DOCUMENTS

RELATIVE TO THE

COLONIAL HISTORY

OF THE

STATE OF NEW-YORK;

PROCURED IN

HOLLAND, ENGLAND AND FRANCE,

BY

JOHN ROMEYN BRODHEAD, ESQ.,
AGENT,

UNDER AND BY VIRTUE OF AN ACT OF THE LEGISLATURE ENTITLED "AN ACT TO APPOINT AN AGENT TO PROCURE AND TRANSCRIBE DOCUMENTS IN EUROPE, RELATIVE TO THE COLONIAL HISTORY OF THE STATE," PASSED MAY 2, 1839.

VOL. III.

ALBANY:
WEED, PARSONS AND COMPANY, PRINTERS.
1853.

These Documents have been published under the direction of the GOVERNOR, SECRETARY OF STATE, and COMPTROLLER of the State of New-York, in virtue of an Act of the Legislature of the said State, entitled "An Act to Provide for the Publishing of certain Documents, relating to the Colonial History of the State," passed March 30th, 1849.

The documents in Dutch and French were translated by E. B. O'CALLAGHAN, M. D., who was employed by the State Officers above named for that purpose, and to superintend the publication generally.

TRANSCRIPTS OF DOCUMENTS

IN THE

QUEEN'S STATE PAPER OFFICE; IN THE OFFICE OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL; IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM; AND IN THE LIBRARY OF THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY AT LAMBETH, IN LONDON.

LONDON DOCUMENTS: I—VIII.

1614—1692.

INTRODUCTION.

THE OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE IN ENGLAND.

The commencement of this office in England is lost in remote antiquity; and as its incumbent was originally appointed by the mere delivery of the King's Signet, there is no existing record of the succession of the older Secretaries of State.

To the Secretary of State is delegated the authority of the Crown throughout the Colonies; to him is entrusted the appointment of Ambassadors and other diplomatic functionaries, and the general superintendence and management of the relations with foreign countries; and it likewise belongs to him to exercise the duties of a minister of police, to superintend the domestic and internal government of the country, and to regulate the administration of justice. The Secretary of State is always a Privy Councillor, member of the Cabinet, and of Parliament.

It is evident, then, that the office naturally divides itself into a triple arrangement, viz: the *Home*, *Foreign* and *Colonial* departments. Each of these is, now, entrusted to different individuals, and may be considered a distinct branch of the executive government; yet, in theory, whatever may be the number of the Secretaries of State, they constitute but one officer, and are co-ordinate, and equal in rank and authority. Each is competent to execute any part of the duties of Secretary of State; the ordinary division of these duties between them being merely matter of arrangement for the more convenient despatch of business. No exchange of departments among the three is considered as a new acceptance of office under the Crown; and consequently, does not unseat such Secretaries of State as are members of Parliament.

The Secretaries are still constituted, as in ancient times, by the delivery to them of the seals of office; but in addition to this, they have always, in modern times, received a patent under the Great Seal. The first patent enrolled at the Record Office, Rolls House, London, is that of Sir Thomas Smith, which bears date 15th September, 1572.

Since the reign of Henry VIII. there have never been fewer than two Secretaries. Soon after the union with Scotland, the number was professedly increased to three; and, on the 3d February, 1708, Queen Anne ordered the appointment of a third Secretary, when James, Duke of Queensbury, was sworn in. He and his successors were esteemed Secretaries of State for Scottish affairs; but this officer was discontinued in 1746, when John, Marquis of Tweeddale, resigned the seal. After this, there were only two Secretaries, until the 20th of January, 1768, when William, Earl of Shelburne, being Secretary of State, and the Hon. H. S. Conway having resigned, Thomas, Viscount Weymouth, and Wills, Earl of Hillsborough, were sworn Secretaries of State: the latter becoming a third Secretary, and being destined to act for the Colonies.

But, by the statute, 22 Geo. III. c. 82 (1782), "the office commonly called or known by the name of third Secretary of State, or Secretary of State for the Colonies," was suppressed and abolished; and there remained but two Secretaries, until, on the 11th July, 1794, a third Secretary was again appointed;

from which time there have never been less than three, viz: one for the Home department, one for Foreign affairs, and one for the Colonies.

From an early period till the year 1768, it was the practice to distinguish the two departments as the Northern and the Southern.

The Secretary for the Southern department attended to the affairs of the Colonies, until the appointment of Lord HILLSBOROUGH, as Colonial Secretary, on 20th January, 1768. This office, as it has been already stated, was abolished by Act of Parliament in the year 1782; and about that period, the terms "Northern" and "Southern" were discontinued, and the departments were styled "Home" and "Foreign," the former of which attended to Colonial affairs, until the revival of the third Secretaryship in 1794, when the superintendence of the Colonies was taken from the Home Secretary, and conducted by the new officer.

Each department now includes an extensive establishment of Under-Secretaries and Clerks. The business of the Home department is conducted in Whitehall; while the Colonial and Foreign offices are in Downing street.

There are, altogether, six Under-Secretaries of State — two for each department. One of these two is generally a member of Parliament, and is appointed or resigns with the political party of which he is a member. The other Under-Secretary in each office is unaffected by political or ministerial changes; and, in the absence of the Principal Secretary, he is the Official representative, just as his political colleague is the Parliamentary organ of the department to which he belongs.

Presuming that an accurate list of the English Secretaries of State, from the time of Queen ELIZABETH to the end of the American revolution, is a desideratum to the American historian, I have taken great pains to prepare one, which, though it may not perhaps be confidently affirmed to be correct in every instance, is, at any rate, believed to be the most complete and perfect now in existence. There does not appear to be any *accurate official list* printed; at all events, I have not been able to find any; and I was obliged to collect my information from various sources, official and unofficial. In the following list, the names of the Secretaries, opposite to which an asterisk (*) is set, are taken from the Register of Inrolments at the Record Office, in the Rolls House, Chancery Lane, which I have carefully examined; and the dates are those of the respective patents as enrolled. The authority upon which the other names and dates are inserted is less satisfactory.

I have also appended a list of the under-secretaries from 1680 to 1782.

PRINCIPAL SECRETARIES OF STATE IN ENGLAND.

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1558, 17TH NOVEMBER—24TH MARCH, 1603.

1558.	Sir WILLIAM CECIL, afterwards Lord Burleigh.
	Sir WILLIAM PETRIE: died in 1571.
	Sir NICHOLAS THROCKMORTON.
*1572 September 15.	Sir THOMAS SMITH.
*1573 February 5.	Sir THOMAS WALSINGHAM: died April 6, 1590.
*1577.	Dr. THOMAS WILSON.
	WILLIAM DAVIDSON.
1596.	Sir ROBERT CECIL, afterwards Earl of Salisbury.

KING JAMES I.

1603, 24th March–27th March, 1625.

	Sir Robert Cecil.
*1609 August 1.	Sir Alexander Hay.
*1612 September 29.	Thomas Hamilton.
*1616 January 8.	Sir Ralph Winwood: died October 1, 1617.
*1616 January 9.	Sir Thomas Lake.
1617.	Sir John Herbert, vice Winwood.
*1617 January 8.	Sir Robert Naunton, vice Herbert.
*1618 February 16.	Sir George Calvert, afterwards Lord Baltimore, vice Lake: resigned 9th February, 1624.
*1623 January 30.	Sir Edward Conway, vice Naunton.

KING CHARLES I.

1625, 27th March–30th January, 1649.

*1625 May 25.	Edward, Lord Conway.
*1625 April 9.	Sir Albertus Morton, vice Calvert.
*1625 November 9.	Sir John Coke, vice Morton.
	Sir Dudley Carleton, afterwards Viscount Dorchester, vice Conway.
	Francis, Lord Cottington, vice Dorchester.
	Sir Henry Vane, vice Coke.
*1632 June 21.	Sir Francis Windebank, vice Lord Cottington.
1641.	Sir Edward Nicholas, vice Windebank.
*1641 January 5.	Lucius, Viscount Falkland, vice Vane.
	George, Lord Digby, vice Falkland.

COMMONWEALTH.

[no record of secretaries.]

KING CHARLES II.

Acc. 1648. January 30; Rest. 1660. May 29; Dem. 1685. February 6.

*1660 June 1.	Sir Edward Nicholas.
*1660 June 30.	Sir William Morrice.
*1663 December 22.	Sir Henry Bennet, created E. of Arlington March 14, 1663, vice Nicholas.
1668 December 9.	Sir John Trevor, vice Morrice.
*1672 July 18.	Henry Coventry, vice Trevor.
*1674 May 11 (Patent, September 24).	Sir Joseph Williamson, vice Lord Arlington.
*1678 February 9 (Patent, February 20).	Robert, Earl of Sunderland, vice Williamson.
*1680 April 14 (Patent, May 21).	Sir Leoline Jenkins, vice Coventry.
*1681 March 9.	Edward, Lord Conway, vice Sunderland.
*1683 March 6.	Robert, Earl of Sunderland, vice Conway.

*1684 April 14 (Patent, May 1).	Sidney Godolphin, vice Jenkins.
*1684 September 25.	Charles, Earl of Middleton, vice Godolphin.

KING JAMES II.

1685, 6th February–11th December, 1688.

*1685 March 13.	Robert, Earl of Sunderland, continued.
*1688 October 28.	Richard, Viscount Preston, vice Middleton.

WILLIAM III. and MARY.

1689, 13th February–8th March, 1702.

1689.	Charles, Earl of Shrewsbury.
1689.	Daniel, Earl of Nottingham.
1690 December 26.	Henry, Viscount Sidney, vice Shrewsbury.
1692.	Sir John Trenchard, vice Sidney.
*1694 March 15.	Charles, Earl of Shrewsbury, vice Nottingham.
*1696 May 9.	Sir William Trumbull, vice Trenchard.
*1697 December 18.	James Vernon, Esq., vice Trumbull.
*1700 May 26.	Edward, Earl of Jersey, vice Shrewsbury.
*1700 November 22.	Sir Charles Hedges, vice Vernon.
*1701 January 4.	Charles, Earl of Manchester, vice Jersey.

QUEEN ANNE.

1702, 8th March–1st August, 1714.

[S. indicates the Secretary for the Southern, N. the Secretary for the Northern, Department.]

S *1702 May 15.	Daniel, Earl of Nottingham, vice Manchester.
N*1702 May 22.	Sir Charles Hedges, continued.
S *1704 May 20.	Robert Harley, afterwards Earl of Oxford, vice Nottingham.
1706.	Charles, Earl of Sunderland, vice Hedges.
S 1707.	Henry Boyle, afterwards Lord Carleton, vice Harley.
*1708 February 3.	James, Duke of Queensbury; a new appointment for Scotland.
N*1710 June 14.	William, Lord Dartmouth, vice Sunderland.
S 1710 September.	Henry St. John, afterwards Lord Bolingbroke, vice Boyle.
1710.	John, Earl of Mar, vice Duke of Queensbury.
N 1713.	William Bromley, vice Lord Dartmouth.

KING GEORGE I.

1714, 1st August–11th June, 1727.

S *1714 September 17.	Charles, Viscount Townshend, vice Bolingbroke.
N*1714 September 27.	James Stanhope, afterwards Earl Stanhope, vice Bromley.

*1714 October 8.	James, Duke of Montrose, vice Earl of Mar.
N*1716 June 23.	Paul Methuen, in the absence of Lord Stanhope.
*1717 January 4.	John, Duke of Roxburgh, vice Duke of Montrose.
N*1717 April 16.	Charles, Earl of Sunderland, vice Lord Stanhope.
S *1717 April 16.	Joseph Addison, vice Lord Townshend.
S *1718 March 14.	James Craggs, vice Addison.
N*1718 March 18.	James, Earl Stanhope, vice Lord Sunderland.
N*1721 February 10.	Charles, Viscount Townshend, vice Lord Stanhope.
S *1721 March 4 (Patent, March 13).	John, Lord Carteret, afterwards Earl Glanville, vice Craggs.
N*1723 May 29.	Robert Walpole, vice Lord Townshend.
S *1724 April 1 (Patent, April 14).	Thomas Holles, Duke of Newcastle, vice Lord Cartaret.

KING GEORGE II.

1727, 11th June–25th October, 1760.

S *1727 July 27.	Thomas Holles, Duke of Newcastle, continued.
N*1727 July 27.	Charles, Viscount Townshend, vice Walpole.
N*1730 May 8 (Patent, June 27).	William, Lord Harrington, vice Lord Townshend.
1731.	Charles, Earl of Selkirk, vice Duke of Roxburgh.
N*1742 February 12 (Patent, February 15).	John, Lord Cartaret, vice Lord Harrington.
*1742 February 20.	John, Marquis of Tweeddale, vice Earl of Selkirk: resigned 1746, and the office of Scotch secretary discontinued.
N*1744 November 24.	William, Earl of Harrington, vice Lord Cartaret.
N*1746 February 10.	John, Earl Granville, vice Lord Harrington.
S *1746 February 14.	Thomas Holles, Duke of Newcastle, vice Lord Harrington, who took, the same day, Lord Granville's department.
N*1746 February 14.	William, Earl of Harrington, vice Lord Granville.
N*1746 November 4.	Philip, Earl of Chesterfield, vice Lord Harrington.
N*1748 February 13.	John, Duke of Bedford, vice Lord Chesterfield.
N*1751 June 26.	Robert, Earl of Holderness, vice Duke of Bedford.
S *1754 April 6 (Patent, April 15).	Sir Thomas Robinson, afterwards Lord Grantham, vice Duke of Newcastle.
S *1755 November 25.	Henry Fox, afterwards Lord Holland, vice Robinson.
S *1756 December 14.	William Pitt, afterwards Lord Chatham, vice Fox: resigned April, 1757.
S *1757 June 30.	William Pitt, reappointed.

KING GEORGE III.

1760, 25th October–29th January, 1820.

N*1761 March 25 (Patent, April 13).	John, Earl of Bute, vice Lord Holderness.
S *1761 October 9 (Patent, October 23).	Charles, Earl of Egremont, vice William Pitt.
N*1762 May 29 (Patent, June 19).	Hon. George Grenville, vice Lord Bute.
N*1763 September 9 (Patent, September 23).	John, Earl of Sandwich, vice Grenville.
S *1763 September 5 (Patent, November 15).	George, Earl of Halifax, vice Lord Egremont.

N*1765 July 12 (Patent, July 18).	Augustus Henry, Duke of Grafton, vice Lord Sandwich.
S&N* 1765 July 12 (Patent, July 19).	Hon. Henry Seymour Conway, vice Lord Halifax.
S *1766 May 23 (Patent, June 3).	Charles, Duke of Richmond, vice Conway, who took the Northern Department.
S *1766 August 2 (Patent, August 18).	William, Earl of Shelburne, vice Duke of Richmond.
N*1768 January 20 (Patent, February 5).	Thomas, Viscount Weymouth, vice Conway: resigned.
C*1768 January 20 (Patent, February 27).	Wills, Earl of Hillsborough, *appointed Colonial Secretary.*
S *1768 October 21 (Patent, November 11).	William Henry, Earl of Rochford, vice Lord Shelburne.
N*1770 December 19 (Patent, Jan. 7, 1772).	John, Earl of Sandwich, vice Lord Weymouth.
N*1771 January 22 (Patent, Feb. 11, 1772).	George, Earl of Halifax, vice Lord Sandwich.
N*1771 June 12 (Patent, July 27, 1772).	Henry, Earl of Suffolk, vice Lord Halifax.
C*1772 August 14 (Patent, August 27).	William, Earl of Dartmouth, *Colonial Secretary*, vice Lord Hillsborough.
C*1775 November 10 (Patent, Jan. 25, 1776).	Lord George Sackville Germain, afterwards Viscount Sackville, *Colonial Secretary*, vice Lord Dartmouth.
S *1775 November 10 (Patent, Nov. 21, 1776).	Thomas, Viscount Weymouth, vice Lord Rochford.
N*1779 October 27 (Patent, November 30).	David, Viscount Stormont, vice Lord Suffolk.
S *1779 November 24 (Patent, Jan. 19, 1780).	Wills, Earl of Hillsborough, vice Lord Weymouth.
C*1782 February 11 (Patent, March 8).	Rt. Hon. Welbore Ellis, *Colonial Secretary*, vice Lord George Germain.

[This office was abolished by act of Parliament, this year.]

F *1782 March 27 (Patent, April 13).	Charles James Fox, vice Lord Hillsborough [Foreign].
H*1782 March 27 (Patent, April 15).	William, Earl of Shelburne, vice Lord Stormont [Home].
F *1782 July 13 (Patent, October 5).	Rt. Hon. Thomas Townshend, afterwards Viscount Sidney, vice Fox [Foreign].
H*1782 July 17 (Patent, November 1).	Thomas, Lord Grantham, vice Lord Shelburne [Home].
F *1783 April 2 (Patent, April 19).	Charles James Fox, vice Townshend [Foreign].
H*1783 April 2 (Patent, April 18).	Frederick, Lord North, vice Lord Grantham [Home].

UNDER-SECRETARIES OF STATE: 1680–1783.

1680 14 April.	John Cooke.
1680 26 April.	Francis Gwynn.
1682 28 January.	William Bridgeman, vice Gwynn.

SOUTHERN DEPARTMENT.

1689	Richard Warr.
——	Isham.
1699	Robert Yard.
	Matthew Prior.
	(Continued.)

NORTHERN DEPARTMENT.

1692	William Bridgeman.
	James Vernon.
1697	Thomas Hopkins, vice Vernon.
	John Ellis.
1700	John Tucker.
	John Ellis.

	SOUTHERN DEPARTMENT.		NORTHERN DEPARTMENT.
			(Continued.)
1702	Richard Warr.		
	William Aglionby.		
1704	John Isham, vice Aglionby.	1704	Richard Warr.
			Erasmus Lewis.
1707	John Tucker.		*(Continued.)*
	Joseph Addison.		
1710	Thomas Hopkins.	1710	George Tilson.
	Robert Pringle.		Horatio Walpole.
1714	Robert Pringle.		*(Continued.)*
	Charles Stanhope.		
1717	Temple Stranian.	1717	George Tilson.
	Thomas Tickell.		Charles de la Faye.
1718	Corbiere.		*(Continued.)*
	Charles de la Faye.		
1724	Charles de la Faye.	1724	George Tilson.
	Temple Stranian.		Thomas Townshend.
	(Continued.)	1730	George Tilson.
			Edward Weston.
1735	John Courand, vice Stranian.		*(Continued.)*
1736	Andrew Stone, vice de la Faye.		
		1740	Thomas Stanhope, vice Tilson.
	(Continued.)	1742	Edward Weston.
			—— Balaguier.
1743	Thomas Ramsden, vice Courand.		
	(Continued.)	1745	Edward Weston.
			—— Chetwynd.
	(Continued.)	1746	—— Chetwynd.
			John Potter.
1748	Richard Nevill Aldworth.	1748	Andrew Stone.
	John Potter.		Thomas Ramsden.
	Hon. R. L. Gower, vice Potter.		
	(Continued.)	1750	Claudius Amyand.
			Hugh V. Jones, vice Ramsden.
1751	Claudius Amyand.	1751	James Wallace, vice Amyand.
	Richard Pottinger.		Andrew Stone.
1754	Claudius Amyand.	1754	Richard Pottinger.
	James Rivers.		James Wallis.
1755	Claudius Amyand.		
	Henry Digby.		
	James Rivers.		*(Continued.)*
1756	Robert Wood.		
	James Rivers.		
		1760	Michael Peter Morin.
			William Frazer.
	(Continued.)	1761	Rt. Hon. Edward Weston.
			Charles Jenkinson.

1762	Edward Sedgwick.
	Lovel Stanhope.
	(Continued.)
1765	William Burke.
	Michael Peter Morin.
	John Charles Roberts.
	(Continued.)
1768	Robert Wood.
	William Fraser.
1769	R. Sutton.
	Stanier Porten.
	(Continued.)
1773	Francis Willis, vice Sutton.
	Sir Stanier Porten.
1775	Sir Anthony Chanier, vice Willis.
	Sir Stanier Porten.
1779	Robert Bell, vice Chanier, deceased.

1762	Rt. Hon. Edward Weston.
	Edward Sedgwick, and
	Lovel Stanhope, vice Weston.
1763	Richard Phelps.
	James Rivers.
1765	Richard Stonehaven.
	William Frazer.
1766	William Burke.
	William Frazer.
1768	David Hume, vice Burke.
	Robert Wood.
	William Fraser.
1770	Richard Phelps.
	William Fraser.
1771	Edward Sedgwick.
	Lovel Stanhope.
1771	William Eden.
	William Fraser.
1772	Thomas Whatley.
	William Fraser.
1773	William Eden, vice Whatley.
	(Continued.)
1779	Benjamin L'Anglois.
	William Fraser.

HOME DEPARTMENT.

1782	Thomas Orde.
	Evan Nepean.
1782	Evan Nepean.
	Henry Strachey.
1783	Hon. G. North.
	Evan Nepean.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

1782	R. B. Sheridan.
	William Fraser.
1782	William Fraser.
	George Maddison.
1783	Andrew St. John.
	William Fraser.

COLONIAL DEPARTMENT.

1768	Richard Philips.
	John Pownall.
1772	John Pownall.
	William Knox, vice Philips.
1776	Christian D'Oyly, vice Pownall.
1778	Thomas de Grey, junior, vice D'Oyly.
1780	Benjamin Thompson, vice de Grey.

NOTE.—William Knox continued undisturbed from 1772 to 1782, when the Department was abolished.

THE BOARD OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS.

As the supervision and management of the British Colonies in America was originally entrusted to several Lords of the Privy Council who were constituted, by Royal Commission, "A Committee for Trade and Plantations," and subsequently, and until a late period, to a Board of "Commissioners for Trade and Plantations," it is presumed that the following account (which is believed to be more full and accurate than any hitherto prepared) may not be without value to the American historian.

KING CHARLES II.

1660 JULY 4. By an order in Council dated this day,

The Lord Chamberlain,
Earl of Southampton,
Earl of Leicester,
Lord Viscount Say and Seale,
Lord ROBERTS,
Mr. DENZELL HOLLES,
Secretary NICHOLAS,
Secretary MORRICE,
ARTHUR ANNESLEY, and
Sir ANTHONY ASHLEY COOPER,

or any three or more of them, were appointed to meet and sit as a committee, to receive, hear, examine, and deliberate upon any petitions, memorials, or other papers presented by any persons, respecting the Plantations in America, and to report their proceedings to the Council, from time to time.

Council of Trade.

1660 NOVEMBER 7. By patent, bearing date this day, a Standing "Councell of Trade was established to take into their consideration the Trade and Navigation of this Kingdome, and what manner and by what ways and means the same may be encouraged," &c.

Council for Foreign Plantations.

1660 DECEMBER 1. By Royal Commission, bearing date this day,

EDWARD, Lord Hyde, the Lord Chancellor,
THOMAS, Earl of Southampton, the Treasurer,
EDWARD, Earl of Manchester,
Earl of Lincoln,
Earl of Clare,
Earl of Marlborough,

and forty-two other noblemen and gentlemen, were appointed a Standing Council, any five of them having full power and authority to take into consideration and conduct the present and future state of the "Foreign Plantations" of England, with instructions (dated same day) to correspond with the several Governors, &c.; to take measures to bring the several Colonies, &c., into a more certain form of Government; and to propagate the Gospel among them; and in general to dispose of all matters relating to the good government and improvement of the Foreign Plantations, &c.[1]

1670 JULY 30. By Royal Commission dated this day,

EDWARD, Earl of Sandwich,
RICHARD, Lord Gorges,
WILLIAM, Lord Allington,
THOMAS GREY,
HENRY BOUNCKER,
Sir HUMPHREY WINCH,
Sir JOHN FINCH,
EDMUND WALLER,
HENRY SLINGSBY and
SILAS TITUS,

were appointed a Council for Foreign Plantations (the Earl of Sandwich at a salary of £700, and the others of £500, per annum); the Chancellor and other officers of state were to attend the said Council, and give such opinion and advice therein as they shall think fit.

[1] The Council organized itself at the Star Chamber, 10th December, 1660, and appointed Mr. PHILIP FROWDE their Secretary. — J. R. B.

1671 March 20. 26th May. By Royal Commission dated this day,

The Duke of York,	James, Duke of Ormonde,
Prince Rupert,	John, Earl of Lauderdaill, and
George, Duke of Buckingham,	Thomas, Lord Culpepper,

were named additional members of the above mentioned Council, with the same powers as those granted to the Lord Keeper in the last commission; also, John Evelyn an additional member, with the same powers, as the Earl of Sandwich, &c., and a salary of £500 per annum.

1672 September 27. By Royal Commission dated this day, the King constituted Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury, and others, to be a Council for all the affairs which concern Trade, and Foreign Plantations, &c.

1674 December 21. By Royal Commission dated this day, the King revoked the above commission of 28th September, 1672, and dissolved the Council of Trade and Plantations, therein constituted; and also directed Benjamin Worsley, Esq., the Secretary of the late Council, to deliver their books and papers to the Clerk of the Privy Council, &c.

1675 March 12. By order in Council of this date, whatever matters relating to Trade and Plantations, that had been under the cognizance of the late Council of Trade and Foreign Plantations, were referred to a committee of the Privy Council, consisting of

The Lord Treasurer,	The Duke of Lauderdaill,
Lord Privy Seal,	Duke of Ormonde,

and 17 others; and directing them to meet once a week, and report to the King in Council from time to time their proceedings. And also that Sir Robert Southwell do constantly attend this committee.[1]

KING JAMES II.

The affairs of the Plantations continued to be managed by a similar committee in this reign, and the province of New York, having devolved to the crown, 6 February 1685, was placed under the supervision of the committee for Plantation affairs.

KING WILLIAM III.

1689 February 16. By order in Council of this date, the King appointed

The Lord President,	The Viscount Fauconberg,
Lord Privy Seal,	Viscount Mordant,
Lord Steward,	Lord Bishop of London,
Earl of Shrewsbury,	Sir Henry Copel,
Earl of Bath,	Mr. Powle and
Earl of Nottingham,	Mr. Russell,

or any three of them, to be a Committee of the Privy Council for Trade and Foreign Plantations, &c.

Permanent Establishment of the Board of Trade.

The affairs of the Plantations continued under the management of a committee, similar to the last mentioned, until,

[1] Chalmers, in his *Political Annals*, says that John Locke was the first Secretary of this committee.—J. R. B.

1696 May 15. By Royal Commission under the Privy Seal, dated this day,

The Keeper of the Great Seal, or	The Lord Privy Seal,
Chancellor,	Lord Treasurer,
Lord President,	Lord High Admiral,

the principal Secretaries of State, and the Chancellor of the Exchequer for the time being, and also,

John, Earl of Bridgewater,	John Pollexfen,
Ford, Earl of Tankerville,	John Locke,
Sir Phillip Meadows,	Abraham Hill, and,
William Blathwayte,	John Methuen,

or any three or more of them, were appointed Commissioners during the Royal Pleasure, for promoting the trade of the Kingdom and for inspecting and improving the Plantations in America and elsewhere.

This Board was required and empowered to examine into the general condition of the trade of England and of Foreign parts, &c., and to make representations to the King thereupon; to take into their custody all records and papers belonging to the Plantation office; to inquire into the condition of the Plantations; to examine into the instructions of the Governors, &c., and represent their conduct to the King; to present the names of persons proper for Governors and Secretaries, &c., in the Colonies, to the King in Council; to examine into and consider the acts passed in the Colonies; to hear complaints and make representations thereupon, &c., and with power to send for persons and papers, &c.[1]

1697 July 6. Commission of 15th May revoked and same Board reappointed, except George Stepney, vice Methuen.

1699 June 9. Same Board, except Thomas, Earl of Stamford, vice Bridgewater; and Robert, Lord Lexington, vice Tankerville.

1700 June 11. Same Board, except Mathew Prior, vice ——

1702 January 8. Same Board, except Robert Cecil, vice ——

QUEEN ANNE.

1702 March 8. Late Board continued by Proclamation on the accession of Queen Anne.

1705. A new Board, consisting of

Thomas, Earl of Stamford,	William Blathwayt,
Thomas, Viscount Weymouth,	John Pollexfen,
William, Lord Dartmouth,	George Stepney,
Sir Philip Meadows,	Mathew Prior,

Robert Cecil.

1706. A new Board, consisting of

Thomas, Earl of Stamford,	Sir Philip Meadows,
William, Lord Dartmouth,	George Stepney,
Henry, Lord Herbert,	John Pulteney,

Robert Monckton.

[1] The great officers of State, for the time being, mentioned above, continued members of the Board, till its final dissolution in 1782. Royal commissions were issued from time to time of the same tenor as the one of 15th May, 1696, only substituting new members in place of old. — J. R. B.

1707. A new Board, consisting of

Thomas, Earl of Stamford,	Robert Monckton,
William, Lord Dartmouth,	John Pulteney,
Henry, Lord Herbert, of Cherbury,	Sir Charles Turner,
John Locke.	

1710. A new Board, consisting of

Thomas, Earl of Stamford,	John Pulteney,
William, Lord Dartmouth,	Robert Monckton,
Sir Philip Meadows,	Sir Charles Turner,
George Baillie.	

1710 October 4. Same Board, with the addition of Arthur Moore.

1711 June 12. Charles, Earl of Winchelsea, Francis Gwynn, and the rest of the former board.

1713 September 15.

Francis, Lord Guilford,	Sir John Hinde Cotton,
Sir Philip Meadows,	John Sharpe,
Robert Monckton,	Samuel Pitts,
Arthur Moore,	Thomas Vernon.

1714. Same Board, with the addition of Archibald Hutchinson.

KING GEORGE I.

1714 September. A new Board, consisting of

William, Lord Berkeley, of Stratton,	Archibald Hutchinson,
Sir Jacob Astley,	John Chetwynd,
Robert Molesworth,	Charles Cooke,
John Cockburn,	Paul Dominique.

1715. Henry, Earl of Suffolk, vice Lord Berkely, and the rest of the last Board.

1715. Rt. Hon. Joseph Addison, vice Hutchinson; John Molesworth, vice Robert Molesworth.

1717 July 13. Same Board, except Thomas Pelham, vice Astley; Daniel Pulteney, vice Cockburn; Martin Bladen, vice Addison.

1718 January 31. Same Board except Robert, Earl of Holdernesse, vice Lord Suffolk.

1719 May 11. Thomas, Earl of Westmoreland, vice Lord Holdernesse: rest of the Board same as the last.

1720 June 24.

Thomas, Earl of Westmoreland,	Thomas Pelham,
John Chetwynd,	Daniel Pulteney,
Sir Charles Cooke,	Martin Bladen,
Paul Dominique,	Edward Ashe, vice Molesworth.

1721 September 4. Same Board, with the addition of Richard Plumer.

1721 October 4. Sir John Hobart, vice Cooke.

KING GEORGE II.

1727 August 8. Same Board, except Sir Orlando Bridgeman, vice Plumer; and Walter Carey, vice Hobart.

1728 June 1. Same Board, except Sir Thomas Frankland, vice Chetwynd.

1730 May 13. Same Board, except Hon. James Brudenell, vice Frankland; and Sir Archer Croft, vice Carey.

1735. Benjamin Mildmay, Lord Fitzwalter, vice Lord Westmoreland,
Thomas Pelham,
Martin Bladen,
Edward Ashe,
Sir Orlando Bridgeman,
Hon. James Brudenell,
Sir Archer Croft,
Richard Plumer, vice Dominique.

1737 June. Same Board, except John, Lord Mason, vice Lord Fitzwalter.

1742 February. Same Board, except Hon. Robert Herbert, vice Pelham; Sir Charles Gilmour, vice Bridgeman; and Benjamin Keene, vice Croft.

1744 December 25. Same Board, except Sir John Phillips, vice Gilmour; John Pitt, vice Keene.

1745 May 7. Same Board, except Hon. Baptist L. Gower, vice Phillips.

1746 February. Same Board, except Hon. James Grenville, vice Bladen.

1746 November. Same Board, except Thomas, Viscount Dupplin, vice Brudenell; Francis Fane, vice Gower.

1748 November 1.

George Dunk, Earl of Halifax, vice Lord Monson,
Richard Plumer,
Hon. Robert Herbert,
John Pitt,
Hon. James Grenville,
Viscount Dupplin,
Francis Fane, and
Sir Thomas Robinson, vice Ashe.

1749 November. Hon. Charles Townshend, vice Plumer; Andrew Stone, vice Sir T. Robinson.

1751 December James Oswald, vice Herbert.

1754 April 6. Hon. Richard Edgecumbe, vice Dupplin; Thomas Pelham, vice Townshend.

1755 December 23. Hon. John Talbot, vice Pitt; Soame Jenyns, vice Grenville; Richard Rigby, vice Edgecumbe.

1756 April 24. William G. Hamilton, vice Fane.

1756 December 11. William Sloper, vice Talbot.

1759 December 24. Edward Bacon, vice Oswald.

1760 January. Edward Elliott, vice Rigby.

KING GEORGE III.

1761 March 21.

Samuel, Lord Sandys, vice Lord Halifax,	Edward Bacon,
Andrew Stone,	Hon. John Yorke, vice Pelham,
Soame Jenyns,	Sir Edward Thomas, vice Hamilton.
Edward Elliott,	George Rice, vice Sloper.

1761 October 23. John Roberts, vice Stone.

1762 December 28. Francis, Lord Orwell, vice Roberts.

1763 March 1. Hon. Charles Townshend, vice Lord Sandys.

1763 April 20. William, Earl of Shelburne, vice Townshend; Jeremiah Dyson, vice Yorke; Bamber Gascoyne, vice Thomas.

1763 September 9.

Wills, Earl of Hillsborough, vice Lord Shelburne,	George Rice,
Soame Jenyns,	Francis, Lord Orwell,
Edward Elliott,	Jeremiah Dyson,
Edward Bacon,	Bamber Gascoyne.

1765 July 20. William, Earl of Dartmouth, vice Lord Hillsborough; Hon. John Yorke, vice Lord Orwell; John Roberts, vice Gascoyne; William Fitzherbert, vice Bacon.

1765 December. Henry, Viscount Palmerston, vice Yorke.

1766 August 16. Wills, Earl of Hillsborough, vice Lord Dartmouth.

1766 October 11. Hon. Thomas Robinson, vice Lord Palmerston.

1766 December. Robert Nugent, vice Lord Hillsborough.[1]

1768 January 20.

Wills, Earl of Hillsborough,	John Roberts,
Soame Jenyns,	William Fitzherbert,
Edward Elliott,	Hon. Thomas Robinson,
George Rice,	Wilmot, Viscount Lisburne.

1770 April 12. George, Lord Greville, vice Robinson.
April 16. William Northey, vice Lord Lisburne.
May 16. Bamber Gascoyne, vice Rice.

1771 January 16. Thomas Whately, vice Northey.

1772 February 11. William Jolliffe, vice Fitzherbert.

1772 August 27. William, Earl of Dartmouth, vice Lord Hillsborough; Lord Robert Spencer, vice Roberts; Lord Garlies, Earl of Galloway, vice Whately.

[1] On 20th January 1768, Lord Hillsborough was appointed Secretary of State for the Colonies. — J. R. B.

1774 JANUARY 25.

WILLIAM, Earl of Dartmouth,	WILLIAM JOLLIFFE,
SOAME JENYNS,	Lord ROBERT SPENCER,
EDWARD ELLIOTT, Lord Elliott,	Hon. CHARLES GREVILLE, vice Lord Greville,
BAMBER GASCOYNE,	WHITEHEAD KEENE, vice Lord Galloway.

1775 NOVEMBER 10. Lord GEORGE SACKVILLE GERMAIN, vice Lord Dartmouth.

1776 MARCH 9. WILLIAM EDEN, vice Elliott.

1777 JUNE 5. THOMAS DE GREY, vice Keene.

1779 JULY 6. ANDREW STUART, vice Gascoyne; EDWARD GIBBON, vice Jolliffe.

1779 NOVEMBER 6. FREDERICK, Earl of Carlisle, vice Lord George Germain.

1780 SEPTEMBER 6.

FREDERICK, Earl of Carlisle,	ANDREW STUART,
Lord ROBERT SPENCER,	EDWARD GIBBON,
WILLIAM EDEN,	HANS SLOANE, vice Jenyns,
Hon. THOMAS DEGREY, now Lord Walsingham,	BENJAMIN L'ANGLOIS, vice Greville.

1780 DECEMBER 9. THOMAS, Lord Grantham, vice Lord Carlisle.

1781. The same Board, except WILLIAM EDEN; Sir ADAM FERGUSON, vice Lord Walsingham; ANTHONY STORER, vice L'Anglois.

1781 DECEMBER 22.

THOMAS, Lord Grantham,	HANS SLOANE,
Rt. Hon. WILLIAM EDEN,	Sir ADAM FERGUSON,
ANDREW STUART,	ANTHONY STORER,
EDWARD GIBBON,	JOHN CHETWYND TALBOT, vice Lord R. Spencer.

The office of Trade and Plantations was suppressed by Act of Parliament, in July, 1782, and the business transferred to the Secretaries of State.

THE STATE PAPER OFFICE.

For a long time, there was no certain depository for the official papers of the Secretaries of State. Each Secretary had them in his own custody, and their future destination depended, in a great measure, upon accident. Even in the office of the Privy Council (the office in which, until the time of the Revolution, all the affairs of the Realm were debated and decided upon), no written record of the proceedings was preserved until 1540, when it was ordered that a Register should be kept, which commences on the 18th of August of that year.

The necessity of a repository for state papers was then felt; and in 1578, an office for keeping papers and records concerning matters of state and council was established. Before this time, numerous papers of great importance, were entirely lost; and others fell into the possession of private persons. Sir ROBERT COTTON, in the reign of JAMES I., and Sir JOSEPH WILLIAMSON, in the reign of CHARLES II., were most assiduous and successful collectors of these papers. The collections of the former now form

a portion of the library of the British Museum. Sir Joseph Williamson placed his collections in the State Paper Office, where they still remain.

In the reign of James I. considerable attention appears to have been paid to this office, and the papers which had hitherto been kept in chests, were reduced into the form of a library; and the King assigned certain apartments in his palace at Whitehall for their reception. The events of the succeeding reign, however, were adverse to the preservation of the public archives. Secretary Windebank's papers, as well as those of Sir Edward Nicholas, were seized by the "Rebels" and dispersed. Some of them made their way back to the State Paper Office, but probably in an imperfect condition. Many of the state papers were designedly burnt by Secretary Nicholas, at the surrender at Oxford, to prevent them falling into the hands of the Parliamentarians. Besides this destruction, and much more which must have occurred during the civil war, the office is said to have suffered spoliation from papers having been taken from it, particularly by Bradshaw, Secretary Thurloe, Milton, and others. Much pains, however, were taken, after the Restoration, to recover the missing documents; and a large portion was secured, and is now lodged in the office.

Since the time of Queen Anne, there have been several removals of the office from place to place; which must undoubtedly, have led to loss and injury of the papers. In 1830, however, a new fire-proof building, admirably adapted to its purposes, was erected in St. James' Park, and to this the papers were soon afterwards removed.

The custody and arrangement of the state papers are entrusted to a keeper, who has under him a deputy keeper, and other subordinates. This office being strictly a government one and in fact forming part of the Queen's Private Library, is not considered as upon the same footing as the manuscript department of the British Museum, or other institutions of a like character. No person is allowed access to the State Paper Office, unless he first obtains a formal order from one of the Secretaries of State, who alone has the right of granting the priviledge. This order usually specifies the particular books or series of papers to which the visitor is to have access; and the directions of the order are strictly and scrupulously followed by the keeper.

The office is open to persons having the requisite permission, every day of the week, except holidays, from 11 to 3 o'clock. It is a standing general regulation that the volumes or papers consulted, are to be examined in the presence of one of the officers, who is constantly in attendance for the purpose.

In addition to the papers from the offices of Secretaries of State (among which is to be found a very voluminous correspondence with the governors and military commanders in the American colonies), the State Paper Office received a very large accession in the month of March, 1842; when the whole of the records of the Board of Trade down to its dissolution in 1782, were transferred to it by order of the British Government. Upwards of two thousand large folio volumes, relating chiefly to the American Colonies, were thus added, in one mass, to this invaluable repository of historical wealth.

London, September, 1843.

John Romeyn Brodhead.

CONTENTS.

			Page.
1614.			
January	2.	Letter of the Privy Council to Sir Thomas Smith, respecting complaints made by the French ambassador against Captain Argall, &c.,	1
January	23.	Extract of the reply of the Privy Council to the complaint of the French ambassador. They have received no information from the Virginia Company about Capt. Argall's affair, &c.,	2
1620.			
March	3.	Petition of the Adventurers for settling the northern part of Virginia; terms of the New-England patent, &c.,	2
July	23.	Warrant of the Privy Council to Sir Thomas Coventrie, Solicitor-General, to prepare the patent for New-England, &c.,	3
1621.			
June	18.	Order in Council respecting the mutual right of fishing, &c., within the two Colonies, &c.,	4
September	28.	Order in Council to the mayors of Bristol, &c., to prevent private persons, &c., trading to New-England, &c.,	5
December	15.	Order in Council to Sir Dudley Carleton, ambassador at the Hague, respecting the Dutch in the north of Virginia, &c.,	6
December	15.	Letter of the Privy Council to Sir Dudley Carleton, respecting the Dutch intruding into the north of Virginia, &c.,	6
1622.			
February	$\frac{5}{15}$	Letter of Sir Dudley Carleton to the Council, in reply. He has had an audience with the States-General, on the subject of New-Netherland, &c.,	7
January	30.	Copy of Sir Dudley Carleton's memorial to the States-General, on the subject of the Dutch intrusion	
February	9.	into the north of Virginia, &c.,	8
		Petition to Sir Dudley Carleton, of certain Walloons, &c., who are desirous to go to Virginia, &c.,	9
February	7.	Letter of Mr. Secretary Calvert to Sir Dudley Carleton—Hollanders in Virginia, &c.,	10
March	$\frac{9}{19}$	Extract of a dispatch from Sir Dudley Carleton to Secretary Calvert. The States-General have returned no answer as yet to his memorial about the Dutch in Virginia. The matter is before the Provincial States of Holland,	11
October	23.	Order in Council for a proclamation against irregular traders to New-England, &c.,	11
1624.			
January	28.	Letter of the Council, to Sir John Elyot, &c., to arrest a Dutch ship from Amsterdam at Plymouth, bound to New-Netherland, &c.,	12
1627.			
September	5.	Order in Council in favor of the ships of the Dutch West India Company, &c.,	12
1629.			
March	13.	Commission from Governor Pott, of Virginia, to William Clayborne, to make discoveries, &c., north of Virginia,	14
1631.			
March	8.	Commission from Governor Harvey, of Virginia, authorizing William Clayborne to go into the adjoining Dutch Plantations, &c.,	15
May	16.	Patent from King Charles I., authorizing William Clayborne to trade in America,	15
1632.			
April	2.	Letter of Captain John Mason to Secretary Coke, relative to the Dutch in New-Netherland,	16
April	6.	Letter of Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Captain John Mason—Dutch Plantation,	17

			Page
1633.			
September	23.	Letter of Gaulter of Twiller, Governor of the Dutch Plantation, to the Governor of the English	
October	4.	Colony at Massachusetts Bay, respecting the differences about the Dutch settlement on the Connecticut River,	18
1635.			
March	20.	Letter of the Council, to the Earl of Portland, to prevent English subjects going in a Dutch ship, lying at the Cowes, to the Hollander's Plantation on the Hudson's River, &c.,	19
1638.			
May	8.	Letter of Jerome Hawley, Treasurer of Virginia, to Mr. Secretary Windebanke—Arrival of a Dutch ship from Sweden, for the purpose of making a Plantation at the Delaware Bay, &c.,	20
1639.			
June	12.	Release of lands on Long Island, by James Farrett, on behalf of the Earl of Sterling, to Edward Howell, &c.,	21
August	20.	The Earl of Sterling's confirmation of Farret's release of lands, &c.,	22
1650.		A declaration, showing the illegality and unlawful proceedings of the Patent of Maryland,	23
1650.			
May	3.	Articles of agreement and union between East Hampton and Connecticut,	27
1660.			
July	4.	Order in Council, appointing a Committee for Plantation affairs, &c.,	30
November	7.	Patent of King Charles II., constituting a standing Council of Trade, &c.,	30
December	1.	Patent of King Charles II., constituting a standing Council for the care and conduct of Foreign Plantations, &c.,	32
December	1.	Instructions for the Council appointed for Foreign Plantations,	34
December	10.	Orders and proceedings at His Majesty's Council for Foreign Plantations,	36
1661.			
February	$\frac{4}{14}$	An act of the States-General, permitting all oppressed Christian people in England or elsewhere, to erect a Colonie in America, under the jurisdiction of Peter Stuyvesant, upon conditions offered by the West India Company,	37
February	$\frac{4}{14}$	Conditions and privileges granted by the West India Company to all such people as shall be disposed to take up their abode in New-Netherland,	37
February	$\frac{4}{14}$	Summary advertisements concerning the above mentioned Company,	38
March	11.	Narrative and deposition of Capt. Thomas Breedon, before the Council for Foreign Plantations, of the state of the several Colonies of New-England, &c.,	39
May	7.	Letter of Governor Endicott of Massachusetts to Governor Stuyvesant of New-Netherland, &c., asking him to deliver up the regicides, Whalley and Goffe, &c.,	41
May	31.	Petition of the Earl of Sterling to the King, respecting the Dutch intrusion on Long Island,	42
1662.		Reasons to prove that if the Dutch be admitted to trade to Virginia, it will be a great loss and prejudice to the King, &c.,	43
August	25.	Minute of the Council for Foreign Plantations, respecting a secret trade between the Dutch and English Plantations, &c.,	44
1663.			
June	24.	Minute of a letter of the Council to the several Plantations in America, about executing the navigation act, &c.,	45
July	6.	Minute of the Council for Foreign Plantations respecting Capt. Scott's complaint against the Dutch intruding into New-England, and settling on the Manhatoes, Long Island, &c.,	46
December	7.	Minute of the Council for Foreign Plantations, upon complaint of the Farmers of the Customs of an illicit trade between the Dutch and English Plantations in America, &c.,	47
December	14.	Letter of John Scott to Joseph Williamson, Esq., Under Secretary of State—the English on Long Island enslaved by the Dutch, "their cruel and rapacious neighbors,"	47
December	16.	Minute of the Council for Foreign Plantations—Farmers of the Customs to draw up model of instructions, &c., respecting illicit trade with the Dutch in America, &c.,	48
1664.			
January	19.	Minute of the Council for Foreign Plantations, upon the model of instructions, &c., proposed by the Farmers, &c.,	49
February	16.	Minute of the Council for Foreign Plantations, with the model proposed, &c.,	50
April	23.	Instructions from King Charles II., to Colonel Richard Nicolls, Sir Robert Carre, George Cartwright, Esq., and Samuel Maverick, Esq., commissioners appointed to visit Massachusetts, and to reduce the Dutch in New-Netherland into subjection to the English, &c.,	51

1664.			Page.
April	23.	Instructions from King Charles II., to Nicolls, &c., commissioners to Connecticut,	55
April	23.	Private instructions from King Charles II., to Nicolls, and the other Commissioners sent to America, to be communicated only between themselves,	57
April	23.	Letter of King Charles II., to the Governor and Council of Massachusetts,	61
April	25.	Commission from King Charles II., to Nicolls, and the other Commissioners,	64
July	20.	Letter from Mr. Maverick to Captain Breedon, at Boston—arrival at Piscataqua, &c.,	65
July	21.	Letter from Mr. Maverick to Hon. William Coventry—particulars of his voyage, &c.,	65
July	23.	Letter of Messrs. Carr and Maverick, to Mr. Rickbell, to announce their arrival, &c.,	66
[July.]		Letter of Col. Nicolls to the Governor and Council of Massachusetts—seizure of Dutch ships, &c.,	67
September	24.	Articles made and agreed upon, in Fort Albany, between Ohgehando, and other Indians, and Col. George Cartwright, on behalf of Col. Nicolls, &c.,	67
October.		Letter of Col. Nicolls to the Secretary of State—Dutch on Delaware Bay,	68
September	3.	Commission from Col. Nicolls, &c., to Sir Robert Carr, to reduce the Dutch on Delaware Bay, &c.,	70
October	1.	Articles of agreement between Sir Robert Carr, and the Dutch and Swedes on Delaware Bay,	71
October	10.	Sir Robert Carr's grant of lands on the Delaware, to Captains Hyde and Morley,	72
October	13.	Letter of Sir Robert Carr to Col. Nicolls—details of his proceedings in reducing the Dutch and Swedes on the Delaware, &c.,	73
October	21.	Alphabetical Catalogue of the names of such inhabitants of New-York, &c., as took the oath to be true subjects of His Majesty, October 21, 22, 23, 24 and 26, 1664,	74
November	7.	Letter of Mr. van Gogh, Dutch Ambassador at London, to the States-General—his audience with King Charles II., about the conquest of New-Netherland, &c.,	77
November	14.	Letter of Ambassador van Gogh to the States-General—his second audience with the King about New-Netherland—Embargo, &c.,	80
December	20.	Letter of William Jones to Col. Nicolls—wrongs that the colony at New-Haven has suffered from the Dutch, &c.,	82
		Letter of Alexander d' Hinojossa, late Director on the Delaware, to Colonel Richard Nicolls,	82
1665.			
January	16.	Letter of George Cartwright, Esq., to Sir Henry Bennet, Secretary of State—Dutch projects against New-York, &c.,	83
January	25.	Letter of Col. Cartwright to Col. Nicolls—state of affairs in New-England—sentiments and conduct of the people, &c.,	84
January	28.	Letter of King Charles II., to Col. Nicolls and the other Commissioners—precautions to be taken against the Dutch, &c.,	85
February	1.	Letter of the Governor and Council of Connecticut to Col. Nicolls,	86
February	4.	Letter of Col. Cartwright to Col. Nicolls—sentiments of the people in the New-England Colonies—Carr and Maverick concur in sentiment with him, &c.,	87
February	4.	Letter of Mr. Maverick to Col. Nicolls respecting his visit to Massachusetts,	88
February	7.	Letter of Col. Cartwright to Sir Henry Bennet, Secretary of State—Proceedings of the Commissioners,	89
February	25.	Mr. Secretary Morrice's answer to the petition of New-England,	90
March	1.	Declaration of the Deputies from the towns on Long Island, to the Duke of York,	91
March	5.	Letter of Lord Chancellor Clarendon to Mr. Maverick,	92
March	5.	Letter of Mr. Maverick to Col. Nicolls—Rhode Island affairs, &c.,	93
April	19.	Letter of Col. Cartwright to Col. Nicolls—Dutch projects—difficulties of the Commissioners—sentiments of the people, &c.,	93
May	23.	Declaration of the General Court of Massachusetts,	95
May	24.	Reply of the Commissioners thereto,	96
May	27.	Letter of Messrs. Carr, Cartwright, and Maverick to Sir Henry Bennet, Secretary of State—proceedings of the Commissioners,	96
July	12.	Prohibition of the Council of Massachusetts to the constable of Portsmouth,	98
		Letter of the Governor and Council of Massachusetts to the Commissioners,	98
July	16.	Reply of the Commissioners thereto, &c.,	99
July	26.	Letter of Messrs. Carr, Cartwright, and Maverick, to the Secretary of State—affairs in New-England, &c.,	101
July	31.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to the Secretary of State (Lord Arlington, late Sir Henry Bennet),—affairs in New-York, and in Delaware Bay—necessity of supplies, &c.,	103
November.		Draft of a Letter from Col. Nicolls, to the Duke of York—present condition of things in New-York, &c., Fragment of a letter from Col. Nicolls to the Duke of York—Berkley and Carteret's patent—Captain Scott—Albany and New-York named, &c., &c.,	104 105

			Page.
1665.			
November.		Fragment of a letter from Col. Nicolls to the Duke of York—West India Company of Amsterdam—New-England, &c.,	106
November	20.	Letter of Messrs. Carr and Maverick, to the Secretary of State—affairs in New-England—doings of the Commissioners, &c.,	106
December	5.	Letter of Sir Robert Carr to the Secretary of State—grant of lands to him, &c.,	109
		Report of the Commissioners, concerning Massachusetts, &c.,	110
1666.			
April	9.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to Lord Arlington—conflicting patents on the Delaware—Dutch inhabitants—pride of Massachusetts—want of supplies, &c.,	113
April	10.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to Lord Arlington—grants to Carr and Stock, &c.,	115
April	13.	Letter of Lord Chancellor Clarendon to Col. Nicolls—supplies for New-York—conduct of Massachusetts, &c.,	116
June	22.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to the Commissaries at Albany—instructions,	117
February.		A Relation of the march of the Governor of Canada, with 600 men, into the territories of His Royal Highness, &c.,	118
July	6.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to the Council of Massachusetts—French movements, &c.,	120
July	11.	Letter of Samuel Willis, in behalf of the Colony of Connecticut, to Col. Nicolls—intrigues, &c., of the French—Mohawks, &c.,	120
1665.			
December	13.	Articles of peace, and treaty, between M. Tracy, Governor of Canada, and the Iroquois, &c.,	121
1666.			
May	25.	Ratification of the same by the Senecas,	125
July	12.	Ratification of the same by the Oneidas and Mohawks,	126
July	12.	Letter of M. de Courcelles, Governor of Canada, to Surgeon D'Hinse, Albany,	127
July	12.	Letter of M. Madey to M. D'Hinse, surgeon, in New-York,	128
July	14.	Letter of M. Tracy to the Commissaries at Albany,	129
July	14.	Letter of G. Fruioue to M. D'Hinse, at Albany,	130
July	22.	Letter of M. Tracy to the Commissaries at Albany,	131
July	28.	Letter of M. Hertel, to M. D'Hinse, at Albany,	132
August	20.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to M. Tracy—M. de Courcelles' invasion of New-York, in February last, &c.,	133
August	20.	Letter of the Commissaries at Albany to M. de Tracy,	134
October	17.	French act of possession, &c., of Forts, &c., among the Iroquois, &c.,	135
October	24.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to Mr. Secretary Morrice—Captain Scott—conduct of Massachusetts Colony—embargo proposed, its effects, &c.,	136
October	25.	Letter of Governor Winthrop to Lord Arlington—measures against the French, &c.,	137
October	26.	Letter from Mr. Samuel Nadhorth [qu. Hathorne?] to Mr. Secretary Morrice—Massachusetts affairs—conduct of the Commissioners, &c.,	138
November	6.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to the Commissaries at Albany—instructions, &c.,	143
November	$\frac{6}{16}$	Letter of Col. Nicolls to Mr. Rensselaer—advises him not to grasp at too much, &c.,	143
1667.			
January	7.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to the Commissaries at Albany,	144
January	5.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to Schout Swart at Albany,	145
January	7.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to Mr. Van Curler—precautions against the French,	145
January	11.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to the Commissaries at Albany—French affairs,	146
January	11.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to Mr. Van Curler—French affairs,	147
January	11.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to Captain Baker—French affairs, &c.,	148
		Private instructions from Col. Nicolls to Messrs. Needham, Delavall, and Van Ruyven, Commissioners to go to Esopus to examine into the cases of Fisher and Brodhead, &c.,	149
April	30.	Letter of M. Tracy to the Commissaries at Albany,	150
April	30.	Letter of M. Tracy to M. Van Curler—invites him to come to Canada, &c.,	151
April	30.	Letter of M. Tracy to Col. Nicolls—explaining M. de Courcelles' march, &c.,	152
May	7.	Letter of Governor Winthrop to Lord Arlington—state of the Colonies, &c.,	154
May	20.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to M. Tracy—in answer to his of 30th April,	156
July	19.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to the Justices, &c., on Long Island—militia arrangements,	157
July	24.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to Governor Winthrop—factions, &c., in New-England, &c.,	158
October	16.	Letter of Mr. Maverick to the Secretary of State—wants of the Colonies, &c.,	160

1667.			Page.
October	16.	Letter of Mr. Maverick to Col. Cartwright—general intelligence—great hurricane in Virginia, in August, &c.,	161
October	20.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to Rev. Father Pierron, missionary to the Mohawks,	162
October.		Proposals to his Royal Highness, the Duke of York, by Peter Stuyvesant, late Governor of New-Netherland, &c.,—liberty of trade, &c.,	163
October.		Petition of Peter Stuyvesant to the King and Lords of the Privy Council, for free trade, &c.,	164
October	17.	Report of the Committee of Council, upon Stuyvesant's petition, &c.,	165
October	23.	Order in Council upon the petition of P. Stuyvesant, &c.—permission given to the Dutch to trade to New-York for seven years, with three ships yearly, &c.,	166
November	12.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to Lord Arlington—military arrangements in the Colonies, &c.,	167
November	22.	Declaration of William Weexe, about the Indians seizing a vessel, &c.,	168
1668.			
January	3.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to Mr. Mayhew, respecting the seizure of the above vessel,	169
June	12.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to the Governor and assistants of Massachusetts—remarks on their conduct,	170
July	30.	Letter of Col. Nicolls to the General Court at Boston—farewell letter,	172
August	25.	Letter of Mr. Maverick to Lord Arlington—Massachusetts affairs—Berkley and Carterett's patent prejudicial to New-York — Col. Nicolls about to return to England—his good character and management in the government of New-York, &c.,	173
August	28.	Letter of Francis Lovelace, Governor of New-York, to Lord Arlington—he has arrived, and assumed the government, &c.,	174
November.		Report of the Council of Trade to the King, advising a modification of the order in Council of October 23d, 1667, in favor of the Dutch trade to New-York, &c.,	175
November	18.	Order in Council upon the foregoing report, recalling the order of October 23d, &c.,	177
December	11.	Petition of Oliver Stuyvesant Van Cortlant and others to the King, to allow their ship to go to New-York, &c.,	178
December	11.	Order in Council upon the foregoing petition, allowing the ship to go to New-York, &c.,	179
1669.			
April	5.	Order in Council, allowing two Scotch ships to go to New-York, &c.,	180
April	21.	Petition of the Farmers of the Customs to the King, upon the foregoing order, praying His Majesty to revoke the same, &c.,	180
April.		Reply to the petition of the Farmers of the Customs—the Duke of York's designs explained—New-York settled with Dutch, Swedes, &c.—British subjects ought to be encouraged to emigrate, &c.,	181
July	5.	Letter of Mr. Maverick to Col. Nicolls—affairs in New-York since he left—whales in New-York harbor—Nutt Island, by planting trees, made a pleasant place, &c.,	182
October	15.	Letter of Mr. Maverick to Col. Nicolls—private affairs and intelligence,	185
December	31.	Letter of Matthias Nicolls to Col. Nicolls—proposed insurrection of the Finns on the Delaware frustrated, &c.,	186
		Petition of the Mayor, &c., of New-York, to the Duke of York, for free trade with Holland, &c.,	187
		Answers to several Queries relating to the planters in the territories of His Royal Highness, the Duke of York, in America,	188
1670.			
June	28.	Declaration of Governor Lovelace, upon the request of the Elders and Deacons of the Dutch church, that if a minister shall come to them from Holland he shall have a proper salary, &c.,	189
October	3.	Letter of Governor Lovelace to Mr. Secretary Williamson—intrigues of the French among the Iroquois, &c.,	189
1671.			
March	20.	Warrant of King Charles II., to the Attorney-General, to prepare a patent for the enlarging, &c., the Council for Foreign Plantations, &c.,	190
October	1.	Journal and Relation of a new discovery made behind the Apuleian mountains, to the west of Virginia,	193
1672.			
July	3.	Order in Council, referring to the Council for Plantations, &c., the petition of inhabitants of villages on the east end of Long Island, to be continued under the government of Connecticut, &c.,	197
1673.			
July	31.	Letter of Governor Lovelace to Governor Winthrop—Dutch capture of New-York,	198
August	3.	Letter of Edward Palmes to Governor Leverett—Dutch have taken New-York, &c.,	199
August	6.	Robert Hodge's account of the taking of New-York by the Dutch,	199
August	8.	Intelligence from New-York; taken before Nathan Gold,	200

1673.			Page.
August	14.	Proclamation of Evertsen and Binkes, the commanders of the Dutch forces,	202
August	8.	Letter of Nathan Gold to Governor Winthrop—news from New-York, &c.,	203
August	2.	Letter of Thomas Ludwell, Secretary of Virginia, to Lord Arlington—Dutch fleet at Virginia,	204
September	1.	Letter of John Leverett to Lord Arlington—surrender of New-York and Albany to the Dutch—Lovelace arrested for debt, &c.,	205
September	3.	Extract of a letter from Boston to Mr. Harwood—circumstances of the capture of New-York—fort fired four guns, &c.,	205
September	20.	Letter of Wm. Dervell to R. Wooly—loss of estate by capture of New-York, &c.,	206
October	22.	A memorial concerning New-York and the adjacent English plantations,	207
October	27.	Mr. Dyer's project for reducing New-York, &c.,	207
October	29.	Letter of Sir John Knight to the Earl of Shaftesbury—proposals for reconquest of New-York,	209
November	15.	Report of the Council of Trade, &c., to the King, upon the subject of retaking New-York,	211
December	2.	Affidavit of W. Hayes, concerning the taking of New-York by the Dutch, &c.,	213
1674.			
June	6.	Warrant of the Duke of York to Sir Allen Apsley, his treasurer and receiver-general, to pay £1,300 to Major Andros, for the service of New-York, &c.,	214
July	1.	Commission from the Duke of York to Major Edmund Andros, for the government of New-York,	215
July	1.	Instructions from the Duke of York to Major Andros, for the government of New-York,	216
July	1.	Commission to Major Andros, as captain of a company of foot in New-York, &c.,	219
July	1.	An establishment of pay for the officers and soldiers in New-York, &c.,	220
July	2.	Commission to Anthony Brockholes, to be first lieutenant of the company at New-York,	220
July	2.	Commission to Christopher Billop, to be a lieutenant of the company at New-York,	221
July	2.	Commission to Cæsar Knapton, to be ensign of the company at New-York,	221
July	2.	Commission to William Dyre, to be collector at New-York,	221
July	2.	Instructions for Wm. Dyre, collector at New-York,	222
July	23.	Warrant to the Attorney-General, to prepare a grant of lands from the Duke of York, to Sir George Carteret,	223
		Petition of the proprietors of Renselaerswyck to the Duke of York,	224
July	23.	Order referring said Petition to Governor Andros,	225
July	23.	Letter of the Duke of York to Major Andros, recommending Nichalaus Van Renselaer, &c.,	225
July	30.	The Duke of York's warrant to his Attorney-General, &c., to prepare a grant for the Earl of Sterling's annuity, &c.,	225
August	6.	Warrant to Major Andros to seize the estate of Francis Lovelace, late Governor of New-York, for the use of the Duke of York to whom he is indebted £7,000,	226
August	6.	Warrant to Major Andros, to put the Duke's laws in execution, &c.,	226
November	9.	Proclamation of Governor Andros, respecting rights of property, laws in force, &c.,	227
December	21.	King Charles II.'s letters patent, revoking the commission of 27th September, 1672, for establishing a standing Council of Trade, &c., and ordering their papers, &c., to be delivered up,	228
1675.			
February	13.	Letter of Sir John Werden, Secretary to the Duke of York, to Major Andros,	228
March	12.	Order in Council, referring all matters lately under the charge of the Council of Trade, to a committee of the Privy Council, &c.,	229
April	6.	Letter of the Duke of York, to Major Andros—General Assemblies—Coining money—boundaries—customs, &c.,	230
August	11.	Letter of the committee of Privy Council, to the Colonies, &c., in America,	231
September	15.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Major Andros—his proceedings commended—Indian affairs—trade, &c.,	232
1676.			
January	28.	Letter of the Duke of York to Major Andros—Connecticut boundary—the uselessness of Assemblies—revenue, &c.,	235
January	28.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Major Andros—navigation act—Connecticut—complaints of the Dutch in New-York—the Duke's instructions, &c.,	236
January	31.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Major Andros—vessels trading to Albany, &c.,	238
August	31.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Major Andros—Indian affairs—Dutch—revenue—Delaware—New-Jersey, &c.,	238
October	12.	Extracts from the report of Edmund Randolph, to the Council of Trade, &c., respecting the New-England colonies, &c.,	240

1676.			Page.
November	30.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Major Andros,	245
November	30.	Extract of letter from Sir John Werden to Mr. Dyre,	245
1677.			
May	7.	Letter of the Duke of York to Major Andros—rates of duties continued—permission to return to England for a time, &c.,	246
May	7.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Major Andros—custom accounts—boundary with Connecticut—Delaware, &c.,	246
June	13.	Governor Andros' instructions to Brockholes, Knapton, and Nicholls, sent to Pemaquid, &c.,	248
July	14.	Observations of Wentworth Greenhalgh, in a journey from Albany to the Indians westward, begun May 27th, 1677, and ended July 14, following,	250
July	17.	Memorial of the Bishop of London, about the abuses in the churches in the Plantations,	253
November.		A short account of the general concerns of New-York, from October, 1674, to November, 1677, by Governor Andros,	254
1678.			
April	8.	Minute of Sir Edmund Andros' attendance before the committee of Privy Council, &c.,	257
April	9.	Petition of Sir E. Andros to the King, for an enquiry into the truth of the complaints of Massachusetts, &c.,	258
April	9.	Order in Council upon Sir E. Andros' petition, that the Massachusetts agents answer it, &c.,	259
April	16.	Answers of Sir E. Andros to the enquiries of the committee of Privy Council respecting New-York, &c.,	260
April	16.	Answers of Sir E. Andros to the enquiries of the committee respecting New-England, &c.,	262
April	18.	A short account of New-York's assistance to New-England—presented by Sir E. Andros,	264
April	24.	Answer of William Stoughton and Peter Bulkley, agents of Massachusetts, to the petition of Sir E. Andros,	266
April	24.	Order in council upon the foregoing answer of the Massachusetts agents,	267
May	18.	The Duke of York's warrant to Sir Allen Apsley, his treasurer, to pay £1,100 to Sir E. Andros, who is about to return to New-York,	267
May	18.	The Duke of York's instructions to Sir E. Andros, to increase the duties on rum, &c.,	268
May	20.	The Duke of York's warrant to Sir E. Andros, to appoint a Judge of Admiralty, &c.,	268
June	4.	Report of council to the Duke of York, in favor of a grant of Rensselaerswyck, &c.,	269
June	7.	Warrant of the Duke of York to Sir E. Andros, to pass a patent for Rensselaerswyck, &c.,	269
August.		Sir Robert Southwell's memorandum of Captain Breedon's statements about New-England,	270
September	16.	Letter of Sir E. Andros to Mr. Blathwayte—his arrival on the 7th—affairs in New-York, Maryland, &c.,	271
October	12.	Letter of Sir E. Andros to Mr. Blathwayte—French and Indian troubles, &c.,	272
September	6.	Letter of the commissioners of the United Colonies to Sir E. Andros,	273
September	10.	Answer of Sir E. Andros to the commissioners,	274
September	14.	Reply of the commissioners to Sir E. Andros,	274
September	18.	Governor Leet to Sir E. Andros,	275
September	25.	Letter of Sir E. Andros to the commissioners,	275
September	28.	Letter of Sir E. Andros to Governor Leet,	276
1679.			
March	10.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Sir E. Andros—Captain Billop's case,	276
March	25.	Letter of Sir E. Andros to Mr. Blathwayte—Indian troubles—affairs of the colonies, &c.,	277
June	19.	Certificate of His Majesty's allowance of £1,000 for the garrison of New-York, &c,	278
1680.			
May	24.	Commission of the Duke of York, appointing John Lewen his agent to proceed to New-York, to enquire into its condition, &c.,	279
May	24.	The Duke of York's instructions to John Lewen, his agent, &c.,	279
May	24.	Letter of the Duke of York to Sir E. Andros—Mr. Lewen's appointment—Sir E. Andros to come to England upon his arrival, leaving the Government to Lieut. Brockholes, &c.,	283
May	24.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Sir E. Andros— reasons for his recall, &c.,	283
July	1.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Sir E. Andros—to enable Mr. Lewen to administer oaths, &c.,	284
August	6.	Memorandum of Release to Mr. Billings and others, of West New Jersey, and the right of Customs by the Duke of York,	284
July	28.	Opinion of Sir Wm. Jones, adverse to the Duke of York's claim of Customs from New Jersey,	285
September	6.	Warrant to Sir John Churchill, &c., to prepare a release to Sir George Carterett, &c.,	285
November	6.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Sir E. Andros—releases of New-Jersey, &c.,	286

1681.			Page.
May	12.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Sir E. Andros—revenue—New-Jersey—Pennsylvania, &c.,	286
July	1.	Letter from the Court of Assizes at New-York, to the Secretary of State, about the case of Captain Wm. Dyre, collector of New-York,	287
July	2.	Minutes of the proceedings in the case of William Dyre,	288
July	16.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Mr. Penn—boundaries of Pennsylvania, &c.,	290
July	30.	Warrant to Sir E. Andros, to release Col. Lovelace's houses to Mrs. Ogle, &c.,	291
August	8.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Sir Allen Apsley—revenue of New-York,	291
August	8.	Letter from the Duke of York to Lieutenant Brockholes—customs, &c.,	292
November	2.	Proceedings of the Governor, Council, and Assembly in New-Jersey, at Elizabethtown, from 19th October to 2d November,	293
		Statement and brief for defendant, in the case of Milbourne *vs.* Andros,	300
		Report of Mr. John Lewin to the Duke of York, on the state, &c., of New-York,	302
December	31.	Answer of Sir Edmund Andros to Mr. Lewin's report, &c.,	308
1682.		Report of the Duke's Attorney-General (Churchill) to the Commissioners, upon Mr. Lewin's report on New-York affairs,	314
February	11.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Lieut. Brockholes—the Duke may perhaps grant a charter to New-York, provided the inhabitants raise money to pay debts and a garrison, &c.,	317
March	28.	Letter of the Duke of York to Lieutenant Brockholes—his intention to grant an assembly, &c.,	317
June	29.	Petition of William Dyre, collector at New-York, to the King,	318
June	29.	Order in Council, referring Dyre's petition to the committee for trade, &c.,	319
August	3.	Order in Council, approving the report of the committee of trade, &c., on Dyre's case,	320
September	30.	Report of the committee of trade in favor of releasing Dyre's bond for his appearance, &c.,	321
August	13.	Proceedings at Albany between the Indians and the agents of Virginia and Maryland,	321
September	30.	Commission from the Duke of York to Colonel Thomas Dongan to be Governor of New-York,	328
December	21.	Extract of a letter from the Register of Scotland to Sir John Werden, respecting East New Jersey,	329
1683.			
January	4.	Letter of Sir John Werden, in reply to a letter of the Register of Scotland, respecting East New Jersey, &c.,	330
January	4.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Lieutenant Brockholes—Colonel Dongan's appointment,	330
January	27.	Instructions from the Duke of York to Colonel Dongan, Governor of New-York,	331
February	17.	Commission of Lucas Santen as collector at New-York,	335
April	28.	Instructions for Lucas Santen as collector at New-York,	335
November	9.	Petition of the Mayor, &c., of New-York to Colonel Dongan, for a charter for that city, and memorandum thereupon,	337
December	7.	Letter of Lord Baltimore to Mr. Blathwayte—his right to Delaware, &c.,	339
March	10.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Colonel Dongan—Rhode Island—customs in New-York—French in Canada, &c.,	340
1684.			
May	12.	Relation of Mr. Gerrit Van Sweeringen, of the city of St. Maries, concerning his knowledge of the seating of Delaware Bay and River, to the southward of the 40th degree northern latitude, by the Dutch and Swedes, &c.,	342
August	2.	Abstract of the proposals of the Onondaga and Cayuga Sachems,	347
August	22.	Letter of the Earl of Perth and others to Colonel Dongan—East Jersey patent, &c.,	348
August	26.	Letter of the Duke of York to Colonel Dongan—franchises, &c, for New-York—customs—trade with the Indians, &c.,	348
August	27.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Colonel Dongan—fisheries—emigrants—proposed post-offices along the coast from Carolina to Nova Scotia—Mint—Indian trade on the Susquehannah,	349
November	1.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Colonel Dongan—quit rents—Indian trade, &c.,	351
December	4.	Letter of Sir John Werden to Colonel Dongan—French and Indian affairs, &c.,	353
1685.			
February	13.	Letter of Colonel Dongan to the Earl of Perth—East Jersey affairs, &c.,	353
February	17.	Memorandum of the receipt, by the committee of trade, &c., of certain books and papers relating to the province of New-York, from Sir John Werden, in consequence of its devolving to the Crown, by the accession of King James II.,	354
February	18.	Letter from Colonel Dongan to Sir John Werden—passenger ship—post-offices—Staten Island—mint, &c.,	355

1685.		Page.
March	3. Veto by King James II., of an Act entitled, The Charter of the Province of New-York; and an Order, directing letters to be addressed to Colonel Dongan, respecting the government of the province, and the proclamation of His Majesty in New-York, &c.,	357
March	3. Observations upon the proposed Charter of the province of New-York, read in Council, &c.,	357
March	5. Memorandum of the devolution of New-York to the Crown upon the death of King Charles II., on 6th February, and letter of the Privy Council to Colonel Dongan,	359
March	5. Letter from King James II. to Colonel Dongan—powers and instructions, &c.,	360
July	15. Letter from the Mayor, &c., of New-York, to Sir John Werden, upon the accession of King James II., &c.,	361
July	17. Order in Council approving report of the committee of trade, &c., in favor of *Quo warrantos* against Connecticut, Rhode Island, &c.,	362
August	11. Letter of Governor Dongan to Mr. Blathwayt—French and Indian affairs, &c.,	363
September	18. Letter of Colonel Dongan to the Lord President—government of New-York—character of the people of Boston and New-York—a new seal,	364
December	23. Captain Billop's petition to the King for an appeal to the Privy Council from a judgment in New-York, &c.,	365
December	23. Order in Council admitting Captain Billop's appeal, &c.,	366
1686.		
May	23. His Majesty's order that Colonel Dongan's salary be fixed at £600, &c.,	367
May	27. Letter of Mr. Randolph to the colony of Connecticut—*Quo warranto*, &c.,	368
May	29. Instructions from King James II. to Colonel Dongan for the government of the province of New-York, &c.,	369
June	3. Order of the committee of Privy Council to Colonel Dongan, &c.—to send journals, &c.,	375
June	10. Letter of the committee to the Secretary of New-York to send accounts, &c.,	376
June	10. Commission constituting Thomas Dongan, Esquire, Captain General and Governor-in-Chief of New-York,	377
June	20. Instructions to Governor Dongan, as to acts of trade and navigation, &c.,	382
June	14. Letter of R. Treat, Governor of Connecticut, to Governor Dongan,	385
July	3. Letter of Governor Treat to Governor Dongan,	386
August	5. Letter of Governor Treat to Governor Dongan,	387
October	27. Order in Council, directing the ecclesiastical jurisdiction in the Plantations to be exercised by the commissioners, &c., in the diocese of London,	388
December	26. Letter of the Privy Council to Governor Dongan, to publish and execute the treaty of neutrality, concluded at London, between France and England,	388
1687.		
February	22. Answers of Governor Dongan to the heads of inquiry of the committee for Trade and Plantations, respecting New-York, &c.,	389
1684.		
August	2. Propositions, &c., of the Onondagas and Cayugas, at Albany, to Lord Effingham and Governor Dongan,	417
1686.	Petition of the Commissaries of the town of Albany to Governor Dongan,	418
1687.	Petition of the French Protestants to Governor Dongan,	419
February	22. Letter of Governor Dongan to the Lord President—council at New-York, &c.,	420
February	23. Letter of Governor Dongan to the Lord President—Collector Santen sent a prisoner to England, &c.,	421
March	2. Letter of Governor Dongan to the King—Mr. Penn's enmity—revenue, &c.,	422
March	2. Letter of Governor Dongan to the Lord President—his rumored recall, &c.,	423
	Address of the Mayor and Common Council of New-York to the King,	424
July	16. Letter of Mr. Graham to Mr. Spragg—French attack on the Senecas, &c.,	426
July	19. Letter of the Council to Governor Dongan, in favor of the French Protestants, &c.,	426
August	14. Warrant to Governor Dongan to use a new seal of New-York, &c.,	427
August	14. Order of Council permitting ships bound to East Jersey to go directly there, without touching at New-York, &c.,	428
September	8. Letter of Governor Dongan to the Lord President—French invasion of the Seneca country—encroachments—measures proposed, &c.,	428
August	31. Examination of Kakarriel, an Indian prisoner from Canada,	431

			Page.
1687.			
September	1.	Examination of Adandidaghta, another Indian prisoner,	433
September	7.	Informations given upon oath, by Nanning Harmentse and others, about the French and Indians,	436
August	5.	Propositions of Governor Dongan to the Five Nations of Indians at Albany,	438
August	6.	Answers of the Five Nations to Governor Dongan's propositions, &c.,	441
August	6.	Information given to Governor Dongan by several Indians, about the French, &c.,	444
1684.		Letter of Governor Dongan to M. de la Barre, Governor of Canada,	447
June	15.	Letter of M. de la Barre to Colonel Dongan,	447
June	24.	Letter of Governor Dongan to M. de la Barre,	448
July	5.	Letter of Governor Dongan to M. de la Barre,	449
July	25.	Letter of M. de la Barre to Governor Dongan,	450
July	25.	M. de la Barre's instructions to M. de Salvaye, sent to New-York, &c.,	450
		Governor Dongan's answer to M. de la Barre's message by M. de Salvaye,	452
1685.			
September	10.	Letter of Father Lamberville to Governor Dongan,	453
		Letter of Father Dablon to Governor Dongan,	454
1683.			
August	18.	Letter of M. Bruey to Major Baxter,	455
1686.			
May	22.	Letter of Governor Dongan to M. de Denonville, Governor of Canada,	455
June	5.	Letter of M. de Denonville to Governor Dongan,	456
June	20.	Letter of M. de Denonville to Governor Dongan,	458
July	26.	Letter of Governor Dongan to M. de Denonville,	460
October	1.	Letter of M. de Denonville to Governor Dongan,	461
December	1.	Letter of Governor Dongan to M. de Denonville,	462
1687.			
May	20.	Letter of Governor Dongan to Father Lamberville,	464
June	20.	Letter of Governor Dongan to M. de Denonville,	465
August	21.	Letter of M. de Denonville to Governor Dongan,	466
August	22.	Remarks of M. de Denonville on Governor Dongan's letter, dated 20th June,	469
September	9.	Letter of Governor Dongan to M. de Denonville,	472
September	8.	Governor Dongan's instructions to Captain Palmer, on his going to England,	475
September	12.	Letter of Governor Dongan to the Lord President—about going to Albany—French and Indian affairs, &c.,	477
September	2.	Letter of Mr. P. Schuyler to Governor Dongan—French and Indian news,	478
September	2.	Letter of Mr. R. Livingston to Governor Dongan—French and Indian news,	480
September	5.	Letter of Mr. Livingston to Governor Dongan—Indian affairs,	481
September	7.	Letter of Mr. Schuyler to Governor Dongan—French and Indian news,	482
September	9.	Propositions made by the Mohawks to the Mayor, &c., of Albany,	483
September	14.	Propositions made by the Onondagas, &c., to the Mayor, &c., of Albany,	485
September	15.	Examination of Anthony l'Espinard, before Nicholas Bayard, Mayor, &c.,	487
1686.			
November	4.	Letter of Father Lamberville to Father Bruyas [intercepted],	488
November	4.	Letter of Father Lamberville to Anthony l'Espinard,	490
1687.			
October	13.	Letter of the King to Governor Dongan, to be vigilant in prosecuting pirates, &c.,	490
October	22.	Letter of the King to Governor Dongan, respecting the Admiralty's share of wrecks, &c.,	491
October	24.	Letter of Governor Dongan to the King—about his recall, &c.,	492
		Abstract of Mr. Santen's memoranda for a charge against Governor Dongan, and of Governor Dongan's answer,	493
November.		Abstract of articles against Mr. Santen, with the proofs, and Mr. Santen's answers,	495
November	4.	Commission to Mathew Plowman, to be collector, &c., at New-York, vice Santen,	500
December	13.	Instructions to Mr. Plowman, appointed collector, &c., at New-York,	501
November	10.	Letter of the King to Governor Dongan, upon Indian and French affairs—the Governor of Canada to be notified that the Five Nations are owned as British subjects, and under the protection of England, &c.,	503

			Page.
1688.			
January	22.	Order of the King to Governor Dongan for a cessation of hostilities, and to encourage a good correspondence with the French, &c.,	504
1687.			
December	$\frac{1}{11}$	Instrument signed this day, between the English and French commissioners,	505
November.		Memorandum or protocol of conferences between the English and French commissioners, on the subject of the Indians, and the boundaries in North America, &c.,	506
1688.			
February	19.	Letter of Governor Dongan to the Lord President—French and Indian affairs,	510
1687.			
October	2.	Letter of M. de Denonville to Governor Dongan,	512
October	25.	Letter of Governor Dongan to M. de Denonville,	513
October	31.	Letter of Governor Dongan to M. de Denonville,	515
December	28.	Letter of M. de Denonville to Governor Dongan,	517
1688.			
February	17.	Letter of Governor Dongan to the Governor of Canada,	519
February	3.	Governor Dongan's first demand presented to the French agents,	520
February	$\frac{4}{14}$	Answers of the French agents to Governor Dongan's first demand,	521
February.		Governor Dongan's second paper to the French agents,	522
February.		Answer of the French agents to Governor Dongan's second paper,	522
February.		Governor Dongan's third paper to the French agents,	525
February	$\frac{9}{19}$	Answer of the French agents to Governor Dongan's third paper,	526
February.		Governor Dongan's fourth paper to the French agents,	528
February	$\frac{15}{25}$	Answer of the French agents to Governor Dongan's fourth paper,	529
February.		Governor Dongan's last paper to the French agents,	531
February	8.	Governor Dongan's propositions to the Six Nations of Indians,	533
February	13.	Answer of the Six Nations to Governor Dongan,	534
February	13.	Governor Dongan's reply to the Six Nations,	535
February	16.	Propositions of the Six Nations to Governor Dongan,	536
April	7.	Memoranda of commissions passing to Sir E. Andros and Captain Nicholson,	536
April	7.	Commission of King James II., appointing Sir Edmund Andros, Kt., Captain General and Governor-in-Chief of the Massachusetts Bay, New-Plymouth, New-Hampshire, Maine, the Narraganset country, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New-York and East and West Jersey, and of all the continent of America, from 40° north latitude to the River St. Croix (Pennsylvania and Delaware excepted), by the name, as formerly, of New-England,	537
April	16.	Instructions from the King to Sir E. Andros, for the government of New-England,	543
April	22.	Order of the King to Governor Dongan, requiring him to resign the government of New-York to Sir E. Andros, on his arrival, and to return to England, &c.,	550
August	31.	Letter of Captain F. Nicholson to Mr. Povey—narrative of affairs in New England,	550
October	4.	Letter of Sir E. Andros to the committee of Privy Council—his arrival in New-York on the 11th of August—state of affairs, &c.,	554
August	11.	Letter of Sir E. Andros to the Governor of Canada,	555
August	20.	Letter of M. de Denonville to Governor Dongan,	556
September	19.	Letter of Sir E. Andros to the Governor of Canada,	557
September	18.	Proceedings between Sir E. Andros, and the Five Nations of Indians at Albany,	557
September	15.	Examination of an Indian named Magsipen, at Albany, before S. Cortland,	561
September	25.	Examination of John Rosie, at Albany, before Mayor Schuyler,	563
September	25.	Examination of Derrick Wessells, Recorder of Albany, before Mayor Schuyler,	564
September	29.	Information from Canada, given by four Mohawk Indians,	565
October	1.	Letter of Sir E. Andross to the Governor of Canada,	566
October	2.	Letter of Colonel Dongan to Sir E. Andros and the Council—his accounts,	566
October	9.	Letter of Mr. Randolph to the committee of Privy Council—Sir E. Andros' proceedings,	567
October	23.	Letter of M. de Denonville to Sir E. Andros,	569
1689.			
February	16.	Order in Council, appointing a committee for trade and foreign plantations, and directing the proclamation of King William and Queen Mary, &c.,	572
May	2.	Order in Council upon the report of the committee for trade, &c., respecting the state of the plantations, &c.,	573

1689.			Page.
May	15.	Letter from F. Nicholson, Lieutenant Governor, and the Council at New-York, to the committee—state of affairs, &c.,	574
May	3.	Declaration of the freeholders, &c., of Suffolk county, L. I.,	577
May	29.	Mr. Edward Randolph's report to the committee of trade, &c., of the state, &c., of New England,	578
June.		Address of the militia, &c., of New-York to King William and Queen Mary,	583
June	10.	Letter from the Council of New-York to the Earl of Shrewsbury—overthrow of the government in New-York—Captain Leisler—Nicholson going to England, &c.,	585
June	5.	Deposition of John Dischington, about his interview with Leisler, &c.,	586
June	7.	Deposition of Philip French, about his capture and interview with Leisler, &c.,	587
June	11.	Certificate of the clergy of New-York in favor of Messrs. Cortland and Bayard,	588
June	26.	Letter of advice, by N. Gold and James Fitch, Deputies of Connecticut, to Captain Leisler,	589
July	9.	Letter of Mr. S. Van Cortland to Sir E. Andros—narrative of affairs in New-York, &c.,	590
July	23.	Letter of Colonel Bayard to Captain Nicholson—affairs in New-York and Albany,	598
July	5.	Abstract of the journal kept by Colonel Bayard, since the 11th of June, 1689, in New-York,	599
July	29.	Order in Council to the Commander-in-chief, &c., at New-York to proclaim the King and Queen,	605
July	30.	Letter of the King to Lieutenant Governor Nicholson, and in his absence to, &c.—to take upon himself the government, &c.,	606
August.		Order in Council, approving the report of the committee of trade, &c., upon the Earl of Sterling's pension claim,	606
August	5.	Letter of Messrs. Flypse and Van Cortland to Mr. Blathwayte,	608
August	5.	Letter of Stephen Van Cortland to Captain Nicholson—Leisler's proceedings—Indians—Boston, &c.,	609
August	5.	Letter of Colonel Bayard to Captain Nicholson—Indian and French news,	611
August	15.	Letter of Captain McKenzie to Captain Nicholson—Leisler, Andros, &c.,	612
August	20.	Letter of Captain Leisler to the King and Queen—account of his proceedings,	614
August.		Letter of Mr. John Tuder to Captain Nicholson—Leisler's proceedings, &c.,	616
August	31.	Memorandum of the committee of Privy Council, to move the King that a Governor be appointed for New-York, and that presents be sent to the Indians, and two companies of foot raised, &c.,	618
September	2.	Orders in Council for raising two companies for New-York, and for Indian presents, &c.,	619
September	5.	Letter of Lord Effingham to the Earl of Sunderland—French and Indian affairs,	619
September	23.	Extract of a letter of Colonel Bayard, about the Five Nations and the French in Canada,	620
		Reasons offered by Colonel Sloughter to the committee of Privy Council, for the settlement, &c., of the government of New-York,	622
November	14.	Draft of a commission to Henry Sloughter, Esq., to be Governor, &c., of New-York,	623
November	16.	Report of Joost Stol, on behalf of the militia, &c., of New-York, to the Earl of Shrewsbury,	629
November	16.	Account of the proceedings of ensign Joost Stoll, &c.,	632
December	10.	Letter of Col. Bayard to Captain Nicholson—conduct of Leisler, &c.,	633
December	10.	Letter of Colonel Bayard to Lord Shrewsbury—Leisler's conduct, &c.,	634
December	10.	Letter of Colonel Bayard to Sir Edmund Andros,	635
December	13.	Narrative of the chief occurrences, abuses, &c., committed by Jacob Leisler and several of his associates, at New-York, since the 27th day of April,	636
December	13.	Messrs. Flypse and Van Cortland's certificate of Captain Leisler's taking a packet of despatches, &c., from Riggs,	649
December	19.	Letter of Mr. Van Cortland to Sir E. Andros—wishes to be made collector, &c.,	649
December	30.	Letter of P. Reverdye to the Bishop of London—French families in New-York,	650
		Petition to the King, of merchants trading to New-York, for forces to be sent to New-York to defend it from the French,	651
		Reasons in support of the preceding petition,	652
1690.			
January	7.	Letter of Captain Leisler to the King—account of his proceedings,	653
January	7.	Letter of Leisler and his Council to the Bishop of Salisbury—account of their proceedings in New-York, &c.,	654
1689			
October	20.	Colonel Bayard's orders to Captain Abram Depeyster, &c.,	658
August	14.	Affidavits concerning agreement of Sir E. Andros with certain Indians to attack New-York, &c.,	659
December	13.	Deposition of Andries Greveraet and George Brewerton, about their interview with Captain Nicholson on 5th February, 1689,	660

1690.		PAGE.
January	14. Letter of Colonel Bayard to Mr. John West, at Boston [intercepted],	661
January	14. Letter of W. Nichols to Mr. George Farewell [intercepted],	662
1689.		
December	28. Letter of Edward Randolph to Major Brockholes at New-York [intercepted],	664
1690.		
January	21. "A modest and impartial narrative of several grievances and great oppressions that the peaceable inhabitants of New-York lie under, by the extravagant and arbitrary proceedings of Jacob Leysler and his associates." [Printed at New-York, and reprinted at London, 1690.]	665
January	31. Instructions to Henry Sloughter, Esq., appointed Governor of New-York, &c.,	685
March	13. Warrant to pay a chaplain and other officers for the two foot companies at New-York, &c.,	691
March	12. Memorial of Robert Livingston, and Gerrit Teunise, agents from Albany, and Thomas Garton, from Ulster, to the Governor and Council of Connecticut,	692
March	22. Memorial of Messrs. Livingston, Teunise, and Garton, to the Governor, Council and Representation of Massachusetts,	695
March	27. Letter of Mr. Livingston to Mr. Ferguson—affairs in New-York, &c.,	698
March	31. Letter of Lieutenant Governor Leisler to the King, asking encouragement, &c.,	700
March	31. Letter of Lieutenant Governor Leisler to the Bishop of Salisbury—attack and burning of Schenectady—Indians—neighboring colonies—New-York affairs, &c.,	700
March	4. Commission of Milbourne, &c., to proceed to Albany, and superintend affairs there,	702
April	11. Memorial of Mr. Livingston to the Governor, &c., of Connecticut, for assistance against the French, and their proceedings thereupon,	703
April	14. Letter of Mr. Livingston to Sir Edmund Andros—French and Indian news, &c.,	708
April	17. Minute of the board, &c., about New-York records at Boston,	710
April	26. Order in Council, for the delivery of a sloop built in New-England, to Governor Sloughter, &c.,	711
April	30. Order of the King to the government of Massachusetts, thereupon,	711
May	8 Proceedings between Leisler's commissioners at Albany and the Five Nations,	711
May	6. Letter from Father Lamberville to Father Milet,	714
May	19. Letter of Mr. Van Cortland to Sir E. Andros—Leisler—Schenectady—New-York, and the other colonies, &c.,	715
May	16. Letter of Mr. Thomas Newton to Captain Nicholson—Port Royal—Albany, &c.,	720
May	27. Report to the committee of trade, &c., by Sir Edmund Andros, of his administration of New England, &c.,	722
May	31. Warrant to Governor Sloughter to use the seal of New-York, &c.,	726
June	7. Letter of Mr. Livingston to Lieutenant Governor Nicholson—Milbourne's proceedings, &c.,	727
May	9. Letter of Mr. Livingston to the Governor, &c., of Connecticut,	728
May	13. Letter of Mr. Livingston to the Governor, &c., of Connecticut,	730
June	23. Letter of Leisler, &c., to the Earl of Shrewsbury—French and Indian affairs, &c.,	731
June	15. Instructions of the Governor of Canada to Chevalier d'Eau, going to the Iroquois,	733
June	15. Message of Oreaoué, the Cayuga chief, by the persons he sent to the Iroquois,	735
June	23. Petition of Captain Benjamin Blagge, on behalf of Lieutenant Governor Leisler, &c., to the King,	737
	A memorial of what has occurred in New-York since the news of their Majesties' happy arrival in England,	738
June	6. Depositions of several persons about a riot at New-York, &c.,	741
	Depositions to prove that Robert Livingston was a Jacobite,	747
	Deposition to prove that James Emott took the oath allegiance to King James before Father Smith,	747
	Letter of William Nicolls to Lieutenant Governor Leisler,	747
May	19. The humble address of the merchants, &c., of New-York to the King, complaining of Leisler's proceedings, &c.,	748
June	23. Petition of Lieutenant Governor Leisler and others to the King,	750
October	17. Letter of Privy Council to Governor Sloughter, enclosing the preceding papers, with directions to examine into them, &c.,	750
October	20. Letter of Lieutenant Governor Leisler and others to the King, imploring countenance, &c.,	751
October	20. Letter of Lieutenant Governor Leisler and others to the Earl of Shrewsbury—account of New-York affairs, &c., since the 1st of May,	751
November	7. Letter of John Clapp to the Secretary of State in behalf of the freeholders, &c., of Long-Island—usurpations and tyrannical proceedings of Jacob Leisler and his accomplices, &c.,	754

1691.			Page.
March	27.	Letter of Governor Sloughter to the Earl of Nottingham—his arrival at New-York—state of affairs there, &c.,	756
April	5.	Letter of Mr. C. Brooke to Sir Robert Southwell—his arrival at New-York in January—Leisler's proceedings, &c.,	757
May	6.	Letter of Governor Sloughter to the Earl of Nottingham—affairs in New-York and the other colonies—Leisler's condemnation, &c.,	759
May	7.	Letter of Governor Sloughter to the committee of trade, &c.,	762
		Answer to the memorial presented by Captain Benjamin Blagge to the King,	763
May	7.	Letter of Governor Sloughter to the committee—account of his voyage and arrival—New-York affairs, &c.,	766
May	7.	Letter of Governor Sloughter to the Duke of Bolton—military affairs, &c.,	768
May	8.	Letter of Governor Bradstreet, in behalf of the council of Massachusetts, to Lord Nottingham—New-York records, sloop, &c.,	769
May	26.	Propositions of the Praying Indians, or Christian Mohawks, to Governor Sloughter, at Albany,	771
May	26.	Governor Sloughter's answer to the preceding propositions,	772
June	1.	Governor Sloughter's propositions to the Five Nations at Albany,	773
June	2.	Answer of the Five Nations to Governor Sloughter's propositions,	774
June	4.	Propositions of the Mohawks and other Indians to Governor Sloughter at Albany, and his replies,	777
June	22.	Letter of Mr. Livingston to Governor Sloughter—French and Indian affairs, &c.,	781
June	20.	Examination of two Mohawk Indians arrived from Canada,	782
July	2.	Letter of Mr. Livingston to Governor Sloughter—Indian and Canadian affairs,	783
July	11.	Circular letter of Governor Sloughter to the neighboring colonies, &c.,	784
July	14.	Letter of the Governor, &c., of Connecticut to Governor Sloughter in reply,	786
July	29.	Letter of the committee in Maryland to Governor Sloughter in reply,	788
		Intended letter of Governor Sloughter to Mr. Blathwayt—narrative of affairs in New-York—Leisler's execution, &c.,	789
July	29.	Letter of R. Ingoldsby, Commander-in-Chief, &c., to the committee of trade, &c.—death of Governor Sloughter—affairs in New-York, &c.,	791
August	6.	Letter of the Commander-in-Chief and Council, &c., at New-York, to Mr. Blathwayt—narrative of affairs in New-York, since 19th of March last,	794
August	6.	Address of the Governor, &c., of New-York to the King—account of affairs in New-York, &c.,	796
August	9.	A modest and true relation of the sundry accidents happening to Major Schuyler, and the party of Christians and Indians under his command, in their expedition to Canada, 21 June to 9 August, 1691,	800
September	4.	Propositions of the Senecas, Oneidas and Mohawks, at Albany, and answers thereto,	805
October	15.	Memorial of William Van Breen, and others, residents at the Hague, respecting the occurrences in New-York, in 1690 and 1691,	809
1692.			
January	8.	Letter of the Commander-in-Chief and Council at New-York to Lord Nottingham—frontier affairs, &c.,	812
January	8.	Letter of Council at New-York to Mr. Blathwayt—Military affairs, &c.,	813
1691.			
December	30.	Letter of the officers at Albany to Major Ingoldsby—Indian and French affairs, &c.,	814
[December.]		Letter of Dirck Wessels aad L. Van Schaick to the Speaker—French and Indian affairs,	817
1692.			
March	7.	Instructions for Benjamin Fletcher, Esq., appointed Governor, &c., of New-York,	818
		Petition of Jacob Leisler, son of Lieutenant Governor Leisler, to the King,	825
March	11.	Order in Council approving the report of the committee for trade, &c., upon the petition of Jacob Leisler, &c.,	827
March	18.	Commission to Benjamin Fletcher, Esq., to be Governor, &c., of New-York,	827
April	28.	Letter of Major Ingoldsby to the Duke of Bolton—state of the Province, &c.,	833
May	12.	Order in Council amending Governor Fletcher's commission for the government of Pennsylvania, &c.,	835
May	30.	Letter of the Council at New-York to Mr. Blathwayt—account of New-York affairs, &c.,	836
[June.]		Representation of the proprietors of East Jersey to the committee for trade, &c.—militia forces—assistance to New-York, &c.,	838
June	1.	Letter of the propietors of West Jersey to Governor Fletcher—assistance to New-York, &c.,	838
June		Instructions from the governor and proprietors of West Jersey, to their Deputy Governor, concerning the militia, &c.,	839

1692.			Page.
June	6.	Propositions of Major Ingoldsby to the Five Nations, at Albany, with their answers thereto,	840
June	22.	Letter of Major Ingoldsby to the Duke of Bolton—affairs in New-York, &c.,	845
September	10.	Letter of Governor Fletcher to Mr. Blathwayt—his arrival at New-York on August 28—proceedings, &c.,	846
September	10.	Letter of Governor Fletcher to the Earl of Nottingham—affairs in New-York,	847
September	10.	Letter of Governor Fletcher to [Mr. Blathwayt]—state of the province—French affairs—frontiers, &c.,	848
September	16.	Some objections against the present pretended government in Connecticut, humbly tendered to [Governor Fletcher's] consideration, by Edward Palms, William Rosewell, and Greshem Bulkeley	849
September	23.	Letter of Governor to the Earl of Nottingham,	854
September	23.	Examination of three prisoners, and two French renegades from Canada,	855
October	11.	The Queen's letter to Sir William Phipps, to assist New-York, &c.,	855
October	21.	Draft of commission to Benjamin Fletcher, Esq., for the government of Pennsylvania, &c.,	856
October	28.	Instructions to Benjamin Fletcher, Esq., for the government of Pennsylvania, &c.,	861

LONDON DOCUMENTS:

I — VIII.

Order in Council respecting certain complaints against Capt. Argall, &c.

[Council Register, Jac. I., R. 1613-1614, I. 116.]

At the Court at Whitehall the 2 of January 1613 being Sunday before noone

PRESENT.—Lo. Archbp. of Cant. E. of Pembroke
Lo. Chancellor Lo. Zouche
Lo. Privie Seale Lo. Knollis
Lo. Chamberlaine Lo. Stanhope
E. of Worcester S^r Jul: Cæsar
Lo. Chiefe Justice.

A Letter to S^r Thomas Smith.

Wee have latelie received divers compl^ts exhibited by the French ambassador on the behalfe of certaine Frenchmen of Rochelle, St. John de Luz, and others, some of them concerninge outrages committed upon them, (as is alleged) on the coast of Canada by Cap^en Argall employed for Virginia, others on their fishing voyage towards Groenlands by one Cap^en Benjamon Joseph, who commanding a ship of the Moscovie companie this last summer, found some of those Frenchmen in those pt^s and tooke from them a great quantitie of Traine and whale bones, wherewith they had laden their Shipp, and sent them away emptie, as appeareth by the memorialls presented by the French ambassador, which we send you herewithall.

Forasmuche as it will be expected that His Ma^tie should forthwith give some satisfaction to the said Ambassador, touchinge both compl^ts we have thought good first to require you to acquainte some of the councell of Virginia herewithall, as also some of the Moscovie companie so far as it concernes eyther of them respectively and to returne us their severall and particular answers unto eache of them with all expedition, that the ambassador may likewise receive his answer from his Ma^tie or his Boord.

Answer to the preceding Order.

[Council Register, Jac. I., R. 1613-1614, I. 121.]

At Whitehall the 23 of January 1613, beinge Sonday afternoon

PRESENT.—Lo. Archb. of Cant. Lo. Knollys
Lo. Chancellor Lo. Wotton
Lo. Pr. Seale Lo. Stanhope
Lo. Chamberlaine S^r Jul: Cæsar.

The answer of the Lds. of His Ma^ies Privie Councill unto the complaynts exhibited by the Lo. Embassador of France touchinge spoyles and other violences supposed to be committed by His Ma^tes subjects of Great Brittaine upon the subjects of France on the coast of Greeneland and Cannada. [*Part relating to Greenland omitted.*]

For the matter of Cannada, their Ld^pps having required the Tre^r and Councell of Virginia, whom it concernes, to make answer thereunto, they say, that since the month of June, they have not received any shipp or advice from Virginia, whereby they cannot be informed of any such misdemeanors, but upon Cap^en Argalls returne which they expect about the beginning of the Spring, or upon any other notice of the fact, (whereof they will seeke to be informed by all the meanes they may,) they will certifie their Ld^ps, whereupon such course shall be taken for restitution and punishment of the offenders as shall be to the good satisfaction of the sayd Lo. Embassador, and the parties interested.

Petition of Adventurers for settling Colonies in Virginia; 3 *March*, 1620.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office, V. 55.]

TO THE KINGES MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The most humble peticôn of yo^r Ma^ties counsell for the second colonie, and other the adventurers in the Western partes of England for the plantacôn in the North Partes of Virginia in America.

Maye it please yo^r most Excellent Majestie,

WHEREAS it pleased yo^r Ma^tie by yo^r most gratious L^res patentes bearing date the of Aprill in the fowerth yeare of yo^r Mat^ies most blessed raigne to give lycence for the establishinge of two Colonies in Virginie in America, the one caled the First Colonie undertaken by certaine noble men knightes and merchants about London; the other caled the Second Colonie likewise undertaken by certaine knights gentlemen and merchants of the Western partes; by vertue whereof some of the Western partes hath at their greate charg and extreme hazard continewed to endeavour to descov^r a place fitt to entertaine such a designe, as also to find the meanes to bring to passe soe noble a worke: in the constant pursuite whereof it hath pleased God to ayde

them w^th^ his blessing soe far as, in the confidence of the continewance of His Grace, they are resolved to pursue the same with all the power and meanes they are able to make, to His glorie, yo^r^ Ma^ties^ honour and the publique good of the countrye.

And as it pleased yo^r^ Ma^tie^ to be gratious to those of the first colonie in enlarginge of the first patent two seav^r^all times with many privileges & immunities according to yo^r^ princely bountye, whereby they have bin incouraged in their proceedinges: Yo^r^ Peticôners doe in all humillitie desire that yo^r^ Ma^tie^ will voutchsafe unto them the like, that they maye w^th^ more boldnes goe on as they have begun, to the satisfaction of yo^r^ Ma^ties^ most religious expectacôn, w^th^ the alteracôn onely of some few things & the additions here insueing.

First, that the territories where yo^r^ peticôners makes their plantacôn may be caled (as by the Prince His Highnes it hath bin named) New England, that the boundes thereof may be setled from 40 to 45 degrees of Northerly latitude & soe from sea to sea through the maine as the coast lyeth, & that yo^r^ Ma^ts^ counsell residing here in England for that plantacôn may consist of a President, Vicpresident, Treasurer, Secretary & other their associates, to be chosen out of the noble men & knights adventurers home about London, & others the adventurers both knightes gentlemen and merchants in the western countryes; Soe as the said counsell doe not exceede the number of 40, who as one incorporate bodye maye as often as neede requires be assembled when and where the P'sident or Vicp'sident, w^th^ the Treasurer and Secretary or any two of them, to be assisted w^th^ five or three others of the counsell shall think most convenient for that service; wherby yo^r^ Ma^ts^ most humble peticôners doth verily hope, by Gods holy assistance to settle their plantacôn to the imployeing of many of yo^r^ Ma^ts^ Subjects and the content of all that are well disposed to the prosperitie of y^r^ Ma^ts^ most happie raigne.

And soe yo^r^ Ma^ts^ most humble peticôners shalbe bownd (as in duty they are) to pray for all increase of glory & perpetuall happiness to yo^r^ Ma^tie^ blessed posteritie for ever.

March 3, 1619. Upon readeinge of this peticôn, their Llps. did order that the Lo. Duke of Lenox, Lo. Steward of his Ma^ts^ Household, and the Earle of Arundell shall take notice of the peticôn, consider of the demands for priviledges, and thereupon certefie their opinions to their Llps. that such further order may be taken as shalbe meete.

(Signed) C. Edmondes.

Warrant to prepare a Patent for the Northern Company of Virginia.

[Council Register, Jac. I., R. 1618–1620, IV. 576.]

At Whitehall the 23 July 1620.

Present.—Lo. Chancellor
Lo. Privy Seale
E. of Arundell
E. of Southampton
Lo. B^p^ of Winton
Lo. Digby
M^r^ Comptroler
M^r^ Sec^y^ Naunton
M^r^ Sec^y^ Calvert
M^r^ of the Roles
M^r^ of the Wardes.

A Let^r to S^r Thomas Coventrie, Knight, his majes Solicitor General.

WHEREAS it is thought fitt that a Patent of Incorporation be granted to the Adventurers of the Northern collonye in Virginia to containe the like liberties priviledges, power, authorities, Landes, and all other thinges within their lymitts viz^t betweene the degrees of 40 and 48 as were heretofore granted to the companie of Virginia, Excepting only that whereas the said companie have a freedom of custome and subsidie for *xxi* yeares, and of impositions for ever, this new companie is to be free of custome and subsidie for the like term of yeares, and of Impositions for so long tyme as his Ma^tie shall be pleased to grant unto them. These shal be therefore to will and require you to prepare a Patent readie for his ma^ies royall signature, to the purpose aforesaid, leavinge a blanke for the tyme of freedom from Impositions to be supplied and put in by his Ma^tie and for which this shall be your Warrant. Dated, &c.

Order in Council on the difference between the Northern and Southern Plantations.

[Council Register, Jac. I., R. V. 58.]

Att Whitehall the 18th of June 1621.

PRESENT.— Lo. Archbishopp of Canterburie.

Lo. Treasurer	Lo. Vic. Falkland
Lo. Privie Seale	Lo. Carew
Lo. Steward	Mr Sec^y Calvert
Lo. Admirall	M^r Ch^r of y^e Excq^r
Lo. Chamberlaine	M^r of the Rolles
Ea. of Arundell	M^r of the Wardes
Lo. Vic. Doncaster	M^r Deane of Westminster

WHEREAS there was a Petition exhibited unto his Majestie in the name of the Patentees and Adventurers in the Plantation of New England concerning some difference betweene the southerne and northerne colonies, the w^h Petition was by his Ma^ty referred to the consideration of the Lords, Their Lopp^s upon the hearing and debating of the matter at large, and by the consent of both Colonies, did establish and confirm two former orders, the one bearing date the 16th of March 1619, agreed upon by the Duke of Lenox and the Earle of Arundell, (to whome the business was referred by the Board) the other of the 21st of July 1620, ordered by the Board, whereby it was thought fitt that the said Colonies should fish att and within the limitts and bounds of each other reciprocully, with this limitation, that it bee only for the sustentation of the people of the Colonies there, and for the transportation of people into either colony (as by the said order more att large appeareth). And further it was ordered att this present by their Lopps. that they should have freedome of the shore for drying of their netts, and taking and saving of their fish, and to have wood for their necessary uses, by the assignment of the Governers att reasonable rates. Lastly, that the pattent of the northerne Plantation shall be renewed according to the premises, And those of the southerne Plantation to have a sight thereof before it bee engrossed. And the former patent to be delivered into the hands of the pattentees.

Order in Council relative to encroachments on the grant to the New England Company.

[Council Register, Jac. I., R. V. 148.]

At Hampton Court the 28th September 1621.

PRESENT.— Lo. Archbishop of Canterburie,

Lo. Keeper	Lo. Brooke
Lo. Treasurer	Lo. Cranfield
Lo. Stewarde	M^r^ Sec^y^ Calvert
E. Marshall	M^r^ of the Roles
Lo. Vic. Falkland	Sir Rich. Weston.
Lo. B^p^ Winton	

A Letter to the Mayors of Bristoll Exon. Plymouth, Dartmouth, Barnstable, and Waymouth, and to each of them, and to all Merchants, owners of Shipps and other His Ma^ties^ subjects to whom it shall or may appertaine.

WHEREAS wee have been informed on the behalfe of the President and Councill of New England, that although they by their ordinances established by the authoritie of his Ma^ties^ letters patents have freely given way to divers Marchants or others to become Adventurers with them in their trade and Plantation in those parts, soe as they submitt themselves to such convenient orders as shall be sett downe for the advancement of that plantation, and more regular and free increase of Publick Trade, notwithstandinge there are some what have alreadie attempted, and are in further preparation to assume a libertie to themselves to trade to the prejudice of the said Plantation, without resort to the said Government or orders established for the publick good, Which, if it should bee tollerated in them, would not only bee a prejudice to the Plantation adventurers, who by their industrie have discovered those remoate places, and with the hazard of the lives of their people and expense of their Estates have layd the first foundation of soe honorable an enterprise, but would alsoe bringe a confusion to the said Plantation and an overthrowe untoe that Trade, and bee likewise an utter discouragement to all future endeavours of the like kinds. Wee have therefore thought fitt hereby to lett you knowe and doe require you to signifie as much unto such of his Ma^ties^ subjects inhabitinge neere unto that Coast whom the same may concerne, That if anie person shall presume to attempt, or doe anie thing in that behalfe contrary to his Ma^ties^ said Graunt, hee is to expect noe less than the due execution thereof, and such further punishment as is fitt to be inflicted upon those that shall contemne his Ma^ties^ Royall authoritie. Neverthelesse it is hereby intended and soe ordered, that the agreement made by order of this Board betweene them of New England and Virginia shall in all respects be duly observed by either partie. And soe &c. &c.

Order against the Dutch trading to New England.

[Council Register, Jac. I., R. 1620-1623, V. 209.]

At Whitehall, the 15th of December 1621

PRESENT—Lo. Treasurer, Lo. Steward
Lo. President, E. Marshall
Lo. Privie Seale, Lo. Digbie
Mr Secy Calvert.

A Letter to Sir Dudley Carleton, Kt His Majties Ambassador resident with the States of the United Provinces.

WHEREAS, his Maies Subjects have many yeares since taken possession of the whole precinct, and inhabited some parts of the North of Virginia, (by us called New-England) of all which countries His Maie hath in like manner, some yeares since by Patent granted the quiet and full possession unto particular persons, Neverthelesse wee understand that the yeare past the Hollanders have entered upon some parte thereof, and have left a Colonie and given new names to the severall ports appertaining to that part of the Countrie, and are now in readinesse to send for their supply six or eight shipps, whereof His Maie being advertised, wee have received his royall commandment to signifie his pleasure that you should represent these things unto the States Generall in his Mats name (who jure primæ occupationis hath good and sufficient title to those parts) and require of them that as well those shipps as their further prosecution of that plantation, may be presently stayed. And soe, not doubting your best endeavers herein wee, &c.

Privy Council to Sir Dudley Carleton.

[State Paper Office; Holland, 1621.]

After or verie heartie cômendacôns to Yor Lopp. Whereas His Mats subjectes have many yeares since taken possession of the whole precinct and inhabited some partes of the North of Virginia (by us called New-England) of all whch countries His Matie hath in like manner some yeares since by patent granted the quiet and full possession unto particular persons; Neverthelesse wee understand that the yeare past the Hollanders have entered upon some partes thereof and there left a Colonie and given new names to the severall portes appertaining to that part of the countrie, and are now in readiness to send for their supply six or eight shipps. Whereof His Matie being advertised, wee have received his royall cômandement to signifie his pleasure that yow should represent these thinges unto the States Generall in His Mats name (who jure primæ occupationis hath a good and sufficient title to those parts) and require of them that aswell those shipps as their further prosecution of that plantation may be presently stayed.

And soe, not doubting of yo^{r} Lopps. best endeavo^{rs} herein Wee bid yow verie hartely farewell. From Whitehall the 15th December 1621

Yo^{r} Lopps. verie loving friendes

L. Cranfeild. H. Mandeville.

E. Worcester

Arundell & Surrey.

Lenox J. Digbye.

Geo. Calvert

To o^{r} verie good Lord S^{r} Dudley Carlton Kn^{t}
His Ma^{ts} Ambassdo^{r}, Resident wth the States
of the United Prvoinces.

S^{r} Dudley Carleton Ambassador at The Hague, to the Lords of the Council.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. VI. 19.]

May it please yo^{r} Llp^{s}

Having received yo^{r} Llps lrês of the 15th of December touching the Hollanders entering a year since and planting a colonie upon some parts of the North of Virginia wthin the precinct of w^{ch} his Ma^{ty} had formerly graunted by his patent, the quiet and full possession unto particular persons, wth commandement from his Ma^{ty} to move the States Generall, not only to make stay of such shipps as are here prepared for that voyage, but likewise to prohibit the further prosequution of that plantation; I tooke the liberty w^{ch} the season gave me (all the country shipps being then, as they still are, bound in with yce) to enforme my selfe of the state of the business before I would appeare in their assembly; & could not fynd eyther by such merchants wth whome I have aquaintance at Amsterdam, or by the Prince of Orange & some of the States of whome I made enquirie, any more in the matter, but that about fower or five years since two particular companies of Amsterdam merchants, began a trade into those parts betwixt 40 and 45 degrees, to w^{ch} after their manner they gave their own names of New Netherlands a south & a north sea, a Texel, a Vlieland, & the like; whither they have ever since continued to send shipps of 30 and 40 lasts at the most to fetch furres, w^{ch} is all their trade; for the providing of w^{ch} they have certaine factors there continually resident trading wth savages, and at this present there is a ship at Amsterdam bound for those parts; but I cannot learne of anie Colonie eyther already planted there by these people, or so much as intended; & I have this further reason to believe there is none, because wthin these few months divers inhabitants of this country to a considerable number of familyes have bene suters unto me, to procure them a place of habitation amongst his Ma^{ties} subjects in those parts; w^{ch} by his Ma^{ties} order was made known to the Directo^{rs} of the plantacón, and yf these countrey men were in any such way themselves, there is small apparence they would desire to mingle wth strangers & be subject to their government. Nevertheles because more may be knowne to yo^{r} Llp^{s} then I can learne here, I have not fayled of my duty in demaunding audience of the States & saying to them what I was commaunded; the effect whereof (as the use here is being so required) I gave them in writing according to the

copie I send yo^{r} Llp^{s} herewith; w^{ch} those of Holland demaunded of the assemblie, whereby to take information of the business (of which they pretended ignorance) thereupon to frame an answeare to His Ma^{ty} w^{ch} when I shall receave I will not fayle to advertise yo^{r} Llp^{s}. So I most humbly take leave. From the Hagh the 5th of February 1621.

Y^{r} Ll^{ps}

most humbly to be comâunded

(Signed) Dudley Carleton.

Sir Dudley Carleton's Memorial to the States General.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[State Paper Office; Holland, 1622.]

Gentlemen,

I have received express orders from the King my master to present to your L'd'shps additional complaints in regard to Maritime affairs caused by the subjects of these United Provinces, especially by the Hollanders, and to request you, in his name to apply a remedy to them by your authority.

Several of his English subjects, Lords and other persons of station and quality having a long time ago taken possession of all the precincts of Virginia, and planted their settlement in certain parts of the northern quarter of said country, which takes its name (Nova Anglia) therefrom. His Majesty desiring the successful issue of so sacred and useful an enterprize, which tends to the advancement of the Christian Religion and the increase of Trade, granted several years ago, as is notorious to every one, by his Letters patent, quiet and full possession of the whole of the said country to several private individuals.

Notwithstanding which he is informed that some Hollanders have last year landed in some parts of said country and there planted a Colony, altering the names of the ports and harbours and baptizing them anew after their fashion, intending to send thither other ships for the continuance of said plantation, and that in fact they have now six or eight vessels all ready to sail thither.

Now H. M. having incontestably the right to the said country (*jure primæ occupationis*) has commanded me to represent to you the state of said affair and to request you in his name, not only that the ships already equipped for said voyage may, by your authority, be stopped, but also that the ulterior prosecution of said plantation may be expressly forbidden.

Which, gentlemen, you will take, if you please, into prompt deliberation, communicating to me, at the earliest, the answer which I am to make His Majesty on your part.

Exhibited in writing in the Assembly of the States General the 9th of February 1622, and Signed

Dudley Carleton.

(Endorsed by Carleton)

"Minute of my P'position presented
"in writing to y^{e} States General
"y^{e} 9th Feb^{y} 1622."

Petition of the Walloons and French to Sir Dudley Carleton. [5 *Feb.*] 1622.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[State Paper Office; Holland, 1622.]

My Lord the Ambassador of the Most Serene King of Great Britain is most humbly supplicated to advise and reply to us on the following articles.

I. Firstly, will his Majesty be pleased to permit fifty or sixty families, as well Walloons as French, all of the reformed religion, to settle in Virginia, a country under his obedience, and will he be pleased to protect and defend them from and against all, and maintain them in their religion.

II. And as said families may consist of nearly three hundred persons, they would also wish to take with them a quantity of cattle as well for purposes of husbandry as for their support, and would therefore require more than one ship; would not his Majesty then accommodate them with one, supplied and equipped with cannon and other arms, on board of which they could make their voyage with whatever they might themselves be able to furnish, return in search of commodities for the places conceded by his said Majesty and at the same time export those of the country.

III. When arrived in said country, would he not please permit them to select a spot fit for their settlement, from the places not yet cultivated by those whom his said Majesty hath been pleased to send thither.

IV. Might they not erect a town for their security in said selected places, provide it with necessary fortifications, elect therein a Governor & Magistrates for the administration both of police and justice under the fundamental laws which it shall please his said Majesty to establish in said countries.

V. Would his said Majesty please to furnish cannon and amunition for the preservation of said place, & grant them, in case of necessity, the right to make powder, run bullets and cast cannon under his said Majesty's arms and escutcheon.

VI. Would he not grant them a banlieu or territory of eight English miles all round, *i.e.*, sixteen miles in diameter, which they might cultivate as fields, meadows, vineyards and in other ways; which territory they should hold from his said Majesty, either conjointly or severally, in such fealty as his said Majesty may deem reasonable, without any other person being able to reside there unless by taking a patent *(lettre de baillette)* of the land therein contained, in which would be reserved Inferior Seigniorial Rights; and whether those amongst them who could live as nobles would not be permitted to declare themselves such.

VII. Whether they might not hunt in said countries all game whether furred or feathered, *(à poil et à plume)* fish in the seas and rivers, cut trees of lofty and other growth both for navigation and other purposes according to their pleasure; in fine, make use of every thing under and above ground at their pleasure and will, (royalties excepted) and trade in all with those permitted them.

Which privileges would extend solely to the said families and their's, without any new comers being able to avail themselves of them; which means, that they would concede to them according to and not beyond their power, were his said Majesty not to concede to them anew.

And as they understood that his said Majesty hath established a public warehouse in London, in which and not elsewhere are to be unloaded the merchandizes coming from said countries, and considering that it is only reasonable that those who by their labour and industry have procured for the public the enjoyment of this country, should receive the first fruits thereof, they will submit to the constitutions established there, for that purpose, which for their better observance shall be communicated to them.

Under which conditions and privileges they would promise fealty and obedience such as faithful and obedient subjects owe their King and Sovereign Lord, submitting themselves, with all their power, to the laws generally established in said countries.

My lord Ambassador will, if he please, give information on the preceding; likewise if it would be his pleasure to expedite said privilege in due form as soon as possible, in consequence of the shortness of the time to collect whatever is necessary from now to March, which is the convenient season for embarking. This doing he will oblige his servants to pray God for the realization of his holy designs and for health and long life.

(Signed) JOSE DE FOREST.

(Endorsed by Sir Dudley Carleton)
"Supplicâon of certaine
"Walloons & French
"who are desirous to
"goe into Virginia."

Secretary Calvert to Sir Dudley Carleton.

[State Paper Office; Holland, 1622.]

In the conclusion of yo^{r} last lrê, yow write unto me that you will treat with the States concerning the new Plantation of the Hollanders in Virginea as soone as you can take informacôn of the state of the businesse, wth w^{ch} you would have bene glad the Lordes of the Councell had bene pleased to accompany their commaundm^{ts}; I doe not know what it meanes, for from my self I doe not remember you had any direcôn to treat with the States about such a plantation. Onelie I doe well call to minde that there were certaine Wallons that offered themselves and to carry wth them threescore families, soe as they might have a porcôn allotted unto them in that country to build a towne upon, with priviledges &c. w^{ch} offer you sent unto me, and I acquainting His Ma^{tie} with it, he was pleased to referre it unto the consideracôn of the company of Virginea here, to whom he had formerlie given all power by his Lres Patenttes to admitt or exclude whom they pleased in that plantacôn. And thereupon the company were contented to receive them upon certaine condicôns, w^{ch} I sent unto yow to impart unto them. Synce that tyme I heard nothing of it nor medled in it. If yo^{r} Lopp have had any further order to treat with the States about it, I would be verie glad to understand it by yo^{r} next letter.

And soe wth my best wishes for yo^{r} health and welfare, I rest

Yo^{r} Lopp^{s} affectionate
friend to do you service,

S^{t} Martins Lane
7. Feb^{y}. 1621.

For Yo^{r} Lopp.

GEO. CALVERT.

Sr Dudley Carleton to Secretary Calvert. Extract.

[State Paper Office; Holland, 1622.]

"As yet I have no answeare to the complaint I made by order from my Llds of the councell in His Maties name, touching the new plantacôn of the Hollanders in the North of Virginia, of wch I gave their Llps an account by letters I sent yr Honr with my last dispatch; but I find they have the business in hand before the States of Holland which are now assembled."

So humbly take my leave. Hagh the 9th of March 1621.

Your Hrs
most faythfully to be
cômaunded,
Dudley Carleton.

For Yr Hr.

Order prohibiting all persons to resort to New England contrarie to His Majesty's Grant.

[Privy Council Register, Jac. I., R. V. 498.]

At Whitehall the 23 of October 1622.

Present.—	Lo. Archbp. of Cant.	Lo. Visc. Grandison
	Lo. Treasurer	Lo. Carewe
	Lo. President	Mr Treasurer
	Lo. Privie Seale	Mr Comptroler
	Lo. Steward	Mr Secy Calvert
	Lo. Marquisse Hamilton	Mr Chr of ye Exchr
	E. Marshall	Mr of the Roles
	E. of Kellie	Sir Edward Conwey

The Councill forthe affaires of New England presentinge their humble petition this day unto the Board and shewing that whereas his Matie by his Letters patents hath been pleased to graunt unto them the managing of the affairs of New England, prohibiting all other his subjects not adventurers or Planters to frequent those coasts, and that letters were written from the Board to severall Townes of the west partes of the Kingdome to conforme themselves unto his Maties said Royall Graunt, neverthelesse, sundrie irregular persons, (contrarie to the tenor of the said letters patents, and the said letters written from the Board.) have this last yeare sent and gone unto those parts, and dispossessed some of the shipps and Planters of their proper places, and committed other outrages tending to the hinderance and greate prejudice of the Plantation, as in their said petition more at large is expressed. Upon this their information it was this day ordered by their Lordshipps that Mr Attorney General should make readie a proclamation fitt forhis Maties Signature, prohibiting all persons to resort unto the coasts of New England contrarie to his Maties said Royall grant.

Order for the appearance before H. M. Council of the Capt. of a Dutch Ship.

[Privy Council Register, 1623 - 1625, 616.]

At Whitehall the 28 of Januarie 1624.

PRESENT. — Lo. Archbip.
Lo. President
Lo. Vic Grandison,
Lo. Carewe
Lo. Chichester
Mr Treasurer
Mr Secy Conway

A letter directed to Sir John Elyot knight, vice admirall of Devon, The Mayor of Plymouth, Sr Ferdinando Gorges, &c,

WHEREAS wee have received information that there is now a Dutch shipp ryding in the haven at Plymouth called the Orange Tree of Amsterdam, being of the burthen of one hundred and fifty tunes, or thereabouts, and bound to a place in America which is comprehended in a grant made by his Matie upon just consideration to divers of his subjects, Wee do therefore hereby will and require you to take order that the Captaine or maister of the said shipp be presently sent up hither with his commission and the plat which he hath, that upon his appearance and hearing, and examining the cause wee may determine what wee shall further thinke fitt to bee done. And wee doe likewise will and require you to make stay of the shipp untill you shall receive other directions. And, &c. &c.

Order giving the Dutch West India Company the benefit of the Treaty of Southampton.

[Privy Council Register, C. R. I. III. 127.]

At Whitehall 5th of September 1627.

PRESENT. — Lo. Keeper
Lo. Treasurer
Lo. President
E. of Dorset
Ea. of Kelly
Mr Secy Coke
Mr Chr of ye Exr
Mr Chr of ye Dutchy.

WHEREAS the companie of the West Indies in the united Provinces hath made humble suite unto his Matie that their shipps employed thither either in trade of merchandize or on warfare for the weakening of the common enemy, might quietly pass on their intended voyages, both outward and homeward bound, without any molestation, stay, or hinderance by his Maties own shipps or those of his subjects employed with lrs of marque to the southwards or elsewhere. It pleased his Matie thereupon to declare that his Royall will and pleasure is, the said West India Companie, their Capts Masters, Mariners, shipps, and prizes, by them taken or to be taken hereafter uponthe said enemy, and all their goods and other things whatsoever to them belonging,

shall have free ingresse, egresse, and regresse into and out of all his Ma^ties^ ports, havens, roads, and creekes as by the Articles of the Treaty made at Southampton the 7^th^ of September 1625 more at large appeareth, viz^t^:

15. That the ports shall be open, and free for the subjects of both parties, as well merchants, as men of Warre, to pursue and take their enemies in any place of each others territories, respectively, and to carry them away, paying the customs and duties and observing the Lawes of the place.

16. If the merchants shipps belonging to the subjects of either side shall be forced by tempest. pursuite of Pirates, or anie other casualtie to take shelter in anie of the ports belonging to his Ma^tie^ or the States, respectively, that they shall depart at their pleasure, without being constrained to land, sell, or barter their commodities, or pay anie customs for them.

17. The Cap^nes^ of shipps of warre of either p^tie^ sent to sea with private commissions may likewise securely bring into the Ports & Roades of either p^tie^, respectively, And carry away such prizes as they shall take from the common enemie, without giving anie notice or paying anie customs to the officers of the place (provided that they show their commissions if they be required.)

18. That all wracks happening upon the coasts of his ma^tie^ or the States, respectively, may be claymed within a yeare by the owners, ortheir assigns, and shall be restored without anie suite, payin according to the customes and duties of the places.

19. That all suites arising betwixt the subjects of either parties, upon these, or the like occasions, shall have summarie proceeding.

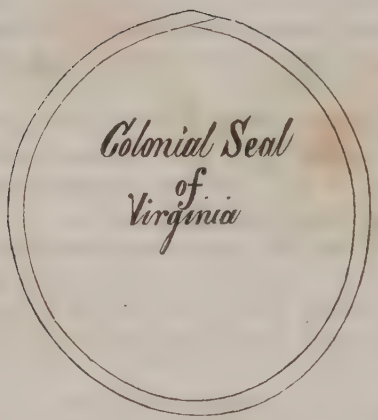
23. That there shall be a freedome of Trade and Commerce in the Kingdome or Territories of y^e^ Allies, and of Princes or friends newtrall without interruption.

24. That y^e^ subjects of his Ma^tie^ or the States, may furnish themselves, in each others countrie, with all manner of muntions of armes cordage, sayles, and victuals for the provision of their shipps, not paying anie greater price for the same than the natives.

All which sayd articles, and every clause and point therein contayned, or anie other mentioned in the said Treatie. Itis his Ma^ties^ express will and pleasure, shall be punctually observed, kept, and fulfilled by his ministers and officers. And he doth therefore hereby will and command all Admiralls, vice Admiralls, Cap^tes^, or Commanders of his castles or forts, Judges, Mayors, Sheriffs, Baliffs, Constables, &c, Cap^nes^ and Masters of his shipps at sea, and of those of his subjects employed on warfare, or with Let^rs^ of Marque, and all others, his Ma^ties^ Officers Ministers, and loving subjects, whome in anie sorte it may concerne, to see this his Princely Declaration and pleasure, carefully, truly, and diligently put in execution, as they tender his Royall service, and will answer the contrary at their perills. And further, that those of the said companie be treated with that respect and courtesie as is fitting to be used towards the subjects of a state with whome his Ma^tie^ is in firm and ancient amitie: Provided that the said companie, or those whom they do or shall employ, carrie themselves as they ought to doe, and not abuse this his Ma^ties^ Royall favor.

Commission from Govern^r Pott to W^m Clayborne.

[Virginia. II. 182.]



[*Exact Size.*]

By the Govern^r and Captaine Generall of Virginia

To all to whome these psents shall come, I John Pott Esq. Governo^r and Captaine Generall of Virginia send Greeting in our Lord God Everlasting. Whereas there remaine dyvers places and partes of this kingdome of Virginia not yett discovered since the beginning of this Colony, by the search and discovery whereof the boundes and lymittes of this plantacôn may be farr augmented and such other cômodities found out as may bee for the benefitt and good of the people inhabiting the same. Now know yee that I the said John Pott, out of the good opinion I conceive of the sufficiency and experience of William Clayborne Esq^r who intendeth this sômer to imploy himselfe w^th a sufficient company of men, a shipp, and other necessary provisions requisite for such a voyage to discover the partes & territories of this Colony scituate and lying to the Southward of this place, as alsoe of some pticuler places to the Northward and in the Bay of Chesepeiacke; and greatly favouring the Psecution of such enterprises, tending soe much to the inlardgm^t and welfare of this Colony, doe by these Psents give full power and authority unto him the said William Clayborne to goe and make his voyage and saile into any the ryvers creekes portes and havens within the said Bay of Chesepeiacke or into any other part or partes of this country within the degrees of 34 and 41, and there to trade and trucke with the Indians for furres skins corne or any other cômodities of what nature or quality soever they bee. Willing and requiring him the said William Clayborne w^th all diligence and circumspeccôn to be carefull in the guard of himselfe and company against the treacherous plotts of the salvages that soe such as bee our enemies may bee prevented in any evill w^ch they shall imagine or practize, and such of them as remaine and bee in termes of amytie and freindshipp receave noe just cause of distast or wrong. And for the better mannadging and execution of all matters and occurrences and repressing of all disorders and mutinies incident and happening in his said voyage; I doe hereby give and graunt unto the said William Clayborne full power and authority to governe correct and punishe such of his said company as shall in any wise bee delinquent or obstinate to his authority and command, according to the lawes and customes of the seas and as hee in his best discretion shall think fitt, life only excepted. By these psentes willing and requiring all and every pson & psons accompanying him in this his said voyage, willingly and readily to obey and execute to their best power all such commands and direccôns as they shall at any time receive or bee required to doe by the said William Clayborne. And this Commission shall continew in force for and during the terme of six monethes next after the date hereof. Gyven at James Citty under my hand and the Seale of the Colony the thirteenth daie of March in the fourth yeare of the raigne of o^r Soveraigne Lord King Charles of England &^c Annoque Domini 1628.

(Signed) John Pott.

Commission from Governor Harvey to W^m^ Clayborne.

[Virginia Papers, 75 B. 180.]

To all to whom these presents shall come,

I. Sir John Harvey, Knight, Governor and Captain General of Virginia, send Greeting in our Lord God Everlasting. Whereas my trusty and well beloved friend William Cleyborne, Esquire, and one of the Council of State forthis Colony, hath desired for increase of trade, to obtain this my commission to sail and traffick into the adjoining plantations of the Dutch, seated upon this territory of America; which may tend to an international benefit, wherein we may be useful to one another: Now Know Ye, that I, the said Sir John Harvey, out of the good opinion I conceive of the discretion and understanding of the said Captain William Cleyborne, do, by these presents, with the consent of the Council of State, authorize him, with the first convenience of wind and weather, to set sayle from hence in such barques and pinnaces, and with such companies of men as shall willingly accompanie him to go into the said Plantations of the Dutch, or into any English plantation, or to such other harbors, rivers, and places, as he shall find occasions, praying all Governors Captains and Commanders to afford him and them all lawful favor and respect, they behaving themselves fairly and honestly in all things: Giving, and by these presents granting unto him, the said Captain William Cleyborne, full power and authority to direct and govern such persons as shall accompany him in his said voyage.

Given at James City, the 8^th^ of March, A. D. after the computation of the Church of England, 1631, and in the five and twentieth year of this southern colony of Virginia.

John Harvey.

Grant of Trading Privilege to Cap^t^ Clayborne.

[Virginia. II. 151.]

Charles R.

Charles by the grace of God King of England Scottland Fraunce and Ireland Defender of y^e^ Faith &c. Whereas our trustie and welbeloved William Claybourne one of y^e^ councell and Secretary of State for our Colony of Virginia and some other adventurers with him have condescended with our trustie and welbeloved Councellor of both the kingdomes Sir Will^m^ Allexander Kn^t^ our Principal Secretary for our kingdome of Scotland, and others of our loveing subjects whoe have charge over our Colonies of New England and New Scotland, to keepe a course for interchange of trade among them as they shall have occasion, as allso to make discovery for increase of trade in those parts; and because wee doe very much approve of all such worthie intencôns and are desireous to give good incouragem^t^ to their proceedinges therein, being for the releeife and comfort of those our subjects and inlargm^ts^ of our dominions, these are to licence and authorize y^e^ said William Claybourne his associates and company freely w^th^out

interrupcôn from time to time, to trade and traffique for corne furres or any other commodities whatsoever w^th^ their shipps men boates and merchandize in all seas coastes rivers creekes harbours lands and territories in neere or about those partes of America, for which there is not allready a Patent graunted to others for sole trade; and to that effect Wee require and command you and every one of you pticularly our trusty and welbeloved Sir John Harvey Kn^t^ Governour and y^e^ rest of our Councell of and for our Colonie of Virginia to pmitt and suffer him and them w^th^ their said shipps, boates, merchaundizes, cattell, mariners, servauntes and such as shall willinglie accompany or bee imployed by them from time to time freely to repaire and trade to and agen in all y^e^ aforesaid partes and places, as they shall thinke fitt and their occasions shall require, without any stopp arrest search hindrance or molestacôn whatsoever, as yow and every of yow will answer the contrary at yo^r^ perilles; giveing and by these presentes graunting unto the said W^m^ Claybourne full power to direct and governe correct and punish such of our subjects as shall bee under his command in his voyages and discoveryes, and for soe doing these psentes shalbee a sufficient warrant. Given at our Mannour of East Greenwiche the 16^th^ day of May in y^e^ seventh yeare of our raigne 1631.

To our trusty and welbeloved our Gov^r^nor and Councell of Virginia and to all our Lieutenants of Provinces and countries in America, Gov^r^nors and others haveing any charge of Colonies of any of our subjects, and to all Cap^ts^ & Masters of shipps and generally to all our subjects whatsoever whome these psents doe or may concerne.

Cap^t^ Mason to [M^r^ Secretary Coke?]

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office, X. 1.]

Right Honorable

In y^e^ yeare of o^r^ Lord God 1621. or thereabouts certaine Hollanders were upon the coast of New England trading w^th^ y^e^ Indians betwixt Cape Codd and Bay de la Warre in 40. degrees of Northerly latitude, being a parte of that country which was granted to Sir Walter Rawleigh by Queene Elizabeth in Anno 1584. and afterwards to diverse of her subjects under y^e^ title of Virginia; which countrey was divided by agreement of y^e^ Virginia company and the North East parte thereof confirmed afterward by King James in Anno 1606 to y^e^ President and Counsell for y^e^ Plantations there, which have beene settled in Virginia on y^e^ one hand to the Westwards, now about fortie yeares; and in New England on the other hand to y^e^ Eastward above 25 yeares since. The sayd Hollanders as Interlopers fell into y^e^ middle betwixt the sayd plantacôns, and at their returne of their voyage aforesayd, published a Mapp in y^e^ Low Countries of y^e^ sayd sea coaste comphended betwixt Virginia and Cape Codd, und^r^ y^e^ tytle of New Netherlands, giving y^e^ name of y^e^ Prince of Aurange to y^e^ countrie and river of Manahata, where y^e^ Dutch are now planted, (w^ch^ sayd countrey was many yeares before discovered by the Englishmen in their voyages to Virginia) and giveing other Dutch names to other places to y^e^

Eastward of y^e^ sayd Manahata river as farr as Cape Codd: all w^ch^ had beene formerly discovered and traded unto diverse tymes by sev^r^all Englishmen, as may be proved. And S^r^ Samuell Argall Kn^t^ w^th^ many English planters were ppareing to goe and sitt downe in his lott of land upon y^e^ sayd Manahata river at the same tyme when the Dutch intruded, w^ch^ caused a Demurre in their pceding untill King James, upon complaint of my Lord of Arundell w^th^ S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges Kn^t^ and the said S^r^ Samuell Argall (form^r^ly Gov^r^ of Virginia) and Cap^t^ John Mason) of y^e^ sayd Dutch Intruders in An^o^ 1621 had, by his Ma^ties^ order a lr^e^ to y^e^ Lord of Dorchester their Ambassado^r^ at y^e^ Hague, questioned the States of y^e^ Low Countries for that matter. Which y^e^ Lords y^e^ States by answer (as I take it) of their ambassado^r^ Sir Nowell Carronne did disclayme, disavowing any such act that was done by their people w^th^ their authority: w^ch^ my Lord of Arundell and I thinke y^e^ Lord Baltimore (then Secretary of State) doe remember, and S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges and Captaine Mason can witnesse y^e^ same. Neverthelesse y^e^ yeare following, w^ch^ (as I take it) was 1622, the sayd Dutch under a pretended authority from y^e^ West India Company of Holland, maintayned as they sayd by commission from y^e^ said Prince of Aurange did returne to y^e^ foresayd river of Manahata and made plantation there, fortifying themselves there in two severall places, and have built shipps there, whereof one was sent into Holland of 600 tunnes or thereabouts. And albeit they were warned by y^e^ English plantation at New Plymmouth to forbeare trade and not to make any settlement in those partes, letting them know that they were the territories of y^e^ King of England, yett neve^r^theless with proude and contumacious answers (saying they had commission to fight against such as should disturbe their settlement) they did persist to plant and trade, vilefying o^r^ Nation to the Indians and extolling their owne people and countrye of Holland, and have made sundry good returnes of commodities from thence into Holland; especially this yeare they have returned (as it is reported) 15000 Beaver Skynnes, besides other commodities.

Those lres of y^e^ Lords do beare date the 15 of December 1621.

Aprill 2 1632

Yo^r^ Ho^rs^ humble Servant
(signed) Jhon Mason.

(Indorsed by Sir John Coke, Sec^y^ of State)
"Cap: Mason concerning
"the Hollanders in Virginia."

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Cap^t^ Mason about an Expedition on the Dutch.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. X. 2.]

Sir

On Thursday night I receaved yours of the 30^th^ of March, by w^ch^ I understand howe you have pceeded against those of the Dutch plantacôn. I am glade the business is before the Lords. I hope they will not bee over hasty in concluding a busines of that nature, considering howe much it concernes both the honor of the Kinge and State to make good the interest they have therein. You shalbee assured I will not ptract any time of my coming upp, butt I must acquaint you with an unhappy accident that befell mee the same day I receaved yours. For haveing bene w^th^ my Lord Pawlett and divers others of my private friends att a horse race, I tooke a

fall from my horse, and am now in soe much extremetie of paine, as I am not able to move or stirr, but as I am helped by maine strength of my s^rvauntes; notw^thstanding, by Gods favo^r I hope to bee w^th you in very shorte time, what shifte soever I make to travell. I am sory to heere you are soe poorely seconded in a matter soe just and hon^ble. I conceive you may have from M^r Shirly a coppy of that w^ch came to my hands from those of New Plymouth, w^th more pticulers than came to mee. Itt may please you that hee may bee spoken w^th about it. I doubt not but att my cominge, I shalbee able to give both his Ma^tie and the Lords sufficient satisfaccôn for to fortifie the justefyinge (not the stay of the shipp onely) but to prosecute their displanting from thence. And that w^ch is now to bee desired is, that wee may bee heard to speake before ought bee done for the shipps dispatch. I hope you will make some shifte to sende away the horses I sent you before the receipte of M^r Eyres to the contrary for I knowe they wilbee of more service and worth then any you will serve your selves w^thall att the Islands: besides heere is noe shipping that goes from hence till towards the winter quarter; but what you doe betweene you, shall please mee, thoughe I desire extreamely they may goe att this present, thoughe it were wholly on my owne accompte for their transportacôn w^th the horses. Lett this suffice I pray you for this present, for that my paine will suffer mee to say noe more att this time, save only I beseech you to remember my humble service to my Lord Marshall and to lett his hono^r knowe the misfortune that retaynes mee from attending His Lopp: soe soone as my harte desires, and soe much you may bee pleased to lett my Lord of Warwick knowe in like manner, w^th the remembrance of my service to his Lopp. beseeching him not to bee slacke wherein you knowe his helpe may further the best wee shall gaine thereby wilbee the knowledge of what may bee expected from him hereafter; and so I comitt you to God and rest

Yo^r assured loveing friend

Bristoll the 6^th^ Aprill 1632. (Signed) FERD. GORGES.

To his assured loveing freind
Captaine John Mason att his
house att Debtford. psent theise.

Gaulter of Twiller Gov^r of New Netherlands to the Gov^r of New England.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. X. 88.]

Sir

That which you alleadge concerning the use of the River w^ch you instance the Kinge of England hath graunted to his subjects and therefore itt seemes strange unto yow that wee have taken possession thereof; It seemes very straunge unto mee, who for my owne paret coulde wishe that his Ma^tie of England and the Lords of the States Generall concerneing the limitts and parting of theis quarters, would agree. And as good neighbors wee might live in these heathenishe countryes. And therefore I desire yow soe longe to deferr yo^r ptence or claim of the said River untill the Kinge of England and our superior Magistrates or governours bee (as concerneing the same) agreed. I have in the name of the Lords the States Generall and the authorized West India Company taken possession of the forementioned River, and for testimony thereof have sett upp an howse on the North side of the said River, with intent to

plant &c. Itt's not the intent of the States to take the land from the poore Natives, as the Kinge of Spaine hath done by the Pope's Donation, but rather to take itt from the said Natives att some reasonable and convenient price, w^ch^ God be praysed wee have done hitherto. In this parte of the world are divers heathen lands that are emptye of inhabitants, soe that of a litle parte or portion thereof there needes not any question. I should bee very sorrye that wee should bee occation that the Kinges Ma^tie^ of England and the Lords the States Generall should fall into anye contention. Wherewith ending, I comitt you w^th^ yo^r^ wholl family unto the protection of Almightye God, being and restinge

Yo^r^ true freinde

GAULTER OF TWILLER.

Written in the Fort Amsterdam
in New Netherland 4 October
new Style 1633.

This letter was sent from the Governo^r^ of the Dutch Plantation to the Governo^r^ of the Englishe Collonye att the Massachusetts Baye, and there translated out of Dutch; whereof this is the coppie.

The Privy Council to the Earl of Portland.

[Privy Council Reg. Chas. I. X. 494.]

At Whitehall the 20^th^ of March 1634

PRESENT.— Lord Arch Bp. of Canterbury his Grace

Lo. Keeper	Lo. Cottington
Lo. Arch Bp. of York	Lo. Newburgh
Lo. Privie Seale	M^r^ Trer^r^
Lo. Visc^t^ Wimb:	M^r^ Sec. Windebank.

A lrê to the Earle of Portland.

WHEREAS we are informed that there lyeth now a ship of Holland of foure hundreth tuns, at the Cowes, bound for the Hollanders plantation in Hudson's River, the Officers of which ship seeke to drawe as many of His Majest^s^ subjectes as they can to goe w^th^ them, by offring them large conditions. For the preventing of so prejudiciall a course wee have therefore thought fit hereby to pray and require your Lp. to take speedy and effectuall order that all the English as well in that ship lying there at this tyme as in any other that shall hereafter come thither or into any of His Ma^ts^ portes within your jurisdiction may be stayed and none of His Ma^ts^ subjects suffered to serve any foreine Prince or State without licence from His Ma^ty^ or this Board; w^ch^ wee earnestly recommend to your Lp^s^ especiall care. And soe &c. (Signed)

Lo. Archb. of CANT.	Lo. Chamb. of H M^s^ Household
Lo. Keeper	Lo. Visc WIMBLEDON
Lo. Arch Bp of YORKE	Lo. COTTINGTON
Lo. High. Chamb.	M^r^ Trer.

M^r^ Secretarie WINDEBANKE.

Mr Jerome Hawley to Mr Sec. Windebanke.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XIII. 4.]

Right Honble

Uppon the 20th of March last I took the bouldness to psent you wth my letters, wherein I gave only a tuch of the business of our Assembly, referring yor Honor to the generall letters sent by Mr Kemp from the Governr and Councell. Since wch tyme heare arrived a Dutch shipp wth comission from the yong Queene of Sweaden and signed by eight of the Cheife Lordes of Sweden, the coppe whereof I would have taken to send to yor Honor but the Captayne would not pmitt me to take any coppe thereof, except hee might have free trade for tobacco to carry to Sweaden, wch being contrary to his Mats instructions, the Governr excused himselfe therof. The shipp remayned heare about 10 dayes to refresh wth wood and water, during wch tyme the Mr of the said shipp made knowne that bothe himselfe and another shipp of his company were bound for Delaware Baye, wch is the confines of Virginea and New England, and there they ptend to make a plantation and to plant tobacco, wch the Dutch do allso already in Hudsons River, wch is the very next river Northard from Delaware Baye. All wch being His Mats territorys, I humbly offer the consideration thereof unto yor Honor and yf His Matie shalbe pleased to thinke uppon any course either for removing them and pventing others from seating upon His Mats terretorys, I humbly conceive it may be done by his Mats subjects of these parts making use only of some English ships that resort heather for trade yearly, and be no charge at all to His Mate.

I am not yet able to give yor Honor so good an accompt of the estate of His Mates revenewe heare as I desire, in regard it was late in the yeare before I arrived, and the business of our Assembly hathe taken up all my tyme hetherto, but by the next returne of shipping I shall endeavor to bring things into better order then heretofore they have bein, and by that tyme I hoape to make it appeare that yor honor hathe done His Matie service in giveing him notice of the estate of his revenue in these parts; wch although I cannot now saye it wilbe great, yet I psume it is so farr considerable as that His Matie will not thinke it fitt to be lost: for I doubt not but it will serve to defray the pention wch His Matie is pleased to allowe the Governr yearly, wch is £1000 pr ann: yf His Mate be pleased to imploye itt that waye, and I hoape to improve it dayly, as new comers doe encrease the plantation, besides His Mats customes from hence wilbe much better understood then heretofore they have bein.

Since my coming to the place of Treasurer, I have decerned some under hand oppositions made against me, but littell hathe appeared in publick, therefore I can not particularly laye it to any man's charge. And because I finde that it chiefly aymes at the hindering me in making any benefitte of my place (whereof I assure yor Honor I have not yet made the value of five pound towards my charges) I doe therfore make it my humble sute unto yor Honor that you wilbe pleased to move the King in my behalfe and pcuer His Mats warrant for my fees, to the effect of this I send enclosed, wch being added to yor former favours, will much encrease my obligations to yor Honor and I shall still remayne

Yor Honors much devoted servant
JEROM HAWLEY.

James Towne in Virginia, 8 May 1638

To the Right Honble Sr Francis
Windebanke Kt Princepall
Secretary to his Mate: — prsent these.

[Inclosed is the draft of a warrant from the King granting to Jerome Hawley Treasurer of Virginia power to appoint deputies for viewing tobacco and to receive as his lawful fee, "one "pound of tobacco for each hundred weight of tobacco so viewed by him or by his deputy or "deputys."]

Conveyance of lands on Long Island by James Farret Deputy of the Earl of Stirling.

[New-York papers, III. A. 26, 27.]

Know all men whom this present writing may concern that I, James Farret of Long Island Gent: Deputy to the Right Hon^ble^ the Earle of Stirling Secretarie for the Kingdom of Scotland do by these presents in the name and behalf of the said Earle of Stirling and in my own name as doth or may concerne myself give up all Rights, Titles, Claims and Demands of and from all Patent Right, of all those lands lying and being bounded between Peacooeck and the eastermost point of long Island with the whole breadth of the said Island from sea to sea with all lands and premises contained within the said limits, excepting those lands already granted unto any person by me, the said Farrett under my hand and seale unto Edward Howell, Daniel How, Job Sayer, and their associates heires and successors both now and for ever against the claymes of any person or persons whatsoever clayming by from or under the said Earle of Starling, and do in His Lop^s^ name and in my own name as it doth concerne myself in consideration of Barge Hire besides they being drove off by the Dutch from the place where they were by me planted to their great damage by and with a competent summe of money in hand paid before the sealing and delivering of these presents all amounting unto four hundred pounds sterl^g^ the Receipt thereof and of every part thereof I acknowledge by these presents, doe acquit discharge and exonerate the said Edward Howell Daniel How Job Sayer and their associates Heires and successors for ever giving up unto the said parties Heires successors as absolute a right title and propriety as the said Earle received of the Corporation for new England incorporated by King James, the eighteenth year of His Reign over England Scotland France and Ireland And that I the said James Farrett having myself full power to make over the Patent all or part in his Lop^s^ name and for his Lop^s^ use by vertue of my letters of Attorney bearing date 1637 by vertue of which Agencie I have made a sale of the same for his Lop^s^ use received the summe aforesaid of the said Edward Howell Daniel How Job Sayer and their Associates and that the same parties Heires and successors have as absolute power to erect wholesome laws and ordinances among themselves as the Earle of Starling had conveyed to him by the Corporation aforesaid, the said Edward Howell Daniel Howe Job Sayer and Successors owing Allegiance to the Crown of England and paying the fith part of gold and silver ore to His Majesty with what Royalties belongeth to the said Corporation their Heires and Successors shall be likewise paid upon demand as is exprest in his Lop^s^ Patent. Lastly I promise in His Lop^s^ name that his Lop His Heires and sucessors shall maintaine the said Edward Howell Daniel Howe Job Sayer their Heires and

successors in the peaceable enjoyment of the premises against all persons whatsoever In witnesse hereof I have hereunto set my hand and seale the 12th of June 1639.

JAMES FARRETT.

Witnesse MATHEW SUNDERLAND
ROBt SINCKLY

marke
THOM: *T* COOPER
his

A true Copie compared
Henry Pearson, Regr
May the 6th 1671

Lord Sterling's Confirmation of the sale of Long Island.

[New England, I. 53.]

I William Earle of Sterline doe make knowne to all men to whom it doth or may concerne, that whereas James Farret Gent. my lawfull Agent upon Long Island &c in America hath disposed by sale of divers lands in my name and for my use upon the said Island and Islands adjacent within my pattent according to the power given him by myselfe Aprill 1637. unto Edward Howell, Daniel Howe, and their heires and successours for ever as from Peaconnet to ye eastermost poynte of ye said Long Island; and unto John Thomas and Edward Farington and successively to the longest liver of them and to his heires and assignes for ever; and unto Mathew Sunderland and his heires and assignes for ever: I say whatsoever bargaine contract and conclusion the above named parties (for themselves heires and assignes for ever) have made wth Mr Faret, according to the custome of New England, I the said Wm Earle of Sterline ratifie and hold of value in law; and doe upon the request of my said Agent James Faret by these presentes bind my selfe heires and assignes to doe any further act or thing whereby or wherewith ye titles of ye above named parties (vizt) Howell, How, Farringtones, Sunderland, and their heires and successors for ever, may be strengthened, wch they have under the hand and seale of my foresaid Agent James Farret, of wch I am by him fully satisfied; and that he hath in full satisfaction for the said lands for my use received a competent sum of money, in consideracôn of wch money I doe acquitt all right, title, interest and demand of and to ye sd lands and patent right for ever. Witness my hand and seale this twentieth day of August, one thousand six hundred thirty-nine.

(Signed) STERLINE.

In the presence of
James Ramsey
John Johnson.
Vera Copia.

A Declaration shewing the illegality and unlawfull proceedings of the Patent of Maryland.

[Virginia, II. 133.]

In the yeare 1607. divers preceding discoveryes haveing confirmed an opinion that the Countrie of Virginia was fitt for plantation, it pleased God to affect the minds of verie manie worthiely disposed noblemen gentlemen and others, to conceave it as a matter of great religion and honor to undertake the worke of perfecting a Christian plantation in those parts; whereupon King James was pleased to become the first founder of this noble work, and by his Letters Pattents from time to time renewed and enlarged, granted all ample privileges & immunities both to those that mannaged the business in England and to those that went to inhabite there: which gave soe great an incouragement that 50 Earles and Barons 350 Knights and 600 gentlemen and merchants of primest ranke became incorporated and were originally named in the Letters Pattents by the name of The Company of Virginia, being a greater union of nobles and commons than ever concurred in that kingdome to such an undertaking. But neverthelesse partly by the naturall difficultyes incident to all new plantations, but chiefly through the unnaturall and faulty impediments arising by the crosse agitations of two powerfull factions in the Company, the worke went heavely on for the first 12 yeares, appearing desperat in the severall ill successes thereof. And though afterwards some what advanced and prosperous, yett in the yeare 1621. by the fatall blow of a massaker, it was almost shattered to pieces and brought to a calamitous condition; which occasion, the contrarie faction presently tooke hold of, in soe much that they exceedingly scandalized action, and cared not to cast an aspersion on the countrie and on the whole managem^{t} by that affaire; and then strongly possessed and advised the then Kinge against the forme of the Companyes government as consisting of an excessive number of Counsellers and a confused popularity, as being a nurse of parliamentary spirits and obnoxious to monarchicall governm^{t}. Hereupon an order was made the 8th October 1623 at the Counsell Table, whereby the Company were moved to give their assents for surrending their Pattent and altering their forme of goverment, and a new one was proposed wherein the right and interests of all men should be preserved, w^{ch} order the Company not submitting unto, a Quo Warranto was directed for the calling in of their Pattent and an advantage being taken upon their mispleading, the Pattent was condemned in Trinity Terme following but for manie yeares after noe judgment entered, and to this time not vacated upon the Record of the Office of the Rolls, whereby some that sought the overthrow of the Lord Baltimores pattent for Maryland in the begining of the parlament in Anno 1640 tooke out the Virginia Pattent againe under the Broad Seale of England; therefore thought by prime lawyers now to be unquestionably in force, and that of Maryland inconsistent and void. Thus in breife was the late Company dissolved and a cômission given to divers Lords and others for present direction and ordering the affaires of Virginia, and that they should advise touching a better forme of government for advansing & establishing the Colony. Then issued also severall proclamations and severall orders of the Counsell Table, wth great asshurances under the Broad Seale and Privy Seale that all men wth the Adventurers and Planters should be asshured that theire rights and interests should be conserved and enlarged, onely alteration made in point of goverment; but both that cômission and the renewing of the Companyes charter expired, and all those proceedinges were delayed by reason of the death of King James, w^{ch} then suddenly ensued. The principall scope of that Cômission was, that they should found a better forme of goverment for the Plantations advancement, and

therein was especially promised the conservation of every man's right: intentions worthy the wisdome of soe great a Prince. But nothinge was done by those Comissioners touchinge either of those ends, nor by those whose prosecution these things happined, who having attained theire private ends of spleene and proffit, upon the changes and revolutions of enshuing times, deserted the interest of the Colony and left her weltring in her bloud, unsupplied w^th^ âmunition and armes, in the heate of a difficult warr with the Indians, the burthen and charge whereof was onely undergon by the remayning planters, who thus forsaken by her former frieńds, were constrained both to fight and worke for their lives and subsistance, and thereby preserved the Colony from desertion, and at last restored her to peace and plentie. And then about the yeare 1633 the Lord Baltimore pretending, though not truelie that the greatest part of the countrie was unplanted, procured that the aforesaid judgement soe longe delayed was entered, and obtayned a Pattent for that parte now called Maryland w^ch^ hee hath since held with a few people and small adventurers, debarring those to whome it justlie belonged, from planting it destroying and ruynating those formerlie seated under Virginia at the Ile of Kent, and interdicting traide w^th^ the Indians for furrs, discovered and begun by them, w^ch^ since by that meanes is injoyed by the Sweeds and Dutch, and doth bring them in yearely manie thousand pounds, which trade mought have bin solie in the English nations hands, had not the Lord of Baltimore interdicted it, seased all vessells and displanted theire plantations; w^ch^ Sweeths and Dutch doe trade for great quantities of gunns, powder and shot w^th^ our Indians, to the totall indangering this Colony if not timely prevented. Such a grounde worke had the Pattent of Maryland upon the rightes and labors of others & as unreasonable have been the whole proceedings & management of theire Colony and interests: at theire first arrivall surprizing and confiscating many vessells w^th^ the goods of divers that they found trading w^th^ the natives under the cômissions of Virginia & professing an establishment of the Romish relligion onely, they suppressed the poore protestants amongst them, and carried on the whole frame of theire goverment in the Lord Proprietors name, all their proceedings judicature tryalls and warrants in his name, power & dignity and from him onely; not the least mention of a King in all theire goverment, to that purpose forcedly imposing oathes of fidelity & to mainetaine his regall jurisdictions and prorogatives & dominion, to protect cheifly the Romane Catholiche religion in the free exercise thereof; and all done by yearelie instructions from him out of England, as if hee had been absolute Prince and King. By all which it is easily evident that the pattent of Maryland was grounded on noe good foundation, the King beeing misinformed, when in noe thinge more deeply and directlye could the honour and justice of his throne be concerned then in conferming and conseruing the interest of soe great a conjuncture of nobles knights and gentlemen, and merchants of primest ranck, who soe piously and worthily adventured theire moneys and expended theire estates and paines, whose rights and interests though theire Pattent were called in for the time, yett had received the most soleme declarations of asshurances under the Broad Seale and Privy Signette, orders of Counsell, letters to the Colony and by generall proclamation there and here in England, that it were impious to thincke that either the then Kinge or Kinge James, being rightlie informed, would ever have granted such a pattent as this of Maryland is, being nere two third parts of the better territory of Virginia, and as noe way consistent w^th^ equity and the honor and publique faith of the kingdome, soe was no waie in the absolute and regall powers asshumed and executed by him, agreeable to the late Monarchicall Government or the present authoritie of the Commune-Wealth of England, and most injurious to the rights and interests of the noble Adventurers and the paineful and indifaticable planters who had soe longe conserved her from totall ruine.

A shorte and successive narration of the moste of the afforsaid publique assurances followes, viz^{t}.

1. First by an order of the Counsell 8 Octob. 1623 (before the Law Warrants) brought to arme the mindes of the Adventurers and Planters against any mistaken feare and apprehension, as if their estates should receive prejudice.

2. And whereas the Lords of the Counsell were informed that the intended change of the goverment had begott a generall discouragment among the Adventurers, notwthstanding sundrie other declarations made at the Board viva voce, and that former act of Counsell, their Lo^{pps} were pleased by an order of the 20th Octob. 1623 to declare againe that there was no other intention, but onely and meerelie the reforming and change of y^{e} present goverment and that no man should receive any prejudice but have his estate fullie and whollie confermed, and if in any thinge it were found defective, better to be secured. Which order by their Lo^{pps} cômand was sent over and published in Virginia and theire Generall Assembly, for encouragment of the Planters.

1624. 3. Kinge James was allso pleased to expresse the same in his cômission to sundry of his owne Privy Counsell and other Cômissioners for the time being, for the affayres of Virginia 15th July 1624 that his intention was to alter the Letters Patents as to the forme of goverment, but wth preservation of the interests of every Adventurer and Planter.

1624. 4. And the like declaration of the Kings intention was expressed in the cômission under the Broad Seale then sent to S^{r} Francis Wyatt and the Counsell then appoynted by his Ma^{tie} to governe and direct the affaires and people in Virginia; and the like hath bin inserted in all King Charles cômissions that have bin given to all the Governors of Virginia that have been since that time to this present. Neither was there any alteration of the orders and instructions formerly given by the Company for the goverment of the Colony, but rather a confermation and approbation of them, that they stand in force to this daie; soe that in no point were they ever taxed for misgoverment.

1625. 5. Alsoe then King Charles *by his Proclamation* 13th May anno 1° declared that his aime was onely to reduce the goverment into such a right course as might best agree wth the forme held in the rest of his monarchy, and not intended to impeach the interest of any Adventurer or Planter.

vid. Rym. Fœd. sub Anno 1625.

1625. 6. The Lords of the Counsell by their letters dated Octob. 24th 1625. signify that the Kings pleasure was to preserve every mans perticuler right and the Planters to injoye theire former priviledges, wth addition of other requisite immunities, encouraging also the Planters to discoveryes by sea and land and to perfect the trade of furrs. Which letter according to their Lo^{pps} cômand therein expressed, was published in Virginia for their encouragment.

1628. 7. The King also for the encouragment of the Planters by his royal letters 12th Septemb. 1628 was pleased to promise thereby to renew and conferme unto the Colony, under the Great Seale of England, theire lands and priviledges formerly granted them.

1634. 8. And when the Generall Assembly consisting of the Governor Counsell and Burgesses of the whole Colony complained to the Lords of the Counsell of the interuption of theire trade by the Lord Baltimores Deputyes, their Lordshipes were pleased by theire letters of the 22th July 1634. to signifie that the Plantation of Virginia should enjoy theire estates and trades with the same freedomes & priviledges as they did before the recalling of their pattent.

By all which it appeares that howsoever the goverment could not be reduced from that popular forme of the Company in England but by revocation of the Patent itselfe; yett in

respect of both the Kings declarations and the Lords order, the Adventurers & Planters of Virginia, as to theire rights and priviledges according to the rule of equitie, remaine in the same condition as if noe such judgment had bin given

Obj: But they often answere hereunto to this effect, though not truely neither: — That the Lord Baltimores Patent takes in noe part that the Virginians had then planted, and soe the interest of all men is preserved, and that Maryland is noe other than as a perticuler plantation, as the Company used to grant to divers Adventurers and Planters, and that the Kinge might doe as much as the Company while they stood.

Ans^{r} 1. Wee replie that the Adventurers and Planters were encouraged to expend their estates in soe vast a proportion and to hazard theire lives in all extremityes, allwayes accompanying new beginnings in hope that theire shares upon y^{e} division of the lands (being 200 miles along the seashore and into the land from sea to sea) would recompence them and theire heires. This interest, by this Patent of the Lord of Baltimores, comprehending two degrees w^{ch} is sixscore miles, is wholly taken from them, and scarce is their any roome for any Adventurers to take up any land due unto them.

2^{dly} All Adventurers of the Company were Tenants in common to all the land which was not actually devided and sett out, and theire claime cannot justly be wipt out thus; and yett theire interests sayed to be reserved

3^{dly} That the Lord of Baltimore might have as large a proportion of land as ever was granted to any by the Company; but wee thincke agreeing to reason that hee should people it, and either showe his right to it by the adventure of people sent over to plant it; w^{ch} was by the Company appoynted to bee 50 acres to evrie person transported thither, or els to have soe manie shares of land as hee can showe right to, by the adventure of money in the old stocke. Otherwise how unreasonable is it he should possess two third partes of the Bay of Virginia, w^{ch} maie truely be sayd to be as bigg as the Kingdome of England & Scotland and yet now in seventene yeares, have not more men there, except such as have gone from Virginia, then can or doe plant three or fower hundred acres, and those cheifly imployed in tobacco, and the great name of Maryland is in effect made but a factorie for trade, a nursery of Jesuites, and a barre to keepe off other planters from the best and temperatest partes of the countrey, w^{ch} being further remoate from the sea, and more northward, are thought somewhat healthfuller than the lower parts of Virginia.

4^{thly} Wee say that after wee had discovered & brought the Indians of those partes of Maryland to a trade of corne and bever, by vertue of the Kings instructions under the Broad Seale wth expence of our blouds and estates, and exercised annuall entercourse wth them above eight and twentie yeares, how can it be said that our interests are preserved, when wee are interdicted the trade, our vessells & goods seized, our persons imprisoned and men slaine, and the whole trade assumed only to the Lord Baltimores use.

5^{ly} Wee clearely claime right by possession, having planted the Isle of Kent almost three yeares before ever the name of Maryland was heard of, & Burgesses for that place setting in the Assemblyes of Virginia; whereby it is evident that the Lord of Baltimores suggestion to the King that those parts were uncultivated and unplanted, unlesse by barbarous people not having knowledge of God, was a misinformation, and by it that Patent appeares illegally gotten. And if the Lord of Baltimore takes awaie those lands (who have also purchased the interest of the natives, a right not inconsiderable) and seize theire goods, and that in an hostile manner, as hee hath done, How can it be said those mens rights and interests are preserved, they being the

first discoverers of that Iland by vertue of the Kings Cômission and planted there under the goverment of Virginia, on the confidence they apprehended from the former asshurances, and there begann in great parte the trade of furres, w^{ch} is now usurped by the Dutch & Sweeds, the Lord Baltimore not beeing able to manage it himselfe.

How unjust an intrusion then will the Lord of Baltimores patent appeare, w^{ch} overthrowes the interest of soe many noblemen gentlemen and poore planters (for the Company of Virginia were of a nature diversified from other Companyes) w^{ch} if it had not been founded on soe good grounds, yett theire zeale and pious indeavors to propagate the true Christian relligion, to enlarge the English Dominions and to encrease the trade and strength of shipping and considerably the customes, doth deserve justice wth addition of a reward for soe hon^{ble} and good intentions.

1649.

Union between Connecticut and the town of East Hampton.

[New England, I. 96.]

Hartford the 3^{d} day of May 1658.

Whereas formerly some overtures have passed betwixt the Generall Court of Connecticutt and some of the plantation of East Hampton upon Long Island concerning union into one body and government, whereby the said towne might be interested in the generall combination of the united Collonies; and whereas the said towne of East Hampton was by the said Court entertained and accepted at a session thereof on the seaventh day of November 1649. and have after divers yeares of further consideration againe renewed their desires to bee under the said Government of Connecticutt, and for prosecution and issuing thereof have by the major vote of their said towne chosen and appointed Leiftenent Lyon Gardiner, Thomas Baker and John Hand, and given them full power and authority from them and in their name to settle and confirme them under the said Governm^{t}. It is concluded and agreed betweene the said Jurisdiction of Connecticutt and the said parties, and the said towne of East Hampton doe by their said Deputies for themselves and their successo^{rs} associate and joyne themselves to the jurisdiction of Connecticutt to bee subject to all the lawes there established, according to the Word of God and right reason, wth such exceptions and limitations as are hereafter expressed.

The towne of East Hampton, by reason of their passage by sea, being under more difficulties and uncertaintyes of repairing to the severall Courts held for the jurisdiction of Connecticutt upon the maine land whereby they may bee constrained to bee absent both at the times of election of Magistrates and other occasions, w^{ch} may prove prejudiciall to them; for preventing whereof it is agreed for the present untill more plantations bee settled neare the towne of East Hampton w^{ch} may be helpfull each to other in publicke occasions and that by mutuall agreem^{t} betwixt the said townes and the Generall Court for the jurisdiction of Connecticutt it bee otherwise ordered, there shall bee yearly chosen two Magistrates inhabiting within the said towne or liberties of East Hampton who shall have the same power with the particular Courts upon the river of Connecticutt, though no other Magistrates of the jurisdiction bee present, for the administration of justice and other occasions w^{ch} may concerne the welfare of the said towne; offences only

which concerne life or limbe excepted, w^ch^ always shall be tryed by a Court of Magistrates to bee held at the River's mouth. W^ch^ said Magistrates for the towne aforesaid shall be chosen in manner following.

The towne of East Hampton by the freemen thereof shall yearly present to some Generall Court for the Jurisdiction of Connecticutt or to the Goveno^r^ thereof before the Court of Election, which is the third Thursday in May, the names of three of their Members of the said Towne and such as are freemen thereof, whom they nominate for Magistrates the yeare ensuing; out of w^ch^ the generall Court for the jurisdiction shall choose two, who, upon oath taken before one or both of the Magistrates for the precedent yeare at East Hampton, for the due execution of their place, shall have as full power to pceed therein, as if they had bene sworne before the Governo^r^ att Connecticutt.

Itt is also provided that the Freemen of the said towne of East Hampton shall have liberty to vote in the Courts of Election for the Jurisdiction of Connecticutt (in regard of the distance of the place) by proxie; but in case the towne of East Hampton shall by any extraordinary hand of Providence be hindered from sending the names of the three persons to bee in election for Magistrates unto the Generall Court in May, or having sent, the same doe miscarry; it is in such case then pvided and agreed that the two Magistrates for the precedent yeare shall supply the place untill the next Generall Court for election.

Its agreed and concluded that if upon view of such ord^rs^ as are already established by the Generall Court for the Jurisdiction of Connecticutt, there bee found any difference therein from such as are also for the present settled in the towne of East Hampton; the said towne shall have liberty to regulate themselves according as may bee most suitable to theire owne comforts and conveniencies, in their owne judgement; pvided those orders made by them concerne themselves only and intrench not upon the interests of others or the generall combination of the united Collonies & are not crosse to the rule of righteousnesse. The like power is also reserved unto themselves for the future, for making of such orders as may concerne their Towne occasions.

It is agreed and concluded that if any party find himself agrieved by any sentence or judgm^t^ passed by the magistrates residing at East Hampton, hee may appeale to some perticular or Generall Court upon the River, pvided hee put in security to the satisfaction of one or both of the Magistrates at East Hampton, speedily to prosecute his said appeale, and to answere such costs and dammages as shall bee thought meet by the Court to w^ch^ he appeales, in case there be found noe just cause for his appeale.

It is agreed and concluded that the said Towne of East Hampton shall only beare theire owne charges in such fortifications as are necessary for their owne defence, maintaining their owne officers and all other things that concerne themselves, not being lyable to bee taxed for fortifications or other expences that only appertain to the plantations upon the River or elsewhere. But in such expences as are of mutuall and common concernm^t^, both the one and the other shall beare an equall share, in such pportion as is agreed by the united Colonies (viz^t^) according to the number of males in each plantation from 16 to 60 years of age.

The Oath to be taken at East Hampton.

I. A. B. being an Inhabitant of East Hampton, by the pvidence of God combined with the Jurisdiction of Connecticutt, doe acknowledge my selfe to bee subject to the governm^t^ thereof and doe sweare by the great and dreadfull Name of the Everliving God, to bee true and faithfull to the same and to submit both my person and estate thereunto, according to all the wholesome

lawes and orders that are or hereafter shall bee made and established by lawful authority, w^th^ such limitations and exceptions as are expressed in the combination of this Towne w^th^ the aforesaid Jurisdiction, and that I will neither plott nor practise any evill against the same, nor consent to any that shall so doe, but will timely discover it to lawfull authority there established, and that I will, as I am in duty bound, maintaine the honno^r^ of the same and of the lawfull Magistrates thereof; pmoting the publicke good of it whilst I shall continue an inhabitant there, and whensoever I shall give my vote or suffrage touching any matter w^ch^ concernes this Common-wealth, being called thereunto, I will give it as in my conscience I shall judge may conduce to the best good of the same, without respect of persons or favo^r^ of any man. So help mee God, in the Lord Jesus Christ.

The forementioned Agreements were concluded the day and yeare above written betweene the Jurisdiction of Connecticutt and the Towne of East Hampton w^th^ reference to the approbation of the Cômission^rs^ for the United Collonies, w^ch^ being obtained the said agreeem^ts^ are to bee attended and observed according to the true intent and purpose thereof; or otherwise to be voyde and of noe effect. And in Testimony thereof the parties have interchangably set hereunto their hands

Subscribed in the behalf of the Colony
of Connecticut by order of y^e^ Gen^l^ Court,
held at Hartford May 21. '58.
By me Daniell Clarke,
Secret^y^.

The Court doth alsoe order and hereby doe signify the same, that the power of any particuler Magistrate and alsoe of any Magistrate residing in any place upon Long Island belonging to this Jurisdiction shall extend itself to al and any persons in this Colony; and that those of Southampton and East Hampton shall joyne together in y^e^ exercise of judicature amongst them, and to summon juries from either place, and that they have liberty to repaire to New London to any court kept there for help in any controversy.

Subscribed by me
Dàniell Clarke,
Secret^y^.

Order appointing a Committee for Plantation affairs.

[Council Register. C. R. II. I. 63.]

At the Court at Whitehall the 4th July 1660.

PRESENT — The Kings most Excellent Matie

His Royall Highness ye Duke of York.	His Royal Highness ye Duke of Gloucester
Lord Chancellor	Lord Steward
Lord Generall Moncke	Lord Great Chamberlin
Lord Chamberlaine	Earle of Leicester
Earle of Southampton	Lord Viscl Saye & Seale
Earle of Berks	Lord Roberts
Lord Wentworth	Lord Genll Mountague
Lord Seymour	Mr Secy Nicholas
Mr Denzill Holles	Mr Arthur Annesley
Mr Secy Morris	Sr Anthony Ashley Cooper

Comittee appointed for Plantation affairs.

Upon a Petition presented to his Matie by divers merchants and others interested in, and tradinge to the English Plantations in America expressinge the good behaviour and great meritt of Coll. James Russell, (late Govr of the Island of Nevis in the West Indies) and humbly beseechinge his Matie to grant his comission for contynuance of him the said Coll. Russell in the Government of the said Island, His Matie this day sittinge in Councill hath appointed the Lord Chamberlin, the Earle of Southampton, the Earle of Leicester, the Lord Viscount Saye and Seale, the Lord Roberts, Mr Denzill Holles, Mr Secretary Nicholas, Mr Secretary Morice, Mr Arthur Annesley, & Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper or any three ormore of them to meet and sitt as a Comittee every Munday & Thursday at three of the Clocke in the afternoone, to receive, hear, examine and deliberate upon any petitions, propositions, Memorialls or other addresses which shall be presented or brought in by any person or persons concerning the Plantations as well in the Continent as Islands of America; And from tyme to tyme make their Report to this Board of their Proceedings.

Patent of King Charles II. constituting a Council for Trade.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XV. 12.]

Charles the Second by the Grace of God, of England Scotland France and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith &c. Whereas by the good providence of God wee and our kingdomes are restored to peace and settlement after the unhappy revolutions of many yeares, wherein the greatest concernment of our Crowne and of our good people have many wayes suffered, and whereby evills and inconveniences have growne upp, especially in matters of trade manufactures and navigation, in wch these kingdomes have been famous in all ages; Wee have taken into

our princely consideracôn the present state of affayres in relacôn to the trade and cômerce of our owne kingdomes aswell as of other Nations & Governments, well weighing how considerable a part of our Crowne and Government doth arise from forraigne & domestick trade, and that they are the cheife imployment and maintenance of our people; Nature by a happie scituation and by a bountifull accomodacôn of ports and other extraordinary assistances having easily given us many eminent advantages above other nations. Wee therefore resolve upon most mature deliberation by all wayes possible to restore & advance the honour and interests of our severall dominions and to give the utmost encouragement and meanes to the industrie invencôn and adventure of all our lovinge subjectes, and to those good ends and purposes wee shall not only bend our earnest affections and consultations in our owne royall person, wee havinge had many extraordinary opertunities to informe ourselfe in matters of this nature, but shall very effectually recômend them to our Privie Councell and all our Ministers of State, that in all treaties and leagues with forraigne Princes and allies the securitie & prosperitie of trade & cômerce shall be tenderly considered and provided for. And because every mistery or difficultye may bee the more easily discerned and encountered, and that every interest may bee righted, wee have thought fitt to erect and establish a COUNSELL of TRADE consisting of the persons hereafter named, who being diversly quallified and fitted thereunto, will wee doubt not consult and propose such things as may tend to the rectifying those errors which the corruption of late tymes have introduced. IT IS THEREFORE our will and pleasure and wee doe hereby of our especiall grace certyne knowledge and mere motion, authorize appoint constitute and ordayne our right trustie and right welbeloved Councellor Edward Lord Hide Lord Chancellor of England, our right trustie and right welbeloved Cousin and Councellor Thomas Earle of Southampton Lord Treasurer of England, our right trustie and intirely beloved Cousin and Councellor George Duke of Albemarle, our right trustie and welbeloved Cousin and Councellor Edward Earle of Manchester Chamberlayne of our Howshold, our right trustie and right welbeloved Cousins Philipp Earle of Pembroke and Montgomery, James Earle of Marlborough, Jerome Earle of Portland, George Earle of Norwich and Edward Earle of Sandwich, our right trustie and welbeloved Councellor John Lord Roberts our right trustie and welbeloved William Lord Visc^{t} Brounker, Francis Lord Willoughbie of Parham, John Lord Culpeper, John Lord Berkley of Strayton, our right trustie and welbeloved Councellors Denzill Hollis Esq^{r} Sir George Carterett our Vice Chamberlayne Sir Edward Nicholas and S^{r} William Morris Kn^{ts}, our principall Secretaries of State, Arthur Annesley Esq^{r} Sir Anthony Asheley Cooper Kn^{t} & Baronett, our trustie and welbeloved William Coventrey Esq^{r}, our trustie and welbeloved Sir Ralph Freeman Kn^{t} one of the Masters of our Requests, S^{r} Sackvill Crow Kn^{t} & Baronett, S^{r} Robert Abdie Kn^{t} & Baronett, S^{r} Charles Harbord Kn^{t} our Surveyor Generall, Sir John Wolstenholme Kn^{t}, Daniell Oneale Esq^{r} Sir Thomas Ingram, S^{r} Nicholas Crispe, S^{r} William Thomson, S^{r} Richard Ford, S^{r} Thomas Chamberlayne, S^{r} Andrew Richaut, S^{r} George Downeinge, Sir John Shawe, Sir Joseph Ash, S^{r} James Draix, Knights, Henry Hide, Edward Waller, Thomas Povey and Henry Slingesbie Esq^{rs}, and our trustie and welbeloved William Bounkley, Edward Diggs, Martin Noell, William Allen, Arthur Ingram, Christopher Boone, Robert Richbell, Richard Chiverton, Richard Kinge, William Williams, George Toriano, William Fisher, John Parker, Thomas Tite, John Jolliffe, William Walker, Samuel Mico, Thomas Kendall, John Colleton, Giles Lidcott and John Lewis, marchants, to bee a standing Councell of Trade, to take into their consideracôn the Trade & Navigacôn of this kingdome, and what manner and by what ways and meanes the same may bee encouraged regulated & improved, and they are

hereby authorized to receave and prosecute all such propositions and overture for the regulacôn and benefitt of Trade and Navigacôn as shalbe offered to them by any other person or persons, and to view all such books records or other writings of publique use as they shall hold necessary for their better information and to send for any person or persons whom they shall think to bee of experience and abilitye or otherwise capable to bee advised with in any thing that tends to the prosecution of this our Cômission. And wee hereby require all officers and ministers whatsoever or any other of our lovinge subjectes who shalbee desired or shall receave any order or other summons from the said Councell of Trade, soe constituted by us, to advise or otherwise informe or assist the sayd Councell for the better understandinge and discovery of the matters cômitted to their care, enquirie, and prudence, that every such person or persons doe yield a ready conformitie thereunto as they tender our displeasure for their disobedience unto us and the authoritie derived from us. And when the said Councell shall have drawne their consultacôns and debates into any resolution or proposition w^{ch} they shall judge to bee for the regulacôn and advancement of trade manufactures navigacôn or any other publique good relateing thereunto, they may and are hereby directed and required to p^{r}sent and certifie the same their opinion and advice to us for our futher consideracôn and determinacôn. And because soe good and laudable service may the more effectually be carried on, Wee doe hereby authorize our said Comm^{rs} to nominate and appoint such a Secretary, Clarks, Messengers or other usefull attendants and to pay unto every such person as they the sayd Councell shall assigne thereunto out of our Exchequer by warrant from our High Treasurer for the time beinge, such reasonable sallaries or allowances as to them shall seeme meet and expedient. Provided that all such payments or other incident charges relateing to the sayd Councell or the service thereof, shall not in the whole exceed the summe of one thousand pounds yearely. And wee doe hereby further require the sayd Cômissioners to meet and sitt at Mercer's Hall in our Cittie of London on Thursday the eight day of this instant November, and wee doe give them power to adjourne to any other place that shall to them appeare to be more convenient. And wee doe lastly appoint and ordaine that the persons above named or any seaven of them shalbe a sufficient quorum to all the intents and purposes of this our cômission and the instruccôns therein conteyned, or w^{ch} are annexed thereunto, or any further instruccôns w^{ch} shall from tyme to tyme be given to them by us. In Witness whereof wee have caused these our letters to be made patents; Witness Our selfe att Westminister the seaventh day of November in the Twelveth yeare of our raigne.

P^{r} ipsum Regem,

[1660.] Barker.

His Majesty's Commission for a Council for Foreign Plantations.

[New England, I. 122.]

Charles the Second by the Grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith &c. To our right trusty and right welbeloved Councellour Edward Lord Hyde our Chancello^{r} of England, and to our right trusty and right welbeloved Cozens and Counsello^{rs} Thomas Earle of Southampton our High Treasurer of England and Edward Earle of

Manchester our Chamberlain of our Howsehold, and to our right trutie & right welbeloved Cousins Theophilus Earle of Lincoln, John Earle of Clare, James Earle Marlborough and Jerom Earle of Portland, and to our right trustie and welbeloved William Viscount Say and Seale, Francis Lord Dacre, Thomas Lord Winsor, Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham, John Lord Roberts and John Lord Berkely; and to our right trusty and welbeloved Councellors Sr George Carteret Knt our Vice Chamberlaine of our Howsehold, Denzill Hollis Esq. Sr Edward Nicholas and Sr William Morris, Knights, our Principall Secretaries of State, Arthur Annesley Esquire and Sr Anthony Ashley Cooper Knight; and to our trusty and welbeloved Robert Boyle Esquire, William Coventry Esquire, Sr William Berkeley Knight, Sr Peter Leeye Knt and Baronett, Sir John Mennes Knt Sir Nicholas Crispe Knt Sr Andrew Riccard Knt Sir James Drax Knight, Sr John Shaw Knt Daniel O'Neille Esquire John Denham Esquire, Edward Waller Esquire, Edward Vernon Esq. Robert Venables Esquire, Charles Pym Esquire Thomas Povey Esq. John Limberey Merchant, Edwd Diggs Merchant John Colliton merchant, Edward Waldrond Esquire, Martin Noell Esquire, William Williams mercht Thomas Kendall merchant John Lewis merchant, Thomas Middleton mercht John Jefferyes merchant, William Gascock one of the Masters of the Chancery, William Watts merchant and Alexander Howe merchant, Greeting:—Having taken into our princely consideracôn and provided for the generall state and condicôn of the Trade Navigation and Forraigne commerce of our severall kingdomes and dominions, Wee are not without a perticuler eye and regard to the many Colonies and Forraigne Plantacôns which have beene setled and carried on by the Cômissions and encouragements of our Royall predecessors: Wee have thought fitt therefore to drawe those our distant dominions and the severall interests and governments thereof into a nearer prospect and consultacôn, haveing to our abundant satisfaccôn observed that the industrie and adventures of our good subjects wth the supplies and assistances wch have beene drawne from hence, have verie much enlarged the power growth and improvementes thereof, they being now become a greate and numerous people whose plentifull trade and cômerce verie much imployes and increaseth the navigacôn and expends the manufactures of our other dominions and exchanges them for cômodities of necessary use, and bring a good accesse of treasure to our Excheqr for customs and other duties. In consideracôn whereof and for divers other causes us thereunto moving; Wee have judged it meete and necessary that soe many remote Colonies and Governments, soe many wayes considerable to our crowne and dignitie and to wch wee doe beare soe good an esteeme and affection, should now no longer remaine in a loose and scattered but should be collected and brought under such an uniforme inspeccôn and conduct that Wee may the better apply our royall councells to their future regulacôn securitie and improvemt. And that as many as are concerned in Forraigne Plantacôns may comfortably procede in their affaires relating thereunto and know whence to expect and receive direccôn countenance and encouragemt. Wee therefore out of our tendernesse and care to our said Forraigne Plantacôns and of our certaine knowledge, especiall grace, and mere mocôn, doe by this our Cômission under our Greate Seale appoint constitute and ordaine you to be a Standing Councill, hereby giveing and granting unto you or any five or more of you full power and authoritie to take into yor consideracôn care and conduct the present and future state and condicôn of our severall Forraigne Plantacôns, and to consult and procede therein according to the powers conteined in this our cômission and such other Instruccôns as are hereunto annexed, or according to any further instruccôns which you shall from time to time receive from us. And you are hereby further required and impowered to receive and prosecute all such proposicôns and overtures as

shalbe offered unto you by any other persons and as you shall judge to be for the benefitt or improvm^{t} of any of our said Forraine Plantacôns. And to view and to make use of all such books records or other writings of publique concernment, without any fee or reward, as you shall hold necessary for yo^{r} better informacôn herein. And to send for any person or persons whome you shall thinke to be of experience and abilitie or otherwise fitt to be advised with any thing that tends to the prosecucôn of this our cômission and Instruccôns. And wee doe hereby require all and everie o^{r} Governo^{rs} or any other person or persons that by vertue of any cômission or graunt from us or any of our royall predecesso^{rs} doth doe or shall exercise any power jurisdiccôn or authority upon any of our said Forraine Plantacôns, and all and everie our officers and ministers whatsoever and all merchants planters masters of shipps mariners and all other our loveing subjects who shall receive any summons order or other direccôn or appointm^{t} from the said Councill of Forraigne Plantacôns soe constituted by us w^{ch} shalbe in prosecucôn of this our cômission and instruccôns, that they doe forthwith yeild a ready conformity thereunto, as they tender our displeasure for their disobedience to us and to the authoritie derived from Us. And because soe publique and necessary a service may the more effectually be carried on Wee doe hereby further authorize and impower you the said Councill of Forraigne Plantacôns to appoint such Clerkes messengers or other usefull attendants and to pay unto evrie such person such reasonable salaries or allowances as to you shall seeme meete or convenient w^{ch} said salaries and all other contingent charges relateing to the said Councill or the service thereof Wee doe hereby order and require shall bee payd unto such person as they the said Councill shall asssigne thereunto, out of our Exchequer by warrant from our High Treasurer for the time being. Provided that such payments shall not exceede in the whole, the summe of three hundred pounds yearely. And wee doe hereby further appoint and require you the said Councill of Forraigne Plantacôns to meete and sitt at the Star Chamber at Westminster on Monday the tenth of this instant December. And wee doe hereby give you power to adjourne to any other place that to you shall appeare to bee more convenient. In Witness whereof wee have caused these our Letters to be made Patents and to have continuance dureing our pleasure. Witness our selfe at Westminster the first day of December in the twelfth yeare of our Raigne

P^{r} ipsum Regem
Barker.

Instructions for the Councill appointed for Forraigne Plantacôns 1 *Dec.* 1660.

1 You shall informe yourselves by the best wayes and meanes you can of the state and condicôn of all Forraigne Plantacôns, and by what cômissions or authorities they are and have bene governed and disposed of; and are to procure either from such persons as have any graunts thereof from the Crown, or from the records themselves, the copies of all such cômissions or graunts, to be transcribed and registered in a booke provided for that purpose, that you may be the better able to understand judge and administer such affaires, as by yo^{r} cômission and instruccôns are intrusted to yo^{r} care and managem^{t}.

2 You shall forthwith write letters to evrie of our Governo^{rs} for the time being of all our English Plantacôns and to evrie such person or persons who by any Letters Pattents from us or any of our predecesso^{rs} doe claime or exercise a right of governem^{t} in any of the said plantacôns; in w^{ch} lrês you are to informe them of our gratious care and provision in their behalfe both in erecting a Gen^{r}all Councill of Trade wherein their concernm^{ts} are mingled and provided for with the rest of our dominions and especially of this pticular Councell w^{ch} is applyed only to the inspeccôn care and conduct of Forraigne Plantacôns.

3. You are in the said letters to require the said Governo^{rs} and persons abovemecôned, to send unto you in writeing wth the advice of the Councell of evrie of the said plantacôns respectively, perticuler and exact accompt of the state of their affaires; of the nature and constitucôn of their lawes and governem^{t} and in what modell and frame they move and are disposed; what numbers of men; what fortifications and other strengths and defences are upon the place, and how furnished and provided for.

4. You are to order and settle such a continuall correspondencie that you may be able, as often as you are required thereunto, to give up to us an accompt of the Governm^{t} of each Colonie; of their complaints, their wants, their abundance; of their severall growths and cômodities of every shipp tradeing there and its ladeing and whither consigned and what the proceeds of that place have beene in the late yeares; that thereby the intrinsick value and the true condicôn of each part & of the whole may be thoroughly understood; whereby a more steady judgem^{t} and ballance may be made for the better ordering and disposing of trade & of the proceede and improvem^{ts} of the Plantacôns; that soe each place within it selfe, and all of them being collected into one viewe and managem^{t} here, may be regulated and ordered upon common and equall ground & principles.

5. You are to applie your selves to all prudentiall meanes for the rendering those dominions usefull to England, and England helpfull to them, and for the bringing the severall Colonies and Plantacôns, within themselves, into a more certaine civill and uniforme of governem^{t} and for the better ordering and distributeing of publique justice among them.

6 You are to enquire diligently into the severall governm^{ts} and Councells of Colonies Plantacôns and distant Dominions, belonging to other Princes or States, and to examine by what conduct and pollicies they governe or benefit them; and you are to consult and provide that if such councells be good wholsome and practicable, they may be applied to the use of our Plantacôns; or if they tend or were designed to the prejudice or disadvantage thereof or of any of our subjects or of trade or cômerce, how then they may be ballanced or turned back upon them.

7 You are to call to yo^{r} assistance from time to time as often as the matter in consideracôn shall require any well experienced persons, whether merchants, planters, seamen, artificers &c.

8. You are to take especiall care and enquire into the strict execucôn of the late Act of Parliament entituled An Act for the encouragem^{t} & increasing of Shipping and Navigacôn, that asmuch as in you lyes none of those good ends and purposes may be disappointed for w^{ch} the said Act was intended and designed.

9. You are to take into yo^{r} consideracôn how our severall Plantacôns may be best supplied with servants, that neither our Collonies, especially such as are imediately under our cômissions, may be unprovided in so essentiall an assistance, nor any of our good subjects may be forced or inticed away by any unlawfull or indirect way; and that such as are willing to be transported thither to seeke better fortunes than they can meete with at home, may be encouraged thereunto;

and how such a course may be legally settled for the future that vagrantes and others who remaine here noxious and unprofitable, may be soe transplanted to the generall advantage of the publique aswell as the particuler commoditie of our Forraine Pantacôns.

10. You are most especially to take an effectuall care of the propogacôn of the Gospell in the severall Forraine Plantacôns, by provideing that there be good encouragem^{t} settled for the invitacôn and maintenance of lerned and orthodox ministers, and by sending strict orders and injunccôns for the regulating and reforming the debaucheries of planters and servants, whose ill example doth bring scandall upon Christianitie, and deterr such as yet are not admitted thereunto, from affecting or esteeming it. And you are to consider how such of the Natives or such as are purchased by you from other parts to be servants or slaves may be best invited to the Christian Faith, and be made capable of being baptized thereunto; it being to the hono^{r} of our Crowne and of the Protestant Religion that all persons in any of our Dominions should be taught the knowledge of God, andbe made acquainted with the misteries of Salvation.

11. You are lastly required and impowered to advise order settle and dispose of all matters relating to the good governm^{t} improvement and management of our Forraine Plantacôns or any of them, with your utmost skill direccôn and prudence. And in all cases wherein you shall judge that further powers and assistants shall be necessary, you are to addresse your selves to us [or] our Privy Councill for our further pleasure resolucôn and direccôns therein.

Orders and Proceedings at His Ma^{ts} Counsell for Forraigne Plantacôns.

[New England, I. 124.]

The Star Chamber, Westminster
Die Lunæ X^{mo} die Decembris Anno Regni Dni
Regis nunc Caroli Secundi, duodecimo.

Many of the said Counsell viz^{t} Jerom Earle of Portland Lord President (pro tempore) Theophilus Earl of Lincolne, James Earle of Marleborough, William Viscount Say and Seale, Francis Lord Dacre, Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham, John Lord Roberts, John Lord Berkely, Denzill Hollis Esq. Robert Boyle Esq. William Willoughby* Esq. Sir John Mennes K^{nt} S^{r} Nicholas Crispe Kn^{t} Sir James Drax K^{nt} Daniel O'Neile Esq. John Denham Esq. Edward Waller Esq. Robert Venables Esq. Charles Pymm Esq. Thomas Povey Esq. Edward Diggs merchant, John Colliton merchant, Martin Noel Esq. Thomas Kendall merchant, John Lewis merchant, William Glascock one of the Masters of the Chancery and William Watts merchant; being met in the Star Chamber at Westminster on the day above said, by vertue of His Ma^{ts} cômission wth Instruccôns thereunto annexed under the Greate Seale of England bearing date the first day of this instant December to them and Edward Lord Hyde Lord Chancello^{r} of England, Thomas Earle of Southampton Lord High Treasurer of England, Edward Earle of Manchester Chamberlin of His Ma^{ts} Howsehold, John Earle of Clare, Sir George Carterett Kn^{t} Vice Chamberlin of His Ma^{ts} Howsehold, Sir Edward Nicholas and S^{r} William Morris Kn^{ts}

* It is remarkable this name does not occur in the commission. — R. L.

Principall Secretaries of State, Arthur Annesley Esq^{r} S^{r} Anthony Ashley Cooper Kn^{t} S^{r} Peter Leere Kn^{t} and Baronett, Sir Andrew Riccard Kn^{t} Sir John Shawe Kn^{t} Edward Vernon Esq. John Limbrey merchant, Edward Waldrond Esq William Williams merchant, Thomas Midleton merchant, John Jefferyes merchant, and Alexander Howe merchant, directed; giveing to them or any five or more of them power to enquire of and into and to regulate all His Ma^{ts} Plantacôns in forraigne parts according to the instruccôns aforesaid.

The said Commission and Instruccôns were then and there read, and the said Cômissioners then present îmediately adjourned into the Inner Starchamber.

Eodem die
The Inner Star Chamber.

Ordered. That M^{r} Phillip Frowde who is recômended by his Ma^{tie} be and shalbe Clerke or Secretary of this Counsell. The nominacôn of other Officers and consideracôn of charges is referred till Monday next at three of the clock in the after noone in the Inner Star Chamber, to w^{ch} time and place this Counsell (haveing first ordered all their members to have notice thereof, adjourned.

Act of the States General and Conditions offered by the Dutch West India Comp^{y} to Settlers in New Netherlands.

[State Paper Office; Holland. 1661.]

The States Generall of the United Provinces,

To all to whom these p^{r}sentes shall see or heard read, doe make knowne; that wee have condiscended and permitted as wee doe by these condiscend & permitt all Christian people of tender conscience in England or elsewhere, oppressed, full liberty to erect a Colony in the West Indies between New England and Virginea in America, now within the jurisdiction of Peter Stivazent the States Generall's Governor for the West India Company, on the conditions & priviledges graunted by the Committees of the respective chambers representing the Assembly of the XIX. do^{e} therefore order charge and command all and every one whom these may concerne, that they shall not in any wise hinder the said people nor any of them or any whom they shall or might send with knowledge of the said Company; but contrarywise afford unto any and all of them all favorable helpe and assistance, where it shall be needfull; for wee have found it to bee good for the Company. Given att the Hage under our Seale paraphura, and signed by our Griffier the 14th day of February Anno Domini 1661.

The Copie of the Conditions & Priviledges graunted by the West India Company unto all such people that shall be disposed to take up their abode in those parts vizt in the New Netherlands.

The West India Company being assembled do graunt and condiscend unto all such people as above mentioned of what nation soever, fifteen leagues of land in breadth along the sea side and as farr in depth in the Continent as any plantation hath or may bee setled in the

New Netherlands, with jurisdiction of all bayes and rivers comprehended within the bounds abovementioned.

The free propriety for ever of the said Colony with the appurtenances and dependencyes of the same & with power to dispose thereof for ever either by will contract bond or otherwise.

That they and their associates may and shall establish their high, middle, and low Jurisdiction; the better to mainteyne their authority.

They shall be free from payinge head money, for the space of twenty yeers.

That they shall have the propriety of any mines of gould and silver (if any found) and all other mineralls whatsoever or christolls, costly stones, marble saltpeter, pearle fishing, with exemption of all dutyes and recognizances, for the tyme of twenty yeere and of and other taxation for the tyme of tenne yeere.

They shall be free for tenn yeere of any recognizance for all such goods as shalbee transported into the said Colony for traffique with the Natives or otherwise.

They shall bee free for the tyme of tenn yeere for paying the Company their right of furrs, dyes, and any groth and all merchandize that shalbee exported, none excepted.

These inhabitants shall and may make use of their owne fraited or hired shipps for the transportation of their owne goods and merchandizes for ever, without rendering or giveing any account unto the said West India Company.

The said inhabitants shall and may freely erect and establish within their Colony the fishing trade, and transport the same into Spaine the Streights or elcewhere, free from any recognition, during the terme of twenty yeere.

The said inhabitants shall have full liberty after they have planted their Colony in case of difference with the aforesaid Peter Stivazant or any that shall survive him as Governo^{r} by appointment of the States of the Netherlands, to chuse a Director or Cheife; only they shall issue out all writts, of what nature soever, in the name of the States Generall of the United Netherlands.

Summary advertisements concerning the above mentioned Colony.

That the tract of land lying & being scittuated as abovementioned, is not above six weekes sayle from Holland, there is divers places within the said bounds, strong by nature, w^{ch} may be easily fortefied against any enemye and as yett uninhabited; it's under the best clymate in the whole world, it lying betweene 39 & 40 degrees and soe farther Northward; seed may bee thrown into the ground, except six weekes, all the yere long; there are five sorts of grape w^{ch} are very good and grow heere naturally, with diverse other excellent fruits extraordinary good, and y^{e} fruits transplanted from Europe far surpasseth any there; as apples pears, peaches, melons, &c. the land very fertile, produceth a great increase of wheat and all other grane whatsoever; heere groweth tobacco very good, it naturally abounds, with severall sorts of dyes, furrs of all sorts may bee had of the natives very reasonable; store of saltpeter; marvelous plenty in all kinds of food, excellent veneson, elkes very great and large; all kind of land and sea foule that are naturally in Europe are heere in great plenty, with severall other sorte, y^{t} Europe doth not enjoy; the sea and rivers abounding with excellent fat and wholesome fish w^{ch} are heere in great plenty; the mountenouse part of the country stored with severall sorts of mineralls; great profit to bee derived from traffique with the natives (who are naturally a mild people, very capable (and by the Grace of God) to be drawne out of their blind ignorance to the saving light by Jesus Christ. Heere may likewise bee great profitt made by fishing, whereby abundance of

people may bee imployed with great and notable advantages, since the same shall bee free of all duty for the terme of twenty yeere. Therefore if any of the English, good Christians (who may bee certefied of the advantages to mankind, of plantations in these latitudes from others more southerly) and shalbee rationally disposed to transport themselves to the said place under the conduct of the United States, shall have full liberty to live in y^e^ feare of the Lord, and upon the aforesaid good conditions shalbee likewise curteously used.

Therfore all those that shall desire to joyne their Stock to bee of the association, may (if they please) on the back of this paper expresse the somme, and such signature not to bee obligatory before such tyme as there shalbee a Contract made betweene them and the said States. But if any people that desire to transport themselves, without joyning in Company, they shall have their full free and absolute liberty to all intente and purposes whatsoever

In fidem hujus signavi requisitus
G^us^ Le Coeut Not^us^ Pub^us^.

Narrative and Deposition of Capt. Bredon.

[New England, II. 165.]

My Lords and Gentlemen.

Having received a summon to appear before yo^r^ Hono^rs^ of his Ma^ts^ Councill for Forreign Plantations, this day, being y^e^ 11th of March 1660. to give information of the present state condition and governm^t^ of y^e^ severall Colonyes of New England: I do here in y^e^ 1^st^ place present y^w^ w^th^ y^e^ Book of Laws for Massachusetts Colony whereby yo^r^ Hon^rs^ may understand y^e^ Governm^t^ thereof better than my selfe, which Governm^t^ they assert to be by patent from y^e^ King, w^ch^ patent I never saw, therefore cannot tell how agreeable to their patent they act. What laws are not mentioned in this Book are in y^e^ Magistrates brests to be understood, the distinction of freemen and non freemen, members & non members, is as famous as Cavalers & Roundheads was in England, and will shortly become as odious, and I hope abandoned. The greivances of y^e^ non members who are really for the King, and also of some of y^e^ Members are very many, which I refer you to others more able than my self to relate y^m^. And since His Ma^tie^ hath granted a generall pardon, it will not become me to say they had so much as a stinking breath, altho' they apprehended a gentleman not many years agoe (supposing him to be y^e^ King) resolving to send him for England, had not Sir Henry Moody & others better known His Ma^tie^. It is not unknown to you that they look on themselves as a free State, and how they sate in Councill in December last, a week, before they could agree in writing to His Ma^tie^ there being so many against owning the King, or their having any dependance on Engl^d^. Their pet^n^ I have not seen but by information understand they acknowledge their allegiance to His Ma^ty^. Upon w^ch^ I quere (1^stly^) Why do they not proclaim His Ma^tie^? (2^dly^) Why doe they not act in His Ma^ts^ name? (3^ly^) Why doe they not give y^e^ Oath of Allegiance to His Ma^ty^ but instead thereof force an Oath of Fidelity to themselves & their Governm^t^? as in y^e^ Book of Laws page 62. 68. 63. and 84. At the arrivall of Whally & Goffee, who came to New England under y^e^ names of Richardson & Stephenson, I knowing y^m^ commanded y^m^ before y^e^ Governor &

acquainted him they were two of y^e^ Kings Judges, declared traitors and murderers, & therefore advised him to secure y^m^; who answered without a Commiss^n^ from Eng^d^ none should medle w^th^ y^m^. For my service herein I was abused by many, by calling me malignant, and y^e^ Marshall Gen^ll^ of y^e^ Country coming to me before severall in Court time, used these expressions, grinning in my face, "Speake ag^st^ Whally & Goffe if you dare, if you dare, if you dare." Afterwards came to my hands y^e^ Act of Parliam^t^ and y^e^ King's Proclamation, w^ch^ some vilifyed and said they are more malignant pamphlets I had pickt up. Hereupon I wrote a letter to y^e^ Dep. Governor, a copy whereof I humbly present yo^r^ Honors, sent it by my man, who is able to testify it, & to that purpose brought him over w^th^ me: The Dep^y^ asked him whether it was my writing: he answered it was, & y^t^ I ordered him to bring his answer: who bad him be gone, told him he had nothing farther to say to him. By the Book of Laws you may understand that none but freemen, who will take y^e^ Oath of Fidelity, are capable of bearing office in Military or Civill affaires, and tho' the officers are freemen, yet 2 thirds of y^e^ soldjers are non freemen, who tho' at present they obey the command of their Officers, would, I am confident, be glad to have officers by the King's Commission, and do desire and expect a Governor to be sent from the King: others fear it, and say they will dye before they loose their liberties & priviledges; by which it may appeare how difficult it is to reconcile monarchy and independency. There's many also desires His Ma^tie^ may be proclamed there, and to be governed by y^e^ laws of Engl^d^; but in y^e^ Book of Laws page y^e^ 9^th^ is enacted that whosoever shall treacherously or perfidiously endeavor the alterations and subvertion of their frame of policy or government fundamentally, shall be put to death; and if any speake for the King's interest, they are esteemed as ag^st^ their frame of policy or governm^t^ and as mutiners: under which pressures many groaned at my coming away, being as I may say debarred of their allegiance by a law wherein their laws are contrary to the laws of England. I leave to Yo^r^ Hon^rs^ to judge of how great concernment it is that there should be a speedy course taken for setling and establishing this country in due obedience & subjection to His Ma^tie^ may appeare, by the two hectors Whally and Goffe, dayly bussing in their ears a change of governm^t^ in Engl^d^ and also by the multitudes of discontented persons of their gang, going and sending their estates thither. What the effects will be is easy to be feared, unless a speedy course be taken; they being the key to the Indies, without which Jamaica, Barbadoes and y^e^ Charibby Islands are not able to subsist, there being many thousand tunns of provisions, as beefe, porke, pease, biskett. butter, fish, carried to Spaine Portugall and the Indies every year, besides sufficient for the countreys use. I doe farther assert that the French and Dutch trading into the English Plantations in America, is very much to the prejudice of Engl^d^ and to the loss of His Ma^ty^, in respect to customs, many thousand pounds yearly. Now whereas there are many ships and persons bound for New England suddainly upon account of liberty and to secure estates, I leave it to Your Hon^rs^ wisdome, whether it may not be requisite that the merchants of England that trade thither, and those of New England, should not give security for their freinds allegiances in New England; or els whether it may not be expedient to lay an imbargo on all shipping bound thither, untill His Ma^ty^ shall conclude of sending over for establishing and setling that country in firme peace and due obedience.

What I have here declared, I have done out of my duty to His Ma^ty^ and my love and respects I beare to them of New England in generall; having received many common favours from them, as to my personall affaires, and as few in respect of His Ma^ties^ interest.

This was given in
by Capt Tho Breedon

Thomas Breedon of the City of Dublin Esq. maketh oath that hee doth well remember that not long after His Majesties most happy Restoration to his government, hee, the sayd Thomas Breedon did deliver in to His Ma^ties^ Councell for the Plantacôns a paper, whereof the writing herein conteyned is a true coppy as he beleiveth, and that y^e^ contents therein conteyned were true.

Jurat coram me 17 die Octob. 1678°.

(Signed) Tho: Breedon.

(Signed) Jo. Topham.

Gov^r^ Endecott to Gov^r^ Stuivessant of New Netherlands.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XV. 80.]

The Governo^r^ of the Massachusetts Jurisdiction in New England having receaved a letter from his most Excellent Ma^ty^ Charles the Second by the Grace of God King of England Scotland Fraunce and Ireland &c bearing date the fifth of March 1660 directed to the Govern^r^ or Cheife Magistrate or Magistrates of his plantation of New England requiring the diligent searching for & apprehending of Colonell Edward Whalley and Colonell William Goffe &c: — Haveing sent for the Magistrates adjoyning & proceeded to make choice of & send M^r^Thomas Kirke & M^r^ Thomas Kelond (& John Chapin as their guide to attend on them) as meete messeng^rs^ to carry not only true copies of His Ma^tyes^ letter to the Govern^r^ of Conecticott Dep^t^ Govern^r^ of New Haven & also to the Gov^r^ of the Manhatoes or New Netherlands w^th^ particular letters to each of them, for the best, most speedie and faithfull executing of His Ma^ts^ cômands and gave the said messengers severall letters instructions and directions to attayne the end, & are as followeth :—

To y^e^ Gov^r^ of Conecticott Dep. Gov. New Haven & Gov. of Plimouth mutatis mutandis.

Sir

Having receaved a letter from the Kings Ma^ty^ our gracious Soveraigne, a true copie whereof I have heere enclosed, finding by the supscription thereof that it is of equall concernem^t^ to yo^r^self & such of the Magistrates as are assisting to you, as it is to us or any heere, and at present more, because the Gent^en^ rendered in his Ma^ties^ letter guilty of so execrable a murther hath some whiles since departed this jurisdiction, wee have not beene wanting to ourselves in endeavouring the apprehending of them, by an order of our Councill which hath bin issued out a two moneths since, & now after my advising w^th^ our Magistrates as many as such a time would permitt, I thought it meete in discharge of our duty to His Ma^ty^ by these bearers to send the same to yow, not doubting of your faithfull effectuall & speedy discharge of your duty to His Ma^ty^ as is desired & therein required, not els, but my due respects to yo^r^self & not doubting of yo^r^ readiness to comply w^th^ so just & necessary a cômand, remaine, Sir

Yo^r^ assured lovinge friend

Boston 7 May 1661. John Endecott.

Sir

Having receaved a letter from the Kings Ma^ty^ our gracious Soveraigne, a true copie whereof I have heere inclosed to yourself, and judge it no lesse then my duty by these bearers, gent^en^ of

knowne creditt and fidellity to his Majᵗʸ & unto us, to desire in case that Colonell Whalley and Colonell Goffe be come into your parts, as wee understand they are, fled from hence especially from the justice of the English Nation, thinking to shroude themselves in these remote parts; that you would be pleased to deliver them to these bearers wᵗʰ meete helpe to convey them out of yoʳ limitts into the English jurisdiction, to be conveyed to Boston to be sent as by his Majᵗʸ is required. In doing whereof you will not only doe an act worthy the amity and correspondency that is betweene our Nation & yours, but such as you shall finde us ready on the like occasion to serve, and be

Sir

Boston 7 May 1661. Youʳ thankfull & much obliged Servant

John Endecott Govʳnʳ.

To the much honnored Peter Stuivessant Esq.
Goʳnʳ of the New Netherlands, these.

That this is a true copy compared with the Original, attests

Edward Rawson, Secretᵉ.

Petition of the Earl of Sterling against the Dutch intruding on Long Island.

[New England, I. 134.]

To the Kings Most Excellent Maᵗⁱᵉ

The humble peticôn of Henry Earle of Sterlyne Sheweth.

That yoʳ Maᵗˢ royall Grandfather King James of happy memory by his Letters Pattents under the Greate Seale of England dated 3ᵒ Novembʳ in the eighteenth yeare of his raigne over England &c did grant unto the then Dukes of Lenox and Buckingham & other persons of honoʳ and their successoʳˢ all that continent in America lyeing betweene the degrees 40 and 48 of Northerly latitude, and called it New England, and incorporated them by yᵉ name of yᵉ Councell for the affaires of New England, granting unto them a Common Seale.

That that Councill by their deede under their Common Seale dated 22 April in the eleaventh yeare of the raigne of your Maᵗˢ royall Father of blessed memory did graunt unto William Earle of Sterlyne your petitioners Grandfather and his heires, part of New England and an Island adjacent called Long Island with power of judicature, saveing to that Councill the Oyer and Terminer of Appeales; to be held of that Councill per Gladium Comitatus, and yielding the fifth part of all of oare of gold and silver.

That yoʳ Peticôners Grandfather, and father, and himselfe their heire, have respectively enjoyed the same and have at their greate costs planted many places of that Island; but of late divers Dutch have intruded on severall parts thereof, not acknowledging themselves within Your Maᵗˢ allegiance, to Your Maᵗˢ disherison and your Peticôners prejudice.

May Yoʳ Majestie be pleased to confirme unto your Peticôner his said inheritance to be held immediately of your Crowne of England, and that in any future

treaty betweene your royall selfe and the Dutch, such provision may be, as that the Dutch there may submitt themselves to your Ma^ts^ governem^t^ or depart those parts.

And yo^r^ Peticôner shall ever pray &c.

At the Court at Whitehall the last of May 1661.

His Ma^ts^ pleasure is, That this peticôn be referred to the consideracôn and examinacôn of the Cômissioners & Councell of Plantacôns, who are thereupon to certifie their opinion what is fitt to be done for the Peticôners satisfaccôn, in order to the good of His Ma^ts^ service in that Island.

Edw. Nicholas.

Certaine reasons, *to prove if the Duch, bee admitted trade in Virginia, it wilbe greate losse, to the Kings Ma^tie^ and prejudice to the Plantacôn.*

[Trade Papers, LVII. 90.]

1. First it wilbe a losse unto his Ma^tie^ in regard there is noe custome paid for there Commoditie as the Kings subjets doe.

2. To trade w^th^ the Duch in those parts, wilbe much prejudice, to his Ma^tie^ in his customes, in regard here is not sale in this Kingdome to vent that great quantitie the plantation afordeth, soe that if the Duch furnish there one markets, our Marchants must of force to there greate hinderance suffer there commoditie to lie in there warhouses beinge disabled by there trade to pay such custome and impost as is due to His Mat^te^.

3. If the Duch be admitted trade in Virginia it wilbe a meanes that the Kinge shall receave noe benefitt from that plantation.

4. There trade will disable our Marchants to supply the Plantacôn w^ch^ wilbe to y^e^ prejudice & ruine thereof, for if thay be not continually supplied, the people there are not able to subsist.

5. It is to be doubted in short time thay will over throwe his Ma^ties^ Plantacôn, if thay continue trade there, for thay have already incroacht very neere our Plantacôn, to our greate prejudice of trade, w^ch^ the Natives of that Countrey, and doe call there plantacôn, by the name of the New Netherlands denyinge his Ma^ties^ right & title in those parts.

6. There is now two shipps going from Zeland to trade there w^ch^ if thay be admitted it wilbe losse to his Ma^tie^ at least 4000^li^ w^ch^ by your Lordshipps wisdome may be prevented.

This out of dutie to His Ma^tie^ I present unto your Lordshipps wisdomes and consideracôn.

Minute of Council on secret trade with the Dutch.

[New England, I. 117.]

At His Maties Councill for Forraign Plantations Lunæ XXV° die Augusti 1662

Sr John Shawe	Mr Noell
Sr Will: Berkley	Mr Kendall
Mr Pym	Mr Diggs
Mr Povey	

Consideracôn being had of a secret trade driven by and with the Dutch, for Tobacco of the growth of the English Plantacôns, to the defrauding His Matie of his Customs and contrary to the intent of the Act of Navigacôn, as namely by delivering the same at sea, by carrying the same to New England and other Plantacôns and thence shipping the same in Dutch bottoms, and also by rolling the same to the plantacôns of the Dutch lyeing contiguous to Delewar Bay and the Manahtoes; and my Lord Baltimore being made acquainted therewith by this Councill and consulted therein, hath now promised that he will doe his best to prevent the same, and will write to his Deputy in Maryland so to doe, and to make seizure of all such tobacco. But that an effective & speedie course be taken herein; it is this day ordered by this Councill that Mr Pym and Mr Povey doe draw up some heads of remedies for the said abuses, and bring the same to this Councill on Monday next to be considered of and presented to His Majestie.

Order to enforce the British Navigation Act in the Plantations.

[Council Register, Ch. II. R. III. 450.]

At the Court at Whitehall, the 24th of June 1663.

PRESENT — The Kings Most Excellent Matie

H. R. H. The Duke of York	Earle of Carbery
Lord Chancellor	Lord Bp of London
Duke of Albemarle	Lord Seymour
Marques of Dorchester	Lord Hatton
Ld Great Chamberlain	Lord Berkley
Earle of Sandwich	Lord Holles
Earle of Carlisle	Mr Treasurer
Earle of Middleton	Mr Vice Chamberlain
Mr Secy Bennett	Mr Secy Morrice.

A minute of letters to the severall Gov^rs of his Ma^ties Plantations in America viz^t

S^r William Berkeley	Governor of	Virginia
Philip Calvert, Esq^r		Maryland
Lord Willoughby of Parham		Barbadoes
Col. William Watts		S^t Christophers
Col. James Russell		Nevis
Col. Roger Osborne		Mountserrat
John Bunckley, Esq^r		Antegoa
Col. William Byam		Surinam
S^r Charles Littleton		Jamaica
. . . . .		New England.

Whereas by a late Act of Parliament entitled an act for encouraging and increasing of Shipping & Navigation, all forrain Trade is prohibited to any of his Ma^ties Plantations & all those of his Ma^ties subjects that sayle unto any of them are required to give security to returne w^h their lading for England, Ireland, Principality of Wales, or Towne of Berwicke upon Tweed, as in the said act is expressed, w^h strict command unto the Governors of y^e said Plantations to see y^e same performed accordingly, w^h great penalties upon such Governors as connive or neglect putting y^e said act in execution, who are enjoined also to take oath that y^e said Act be punctually observed, Yet, being informed by Masters of Ships and others trading to Virginia, Maryland, and other his Ma^ties Plantations, of many neglects or rather contempts of his Ma^ties commands for y^e true observance of the said Act, (which so highly concerns y^e increase of shipping and y^e regular trade of his Ma^ties Plantations, together w^th his revenue that proceeds from thence) through the dayly practices & designes sett on foote by trading into forrain parts from Virginia, Mariland and other his Ma^ties Plantations, both by land and sea as well unto y^e Monados and other Plantations of y^e Hollanders, as unto Spaine Venice, & Holland, occasioned through the neglect of those Governors in not taking a view of all forrain built ships which come into their Plantations whether they have a Certificate of their being made free according to y^e act, as also in not duly taking Bond, (before any ship be permitted to lade) that whatever comodities they shall take in at any of his Ma^ties Plantations, the same shall be carried into some other of his Ma^ties Plantations, or into England, Ireland, Wales, or Towne of Berwick upon Tweed, which Bonds are to be returned twice every yeare unto y^e officers of y^e Custom House in London, but hitherto it hath not been done, of which neglect and contempt his Ma^tie is sensible, and therefore doth require and command you that for y^e time to come a perfect account be kept by you in that Plantation of all ships that shall loade there, and return y^e names both of y^e masters and y^e ships, together w^th true copies of all such Bonds as shall be taken by you there twice in every yeare unto y^e offices of y^e Custom House in London as aforesaid; which if you shall forbeare to do, upon information thereof and that any ships freighted there shall contrary to y^e law trade into forrain parts, his Ma^tie will interpret it a very greate neglect in you, forwhich he is resolved to cause the breach of y^e said act to be prosecuted according to y^e tenour thereof, and discharge you from that employment, It being his pleasure that the said Law be very strictly observed in regard it much concerneth y^e Trade of this Kingdome. All which wee have thought goode to lett you knowe, that you may not pretend ignorance, but observe all such

orders as aredirected by y^e^ said act, whereof you may not fayle as you will answer y^e^ contrary at your perill, and so. &c. Dated, 24° Junij 1668. [Signed]

Lord Chancellor,	Earle of Middleton	Lord Hollis
Marq of Dorchester	Earle of Carberry	M^r^ Treasurer
Lord Greate Chamberlain	L^d^ B^p^ of London	M^r^ Vice Chamberlain
Lord Chamberlain	Lord Seymour	M^r^ Sec^y^ Morrice
Ea. of Sandwich	Lord Hatton	M^r^ Sec^y^ Bennett.

Complaint of the intrusion of the Dutch into Manhattoes.

[New England, I. 119.]

At His Ma^ts^ Councill for Forraine Plantacôns, Anno R. R^s^ Caroli Scdi XV^to^ Lunæ VI^to^ die Julij 1663.

Lord Berkeley *President*

Sir Jo. Colleton	S^r^ Martin Nowell
M^r^ Kendall	M^r^ Digges.

Upon complaint lately made, to this Councill by Captaine Scott that the Dutch have of late yeares unjustly intruded upon and possessed themselves of certaine places on the maine land of New England and some Islands adjacent, as in perticuler on the Manahtoes and Long Island (being the true and undoubted inheritance of His Ma^tie^) and that they doe still keepe the possession thereof without giveing obedience to His Ma^tie^ and the lawes of this kingdome; and upon reading of My Lord Sterlins Peticôn to His Ma^tie^ (to that purpose) hither referred, and hearing the attestacôns of divers persons now present, offerring proofe thereof: it being also intimated by some of this Councill now present that the good intencôn of the late Act of Navigacôn is in great part frustrated by their practices (being so côntiguous to the English plantacôns) and His Ma^tie^ defrauded of his customs: It is this day ordered that the said Capt. Scott and M^r^ Maverick and Mr Baxter doe drawe up a briefe narrative of and touching these perticulars following (viz^t^) 1^st^ Of the title of His Ma^tie^ to the premisses. 2^dly^ Of the Dutch intrusion. 3^dly^ Of their deportment since and managem^t^ of that possession, and of their strength, trade, and governm^t^ there. and 4^thly^ and lastly of the meanes to make them acknowledge and submitt to His Ma^ts^ governm^t^ or by force to compell them thereunto or expulse them. And to bring in such their draught or paper to this Councill on this day seavenight, that this Councill may humbly make report to His Ma^tie^ touching the whole matter, as they shall see cause, and in the interim the members thereof to be summoned.

Complaint of Trade carried on with the Dutch.

[New England, I. 119.]

At His Ma^ties^ Councill for Forraine Plantacôns. Lunæ Septimo die Decemb. 1663.

Lord Ashley *President*

L^d^ Berkely	M^r^ Boyle
M^s^ O Neile	M^r^ Waller
S^r^ Nicholas Crispe	S^r^ John Shawe
S^r^ John Colliton	S^r^ Martin Noell
M^r^ Digges.	M^r^ Jefferies.

Upon complaint now made to this Councill by the Farmers of His Ma^ts^ Customs, of greate abuses cômitted and done aswell by the Inhîtants and Planters on, as by the Masters, mariners, and traders, to Virginia, New England, Maryland, Long Island &c. who under pretence of furnishing some of those plantacôns & other His M^ts^ dominions, doe both by land and water carry and convey greate quantities of tobacco to the Dutch, whose plantacôns are contiguous, the custome whereof would amount to tenne thousand pounds per annum or upwards, thereby eluding the late Act of Navigacôn and defrauding His Ma^tie^. For redresse whereof they prayed the advice and assistance of this Councill. Now upon consideracôn and debate thereof had, it is thought fitt and ordered that the said Farmers of His Ma^ts^ Customs, some whereof were now present & of this Councill, (taking unto them M^r^ Digges and M^r^ Jefferies two members of this Councill likewise who know those parts and trade) doe draw up the forme of a letter (as from His Ma^tie^) to be directed to the respective Governo^rs^ of y^e^ severall plantacôns aforesaid, therein layeing downe such rules and instruccôns by them to be observed and put in practice, as in their judgem^ts^ may most availe to the reformacôn of those abuses; & to bring the same into this Councill on Saturday next by three of the clock in the afternoone, to be by them perused and presented to His Ma^tie^ that they may be speedily dispatched and sent, as the necessitie of the time and affaire doth require.

Captain John Scott to Under Secr^ty^ Williamson.

[Plant. Genl. Miscell. Bundle. State Paper Office.]

Hartford in New England Dec^r^ 14. 1663.

Sir.

The many obligations (I have had noe small moment) in a continued stream from your influence on publick affaires, besides the perticuler tie of Freindshippe, distant from my too familiare convers with Generall transactions ingageth mee to kiss your hand (at this distance by proxie) and to let you know, that I doe not forget your task w^ch^ when performed is but the interest of my debt, your curteous reception of the tender of my endeavours to your service, hath made me presume, that your goodness will mantaine your first favoure w^th^ a second, which

emboldens me at this time to desire a small division from your important affaires, to view this short relation of the present state of the English on the west end of Long Island on the maine, adjacent for many yeares (as I have formerly given you an accoumpt) having been inslaved by the Dutch their cruell and rapatious neighbours, have at last asserted the Kings Royall interrest to his just rights in themselves ettc, though to their utter ruin, had not the Gentlemen of Connecticut, by their the said peoples earnest solicitation, stept in and demonstrated themselves a people jealouse of His Maj^ties^ concernes then lyeing at the stake, a peice of acceptable service I doubt not, to our most deare Sovaraigne, whose honour if culpable of suffering, by such phebian and drossie spirits was then concerned, but knoweing this service may be blasted, by wronge measure from the Dutch agent or his emissaries, without some care, and knoweing your power and willingness to improve it, doe, in behalfe of the Gent^n^ releiving and persons in distresse, onely as a spectator, or at most a moderator in the premised affaire, I beseach you to caveat any addresse being fully heard until some person commissioned from this Countrey be their to confront the sayd Dutch or their complices. Sir if occasion serve to mention my desires to those Noble Gent^n^ in conjunction with you, from whome I cannot despaire of a favourable aspect, being represented by soe happy a medium as your selfe, but I should be too injurious to the publike good, to detein you longer from your more noble imployements; I shall therefore onely begg the happynesse of a roome in your memorie, in qualitie of Sir, your most humble servant.

Jo. Scott.

Post script, my humble service to the honoured Sir Georg Cartwright to whome I entreat you to communicate this business with the inclosed letter, which is from a Committee of the said, now releived but formerly distressed subjects of His Maj^ties^ (enslaved by the Dutch)—my service to noble M^r^ Chiffinch ettc.

To the Hon^ble^ Joseph Williamson Esq^re^ at his office at Whitehall — Westminster. this ddl.
or at S^r^ Henry Bennits
at Whitehall this dd.

Order for the Farmers of the Customs to draw up a form.

[New England, I. 120.]

At His Ma^ts^ Councill for Forraigne Plantacôns. Mercurij XVI^to^ die Decembris 1663.

Lord Ashley

L^d^ Berkley	M^r^ Boyle
M^r^ Coventry	Sir Nich Crispe
M^r^ Povey	Sir Martin Nowell
Coll: Middleton	M^r^ Howe.

Further consideracôn being now had of the abuses complained of by the Farmers of His Ma^ts^ Customs, (done by the Planters on and Traders to Virginia, New England, Maryland, Long Island &c. by selling and conveighing tobacco to the Dutch, thereby defrauding His Ma^tie^ of his customs and frustrating the intent of the Act of Navigacôn) and of a remedie for those

evills: It is this day ordered that the said Farmers of His Ma^{ts} Customs (who propose to send officers to the severall places aforesaid, for the preventing of those abuses and better managing of that affaire for the future) be desired to drawe up a modell or forme (such as they shall thinke fitt) to be used and practised by their said officers, and how farre they would have the aide and assistance of the respective Governo^{rs} of the said severall places to be applied to the carryeing on of the said worke; and would bring in the same to this Councill to morrow sevenight being the 24th instant at three of the clock in the afternoone, to be by them approved of and then presented to His Ma^{tie} to be established by the authoritie of His said Ma^{tie} and his Councill, if they shall thinke fitt.

Approval of the Model proposed by the Farmers of the Customs.

[New England, I. 120.]

At His Ma^{ties} Councill for Forraigne Plantacôns. Martis XIX^{o} die Januarij 1663.

Earle of Anglesey, *Ld President.*

Lord Ashley	M^{r} Boyle
Sir Nicholas Crispe	M^{r} Waller
Sir John Colliton	M^{r} Povey
Coll. Vernon	Sir Martin Nowell
M^{r} Kendall,	M^{r} Digges.

The Farmers of His Ma^{ts} Customes haveing this day brought into this Councill a modell or forme by them, according to order of this Councell, drawne up to be put in practice by their officers, w^{ch} they at their owne charge propose to send to Virginia, New England Maryland Long Island and other His Ma^{ts} Plantacôns, where it shalbe necessary for the preventing of selling and conveighing of tobacco or other cômodities to the Dutch and of defrauding His Ma^{tie} of his customs; the same was read, and debate being thereon had, it is now ordered that S^{r} Nicholas Crispe, S^{r} John Colliton, S^{r} Martin Nowell and Mr. Kendall now present, or any two of them, doe contract the same into as fewe & as briefe heads as they can, and adde thereunto the Proviso now drawne up by the Earle of Anglesey, limiting the actings and proceedings of such officers, by the late Acts of Navigacôn: and to bring the same in to this Councill on Monday next at three of the clock in the afternoone, that this Councill may doe therein, what shalbe fitt.

Modell proposed by the Farmers of the Customs.

[New England, I. 120.]

At His Ma^{ts} Councill for Forraigne Plantacôns. Lunæ Primo die Februarij 1663.

Earle of Lincoln, *President.*

M^{r} Boyle	S^{r} John Colliton
M^{r} Pym	M^{r} Kendall.

The Modell of the Farmers of His Ma^{ts} Customs proposalls (being contracted and abreviated according to order of this Councill of the nyneteenth of January last) and now brought in by M^{r} Kendall & here read and amendem^{ts} made therein, is ordered to be entered and the said Farmers are left at libertie if they please to have another day to have the same farther considered and debated of.

The Modell of the Proposalls.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MA^{tie}

Your Ma^{ts} Councill of Plantacôns have taken into their consideracôn the two actes of Parliam^{t}, the one entituled an Act for the encouraging and increasing of Shipping & Navigacôn and another intituled an Act for encouragem^{t} of Trade, by w^{ch} it is provided that the growth and production of yo^{r} Ma^{ts} Plantacôns shall be brought by English shipps into England, Ireland, or into some other of yo^{r} Ma^{ts} Plantacôns, and that bonds shall be given and certificates retorned of the same: and noe goods to be carryed to the said Plantacôns but what are loaden in England and Ireland &c as by the acts doth appeare.

Yo^{r} Ma^{ts} Councill of Plantacôns being informed that the said Acts of Parliament in some parts are not duely put in execution, and forasmuch as yo^{r} Ma^{ts} Farmers of yo^{r} Customes have made complaint thereof and have proposed to this Councill, at their owne costs and charges to send able and sufficient persons to Yo^{r} Ma^{ts} severall Plantacôns to discover the fraude and to acquaint the severall Governours therewith, and to call on them to doe their duties in putting the said severall Acts in execution in all points as they are required by the said Acts.

For prevention of all neglects, and putting the said acts in execution for the future Your Ma^{ts} said Councill doe humbly offer this remedie: that Yo^{r} Ma^{tie} be graciously pleased to give the persons soe employed by Yo^{r} Farmers of Yo^{r} Ma^{ts} Custom Howse, letters to the severall Governo^{rs} requireing them to receive informacôn from such of the said Farmers officers, and carefully to put in execucôn the said severall acts in all perticulers.

With signification that the persons soe employed shall be at the cost and charges of the said Farme^{rs} and that noe delay nor charge not warranted by Act or Acts of Parliament shall be by pretence thereof put upon any planter merchant or cômander of shipps.

All which neverthelesse is humbly
submitted to Yo^{r} Ma^{ts} greate wisedome.

Instructions to the King's Commissioners to Massachusetts.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XVI. 60; New England Papers, I. 182.]

INSTRUCTIONS to our trusty and well beloved Colonel Richard Nicolls, Sir Robert Carre, George Cartwright Esq. & Samuel Maverick Esq, our commissioners imployed by us to visite our Colony of y^e^ Massachusetts in our Plantation in New England in America and to proceed there according to our said Commission.

CHARLES R.

1 As soone as you shall arrive you shall repaire to the Governour of the Colony and deliver our letter to him, and you shall then desire him to call y^e^ Councell together to the end that ye may produce y^r^ Comm^n^ to them; att w^ch^ tyme you shall let them knowe y^e^ kindnesse wee have for them and y^e^ extreme desire wee are possessed w^th^ to advance that plantacôn w^ch^ hath given so good an example of sobriety & industry to all other Plantacôns: that wee are soe farr from any thought of abridging or restraineing them from any priviledges or liberties granted by our Royall Father of blessed memory to them, in his Charter, that wee are very ready to enlarge those concess^ns^ or to make any other alteracôns, w^ch^ upon their experience soe many yeares of that climate & countrey they finde necessary for the good & prosperity of the Colony. That y^e^ principall end of yo^r^ journey is to remove all jealousies and misunderstandings w^ch^ might arise in Us of y^e^ loyalty and affection of our good subjects in those parts towardes Us, or in them, of our good opinion and confidence in them & consequently of our protection over them; both w^ch^ is and will be enough endeavoured in both places, by insinuacôns and representacôns of those whose businesse it is to foment jealousies and improve misunderstandings in order to widen those breaches w^ch^ by God's blessing are well made up, and to bring y^e^ Nacôn againe into y^t^ confusion from w^ch^ by his wonderfull providence it is so newly recovered. That yow are confident by y^e^ manifestacôn yow shall give them of our tendernesse care and affection towards them and by y^e^ faithfull representacôn you shall make to Us, of the temper duty & alleagiance, you shall shall disappoint all y^e^ designes of such wicked & seditious persons, and that such a foundacôn of mutuall confidence & satisfaction will thereby be laid, that wee shall looke hereafter upon our Colony of y^e^ Massachusetts as within the same limitts of affection duty and obedience to our person & government as if it were as near us at Kent or Yorkshire, and they againe w^th^ the same confidence of our care and protection as the other doe; soe that you doubt not they shall have all great reason to acknowledge our singular affection in our visiteing them by this our Comm^n^ & by the good effects w^ch^ w^th^ God's blessing will arise from it. That Wee had once a thought of inserting the names & joyning w^th^ you in Cômiss^n^ some principall persons of that Colony, but there being so few of the very names of any of our subjects in those parts knowne to Us, and for y^e^ avoiding of jealousies w^ch^ might arise by useing some & leaving out others; Wee at last resolved to employ you, who are persons well knowne to us, & the rather for that being strang^rs^, and w^th^out any interest or depend^ce^ there & therefore w^th^out any other designe then to advance our service in y^e^ good of that Plantacôn, and leaving behinde you^r^ y^e^ memory & reputacôn of having discharged yo^r^ trust like honest men. And that by how much y^e^ more ignorant you are of that climate, of y^e^ temper and disposicôn of y^e^ people and of y^e^ constitucôn of affaires there, the more wary you will be in giving credit to fame, even to yo^r^ owne observacôn, and the more solicitous to receive information counsell & advise from them; and

w^ch^ you hope & desire they will be ready to give you w^th^ great freedome, and the rather because you resolve to conclude nothing of moment or importance between yo^r^selves, w^th^out first informeing them of all yo^r^ mocôns, and receiving their opinions and advice thereupon, w^ch^ they shall finde upon all yo^r^ pceedings.

2. You shall after all ceremonies are performed & in the first place of all businesse & before you enter upon any other particular, discourse att large & w^th^ confidence to them, all that Wee our selfe have discoursed to you, of reduceing the Dutch in or neare Long Island or any where within y^e^ limitts of our owne dominions to an entire obedience to our government. They will be easily informed of y^e^ consequence of such neighbourhood, if they be longer suffered to raise a government of their owne. That besides there being a constant receptacle and sanctuary for all discontented mutinous or seditious persons, who flying from our justice as malefactors, or who run from their masters to avoid paying their debts, or who have any other wicked designe assoon as they shall grow to any strength or power. Their businesse is to oppresse their neighbours & to engrosse the whole trade to themselves, by how indirect, unlawfull or foule meanes soever, witnesse their inhuman proceedings at Amboyna, in a time of full peace & all profess^ns^ of particular love and freindshipp; and therefore 'tis high time to put them out of a capacitie of doeing the same mischeife here & reduceing them to y^e^ same rules & obedience w^th^ our owne subjects there; w^ch^ you are to let them know is all Wee aime at, w^th^out any purpose of useing other violence upon or towardes them, then are necessary to those ends, and that no man shall be disturbed or removed from what he possesseth, who will yield obedience to Us, & live in y^e^ same subjection & upon enjoying y^e^ same privileges w^th^ our other subjects. And in order to this good end of so great & imediate concernments to y^m^ you shall desire their advice and concurrence, and that they will assist you w^th^ such a number of men & all other things as are necessary thereunto, and you shall thereupon proceed in such manner as you shall thinke fitt, either by building forts above them or by using such force as canôt be avoided for their reduction; they having no kinde of right to hold what they are in possess^n^ of, in our unquestionable territories then that they are possessed of it by an invasion of Us.

3. You shall desire them that they will assone as by their custome & constitucôn they can do it, & in the same forme they are accustomed to, call & sûmon a Generall Councell & Assembly, to appeare & meet together, to y^e^ ende that you may to them, as you have to y^e^ Governo^r^ and Councell declare our kindnesse & affection to them and the motives Wee had to send you thither, you shall deliver to them y^e^ coppy of y^e^ addresse wee had formerly from them w^th^ our answer thereunto and the reply wee since received, and likewise copies of whatsoever you have delivered since your arrivall to y^e^ Governour & Councell, & made the like pfessions and desires to them for their assistance & councell in all things.

4. You shall make any addresses or proposicôns to the Governour & standing Councell or to the Generall Councell, as you shall be advised or in yo^r^ judgement upon the place you shall thinke most convenient & that may administer least cause of jealousey or disturbance in the service you goe about; and you shall desire them as soone as conveniently you can that they deliver to you a draught or mapp of their limitts & jurisdiction they lay claime to, and that they inform you what pretences or titles any of their neighbours lay thereunto; to y^e^ end that you may the better understand all y^e^ p^r^tences before you visite the other Colonies, & foresee what method then to observe for y^e^ hearing their severall claimes & determinacôn thereof; in w^ch^ you shall use all persuasions to agree all parties & make no judgem^t^ of yo^r^ owne as finall, upon the bounds and limitts of y^e^ severall Côlonies, except by consent of parties, or that the right

appeares by y^e^ bounds & limitts p^r^scribed in the Charter or some grant by Us under our Great Seale of England, w^th^out any contradiction by some other Grant from Us likewise under our Great Seale, & some possess^n^ accordingly, or by some mutuall agreement between y^e^ persons interessed und^r^ their hands and according to y^e^ custome used there in matters of y^t^ nature. In all matters of y^e^ bounds & limitts w^ch^ have difficulty in them & doe not fall under y^e^ rules aforesaid: you shall reserve y^e^ judgement to our selfe, makeing only such a present temporary settlement as may p^r^serve y^e^ peace of y^e^ country till our farther judgem^t^ & determinacôn shall be made knowne unto them; towards the forming of w^ch^ you will state y^e^ case & difference as clear as may bee.

5. You shall informe yo^r^ selfes of all y^e^ wayes & meanes you can use, of y^e^ state and condicôn of y^e^ neighbour Kings & Princes or y^e^ other Natives adjoyning and shall enquire what treaties or contracts have been made between them & any of our subjects, & how y^e^ same have been observed & performed on the part and behalfe of our said subjects: and if you finde that there have been any failer therein, that you take effectuall course that the same bee punctually performed or full reparation & satisfaction to be made for any damage that hath been susteined contrary to promise & agreem^t^; since any violacôn in that kinde will discredit & call in question y^e^ faith of christianity, and disapoint or obstruct our great end of y^e^ conversion of infidells in those parts. And you shall use all y^e^ wayes you can to let those Princes and other Indians know of y^e^ charge wee have given in this particular & of yo^r^ readynesse to redresse any thing that hath been done towards them, ag^st^ y^e^ right rules of justice and good neighbourhood, & if there be opportunity or occasion you shall yo^r^ selves, or one or more of you as you shall thinke fitt, visitt or receive any of those Princes or great men, & assure them of as much in our name, & enter into such further treaties w^th^ them as you shall judge convenient.

6. You shall make due enquiry what progresse hath been towards y^e^ foundacôn & maintenance of any College or schools for y^e^ educacôn of youth, and in order to y^e^ conversion of y^e^ infidells, & what successe hath attended their pious endeavours of that kinde; Wee having received abundant satisfaction & content in y^e^ accompt wee have received of their designes herein, w^ch^ wee doubt not will draw a blessing upon all their other undertakings, & wherein they shall receive all countenance proteccôn & assistance from Us.

7. Since it canôt be supposed that any Gov^t^ can be so settled but that the Govern^rs^ will be attended with malice & envy enough, & discontented or unlucky men will be forward to traduce or accuse those who are in authority or in a better condicôn, as they thinke, then themselves; you shall not give too easy an eare to clamours & accusacôns ag^st^ those who are or have been in place of government, except y^e^ informacôn be seconded & owned by men of equall condicôn, and then you shall proceed in examinacôn & determinacôn of it, according to y^e^ rules of Justice, w^th^out any respect to persons or opinions.

8. You shall not receive any complaint of any thing done amisse by any Magistrate, except it appeares to be ag^st^ their Charter, w^ch^ is to regulate & bound all their actions; nor shall you interrupt y^e^ proceedings in justice, by takeing upon you y^e^ hearing and determining any particular right between party and party, but shall leave all matters of that nature to y^e^ usuall proceedings in y^e^ severall judicatories of y^e^ country; except those proceedings be expressly contrary to y^e^ rules p^r^scribed by the Charter, or that the matters in difference doe arise from some expressions or clauses conteined in some grant under our Great Seale of England: in all w^ch^ you are to proceed according to justice, after a due examinacôn of all matters and circumstances.

9. You shall in due season and after you have entred into a good conversacôn & acquaintance w^th^ y^e^ principal persons there, & passed through those affayres w^ch^ have more difficulty & w^ch^ require a union & consent between all interests, take a view of our lrê of the 28 of June 1662 & examine how all those particulars therein injoyned by us & w^ch^ ought by their Charter to be observed, have been or are put in practize, as, that persons take y^e^ Oath of Alleagiance, that all processe & the administracôn of justice be performed in our name, that such who desire to use y^e^ Book of Cômon Prayer may be permitted soe to doe w^thout^ incurring any penalty reproach or disadvantage in his interest, it being very scandalous that any man should be debarred y^e^ exercise of his religion, according to y^e^ laws & custome of England, by those who by y^e^ indulgence granted have liberty left to be of what profess^n^ in religion they please: in a word, that persons of good & honest conversation who have lived long there may enjoy all y^e^ priviledges ecclesiasticall & civill w^ch^ are due to them, and w^ch^ are enjoyed by oth^rs^, as to choose and be chosen into places of government & the like; and that differences in opinion doe not lessen their charity to each other, since charity is a fundamental in all religion.

10. You shall make due enquiry, whether any persons who stand attainted here in Parliam^t^ of High Treason, have transported themselves thither, & doe now inhabite or recyde or are sheltered there, and if any such persons are there, you shall cause them to be apprehended and to be put on shipboard and sent hither; to y^e^ end that they may be proceded w^th^ according to law. And you shall likewise examine whether any such persons have been entertained & received there since our returne into England, & what is become of them, & by whom they were received & entertained there; to y^e^ end & for no other (for wee will not suffer y^e^ Act of Indempnity to be in any degree violated) that those persons may be taken y^e^ more notice of, & may hold themselves to take y^e^ more care for their future behaviour.

11. You shall take care that such ord^rs^ be established there that the Act of Navigation be punctually observed, and that an entry be duely made of all ships fraighted from thence, and once every yeare there be a list returned to our Farmers or Officers of y^e^ Customs, of all such ships w^th^ y^e^ burthen, y^e^ Masters' names, & y^e^ true & exact bills of ladeing.

12. You shall before y^e^ conclusion of your imployment, thoroughly informe yo^r^selves of y^e^ whole frame & constitucôn of y^e^ government there, both civill and ecclesiasticall, of y^e^ yearly taxes and imposicôns upon our people and how y^e^ same is issued out, of y^e^ number of y^e^ shipping belonging to y^t^ Colony, & the severall ranks thereof, and of y^e^ number of y^e^ militia both horse & foote, and of y^e^ walled or fortified townes and forts; & of all other particulars w^ch^ may enable you to give Us an accompt of y^e^ state of our good subjects, & y^e^ government of that our Colony.

Of all which, and your proceedings in the execution of our Commission, you shall, from time to time, (as you have opportunity) give an account unto us by the hands of one of our Principall Secretaries of State.

Given at our Court at Whitehall
the 23^rd^ of Aprill 1664, in the
Sixteenth yeare of our Reigne.

C. R.

By his Ma^ties^ Command
HENRY BENNET.

Instructions to Col. Nicolls &c. Commissioners to Connecticut.

[New England, I. 191.]

INSTRUCTIONS to our trusty and wellbeloved Coll. Richard Nicolls S^r^ Robert Carre Kn^t^, George Cartwright Esq^r^ & Samuell Maverick Esq. our Commissioners for y^e^ visitation of our Colony of Conecticott.

CHARLES R.

1. You shall apply the first article of your Instructions to the Massachusetts & whatsoever else occurs to you as proper to be used, both to those of Conecticot and of the other Provinces, as your perticular directions to them; our care and affection being alike for all; and you will therefore fitt your expressions of our grace and favour accordingly.

2. You shall take the best meanes you can to informe yo^r^selves of the temper of those of Connecticott both before you goe to them, and after; that you may know the full difference between them and the Massachusetts, both in their Civill and Ecclesiasticall estate. Wee conceive those of Conecticott to contrive themselves under the most rigid Presbiterian Government, soe that you will find their neighbors free enough of their censures of them: all of which you will make noe other use of then for your owne information how to govern yo^r^selves; makeing the same declaration to them and to all y^e^ rest, of your firme resolution to defend and maintain their Charter, without the least restraining them in the free exercise of their religion, but insisting with them, as with the rest, that all the rest who dissent from them, may have the like liberty without undergoing any disadvantages with reference to their civill interest but that they enjoy the same priviledges with the rest.

3. You shall putt M^r^ Winthropp (if hee be still Governor there, of whome wee have had a good opinion) in mind of the differences which were on foot here, upon the pretences of those of Rhode Island, when he sollicited the dispatch of their Charter, and the severall debates which arose thereupon before our Chancellor of England & before persons appointed by him to accommodate the same, and that the said Charter afterward passed our Great Seale, rather upon the good opinion and confidence wee had in the said M^r^ Winthropp, then that the differences were composed upon the Boundaries and limmits of the severall Colonies, and some expressions in the said Charter; Wee then declareing that since there was a difference in matter of fact, between the relators, we could make noe cleare determination of the right, but that wee resolved to send Commissioners into those parts, who upon the place should settle all differences and pretences upon the Bounds and Limmits of each Colonie, and the said M^r^ Winthropp then promising that we should find the same submission to any alteration at that tyme, and upon such a visitation, as if no Charter were then passed to them; which wee cannot but expect at their hands.

4. You shall use all possible endeavours, first by private enquiry and then by publick examination, to informe yourselves of what was heretofore done about the year 1644. from the Cheife Sachim & other the Princes of a large tract of ground about the Narragansett Bay, who as we are informed did about that tyme by a formall instrument under their hands and seales, transferre that their Countrey to our Royall Father, for his protection, and became his subjects; which authentick instrument remains still in the hands of Samuell Gorton, John Wicks and Randall Houlden, who inhabite at or neare Warwicke in Road Island. If upon examination you find this information wee have received to bee true and that we have indeed a good title to that

territory; You shall find some way to lett those Sachims or their heires know, that wee have given you speciall direction to examine any injuries done to them by our subjects, and that you are ready to receive any informacôn they shall give you to that purpose, and thereupon to doe them justice, and that wee will always protect them from any oppression; & if you have cleare proofe that in truth these territoryes are transferred to us, you shall seize upon the same in our Name, and the same tract of land shall bee hereafter called the King's Province, and all persons who are possessed of any habitations therein shall continue in the same without any disturbance, upon the annual payment of such small acknowledgement as may entitle them to hold of us as our tennants. And wee doe authorize you to grant the same estates they now hold, under such small reservacôns and acknowledgements and in such formes as they desire; wee not haveing the least purpose to question or take advantage of their title, whatsoever our right shall fall out to bee.

5. You shall informe yourselves in this, as well as in all the other Colonies (for as wee told you before whatsoever instruction is given you with reference to one Colony and is applicable by y^e^ same reason to the rest, you shall persue the same) what encroachments are made by any forreigners French Dutch, or of any other nation, of any tracts of land, within the circuits possessed by us or our subjects by any grant from us, to the end that wee may give speedy orders for reduceing them to our obedience as our subjects, or removing them out of those places they injuriously possesse; and you shall present to us (upon conference and advice with our Governour and Councill there) what are the best and most effectuall wayes to bring that our resolution to passe, if you are not able to effect y^e^ same before you returne, which wee hope you will doe and that our good subjects of that and our other Colonies will give you their utmost assistance to that good end and purpose.

6. You shall make diligent enquiry what Letters Patents have at any tyme been granted by our Grandfather King James, our Father of blessed memory or our selfe, of any lands in any of y^e^ Colonies there to perticular persons and to there owne perticular benefit, and how the lands soe granted to them are possessed and cultivated; to the end that if they have not persued y^e^ intention of the said grants, wee may avoyde the same: it being our purpose not only for the future to grant noe such grants of more lands then the person to whome the same is granted can in due time cultivate and plant, but legally to avoid and repeale such grants which prove so prejudiciall and inconvenient to our subjects there and to our service in hindering the Plantation.

7. You shall informe yourselves in that and the other Colonies, what iron workes are already erected there and what conveniences there are to erect others in convenient places, what the oare is, and whether the iron and steele there bee of good temper for shipps and such uses, whether y^e^ timber of those parts be good for that purpose & growes neare the sea where proper docks may be made that soe upon a true representation to us thereof wee shall take such further resolution as may bee fitt for our service and for the advancement of those our Plantations.

8. You shall informe yourselves in that and y^e^ other Provinces, whether there have been at any tyme or yet are, any mines of Gold or Silver discovered & workeing there, and what hath arisen from thence; to the end that wee may receive an accompt of the fifth part thereof, which by their Charter is reserved to us.

Given at our Court at Whitehall the
23^d^ day of Aprill 1664. in the sixteenth
yeare of our Reigne.

By His Ma^ties^ command
HENRY BENNETT.

Private Instructions to Coll. R. Nicolls &c.

[New England, I. 186.]

INSTRUCTIONS to our trusty and welbeloved Coll. Richard Nicolls S^r^ Robert Carre Kn^t^ George Cartwright Esq^r^ and Samuell Mavericke Esq. Commissioners employed by us to our Plantations in America in and about New England to be considered and communicated only betweene themselves.

CHARLES R.

1 Though the maine end and drift of yo^r^ employm^t^ is to informe yourselves and us of the true and whole state of those severall Colonies and by insinuateing yourselves by all kind and dextrous carriage into the good opinion of y^e^ principall persons there, that soe you may (after a full observation of the humour and interest both of those in governm^t^ and those of the best quality out of governm^t^ and, generally, of the people themselves) lead and dispose them to desire to renew their Charters and to make such alterations as will appeare necessary for their owne benefit: — Yet you may informe all men that a great end of your designe is the possessing Long Island, and reduceing that people to an entyre submission and obedience to us & our governement, now vested by our grant and Commission in our Brother the Duke of Yorke, and by raising forts or any other way you shall judge most convenient or necessary soe to secure that whole trade to our subjects, that the Dutch may noe longer ingrosse and exercise that trade which they have wrongfully possessed themselves of; that whole territory being in our possession before they, as private persons and without any authority from their superiors and against y^e^ lawe of Nations and the good intelligence and allyance between us and their superiors, invaded and have since wrongfully obteyned the same, to the prejudice of our Crowne and Dignity, and therefore ought in justice to be resumed by us, except they will entyrely submitt to our goverment and live there as our good subjects under it; and in that case you shall lett them knowe both by private significations and treatyes or by any publicke declaration sett out by you in our name, — That wee will take them into our protection, and that they shall continue to enjoy all their possessions (Forts only excepted) and the same freedome in trade with our other good subjects in those parts. And as you will need the assistance of our other colonies towards this reduction, soe wee conceave they will all for their owne interest bee ready to engage with you herein.

2. This being the case, and the prosecution of that designe being not absolutely in your owne power in respect of wind and weather, wee leave it entirely to your discretion whether you choose to goe first upon Long Island, which seems most reasonable to designe in respect of the troops you carry, or to New England, resolveing to approve of what you doe in that perticular, lett the successe bee what it will, and if it please God you have the successe wee hope for upon Long Island, you will improve the consideration of the benefit thereof to all the Colonies, and how much happier they are by our care in the removeing such ill neighbours from them, at our owne cost and charges.

3. You are to use great dilligence together in the careful and exact perusall of the first and second Charter, granted by our Royall Father for the undertaking and settling those plantations, and any other Charters which have been granted to any perticular Colonies by our father and ourselfe, or the late usurping powers; to the end that upon the full consideration thereof, & if

any difficultys arise upon doubtfull or contradictory expressions, you may eyther by resorting to our Councill at Lawe in some points, and to our Secretary of State in other, receave full and cleare information & directions, and you must bee the more conversant and fully informed of all contained in the said Charters (of which you ought to carry authentick Coppyes with you) because y^e^ ground and foundation of your employment is the exact observation of the Charters and reduceing to that rule whatsoever hath swerved from it. Besides you will thereby observe all those clauses in the severall Charters which are either too short and restrained & the enlargeing thereof would bee for the publick benefit of the plantacôn; or such other inconvenient ones, as for our dignity and authority should bee altered by a generall consent and desire. Amongst which it were to bee wished that y^e^ severall Governours should hold their places three or five yeares and that before the midle of the last yeare three names should be sent over and presented to us, that one of them might be chosen by us for the next Governour which we should as well approve and would be more easily consented to, then the remitting the entyre choice to us.

4. You are with the like dilligence and care to peruse the collection of the lawes published in those Colonies during the late usurping Government, or at any tyme before or since; to the end that upon examination thereof you may discerne both the indecent expressions and materiall and important points and determinations in them, which are contrary to our dignity and to the lawes and customes of this realme, and to the justice thereof; all which they have obliged themselves to cancell and repeale; and if the same bee not already done, you are in the first place to cause it to be done, especially and perticularly that the oaths enjoyned by the severall Charters be taken, and the administration of justice be performed in our name.

5. Since the great and principall ends of all those who first engaged themselves in those Plantacôns in which they have spent much tyme and money, was liberty of concience, and the same is expressely provided for in the first and subsequent Charters as they could desire to be done, and the observation and preservation thereof is our very hearty purpose and determination: You are to bee very carefull amongst yourselves and with all persons who have any relation to, or dependance upon any of you, that nothing be said or done, from or by which the people there may thinke or imagine that there is any purpose in us to make any alteration in the Church Goverment or to introduce any other forme of worshipp among them then what they have chosen: all our exception in that particular being that they doe in truth deny that liberty of conscience to each other, which is equally provided for and granted to every one of them by their charter: all which you will find wee have more at large taken notice of in our letter of the 28^th^ June 1662, a coppy whereof is delivered to you, and of which you shall in due season, and when you are well acquainted with them, dexterously take notice, and presse the execution and observacôn of the same, according to the Charter. And that you may not give any umbrage or jealousy to them in matters of religion, as if you were at least enimyes to formes observed amongst them, you shall do well to frequent their churches and to be present at their devotion, though wee doe suppose and thinke it very fitt that you carry with you some learned and discreet Chaplaine, orthodox in his judgement and practice, who in your owne familyes will reade the Booke of Common Prayer & performe your devotion according to y^e^ forme established in the Church of England, excepting only in wearing the surplesse which haveing never bin seen in those countryes, may conveniently be forborne att this tyme, when the principall busynesse is, by all good expedients, to unite and reconcile persons of very different judgements and practice in all things, at least which concerne the peace & prosperity of those people and their joint submission and obedience to us and our goverment.

6. Since it is very notorious that there are not only very great factions and animosityes in one Colony against the other, but in one and y^e^ same Colony betwene persons of different opinions in religion, so that it is very probable all discontented persons will make application to you according to their severall humours and interest; it will concerne you to be very wary in your conversation, that being sent as persons equall to determine controversyes amongst them, you may not bee thought to enclyne to a party, or to bee yourselves engaged in their passions and appetite, and you must principally guard yourselves against two sorts of people (till upon the severall informations you shall receive, and by your own observation and experience you can make some judgement of their sincerity) that is not to seeme too forward in concurring with them in whatsoever they propose. The first is, they that pretend to have a great prejudice against the forme of Religion there professed, and as great a zeale for the establishing the Booke of Common Prayer, and it may bee the Episcopacy itselfe, and the whole discipline of the Church of England.

The second is, they who will appeare soliciteous to advance our proffit and to settle a present revenue upon the Crowne; which they will suppose may bee looked upon as such an unquestionable instance of their affection to us and our service, that it will give them credit and advantages in all their pretences.

To the first of these, after you have used them with kindnesse and encouragement to bee present when they please at your private devotions, you shall let them know that you have noe order from us, (for many of those overtures may be made only for discovery of your intentions) to make the least attempt, or to encourage alteration in the way they proffesse of religion; for though nobody can doubt but that wee could looke upon it as the greatest blessing God Almighty can conferre upon us in this world that Hee would reduce all our subjects in all our dominions to one faith and one way of worship with us; yet wee could not imagine it probable that a confederate number of persons, who separated themselves from their owne countrey and the religion established, principally (if not only) that they might enjoy another way of worship, presented or declared unto them by theire owne consciences, could in soe short a tyme be willing to returne to that forme of service they had forsaken; and therefore that wee had been soe farre from giveing you any direction to promote or countenance any alteration in the religion practised there, that you have expresse order to the contrary. But if they only insisted upon the liberty granted them by their Charter, and that they would provide peaceably for the exercise of their religion in the forme they best liked, without troubling or reproaching those who dissent from them, and only desire that this libertie of conscience might produce noe prejudice to them in their civill interests or relation to the Government:—You may lett them know that it is no more than what wee have already recommended to the Governour and Councill by our former letters, and wherein you will doe them all the offices within your power.

Butt even in this point wee conceive you should proceed very warily and not enter upon it, till you have made some progresse in your lesse difficult busynesse; and indeed you should rather advise those who seeme to bee serious and hearty in that desire that they cause it to be first proposed and sett on foot in the Generall Assembly that shall bee called, then any way touched upon, before the present Governour & Councill, and promise them your utmost assistance there, in the promoteing any thing for their ease which will not evidently disturbe the peace of the countrey.

To the second sort of people which will be active in many projects for our proffit and benifitt, you must not bee forwards too much, since most overtures of that kind are but ayrey

imaginations, & cannot bee put in practise by our owne imediate power and authority, without manifest violation of their Charter which wee resolve to keep observe and maintaine.

Upon those discourses therefore you shall declare that you have no direccôn to make any attempt of that kind, without there appeare a good & voluntary inclination to that purpose in the Generall Assembly, which probably may find it convenient to make some newe desires and proposicôns to us for their benefitt, and in lieu thereof may make some grants and concessions to us: and in truth it will not be rationall for you to appeare solicitous to make any change in the matters of Religion, or to make any attempt to bring any change to that people, except both arise amongst themselves in the Gen^{ll} Assembly, and then you shall give such countenance to it as you shall judge necessary for our service.

7. You shall as soon as you are arrived and have delivered our letters to the Governour and Councill presse them that a Generall Assembly may be convened as soon as may be according to our letter to them.

And because much of the good wee expected from your journey depends upon the wisdome and fidelity of that Assembly, you shall use your utmost endeavours privately, and by those means which are most proper and without offence, to gett men of the best reputation and most peaceably inclined, to be chosen into that Assembly, and then according to the interest and credit you have, give them all advice and encouragem^{t} to promote our service, and then you shall informe them of the great affection wee have for them, and that wee looke upon them with the same fatherly care as if they lived in the centre of eyther of our kingdomes.

You shall shew them the coppy of the letter and addresse made to us by the Governour and Councill after our happy returne into England, and of our answer to that Addresse, as likewise what wee have now writ to y^{e} Governour and Councill there; all which wee directed you to communicate, to the end that wee may receive their advice and information how wee may advance the happyness of that our people. And in order hereunto you are ready to conferre with them upon all perticulars relateing to your negotiation or to the end thereof, and soe you are to behave yourselves towards them as you find may most conduce to the end of your employment.

8. Besides the generall disposeing that people to an entyre submission and obedience to our governm^{t} which is their owne greatest security in respect of their neighbours and leading them to a desire to renew their Charters, which in many respects ought to bee desired by them; there are two points wee could heartily wish should be gained upon them.

The first that wee may have (as wee expressed before) the nomination of the Governour, or approbation.

The other, that the Militia should bee putt under an officer nominated or recommended by us; and it may bee, if they will consider their Charter, they will not find that they have in truth, the disposall of their owne Militia as they imagine.

But how to approach to those two points wee cannot tell, butt must leave it to your skill & dexterity, after you have enough conversed with them and know the principall leading men of the severall partyes. In the meane tyme wee should looke upon it as a good omen, if they might bee soe wrought upon at y^{e} Generall Assembly as that Coll. Nicolls might bee chosen by themselves for their present Governour and Collonell Cartwright for their Major Generall.

All designes of proffit for the present seeme unseasonable and may possibly obstruct the more necessary designe upon their obedience and loyalty, if they shall apprehend that it cost them money; soe that it should not be affected farther (except the Generall Assembly appeare

to have other franknesse then wee can reasonably expect) then to settle some annuall tribute of y^e^ growth of that country, as masts, corne, and fish, to bee presented to us, as was intimated, by the two messengers employed hither, to bee their purpose to doe.

9. In the last place, Wee doe enjoyne & command you, as you will answer to the contrary, to live with entyre confidence and kindnesse in and towards each other, which can only support the credit and reputation of your trust & employment. That you constantly communicate together what eyther of you hath collected upon private intercourses or information from perticuler persons, and that thereupon in all your Councills you acquiesse with the judgement of the major part (except it bee expressely contrary to our Instructions, and in which wee have not left you a latitude to doe according to your discretion) and pursue it accordingly, and that you are not transported by any private consideration of proffit or friendship to swerve from the right rule of advanceing our service. And wee shall be more sensible of any error of this kind, then of any other misfortune that may bring inconvenience to our service in your employment.

Our other Instructions for your procedings in the severall Colonies you shall communicate as you see cause, and as you enter upon the severall perticulars, as at your first audience you shall doe well to tell them, that instead of entertaining them of any discourse of your owne, you will deliver them the copy of your first Instructions, and shall deliver it them accordingly.

Given at our Court at Whitehall this
23^d^ day of Aprill 1664 in the 16^th^ yeare of
our Reigne.

By His Ma^ties^ command
HENRY BENNETT.

Charles IId. to the Governor & Council of the Massachusetts.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office, XVI. 7; New England Papers, I. 196.]

To the Governo^r^ and Councel of the Massacheusets in New England.

Trusty &^c^. We greet you well. Having taken very much to heart the welfare and advancement of those our plantations in America and particularly that of New England which in truth hath given a good example of industry and sobriety to all the rest, whereby God hath blessed it above the rest; and having in our royall breast a tender impatience to make use of God's extraordinary blessing upon it and our subjects in those parts, by the improving the knowledg of Him and of his holy name, in the conversion of infidels and pagans (which ought to be the chief end of all christian plantations) wee have thought fitt, since we cannot in person visit those our so farr distant dominions, the good government whereof and the due administration of Justice wherein, we do notwithstanding know to be as much our duty as that which concernes our nearest kingdom, to send such Commissioners thither as may in our name visit the same, and after having taken a view of the good government there and received full information of the true state and condition of that our plantation and of their neighbors on all sides, and a due consideration of what farther addition of happinesse may be made by our royall grace and favour to those our people, may represent the same at their returne to us, in such a manner as wee may in a manner even behold and take a view our selfe of those our dominions and our good subjects there, and thereby make the better judgment what we are to do, either for the better

reparing of any thing that is amisse, or the better improving and encouragement of what is good. And as wee have had this resolution and purpose ever since our first arrivall in England to send Commissioners thither, as is well known to the Commissioners that came from thence to us, so we have had many reasons occurrent since to confirme us in that resolution and to hasten this execution thereof, some of which we think fitt to mention to yow.

1 To discountenance and, as much as in us lyes, to suppresse and utterly extinguish those unreasonable jealousys and malicious calumnies, which wicked and unquiet spirits perpetually labour to infuse into the minds of men, that our subjects in those parts do not submitt to our government but look upon themselves as independent upon us and our laws, and that we have no confidence in their affections and obedience to us: all which lewd aspersions must vanish upon this our extraordinary and fatherly care towards those our subjects manifested in the severall instructions given to our Commissioners, which shall by them be communicated unto you, and which will exceedingly advance the reputation and security of our plantations there, and our good subjects thereof with all forreigne Princes and States, when they shall hereby plainly discerne that we do look upon any injury done to them as done to our selfe, and upon any invasion of our dominion in those parts, or of the priviledges of our subjects thereof, and that we will resent & vindicate the same accordingly.

2. That all our good subjects there may know, as we have formerly assured them by our gracious letters, how farr we are from the least intentions or thoughts of violating or in the least degree infringing y^e^ charter heretofore granted by our Royal Father, or restraining the liberty of conscience thereby allowed; which as we do acknowledg to be granted by our said Royall Father of blessed memory, with great wisdome and upon full deliberation, so we have great reason to believe and to bee assured that the support and maintenance thereof is at present as necessary as ever. And therefore that (as we have formerly expressed to you) we are very willing to confirme or renew the said Charter, and to enlarge the same with such other & fuller concessions as (upon experience you have had and observation you have made) you judge necessary or convenient for the good and benefit of that our Plantation.

3. That all differences may be composed which are risen betwixt our severall Collonies upon the bounds and limits of 3 severall Provinces; and upon the exercise of their 3 severall jurisdictions, wherof we have received much information and severall complaints, it being as much in our desire to preserve and improve a good intelligence and correspondence between all our good subjects of those severall Colonies and Provinces between and towards each other, as to unite them all in a joynt dependance and firme loyalty to our selfe; which will be best done by a full and clear determination of the extent and bounds of each Province and their jurisdiction, in which some confusion hath fallen out as we are informed, by some contradictions or doubtfull expressions in severall letters patents, upon the wrong information or unskilfull description of places by persons concerned there to prosecute such grants, which mistakes and errors could not be discovered here: all which will be easily reconciled by our Commissioners upon the place, either by and with the consent of all partys or by a just determination upon the matter of right or representation to us in cases of difficulty.

4. That we may receive full and particular information of the state and condition of the neighbor Princes to our severall Colonies, from some of whom we have received addresses of great respect and civility not without some complaint, or at least insinuation of some injustice or hard measure exercised towards them from our Colonies: To which Princes we have appointed some of our Commissioners, if upon information or advice there they shall find it

necessary for the advancement of our service and the benefit of our said plantation, to repaire in person in our name and to assure them of all friendship from us, and that we will protect them from injustice and oppression.

5. That we may protect our subjects of our severall plantations from the invasions of their neighbours and provide that no subjects of our neighbour nations, how allied soever with us, may possess themselves of any lands or rivers within our territoryes & dominions, as we are informed the Dutch have lately done, to the prejudice of our good subjects of those our plantations and to the obstructions of the trade, which in time may prove very mischievous to our good subjects there. And therefore we cannot but be confident that when our Commissioners have imparted unto you our pleasure in this particular and the benefit & advantage which with God's blessing must accrew to your selves from the same besides the preventing many growing inconveniencies to your peace and prosperity, you will joyn and assist them vigorously in recovering our right in those places now possessed by the Dutch and reducing them to an entire obedience & submission to our Government. In which case our desire and pleasure is that they should be treated as neighbours & fellow subjects, and enjoy quietly what they are possest of by their honest industry.

6. Lastly we thought it better that Commissioners should confer with you upon the matter of our former letter of June 22. 1662. and your answer thereunto of the 25th of November following, then to enlarge our selfe upon our exceptions thereunto, of wch we shall only say that the same did not answer our expectations, nor the professions made by your said Messengers: but we make no doubt but that, when our Commrs shall confer at large with you upon those particulars, you will give us satisfaction in all we look for at your hands which is nothing but what your Charter obliges you to do, and which is most necessary for the support of our government there and consequently for the welfare and happinesse of those Colonies.

Having now imparted to you the most important reasons which prevailed with us to be at this extraordinary charge in sending Commissioners to visite those Colonies and having chosen persons of known affection to our service and of long experience, to be our Commissioners, to the ends aforesaid; we do not doubt at all but you will receive and treat them in such a manner and with such respect as is due to persons so imploy'd by us, and that you will freely communicate all things to them which shall be necessary for the better carrying on our service, and that you will give them your best counsail and assistance for the better bringing those things to passe which we have recommended to them. And to that purpose and that the clear end and intention in sending those our Commissioners may speedily appear and be made manifest to all our subjects in those parts, our pleasure is that this our letter be forthwith upon the receipt thereof communicated to our Councell there, and that within 20 days or sooner if it may be, a Generall Assembly be called and this our letter read to them, and to the end our Commissioners may recive their information and advice in many things. And so expecting a full compliance to all those our desires wherein the happiness of that our Colonie is so much concerned, Wee bid you farewell Given &c the 23d April 1664.

To the Governour of the Colonie
of the Mattacheusetts to be com-
municated to the Councell there.

Commission to Coll. Nicolls & others to visit the Colonies and determine Complaints.

[New England, I. 194.]

Charles the Second by the Grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith &c. To all to whome these presents shall come Greeting. Whereas wee have received severall Addresses from our subjects of severall Collonies in New England, all full of duty and affection, and expressions of loyalty and allegiance to us, with their humble desires that wee would renewe their severall Charters and receive them into our favourable opinion and protection, & severall of our Colonies there and other our loveing subjects have likewise complayned of differences and disputes arisen upon the lymmitts and bounds of their severall Charters and Jurisdictions, whereby unneighbourly and unbrotherly contentions have and may arise, to the dammage and discredit of the English interests, and that all our good subjects resideing there and being planters within the severall Colonies doe not enjoy the libertyes and priviledges granted to them by our severall Charters upon confidence and assurance of which they transported themselves and their Estates into those parts. And wee having received some addresses from the Greate Men & Natives of those Countryes, in which they complaine of breach or faith and of acts of violence and injustice which they have been forced to undergoe from our subjects; whereby not only our governement is traduced, but the reputation and credit of Christian Religion brought into prejudice and reproach with the Gentiles & inhabitants of those countries who know not God, the reduction of whome to the true knowledge and feare of God, is the most worthy and glorious end of all those Plantations. Upon all which motives and as an evidence and manifestation of our fatherly affection towards all our subjects in those severall Colonies of New England (that is to say) of the Massachusets, Conecticot, New Plymouth, Road Island and the Providence plantation, and all other plantacons within that tract of land knowne under the appellation of New England. And to the end that wee may bee truly informed of the state and condition of our good subjects there, that soe wee may the better know how to contribute to the further improvement of their happynesse and prosperity: Knowe yee therefore that wee reposeing especiall trust and confidence in the fidelity wisdome and circumspection of our trusty and wellbeloved Coll. Richard Nicolls, S^{r} Robert Carre Kn^{t} George Cartwright Esq^{r} and Samuell Maverick Esq^{r} of our especiall grace, certaine knowledge and meer motion have made ordained constituted and appointed, and by these presents doe make ordayne, constitute and appoint the said Coll. Richard Nicolls, Sir Robert Carre, George Cartwright and Samuell Maverick our Commissioners. And doe hereby give and grant unto them or any three or two of them, or of y^{e} survivors of them (of whom wee will the said Coll. Richard Nicolls during his life shall bee alwayes one, and upon equall division of opinions to have y^{e} casting and decisive voyce) in our name to visite all and every the severall Colonies aforesaid and also full power and authority to heare & receive and to examine and determine all complaints and appeals in all cases and matters as well military as criminall and civill, and proceed in all things for the provideing for and settling the peace and security of the said country, according to their good and sound discretion, and to such instructions as they or the survivors of them have or shall from tyme to tyme receive from us in that behalfe, and from tyme to tyme as they shall find expedient to certify us or our Privy Councill of their actings and proceedings touching the premises. And for the doing thereof or any other matter or thing relateing thereunto, these presents or the inrollement thereof shall be

unto them and every of them a sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalfe. In Witnesse whereof wee have caused these our letters to be made Patents. Witnesse Ourselfe at Westminster the 25th day of Aprill in the sixteenth yeare of our Reigne

Barker.

Mr. Mavericke to Captain Breedon.

[New York Papers, Board of Trade. I. 3.]

Captn Breedon,

It hath pleased God, (after a tedious voyage of neare ten weekes time) That two of our ships arrived here this afternoon at Pascataway where wee hourely expect our other two, The Guiney cômanded by Captn Hyde wee lost this day se'night, and Captn Hill with the Elyas on Sunday last;

It hapned, that as wee were ready to come in, There went out from hence a Pinck, taken as a prize by a ship of Jamaica, but by authority from the Governor of the Messachusetts, the prize was as I understand seized upon and those that first tooke her, secured as prisoners by Captn Oliver, & carryed for Boston. I shall desire you to repaire to the Govr & Councell, and advise them to take care how they dispose of such things as may bee out of their bounds, and not fit for them to take cognisance of his Majestyes Commissioners being at length come into these parts (of whom you know mee to be one). I cannot now tell you the time and place, I long to see you at, our stay here being only for a little water & our other shipps, which if they come not in time, we must go to our appointed port in Long Island, from whence you shalbee sure to heare further from

Sr your very lovinge friend

Pascataway Samuel Mavericke.

July 20, 1664.

To Capt. Thomas Breedon

at Boston.

A letter at the same time was sent to Mr Jordan from Mr Mavericke, only intimating his arrivall, & desire to see him with the first opportunity.

Another to Major Genll Denison to the same effect,

I have not the copy of these.

Mr. Mavericke to the Hon. William Coventy, Esq.

[New York Papers, Board of Trade. I. 3.]

Sir,

Arriving here yesterday, I was willing to embrace this first oppertunity to present my humble service to you, & acquaint you with the particulars of our voyage hither. Sr, its almost ten weekes, since wee came out of Portsmouth Roade, for the first fifteene or sixteene dayes, wee had as good wind & weather, as could bee desired; Ever since which time, wee have not only

met with crosse winds, but very bad weather; yet all our ships kept company till the 13th day of this month, when by reason of very great Foggs wee lost company of the Guiney, & since the 16th day wee have not seen the Elyas. Contrary winds driving us upon these Coasts, wee were willing to put in here, as well to recruite ourselves with water (which wee begun much to want) as in expectacôn to meete or heare of the rest of our Fleete, who probably will come in to this harbor, yet if they come not suddenly, our stay here wilbee but litle, but shall hasten for Long Island. Sr, I have more then hopes, all things in these parts will prove very sucessfull for His Majtys & His Royall Hignesses service & interest of which, I have already received great testymonyes, for their continuall prosperity and happiness, My prayers and utmost endeavours shall never bee wantinge.

I shall not presume to give you further trouble at this time but to subscribe

Sr Your most humble Servant

Samuel Mavericke.

Pascataway
July 21. 1664.

These to the Honble William Coventy Esqre present.

Mr. Carr and Mr. Mavericke to Mr. John Rickbell.

[New-York Papers, Board of Trade. I. 4.]

Mr Rickbell.

Wee shall desire you to make all convenient haste to your habitacôn in Long Island & by the way as you passe through the Countrey and when you come hither, that you acquaint such as you thinke the King's Cômissionrs wilbee welcome to & are affected for his Majestyes service, that some of us are arrived here, & shall all suddenly bee in Long Island where wee hope they wilbee ready as in other places to promote his Majtys interest, their readines & affection shalbee much taken notice of, and your care and Incouragement bee acknowledged by

Your very lovinge friends

Robert Carr

Samuel Maverick.

Pascataway
July 23d 1664.

to Mr John Rickbell, these.

A warrant under the same hands to presse a horse for Mr Rickbell if occasion should bee, hee paying for the hire.

Col. Nicolls to the Governor and Council of Boston.

[New England, I. 204.]

To the Govern^{r} and Councill of Boston.

Gentlemen.

I have herewith sent yow a copy of a Cômission from the L^{ds} Commissioners of Prizes wherein I am empowered as one of the Sub-Cômissioners for New England whilst His Ma^{ty} shall be in hostility with the Dutch. In prosecution of the trust reposed in mee as Sub-Cômissioner I am oblig'd to give yow advertisement hereof, and that yow will please to give strict order in all your ports from time to time that seizure be made of all and every Dutch ship vessell or goods belonging to the States of the United Provinces of the Netherlands their subjects or inhabitants within any of their dominions, as also if any prizes shall be brought into any of your ports by any persons cômissionated thereunto by his R. H^{s} the Duke of Yorke, that yow will please to cause the same to be preserv'd entire without imbezlement, with all their papers, bills of lading or other writinges, untill such a legall prosecution can be made as is directed by His Ma^{ties} authority to the L^{ds} Cômissioners, and given at large in their L^{ps} instructions to mee and Capt. Phillip Carteret, as Sub-Cômissioners in N. England; wherein your assistance and concurrence is requisite for His Ma^{ties} service, as also that some able and fitting persons be chosen in your Colony to sitt as a Court of Admiralty when occasion presents. Be pleased also to remitt unto me Yo^{r} proceedings herein, according to the resolutions yow shall take; and if in this or any other quality I can render myselfe serviceable to yourselves you may cômand mee as

[About July,] 1664. Yo^{r} aff^{te} humble Servant

R. Nicolls.

Articles between Col. Cartwright and the New York Indians.

[New England, I. 207.]

Articles made and agreed upon the 24th day of September 1664 in Fort Albany between Ohgehando, Shanarage, Soachoenighta, Sachamackas of y^{e} Maques; Anaweed Conkeeherat Tewasserany, Aschanoondah, Sachamakas of the Synicks, on the one part; and Colonell George Cartwright, in the behalf of Colonell Nicolls Governour under his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke of all his territoryes in America, on the other part, as followeth, viz^{t} —

1 Imprimis. It is agreed that the Indian Princes above named and their subjects, shall have all such wares and commodities from the English for the future, as heretofore they had from the Dutch.

2. That if any English Dutch or Indian (under the protecc$\hat{o}$n of the English) do any wrong injury or violence to any of y^{e} said Princes or their subjects in any sort whatever, if they complaine to the Governo^{r} at NewYorke, or to the Officer in Cheife at Albany, if the person so offending can be discovered, that person shall receive condigne punishm^{t} and all due satisfacc$\hat{o}$n shall be given; and the like shall be done for all other English Plantations.

3. That if any Indian belonging to any of the Sachims aforesaid do any wrong injury or damage to the English, Dutch, or Indians under the protection of the English, if complaint be

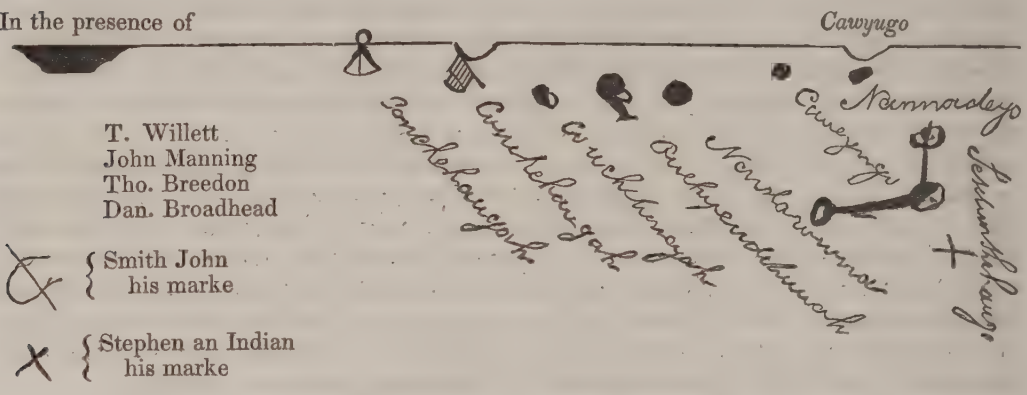
made to y^e^ Sachims and the person be discovered who did the injury, then the person so offending shall be punished and all just satisfaccôn shall be given to any of His Ma^ties^ subjects in any Colony or other English Plantacôn in America.

4. The Indians at Wamping and Espachomy and all below the Manhatans, as also all those that have submitted themselves under the proteccôn of His Ma^tie^ are included in these Articles of Agreement and Peace;

In confirmacôn whereof the partyes above mencôned have hereunto sett their hands the day and yeare above written

GEORGE CARTWRIGHT.

In the presence of



T. Willett
John Manning
Tho. Breedon
Dan. Broadhead

& { Smith John his marke

X { Stephen an Indian his marke

THESE ARTICLES following wer likewise proposed by the same Indian Princes & consented to by Colonell Cartwright in behalfe of Colonell Nicolls the 25^th^ day of September 1664.

1 That the English do not assist the three Nations of the Ondiakes Pinnekooks and Pacamtekookes, who murdered one of the Princes of the Maques, when he brought ransomes & presents to them upon a treaty of peace.

2. That the English do make peace for the Indian Princes, with the Nations down the River.

3. That they may have free trade, as formerly.

4. That they may be lodged in houses, as formerly.

5. That if they be beaten by the three Nations above mencôned, they may receive accommodacôn from y^e^ English.

Col. Nicolls to the Secretary of State.

[State Paper Office, Trade Papers. XVI. 42.]

Fort James in New Yorke
this day of October 1664.

Right Hon^ble^

Since my last by Capt. Hill and Capt. Groves here is arrived Capt. Hyde, to whose more ample relation of the reducing Delaware Bay, I must referre my selfe. My instructions to Sir Rob^t^ Carr tooke the effect which was design'd, for by a distinct treaty and agreement with the

Sweeds first and then with the Dutch planters and Burgers to secure their estates and libertyes, the Governour was disarmed of their assistance and left to defend his inconsiderable fort with less than 50 men, and though he was peremptory upon as good if not better articles then were granted here, yet his defence was not the same, for the foot company being landed under the cômand of Lieu^{t} Carr and Ensigne Stocke without demurring upon any difficulty Storm'd the fort and gain'd it without the losse of a man though the Dutch fired three volleys upon them; of the Dutch only thirteen were wounded and three since dead. Within the fort a considerable cargo is found and some part plunder'd, but I feare the rest is in hucksters hands, for though S^{r} Robert Carr stayed aboard the Guinney whilst his Souldy^{rs} tooke the fort, he came early enough to the pillage and sayes tis his owne, being wonn by the sword; but by his favour I know such accompts must not bee given to His Majestie, and I shall this weeke make a journey hither, to dispose thereof to his Ma^{tyes} service and not to private uses. And I cannot but looke upon it as a great presumption in S^{r} Robert Carr who acted there, or at least ought to have done, as a private Captain to assume to himself the power not onely of appropriating the prize to himselfe, but of disposing the confiscations of houses farmes and stocks to whom hee doth thinke fitt, not converting them to the maintenance of the souldyers, whose necessityes there are so great that many of them are runn from him into Maryland; to which inconveniencies some speedy remedy must bee given. Besides that by S^{r} Robert Carr's absence His Maj^{ties} cômission cannot bee pursued in the severall Colonyes of New England, unless I should leave New Yorke and thereby put to hazard the security of all at once, contrary to the opinions of Collonel Cartwright M^{r} Maverick and all the reason which God hath given me. For wee doe concurre that wee came to serve His Maj^{ty} and not our owne ends. The better to explaine the authority which S^{r} Robert Carr doth usurpe, I have enclosed the cômission wee gave him, and a grant which hee hath made to Cap^{t} Hyde. I do most humbly recômend to your consideration how few hands wee have to justify what wee have gain'd to His Maj^{tyes} obedience, and no present maintenance either to officer or souldyer, but such as I either take upon creditt or pay for out of my owne moneyes, which I brought out of England for my private use and benefitt.

By this expresse sent with Capt. Hyde it will appeare that I had a just confidence in my last of the successe against the Dutch in Delaware Bay, wherein Capt. Hyde had a considerable share and is best able to make the narrative, or resolve such questions as shall bee offer'd, necessary to the settlement thereof.

In discharge of my duty I cannot but repeat over againe the importance of employing merchants shipps with a great proportion of merchandize suitable to the trade with the Natives and both English Dutch and Sweedes inhabitants of New Yorke and Delaware Bay, otherwise His Ma^{tyes} expences in reducing them will not turne to any account, only that the Dutch have lost their former trade, by which also many thousands of His Ma^{tyes} subjectes in Virginia Maryland and New England were furnisht with necessaryes, and will not know how to live without speedy care be taken from England. It is a businesse of great concerne to His Ma^{ty} that some considerable merchants should joyne their stocks and dispatch ships, that they may arrive here in March or April at the furthest. For the loss of Delaware falls upon the towne of Amsterdam, who bought the plantation from the West Indya Company and being proud and powerfull may probably joyne with the same Company next Spring to recover what they have lost this Autumne, which is the whole trade of Tobacco; whereat our neighbours of Maryland are ill pleased, whose affections are much brib'd by their trade with the Dutch and indeed in some sort overawed with so powerfull a neighbour as the towne of Amsterdam would have

proved in a short time; which was the great motive of the resolution to reduce Delaware, thereby to assure this place for His Royall Highnesse. I take it for granted that my Lord Baltimore will much more sollicite His Ma^{ty} to give up Delaware into his Lord^{pps} hands then hee was solicitous to take it from the Dutch, and that his Lo^{pp} will make a faire pretence to it by his pattent: But I hope that His Ma^{ty} will either looke upon his pattent for Governour as forfeited by act of Parliament for trading with the Dutch, or at least so much of his pattent as hath beene reduc'd at His Majesty's charge. All which considerations are humbly submitted to His Ma^{tyes} wisedome, as also that in case (whether by invason or insurrection) the Dutch may hereafter attempt to recover either New Yorke or Delaware from His Ma^{tyes} obedience, that His Ma^{ty} will enjoyne all his Colonyes none excepted, under severe penaltyes, to resist and expell all such foreigners out of these His Majesty's territoryes. The very repute of such a cômand from His Ma^{ty} will deterre the Dutch from designes of that nature, or at worst render them ineffectuall.

With the advice of Colonell Cartwright and M^{r} Maverick I shall depute Capt. Robert Needham to cômand at Delaware Bay, till His Ma^{tyes} pleasure is further knowne, hoping that His Ma^{ty} will approve of what is done here, as so many effects of the loyalty and obedience of

Honour'd Sir

Yo^{r} most humble Servant

RICHARD NICOLLS.

Commission to Sir Robert Carr to reduce the Dutch.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XVI. 32.]

WHEREAS we are enformed that the Dutch have seated themselves at Delaware Bay on His Ma^{ty} of Great Brittaines territoryes, without his knowledge and consent, and that they have fortifyed themselves there and drawne a great trade thither; and being assured that if they be permitted to goe on, the gaining of this place will be of small advantage to His Majesty; wee His Majesties Commissioners by vertue of His Ma^{tys} Cômission and Instructions to us given, have advised and determined to endeavour to bring that place and all strangers thereabout in obedience to His Majesty, and by these do order and appoint that His Ma^{tys} frygotts the Guinney and the William & Nicolas, and all the souldyers which are not in the fort, shall with what speed they conveniently can, goe thither under the cômand of S^{r} Robert Carr to reduce the same:—Willing and commanding all officers at sea and land and all soldyers to obey the said S^{r} Robert Carr during this expedition. Given under our hands and seales at the fort in New York upon the Isle of Manhatans the 3^{d} day of September 1664

RICH: NICOLLS

GEORGE CARTWRIGHT

SAMUEL MAVERICK.

Agreement between Sir Robert Carr and the Dutch and Swedes on Delaware River.

[New-York Papers, I. 169.]

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT between the hono^ble Sir Robert Carr Kn^t on the behalfe of his Maj^tie of Great Britaine, and the Burgomasters on the behalfe of themselves and all the Dutch and Swedes inhabiteing in Delaware Bay and Delaware River.

1. That all the Burgers and Planters will submitt themselves to his Maj^ties authority without making any resistance.

2. That whoever of what nation soever doth submitt to his Maj^ties authority shall be protected in their Estates reall & personall whatsoever by his Maj^ties Lawes and Justice.

3. That the present Magistrates shall be continued in their offices and Jurisdiccôns to exercise their Civill power as formerly.

4. That if any Dutchman or other person shall desire to depart from this River, that it shall be lawfull for him soe to doe with his goods within six moneths after the date of these Articles.

5. That the Magistrates and all the Inhabitants who are included in these articles shall take the Oathes of Allegiance to his Maj^tie and of fidelity to the present Government.

6. That all people shall enjoy the liberty of their Conscience in Church Discipline as formerly.

7. That whoever shall take the Oathes is from that time a free Denizen and shall enjoy all the Privileges of Trading into any of his Maj^ties Dominions as freely as any Englishman, and may require a Certificate for soe doing.

8. That the Scoute, the Burgomasters, Sheriffe, and other inferiour Magistrates shall use and exercise their Customary Power in adm^rcôn of Justice within their Precincts for Six Moneths or untill his Maj^ties pleasure is further known.

THE OATH.

I doe sweare by the Almighty God that I will beare faith and allegiance to his Maj^tie of great Brittaine, and that I will obey all such cômands as I shall receive from the Governo^r, Deputy Governo^r or other officers appointed by his Maj^ties authority soe long as I live in these or any other His Maj^ties Territoryes.

Given under our hands & Seales in the behalfe of ourselves and the rest of the Inhabitants the first day of October in the yeare of our L^d God 1664.

Given under my hand and Seale this first day of October in the yeare of our Lord God 1664. ROBERT CARR.

FFOB OUT HOUT.
GERRET SAUNDERS VAN TIEL.
HANS BLOCK.
HENRY JOHNSON.
LUCAS PETERSON
HENRY COUSTURIER.

Sir Robert Carr's grant to Capt. Hyde and Capt. Morley.

[State Paper Office, Trade Papers. XVI. 42.]

This Indenture made the 10th day of Octobr in the 14th yeare of the reigne of our Soveraigne Lord King Charles the second by the Grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith &c. Betweene Sir Robert Carr Knt of the one party and Hugh Hyde Esqr and Thomas Morley, Gent. of the other party, Witnesseth, that whereas His Majesty of Great Brittaine by his letters Pattents granted unto Richard Nicolls Esqr Sir Robert Carr Knt George Cartwright and Samuell Maverick Esqrs for ye settling His Maties affayres in New England, as also for the reducing the Isle of Manhatans and other adjacent places under the cômand of the Dutch in America unto His Maties obedience; and whereas the said Richard Nicolls, George Cartwright and Samuell Maverick in pursuance of His Maties instructions have nominated and appointed Sr Robert Carr Knt to bee sole and cheife cômander & disposer of the affayres in the behalfe of His Maty of Great Brittaine, of Delaware Bay and Delaware River with all the lands thereunto belonging: Now the said Sr Robert Carr Knt having reduced the said place & places by force, with the assistance of the said Capt. Hugh Hyde Esq. and Capt. Thomas Morley, and for divers other good causes and considerations done and performed by the said Hugh Hyde and Thomas Morley, have granted and confirmed & by these presents doe give grant and confirme unto the aforesaid Hugh Hyde and Thomas Morley their heyres and assignes for ever all that tract of land with the appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging or appertaining knowne or called by the Indyan name of Chipussen and now called by the name of the mannour of Grimstead, situated near the head of the said River of Delaware in America. To have and to hold for them and their heyres for ever, and also for the said Hugh Hyde to have full power for to erect and establish a Court Leete and himselfe to bee Lord of ye same mannor & court, with all rights priviledges and profitts and freedomes whatsoever to a Lord of a Mannor may or can properly belong (Royall mines excepted) The said Hugh Hyde and Thomas Morley for themselves their heyres executors Administrators and assignes doth promise covenant to and with the said Sr Robert Carr Knt his successor or successors that they for them their heyres or assignes shall not act doe suffer or permitt to bee acted or done any thing contrary to the customary lawes of this place aforesaid. And the said Hugh Hyde and Thomas Morley each one for themselves doe promise covenant and agree to and with the said Sr Robert Carr Knt that they or either of them their heyres or assignes shall and will plant and stock the said mannor or cause the same to be planted or stocked within six yeares following the date of these presents. And the said Sr Robert Carr Knt doth further covenant to and with the said Hugh Hyde and Thomas Morley, that hee the said Sr Robert Carr Knt will from time to time and at all times within the space of six years following the date of these premises make such lett, grant, assurance and assurances, conveyance or conveyances, pattent or pattents whatsoever shall bee thought fitt by counsell learned in the law; Provided allwayes notwithstanding at their owne proper costs & charges, and that the said Hugh Hyde and Thomas Morley shall pay due and true respects and services unto His Maties Deputy Governor or Governors which are or shall be according to the law and custome of the place aforesaid. And the said Sr Robert Carr Knt doth further promise and covenant to and with the said Hugh Hyde and Thomas Morley that their heyres and assignes shall quietly possesse and enjoy all ye abovementioned premises. And further it is covenanted and concluded that if the said land be not stocked and inhabited in whole or in part within the

space of six yeares, that then it shall be lawfull for the said Sr Robert Carr Knt his successor or successors to reenter into the said land or premises thus granted; provided allwayes that His Maties royall assent bee procured by ye said Hugh Hyde and Thomas Morley to confirme these presents. In witness whereof the partyes abovementioned have interchangeably sett their hands and seales the day and yeare first above said.

Robert Carr.

Sealed and delivered by the
within named Sr Robert Carr
in the presence of us
John Carr
Geo. Colt
Arthur Stock.

Sir Robert Carr to Colonel Nicolls.

[New England. I. 210.]

Honble Sir.

After a long and troublesom passage, p'longed by ye ignorance of ye pylates and sholeness of water, we arrived the last day of September att Dellawarr, passing by ye fort wthout takeing notice each of the others, the better to sattisfie the Sweede, who, notwithstanding the Dutches pswasions to ye contrary, were soone our frinds. Afterwards I held a parley wth ye Dutch Burgurs and Governor; the Burgurs & townesmen after almost three dayes parley, consented to my demands; but ye Governor and soldiery altogether refused my pposicôns. Whereuppon I landed my soldiers on Sonday morning following & cômanded ye shipps to fall downe before ye Fort wthin muskett shott, wth directions to fire two broade-sides apeace uppon ye Fort, then my soldiers to fall on. Which done, the soldiers neaver stoping untill they stormed ye fort, and soe consequently to plundering; the seamen, noe less given to that sporte, were quickly wthin, & have gotten good store of booty; soe that in such a noise and confusion noe worde of cômand could be heard for sometyme; but for as many goods as I could preserve, I still keepe intire. The losse on our part was none; the Dutch had tenn wounded and 3 killed. The fort is not tenable although 14 gunns, and wthout a greate charge wch unevitably must be expended, here wilbee noe staying, we not being able to keepe itt. Therefore what I have or can gett shalbee layed out upon ye strengthning of the Fort. Wthin these 2 dayes Ensigne Stock fell sick soe that I could not send him to you to perticulerise all things, but on his recovery I will send him to you. If Providence had not soe ruled that wee had not came in as we did, we had been necessitated to acquitt ye place in lesse then a moneth, there being nothing to bee had, but what must be purchased from other places wth traide of good accompt, of wch for ye prsent wee have to sattisfie our wants I have already sent into Merryland some Neegars wch did belong to ye late Governor att his plantation above, for beefe, pork, corne and salt, & for some other small conveniences, wch this place affordeth not. The cause of my not sending all this tyme to gyve notice of our success was the falling of ye Indians from theire former civillity, they abuseing messengers that travell by land, since our arrivall here, though noe wayes incensed by us, but exaspirated by some Dutch and there own inclinacôns, that 80 of them came from ye other side, where they inhabitt, and soe strong they are there that noe christian yett dare venter to plant on that side;

w^ch belonges to y^e Duke of Yorke. They stayed here 3 nights; wee used them civilly, they ptending they here came to settle, but since are returned w^thout doeing any hurte. Wee beg yo^r endeavou^rs to assist uss in y^e reconciliacôn of y^e Indians called Synekees at y^e Fort Ferrania,[1] and y^e Huskchanoes[2] here, they comeing and doeing vyolence both to heathen and Christian, and leave these Indians to be blamed for itt: in soe much that w^thin lesse than 6 weekes severall murthers have bin cômitted and done by those people upon y^e Dutch and Sweedes here. Lett mee begg y^e favor of you to send Mr. Allison and Thompson, the one for y^e reedifying of y^e Fort, y^e other to fix our armes, there being not any but what is broake or unfixed. Yo^r Hono^r shall have a further accompt by y^e next, untill w^ch tyme and ever after I remayne

Yo^r faithfull and obliged Serv^t
ROBERT CARR.

Dellawarr Fort
Octob^r y^e 13^th 1664

Coll. Nicolls.

Names of the Dutch who swore Allegiance after the surrender of New-York.

[New-York Papers, I. 5.]

A CATALOGUE ALPHABETICALL of y^e Names of such Inhabitants of New Yorke &c^a as tooke the Oath to bee true subjects, to His Majestie, October the 21^st, 22^nd, 24^th, and 26^th dayes 1664.

I sweare by the name of Almighty God, that I will bee a true subject, to the King of Great Brittaine, and will obey all such commands, as I shall receive from His Majestie, His Royall Highnesse James Duke of Yorke, and such Governors and Officers, as from time to time are appointed over me, by His authority, and none other, whilst I live in any of his Maj^tics territoryes; SO HELPE ME GOD.

ANTHONY Allard
Arianzen Jan
Andrizen Andries
Adamzen Abraham
Assuerus Hendrick
Abrahamzen Izaac
Abrahamzen Willem van der Borden
Arenzen Frederic
Andriezen Lucas
Andriezen Paulus
Adamzen Jan
Andriezen Ariaan
Appell Arien
Albertzen Egbert (van Amsterdam.)
Aldricks Peter
Ascen Jan

B— BRIELL Toussein
Barentzen van der Kuyl Cornelius
Bos Hendrick
Bartelzen Jonas
Beeckman Joghim
Blanck Jurien
Backer Claes Janssen
Backer Reinier Willemzen
Barrenzen Meindert
Benaat Garrit
Barentzen Simon
Bogardus Willem
Beakman William (of Esopies)
Bedlow Isaac
Boon Francis
Bayard Nicholas

[1] Fort Aurania, Albany.—ED.

[2] Susquehannoes?—ED.

Backer Jacob
C. Cregier Martin
Cousseau Jacques
Cossar Jacob
Course Barren
Claerhoudt Walraven
Coninck Thomas
Cray Teunis
Claesen Sibout
Clock Abraham
Coninck Aldert
Carelzen Joost
Claesen Andries
Coster Jan
Chambers Thomas
Costurier Jacques
D. Drisius Samuel
De Meyer Nicolaus
Dopzen Joris
Danielzen Jacob
Dupuis Nicholaus
De Milt Anthony
De Honde Coutrie Daniel
David James
Douzen Herman
Duyckings Evert
Doeckles William
Dirckzen Meyer Jan
Desille Lourens
De Wiit Johannes
Dircksen Lucas
De Hayen Isaac
De Weerhem Ambrosius
Dydelofzen Claes
Dela Montagne Johann[s] } of Albany.
Dela Montagne William }
E. Ebbinck Jeronimus
Evertzen Dirck
Eyck ten Coenraut
Elsland van, Claes, d' oude
Etsal Samuel
Ebell Peter
F. Forrest de Isaac
Fulwevez Gerrit
Filipzen Frederick
Fries Jan
Fell Simon
Fedder Harman
G. Gabry Timotheus
Goderus Joost
Guindan Estienne
Gerritzen Jan van Buytenhuysen
Gysbertzen Frederick van den Bergh
Goukes Reinier
Grevenraat Isaac
Gerritson
H. Huybertzen Mol Lambert
Hardenbroeck Abell
Hendrickzen Jan van Bommel
Hermzen Pieter
Haart de Balthazar
Huges Jacob
Honneur, de Guillaume
Holst Barent
Hendrickzen Lambert van Campen
Hendrickzen varetanger Jacob
Hendrickzen Hendrick van Irland
Hermel Abraham
Hagener Jeremias Janssen
Harderbroeck Johannes
Hall Thomas
Hendrickzen Gerrit van Amsterdam
Hendrickzen Hubert van Ceulen
Hendrickzen Frederic
Hoogheland Christoffle
Heinse Jacob
J. Jogkimzen Andries
Janzen Pieter
Jelezen Kock Jan
Janzen Jan van Brestec
Janzen Cors
Janzen Jan van Langedick
Isaackzen Arent
Israel Jacob
Janzen Galma Sibrant
Janzen Abraham
Janzen Claes
Jacobs Crains
Janzen Sick
Janzen Cornelis van Hoorn

Janzen Hendrick van der Vin
Joosten Jan
Janzen Claes van Langendick
Janzen Jurien
Janzen Roeloff van Meppelen
Janzen Roos Gerrit
Jacobzen Kool Barrent
Isaackzen Denys
Jacobzen Still Cornelys
Janzen Pieter van de Langestraet
Janzen Frans van Hooghten
Janzen Romein Simon
Janzen Backer, Hendrick
Janzell Stoll Pieter
Jurianzen Lantsman Arent
Joosten Jacob

K. Kipp Hendrick d'oude
Knoesvelt Bay
Keuninck Albert
Keeren Jacob
Kipp Isaac
Kierstede Hans
Kipp Jacob

L. Leendertzen Paulus van der Grist
Loockermans Govert
La Plaine, de Nicolas
Levi Asser
Laurens Thomas
Lawrenzen Arien
Laurens Jan
Luyck Egidius
Leisler Jacob
Leunizen Jacob

M. Megapolensis Samuel d.
Megapolensis Johannes d.
Moesmans Arent Janssen
Mens Jacob
Merrit William
Moyer Thomas
Moesman Jacob Janssen
Meindertzen Jan
Mens Johannes
Molengraaff Thomas
Maan Bartholdus
Meet Pieter
Migkielzen Stoffell
Mindertse Egbert
Meindertzen Jan

N. Nevius Johannes
Nys Pieter

O. Onckbauck Adam
Obe Hendrick

P. Peister de Johannes
Pieters Reintse van Bolsart
Pos Lodowick
Pieterzen Nathanael
Pieterzen Albert Trompetter
Pieter Abraham
Pauluzen Claes
Provost Johannes of Albany
Pluvier Cornelius
Peterson Philip van Schuiller
Peterson Jacob

R. Reinoutzen Reinout
Roelofzen Jan
Reddell
Roelofzen Boele
Rees Andries
Reinier Pieter
Reycken Reinier
Richard Paulus
Renzlaer Jeremias
Renzlaer Richard

S. Stuyvesant Pieter G.
Steenwick Cornelius B.
Stevenzen Oloffe van Cortland
Sanderzen Thomas
Schaafbanck Pieter
Stoutenburg Pieter
Simkam Pieter
Schivelbergh Johannes
Sticken Dirck
Spygelaar Jan
Scruyver Jan
Staets Abraham
Slictenhorst Gerrit

T. Tonneman Pieter
Teunizen Jan
Tades Mighiel
Thomazen Quick Teunis

Tyler William
Tyler Andries
V. Van Ruyven Cornelius
Van Brugh Johannes
Verplank Abraham
Videt Jan
Van Brugh Carel
Van Gelder Jan
Van Tricht Gerrit
Vincent Adrian
Van Dyck Hendrick
Vermoon Jacob
Van Elsland Claes de Jonge
Vis Jacob
Verveel Daniel
Van Laar Arien
Ving Jan
Van der Cleffe, Dirck
Van de Water, Hendrick
Van Couwenhoven Johannes
Van Haerlem Jan
Van Brussum Egbert
Van der Schuyren Willem
Van Bommel Hendrick
Van Laar Stoffell
W. Wessell Warnar
Winster Pieter
Wouterzen Jan
Wesselzen David
Witthart Johannes
Willemzen Ratger
Waldron Resolveert
Wessels Herman
Wouterzen Willem
Wouterzen Egbert
Wanshaer Jan Van S^{t} Aubin
Y. Yanzen Martin
Yanzen Clopper Cornelis
Yanzen Gerrit Stavast.

Ambassador Van Gogh to the Secretary of the States General.

[State Paper Office; Holland. 1664.]

My Lo^{d}

Upon the 5th of Novemb. St. No. 1664. I rec^{d} the packett with the severall letters & other enclosures from the State, viz^{t} the Copies of lrês & resolucôns of the 21th of Octob. as also of the 24th & 31th dito. all w^{ch} doe complaine of the taking of Cabo Corso aswell as of New Netherland &^{c} Amongst w^{ch} also there was [a] Justificatoir, upon His Ma^{tyes} supposicôn concerning the infraction of the 14th Arcle of the Treaty, written in Dutch, whereof also I am promised a copie in French by the next.

In pursuance of the said orders I did at my audience, w^{ch} was yesterday towards the evening about 4 of the clocke deduce at large againe those greivances of the injuries violences & outrages committed by the English against the subjects of this State, as also of the other inconveniences & wrong interpretacôns w^{ch} His Ma^{ty} had made of the words of their H. M^{s} orders &c To w^{ch} His Ma^{ty} answered that he had well observed perused & examined all the reasons and arguments transmitted in writing by their H. M^{s} as also what had bin at large by me deduced thereupon, and that he had already given order for answers to be drawne to them all, but that by reason the s^{d} reasons & arguments were so copious and voluminous, the s^{d} answers could not hitherto be gott ready and perfected; yet nevertheles that they would be ready very suddainly & that then they should be sent me.

And forasmoch also as I propounded to His Ma^ty^ the 2 last points recomended by their H. M^s^ about Cabo Corso and New Netherlands being taken in an hostile manner by the English from the West India Comp^a^ His Ma^ty^ said that he had had both in writing & by word of mouth a full and large relacôn of all, but that the matter was so prolix that all could not be well remembred, but that he would summarily answer by word of mouth these 3 points, viz^t^ that w^ch^ hath bin formerly complayned of about Cabo Verd, that he had formerly declared that that action was done beyond his knowledge, that he would informe himselfe thereof, and that then according to the merite of the case he would cause such redresse & justice to be done therein, as should appertaine ; with which provisionall answere their H. M^s^ ought also to have taken privisionall satisfaction, that he could not doe otherwise, nor could there be done more according to the order and rules of justice, especially in such a case as this, that he doth graunt that the s^d^ action, as it was done without his knowledge & order, ought to be looked upon as an evill action in itselfe and to meritt addresse & correction; but yet that his people ought also to be heard, that so it may be knowne what reasons had moved them to doe the same, and then to doe justice thereupon, according to the exigence of the case.

That in order thereunto Cap^t^ Holmes had bin expected at home about 2 months since, and that he could not imagine what may be the cause of his so long stay, fearing that some disaster or other is befallen him at sea, w^ch^ he should be sorry for, both for this & severall other reasons. And His Maj^ty^ added these words somewhat resolutely and eagerly—"*but I cannot admitt that any body els shall undertake to doe justice over my subjects or to carve out their owne redresse as I see their H. M^s^. have undertaken to doe by their instructions given to the Comander in Cheife of the fleete bound for Guiny*": repeating the very words of the s^d^ instruction. Which being by me answered in the best manner and forme with reasons & arguments from myselfe, aswell according to the Justificatoir afores^d^ &^c^. His Ma^ty^ was pleased further to declare that he could not understand the s^d^ words to be any otherwise then afores^d^ but yet that he would (breaking off from all other reasons) give his answere to all particulars in writing, as is said before, w^ch^ he would suddainly send me. And as to what was insisted upon by me concerning Cabo Corso, His Ma^ty^ said that it was done with his knowledge & by his order, as being a business w^ch^ properly belongs to the English, and that the ground was theirs, & that they had also built upon the same, and that the same was afterwards taken from the English by the Netherlands West India Comp^a^ and by them only something more built upon the same ; that they had not had possession thereof much above four yeares, & that the English will justify and demonstrate their right to all this. Whereupon I having replyed that this (under favoure) was not the right way even by His Maj^ties^ owne wordes as above, to cutt out their owne redresse, and that also it is directly contrary to the treaty made &^c^ to w^ch^ His Maj^ty^ returned severall reasons againe too long to set down here. And so His Maj^ty^ declared upon the memoriall afores^d^ (breaking of, as it were from further reasons) that he would answere it by writing. And as to what concernes the Remonstrance of the business of New Netherland, he said also that those lands belonged to his jurisdiction, and that they lay amongst the rest of his other lands in those parts, and so have also from the beginning bin occupied by the English, & the Netherlands nation were only admitted to come live and settle themselves there, without that ever there was any authority or power given or graunted to the Netherland's West India Comp^a^ or any other. Whereupon I having also replyed, even as of Cabo Corso as above, that the Netherland's nation having now for 50 years together had had quiet possession in those parts, that the same cannot nor ought not in œquity or reason, to be taken from them, that therefore His Maj^ty^ would please to examine this matter rightly and justly,

& accordingly make due redresse for the same; as their H. M^{s}. according to his known and renowned justice could expect noe lesse. *To w^{ch} His Maj^{ty} returned again as before "I shall cause an answere of all to be made in writing w^{ch} shalbe suddainly given you.*" Whereupon I tooke an occasion to say (seeing that His Maj^{ty} was desirous with this to breake off from this discourse) that these actions would turne to noe other end but a widening of the breach betweene both Nations, & that it was to be feared further mischeifes would arise thence. His Maj^{ty} was pleased to fall into the reasons formerly by me mencôned, saying that this business (meaning the equippages under Opdam aswell as those dessigned for Guiny) was not first begun by him, but by the Netherlanders (saying "Hollanders") that he ever had bin a lover of peace, nor that he yet desired a warre; yet nevertheles that he could not omitt to defend and maintaine his subjects in their rights: saying moreover that he could not tell what more to say than to referre himselfe wholely to the answere promised as above and y^{t} if their H. M^{s} had any thing to desire further of him, that he would be ready at all times to take and receave any papers they shall have to offer. After w^{ch} wth my due compliment & promising to cause the s^{d} Justificatoir to be delivered to his hands, and praying that it might be by him rightly apprehended, I tooke my leave of His Maj^{ty}.

I was once thinking to have then and there delivered the s^{d} Justificatoir, as it was, but in regard that the French translation was not yet come & that there hath bin noe time to doe it here, & for that I am promised the same thence with the first, I thought best to make use of the s^{d} provisionall promise; assuring their H. M^{s}. that I shall not bee wanting in my endeavours to execute their further commands both as to this and all other matters.

H. M^{s}. resolucôn of the 31th of Octob^{r} last, these are not only sent by the Ordinary Post, but also by an expresse, as also (God willing) I intend to send His Maj^{ties} answere in writing, so soone as I shall have receaved the same.

As to the ordinary newes, there is at present but litle, only that the fleete under Prins Robert lyes wind bound still at Portsmouth, from whence he is fully resolved to sett sayle assoone as the wind shall serve, in prosecution of his voyage (notwithstanding that there is some discontent amongst the people about bad and decayed provisions w^{ch} his fleete is served with, and that also they are not well pleased with the service, especially those w^{ch} are bound for Guiny; but having altered some of the provisions and punished some that were refractory, all is reduced to good order againe.) I cannot therefore, for want of time, enlarge any more, referring myself to their H. M^{s}. lrê, wherein according to order I have sett downe the constitution of the shipping here, and all that depends thereon. Herewith &^{c}.

M. Van Gogh.

Chelsey the 7th of Novemb^{r} 1664.

P. S. The pressing of men here for their ships is growne to such a heighth, that beyond all order and custome, they presse the very prentices & handycrafts men, as they have begun now with those of the shoe-makers.

Ambassador Van Gogh to Secretary of the States General.

[State Paper Office; Holland. 1664.]

My Lo[d]

My last unto Yo[r] Lo[p] was of the 10[th] Instant, accompanied with a triplicate of the lrês sent hence the 7[th] dito by the ordinary post aswell as by an expresse. Since I have receaved the duplicates of their H. M[s] lrês & resolucôns of the 24[th] of Octob. taken upon the first remonstrance of the Directors of the West India Comp[a] complayning of the actions used by the English by the taking in and making themselves masters of New Netherlands; w[ch] were sent me only for my informacôn. There was also another duplicate of the lrês & resolucôn with some other papers of the 31[th] of Octob. afores[d] upon the said complaints; also another duplicate of the lrê & resolucôn of the 31[th] dito, with an authentycq copie in Dutch of the Justificatoir made, whereunto is annexed a copie in French to be delivered to his Maj[ty].

In pursuance of the s[d] last resolucôn (since that His Maj[ty] had already been spoken of this affaire, as I wrote in my s[d] lrê of the 7[th] instant,) having desired Audience with His Maj[ty] (w[ch] was appointed yesterday in the evening about 4 of the clocke) I did againe at my introduction make a repeticôn of my former arguments at my last audience w[ch] were chiefly concerning the taking of Cabo Corso and New Netherland and to desire redresse for the same, as also repeating the amicable & reasonable offers made on the part of their H. M[s] towards the reparacôn and satisfaction of the damages pretended by the English forasmuch as they may be found to be just and reasonable; in which they have endeavoured to come up to His Ma[ty] in all respects, so farre as in reason can be expected of them, for the conservacôn of the good amity and correspondence and the due observance of the last treaty made, w[ch] their H. M[s] ever will remayne by, as they have sufficiently made it appeare; and that their H. M[s] being informed that His Maj[ty] seemed to have taken some discontent concerning some words sett downe in the Instructions given to the Comander in Cheife of the ships designed for Guiny, as if the same should have bin contrary to the s[d] treaty, that notwithstanding all this had bin fully answered by me, in confidence that thereby satisfaction might be taken, that yet nevertheles His Maj[ty] beyond all expectation did seeme to remayne by his former opinion; that therefore their H. M[s] had thought fitt to make a concept of a Justificatoir to be delivered to His Maj[ty] not doubting but that His Maj[ty] would have given place to and taken satisfaction from the s[d] reasons according to his usuall discretion. And after that the contents of the s[d] Justificatoir was by me verbally deduced, and having added what els was needful (at the same time delivering over the same w[ch] then was also by His Maj[ty] accepted) he said as followeth: — "I know very well "what satisfaction could hitherto ever be obtained there and what hath bin offred towards the "same, but the effects thereof could never yet be seene; yet they declare they will stand by the "Treaty, and yet they doe quite contrary, as by giving orders w[ch] are repugnant to the same, "as I have said before, & as shalbe more clearly demonstrated by my answere w[ch] I have "ordered to be drawne up in writing and w[ch] shall in a few dayes be delivered unto you. In the "meane time 'tis observed that still more and more shipping are making ready to putt to sea, so "soone as the wind shall serve. But be it knowne that if they doe, that my fleete shall not "stay at home, nor thence" (speaking of the ships bound for Guiny.) All w[ch] being by me answered with such fitt reasons as were fitting, His Ma[ty] did somewhat eagerly & interrupting me of my discourse, say, "I cannot make any other interpretacôn of the words in the orders

"afores^{d} than what I have formerly said" (falling upon the discourse of the Netherlands equipages) "viz^{t}. I could have also have brought a greater number of ships to sea" (naming 40 saile) "if that I would have followed the desires of the people; but I have bin willing to shew myselfe "inclinable to peace in all respects." To w^{ch} I having againe replyed in due forme, and having laid before His Maj^{ty} the said effects of the senister rencounters w^{ch} are to be feared and the bad consequences thereof w^{ch} ought with all care and circumspection to be prevented, to avoid all further breaches betweene both nations: His Maj^{ty} was pleased to returne againe as before, that he was not the occasion thereof, as not having first begun this worke. And forasmuch as I perceive that all former reasons of discontent were repeated, ex abrupto, as it were, & that all the arguments I alleadged there against, seemed to have noe place, I did once more assure His Maj^{ty} of their H. M^{s}. speciall & intire inclination for the continuance of the mutuall good corrrespondence, w^{ch} since the reducement and establishm^{t} of this State hath ever, and without any interruption, betweene both Nations bin maintayned, and whereof also the good fruits on both sides have abundantly hitherto bin enjoyed; (w^{ch} matter I did extend to the most highest praise of the English Nation) and that therefore and for many other reasons, all possible meanes ought to used, whereby the differences betweene both nations might be removed and all further breaches prevented; whereunto as His Maj^{ty} is prayed most earnestly to contribute all on his parte that so their H. M^{s}. also are absolutely enclined to declare their good inclinations towards the same. To w^{ch} His Maj^{ty} (as seeming to make some diversion of discourse) said, that he knew not what to say more hereunto then what he had said before, & that he had caused his answere to be drawne up in writing w^{ch} should be sent me in a few dayes, and that if in case their H. M^{s}. had any thing to propound to him, that he would be allwaies ready to heare them. Whereupon I perceiving that His Maj^{ty} seemed willing to leave off from all other discourse, I did, after due compliment and earnest recommendacôns that His Ma^{ty} would please to apprehend all things rightly, take my leave of His Maj^{ty}.

There were many other discourses repeated there w^{ch} still tended to the same effect as I have wrote formerly w^{ch} therefore I shall omitt to sett downe here, but His Maj^{ty} still seemed to remayne dissatisfyed in so much that I could not perceave that His Maj^{ty} was pleased to take any content in all what was said, but in generall referred all to the answere w^{ch} is to be given me in writing. Herewith &^{c}.

M. Van Gogh.

Chelsey the 14th of Novemb^{r} A° 1664

P.S. Just now I understand that there is a generall stop to be made upon all shipping throughout all the ports of England, whereby they may be the better able to get men to man their ships of warre, from w^{ch} embargo the East India ships and those w^{ch} are bound for the Streights with fish, are only to be exempted.

Mr. William Jones to Colonel Nicolls.

[New England Papers, I. 214.]

Right Hon^ble^

Att a gen^ll^ meeting of Deputies from y^e^ severall Plantacôns of this Colony it was agreed y^t^ a letter should be p^r^pared and sent to informe Yo^r^ Hono^r^ of y^e^ great wrong and injury this Colony have suffered from y^e^ Dutch at Delaware Bay, about 14 yeares agoe, being violently repulsed w^th^ great damage out of theire just purchase and possession there; for we had purchased a great tract of land on y^e^ one and y^e^ other side of y^e^ Bay or River and a plantacôn begun by sundry psons, & a trading house set up; w^ch^ y^e^ Dutch pillaged and burnt and soe wholly destroid y^e^ designe at y^t^ tyme. Two or 3 yeares afterwards a new attempt was made and a vessell sent, w^ch^ was then alsoe stopt at the Manhatoes, and sundry of y^e^ principall psons imprisoned by the Dutch Governo^r^ soe y^t^ nothing y^t^ way hath ever bin attempted since, although y^e^ Indians of whome we purchased y^e^ land, doe still owne our right & much desire y^e^ coming of the English. But thus much only to acquaint Yo^r^ Hono^r^ w^t^ is further intended, upon a further search of o^r^ records, to be improved by Yo^r^ Hono^r^ as yo^r^ wisdom shall think fit; humbly desiring alsoe that o^r^ just claime to y^e^ pmisses, w^n^ more fully psecuted, may be admitted. Thus craving Yo^r^ Hono^rs^ pdon for this boldness with humble service p^r^sented, rests,

Yo^r^ Hono^rs^ humble Serv^t^

20 Dec^r^ 1664 W^m^ Jones.

(Indorsed by Col. Nicolls)

"W^m^ Joanes

"from New Haven."

Alexander d' Hinjossa, late Governor at the Delaware, to Governor Nicolls.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE DUTCH.]

[New-York Papers, I. 115.]

Right Hon^ble^ Sir

Sir

Your Hon^rs^ very agreeable answer to our letter came safely here to hand & I learn from it that Your Honor is sorry for my loss.

If Your Hon^r^ would please to console me therein, it can be done by the restitution of my lost Estate, and could I get it back, I am resolved to live under Your Honor's Government; yea, on the same conditions that I had from the city of Amsterdam — to cultivate the land in company for our mutual profit, should this be more advantageous to Your Hono^r^ and more serviceable for the South river than that I should now quit.

Meanwhile should Your Hon^r^ incline thereunto, the answer should be sent me to Capt Thomas Houwel's in Marryland where I shall still remain 2 or 3 months. Should these not be accepted by Your Hono^r^ I would hereby respectfully request you to send me a letter under Your

Hon^{rs} hand to his Highness the Duke of York, in order that I may take occasion to apply in London to his Highness aforesaid on the subject. Herewith I shall remain Right Honorable Sir,

Your obedient Servant

ALEXANDER D' HINOYOSSA

Sint Merry's at Capt Thomas Houwel's house

(Superscribed) Hooch Edle gebooren heer
Myn Heer Richart Nickles
Gouverneur van Nieu Jork
en N. Engelant present
delivar.

Colonel George Cartwright to the Secretary of State.

[State Paper Office, Trade Papers. XVI. 49.]

Sir.

I am heartily sorry that I cannot give you a further account of His Majesties affaires here, then what I hope you have received by Captain Hugh Hyde from Coll. Nicolls. Since all the plantations both of the Dutch and Swedes upon the South River were reduced under the obedience of His Majestie in October last, Mr. Maverick and my selfe have had nothing to doe but to observe His Majesties commands in visiting the English Colonies; but we have not had power to doe anything; for together he and I cannot act without a third man though each of us, single, may act with Colonel Nicolls; but he is detained at New York with the affaires of his government, and S^{r} Robert Carre cannot be perswaded to leave Delaware as yet. And if they should not be spared from their governments the next spring (w^{ch} I fear they cannot) we shall be in a great straight. We shall soon have spent that little which His Majestie hath allowed us, and as to my own particular I have neither credit here to take up money nor an estate in England to repay it with. If the Dutch will doe anything to regain those places w^{ch} we have taken from them, it is much more probable that they will attempt it in the Spring then this winter. The probability that they may do so, will be an argument strong enough to make that seem reasonable w^{ch} I fear. Our greatest work, lyes in this jurisdiction which is 300 miles from New York, and Delaware above 100 miles away beyond that, w^{ch} is too great a distance for any to be at from their charge in time of danger.

Sir, it is my duty to acquaint you with this and to acquiesse in what shall be returned to, Sir,

Your most humble Servant

GEORGE CARTWRIGHT.

From Capt Thomas Breedon's hous in Boston in New England. January 16. 1664

These
To the Right Honorable Sir Henry Bennet K^{t} Principall Secretary of State. At Whitehall.

Colonel George Cartwright to Colonel Nicolls.

[New England, I. 216.]

Sir.

I have delivered your letters to Mr. George Tyte, the master of the Successe, who is this day gone to Nantasquet. I have written by him to S^r^ Henry Bennet and M^r^ Marick to my Lord Chancellor. The day before I gott hither Capt. Breedon had sent you some letters brought by M^r^ Winder and Captain Scarlet, out of England, w^ch^ the Dep. Governor and the Major Gen^ll^ refused to send. Of the messenger that went we have not yet heard, though he went from hence Dec 13^th^ The Pilotts who went with us to the Manhatans are none of them payd: 2 of them have received some fayr words, but Coles, (who came from Piscatoque with Cap. Hill) an absolute denyall, becaus he was not pressed by their authority: to whom, (in his great necessity, having lately lost his vessell by storm) I have payed £10, upon the account of being pilott. I hear that Major Gen^ll^ Leveret hath received £34 from the country for the charges he was at in entertaining you at Boston, and the country is made to believe that we have put them to £300 charge already, & that we entend to exact 12^d^ for every acre of land, and £3000 a year besides, and to abridge them of their greatest priviledges, liberty of their consciences, and many such; w^ch^ M^r^ Maverick heard of amongst his friends, in every place where he hath been in this jurisdiction. They have admitted for freemen three or four men who are not members of their Church, that by it they might evade the King's letter in that poynt. Their underhand dealing to get petitions made to themselves for mayntaining the government as it is at present established, and their private solliciting for voyces against the next election, give me just caus to be jealous of their loyalty. But till you or S^r^ Robert Carre come, here can be nothing done. This day Cap^t^ Hudson and others here in Boston petitioned to us to write to the Governor of Road Island; w^ch^ we have done; and by their messenger venture this, w^ch^ perchance from thence or by Conecticote may find a passage. They lay claim to some land in the Narraganset country, and have set up a hous. Those belonging to Road Island have pull'd it down, as they did once before, and one of these men told us that if we did not determine it next spring, he verily thought it would cost much blood before next summer was ended.

If this letter speed well and meet not with a frozen passage, I hope it may prevayl with you to come to Road Island, as early as the season of the year will permitt, where we shall have much businesse, as to be here in a convenient time before the Generall Assembly; and after that we may, with the least inconvenience goe into the Eastern parts to determine the limits of those Patents. M^r^ Maverick and myselfe are both of the opinion that this will be the best way for the doing of that w^ch^ we are entrusted with, and the rediest way to dispatch that w^ch^ we can doe.

It is most rationall that you may be better spared from New York before May, then after; for if the Dutch should have any designe either to regain or to devast that place, they cannot well be expected sooner then May; or if they should have no such desine, w^ch^ I verily beleeve, yet prudence should provide for the worst, by taking the probablest way. Unless you come yourself, I pray you to send with S^r^ Robert Carr all those papers that may be used by us; the copyes of the Patents &c.

This day we have certain newes that the Indians upon Nantucquet Isle, murdered and pillaged the saylers belonging to a bark w^ch^ was by storm driven upon it; but fearing it may be stale

newes before this may come to your hands; going with so great uncertainties I will trouble you no further but to wish you all prosperity and rest, sir

Your affectionate servant
GEORGE CARTWRIGHT

Cap^{t} Breedons
Janu: 25th 1664

Coll Nicolls.

King Charles II.'s Order to seize all Dutch ships.

[New England, I. 224.]

CHARLES R.

Trusty and wellbeloved, Wee greet you well. Although Wee cannot doubt but that upon the knowledge you have of the many wrongs and injuryes which Wee and our subjects have suffered from those of the United Provinces and the constant evill mind they have born to the wellfare and prosperity of our plantations abroad, you have been soe carefull of those under your command or care, as to put them into a more then ordinary posture of defence; yet because the indignities, spoyles and affronts they have done us have encreased lately to such a height as leave Us (after soe many demands and frequent instances made by us unto the States Generall for satisfaction) without hope of other redresse or reparacôn then what wee can acquire by the law of armes; which they have soe notoriously begun upon us on the coast of Guinny, De Ruither being sent thither with twelve shipps of warre to destroy all our interest in those parts, and (as Wee have cause to suspect) in his returne to invade all our shipping hee can meet with and assault our Islands and Plantacôns in New England and all other our Plantacôns and Colonies. And understanding further that a considerable number of private men of Warre are now preparing in Holland to bee sent towards our s^{d} Plantacôns, to seize and doe all the violence they can there; Wee have thought fit, out of our princely care and regard to the safety of that and those other places soe remote from us, to require you to use all possible diligence for their security, by causing forts to bee built in all necessary places, & by all other means which you shall find most expedient; and because some skillfull persons here have represented to us the necessity of merchant shipps to bee haled near the shoare and fasts carried to the shoare from whence forts and small shot may easily defend them, and likewise that all such shipps which shall come thence bee enjoyned to sayle in considerable numbers for their common security and that then and even during their stay there it will bee fit some of the most experienced Officers have authority given them to command the rest; Wee have thought fit hereby to authorize and impower you to doe therein what according to this or any other emergencies shall appear to you to bee most for the safety of our Islands and navigacôn of our merchants. Further, that in other matters relating to the jurisdiccôns of our most dear brother the Duke of Yorke our High Admirall &^{c}, you observe such orders and direccôns as you shall from time to time receive from him, whom Wee have commissionated to grant letters of Marque and generall Reprizall against the shipps goods and subjects of the States of the United Provinces; conformable to which our will and pleasure is that you take and seize the shipps vessells and goods belonging to the s^{d} States or

any their subjects or inhabitants within any their territories, and to bring the same to judgement and condemnacôn according to the course of the Admiralty, and Laws of Nacôns. And these our letters that you communicate to all our Forreigne Plantacôns next adjacent to you, by sending copies to the respective Governours thereof, to whom wee have also written to the same effect, our pleasure being that with all care and applicacôn possible, they arme themselves against the dangers which threaten them in this conjuncture from such an enemy, and proceed according to these our direccôns and such as they shall receive from our s[d] most deare brother. Assuring them and all our loving subjects in those parts, that Wee shall not be wanting on our part on all occasions to help and succour them to the utmost of our power and to contribute all possible means for the security and improvement of their trade and Cômerce in all our Plantacôns. And soe wee bid you farewell. Given at our Court at Whitehall the 28[th] day of January 166$\frac{4}{5}$ in the 16[th] year of our Reigne

By His Ma[ties] Command
(signed) HENRY BENNET.

To our trusty and wellbeloved Coll. Richard Nicolls & the rest of the Commissioners for visiting our Colony of New England

Mr. Allyn, Secretary of Connecticut, to Colonel Nicolls.

[New England. I. 217.]

Hartford Feb, 1[st] 1664

Right Honorable

Wee are informed that M[r] John Scott according to his wonted course is agayne makeing disturbance amongst the people of Setawkett, by labouring to deprive the people of [that] place, of the land expedient for theire subsistance. Seeing Your Honour was pleased to determine, when o[r] Governoure was last at New Yorke, that what had bin formerly setled and determined by Connecticutt upon Long Island, was so to continue; upon which we thought meet to acquainte Your Honour that what land M[r] Scott claymed (as Setawkett men informed M[r] Allyn and M[r] Willys) by purchase of the Indians, if he should injoye, would be destructive to that plantation. Your Honour may allso please to understand that by the established order of this Colony (of which Setawkett was a member severall yeares, by theire owne desires) no land was to be purchased to the perticuler use of any person, without the consent of o[r] Generall Courte, and all such purchases to be null in lawe; so that if such ingrossings of land (to private uses) from Indians should be tolerated it would be found destructive to whole townships and much obstruct the peopling of His Majesties dominions in these partes. S[r] we doubt not of Your Honours readinesse to favoure the sayd people of Setawkett that they may not be molested or disturbed in the enjoyement of theire just rightes. Not haveing els, w[th] our service to your Honour we take leave and rest

Your Honours humble Servants, the Governour and Councill of the Colony of Cônecticott, signed pr. their order
pr me JOHN ALLYN Secret[y].

Coll. Nicolls

Colonel George Cartwright to Colonel Nicolls.

[New England, I. 222.]

Sir

This day Sir Robert Carre delivered me your letter, for w^ch^ I thank you, and shall (to the uttermost of my power in order to all my obligations those of discretion as well as those of loyalty) endeavour to observe all His Majesties instructions. Here we find a great probability of obstruction (of w^ch^ I gave you information before but fearing it may have miscarryed, shall tell you them again) It is reported here that we have already cost this country £300. Major Gen^ll^ Leverett (I am told) hath received £34 for his expences extraordinary in entertaining you. It is reported also that we are to demand 12^d^ for each acre of ground improved, and £3000 a year besides; that we are to infringe the discipline of the Church by compelling children to be baptized, and that we interrupt their form of government by our admitting of appeales. Here are also severall whisperings & laying of wagers, that we shall never sit here as Commissioners, and it is certain that these people have twice sent letters to my L^d^ Chancelor, since August last. Upon these considerations I doe think it will be better to beginne at Conecticote, and to dispatch the other 3 Colonies before this; for if we have good successe there it will be a strong inducement to these to submitt also to His Majesties Commission; and if these should any way oppose us it would be an ill precedent to the other. Then the difference betwixt M^r^ Gorge's Patent and this, does seeme by the Kings letter to be reserved to himselfe, but those that are concerned in it, hope before May to have letters and orders to referre it to us, and it is probable y^t^ by that time we also may have letters for our further instructions, and this Colony, being both the richest, greatest, most populous, and inclinable to a Commonwealth, we ought to have the greatest circumspection about it. I cannot conceive how it is possible for us to get a good election made for the next Generall Assembly, seeing none can elect nor be elected but such as are Church-members, and of them there is never a barrel better herrin. I think it will be the best therefore for us to take all the best cources we can, & I know none yet besides writing to severall friends to desire all the country to come in at the next Court of Election, w^ch^ will be in the beginning of May, that we may communicate to them what the King hath given us in command, and then to deal with them as wel as we may. I hope I shall prevayle with S^r^ Robert Carre and M^r^ Maverick that we may be at Road Island before the first of March at the furthest. I have seen all the papers w^ch^ you have sent, but have not perused them yet, & therefore do not understand how we can be both Judges & Solicitors in Duke Hamilton's and M^r^ Mason's cases, but I hope when I have read & considered y^m^ that difficulty may be resolved. Here is now a Court sitting in Boston and M^r^ Winder hath had a great tryall gone against him: he had many substantiall men and merchants that gave evidence for him upon their oathes; the other party had but one witness sworn, yet himselfe being a Church member carryed the caus, hard born. I am very glad that M^r^ Willet entends to goe immediatly to you (by whom I hope this letter will come safe to your hands) I believe him both a very honest and an able gentleman, and y^t^ he will serve you both for a Mayor and a Councelor. I will onely say, that the Fort is not to be kept 2 dayes longer nor 2 howers, by having the walls raysed higher, in my opinion, and therefore a battery upon the point would be of greater advantage and more considerable than the Fort itselfe, if ever the town be fortifyed: The same materialls will serve in both places. Major General Leveret is making such a work under the Fort Hill, and removes great stones of ten tun weight or more. The Dutch

expect the English lawes at their six months end, and it is probable they wil rather take that for oppression, w^ch^ shall be imposed on them afterwards, then, for the present, acknowledge your indulgence in letting them for a while longer use their own lawes. But your own convenience in this is the greatest consideration. Here is another vessel goes for England about 14 dayes hence. Against May I pray you send me order where & how I may receive the remainder of the £250. I have not gone to dinner with any townsman since I came, suspecting them to be, as I fear they are; yet all such as come to see me, and those are very few, I use as civilly as I canne. The saving of a little expence shall not be an occasion in me of hindering his Majesties service. So much I have considered these peoples temper, with His Majesties caution, that all designes of profitt for the present seem unreasonable and may possibly obstruct the more necessary designe upon their obedience and loyalty. They have altered the law for freemen, w^ch^ I send you enclosed. I like it not; the reason is so visible I wil not trouble you with it, but with my hearty wishes for your prosperity and successe there and for your company and assistance here, rest

Your most affectionate Servant
(signed) GEORGE CARTWRIGHT.

Cap^t^ Breedons
Feb 4. 1664.

Sir

We have perused the lynes above; we know all to be truth. We earnestly desire your presence heare if possible by the 20^th^ of Aprill, the day of election being the 3^d^ of May. In the meane tyme we shall doe what we can by way of p^r^paration; and desiringe to heare from you by all conveyances we remayne

S^r^
Yo^r^ most assured freinds
and humble servants
(signed) SAMUEL MAVERICK. (signd) ROBERT CARR

Samuel Maverick Esq. to Colonel Nicolls.

Sir

Yo^rs^ of the 24^th^ of January p^r^ S^r^ Rob^t^ I received, and heartily thanke you for yo^r^ good advise in it, and also for yo^r^ writing to Capt. Breedon to advise me. I pceive you have heard some falce reportes. Coll. Cartwright hath written at large to you, in w^ch^ we all concur. He hath beene to retired: I hope I have not beene over sociable. I spent three weekes in visitinge my friendes in severall of the cheifest townes in this Governm^t^ and I am deceived if in that journey I did not undeceive both Majestrates, Ministers and other considerable psons. It cost me unavoydably 10£.

We intend, God willinge, to be at Road Island about the first of March, & shall much desire yo^r^ psence, when and where we may sett the boundes to Road Island, both East and West. Be

pleased to be referred to the Coll[s] letters; and S[r] be assured I shall use my utmost indeavour faithfully to serve His Ma[tie] and shall ever remayne

S[r]

Boston Feb 4, 64. Yo[r] assured freinde and Serv[t]

SAMUELL MAVERICK

Coll. Nicolls.

Colonel George Cartwright to the Secretary of State.

[State Paper Office, Trade Papers. XVI. 53.]

Sir

By the same justice I complained of S[r] Robert Carr's absence, I am bound to give an account of his being here. He came hither Feb. 4. and on the sixt we sent to Plymouth to desire that a Generall Assembly might be convened on the 20[th] whither we entend presently to goe. We have not had conveniences yet to deliver His Majesties letters to them and Road Island, wherefore we chuse to visit them first, and the rather becaus we hope for a better complyance from those then from these of Boston, who by severall circumstances, as sending a petition about to begge hands of all sorts to maintain the government as it is now established, by reporting that we are to demand 12[d] for every acre of improved ground, and 5000£ a year besides for the King, and that we are to straighten them in the exercise of their discipline and civille priviledges, and by some publick mutinous speeches, which have not been punished, and such like; have given us some ground to fear that the phancy of a commonwealth is yet in some of their braines. But we hope the loyalty of the other Colonies and their complyance with us may be both an example to these and an argument of the necessity of their submission to His Majestie, when they shall have no hopes left of making them of their confederacy.

We hope to have finished all by Midsommer, for we will use all diligence and circumspection, and by all opportunities you shall have an account of our successe from, Sir

Your humble Servant

GEORGE CARTWRIGHT.

From Cap[t] Breedon's hous in Boston Feb. 7[th] 1664

To the Right Honorable Sir
Henry Bennet Kn[t] Principall
Secretary of State, at Whitehall
London.

Mr. Secretary Morrice's Answer to the Petition of New England.

[New England, I. 226.]

His Ma^tie^ hath heard this Peticôn read to him, and hath well weighed all the expressions therein and the temper and spirit of those who framed it, and does not impute the same to his Colony of the Massachusetts, amongst whome he knowes much the major part consists of men well affected to his service and obedient to his governm^t^; but he hath commanded me to let you know that he is not pleased with this Petition and lookes upon it as the contrivance of a few persons who have had too long authority there, and who use all the artifices they can to infuse jealousies into his good subjects there, and apprehensions as if their Charter was in danger, when it is not possible for His Ma^tie^ to do more for the secureing it, or to give his subjects there more assurance that it shall not in any degree be infringed, then he hath already done, even by his late Commission and his Commissioners sent hither, who are so far from having the least authority to infringe any clause in the said Charter, that it is the principall end of their journey, so chargable to His Ma^tie^, to see that the Charter be fully & punctually observed, and His Ma^ty^ did expect thanks and acknowledgm^t^ from that his Colony, of his fatherly care in sending his Commissioners thither, and which he doubts not he shall receive from the rest of his Colonies in those parts, and not such unreasonable and groundlesse complaint as is contained in your Petition, as if he had thereby intended to take away your priviledges and to drive you from your habitations without the least mention of any misdemeanour or miscariage in any one of the said Commissioners, or in any one particular; nor can His Ma^ty^ comprehend (except you believe that by granting your Charter he hath parted with his sovereign power over subjects there) how he could proceed more graciously or indeed any other way upon so many complaints presented to him, by particular persons, of injustice done them contrary to the Constitution of that government; from the other Colonies for the oppression they pretend to undergoe by the power of that of the Massachusetts, by extending their bounds and their jurisdiction further than they ought to do as they pretend; from the Natives for the breach of faith & intollerable pressures layd upon them as they alleage, contrary to all kind of justice and even to the dishonour of the English Nacôn and Christian Faith, if all they alleage be true: I say His Ma^tie^ cannot comprehend how he could apply proper remedies to these evills, if they are reall, or how he could satisfie himselfe whether they are reall or no, by any other way or meanes then by sending Commissioners thither to examine the trueth and grounds of all the allegations, & for y^e^ present to compose all differences the best they can untill upon a full and cleare representation thereof to his Ma^ty^ who cannot but expect the same from them, His Ma^ties^ owne finall judgment and determination may be had; and it hath pleased God so farr already to blesse that service, that it is no small benefitt His Ma^ty^ & his English Colonies in those parts have already received by the said Commissioners in the removall of so inconvenient neighbours as the Dutch have been for these late yeares, and which would have been a more spreading and growing mischiefe in a short time, if it had not been removed. To conclude I am commanded by His Ma^ty^ to assure you againe of your full and peaceable enjoyment of all your priviledges and liberties granted to you by his Charter, which he hath heretofore and doth now againe offer to renew to you, if you shall desire it; and that you may further promise your selves all the protection countenance and encouragement that the best subjects ever received from the most gracious Prince; in returne whereof he doth not only expect that duty and cheerfull obedience that is due

to him, and that it may not be in the power of any malitious person to make you miserable by entertaining unnecessary and unreasonable jealousies that there is a purpose to make you so; and since His Ma^tie hath too much reason to suspect that M^r Endicott, who hath during all the late revolutions continued the government there, is not a person well affected to His Ma^ty's person and Government, His Ma^ty will take it very well, if at the next election, any other person of good reputation be chosen in the place, and that he may no longer exercise that charge. This is all I have to signifie unto you from His Ma^tie, and remaine

Your very humble Serv^t
WILLIAM MORRIS

Whitehall Feb. 25, 1664.

Declaration of the Deputies of Long Island.

[New-York, I. 129.]

Wee the Deputies duely elected from y^e severall townes upon L. Island being assembled at Hempsteed in a Generall Meeting by authority derived from your R. H^s unto the hon^ble Collonel R. Nicolls as deputy Governour, doe most humbly and thankfully acknowledge to y^r R. H^s the great honour and satisfaction wee receive in our dependance upon Your Royall Highnes according to the tenour of his sacred Ma^ties Patent graunted to y^r R. H^s bearing Date the 12 day of March 1664 in the 16^th yeare of his Ma^ties Raigne, wherein wee acknowledge ourselves, our heires and successors for ever to be comprized to all Intents and purposes therein more at large exprest, And wee doe publikely and unanimously declare our cheerfull submission to all such Lawes, Statutes and Ordinances which are or shall be made by virtue of Authority from y^r R. H^s your heires and successors forever. As also that we will maintaine, uphold & defend to the utmost [of our] power and perill of us our heires & successors forever all the right, title & interest graunted by his sacred Ma^tie to y^r R. H^s your heires and successors for ever, against all pretensions or Invasions forraigne or domesticke, wee being allready well assured that in soe doing wee performe our duty of allegeance to his Ma^tie as free borne Subjects of the Kingdome of England inhabiting in these his Maiesties dominions. Wee doe further beseech Your R. H. to accept of this address as the first fruits in this Generall meeting for a memoriall and record against us, our heires and successors when wee or any of them shall faile in our duties. Lastly we most humbly beseech y^r R. H^s to take our Poverties and necessities in this Wilderness Land into speedy consideration, whereof the Governour will more particularly informe y^r R. H^s and that by constant supplyes of trade, and Your R. H. his more particular countenance of grace to us and protection of us, we may daily more and more be encouraged to bestow our Labours to the Improvement of these his Ma^ties westerne dominions under yo^r R. H^s for whose health, long life & eternall happiness we shall ever pray as in duty bound.

[1st. March, 1665.]

Lord Chancellor Clarendon to Mr. Maverick.

[New England, I. 228.]

Good Mr Maverick

I presume you have heard before this time that Captain Hills ship (however he escaped) was cast away, so that all the letters committed to his care were lost; but I received that you sent by Captain Hyde, and your last of the 20th of January. Concerning your owne particular, you will shortly receive a supply; the King haveing directed it with reference to all the Commissioners. I am very heartily sorry that Sr Robert Carr's carriage hath not been answerable to the King's expectacôn, and that there should want a Commissioner at Boston where the scene is for most of your business and where I doubt you'l find more ill humour then in any of the other Provinces. I do believe Mr Nicolls can hardly be spared from his government, where he must expect all the mischeif the Dutch can do him; of which I advertized him by letter about six weekes since, which I hope came safe to his hands; and since you are not, I doubt, like to have his presence, you shall do very well to correspond very punctually with him and receive his advice in all things of importance. And I write not now to him because I presume he is not with you; but if Sr Robert Carr be absent he is very unexcusable. This letter is like to come to your hands by a poore man, who (if all he says be true) hath been very barbarously used in that Colony, and hath a particular reference from the King and the Councell to His Majesties Commissioners there, who I presume upon examination of the whole matter will do him what justice you can. I find by an Address we have lately received from Boston that the Governor & Councell there are not at all pleased with yr Commission, and that they will needs believe all their priveledges are to be destroyed; but I suppose they are better informed since, and that the answer they have received from the King to their address, will dispose them to a better temper, and that the discretion & wisdom of the Commissioners will make them see how much they are mistaken in their apprehensions. I must tell you they seeme most offended and troubled that you, whom they looke upon as their enemy, should have any authority over them; but I am very confident the knowledge you have of their prejudice towards you, will make you much the more carefull and watchfull in your owne carriage, that they may have no just exception against anything you doe, & that they may plainly discerne that you are quite an other man in a publick trust then what they tooke you to be as a neighbour, and that you have wiped out of your memory all impressions which ill treatment heretofore might have made in you. For if you should reveng any old discourtesies, at the King's charge, and as his Commissioner should do anything upon the memory of past injuries, the King would take it very ill, and do himself justice accordingly. But I am confident I have not beene so much mistaken in the observacôn I could make of your nature and disposition, that you can bee lyable to any of these reproaches: however, the advertisement I am sure can do you no harme, and proceeds from much kindness.

Remember me very kindly to Colonel Cartwright and I am very glad your success hath been so good in the other Provinces. I hope that of the Massachusetts will not deserve a worse report. I wish you all happyness, and am

Good Mr Maverick
Your affectionat Servt
CLARENDON.

Worcester House
5 March 1664

I remember honest Dr Gatford committed a son of his to your care when you left this kingdom; I pray you be kinde to him that his friends may have cause to thanke you upon your returne.

Mr. Maverick to Colonel Richard Nicolls.

[New England, I. 229.]

Honorable Sir.

Arivinge heare on Roade Island last night, I this morninge heard of this convayance and could not lett it pass. We have beene 16 dayes now from Boston, and in o^r^ way gave the goverment of Plymouth a visitt. The Governor & Major Winslow are now heare w^th^ us. We yesterday began to make an agreem^t^ betweene Plymouth and this Gover^t^ as to their boundes; possibly to-morrow an ende may be made. What is done about it yo^u^ shall be informed by the next conveyance.

Some tyme this weke the p^r^tended Ppryators to a great parte of the Narragansett cuntrey will meete us there to see if it may be determined who hath most right to it; either they, Conecticott, or Roade Island; all three clayminge a propriety in it.

I have used my utmost indeavour in the Massachusett goverm^t^ to undeceive y^e^ decieved, and to p^r^pare them for y^e^ election w^ch^ will be on the 3^d^ of May, at w^ch^ tyme I hope we shall have the happines to enjoy your presence.

By all convayances I shall give account of what passeth. M^r^ Winder intends err long to be w^th^ yo^u^, w^th^ sacke, brandy, and other lumber. S^r^ I cannot enlarge, the bearer beinge just now goinge away.

We have had no newes from Boston since we came from thence; of frost and snow we had enough. S^r^ I must ende, ever remayninge

Yo^r^ assured freinde &
humble Serv^t^

March. 5. 64. SAMUELL MAVERICKE.

I pray S^r^ be pleased to rememb^r^ me to Cap^t^ Nedeham, M^r^ Delancie, M^r^ Nicholes, and the rest of o^r^ freinds.

Col. Nicolls.

Colonel George Cartwright to Colonel Nicolls.

[New England, I. 232.]

S^r^

I never sayd nor thought y^t^ you had not work enough: the bare hearing of impertinences w^th^out the framing of lawes, the ordering of the soldiers, the gaining of the Dutch, the governing of the English, the regulating of the trade, and the providing of necessaries) is more then enough to tyre one; then all these and the suting of them together (with many other accidents w^ch^ must be supposed to happen though they cannot be foreseen) must needs be thought by all men, work enough for any one man. The earnestnesse of my desire to have your direction and assistance here (of w^ch^ I stand in extraordinary need) I hope did not transport me so far beyond my reason, as to write any thing by w^ch^ I might be thought to think y^t^ you had not trouble enough there. I confesse I did think you might have spared w^th^out great hazzard 18 dayes

from New York (7 dayes here & 11 to goe and come in) w^ch^ would have been sufficient to have helped us over all those difficulties w^ch^ here I expect. When I sayd y^t^ something must be put to hazzard, I did not entend the losing of that place. I cannot beleeve the Dutch are so potent now, having had the plague long raging in their country, as to spare 4 or 5 ships hither, to regain a place w^ch^ never yielded them profit, whilst they have warre with England, or if they were, if they arrive not within the first 12 dayes after your comming from thence, the hazzard is not dangerous. I cannot deny the reducing of the Dutch and visiting the English Colonies to be 2 distinct things, and the first to be of the greatest consequence; yet in visiting these Colonies our greatest businesse is to be managed here, and by how much these people are more richer, more proud and factious then the other, by so much the more difficulties we shall find and the more stand in need of your help. That you were much mistaken when you writ you should adde little to the weight, onely to the number the Commissioners, is so plain I need say nothing to it. And though they should refuse all us 3, having a prejudice against us, you, whom they respect and honor, might be prevalent with them becaus acceptable to them. This day a Quaker (my country woman) told me before Capt. Breedon, y^t^ she had heard severall say y^t^ I was a papist and y^t^ S^r^ Rob. Carr kept a naughty woman, and examined her if I had not kept one too, or if she knew me not to be a papist. M^r^ Maverick they declare to be their profest enemy. Many factious speeches fly up & down. This day (they say) here is a secret councel & y^t^ all the ministers within 20 miles are called to it. If these men will rebell I can as easily tell the King so, as y^t^ they are his good subjects, and perchance shall sooner be believed by some in that, then in this. I am sure you know in w^t^ condition I am in; though you seem to deny me your assistance, yet let me have your pitty, and I will doe my utmost. M^r^ Winthrop sayes he will take care y^t^ nothing be donne to the prejudice of the Dukes territories, and y^t^ he never heard of that report you mentioned, but beleeves it to be a mistake. Whereupon, not going to Hartford and having none but Willys with him, we only told him our opinions but writ nothing. If I live to goe for England I will take care of it there. I will not trouble you with repeating w^t^ I writ to you before concerning my brother Beresford and M^r^ Bowles, but shall expect them about Midsommer, if they entend to goe back with me; if not, I will make good what I promised.

I came to Boston on the 13^th^ M^r^ Maverick on the 14^th^ your letter on the 17^th^ S^r^ Robert Carr is not yet yet come; he went to see some friends; but that he hath all the papers with him in the box, though I have the key, I would have given you a short account of a businesse in w^ch^ M^r^ Willet is concerned; you may expect it by the next. M^r^ Willet sayes he will goe hence tomorrow, therefore I close up my letter to night. I am sorry to hear of any difference betwixt the soldiers & townsmen of Sopes and Albany. All prosperity & successe imaginable is heartily wish^t^ you by, S^r^

Your most affectionate Serv^t^
GEORGE CARTWRIGHT.

From Capt. Breedon's
Aprill 19, 1665

Declaration of the General Court of Massachusetts.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XVI. 72.]

A Declaracôn of the Gen^ll^ Court of His Ma^ties^ Colony in the Massachusets in New England, held in Boston the 23^d^ of May 1665.

Whereas in the debate and conferrences had betwene the Court and Colonel Richard Nicolls Esq^r^ S^r^ Robert Carr Kn^t^ Colonel George Cartwright and Samuel Maverick Esq^rs^ His Ma^ties^ Hon^ble^ Commissioners, Wee have pleaded onely the maintenance of His Ma^ties^ authority in the governm^t^ of the people of this Colony, according to the rules and prescriptions of his royall Charter under the Great Seale of England, the full and peaceable enjoym^t^ whereof His Ma^tie^ hath given good assurance to all his loyall subjects of this place, giveing speciall charge to the abovenamed Gentlemen not to disturb us therein. Yet accounting it our duty to God & His Ma^tie^ by all lawfull ways and means to give full satisfaction to His Ma^tie^ touching all such causes and complaints against us, as in his wisdom and prudence he shall see reason to take cognizance of, We have sundry times in our conferrences both by word and writeings tendered to the abovesaid Gentlemen our readyness to present unto them a full and cleare account of our proceedings in any case, matter or complaint, that themselves should see meet to inquire into; whereby they maye bee enabled to present the matter truely to His Ma^tie^ His Ma^ties^ letter to this Colony of April 23. 1664 and by his hon^ble^ Secretary Sir William Morrice Feb 25. 1664. expressly declaring this to bee the principall end of sending hither the abovesaid Gentlemen in such a capacity & for such pious and good intentions as therein is more particularly declared, and not in the least thereby intending to infring our Charter, or any the priveledges thereof. All this notwithstanding the abovesaid Gentlemen not receiveing satisfaction with these our tender & proposalls made unto them, wherein we have indeavoured to answer His Ma^ties^ just expectations, contrary to the express charge of His Ma^tie^ unto them they have, by warrant under three of their hands, given protection to John Porter junior, an high offender against God, His Ma^ties^ authority and lawes, and the peace of his good subjects here; who breaking prison made his escape out of the hands of justice here; and that before any signification unto the governm^t^ of this place of any complaint made against them, their sentence, or proceedings against the said Porter; and requireing all officers aswell military as civill to be observant to them herein—And although this Court hath expressed their sence of this act (in conjunction with some other of their proposalls) to be an infringement of our priviledges, granted to Us by His Ma^ties^ Royall Charter, yet they have not withdrawn their protection of the said Porter, but have proceeded to summons as well the Governor and Company of His Ma^ties^ Colony as also particular persons, to appear before them to answer to the complaint of Thomas Deane and others, for injustice done unto them. The submission unto which proceedings of theirs, being, as we apprehend inconsistent with the maintenance of the laws and authority here so long injoyed and orderly established under the warrant of His Ma^ties^ Royall Charter, the uphoulding whereof being absolutely necessary for the peace and well being of His Ma^ties^ good subjects here. This Court doth therefore in His Ma^ties^ name and by the authority to us committed by his Royall Charter, Declare to all the people of this Colony, that in observance of our duty to God & His Ma^tie^ and the trust committed to us by His Ma^ties^ good subjects in this Colony, wee cannot consent unto or give our approbation of the proceedings of the aforesaid Gentlemen, neither can it consist with our allegiance that

we owe to His Ma^ie^ to countenance any that shall in so high a manner go cross unto His Ma^ties^ direct charge or shall be their abettors or consent thereunto. GOD SAVE THE KING.

This Declaration was published the 24^th^ of May 1665, by M^r^ Oliver Purchas one of the Deputies of the Court, (being by them thereunto commanded) with sound of trumpet in the Market place in Boston below the Court House, and at the Dock head, and at the cross-way by Capt Breedons.

Reply of the King's Commissioners to the Massachusetts Declaration.

Gentlemen.

Wee thought when we received our Cômission and instructions that the King & his Councel knew what was granted to you in your charter, and what right His Ma^tie^ had to give us such commission and commands: and we thought the King, his Chancellor, and his Secretary had sufficiently convinced you that this commission did not infring your Charter. But since you will needs misconstrue all those lrês & endeavours, and that you will make use of that authority which he hath given you, to oppose that soveraignty which he hath over you; we shall not loose more of our labours upon you, but referr it to His Ma^tie's^ wisdom, who is of power enough to make himself to be obedyed in all his dominions; and doe assure you that we shall not represent your denying of his commission in any other words then yourselves have expressed it in your severall papers under your Secretarie's hand. But for the better manifestation of the transactions between us, & for the satisfaction of all concerned in these parts, we desire you will cause His Majesties Cômission to Us, His Ma^ties^ letters of June 28 — 64, of Feb^y^ 25 — 64, by Secretary Morrice, of Aprill 23 — 64, and all those papers we have given in to the Court, and yours also, may be printed and published. May 24. 1664.

RI NICOLLS
RO CARR.
GEORG CARTWRIGHT
SAMUEL MAVERICK.

To the Generall Court of His Maj^ies^ Colony of the Massachusetts.

Messrs. Carr, Cartwright, and Maverick, to Sir Henry Bennet, Secretary of State.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XVI, 74.]

Sir

The last account we gave you was of our ententions to begin early to visit the other Colonies and of our reasons why we chose rather to begin with them, than this: we shall now give you a breife account of our successe.

Wee begun at Plymouth (as we resolv'd Feb. 20.) and thence we went to Road Island and so to Conecticot, in all w^ch^ we found bitter cold wether, but were welcomed with great expressions of loyalty and joy y^t^ His Majesty would vouchsafe them that honor, & testify that

care of them as to send Cômissioners to them, as well to regulate what was amisse, as to assure them of His Majestie's favor & protetion. In Plymouth we heard of few complaints, and those trifles too. It is certainly by much the poorest colony. Though in Road-island we had more complaints, yet they freely and redily submitted (even the Governor himselfe) to be tryed by us. Some we ended, some we put to arbitration, some we referred to the General Court, to the generall satisfaction of them all: some of which they have returned again to us to be determined. At New London we had heard W^m^ Morton's case, if he had been at home, but M^r^ Winthrop (who is here) hath promised to give us such an account of it, as shall be most satisfactory to His Majesties expectation. In all these Colonies they freely consented, that all administration of justice shall be in the King's name; that all householders shall take the oath of Allegiance; that Church-membership shall not be considered in making freemen; that all persons of civill lives shall have liberty of conscience so y^t^ they deny not their shares of mayntenance to the publick Minister fairly chosen by plurality of voyces: that all lawes and expressions in lawes derogatory to the King (if any such have been made) shalbe repealed and altered: as it will appear by the severall papers we are promised from each of those Colonies; one promisse of w^ch^ we have here sent enclosed.

From Conecticot we came through the Narrhyganset country, where finding y^t^ one of those Sachims who had submitted y^t^ country to K. Ch. I. of blessed memory, was yet alive, and he now acknowledging the same, & giving us that very deed made above 20 yeares agoe, and personally, with some ceremony, giving up himselfe and country into the King's protection, we received him and his into the King's protection and nam'd the country the King's Province, according to His Majestie's command, though it be the only ground upon the main land belonging to the Colony of Road Island. To prevent all differences, untill His Majesty hath had a full account of it, we have made those who were Magistrates in the Colony, Justices of the Peace in the King's Province. The coates w^ch^ we presented the Sachims from His Majesty were kindly taken, and they also have sent His Ma^ty^ some presents as tokens of their surrender, w^ch^ Colonel Cartwright (we hope) will ere long deliver, with a more large and satisfactory relation. Having had successe in these Colonies to the full of our expectations, and hearing in every one of them some complaints against theMassachusets, and having intelligence of their actings and designes, & being as willing to use all means and helps to speed wel at Boston, as we were ambitious to have given His Majesty a good account of our whole employment, we did at the last by frequent and importunate letters prevayl with Colonel Nicolls to come to Boston to our assistance, w^ch^ he did, just the day before the Generall Court mett. But our successe here not being answearable to that we had in the other Colonies, we shall give an account of it by it selfe; and subscribe ourselves

Right Honorable

Your most humble Servants

ROBERT CARR
GEORGE CARTWRIGHT
SAMUEL MAVERICKE.

Boston May 27^th^ 1665.

To the Right Honorable
S^r^ Henry Bennet Kn^t^.
Principall Secretary of State.
These humbly present.

Governor and Council of Massachusetts to the Constable of Portsmouth.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XVI. 81.]

Whereas informacôn is given that contrary to the laws of this jurisdiction the inhabitants of your towne are summoned to meet together on the 13th of this instant at eight of the clock in the morning These are in His Matie's name to require you to warne all persons so assembling to depart home to their respective places, and in case any shall refuse or neglect obedience hereunto, the names of such persons you are to returne, with what else you shall do, under your hand, as you will answer the contrary at your perill. Dated in Boston July 12. 1665.

These for the Constable of Portsmouth.

Governor and Council of Massachusetts to the King's Commissioners.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XVI. 81.]

Gentlemen.

When you departed hence refusing to treat further with the Genl Court of this Colony, it was expected that according to your owne words, you would have ceased any further actings in this Colony, saying your business was done here, and that you would render an accoumpt to His Matie of your negotiation with the Genll Court, but contrary thereunto you have since been pleased not onely to give interruption unto the ordinary proceedings of the Court of Justice in Yorkshire, against the express command of His Matie but also unto the people have reproached His Matie's authoritie here settled, thereby stirring them up not onely to neglect thereof, but to actings against the same, contrary to their oathes and wholsom lawes here established.

Wee have also seen your warrant dated the 10th of this instant, directed to ye Constable of Portsmouth for the calling of the people together. If yourselves please to peruse the letter lately come from His Matie directed to Col. Nicolls and yourselves, you will find you are directed by His Matie in a more orderly method then this that you observe, if that His Maties wisdom may be judge.

Wee cannot but declare our sence of these your irregular proceedings and shall account ourselves bound to provide for the peace of His Maties subjects, against such unreasonable mandates, expecting that His Maties tender care of the peace of his good subjects in this Colony will be attended by yow: remain, Gentlemen,

Yor humble Servant
Edwd Rawson Secret.
In the name and by order of the Govr & Councell.

To the Honble Sir Robt Carr Knt.
Georg. Cartwright, &
Samuel Mavericke Esqrs
His Maties Commissioners.

The King's Commissioners to the Governor and Council of Massachusetts.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XVI. 81.]

Gentlemen.

We have received a letter by your Marshall subscribed by your Secretary, so full of untruth & in some places wanting grammer construction, that we are unwilling to beleive it was pen'd with the knowlege and approbaçôn, though in the name and by the order (as is said) of the Governor and Councel.

Though it was great reason and high time for us to give over treating in privat with those who by sound of trumpet denied that authority which the King had over them, and by which we were to act; yet neither that denying nor anything they can doe, can enervate the King's cômission, or hinder us from obeying the King's cômandes, as neare as we can.

The fixing, nameing, and owning a Bound-house 3 large miles north from Merrimack River about 12 yeares together by the Corporaçôn of the Massachusets (after the fixing of which Bound-house many other patents were granted by the Council of Plymouth & by the King) must necessarily determin the limitts of the said Corporaçôn, and answer all the false and fraudelent expositions of their Charter. Wee now let you know our judgments that you may see how much those that pen'd that letter were mistaken, though for some reasons we will not publish it as our decree. The last letter wee received from his Majestie was the ground of that warrant we sent to Portsmouth and of those we sent to severall other townes. His Ma^ties^ cômands are and shall be our directions; when we are convinc'd of an errour we shall be ready to acknowledg & mend it; but shall not concerne our selves with your sence in this, who have already palpably (and we feare wilfully) misconstrued too many of His Ma^ties^ gracious letters

The duty which we owe to God, to the King, and to all his subjects, constrains us to perswade you not to suffer yourselves to be so much mislead by the spirit of independency. The King did not grant away his Soveraigntie over you when he made you a Corporation. When His Ma^tie^ gave you power to make wholesome lawes and to administer Justice by them, he parted not with his right of judging whether those laws were wholesom, or whether justice was administred accordingly or no. When His Majesty gave you authoritie over such of his subjects as lived within the limits of your jurisdiction, he made them not your subjects nor you their supream authority. That prerogative certainly His Ma^tie^ reserved for himself and this certainly you might have seen, if ambition and covetousness or something as ill, had not darkened both your eyes.

Remember we pray you seriously that the pardon you so much pretend to from His Ma^ties^ clemency (in his letter of June 1662) was promised to you on condicôn of being for the future his good subjects, which must necessarily imply obedience. Striveing to grasp too much, may make you hold but a little. 'Tis possible that the Charter which you so much idolize may be forfeited, and it may probably be supposed that it hath been many ways forfeited; untill you have cleared yourselves of those many injustices, oppressions, violences, and bloud for which you are complained against, to which complaints you have refused to answer; or untill you have His Ma^ties^ pardon, which can neither be obteined by nor bee effectuall to those who deny the King's supremacy.

The deserved punishm^t^ and destruction of some, those who of late made use of the King's authority to oppose His Ma^ties^ power, and raised armes and fought against His Ma^tie^ and yet

pretended the defence & safety of the King, we think might deterr all from broaching or acting according to such illusive and destructive sophismes.

Many of your actions, and the warrant sent to the Constable of Portsmouth July 12. 1665. give us just grounds to feare that, if you had power, you would try your success the same way.

Gentlemen. Remember we pray you that you profess yourselves to be Christians and pretend to be of the best sort. Pray make it appeare that you are so, by your obedience to the Kings authority, by your peaceableness towards your neighbours, and by your justice amongst yourselves; which are Christian virtues; that men may see your good workes, and then &c.

The other Colonies have set you so many good examples, even that of Road-Island, one whom you have so long despised and disowned, and now lately derided for their submission to His Ma^tie. The dangerousness of those wayes you are in hath extorted thus much from us at present, for caution: but the particulars of that letter we reserve to be examined in an other place. In fine, we desire and in His Ma^ties name require you, not to contradict those orders which we make by vertue of His Ma^ties Cômission, nor to disturb the peace and quiet of those whom we have taken under His Ma^ties government, nor to molest those who, in obedience to His Ma^ties authority, have observed any warrants made by us; and we assure you that as you approve yourselves His Ma^ties good subjects, we shall approve ourselves your reall friends, ready to serve you.

R. C.
From Piscataquay River } G. C.
Julij 16° 1665. } S. M.

Upon receipt of this reply their Councell sent out warrants to severall townes in the Eastward parts, of the tenor of this following Copy.

To the Constable of ———

You are hereby required in His Ma^ties name forthwith to sûmon your Deputy or Deputies already chosen for the year, or in case they have none, to assemble the freemen of your towne together and require them, by vertue of an order of the Councell dated 21^st instant, to choose and send their Deputy or Deputies to assemble at Boston on the 1^st of August next at eight of the clock in the morning, to consult in Generall Court with the Magistrates, about the waighty occasions of the Colony. Hereof not to faile makeing your returne. Dated in Boston 21 Julij 1665.

By the Councell
Edw. Rawson Sec^y

As also to speed away the warrant
annexed, to the Constable of ———
Hast post hast
Edw. Rawson Secret^y

Messrs. Carr, Cartwright, and Mavericke to Sir Henry Bennet, Secretary of State.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XVI. 81.]

Sir

After the Court at Boston was ended (of which we sent you an account before) we went to visit the Eastern parts; and first we past a tract of land laid claime to by Mr. Mason, who petitioned His Ma^tie^ about it. His Ma^tie^ referr'd it to S^r^ Robert Mason and others, who made their report to the King; all which Mr. Mason sent to Colonell Nicolls, whom he made his Attorney. This Province reaches from 3 miles north of Merrimack River to Piscataquay River, and 60 miles into the country. We find many small patents in it, & the whole Province to be now under the usurpation of the Massachusets who once set up a bound-house 3 larg miles north of Merrimacke and owned it for above 12 yeares, yet since claimes all this and 60 miles more to the North to be within their patent. Col. Nicolls being bound to attend De Ruiters attempt against New Yorke and not being here, we left them as we found them, under the Massachusets government, though they were very earnest to be taken under His Maj^ties^ government, as will appeare by their petitions which we have sent herewith. From Piscataquay eastward to Sagadahock and 120 miles into the country is another Province called Yorkshire now, by the Massachusets under whose government we found it, formerly called the Province of Maine in the King's Charter by which it was granted to Sir Ferdinando Gorges. The inhabitants of this Province were much troubled by the contests of the Massachusets and the Commissioners of Mr. Gorges, and being weary of the unjust and partiall actings of the Massachusets, & fearefull of the proceedings of the other, generally petitioned us to take them into His Ma^ties^ more immediate government: which we did do, and appointing some to act as Justices of the Peace and to hold Sessions, wee discharged both the other from exercising any authority, untill His Ma^ties^ pleasure be further knowne, This hath already given such satisfaction to the people that they have petitioned His Ma^tie^ that they may for ever be governed by his commands, as will appeare by their petition, which also we have sent herewith. And thus we did, being assured that it was the best expedient we could use, both to procure the peace & quiet of that Province, and to end the differences betwixt the two pretending partes, for the present; leaving the finall determination to His Ma^ties^ wisdom. In this Province are 5 townes, Kittery, York, Wells, Scarborough and Falmouth. They build all by the sea side. Their townes are 5 or 6 miles long at the least, though they have but 30 houses in them, and those very mean ones too. If there be not better government established amongst them & more care taken of them, that Province will never be either well peopled or well cultivated. The places beyond Sagadahock were given to His Royall Highness by His Ma^tie^ yet as Col. Nicolls desired, who could not attend to go himself, we have appointed some to governe them for the present, as there was great need. Upon 3 Rivers, the east of Kennebeck, Shipscot, and Pemaquid, there are 3 plantacons, the greater hath not over 20 houses, & they are inhabited by the worst of men. They have had hitherto noe governm^t^ and are made up of such as to avoid paying of debts and being punished have fled thither: for the most part they are fishermen, and share in their wives as they do in their boats.

Wee were up within Piscataquay River July the 9^th^ when we received His Ma^ties^ lrê of January 28^th^. There being an excellent harbour, larg & safe, and 7 or 8 ships in it, and great store of masts, we sent warrants to 4 towns upon that River, with an intent to have gotten that

harbour fortified by them; but the Massachusets sent a prohibition to them and a letter to us, by their Marshall, which put a stop to our endeavours. This place we think deserves fortifieing as much as any place in New England.

We are tould by some of themselves that they have appointed a Generall Court to be on August 1st to consider how to mannag their opposition, for that they intend to maintain the bounds of their patent as far as they have streatcht them, and to suffer none to make warrants or orders within the same but themselves, and to justifie their own wayes for admitting Church members, and free men, though the King write never so often to the contrary. Some few exceptions they make, as acts of their favor, to gain some to their partie, and to serve to delude the King with a show of complyance; for if writeing will serve the turne (as they suppose it will) they can keep the business in agitation, untill the King and all his Secretaries there and all his good subjects here, be weary of it; If nothing of greater consequence make them to let it fall, which they hope may happen; and that, if His Matie do not take some speedy cource, they who have declared their judgments against them will be undone; as also all those who have petitioned for any redress; and that it is the case of the loyall party here, as not long ago it was in England, though they be two for one, yet they are so overawed that they cannot help themselves; that both the readiest and surest way is, for His Matie to take away their Charter, which they have severall ways forfeited, which King Charles 1st was about to do a little before the Scotish war in 1636 or 1637. And if His Matie will assure the people they shall not be tyed to religious ceremonys, the generallity of them will be well contented: but this without a visible force will not be effected. This advice we have had from them, and this indeed is our owne opinion. We have heard severall say, though they do wish that the government was otherwise, yet they had rather suffer as they doe then to take up armes against them. And indeed without this course it will be impossible for the King ever to attain those two ends mentioned in our private instructions. If His Matie should now let these people rest, haveing so much declared themselves against his authority over them, those that are well affected will never dare hereafter to declare themselves; besides all the other ill consequences which must necessarily follow. Those who have declared themselves loyall, are very much threatened, and in great feare, and have earnestly prest us to sollicit His Matie for their speedy defence and safety, that they may not be afflicted or ruined for shewing their loyalty. We therefore earnestly desire you to acquaint His Matie with their desires in this, as also of haveing their children baptized and themselves admitted to the Lord's Supper. If anything be here wanting, we hope it may be supplyed by Col. Cartwrights relation; and subscribe ourselves

Sir

Your most humble Servants

R. C.

G. C.

S. M.

Boston Julij 26o 1665

(Indorsed)

"A copy of a letter sent by the Commrs to Mr Secretary Benet,
"wn Col. Cartwright went for England."

Colonel Nicolls to the Secretary of State.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XVI. 81.]

New Yorke July the 31st—65

Right Honble

I should be very sorry to give yr Ldp the least cause of offence for any neglect of mine; I could not foresee nor prevent the losse of my letters in the Elias. The Martin carried the full accounts to my Lord Chancellour and Mr Coventry of all matters contained in mine to yor Ldp except onely those inclosed papers, the originalls whereof were then remitted to yr Lp wherein yor Lp will finde by wt degrees and steps the business of the surrender was managed, how farre I was single in the treaty, and the conclusion thereof managed by the Commissioners appointed. The reason why those of Boston and Conecticot were join'd in the treaty was because those two Colonies should hold themselves the more engaged with us, if the Dutch had beene over confident of their strength, and if upon their conclusions I cômitted an errour in consenting, I hope it is very pardonable. Since the Guyney fregatt I have wrote one more to yor Ldp, but, in earnest, the uncertaine conveyances of letters, first from hence to Virginia or Boston and thence by strange hands into England, gives me much discouragement. This runns the same adventure, for we have had no ship or the least supplies directly out of England, since the surrender, which hath brought the souldiers and planters into very great wants of meane necessaries: though I will still have hopes that a place of this importance will fall into due consideration with His Maty and R. Hs. I hope the first ship of supplies will be accompanied with His Maties commands also relating to Delaware: 'tis pitty that place should be neglected, for the trade will be quite lost, and all the planters upon the River goe naked if not supplyed. At present all their provisions and maintenance for a foot Company are sent upon my accompt; Sir R. Carr was persuaded in the beginning of February, to remove thence, and hath ever since followed His Maties Cômission, whereof, and of the whole transactions in the Colonies an accompt is sent to yr Ldp by Coll. Cartwright, who I suppose may be now at sea. I have, according to His Maties cômand sent a copy of his Maties letter to each Colony[1]; they have much lesse cause to apprehend De Ruyter than the privateers, and this place doth not apprehend either or both; for we have no ships to loose, no goods to plunder, but a ragged sort of a fort put into the best posture of defence possible, well fitted with cannon, no want of ammunition for the present, and as many souldiers as will not loose His Maties interest but with their owne lives.

This being the present state of our condition, give me leave now to congratulate the long merited honour which report sayes His Maty hath lately conferred;* no servant yr Lp hath in the world can more truly rejoyce at any promotion which can befall you than

My Lord

Yr Ldps most obedient
and ever affte servant
R. Nicolls.

Yr Lps of the 20th of Jan. came to my hands the 22d of June; 'twas sent from Capt. Carteret then at Virginia, but is here arrived the 29th of July.

[1] 24. June 1665 is the date of Gov. Nicolls' letters to the several Governors of N. England, for which see *General Entries*, L, 129, in Secretary's Office, Albany.—Ed.

* Sir Henry Bennet was created Baron Arlington, 14 March, 1664-5, which is probably the honor alluded to.—R. Le

Colonel Nicolls to the Duke of York.

[New-York Papers, Board of Trade. I. 6.]

May it please y^r R. Hi^s

That I make this single address to your Royall hands by way of narrative of the present condition of these parts. Since your R^l H^s his most gracious letter of the 11^th February came to my hands I have not beene sparing either of Toyle or charges to put these parts into a posture of defence against the Dutch though at the same time I was engag'd in troubles with the Indyans also att Fort Albany, insomuch that I found it necessary to augment the number of my souldiers, and consequently many incident charges have arisen this summer, with all which I have strugled even to the utmost of my own monies and credit in the Country still depending on the promised supplies till now, that the winter is come and no ships appeare, the want whereof is a generall Calamity, but it falls most heavy upon me in particular who am not able to support so heavy a burden any longer. I doe not value the sight of my owne ruine in point of fortune, but my reputation lyes at stake to the Country having so often (in confidence of a supply) assured the Inhabitants of the care which was taken for their releife; who depending thereupon are now left naked to the rigour of the winter; The whole trade, both inwards & outwards is lost for want of shipping, but the charge of foure Garrisons with all their fortifications and supplies falls upon mee. I most humbly therfore beseech Your R. H^s to dispatch a speedy supply hither before we fall into extremities. Wee heare that Coll. Cartwright is taken at sea in his returne for England, by whom Your R. H^s would have received full information of the present state & condition of these parts: I know his returne into N. England is very uncertaine, therefore I beseech Your R. H^s to consider of some fitt person to succeed mee in this Government, knowing that men are mortall, neither is there any person qualified for such an employ heere to carry on the publick affaires when I am dead or recalled, if I were worthy to propose a person, it should be Harry Norwood,[1] whose temper would be acceptable both, to the Souldiers and Country. My endeavours have not beene wanting to put the whole Government into one frame and policy, and now the most refractory Republicans cannot but acknowledge themselves fully satisfied with the method and way they are in. My resolutions are to send over to Your R^l H^s this winter a Copy of the Lawes as they now stand with the alterations made at the last Generall assizes, which if your R^l H^s shall be pleasd to confirme and cause them to be printed at London, the whole Country will be infinitely obliged to Your R^l H^s—We have had a Generall Joy and thankesgiving in these parts not onely for the signall victory over the Dutch, but for the preservation of your R^l H^s his person, to whose wisedome & courage the victory is attributed: the very newes whereof hath revived our spirits and is antidote both against hunger and cold, untill such time as your R^l H^s shall thinke us worthy of a neerer consideration to the releife and support of all your poore servants in which number I may truely ranke myselfe being

Your R^l H^s
his most dutifull servant

November 65.

[1] This gentleman served under Nicolls at the reduction of New Amsterdam, after which he returned to England. His leave to return is in *General Entries*, I., 62, and bears date 23d Nov. 1664.—Ed.

Colonel Nicolls to the Duke of York.

[New York Papers, Board of Trade. I. 7.]

[*Fragment.*] I must now descend to the particular occasion of giving Your R^l H^s this trouble, wherein My L^d Berkely and S^r G. Carterett are concern'd, who, (I know also) will be so just to mee as to have mee excus'd for manifesting cleerly my knowledge to Your R^l H^s. About 10 daies past Cap: Bollen shews mee a letter from my L^d Berkeley and S^r G. Carterett and therewith a grant from Your R^l H^s to them for all the lands to the West of the Hudsons River as more fully may appeare in the said graunt, wherein is comprehended all the improoveable part of Your R^l H^s his Pattent and capable to receive twenty times more people than Long Island and all the remaining Tracts in Your R^l H^s his patent in respect not onely to the quantity of the Land but to the sea Coast and Delaware River the fertility of the soyle the neighbourhood to Hudsons River, and lastly the faire hopes of Rich mines, to the utter discouragement of any that shall desire to live under Your R^l H^s his protection. In short, I hold myself oblig'd to give Your R^l H^s this account upon certaine knowledge having exactly considered and preferred the advance of Your R^l H^s his reputation and interest in those parts above all considerations or obligations whatsoever, and for my boldnesse I can at last but begg pardon. Neither can I suppose that My Lord Berkeley or Sir G. Carterett know how prejudiciall such a graunt would proove to Your R^l H^s, but I must charge it upon Cap^t Scott who was borne to worke mischeife as farre as hee is credited or his parts serve him. This Scot (it seems) aim'd at the same patent which Your R^l H^s hath, and hath since given words out that hee had injury done him by Your R. H^s, whereupon he contriv'd and betrayed my L^d Berkeley and Sir G. Carterett into a designe (contrary to their knowledge) of ruining all the hopes of increase in this Your R. H^s his territory, which hee hath fully compleated, unless Your R^l H^s take farther order herein. Upon this tract of land several new purchases are made from the Indians since my coming, and three Townes beginning; I gave it the name of Albania, lying to the west of Hudsons River, and to long Island the name of Yorkesh^r as to this place, the name of N. Yorke to comprehend all the titles of Your R^l H^s. Farre be it from mee to aggravate any thing beyond the bounds of a faithfull servant, for when it may conduce most to Your R. H. his service, I shall as freely surrender up all parts to Your R. H^s his pleasure as it becomes mee to doe. I presume farther to propose a better and a more entire tract of Land worthy of great consideration to My L^d Berkeley and Sir G. Carterett, which is that part of Delaware River, which is reduct from the Dutch, if it is not already disposd, if soe than that my L^d B. & S^r G. C. may have a hundred thousand acres all along the sea coast, which is a most noble Tract of land, but it will cost them 20000^lb before it will yield a penny, and their childrens children may reap the profitt, great have beene the abuses of false reports, whereof I am now fully satisfied, and yet I hope to render a satisfactory account to Your R. H^s by word of mouth, when it shall please Your R. H^s to give mee Liberty, and that your affaires heere are upon such a foundation as will not be shaken by my absence, for the present so it is that every short removall of mine produces ill Effects, and in plaine words the Towne & Country cry out they will leave their dwellings if they can not stay mee from going to Boston, such are their apprehensions of a Dutch invasion.

Colonel Nicolls to the Duke of York.

[New-York Papers, Board of Trade. I. 6.]

[*Fragment.*] Notwithstanding the high and mighty threats sent hither from the W. I. Company of Amsterdam, who doe not live in so much apprehension of the Dutch as wee doe in hopes of the arrivall at this Port of some English ships to the supply of Trade to the Country and to the releife of the necessities both of Officers and Souldiers, for whose accommodations in all places where they remaine in Garrison, I have beene more industrious than in all the other actions of my life to this day; and what I have done towards the settlement of Lawes in the Government Mr. Coventry will shew your R. H^s^.

I have formerly rendred account of the decision and settlement of bounds betweene Your R. H^s^ and the Patent of Conecticot made by His Maj^ties^ Commissioners, and the Governour & Councell of Conecticott, wherein five Townes were relinquisht to Conecticott by virtue of their præcedent graunt from His Ma^tie^ although the same tracts of land were given to Your R. H^s^. to the utter ruine of that Colony and a manifest breach of their late patent, which determination was a leading case of æquall Justice and of great good consequence in all the Colonies, and therefore wee were assured would be an acceptable service to Your R. H^s^ though to the diminution of your bounds; so that to the East of N. Yorke and Hudsons River nothing considerable remaines to Your R. H^s^ except Long Island and about twenty miles from any part of Hudsons River; I looke therefore upon all the rest as onely empty names and places possesst forty yeares by former graunts and of no consequence to Your R. H^s^ except all N. England could be brought to submitt to Your R. H^s^ his patent. The people of L. Island are very poor and labour onely to get bread and clothing, without hopes of ever seeing a penny of monies. From this Town is the great hopes of all the benefitt which can arise to Your R. H^s^, and if my former proposalls of encouragement meet with a good answer, I may without boasting assure Your R. H^s^ that within five yeares the staple of America will be drawne hither of which the brethren of Boston are very sensible but yet such is the meane condition of this Towne which I am sure is the best of all His Maj^ties^ Townes in America, that not one souldier hath to this day since I brought them out of England been in a paire of sheets or upon any sort of bed but Canvass and straw, which I humbly beseech your R. H^s^ will cause to be supplyd out of the King's stores in like manner as Dunkerque was or Tangier is.

Messrs. Carr and Maverick to the Secretary of State.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XVI. 103.]

Sir

It being here rumored that Col. Cartwright is taken by a Dutch privateer hath put us into no litle confusion and rendred us incapable to give you so full an account of all our transactions in these parts, as we had done by him, by reason (that if he be taken the originall papers of our transactions in these parts are, we feare, lost, together with many materiall petitions of severall persons to His Ma^tie^ and to ourselves; Other writeings of concernment, & the maps of

the severall colonies. Wee have made use of all opportunities to give from time to time, accounts of our proceedings; but fearing miscarriage we hereby give you the trouble of perusing the inclosed papers, and this cursory recapitulation of what is in our present possession.

You formerly had account given of what was done in the three Southern Colonies and (we hope also you have rec^{d} one) of what was acted with the Gen^{ll} Court of the Massachusets in Boston after our arrivall in these parts, till May 30th for we sent you it by Capt. Harrison. Wee shall send you by the next opportunity the copies of all other that are wanting of our transactions with them: we have them not here, for we sent them to New York to Col. Nicolls.

Here inclosed, amongst others, you will find a copy of our report to His Ma^{tie} concerning Duke Hamilton's patent; of which, if by reason of Col. Cartwright's surprisall you have not the originall, you may please acquaint His Ma^{tie}

When we were in the Southern parts at Warwick, John Porter presented us with a petition, (the copy whereof is amongst the others inclosed) signifying his greivance; whereupon we ordered him to make proof of his complaints, and gave him His Ma^{ties} protection, till his cause was heard by us &^{c} We came from these parts to Boston, & stayed there till the accustomed time of their Gen^{ll} Court came; at which time Coll. Nicolls haply came, together with us, to treat wth them, concerning the conteints of His Ma^{ties} cômission and privat instructions to us. We found them presumptious & refractory & could obtein nothing from them that might be satisfactory to His Ma^{ties} desires; and their answers to the instructions of His Ma^{tie} to us (of which we gave them copies) were delaytory and impertinent. Whereupon we of necessity (as a Court of Appealls) summoned the Governor and Company to answer to the action of M^{r} Thom: Dean & others (according to His Ma^{ties} instructions) in the case of the ship Charles of Olleroon; to which they not only refused to appear, but sent to us this inclos'd declaration, upon May 24th 1665. by eight of the clock in the morning, an hower before we intended to have sate; and proclamed it by sound of trumpet under Col. Cartwrights chamber window, he being then lame of the gout at Captain Bredons, where we intended to have sit. A copy of our answer or conclusion with them you will see annexed to the same coppy of their declaration.

At this Gen^{all} Court June 2^{d} they commissionated M^{r} Simmonds and M^{r} Danforth to go into the Eastern parts and to oppose us in our proceedings in what we were injoyned to act; as you will see by the inclosed copy of their cômission, a copy of which was given by them, directed to S^{r} Rob^{t} Carr, wee being in those parts, when they came to put it in execution. Where being, a letter from His Ma^{tie} came to our hands, signifying the war with the Dutch, & injoyning us to looke after the fortification of these parts against them. Whereupon we sent out our warrants to Portsmouth and other places in those Eastern parts, to that end and purpose. The Governor and Councell at Boston haveing notice by some one of their intelligencers, sent to the Constable of Portsmouth a prohibition of the people's meeting, and to us a letter; copies whereof and of our reply, here inclosed you will find, as also a copy of their warrant to summons a speciall Gen^{all} Court thereupon to be held Aug: 1st Thus far was sent by Col. Cartwright an exact account of all proceedings with the Massachusets & the other Colonies; as you may please to see by the inclosed copy of the letter we sent by him to your honour.

Since that time, be pleased S^{r} to take notice that at the Gen^{all} Court then held, a warrant was sent by them to the Constables of Kittery in the Province of Mayne, a copy of which you have herewith. Wee haveing then setled the Eastern parts beyond Pascataquay River under His Ma^{ties} immediate government till his pleasure was further knowne (by reason as you will find hereby of their disquiet and unsettled condicôn otherwise) the Massachusets (still reteining their

wonted opposition) commissionated Mr Thomas Danforth, Mr Eliaz Lusher, and Mr John Leveret to go thither and reduce them to their government. The inhabitants there having notice thereof, sent to us a letter (the copy whereof you will receive hereby) under the hands of Captain Champernown, Mr Rishworth and Mr Johnson, signifying their fear of them and desiring our direction what to do in the case. Whereupon Sr Robert Carr went thither waiting till they should come to exercise such their cômission. In the mean time the Gentlemen in the Eastward parts made preparations for their comming, as the copy of the letter herein inclosed from Mr Rishworth will give you to understand. These Cômissioners came as far as Portsmouth, and Sr Robert Carr, being then at Kittery, hearing thereof, sent them a letter, a copy whereof is inclosed; yet notwithstanding, they sent their peremptory summons dated Octobr 10th to one Abraham Corbett to appeare at their next Genall Court which fell out the next day being 11th of Octobr last, to answer a contempt (as they please to call it) for in a disorderly manner stirring up sundry of the inhabitants to signe a peticôn or remonstrance against His Maties authority there setled &c. From hence they went to Dover to keep Court. The Eastern people were informed they would come in an hostile manner and therefor met at Kittery to have opposed them if they came over the River; which was supposed one cause of their speedy return towards Boston, they going that night to Salisbury, being 22 miles thence.

This being all for the present that we can informe you of, we desire (if it have pleased God that Colonell Cartwright have escapt with his life & be in health) your Honor will please shew him this account, and the inclosed papers; that what is wanting, he calling it to mind, may give you further informacôn thereof.

Before this could be dispatched, the Marshalls of Dover and Portsmouth brought Mr Corbett hither a prisoner, having apprehended him by order of a warrant to them directed from the Genall Court sitting last October, and carried him before the Governour, who immediatly committed him to prison, there to continue to the next Genall Court, unless he procured bayle &c as by the copies inclosed you may see. Severall sufficient Gentlemen were proposed for it, and by them refused. The person still remains confined, and we can receive no satisfactory answer, for present, why. Wee committ it to your judgment what to thinke of the matter, & hope you will signifie it to His Matie remaining

Sir

Your humble Servants

(signed) Robert Carr

Samuell Mavericke

Boston November 20. 1665.

To yor Honorable Self.

Sir Robert Carr to the Secretary of State.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XVI. 105.]

Sir

Upon the report of Colonel Cartwrights being taken by a Dutch privateer, I take the boldness againe to trouble you with a short account of what as concerning my owne business I wrote to you more largely by him, least that should not come to your hands. Which was, besides the generall account which with the other Cômissioners I had given you, I gave you one of myselfe, to this purpose. There is a tract of land lying from Cowessit, South & South West, to a river called Sagatucket running into the sea about Point Judith in the Narraganset country, which I desire to setle upon. You know the King's promise to me, and his command that I should acquaint you with my Desire, and your token was that I should put you in mind that the King spoke to you, for me, in your owne house, at a private musicke. That litle which I had gotten at Delaware, & for which I had hazarded my life, I am told is given away, and one is now come to take possessicn of it. Wherefore I humbly pray you to assist my sonne that I may have this land above mentioned, granted to me by patent. If His Majesty have not disposed of Delaware and if he please to keep it in his owne hands, it will make a very convenient place of tradeing for the use of the King's Province, as also the Eastern parts, being under His Ma^ties^ owne governm^t^ will be very beneficiall in a short time, in regard it is well stored with the best masts and ship timber; which otherwise will be destroyed; and if the King would satisfie the pretenders to the severall small patents therein, some other wayes, as it is the only desire of the people to be freed from them and to be under His Ma^ties^ imêdiate governm^t^ as will appear by their peticôn sent by Colonel Cartwright. Also the people in the Eastern parts were very desirous that I should be their Governour, and would have altered their peticôn to the King, but Col. Cartwright could not stay, who can give you a further account then I can by writing. If the King will take these Provinces under his owne governm^t^ I shall serve His Ma^tie^ as faithfully as any he shall set over them; and I hope you will acquaint His Ma^tie^ with it, & stand my friend at this distance.

Sir, after we from hence had dispatched a letter to you by Capt. Thirston dated of Nov^r^ y^e^ 20^th^ last conteining many copys of transactions here &^c^ came the inclosed copy of the peticôn of Wells Court, to my hands, the originall whereof, as I remember, was sent by Colonel Cartwright. Also I going to visit M^r^ Corbet in the prison of this towne, about his bailement, was presented with a peticôn from one Hoare, the which is here inclosed. So that by this you may in part see the greivances of His Ma^ties^ subjects here. If it have pleased God that Colonel Cartwright did arrive safe, he can let you heare of more of the like nature. I wish that His Ma^tie^ would take some speedy course for the redresse of these and the like innormities, and for the suppression of the insolencies of these persons here.

Be pleased Sir to be a friend to me concerning the conteints of the inclosed to Colonel Cartwright, which I have left open to your perusall. The reason is something hath been (as I am informed) maliciously reported concerning me, which hath come to His Ma^ties^ hearing & rendered His Ma^tie^ displeased with me; the which I doubt not but to cleare myself of, and thereupon have presumed to be so far bold & troublesome to His Ma^tie^ as to send a letter to be presented unto him about it; the inclosed is a copy of it. If it have pleased God that Col. Cartwright be

taken, and you please to pardon me for the giving you the trouble of presenting the inclosed (in his stead) to His Ma^tie^ you will infinitely ingage me in thorough performance of what is my duty and service to His Ma^tie^ and by some reall service acknowledg my selfe.

Sir

Your honours faithfull Servant

Boston Decemb. 5. 1665. ROBERT CARR.

Sir. Although in the letter abovementioned sent to you by Thirston, I, with M^r^ Mavericke gave you a particular account of what was acted by us since the time of the Massachusets Gen^all^ Courts proclamation by sound of Trumpet to that present time; by sending you thereinclosed the severall copies of materiall concerns; notwithstanding I thought it not amiss to send you here inclosed the originall letters from some of the Gentlemen in the Eastern parts, together with one that came to my hands since we sent the afore mentioned letter, that you may see in part what we more fully therein mentioned, concerning the precipitate actions of the Gentlemen of the Bay of the Massachusets government. I shall need say no more in this postcript at present then I have said above, but that I am

Your Honours

Faithfull Servant

ROBERT CARR.

Report of the King's Commissioners concerning Massachusetts, &c.

[New England, I. 252.]

The Colony of y^e^ Massachusetts was the last and hardlyest perswaded to use His Ma^ties^ name in their forms of Justice.

In this Colony, at the first coming over of y^e^ Cômissioners, were many untruths raised and sent into other Colonies, as that y^e^ King had sent to raise 5000£ yearly for His Ma^ties^ use, &^c^ Whereupon Major Hathorne made a seditious speech at the head of his Company, and the late Governour another at their Meeting house in Boston, but neither of them were so much as questioned for it, by any of their Magistrates.

The Cômiss^rs^ visited all other Colonies before this, hopeing both that y^e^ submission & condescention of y^e^ other Colonies to His Ma^ties^ desires would have abated the refractoriness of this Colony, which they much feared; and that y^e^ assistance of Colonell Nicholls (whom they expected) would have prevailed much. But neither examples nor reason could prevaile with them, to let y^e^ Cômiss^rs^ hear and determine so much as those particular causes (M^r^ Deane's and y^e^ Indian Sachims) which y^e^ King had cômanded them to take care of, and to do justice in, & though y^e^ Cômiss^rs^ (who never desired that they should appear as delinquents but as Defendants either by themselves or by their Attorneys) assured them that if they had been unjustly complayned of to His Ma^tie^ their false accusers should be severely punished and their just dealing make knowne to His Ma^tie^ and to all the world; yet they proclaymed by sound of trumpet, y^t^ y^e^ Generall Court was the Supreamest Judicatory in that Province, that y^e^

Cômiss^{rs} pretending to hear appeales was a breach of their priviledges, granted them by the Kings royall father & confirm'd to them by His Ma^{ties} owne letter, and that they could not permit it. By which they have for the present silenc't about thirty petitions which desired justice against them, and were all lost at sea.

To elude His Ma^{ties} desire of their admitting men civill and of competent estates to be free-men, they have made an Act whereby he that is 24 yeares old, a housekeeper, and brings one certificate of his civill life, another of his being orthodox in matters of faith, and a third of his paying ten shillings (besides head-money) at a single rate, may then have liberty to make his desire known to y^{e} Court, and it shall be put to y^{e} vote.

The Cômiss^{rs} examin'd many townshipps & found that scarce three in a hundred pay 10^{s} at a single rate; yet if this rate was generall it would be just; but he y^{t} is a Church-Member, though he be a servant and pay not 2^{d} may be a Freeman.

They will not admit any who is not a member of their Church, to y^{e} Cômunion, nor their children to baptisme yet they will marry their children to those whom they will not admitt to baptisme, if they be rich. They did imprison and barbarously use M^{r} Jourdain for baptizing children; as himself complain'd in his petition to y^{e} Comiss^{rs}. Those whom they will not admit to y^{e} Cômunion they compell to come to their sermons by forcing from them five shillings for every neglect; yet these men thought their own paying of one shilling, for not coming to prayers in England was an insupportable tyranny.

They have put many Quakers to death, of other Provinces, (for which also they are petitioned against.) First they banish't them as Quakers upon pain of death, and then executed them for returning. They have beaten some to jelly, and been (other ways) exceeding cruell to others; and they say the King allowes it in his letters to them. Indeed they have misconstrued all the King's letters to their owne sence. They yet pray constantly for their persecuted bretheren in England.

They have many things in their lawes derogatory to His Ma^{ties} honour; of which y^{e} Côm^{rs} made a breviat and desired that they might be altered; but they have yet done nothing in it. Amongst others, who ever keeps Christmas Day is to pay Five Pounds.

They caused at length a Mapp of their Territories to be made, but it was made in a chamber by direction and guess. In it they claime Fort Albany, and beyond it all the lands to the South Sea. By their South line they intrench upon the Colonies of new Plymouth, Rode Island, and Conecticot; and on the East they have usurped Captain Mason's and S^{r} Ferdinand Gorges patents & said that y^{e} Cômiss^{rs} had nothing to doe betwixt them and M^{r} Gorge, because His Ma^{tie} cômanded them either to deliver possession to M^{r} Gorge or to give His Ma^{tie} reasons why they did not.

The Cômiss^{rs} being at Piscatoquay when they receaved His Ma^{ties} letter which comanded them to see the Harbours fortified &^{c} sent their warrants to fower towns upon that river, requiring them to meet at such a time and place to heare His Ma^{ties} letter read; one of these warrants was sent post to Boston, from whence two Marshalls are sent by the Governor and Councell with another warrant to forbid the townes either to meet or to do anything cômanded them by the Com^{rs} at their utmost perills, and withall sent an unbeseeming letter to y^{e} Cômiss^{rs}, both w^{ch} letter and warrant were lost at sea.

Colonell Whalley and Goff were entertained by the Magistrates with great solemnity and feasted in every place; after, they were told they were Traytors, and ought to be apprehended. They made their abode at Cambridge untill they were furnisht with horses and a guide, and

sent away to Newhaven for their more security. Captain Daniell Gooking is reported to have brought over, & to manage their estates; and the Cômiss^{rs} being informed that he had many cattle at his farme in y^{e} King's Province, which were suspected to be Whalleys or Goffs, caused them to be seized for His Ma^{ties} use, till further orders. But Capt. Gooking standing upon the priviledge of their Charter and refusing to answer before y^{e} Cômiss^{rs} as so, there was no more done in it. Capt. Pierce, who transported Whalley and Goff into New-England, may probably say something to their estate.

They of this Colony say that king Charles y^{e} First gave them power to make lawes and execute them, & granted them a Charter as a warrant against himself & his successors, and that so long as they pay the fifth part of all gold and silver oar which they shall get, they are free to use their priviledges granted them, & that they are not obliged to the King, but by civility.

They hope, by writing, to tire the King, the Lord Chancellor and y^{e} secretaries too; seven yeares they can easily spin out by writing, and before that time a change may come. Nay, some have dared to say, who knowes what y^{e} event of this Dutch warr may be?

This Colony furnished Cromwell with many instruments out of their Corporation and their Colledge; and those y^{t} have retreated thither since His Ma^{ties} happy returne, are much respected and many advanced to be Magistrates. They did solicit Cromwell by one M^{r} Wensloe to be declared a Free State, and many times in their lawes stile themselves this STATE, this CÔMON-WEALTH, & now beleive themselves to be so.

They demand what taxes they please, but their accompts could never yet be seen. Some few soldiers they keep at their Castle. The Governor hath a hundred pound yearly, every Magistrate £30. &^{c}

They convert Indians by hiring them to come & heare sermons, by teaching them not to obey their heathen Sachims, and by appointing rulers amongst them, over tenns, twenties, fifties &^{c}. The lives, manners, & habits, of those whom they say are converted cannot be distinguished from those who are not, except it be by being hired to heare sermons, which the more generous natives scorne.

This Colony which hath engrossed the whole trade of New England, and is therefore the richest, hath many towns, but not one regularly built within its just limits; w^{ch} y^{e} Cômiss^{rs} find to be Seconnet Brook on y^{e} South West and Merrimack River on the North East, and two right lines drawn from each of those two places till they come within twenty miles of Hudsons River; for that is already planted and given to His Royall Highness. Boston is y^{e} cheif towne in it, seated upon a Peninsula in the bottom of a Bay, which is a good harbour and full of fish. It was fortified this yeare 1665 with two Block houses. They had before a castle upon an Island in the roade, where shipps must pass about five or six miles from the towne. Their houses are generally wooden their streets crooked, with little decency & no uniformity and there neither dayes, months, seasons of the yeare, churches nor inns are known by their English names. At Cambridg they have a wooden colledg, and in y^{e} yard a brick pile of two bayes, for the Indians, where y^{e} Cômiss^{rs} saw but one. They said they had three or four more at schole. It may be feared y^{t} this colledge may afford as many schismaticks to y^{e} Church, and y^{e} Corporation as many rebells to y^{e} King, as formerly they have done, if not timely prevented.

In this Colony too, the King hath very many loyall subjects, who petition'd their Generall Court, at His Ma^{ties} first coming in, for the owning of His Ma^{tie} and now lately for complying with His Ma^{ties} Cômiss^{rs} but have had neither answer nor good look since. They are sorry that so few (for there are scarce above eight of the most factious) should carry on so strong a

faction, yet they are so overawed that they can do nothing to remedy it. They only say, that it is now with them as it was with the King's party in Cromwell's time. One of these was derided for being so civill as to accompany one of the Cômiss^{rs} from y^{e} town where he lived to Boston, and others of Boston derided those of Rode Island for having yeilded so much to y^{e} Cômiss^{rs} In Boston lyes ten iron guns brought from y^{e} French fort taken in Cromwells time, which would do well at Piscatoquay to defend the mouth of that River where the masts are laden, if they be the Kings.

On September 10. 1664 they published by order of Court, a paper to deter and affrighten all from making any complaints to the Cômiss^{rs}

The cômodities of y^{e} Countrey are fish w^{ch} is sent into France Spaine and y^{e} Streights, pipe-staves, masts, firr-boards, some pitch and tarr, pork, beif, horses and corne; which they send to Virginia, Barbados &^{c} and take tobacco and sugar for payment, which they (after) send for England. There is good store of iron made in this Province. Their way of goverment is Common-wealth-like; their way of worship is rude and called Congregationall; they are zealous in it, for they persecute all other formes.

Colonel Nicolls to Lord Arlington.

[New England, I. 287.]

My Lord.

After a long expectation of His Ma^{ties} further directions towards the settlement of Delaware River for which I heare not of any patent yet graunted, till w^{ch} time it must and hath remained under my care and to my great charge with all the inconveniences which usually attend on the want of necessaryes to souldjers & the little probability of paying the arrears to all the poore officers and souldy^{rs} in this expedition, after the full performance of the worke to which they were imployed, unlesse His Ma^{tie} will most gratiously looke up [on] us as men devoted to act & suffer whatever is possible for his service, in which wee have now spent two full yeares. This expresse will come to your Lo^{ps} hands by M^{r} Stocke, to whom, as recômended first by your selfe, I gave a colours, & next for his owne meritts I have made him Cômissary, in both which capacityes hee hath served His Ma^{tie} faithfully & prudently; to whose report I may referre your Lo^{p} and shorten my discorse of the scituation & interest of that River, well knowing that my Lord Baltimore can never make good his pretences within twenty miles of any part of the River by the lines mentioned in his patent; and that His Lo^{p} may not mislead His Ma^{tie} with many and faire wordes, I take the boldnesse to offer that in all patents where the variation of the compasse in point of latitude is not expres't, a reall and strict difference may bee justly argued and proov'd to the variation of a degree & a halfe in these parts from England. My Lord it hath pleased His Royall Highnesse to grant by indenture to my Lord Berkeley and S^{r} George Carteret (amongst other tracts of inevitable prejudice to this Colony) all the East side of Delaware River. My humble conception & certaine knowledge directs me to informe Yo^{r} Lo^{p} that by the unskillfullnesse of the informers the West side of Delaware River now seated with Sweeds, Finns, and Dutch, is so crush'd between the Lord Baltimore's Patent on y^{e} West side, and the Lord Berkeley's indenture on the East, that the present inhabitants cannot possibly subsist in

so narrow a compasse. In discharge of my duty to His Ma^tie^ I cannot but informe Yo^r^ Lo^p^ that if some course bee not taken to rectify these great mistakes, New Yorke, Delaware and the Lord Berkeley's interest will destroy each other; but if His Ma^tie^ & His Royall Highnesse shall thinke fitt to graunt to the Lord Berkeley S^r^ George Carteret and their associates all that tract of land to the West side and East side of Delaware River which was recovered to His Ma^ties^ dominions from the hands of the Burgemasters of Amsterdam, which was twenty miles distance from each side of the River, I make no doubt but that all interests will bee fully preserved, and both planters and trade flourish in that & this Colony.

My Lord as to the generall interest of this His Royall Highnesse his Colony, I have wrote to His Royall Highnesse, my Lord Chancello^r^ and M^r^ Coventry; yet in regard the inhabitants (at least three parts of foure) being Dutch, (though now His Ma^ties^ subjects as native English) have beene seated here divers yeares as a factory, and their estates as well as relations interwoven with their correspondents and friends in Holland, unlesse His Ma^tie^ pleaseth to graunt them some extraordinary infranchisement, the sudden interruption of their factory w^th^ Holland will absolutely destroy all the present inhabitants, who (setting aside the innate love to their country in this time of warre after so sudden a change) will proove better subjects then wee have found in some of the other Colonyes, and with a moderate permission both for time and trade, will support this government better then can be reasonably expected from new comers of o^r^ owne nation, who at first (as wee find by experience) are blowne up with large designes, but not knowing the knacke of trading here to differ from most other places, they meet with discouragements and stay not to become wiser. My Lord by these enclosed papers the copyes of our transactions at Boston, the originalls whereof were sent and taken with Colonell George Cartwright, His Ma^tie^ will read the sophistry of the Massachusetts, untill such time as wee did presse them to a positive obedience, and then they do unmaske themselves. Wee did parcell out His Ma^ties^ instructions to gaine one point after another from them, & did deliver them in writing, with a promise from them to cause the whole to be printed for the information of the people; but they neither have or will publish any parts of the whole, except their furious Proclamation. They & all the other Colonies are at a stand to see what reproofe His Ma^tie^ will send over, for we heare that Colonell Cartwright was put ashore in Spaine and I hope hath beene so happy as to give His Ma^tie^ a particular verball account, for hee is well able to make an exact relation, Sir Robert Carr is now here and transmitts divers other papers, of later transactions, to Yo^r^ Lo^p^. M^r^ Mavericke is still at Boston with some few of his old friends. Though Sir Robert Carr for private ends did not answer the just expectation from him, yet hee hath upon better consideration serv'd His Ma^tie^ in following his cômission ever since to the best of his skill and faculties; whereof Colonell Cartwright hath had experience.

I dare not presume to find out a way to bring downe the pride of the Massachusetts, because the matter is long since before His Ma^tie^ yet to mee it is evident that the scituation of this place (with the premises thereunto relating considered) will withdraw in short time most of their trade hither, where I have begun to sett up a schoole of better religion & obedience to God & the King, from which small beginnings a reformation may proceed, if it shall please God to blesse my endeavo^rs^.

My Lord I must heartily begg yo^r^ favo^r^ that a speedy consideration bee taken of the necessityes both of the sould^rs^ and countrey. For myselfe I am utterly ruin'd in my small estate and creditt, &, which is worse, without very great supplyes I shall not bee able to secure or make an honest defence of His Ma^ties^ interest, should wee bee attack't by a forain force. In which case I tooke

so much tryall the last yeare, of our neighbo^{rs} of Conecticott, that I cannot depend upon any better hands than those few which I brought with mee, who are also dispers't into foure garrisons, the nearest is a hundred miles distant from the center, the second a hundred and fifty miles, the furthest two hundred & fifty miles. My ignorance made mee bold to undertake so great a charge, which will become a much wiser man and of a more plentifull fortune. To this discourse I shall onely adde that the Cômissioners have neither money nor creditt left to follow the trust reposed in them, from place to place, but now ride at anchor till the storme of their necessities is blowne over by His Ma^{ties} favourable supply.

My Lord I heare that the Privateers of Jamaica have taken severall islands from the Dutch, which are open and not defensible places, and afforded them good store of booty, but they have left a piece of service of the greatest consequence and difficulty, which is Curazaw, and if His Ma^{tie} should not cause that place to bee taken, the thorne will bee still left in the foot of all those Leward Islands, which may, by His Ma^{ties} positive order either to my Lord Willoughby or the Governo^{r} of Jamaica, he remoov'd. To that Island all the negroes from Guinny are brought, and sold to the Genoveses who are facto^{rs} for the Spanish Merchants. Were y^{e} Dutch driven from thence, their trade in Guinny would not bee halfe so considerable as it is, and the Spanyards would soone court the Royall Company with pieces of Eight.

I hope Yo^{r} Lo^{p} will give a favourable interpretation to my good meaning for the informations of some may bee byassed wth private interest; mine are merely to serve His Ma^{tie}, wherein the performance of my duty will excuse my weaknesse: all w^{ch} is long knowne to Yo^{r} Lo^{p} however you have beene pleas'd to place me in a quality (wherein I shall endeavour to remaine) of being

My Lord

Aprill the 9th [1666.]
New Yorke.

Yo^{r} Lo^{ps} most humble
and most faithfull servant,
R. Nicolls.

To the Lord Arlington.

Colonel Nicolls to Lord Arlington.

[New England, I. 295.]

Right Hon^{ble}

In consideracôn of the good service done by Sir Rob^{t} Carr, Capt. John Carr, and Ensigne Arthur Stock in reducing Deleware from the Dutch to His Ma^{ties} obedience, the Commission^{rs} did thinke it reasonable (as far as in them lay) to conferre on them the houses and lands belonging to the Dutch principall Officers. I do therefore recommend unto you, by M^{r} Stock, that you would please to procure unto them a graunt and confirmacôn of the severall plantacôns and lands heretofore in y^{e} possession of those officers, that is to say, the Governour Inniosa's Island to S^{r} Robert Carr, the Scout's House and land to Capt. Carr, and the Dutch Ensignes Peter Aldricks land to M^{r} Stock; of w^{ch} they have had possession ever since the taking of the place. As to particulars I referr you to him for farther information, and remaine

Right Hon^{ble}
Your most humble Servant
Richard Nicolls.

Fort James in New York
the 10th day of April 1666

To the Lord Arlington

Lord Chancellor Clarendon to Colonel Nicolls.

[New England, I. 341.]

Sir

I have never omitted any oportunity that hath been offered me to write to you, and yet I have cause to believe by what I have seen of yo^{rs} to other men, that many of mine have miscarried. I hope Colonel Cartret hath given you an accompt of all that hath passed since his arrivall, & how long it was before he arrived after many misfortunes, and then you will find that your friends here have not been unmindfull of you — I know not whether this letter will come to yo^{r} hands by a shipp to which the Duke hath given a passe and which is bound to go to New Yorke, or whether it will come by another shipp fraighted by some merchants with a good cargo, upon the Dukes desire, in which there will be some cômodities sent upon the Dukes accompt for the benefitt of the soldiers, according to the advice wee have received from Colonell Cartret of what will be most wanted. I know not what to say to the demeanour of the Massachusetts Colony, only that I am very glad that the other Colonies behave themselves so dutifully; for which they will receive thanks from the King; and what sense His Ma^{tie} hath of the behaviour of those of Boston you will find by the inclosed, whereof I suppose M^{r} Secretary Morrice hath sent you the originall to be sent to those of Boston, one or two more being sent thither by other conveyances that they may be sure to have notice. And if they do not give obedience to it, wee shall give them cause to repent it. For His Ma^{ty} will not sett downe by the affronts which he hath received. Though His Ma^{ty} thinks fitt to recall his Com^{rs} who have in truth done all they ought to doe, at least as much as they are suffered to do, yet it is not his purpose to recall any body whose businesse or inclination makes it convenient for them to recyde there; and I heare M^{r} Maverick resolves to stay in those parts. It will be necessary that some of you be here, when those of that Province from Boston shall arrive. I hope Colonell Cartret will be here, and then His Ma^{ty} will be able to put an end to all disputes. I suppose the same ship which brings this to you, will likewise carry what is sent by His Ma^{ty} for the use of the Commissioners in such cômodities as upon advice with Colonel Cartret are thought most proper. I find your friends of Rowhampton believe that you have travelled long enough and that you intend shortly to returne home, and then I hope some others will receive encouragement by yo^{r} example to looke a little abroad, and imploy themselves in doing good for their Country. I wish you all happynesse and am very heartily

S^{r}

Your affectionate Serv^{t}

(signed) CLARENDON. C.

Worcester House
13. Apr. 1666.

Coll. Nicolls.

Colonel Nicolls to the Commissaries at Albany.

[New York Papers, I. 85.]

Messieurs

Yo^{rs} of the 12th Currant is receiu'd, the particulars whereof are taken into consideration. to the first point I hope you will have no cause to be jealous that the Souldiers should disturbe the Trade with the Indyans, but your memory does faile you of w^{t} past the last yeare for I was præsent and you cannot but know that all the trading was done and the whole Troopes marcht away before that two or three drunken Rascalls took two or three guns from the Indyans which were immediately restored. You need not to doubt of Capt. Bakers care to obserue my orders for the freedome of the Trade &^{c} and I wish you would doe the like amongst the Burgers to the second.

I am and euer was of opinion that every inhabitant ought to exercise his trade without molestation and whereas you are appointed to make such orders as conduce to the benefitt of the Inhabitants, it depends upon you to regulate the number of Bakers without excluding such as are already priviledgt, and yet it is worthy y^{r} consideration to direct that all Bakers so priviledgt by you should be constant Bakers, for the supply of the Towne in the winter as well as for the Trade in the summer, so that I referre the Request of Gerret Lansinck and Jan Jansen Vanderkell back to your discretions.

To the 3^{d}

I perceiue you haue demurred the execution of my order against Cobus the Loper till he gaue you a particular new occasion, I expect your more ready complyance with my directions and that you doe not over much relye upon your owne sense and Judgements hereafter, except in cases wholly left to yourseules.

To the 4th

Euery souldier ought to haue a blanket and som had bedding, for I cause them to be delivered for their use but if any haue imbezeld their accommodations it is a kind action of any Burger to helpe their necessities and I hope no such great burden as to become a grieuance of the Inhabitants howeuer your Intelligence from N. Yorke is mistaken for their are no souldiers quartered and accomodated in the Towne; besides that the Towne paies 200 guilder a weeke to the easing of those upon whom souldiers are quartered. I referr you to my last by Capt. Abraham in matters relating to the french.

To the 5^{t}

I haue newly receiued a Letter from Governour Winthropp who giues me hopes that by his and the Magistrates mediation with the Northern Indians, the Peace with the Maquais will be facilitated, some Mahicanders are at Hertford in consultation with others the Rivers & Northern Indians.

Lastly I must tell you that some priuiledges which I gaue you when I was at Albany are either undervalued or not understood by yow, for heer is a Burger of this Towne who did proffer 50 Schepills of wheat to obtain liberty from mee to trade in Sewant and bread this sûmer at Albany. This is all at present from

Y^{r} aff^{te} freind

22th June
fort James

To the Comissaries at Albany.

Relation of the March of the Governor of Canada into New-York.

[New-York Papers, I. 122.]

A Relation of the Governo^{r} of Canada his March with 600 volunteirs into y^{e} territoryes of his Royall Highnes the Duke of Yorke in America.

Upon the 29th X^{ber} last, Monsier Coarsell the Governour of Canada in Nova ffrancia begun his march with neare 600 men, to seeke out their inveterate ennemyes called the Mahauke Indians in their owne country and forts, there to take reuenge upon them for the seuerall murthers and Spoyles which the Barbarians had for many yeares exercised in Cannada upon the French, and the Indians of those parts even to the ruine of most, but to the insufferable discouragement of all those Inhabittants, who being taken alive were usually tortured and eaten, or burnt by the mauhaukes; If not taken yet liv^{d} in perpetuall alarums to see their dwelling howses burnt, their Cattell and corne destroyed. All which powerfull arguments furnish't y^{e} french with heate enough to march over the ffrozen lake of Canada, lying in the 60th degree of northerne latitude, and taking their tyme that the snow upon the ground was hard frozen (though in most places 4 foote deepe) made use of Indian snow shooes w^{ch} hath the very forme of a Rackett tyed to each foote, wherby y^{e} body and feet are kept from sincking into the snow, and because it was not possible for horses to pass, or subsist in the snow, or for the soldiers to carry their necessary provisions on their backes, and had lesse expectation to meete wth any releife in the vast wilderness, the Gouerno^{r} caused slight sledges to bee made in good number, laying provisions upon them, drew them over the snow with mastiff doggs, all these difficultyes put together impeded his march, and by the mistake of his guides hapned to fall short of the castles of the mauhaukes, and to take up his quarters or rather incamp upon the 9th of February within 2 myles of a small Village called Schonectade, lying wthin the woods beyand fort Albany in y^{e} territoryes of his Royall Highness, and 3 dayes march from the first castle of the Mahaukes.

The French suposed they were then come to their designed place, and the rather because y^{t} evening they did rancounter wth a party of the Mohaukes who made appearance of retreating from the French, whereupon a party of 60 of their best Fusileers after them, but that small party drew the French into an Ambuscado of neare 200 Mohaukes planted behind trees, (who taking their advantage as it fell into their hands,) at one valley slew Eleauen French men whereof one was a Lieuten^{t} wounded divers others, the french party made an hono^{r}able retreit to their body, w^{ch} was marching after them close at hand, w^{ch} gave the Mohaukes tyme & opportunity to march off wth the loss of only 3 slaine upon the place, & 6 wounded, the report whereof was soone brought to Schonecktade by those Indians, with the heads of 4 of the ffrench to the comissary of the village who imediately dispatcht the newes to Fort Albany from whence the next day 3 of the principle inhabitants were sent to Monsieur Coursell the Governo^{r} of Cannada to inquire of his intentions to bring such a body of armed men into the dominions of his Ma^{tie} of Great Brittaine wthout accquainting the Governo^{r} of these parts wth his designes. The Governo^{r} reply^{d} that he came to seek out and destroy his Enemyes the Mohaukes, without intention of visiting their plantations, or else molest any of his Ma^{ties} subjects and that had not heard of the reducing those parts to his Ma^{ties} obedience, but desired that hee and his soldiers might bee supplied with provisions for their money, and that his wounded men might be sucoured, and taken care for in Albany; To all which the Emissaryes freely consented & made

a small but acceptable present of wine and provisions to him, further offering the best accomodations y^e^ poore village afforded, w^ch^ was civilly refus'd in regard there was not accomodacôn for his soldyers, with whom hee had marcht and campt under the blew canopye of the heavens full six weekes, but he prudently foresaw a greater inconvenience, if hee had brought his weary & halfe starv'd people within the smell of a chimney corner, whom hee now cold keepe from stragling or running away, not knowing whither to runn for feare of y^e^ Indians; The next day Monsieur Corsell sent his men to the village where they were carefully drest and sent to Albany, being seaven in number, the Dutch bores carryed to the camp such provisions as they had, and were too well payd for it, Especially peaz & bread, of w^ch^ a good quantity was bought: y^e^ Mohaukes were all gone to their castles, with resolution to fight it out against the french, who being refresht and supplyed w^th^ the aforesaid provisions made a shew of marching towards the Mohaukes castles, but with faces about & great sylence & dilligence return'd towards Cannada.

Upon the 12^th^ of February, whether a Panick feare, some mutiny, or y^e^ probabillity of the thawing of y^e^ lake, caus'd this suddein (w^ch^ the Indians call a dishono^r^able retreit) I cannot learne, but surely soe bould and hardy an attempt (circumstances considered) hath not hapned in any age. All w^ch^ vanisht like false fyer, & hath given new courage to their old enemyes y^e^ Mauhauks who by their spyes hearing of y^e^ retreat of y^e^ French pursued them back to the Lake, but the French making more speed to them from Canada, the Mohaukes did noe considerable prejudice to them onely tooke 3 one of w^ch^ at his own request they slew, not being able to march, the other they kept prisoners, they found 5 others dead in the way with hunger & cold, but according to their manner brought the crownes of their heads away, those who observed the words and countenance of Monsieur Coursell, saw him disturbed in minde that the King was Master of these parts of the country, where hee expected to have found the Dutch interest upermost saying that the King of England did graspe at all America, but hee did not beleive to see the Dutch the Masters ere long; he enquired what Garrison or what Fort was at Albany, 'twas told him a Captain and 60 English soldyers with 9 peece of ordinance in a small fort of foure Bastions, and that the Cap^t^ thereof Cap^t^ Baker had sent for 20 men from another Garrison of the Kings at the Sopes, who probably might be arrived at Albany the same hower, thus finding his men tyr'd, the Mohaukes resolute, and something doubtfull, without tryall of the good will of the English Garrison, because y^e^ reports were strong that y^e^ French King & states of Holland were united against His Ma^tie^ of England. Monsieur Coursell found it reasonable to returne home nothing effected, the 2 Prisoners taken by the Mohaukes in the retreat, tell them y^t^ this summer another attempt will be made upon their Country with a greater force and supplyes of men, the truth or success of which I shall not now discourse upon having given y^e^ trew relation of what past from the 29^th^ of Decemb^r^. to the 12^th^ of February.

Endorsed

"A Relation of the Governor of Cannada his March, with 600 voluntiers, into the Territorys of his Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, in America"

Colonel Nicolls to the Council of Massachusetts.

[New England, I. 343.]

Gentlemen.

I have lately heard that His Ma^tie^ hath authorizd and required yow to reduce Canada to His Ma^ties^ obedience; therefore I thinke it my duty (for severall respects) to give yow advertisement of an opportunity which presents itselfe towards the facilitating if not wholly effecting the worke at once; for I received letters yesterday that the French were marching (in number according to the Indians computation about 700 men) towards Albany. I presume they will not openly profess themselves enemies to us till they have either vanquisht the Mohawks or made peace with them. However I have strengthen'd my garrison in the Fort, to withstand their attempts. Hereof I have also sent Governour Winthrop an account & cannot imagine any reason to the contrary why so faire an advantage against the French, should be let slip, since His Ma^ties^ directions therein are so positive; & truly if from your Colony a speedy force of horse and dragoons not exceeding 150 would march and joine with a proportionable number of Conecticott Colony; in all probability few of the French could returne to Canada, whose whole strength is now so farr ingaged from home, and by consequence the rest of the French will not be able to make any considerable resistance. The necessity of your speedy determination herein is so evident, that I shall not make use of other arguments; onely assuring yow of my utmost endeavours to serve His Ma^tie^ upon this occasion in the defence of his dominions; not doubting but that the common safety is pretious to yow, although the danger at present more immediately threatens this Colony. I remitt the consideration of the præmises to your serious thoughts, and remaine

Your very aff^te^ freind & servant

July the 6^th^ 66
Fort James in N. Yorke

RICHARD NICOLLS.

Massachusetts

Samuel Willis to Colonel Nicolls.

[New England, I. 345.]

Hartford July 11^th^ 1666.

Right Honourable

Yours to our Govern^r^ dated July 5^th^ hath been by him imparted to us the tenth of this instant, & upon much debate and serious consideration of the case, we thought good to returne as followeth. Yo^r^ Hono^rs^ consideration of o^r^ multiplicity of occasions at this season is very certaine, our want of servants and help to inn our harvest is great, that all hands are fully improved; so that we shall be attended with much difficulty to spare any men from our businesse; yet wee shall study the publique safety; but therein as the case is circumstanced wee finde noe small difficulty, viz^t^ because the Mohawkes upon whome the French are now warring, have bin a long season inveterate enemies to the Indians round about us, which will in reason engage them w^th^ the French (whoe are their great freinds) against the Mowhawkes, and against

us allso, if wee should warr w^th^ the French. And your Honour well knowes the hazzard of an intestine enemie. Your Honour allso (as you writte) hath so farr engaged w^th^ the Mohawkes, as to encourage them in the warr against the French, and notwithstandinge those treaties that have bin with the Mowhawkes for peace with the Indians about us, they yet with great force manage their warr with the sayd Indians, and they have very lately killed and taken nine or tenn of the sayd Indians, and yesterday there was a party of the Mowhawkes at Podunck (a place between this towne and Windsor) whoe were discovered by the Indians, and as sone as discovered they fled. These things considered, (w^th^ the number of Indians that are round about us) makes it difficult to us to part with any of our strength from hence, untill there could be an agreement or at least a cessation of warr for som sett time concluded upon, between the Mowhawkes and our Indians. However for our owne and the publique safety, wee se we are called to sett ourselves in a posture of defence, and in order thereunto shall send forth our speciall order to require our millitary men in there respective townes to see their armes fitted for service, both horss and foot, & in readinesse for any spetiall occation. We are informed that it will be very difficult to pass to Fort Albany w^th^ a troope, the way is so bad; but if we have occation we must pass as we may. Sir we are glad to hear of your Honours care for the supply and strengthening of your garrison at Albany it being the frontier. Yet we hope they will be in no danger of the French as long as the Mowhawks stand; and propound whether it may not be good to let the French and Mowhawks try it out awhile, and if the Dutch can be kept from supplyeing of them, their necessities with the opposition of the Mowhawkes, will much weaken them & put them into so bad a condition that they may be farr easier dealt w^th^all. We hope all the Colonies will be ready to attend their duty; and we have this day sent to the Governour and Councill of the Massachusets to informe them of the motion of the French and to desire them to impower some in their townes above us to joyne w^th^ us, if need require, both in Councill and assistance against a forraigne enemie; they being in as great hazzard as your Hono^rs^ towne or ours; they lyeing next Fort Albany. We have not farther to add but w^th^ the presentation and tender of our service to your Hono^r^ we take leave to subscribe our selves, Your Honours assured freinds and Humble Servants

SAMUEL WILLIS
In the name of the Govern^r^
and Assistants.

Coll. Nicolls.

Treaty of Peace between the Iroquois and Governor de Tracy.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers III. A. 28.]

ARTICLES of Peace demanded by Six Iroquois Ambassadors, Garakontie, Annonhouaraton, Gatienonties, Hotreoti, Hasendaientak and Gannontie of the Onnontagué tribe as well in the name of the said Tribe as in that of the two superior Cayugas and Senecas, conjointly with Achinnhara of the Oneida Tribe in whose behalf, after he had adjoined himself to the Ambassadors, it was stipulated and granted in the name and on the behalf of the Most Christian King by Messire Alexander de Prouville, Chevalier Seigneur de Tracy, Councilor of the King in his Councils,

Lieutenant General of His Majesty's Arms both in the Islands and Continent of South and North America as well by sea as by land, hereunto sufficiently authorized and empowered by Letters patents granted to him by his Majesty in date the . . . . in presence of and assisted by Messire Daniel de Coûrcelles Councilor of the King in his Councils, Lieutenant General of his Majesty's Armies and Governor of Acadia, the Island of Newfoundland and of Canada and by Mtre Jean Talon, likewise His Majesty's Councilor and Intendant of Justice, Police and Finance of New France :—

In the Name of God, the Creator of all, be it known to the whole Universe that tho' the former most Christian Kings of Glorious Memory had frequently with danger, trouble and expense sent their subjects to discover unknown Countries occupied by Savage Nations, Barbarians and Infidels yet with so little success that until the reign of the Most High, Most Excellent and Most puissant prince, Louis the fourteenth by the Grace of God, Most Christian King of France and Navarre, their Majesty's Arms were carried only to the Island of Montreal, in the great river St Laurence; but that God, in the reign of the said Lord the King, Louis the Fourteenth, sustaining by his mercy His Majesty's pious designs, strengthening his generous undertakings and blessing his Arms elsewhere victorious, opened to the French, his subjects, the road to the four upper Iroquois Nations and introduced into the Countries bordering on Lake Ontario the said French, as well to establish the name of Christ there as to subject to the dominion of the French the Indian tribes there inhabiting; the above named Ambassadors are not come to demand a new peace, not pretending that the first union of the Iroquois with the French is broken or interrupted, but only to supplicate the confirmation of the former by granting them the continuance of the same protection that they formerly received from his Majesty's Arms and from his subjects who have resided at Onontagué for several years; Whereupon it has been concluded and agreed upon as follows :—

Firstly,

That in as much as the four nations of Onnontagué, Cayuga, Seneca and Oneida most humbly supplicate the said Lord the King to bury, with the massacred French, the memory of all the wrongs, excesses, injuries, and violences which they perpetrated in war against them; protesting that they did not want to employ their arms and turn their hatchets against them; that they are even sorry for, and sensibly regret having done so, though they intended only to destroy the Algonquins and Hurons their mortal enemies, protected by the French arms; the said Lord the King leaning much more to the side of clemency than to that of the punishment due to his just resentments, forgets and pardons the said Iroquois the said wrongs, excesses, injuries and violences; And those Iroquois also forgive on their side the checks and offences they experienced, whether from the Hurons or Algonquins, subjects of the said Lord the King, or living under his protection, through infraction of the Treaties of peace formerly made between them, the massacre of their Ambassadors or by the retention of their presents without returning others of a like sort.

2.

That the Hurons and Algonquins dwelling to the north of the River Saint Laurence, from the Esquimaux & Bertiamistes in going up, even to the Great Lake Huron or *Mer douce* and to the north of Lake Ontario, shall not be henceforth disturbed in the chase by the four Iroquois nations or troubled in their commerce going down to trade at Montreal, Three Rivers, Quebec

or any where else, either by land in the woods, or by water in their canoes, on any pretext whatsoever; the said Lord the King declaring from this moment that he holds them all not only under his protection but also as his proper subjects having been once acquired by his Majesty by right of subjection and vassalage; so on the contrary, the said Iroquois Nations shall be obliged to assist them in all their wants, whether in hunting, in peace or in war; and that the differences and enmities which have existed between the said Algonquins and Hurons and between the Iroquois ceasing by the present treaty, there shall be a mutual friendship and assistance between all the said tribes who shall live fraternally for their mutual defence under the common protection of the said Lord the King.

3.

That the said Iroquois Nations having testified the respect and high consideration they entertained for the French name in the person of the man named Le Moyne, inhabitant of Montreal, subject of the said Lord the King, captured by them in War, whom they have carefully preserved and returned with the same care and in the same condition to his proper abode with another Frenchman their prisoner; the said Lord the King will restore to them an Iroquois Woman, a captive of the Algonquins, who resides at Three Rivers, as he now does a Huron woman belonging to a refugee family at Seneca actually a Captive in the Huron fort at Quebec.

4.

That agreeably to their desires and earnest prayers, two Black gowns (that is to say, two Jesuit Fathers) shall be granted them, one of whom shall succeed to the Charitable Charge which the late Father Le Moyne took of their Instruction; that the said Iroquois shall in return entertain towards the said two Black Gowns the like sentiments of gratitude they testified towards the memory of said deceased Father, whose death they declared to have learned passing Three Rivers, with great grief having even made a present to resuscitate him. Likewise that an Armorer be sent them next spring to repair their arms broken against their enemies, and a Surgeon to attend to their sick & wounded which they particularly desire and which the said Lord the King willingly grants to testify to them not only his zeal for the advancement of Christianity & the Establishment of the faith, amongst them as well as their salvation by having them instructed in the principles and mysteries of our Religion, but also the benevolence and charity that induce his Majesty to furnish them temporal assistance so necesssary and useful to them against diseases, their domestic enemies and foreign attacks.

5.

That inasmuch as the four Iroquois Nations acknowledge the advantages they have derived from the union with the French and from the communication they had with them, when they had them in their habitations, and in expectation of the like they ask the said Lord the King to cause some French families to remove to Onontagué, Cayuga and Seneca to settle in their country, offering to aid them in their establishment and to sustain them with their power against those Tribes that would wish to oppose or retard it, his Majesty engages to send some thither next Spring along with the Ambassadors who are to bring back the ratification of the present treaty by the four nations, on condition that in each of these, fields shall be granted suitable for the erection of Cabins to shelter said families and to plant some Indian corn, to be furnished for seed, in exchange for such their provisions as shall be transported for that purpose

by the French who will furnish the Iroquois tribes with some of these supplies; that hunting and fishing shall be common to the French families, who besides are to expect from the Iroquois all the favorable aid and assistance that true brethren must render the one to the other.

6.

That in order to render the desired union of the Iroquois and French Nations the stronger and more stable; peace the more firm and enduring and correspondence the more easy, there shall be sent from each of the four Upper Nations to Montreal, Three Rivers and Quebec two of the principal Iroquois families to whom fields, grain and Indian corn shall be furnished besides the privilege of hunting and fishing in common, which shall be granted them, and that for the purpose of cementing and more strongly confirming that peace often made and as often broken, and the better to engage the said Lord the King to continue his protection to the whole nation in general, to which this opportunity is presented to manifest its good intentions to hold the French not merely by the hem and the fringe of the garment, but to clasp them cordially around the waist.

7.

That upon the assurance given in the name of the four nations that they will not commit any acts of hostility on the Algonquins and Hurons, the hatchet of the said French, Algonquins and Hurons respectively will remain suspended as regards the said Iroquois Nation until the return of the Ambassadors with the ratification of the present treaty, it being well understood that as there are hunting and war parties of the Oneidas and Mohawks abroad, should these by accident or design attack the French, Algonquins and Hurons (which God forbid) the latter are permitted to repel force by force, and to have recourse to arms for the preservation of their lives without having their justifiable resistance ascribed to an infraction of the treaty in consequence of the death or defeat of said parties.

8.

That as the ignorance of the Mohawks respecting the arrival of the French is inexcusable, the forts constructed and set out on the Richelieu river and in the vicinity of the said Mohawks settlement, being sufficient to apprize them thereof, they are also without excuse for not having sent Ambassadors to sue for peace, like the other Upper Nations; that therefore this tribe alone shall be excluded for the present from this treaty, the said Lord the King reserving to himself to include them should he think proper, when they will send on their part to sue for peace & his protection.

9th and last.

That this present treaty of peace may continue sure, firm and inviolable and be fulfilled in all the parts and articles contained, treated, granted and stipulated therein, between Messire Alexander de Prouville, in presence of and assisted by as above, and the Six Iroquois Ambassadors aforesaid, it shall, after having been read in the Iroquois tongue, be respectively signed on the one side and the other to remain authentic and to be referred to in case of need; and its ratification on the part of the four Upper Nations shall be communicated within four Moons by the return of the same Ambassadors who being unable to sign have voluntarily pledged themselves to affix the distinctive mark of their tribes — The Bear,[1] the Wolf and the Tortoise, in presence of

[1] The word "Bear" is omitted in the London, but inserted in the French copy, (*Paris Doc.* I.) which in many respects is the most correct.—Ed.

Francois Le Mercier, Member, Priest and Superior of the Society of Jesus at Quebec, of Joseph Marie Chaumonnot also priest and member of the said Society, and of Charles Le Moyne inhabitant of Montreal, all Interpreters of the Iroquois & Huron tongues, who have signed as witnesses.

Done at Quebec the thirteenth December, One thousand Six hundred and Sixty five.

Ratification by the Senecas of the preceding Treaty.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

On the twenty second of the month of May of the Year 1666, the Iroquois of the Seneca Nation beyond Onnondaga, having come down to Quebec to sue there for peace through ten of their Ambassadors named Garonhieguera, Sagaouichirtonk, Osendout, Gachioguentiaxa, Hotiguerion, Ondegouronton, Souendaouannen, Tchaougouechaouenion Honaquetati, Tehonneritaguénti, Tsohiahien, who after having communicated through the mouth of the Orator Garonhiaguera, their Chief, the subject of their embassy by thirty words expressed by as many presents, have unanimously demanded that having been always under the protection of the most High, most Excellent & most puissant Prince, Louis the fourteenth by the Grace of God most Christian King of France and Navarre, since the French discovered their Country, it might please his Majesty to continue it to them and to receive them in the number of his faithful Subjects, demanding that the treaty concluded as well for the Onnondaga Nation as for their's may have full force and entire effect for them, ratifying it on their part in all its points and articles, which were read to them in the Iroquois Tongue by Joseph Marie Chaumonnot, Priest and member of the Society of Jesus, named in the Huron language Hecton, adding, moreover, to all their said Articles that they protest to perform in good faith what they have proposed by their said presents, especially to send some of their families to Quebec, Three Rivers and Montreal to serve by their persons and wills as a more intimate bond under the orders of those who hold authority in this Country from the Said Lord the King, whom they acknowledge henceforth as their Sovereign; Reciprocally demanding among other things that there be sent to their Country some french families and some Black gowns—that is, some Jesuits to preach the Gospel to them and to make known to them the God of the French, whom they promise to love and adore, with assurance that they would not only prepare Cabins in which to lodge them, but that they would moreover aid to construct forts to shelter them against the incursions of their common Enemies, the Andastaëronnons[1] and others; And, that the present treaty concluded on their part in ratification of the preceding, may be stable and notorious, they have signed it with the differential & distinctive mark of their tribes after the said Lord the King had granted them their requests thro' Messire Alexander de Prouville, Chevalier, Seigneur de Tracy Councilor of the King in his Councils, Lieutenant General of his Majesty's Armies both on the

[1] The Andastés, called also Guyandots, were seated (as we learn from Gallatin, *Syn. Ind. Tr.* 73,) on the Alleghany river, and extended to the Ohio. Their chief town is supposed to have been near Pittsburgh. The war between them and the Iroquois continued from 1656 to 1672, when they were destroyed. They have left their name to the Great and Little Guyandotte, two tributaries, in the S. W. of Virginia, to the Ohio.—Ed.

Islands and Mainland of North and South America, whether on sea or on land, in virtue of the power granted him whereof mention is made in the preceding Treaty, in presence of and assisted by Messire Daniel de Remy Seigneur de Courcelle Councilor of the King in his Councils, Lieut. General of his Majesty's Armies and Governor of Acadie, the Island of Newfoundland and of Canada; and of Messire Jean Talon also His Majesty's Councilor and Intendant of Justice, Police & Finance of New France, who have Signed with the said Lord de Tracy, and as witnesses François le Mercier, Priest, Member & Superior of the Society of Jesus,[1] Interpreter of the Iroquois and Huron languages. *Done* at Quebec the 25 of May 1666.

Ratification of the preceding Treaty by the Oneidas and Mohawks.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

On the 7th of the month of July of the year 1666, the Iroquois of the Oneida Nation, having learned from the Mohawks, their neighbours and allies, and from the Dutch of Fort Orange that the troops of Louis the fourteenth by the grace of God Most Christian King of France and Navarre, had in the month of February of the said year carried his Majesty's arms, over the snow and ice near unto Fort Orange in New Netherland, under the command of Messire Daniel de Courcelle, Lieutenant General of his armies, pursuant to orders which they received from Messire Alexander de Prouville knight, Lord de Tracy, member of his Majesty's Councils and Lieutenant General of his armies, both in the Islands and mainland of South and North America, as well by sea as by land, to fight and destroy the Mohawks, which probably they would have accomplished, had not the mistake of their guides caused them to take one road for the other, came down to Quebec to solicit peace as well in their own name as in that of the Mohawks by ten of their Ambassadors, by name Soenres, Tsoenserouanne, Gannoukouenioton, Asaregouenioton, Asaregouaune, Tsendiagou, Achinnhara, Togoukouaras, Oskaraquets, Akouehen, And after having communicated by the mouth of their Orator and Chief Soenres, the object of their Embassy by ten talks expressed by as many presents, and having handed to us the letters from the officers of New Netherland, have unanimously requested, acknowledging the force of his Majesty's arms and their weakness and the condition of the forts advanced towards them, and moreover aware that the three upper Iroquois Nations have always experienced great benefit from the protection which they formerly received from the said Lord the King, that his Majesty would be pleased to extend to them the same favour by granting them the same protection, and receiving them among the number of his true subjects, demanding that the Treaties formerly made as well by the said Nations as by theirs, have the same force and validity for that of the Mohawks, who have required them to solicit this of us with great importunity, as they should have themselves done by means of their Ambassadors had they not been apprehensive of bad treatment at our hands, ratifying on their part all the said Treaties in all their points and articles, which have been read to them in the Iroquois tongue by Joseph Marie Chaumonnot, priest, member of the Society of Jesus; adding, moreover, to all the said articles, which they protest they execute in good faith, what they offered by their said presents, especially to restore all the

[1] "And of Joseph Marie Chaumonnot, likewise Priest of the said Society."—*Paris Doc.* I. 147.

Frenchmen, Algonquins, and Hurons whom they hold prisoners among them of what condition and quality they may be, and as long as any are detained there, even on the part of the Mohawks, to send families from among themselves to serve, like those of other nations, as the most strict hostages for their persons and dispositions to the orders of those who shall in this Country have authority from the said Lord the King whom they acknowledge from this time as their Sovereign; demanding reciprocally among all other things the restoration to them in good faith, of all those of their Nation who are prisoners at Quebec, Montreal, and Three Rivers, that French families and some Black gowns, that is Jesuits, be sent them, to preach the Gospel to them and to make known to them the God of the French whom they promise to love and adore; also that trade and commerce be open to them with New France, by the Lake *du Saint Sacrement*, [L. George] with the assurance on their part that they will provide in their country, a sure retreat as well to the said families as to the trading merchants, not only by preparing cabins to lodge them in, but also by assisting to erect forts to shelter them from their common enemies the Andastaeronnons and others. And that the present Treaty, made on their part in ratification of the preceding, may be stable and known unto all, they have signed it with the separate and distinctive marks of their Tribes, after which what they solicited from the said Lord the King was granted to them in his name by Messire Alexander de Prouville, Knight, Lord de Tracy member of the King's Councils, Lieutenant General of His Majesty's armies both in the Islands and Continent of South & North America, both by land & sea, by virtue of the power given him mention whereof is made in the preceding treaties, in presence and with the assistance of Messire Daniel de Remy Seigneur de Courcelles Councilor of the King in his Councils Lieutenant General of His Majesty's armies Governor of l'Accadie the Island of Newfoundland and Canada and of Messire Jean Talon also His Majesty's Councilor and Intendant of Justice, Police, Finances of New France who have signed with the said Lord de Tracy, and as witnessess Francois le Mercier Priest, Member & Superior of the Society of Jesus at Quebec and Joseph Marie Chaumonnot also Priest and Member of said Society, Interpreters of the Iroquois & Huron Tongues. *Done* at Quebec the 12th July, 1666.

Mr. Courcelles to Mr. D'Hinse, Surgeon at Albany.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, I. 12.]

Sir,

I have received what you wrote me on the seventeenth of March from which I learn the care you took of the seven soldiers I left you when I departed. You also inform me that the Iroquois Ambassadors all evince a favorable disposition for peace. The assurance thereof given M. de Tracy by Messrs your directors[1] in their letters, and Christian Charity have caused us to adopt the resolution to listen to them and to treat them as favorably as possible—even to grant them the Rev. Father Beschefer accompanied by three other persons whom they desired, in order that you and their nation may know that they have been most benignly listened to, and

[1] The Commissaries, or Magistrates of Albany.—Ed.

to assure the Mohawks that they may come in all safety. You will not have much diffculty in believing that the letters they brought were of considerable service, M. Tracy being always disposed to respect whatever your directors interest themselves in. This truth is sufficiently confirmed seeing our present posture here with a very considerable body of troops, which is the true way to bring them to reason. Nevertheless, the parties commanded to go on war excursions have received counter orders.

I am very glad, Sir, that your governor general has selected Mons^{r} Corlart to come hither. That affords me great joy because I shall be very glad to see him, and he endorsing what the Mohawks will tell us, we shall attach credit more willingly to it, being assured of his probity.

The Ambassadors have demanded forty days to come hither, I believe it is as much time as will be necessary.

I cannot satisfy your curiosity regarding the news from Europe you ask for, our vessels not having yet arrived. We have been only advised by the Savages come from L'acadie that four French Ships had arrived at Gaspé and that eight others were expected, and as the wind for coming here has been always unfavorable it has caused M. de Tracy to adopt the resolution that M. le Chevalier de Grand Fontaine, Captain in the Carignan Regiment, should embark in a frigate & go in quest of all the letters brought us from France. You cannot learn any news except on the return of M. Corlart, should he come here.

I request you to send back the seven soldiers if they are cured; and as regards the eleven which were unable to follow, as you advise me, I beg of you to arrange with those on whom it depends, that they may return with M. Corlart if they be yet with you; and if an opportunity offers I shall seize it to be serviceable to them and to you, also, of whom I am

Very affectionately

COURCELLE.

Castle of Qubecq this twelfth July,
One thousand Six hundred & Sixty six

You will assure Mr Corlart and Mr. Rinselart that I thank them for their remembrance.

Mr. Madey to Mr. D'Hinse, Surgeon at Albany.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, I. 14.]

Quebec, 12 July 1666.

Sir

This is to thank you for the kindness my brother in law and I experienced from you. We are under like obligations to you and I beg of you to continue your friendship to me which I greatly esteem, and shall every where cherish. I pray God that some occasion may present for me to serve you; it would be to me a day when I could oblige a person to whom I am under so many obligations that he can not confer additional ones on me.

There is nothing new, except that there are four Ships in the river which [will arrive] here soon with troops. We expect this year eleven or twelve vessels with a large number of

Soldiers, for [last] year seven ships came [and we are] ten and eight [months] without people from France.

I believe Monseigneur de Tracy will leave to visit your Indians for he is strongly determined and I hope to have the honour to accompany him, and if the opportunity then offers I shall have the honour of visiting you at your residence in order the more fully to thank you, and to request you, after having Saluted both you and Madamoizel your wife to believe me, all my life,

Sir Your Servant,

MADEY.

A Monsieur.
Monsieur dains
Chirurgien en la Noûle holande.

Governor Tracy to the Commissaries at Albany.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, I. 10.

Gentlemen

In answer to your's of the 26th March which was handed me by the Oneidas only on the 6th instant, I shall say that in consideration of the public good and particularly on your account I shall willingly accede to a reasonable peace with the whole of their nation, but on such conditions as we shall consider just between us, when you will have taken the trouble of repairing hither by order and authority of your Governor General.

But as said Iroquois have always forfeited their word and made use of so many extraordinary cruelties it would not be prudent to lose the opportunity of destroying them when we have a considerable body of troops. Every time you shall seriously reflect on their conduct, I am persuaded you will be of the same opinion, since they fail not, after the obligations they owe us, to exercise many acts of hostility towards the people under our government. And in order that you should understand with how much confidence I act towards you I have given orders to two detachments, each of two hundred men, whom I sent out from the forts, to return to their quarters till further orders, though I have reason to fear that the complaisance I feel for what you seem to desire will cost the lives of some poor people who may be killed by four parties that the Iroquois have despatched beyond their country. However, I prefer, this time, the hazard of receiving this rebuff for the sake of the general tranquillity, than to be reproached with having prevented it on account of the forces I command and which I presently expect, having intelligence that of the twelve Ships the King has destined for this country, four are already in the neighbourhood of Isle Perçée and Gaspé.

And in order that you may be persuaded that I always continue as well and as sincerely disposed as when I acted in the Islands of America with my Lord Vuillingbye[1] and those of the Flemish Nation, I requested the Revd Father Superior of the Jesuits to permit the Rev. Father Bechefer to repair to your quarters, with three other persons in order that he may give spiritual

[1] Qu.? Willoughby.—ED.

aid to those soldiers left there by Mons^{r} de Courcelle, Governor General of Canada, in case any were in danger of death. And as he is a person of great merit whom I should have exempted from a fatigue so wearisome had I not thought that the Iroquois, naturally distrustful, might feel safe (as they certainly are) when they will perceive that the said Father will serve them as an escort on their return. You can place entire confidence in whatever he will tell you. And as you may yourselves have reason to censure my actions should I lose time in useless conferences, I have granted the Iroquois only forty days from the date of this letter to repair to this City. I should be very glad were this term abridged still further by your interference. I am

Gentlemen,

Quebec this 14th July 1666. Your affectionate friend

TRACY.

G. Fruioue to Mr. D'Hinse.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, I. 16.]

Quebec, 14th July 1666.

Sir,

I did not like to miss this opportunity to write you these lines to testify to you the affection I feel, to offer you my very humble services in these parts and to say to you that when the French returned hither and I spoke to Sieur Banchaud, he told me that he saw and spoke to you without mentioning me. I am very sorry for it, as I should have been greatly delighted had he presented my respects to you and even submitted one thing to you, which I do that is — whether we could have permission to sail to your colony. I'll acquaint you that I came here last Year when I had the honour to see Mdlle. Cousseau at Rochelle, and being here I married her. Therefore I expect to remain. This is the reason I much desire to arrange so with you as to be able to have a permit to go in a bark to visit you in your parts. Therefore I request you to look to it and to send me one by this same opportunity, that there may be every assurance for me and for whatever I carry — also the most suitable articles for your country and their prices — also what we can obtain from you, such as Wampum, whether black or white, etc. & the price, and if you like, when I shall be with you, we shall trade together. I hope we may be able to make some barter. I expect that from your friendship.

As for news there is no other except that we expect a vessel every day and have been advised that ten or twelve are coming, and even that there are four towards Isle perçée. By these we shall have every intelligence. If we have letters I shall communicate the news to you and you will do the same on your side.

I request you to inform me of every thing that will occur between the Iroquois and our French. Awaiting the honour of Yours I am, Sir,

Your very humble & very affectionate Servant,

G. FRUIOUE.

With your permission, Sir, Mademoizelle your Wife and family will receive my most humble respects and those of my Mistress and you particularly. I pray you on receipt of this letter not

to fail to send that of Mr Cousseau in order to have an answer by the same opportunity. If the Rev. Father hand you the letter I request you very humbly to aid him all you can, and you will have conferred as great an obligation as if it were for me. Also, as regards the cattle you have, oxen, cows, horses and others with their price

A Monsieur
Monsieur Dainse
at Orange.

Governor Tracy to the Commissaries of Albany.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, I. 18.]

Gentlemen,

You will see by the letter I wrote you, the 14 of this month, the favorable disposition I had for peace with the Iroquois, in order that as many as there are of us Europeans in this country, may enjoy it. I even countermanded two detachments of two hundred men each, as you will see by my preceding despatch and as one of the Oneidas whom I sent will be able to tell you. Yet, after the assurances you gave me in writing that they should commit no act of hostility they have assassinated seven of my young men, amongst whom were four gentlemen who went hunting confiding in what you had written me.

The very moment I received the news of a proceeding of this nature which is so opposed to the laws of nations, I ordered the Revd Father Beschefer to return with the other persons I had sent. I have also given orders that the aforesaid Oneidas should be seized at Three Rivers and brought to me at this place with the exception of him who goes to you accompanied by a French man who will hand you my first and this last letter, in order that you may yourselves consider the enormity of an act so rarely practised among European Christians, and to tell you, as God is judge of my frankness and sincerity on this occasion, that I feel exculpated before Him should I exercise the severest rigor upon the aforesaid Oneidas—which I should have already executed without consideration — being certain that in addition to conscience disapproving so black a transaction, honour will engage you to cause me to be afforded, as much as lies in your power, all the satisfaction I have a right to expect. Failing this, I am determined to abandon to the mercy of the Algonquins the said Oneidas who are aware in what manner they are usually treated, and who oppose here as much as possible the conclusion of the peace; reserving to myself, besides, to make known to all Europe that my good faith has been surprized thro' the assurances you gave me that no hostile act should be committed whilst we were negotiating with the aforesaid Oneidas.

All I request of you is to detain the bearer hereof only so long as shall be necessary to bring me back your intelligence, and to send him back in safety as far as our forts, with the Resolution you shall consider it your duty to adopt in this present exigency. I am, Gentlemen,

Your affectionate friend

TRACY.

Endorsed, Mons. de Tracy his letter to
the Commissaries of Albany,
the 22th of July 1666.

Mr. Hertel to Mr. D'Hinse.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, I. 21.]

Sir,

I regret being obliged to write to you because I hoped to tell you verbally more than I can by writing.

M. de Trasi and the Governor [Courcelle] did me the honour to select me to visit you, but the last blow struck by the Mohawks has stopped our journey. I am sorry for it. I confess to you that I experienced much fatigue during the war last winter. I arrived in alarm 4 or 5 hours after the governor retired. It was with regret that I learned from several of our French that they had seen you and even that you had the goodness to enquire for me, I acknowledge to you that it was a misfortune not to have the happiness to see you that I might thank you once more for the good treatment you gave me without having ever deserved it. But I hope that Heaven will some day afford me an opportunity to revenge myself not perhaps so abundantly, but at least with a good heart.

I will not give you here a long detail of my voyage; I shall merely tell you that on quitting Manate I travelled full 100 leagues by canoe. There we found a ship which brought us to Boston. When we were 8 days in our vessel from there, we came to a place called Cape Sable —thence to a place called Port Royal, which is a French settlement where I wintered. In the Spring an English pinnace left Boston for Quebec. I embarked on board her, we arrived in Quebec, thank God, in good health.

As for news regarding myself, I shall inform you that I've got married since I was with you, and have a big boy, who will be soon able to go and see you; only let him have 14 or 15 years more and the one he has, that would be 16.

I shall not trouble you any further except to beg of you to believe me the person who the most in the world desires to testify to you that I am heartily and affectionately

Sir,

Your very humble,

And very obliged Servant,

HERTEL.

Three Rivers
the 28th July 1666.

I beg you to salute in my behalf all my good friends yonder; especially Mr Montagne, Mr Corlart, M. the Minister and all the family, particularly Mlle. his daughter & Mr Rinzelar. I pray you to remember me to all whose names I gave you also those whose names I do not know. You know better than I those who were friends of mine. Salute then, if you please, Fellepe Jan Reut Folere Mr Abram Mr Tonnel, Jan Mr Montagne's Son, Corneli Bogardus Jan Man Andre Martin and his Brother without forgetting Mr labatit. In fine every body.

I request you to assure Madame Dinsse of my very humble submissions and that I shall remember all my life the kindness she had for me. I beg you to assure her of my very dutiful regards and thanks for the pains she took for a person who did not deserve it. But God will

be her reward. My good father and mother salute you and Made Dinsse. My wife embraces you and Mde Dinsse also, and thanks you for the good treatment you gave me. Adieu.

I forgot my best friends Ganatoc and his brother.

A Monsieur
Monsieur Dinsse residing
at fort Orange in New holand
at fort Orange.

Colonel Nicolls to Governor Tracy.

[New-York Papers, I. S.]

Monsieur

I was in some measure surpris'd in february last with the newes of so considerable a force of forreiners under the comand of Monsieur de Courcelle so farre advanct into these His Maties Dominions without my knowledge and Consent, or the least notice given of yr intentions to any of His Maties Colonies then in amity with the French Nation: Although yr proceedings heerin were not conformable to the practise in Europe, yet all my Officers both Military and Civill soone resolu'd to succour and releiue your Campe with such meane provisions as the country affords, from a small village could bee expected and as they have in all former times been very affectionate with Christian Charity to ransome or by any other meanes to convey divers French prisoners out of the hands of their barbarous Enemies so also their sincere Intentions towards you is manifest in their letter of the 26th of March last wherein their purpose was to give you a speedy notice that the Maquaes were at last wrought upon to treat of peace if you on your parts were so dispos'd but it seems (by a sad Accident intervening) you are pleas'd to lay a greater burden upon them than they deserve after their sincere affections to your peace. To both yr Letters directed to the Captain and Comissaries at Albany themselves will returne answer but hearing that you had Emploid Le Sr Couture with yr letters I took a suddaine Resolution to have discourse with him to wch purpose I came hither but find that he is return'd without the knowledge of the Capt. or Commissarie. I could have wisht that hee had staid for mee or that I could wait his cõming for I now want the opportunity of enlarging myself to him and by him to yr selfe with how much Integrity I shall constantly attend the Europæan Interest amidst the heathen in America as becomes a good Christian, provided that the bounds and limitts of these His Majesties of England's dominions be not invaded or the Peace and safety of his subjects interrupted, In all other points I shall be found to entertaine yr correspondence with mutuall Civility & respect the rather because the Reputation of yr honour hath spread itself in all these parts of the world, as well as it is known in Europe, whereof I can beare some Testimony, when I had the honour to attend my master his R. H. the Duke of York & Albany a few yeares in the french army, and now that I serve the same Master in his interest in this part of the world, I should count my selfe very fortunate in an opportunity at least to acknowledge some part of yr great civilities to my Master and all his servants in their

low estate & condition of Exile, The memory whereof obligeth me (a seasonable time and good occasion concurring) to give you certain proofe with how much truth I am, Sir,

Your most affte Servant

RICHARD NICOLLS.

20th of Aug: St: Vet:
In fort Albany, 1666.

A Monsieur, Monsieur Le Chevalier
et Seigneur de Tracy Lt Generall
Du Roy tres Chrestien dans toute
L' Amerique. A Quebec.

Commissaries of Albany to Governor Tracy.

[New-York Papers, I. 25.]

My Lord.

Yor welcome Letters one of the 14th of July last, & the other without date, were safely delivered to us by Yor Envoy (Monsr Cousture). By the first of them we with joye read That to preserve Peace on all hands you have countermanded two parties (each of 200 men) who had order to fall upon the Irocquois Indians & to destroy them, the which you did in consideration (as you are pleased to tell us) of a letter, which at the Request of those Indians, wee tooke the boldnesse to write unto you (bearing date the 26th of March last).

Wee are exceedingly obliged to you for the Complacency you expresse to have had for us in yor former letter, But are also very much troubled that in yor latter you seeme to taxe us as if wee were guilty of holding Intelligence wth those Barbarians, Complaining that these asseurances wee gave you in our said letter, that the Irocquois Indians should not cômit any Act of hostility so long as you should bee in treaty with them had abused yor credulity, & was the cause that seven young men were massacred; To which (My Lord,) wee shall returne you this answer, That if you'l take ye paines to review our letter (of which here is a Copie enclosed) you'l not find at all that we did oblige ourselves to answer for the Actions of those Indians; But you'l well perceive that wee did admonish, nay enjoined them (as farre as wee had power over them) that they should live quietly with the French, And wee were only induced to it by a Christian Charity, being touched to the heart with Compassion, for the euill usage yor nation hath receiued on divers occasions from their cruelty; Severall ffrench men that wee have redeemed, can confirme this Truth to you, as also with what Tendernesse & affection they have been received amongst us; Upon which (My Lord) neither our Consciences nor Honor can any way bee found stained with such evill Intents. Having rendred too many proofes how farre wee are & have beene sensible of the misfortune which befell those young gentlemen (as Messrs Cousture & Le Rolle can acquaint you) our Intentions being to confirme it to you upon all occasions that shall present, And wee beg of you that you'l bee assured of it, by so much the rather for that it is My Lord our Generalls order that wee write this to you, Hee having also comanded us to tell you, that

since you have not well comprehended nor rightly explained our good Intents, Wee shall not for the future intermedle with your affaires, which Cõmand wee shall obey, & Remaine, My Lord,

Your thrice humble & thrice affectionate Servant

[August 20, 1666.] THE CAP^{t} & CÔMISSARIES AT ALBANY.

Acte of Possession by Sieur du Bois in the name of the King of France of the Forts taken from the Iroquois.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, III. A. 29.]

In the year 1666, the 17th day of Octob., the King's troops commanded by Messire Alexander de Prouville, Knight, Lord de Tracy Lieut. General of His Ma^{ties} Naval armies both in the Islands and Continent of South and North America as well by sea as by land, aided by Messire Daniel de Remy, Knight, Seigneur de Courcelles, Governor and Lieut. General for the King in New France, being drawn up in battle array before the Fort of Andaraque, Jean Baptiste du Bois Esq^{r} Sieur de Cocreaumont and de St. Morice, Commandant of the Artillery of the Army, presented himself at the head of the Army by order of Mons. Lord de Tracy, and deputed by M. Jean Talon, King's Councilor in his State and Privy Councils, Intendant General of Justice, Police, and Finance in New France, for the inspection and direction of the supplies of the Troops, who declared and said that at the request of Mons^{r} de Talon he took possession of said Fort and of all the lands in the neighborhood as far and in as great a quantity as they may extend, and of the other four forts which have been conquered from the Iroquois in the name of the King, and in token thereof hath planted a Cross before the doors of said forts, and near this hath erected a post and to these hath affixed the King's arms, and caused the cry of *Vive Le Roy* to be repeated three times, of which and of all the above the said Sieur de Bois has required Acte of the undersigned Royal Notary commanded in the said army for His Majesty's service. Done at the aforesaid Fort of Andarague the day and year above written, in presence of Messire Alexander de Chaumont, Knight Seigneur of said place, Aid de Camp of His Majesty's armies, and of Hector d'Andigny, Chevalier de Grande Fontaine, Captain of a Company of Infantry in the Carignan Regiment, of the Nobleman Antoine de Contrecour Cap^{n} of a Company of Infantry in said Regiment, of Francois Massé, Sieur de Wally, Jean du Gal Esq^{r} Sieur du Fresne Major of Canada, Jean Louis Chevalier du Glas Lieut of a Company said Regim^{t}, Réné Louis Chartier, Esq^{r}, Sieur de Lobiniere Lieutenant of a Militia Company of Quebec, Dominique le Feure Esq^{r} Sieur de Quesquelin Lieutenant in said Regiment, undersigned Witnesses with the said Seigneur du Bois and the Notary. Signed, Chaumont, le Chevalier de Grand Fontain, de Contrecour, du Gal, Wally, Chev^{lier} du Glas, du Guesclin, Réné Louis Chartier Lobiniere, du Bois, and du Guet, Royal Notary.

Colonel Nicolls to Mr. Secretary Morrice.

[New-York Papers, I. 28.]

Right Hon^ble S^r

Being obliged to remaine in the service of His Royal Highnes in America; I must by this particular addresse acknowledge in the first place his Ma^ties gracious favour to me as a Comissioner in approving the Endeavo^rs which have by us all beene used in his Ma^ties service, wherein though the successe in the Massachusett Colony hath not answered Expectations, yet his Ma^tie is gratiously pleased to conferr 200^li upon mee at a time when Money can bee least spared; the which I have received & most humbly begg the honour of you to present my dutifull acknowledgements to his Ma^tie in whose service I shall never fayle or grow weary to the last period of my life. I attend onely His Royall Highnesse his Comands before I returne into England, finding that his Ma^tie is pleased to leave mee at my Liberty, which I doe most gladly embrace with most humble thankes for the obliging expressions in yo^rs of 12^th of Aprill 1666. I thinke it my duty to informe you that the copy of his Ma^ties signification to the Massachusett Colony was surreptitiously convey'd over to them by some unknowne hand, before the Originall came to Boston, and formerly the very Originall of M^r Maverick's peticon to the King & Councell (concerning the Massachussett Colony) was stolen out of the Lord Arlington's Office in Whitehall by one Captaine John Scott and delivered to Governo^r and Councell at Boston; This I affirme positively to bee true, though when I question'd Scott upon the matter, hee said a Clarke of M^r Williamsons gaue it him. This same Scott by a pretended seale affixed to a writing in which was the King's picture drawne with a pen or black lead, with his Ma^ties hand Charles R. and subsign'd Henry Bennet, hath horribly abus'd His Ma^ties honor in these parts, and fledd out of the Countrey to Barbadoes, My Lord Willoughby sent me word that hee would send the said Scott prisoner into England upon this account and therefore I thought fitt to give you this information against him, that such fellowes may have some marke of Infamy put upon them.

The Massachusett Colony persist or rather fly higher in contempt of His Ma^ties Authority. The Generall Court have resolu'd to send no man out of the Colony according to His Ma^ties sûmons, but their false Sophistry in construing His Ma^ties letters to what sense they please will easily appear to the world. Seuerall considerable men both of the Councell and Deputies in the Generall Court haue entred their Protest against the Resolution then taken. Most of the considerable Merchants & men of estates in the countrey petitioned the generall Court to comply with His Ma^ties commands, but they are now to be question'd before another Court as seditious Persons. I make this Narrative the shorter because M^r Mavericke will attend you with more full Particulars in another shipp, but whether with the ffleet which is now ready I cannot justly say. The eyes and observations of all the other Colonies are bent upon this strange Deportment of the Massachusetts. His Ma^tie is wise and may easily chastise their undutifullnesse, not by force, which might frighten the innocent as well as nocent, but by a Temporary Embargo upon their Trade, till such and such persons are deliuered into the hands of Justice: The numerous well affected people in that and other Colonies, would soone giue up the Ringleaders at His Ma^ties disposall. Neither would His Ma^tie loose any of his Customes by that Embargo, for if strict care were taken to send a convenient number of ships with goods suitable to this port, all the Trade of Boston would bee brought hither, & from hence carryed into England: In

which Case a ffregott of Countenance for Convoy or any emergent occasion would bee necessary, if possibly to bee spared out of His Ma^ties more immediate service; Indeed in the posture wee are, every small Picaroon of the Enemies is master of all our Harbo^rs & Riuers from the Capes of Virginia to Piscataway.

I humbly craue pardon for the Impertinencies of these many lines, and subscribe myselfe

Right hon^ble Sir

Yo^r most humble Servant

R. Nicolls.

ffort James. Octob. y^e 24^th 1666

Endorsed ,, From Coll. Nicholls to M^r Sec^ry Morice.

Governor Winthrop to Secretary Arlington.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XVII. 88.]

Right Hono^rable

May it please yo^r Lordship. His Majestyes royall letter of the 22^th Febru: 1666. subscribed by yo^r L^dship was received in July last by the Councell of his Majestyes colony of Conecticott and my selfe, to whom it was directed, together w^th his Majestyes declaration of warre against the French, w^ch according to his Majestyes order was forth^wth published at Hartford, New London, and other places of the Colony. I caled also the Generall Assembly of that Colony together, who after much & serious consideracôn of those and other cômands in his Majestyes letter about the reduceing to his Majesties obedience the plantacôns of Canada, belonging to the French, they thought it necessary that I should goe downe to Boston to consult w^th the Govern^r & Councell of his Majestyes Collony of Massachusett concerning that affaire; whose helpe could not be wanting in a businesse of that nature; there being the greatest strength of this country, & likelyest oportunity of shipping; as also to consult w^th S^r Thomas Temple Govern^r of his Majestyes Colony of Nova Scotia (resideing at p^rsent at Boston) being directed thereto also by the intimation in His Majestyes letter of his cômands to him to correspond and assist therein. I attended their directions therein with all possible expedition, though detained a while from that journey by a matter of great concernement, w^ch was the diverting a great body of Indians from joyneing w^th the French of Canada, of w^ch I had intelligence both from Capt Baker, cômaunder of Fort Albany, and from divers cheife Indians, that it was designed & endeavoured by the French to draw those people into a confederacy w^th them, upon p^rtence w^ch the said French declared to them, that their intent was to make warre against the Mohaques and other nation of the heathen, who were already in warre w^th those other Indians; and these seemed very joyfull of the opertunity of the French to joyne w^th them; who sent them word they were upon their march w^th many hundred soldiers, & expected to meet them at a place apointed, upon w^ch there were many hundred of the Indians gone forth already upon their march towards y^m. Thereupon I used all possible endeavo^r to stay the further progress of that designe, w^ch was accordingly in a short time effected, haveing spoken w^th some of their cheife

Sachems (so they call their Princes) they were so well p[r]swaded by such reasons as were used to them, that they p[r]sently sent to other their confederates, already upon their march, upon w[ch] they returned at that time. I sent also at the same time, some few horse, accompanyed w[th] as many from the Massachusetts Colony, as well to discover the way toward Canada, whether passable for horse, as also to gett good intelligence of the motion of the French Army. Of whom both by intelligence from Collonell Richard Nicholls Governo[r] of New Yorke, & from the cômaunder of Albany, as also divers of the most credible Indians, it was reported they were upon their march towards the parts about Albany p[r]tending against the Mohaques whose forts are about forty miles above that place. These horse passed w[th] much difficulty about one hundred and twenty miles from Hartford, & returning, brought intelligence that the French were then newly upon a treaty of Peace w[th] those Indians their enemyes, and thereupon proceeded no further then the Lake Hiracoies.[1] I came then imêdiately to Boston & had conference w[th] S[r] Thomas Temple, & the Governo[r] & Councell there, about those his Majestyes cômaunds; & upon severall consideracôns, as of the apparent necessity of good figotts or ships for that undertaking, w[ch] are here wanting, the French haveing considerable forces there as we have intelligence & divers great ships, as also considering the difficulty of passeing so long a march over-land, through such an uninhabited mountainous wildernes, and the multitude of barbarous heathen that may be feared to be treacherous & many of them unknowne to the English & acquainted with the French; as also it being late in the summer before we had His Majestyes letters, and too late to make p[r]parations fitting for that designe; it is the unanimous apprehensions of us all that at p[r]sent there could be no thing done by these Colonyes in reduceing those places at or about Canada: concerning w[ch] I humbly beseech yo[r] Lordships favourable rep[r]sentations to the King of these considerations, w[th] the enclosed abbreviate thereof to his most Excellent Majesty presented by

Yo[r] most humble and
obedient servant
(signed) JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston in New England
Octob. 25. 1666.

For the Right Hono[r]able the Lord
Arlington Secretary of State
to his Majesty.

Samuel Nadhorth to Mr. Secretary Morrice.

[New England, I. 355.]

From y[e] Massachusèts Colony in
New England Oct. 26. 1666.

Right Honourable

The good character from sundry hands received of you, doth embolden to give you the trouble of these following lines, although not so meetly digested and disposed as becomes your dignity & honour, yet hoping it may be a service to His Ma[tie] I shall venture y[e] bearing of your just censure for my folly & ignorance; being here resident for some yeares past & diligently

[1] L. Champlain.—ED.

observing y^e^ guise & temper of all sorts of people, I shall briefly give you this following account. And whereas by a copy of the signification that came to your hands, of y^e^ Gov^r^ and Mag^ts^ of this place (as I am enformed) referring to their actings with y^e^ Com^rs^ sent over to them by His Ma^ty^ y^e^ last year, they are charged with denying His Ma^ties^ jurisdiccôn over them; the account of their actings with y^e^ said Cômiss being by y^e^ Gen^ll^ Court at large sent over to Eng^d^ and (as it is here said) lies on file w^th^ my Lord Chauncellor, I shall not now insist on y^e^ particulars thereof: yet this I assuredly know y^t^ y^e^ Com^rs^ had more kindness and respect shewed them by y^e^ people and Gov^nt^ of this place then from any other; Nay, I may truly say than from all y^e^ rest of His Ma^ties^ Colonyes in New Engl^d^ This Colony being, for their entertainm^t^ and raising of souldiers for their assistance in reducing the Manhatoes, at a very considerable charge, and would Col. Cartwright speak his conscience, he very well knows it was the countenance this Colony gave y^m^ and y^e^ assistance of their messingers in treating with y^e^ Dutch, y^t^ did greatly eleviat y^t^ undertaking. And as y^t^ charge of denying y^e^ King his jurisdiccôn over them, I shall briefly acquaint y^r^ Hono^r^ w^th^ y^e^ more generall answer of y^e^ people thereto, viz^t^ they thus say, that they left their native countrey and deare relacôns there, not with any dislike of His Ma^ty^ then reigning or of monarchicall power, for they esteem it y^e^ best of Gov^ts^ and y^e^ lawes of y^e^ land they highly honour and esteem; but it was y^t^ they might, without offence to any, worship y^e^ Lord according to his own institucôns, not being able to beare y^e^ yoke imposed upon them by the then prevailing Hierarchy. For y^e^ orderly effecting whereof they obteined of y^e^ Kinges Ma^tie^ a royall Charter for this place, His Ma^tie^ therein giving them liberty to transplant themselves families and substance, & for their encouragem^t^ in this their undertaking gave them full power to elect all their own officers for rule and gov^nt^ from y^e^ least to the greatest, to make their own lawes, not repugnant to y^e^ laws of England, and absolute power of ruling & governing all y^e^ people of this place, & all this with sundry other imunities & priviledges to them granted, is confirmed to them & their heires for ever, under y^e^ Broad Seale of England. In confidence whereof they hither came to a wast and howling wildernes, where they have conflicted with difficulties & sorrows of all sorts, they finding both y^e^ French & Dutch nations possessed North & South of their patent bounds, & with whom they had some scuffling at their first entrance on this place, and y^e^ wild natives, whom they found to be very numerous being for some time pricks on their sides and thornes in their eyes, and when weak made a pray of their lives and estates, sundry of them loosing their dear relacôns, to this very day y^e^ salvage tortures & crueties that sundry of them suffred, being cruelly murthered, not being forgotten by the survivours. The extremity of y^e^ sûmer heat & winter cold, & barrennes of the land discouraging some others, causing them to repent their designe and desert y^e^ place, and those y^t^ remained having by the blessing of God on their undefatigable labours, accompanied with many wants & streits, wrestled through y^e^ difficulties of their first plantings, & here sown y^e^ seed of man & beast, so that now they are grown up to a considerable body of people, and some small beginnings of a common weale, and all this at their own proper charges, not one penny being disbursed out of His Ma^ties^ Exchequer. Now thus they reason with themselves, viz^t^ that whiles they own His Maj^s^ Charter w^ch^ comprehends y^e^ condicôns on w^ch^ they transplanted themselves, they cannot justly be charged with denying his jurisdiction over them, for thereby they acknowledge themselves to be His Maj leige subj^s^ their power of governm^t^ executive & legislative proceeding from & is according to His Maj^ty^ appointment, and all Courts of Justice constituted by his authority & appointment, their writts and processe of law going forth in His Ma^ties^ name. Now while they thus act, they apprehend they cannot justly be charged with denying his authority and

jurisdiccôn over them. And in case they may not be confident in this their Royall Grant, so orderly obtained, so long enjoyed and often confirmed, they apprehend they can have no certainty of their lives estates, houses and lands, and much lesse of that liberty which hitherto they have had, in y^e^ free passage of y^e^ gospell, far dearer to them then all their other comforts whither naturall or civill; they well knowing y^t^ if y^e^ wall of y^e^ civill government be pulled down, y^e^ wild boar will soon destroy y^e^ Lords vineyard, & that it is impossible for y^m^ to keep y^e^ waters of y^e^ Sanctuary when y^t^ Venice-glasse which holds them is broken in pieces; they not wanting many sectaries & prophane persons that are sprung up among themselves, who do long for such an opportunity. And whereas they are charged with denying His Maj. jurisdicôn because they refused to submit to y^e^ mandates of his Cômissioners, requiring the Gen: Court of this Colony to answer at their tribunall: to this they answer as followeth viz^t^ That y^e^ Cômiss^rs^ by interpreting of & acting upon colour of their cômission contrary to y^e^ Charter granted by His Ma^tie^, as it was a great abuse of His Ma^ties^ power granted unto them, so also an injury to his subjects, thereby violating their liberty, and was repugnant to y^e^ instruccôns given them by His Ma^tie^ to y^e^ due observance whereof the power granted them by their Cômission is expressly limited; and had y^e^ people here submitted to them therein, they had destroyed themselves by their voluntary acting to y^e^ utter ruine of their governm^t^ & liberties, so legally secured to them by Charter, confirmed by His Ma^ties^ letters and indemnifyed from y^t^ power of the said Cômissioners by His Maj^s^ speciall instruccôns given as above^sd^ All w^ch^ will fully appeare, reference to the said cômission & their instruccôns from His Maj: being had & perused. This people here planted having purchased their liberty at so dear a rate, & being in so orderly a way remooved from their native country, thereby loosing y^e^ benefit of those priviledges in y^e^ Parliam^t^ of Engl: and lawes under which they and their fathers were born, all that they crave of His Maj: is, that they may stand among the rest of His Maj: dominions and plantacôns as the shrub among the Cedars, growing upon their own root, & not be forced to be the slaves of rulers imposed upon them contrary to the rule of their Charter. Honoured Sir, I may not further enlarge, lest I should too much abuse your patience; but y^e^ truth is, it is a great pitty that so hopefull a plantacôn should be now lost through y^e^ malice of those whose designe is to beget a misunderstanding in His Maj. of this people. It is in his Maj. power easily to crush them by the very breath of his nostrils; their best weapons are prayers and teares, they are afraid to multiply their supplications to His Maj. lest they should thereby further provoke; their hope is in God, Who hath y^e^ hearts of Kings in his hand. They have long been labouring how they might expresse their duty of good affection & loyalty to His Maj^tie^ at last have ordered a present of masts of large dimensions, such as no other of His Ma^ties^ dominions can produce, to be presented to His Ma^tie^ They are not without hope of a favourable acceptance, which will be to their soules as a cloud of latter rain. This I cleerly see, that y^e^ body of y^e^ people have a higher esteem of their liberties, sacred and civill, then of their lives; they well know they are such twins, as God & not nature have joyned together & are resolved to bury their estates & liberties in y^e^ same grave. Should y^e^ Lord be pleased to move the heart of y^e^ King (of his gracious disposition & clemency) to smile upon them & speak comfortably to them, as I have reason to be confident, His Maj. hath no subjects more faithfull to him in all his dominions, so he will still gain more & more of their hearts & affections towards him. And this poore Colony, if it may be accounted any small addicôn to his Maj. dominions, by y^e^ blessing of God upon their endeavours, will be daily encreased, & His Ma^ties^ interest here, by them maintained, to y^e^ great advance of His Maj: customes which have already by that Colony been considerably augmented, the whole product of their manufacture

by land and trading by sea being so improved, as y^t^ it is constantly returned to England. Whereas on y^e^ other hand, should the malicious accusations of their adversaries prevaile with His Maj: to impose hard measure upon them, as their dwellings are not desirable for luxurous minds, so they would not be long inhabited by them, y^e^ countrey being large and wide: And what great pitty is it that a hopefull plantacôn so suddenly raised without any expence to His Maj: should now be made a prey to forreign enemies, y^e^ French waiting for such an opportunity, and are much fleshed by their prevailing in Christopher's Island; and y^e^ French King (as is here reported by some Rochellers) designing to secure these parts of America for himself, & for that purpose in 65, as also this last summer, hath sent sundry ships with souldiers to a considerable number, that he may thereby strengthen his interest here, who arriving in Canada, from thence y^e^ last winter took y^e^ advantage of y^e^ frost and travailled cross y^e^ Great Lake, quite cross this Mattachusets patent as farre as Fort Albany formerly in y^e^ possession of y^e^ Dutch and now under His Highnes y^e^ Duke of Yorke: the more particular account whereof I doubt not but His Highness have received from Col. Nicolls. It is credibly reported by y^e^ Indians that about 700 French men are building and fortifying on this side y^e^ Lake above our Plantacôns, & have already built 2 forts, intending there to settle some plantacôns of their owne, their further designe being to y^e^ people here unknown. The English of this Colony in their frontier towns more remote from Boston have already been so alarmed by y^e^ reports of neighbouring Indians so as that they were forced to stand upon their watch this last sûmer, although disabled from giving them any offence, by reason of their great distance from these parts, & y^e^ unpassableness through y^e^ Countrey for any considerable force as also want of powder and ammunition, & how acceptable will it be to French and Dutch to see this people frowned on by their King, your Hon^r^ may easily judg; The thoughts whereof I do undoubtedly believe would be an utter abhorrency to all, good & bad. But what extremity may force them to, that God only knows, who is wonderfull in counsel & mighty in working, whose thoughts are not as man's, & his counsel only shall stand.

The present of masts above mentioned, conteining two great ones, now aboard Capt Pierce, fitting to accommodate y^e^ building another Prince Royall & a ship-load conteining 28 larg masts in dimension from 26 to 38 inches, which they have now bargained for, that they may be prepared for His Maj: service against next year; may I tell you with w^t^ difficulty this small business of masts is by y^e^ poor planters here effected (for although some few merchants and traders among them have acquired to themselves considerable estates) yet I can assure you for the generality of y^e^ people, 'tis all (if not more than all) that they can do, by hard labour & great prudence in y^e^ improvem^t^ of y^e^ sûmer season to get bread & cloathing for y^e^ necessary supply & relief in y^e^ winter season. True it is, every man generally hath a little house & small parcell of land with some few cattell, but all will not purchase £5. worth of clothing in England; and for sundry yeares past God hath much frowned on their crops, so that for attaining this small present for His Ma^tie^ they are forced to take up money at interest, & for y^e^ payment thereof particular persons stand obliged; yet may it find acceptance with His Maj: they will be more refreshed at y^e^ newes thereof then at y^e^ reaping of a plentifull harvest.

Hon^d^ Sir: my intent is only to enforme; assuring you these foregoing lines are words of truth & such as I shall not be ashamed of when I shall stand before y^e^ judgment seat of Him who judgeth not by y^e^ seeing of y^e^ eye, (as to y^e^ verity thereof I mean.)

There came to y^e^ hands of y^e^ Gov. & Generall Court here assembled here this winter, a writing being a copy of a Signification from His Maj: requiring y^e^ Gov^r^ & some others to

appear in England. But y^e^ very truth is, y^e^ Gov^r^ is an ancient gentleman neare 80 yeares old & is attended with many infirmities of age, often incapacitating him to y^e^ publick service of y^e^ country, as stone-cholicks, deafnes &c so that to have exposed him to such an undertaking had been extream cruelty. And for the further eleviating, please to be enformed that y^e^ writing which came to their hands, was neither originall nor duplicate, but only a copy without any seal or notification that his Maj: had appointed y^e^ exhibition thereof to y^e^ Colony. Also the answer of y^e^ Generall Court to the mandates of the Cômissioners by them denyed to be observed, being fully & at large sent over last year & is on file as they are enformed, & no particulars nominated to w^ch^ they are to answer. All these abovesaid considerations put together, y^e^ Gen. Court and people here do generally hope that His Maj: will favourably interpret them herein.

Honoured Sir. How can your unfeined loyalty to His Ma^tie^ better appear, then by your love to the peace of his subjects wherever scattered, although in the remotest of his dominions. I need not tell your Hon^r^ y^e^ meaning of these lines; what you do for y^e^ interest of God's people, God himself will own, & Jesus Christ his sonne will own you for it, when he shall appear in in all his glory with his Saints and holy angels to judge y^e^ world. If in your wisedom you shall perceive it will do no good to this people, your declaring y^e^ contents hereof, I do humbly, for Christ's sake, beg that favour of your Hon^r^ that it may not be improoved to any provocation; this being privately done by my own hand, without the privity of y^e^ authority or advise of any other person whatsoever, against whom, whiles I have been here resident, I see no just ground of complaint.

The truth is, y^e^ actings of the late Cômissioners in this place, putting their spurrs too hard to y^e^ horse sides before they were got into y^e^ sadle, & there being added thereto the rigorous dealing of L^d^ Willoughby on Barbadoes Island, so uncivilly & inhumanely carrying it towards sundry gentlemen of his Councell & cruelly towards all sorts, have greatly alarmed the people here, makeing y^e^ name of a Cômissioner odious to them. And whereas the Cômissioners have informed His Maj: that the obstruction given them here was by the Magistrates & leading men & not y^e^ people, Your Hon^r^ may easily take a demonstration of y^e^ falsenes thereof. The Gov^nt^ being popular, & election of all publicke officers, Governour & Magistrates being annually made by the people, were they diversely minded from their rulers, they have advantage enough to attain their desires; and had the Governour and all the leading men of the Colony adhered to the Cômissioners mandates, the people were so resolved, that they would for y^e^ generality of them (some discontents, Quakers, and others, excepted) have utterly protested against their concession.

Honoured S^r^ I take leave, and am
Your humble Servant
SAMUEL NADHORTH.

To M^r^ Secr^y^ Morice.

Colonel Nicolls to the Commissioners of Albany.

[New York Papers, I. 31.]

Messieurs

Yo^r^ of the 26^th^ October is receiud, and in answer thereunto 1^st^ I doe confirme the persons nominated for this Ensuing Yeare to be Cômissaries,

Capt. Abraham Staets	Aron Van Curler
Philip Pieter Schuyler	Richard Renzlaer

Theunis Cornelis Spitsenbergh, and that Schout Swart continue in his Office till further order. I suppose my letters to you may by chance be broken up, but not purposely by Capt. Baker, howeuer since Complaint is made I shall prævent the like in the future.

In my last letter I sent you full directions for y^r^ safety in case the french doe attempt to doe you further præjudice. In regard tis uncertaine whether the River will be open before the Time præfixt by the Court of Assizes for bringing in your Ground Breifes under a Penalty in y^r^ favour I shall suspend the pænalty exprest for the space of one moneth Extraordinary.

I could wish that all the land betweene the Fort and Towne lay in Common so that the people who lost their houses may be recompenct upon the hill with accomodation. I know that you onely are authorized to give billets for the quartering of Souldiers, and none exempted where you shall place them, but if you Exempt by favour the chiefest men, the cômon people will cry out against you. I doubt the River will be shortly frozen and therefore doe earnestly require and desire you to be carefull of the Publick Peace and safety, and that amongst yourselues no quarrells or disputes may arise, and to the end that English and Dutch may live as brothers keep a strict hand upon the authors or reporters of strange newes which cômonly tends to the dividing of mens hearts, and if any Newes happens this winter be it good or bad you shall haue the truth from mee. Thus wishing you health and peace I remaine

Y^r^ aff^te^ freind

R. Nicolls.

Colonel Nicolls to Mr. Renzelaer.

[New-York Papers, I. 33.]

Monsieur Renzelaer

By the date of y^r^ letter from Renzelaerwicke in Albany October the 25^th^ I perceiue that you conclude the Towne of Albany to be part of Renzelaerwick; I giue you freindly aduice not to grasp at too much authority, and you may probably obtaine the post more to y^r^ profitt. I haue lately returnd answer to His R. H^s^ his last letters, and doubt not of his finall determination of all matters relating to this Jurisdiction in May next; if you imagine there is pleasure in titles of Goverment I wish that I could serue your appetite, for I haue found onely trouble. You seeme to plead for a succession to y^r^ brother Baptista as of right belonging to you, I will make answer in a Latine verse which in some sort you may apply

Filius ante diem Patrios inquirit in annos.

Let there be no Controuersies of this nature betweene you and mee who will in all reasonable things serve you. Sett y^r^ hearth therefore at rest to bee contented with the profitt not the government of a Colony, till we heare from His Royall Highness. In my letter to the Comissaries you will find Theunis Cornelis Spitsenbergh confirmed. My service to y^r^ wife, y^r^ Brother and Mons^r^ Curler

I am. Y^r^ aff^te^ freind
R. NICOLLS.

$\frac{8}{16}$ 9 ber 1666.

Colonel Nicolls to the Commissaries at Albany.

[New England, I. 860.]

Messieurs

Y^rs^ of $\frac{8}{16}$ of 9^ber^ as also of the $\frac{14}{24}$th of 10^ber^ with the inclosed propositions from & answers to the Maquaes and y^r^ resolutions, are all well received; wherein I find good cause to returne yow thankes for y^r^ care in the preservation as well of His Ma^ties^ as of y^r^ owne true interest in these times of difficulty with the ambitious French. Neither have I been unmindfull to præpare the English in the north to y^r^ succour, in case the French should disturbe y^e^ peace. All the souldiers at the Sopes shall be ready upon an houres warning, & further I have wrote to the Schout and Schepens there, to be ready for y^r^ assistance with as many men as they can possibly spare, of the Burgers, for I know well how impossible it is to send any from hence in the winter. I may well hope that the French are not onely weary of their two fruitlesse voyages, but that most of their souldiers, commanded away with the Viceroy into the West Indies, and now that the warr between Spaine and France is renewd in probability the French, will find worke enough at home. These last are but speculations and feed my hopes that yow may live in peace hereafter, though y^r^ circumspection ought not to be the lesse. I may not forgett to tell you with how much satisfaction to mee all the letters from Albany this winter, are received, in regard no complaints are made one of another, but a generall complyance to peace and friendshipp w^ch^ is very agreeable to my disposition. Therefore I should returne yow a complement, but I chuse rather to expect a time wherein I may more emphatically doe yow a service, unto w^ch^ I am most heartily inclin'd being,

Y^r^ aff^te^ freind
R. N.

7 of Jan 1666.
Fort James.

Colonel Nicolls to Mr. Arendt Van Curler.

S^r^

Yo^rs^ of the $\frac{9}{19}$^th^ of 9^ber^ and of the $\frac{13}{23}$^th^ 10^ber^ with the account of the affaires under y^r^ care are kindly received, and will be soe acknowledged when opportunity presents.

I perceive my former instructions are observed, and I hope by that unanimous resolution taken the French will be discouraged from attempting to disturbe yow, and the Maquaes, for ever obliged by the kindness and protection show'd to them in their necessity.

I would gladly heare of the demolishing of that fort mentioned in yo^rs^, and that the Paper could be found. Yow have not forgott y^r^ promise to perfect the Cart of the Lake, with the French forts, & how it borders upon the Maquais River. S^r^ I am so abundantly satysfied with y^r^ care and conduct in these troubles, that I shall now only desire yow to continue in well doing, wherby you have and will extremely oblige

Y^r^ very aff^te^ freind

7^th^ January 1666
Fort James.

R. N.

Colonel Nicolls to Mr. Gerard Swart, Sheriff of Albany.

S^r^

Yours of the $\frac{14}{24}$^th^ 10^ber^ is received; the messenger made no great haste, and I hope you will have no extraordinary occasion to send another before the River opens. I am very glad to heare that all affaires are carried with so much discretion, that not one complaint is made; which is wellcome tydinges to mee, and shews that every man walkes in his owne station. It remaines that I returne y^r^selfe and all the officers particular thankes for the care taken in y^r^ defence against any nation that may disturbe yow assuring yow that on my part nothing shall be wanting to præserve yow all in peace or promote y^r^ wellfare.

I am
Y^r^ aff^te^ freind
R. N.

(Endorsed)

M^r^ Ryvan. Be pleased to translate these 3 letters into Dutch, as soone as yow cann conveniently.
The 1^st^ to the Cômissaries at Albany.
The 2^d^ to M^r^ Curler
The 3^d^ to Schout Swart

Y^r^ aff^te^ freind
R. Nicoll.

Jan: the 5^t^
Fort James.

Colonel Nicolls to the Captain and Commissaries at Albany.

[New-York Papers, I. 49.]

Messieurs

My answer to y^rs^ of the ¼¼ 10ber was gone hence before y^rs^ of the 29^th^ of 10^ber^ arriued. In which you referrd mee to the relation of Smits Jan concerning the french, but it seemes he was weary of the Voyage and came no further than the Sopes, but sent the letters by another Indian the bearer of these so that I doe very much want his information w^t^ termes the french doe propose to the Maquaes or what probability of bringing the Treaty to a Peace. Howeuer to the three points in y^r^ letter relating to my advice and direction I shall briefly say. 1^st^ That you will doe very well to give the Maquaes councell that one Article of the peace may oblige the french to quitt and demolish all their new advanct forts upon the Lake, that the Maquaes may not liue in jelousy of the french that hunting may not bee interrupted or any numbers of arm'd men under any prætence come into the Plantations of either side without Notice first given. To the 2^nd^ I cannot imagine that the Maquaes will ensist upon the proposall of setling neare Albany if this Treaty of peace goes forwards, for their own country is much more cômodious for them and lesse præjudiciall to you, you know how to sweeten any deniall you make them with such reasons as you thinke best; To the 3^d^ point It is fitt that mine and y^r^ former letters to the Vice Roy bee sent by Smits Jan, wherein as you know the Vice Roy will read that you will not ingage further in the Treaty but stand indifferent. Consider well the advantage or disadvantage which may befall y^e^ trade if you lay not hold of this Opportunity to give the Maquaes Councell to make an honorable peace for themselves in the words which you shall direct them, whereby you may for the future have the benefitt of this Treaty, and not openly appeare to be concernd for the present in it. If such proposalls bee refused by the French they will soone discover the truth of their designes to ingross the whole of the beauer Trade for they see plainly their attempts upon the Maquaes will faile whenever the Maquaes can haue an houres warning of their coming, so that the advancing of so much forts furnisht with considerable numbers of Souldiers shewes manifestly that when their designe is ripe euery place or nation is the object of their Ambition as much as the Maquaes are now of their Revenge. Therefore, though the Treaty should never come to effect, yet is wisdome to keep it on foote and to oblige Smits Jan to giue you certain notice of whatever proposalls are made by the french which may shorten y^r^ Interest, or what other designes the french may haue in hande. I mention Smits Jan because he is reported to loue both English and Dutch; I see no present reason to recall my former directions, but conclude with thankes to you all for your care and circumspection in the whole, and particularly for y^r^ resolutions of defending his Ma^ties^ interest and your owne against the Cômon enemy. You shall neither want any possible assistance nor my prayers for y^r^ Peace & prosperity. I am

Y^r^ very aff^te^ freind.

R. N.

When you haue any truth of the frenches march towards you send speedy notice to Capt. Pinchen

Colonel Nicolls to Mr. Arendt Van Curler.

[New-York Papers, I. 49.]

Mons. Curler

Y^rs of the 29^th 10^ber is receiud but not by the hand of Smits Jan who staid in Esopus so that I am disappointed of all the intelligence he might have giuen mee; bee pleased when you see Smits Jan to take in writing from his mouth whateuer he can inform you worth the writing, and send it mee by the next opportunity. By circumstances in letters and the Passeport to the Indians I make my guessing that the french will not trouble y^r Parts this winter. I haue wrot at large to the Cõmissaries therefore shall not say more to you not doubting of the continuance of your care and paines in this publike concerne. Smits Jan must carry mine and the Comissaries former letters to the Vice Roy at Canada. I haue inclosed sent you all the french letters back again, for my part I understand well Banchot's meaning, w^ch is to lett you know how little good will Mons^r de Tracy hath for the Dutch and when time serves he will make use of those prætences to colour his ambition of Ingrossing the Beaver trade by destroying and interrupting ours at Albany. In returne of those novelles w^ch he sent you pray send him these two Copies one relates to the fight in June the other relates to the Enterprise of Schelling Island, after the defeat given the Dutch Fleet upon the 25^th of August; and let Mons. Banchot hear we haue later intelligence than himselfe, and probably he knows not that the Warr is lately begunn between France & Spaine. I hope the publike and y^r private affaires will permitt you in the Spring to visitt these Parts which you have not done since I came into the Country.

Mons^r Le Rolle and Mons^r de Ville haue wrote to Mons^r fountaine to returne to Canada with Smits Jan as also that the french would not loose this Opportunity: Mons^r fountaine hath kept his christmas with Cap^t Carterett in New Jersey and cannot stir thence this moneth but if he could 'tis impossible for him to march from hence to Canada through the snow a foot. All the french souldiers except one thats lame and in service with a french man upon Staten Island are gone to Boston to seeke a passage thence, by the helpe of y^e Alinconguins. I haue no more at present but to assure you that I ám

Y^r very aff^te freind to serue you

R. N.

11^th of Jan 1666
fort James

Colonel Nicolls to Captain John Baker.

[New-York Papers, I. 50.]

Capt Baker.

Yrs of the 20th of 10ber which should haue come by Smits Jan is brought by another Indian who calls himselfe Mr Thomas. So that I want all the infomation which hee could giue mee. In another of this date to the Capt & Comissaries at Albany I have sent the best advice and direction wch my knowledge of the present affaires could collect out of the seuerall letters; but I must referr the management thereof for the best to the discretion of yr selfe & Comissaries whose former letter with mine to the Viceroy of Canada must be sent by Smits Jan. The relation you made mee is sent to Mr Winthrop and Capt. Pinchen. I collect from the letters and from the Viceroy his passeport to the Indians, that we are not much to feare their attempts this winter yet such collections may faile and not much to be relyed upon, for the french forts are too neare neighbours and can poure forth men before we are aware, if we be not alwaies watchfull. I doe not see cause to change my former directions but because the Maquaes desire my advice it is that they make a good peace or none with the french, such as may bring in beaver to Albany, and leave them without feare or Jealousy of the French, one point will be necessary that the Maquaes should declare to the French that the King of England is the Great King of all their Country and parts adjacent, and unto him they are subordinate, living in peace and trading with all his subjects, and now they are willing to make peace with the french and will resolue to keep it if the French will demolish their forts and bring no more troopes of Souldiers into the King of England's country or their Plantation.

To this purpose you may take seuerall opportunities of instructing not onely Smitts Jan but the Maquaes Sagamores, shewing them that it is their Interest to make an honourable mention of the King of England, what numbers of English there are round about and all the Country over, how considerable a force from all the adiacent colonies are come to Albany in 3 or 4 daies, and with what freindship the English, Dutch and Maquaes liue together in all points except warr with Christians. Such language or the like you may make use of to the Maquaes, Sachems and Smits Jan, some Dutch here are persuaded that Smits Jan hath receiued so much kindness from the French that hee is turned French man, but hee hath drawne so much blood from the French that he cannot be so foolish as to thinke that they haue good intentions for him onely to serue their present Ends.

Wee have no late newes from any Parts being shut up with a hard winter. I had almost forgot a short passage in a French letter to Monsr La fountaine from a freind of his at Quebec where speaking how kind the Vice Roy is to him, saies that the Viceroy intended to have releiued him at any hazard, upon which subject he would have write more if he thought the letter should passe directly to Monsr fountaine's hand, further that they had found an easy and Admirable meanes to transport their men upon all occasions, therefore it is necessary to inquire of Smits Jan what new passage or Inventions they haue found. This is all at present, from

Yr affte freind

[Capt. Baker was appointed "Chief Military Officer at Albany," 25 Sept., 1665. His Commission and Instructions are in *Book of Patents*, Secretary's Office, Albany, I. 131, 133. — Ed.]

Private Instructions to the Commissioners to Esopus.

[Plantation General Papers, III. 250.]

PRIVATE INSTRUCTIONS to Mr Needham, Mr De la Vall & Mr Van Ruyven.

1. You will doe well in the first place before you arriue at the Sopes to looke upon the papers of Complaints and make choice out of them what are most Notorious, waving the Rest to avoid expence of time and trouble.

2. When you come to the Sopes cause the Commission to be read in the hearing of all the people, a file of souldiers attending upon you, and I think you will doe best at that time onely to publish what complaint you will first heare and in my opinion Wm ffisher is to be first tryed because a man is kill'd in wch case you will doe well to heare patiently the witnesses and the evidences alsoe wch ffisher can produce, particularly whether there was malice or former grudges, if not then what provocation; whether kniues were drawne against him or to wt End & purpose the Light was put out when the quarrel began, if no other notorious circumstances appeare in full euidence against ffisher than is already alleadged, considering the Testimonies of the Doctor and Chirurgeons I conceiue you will conclude him guilty of manslaughter and yow will doe well to make people know that the laws of England directs yow so, and the like case hath been already try'd at the Assizes, if it appeare that the Dutchman rann upon the sword to assault ffisher I conceiue it may have hapned in his owne defence.

3. When yow examine the rising in Armes begin with the first occasion and yow will find that Broadhead did onely offer to fling a dish at the brewer but did not, that he offer'd to drawe his sword but neither did nor could, yow will find also that the Brewer presently ran in upon him, made the first assault, gave the first blow, after wch many abuses follow'd, upon wch beginning of the quarrell yow are to declare that the King's officer is not of so meane a quality to be struck by a Burger, and further enlarge yr discourse as yow shall find fitt.

Having proceeded thus farre yow are to call the cheife and others the most violent Actors and promoters of the Ryott before yow, in the first place open the case of rising in armes against an Establisht Garrison of his Maties which unlawfull Assembly of armed Men is by the lawes of England no lesse than Treason, you are to admitt of no reasonings or prætences for their soe doing, but then yow are to tell them that I did once forgiue some of the Inhabitants the same crime, and their names are upon Record, the Original is in the towne booke. A copy, though torne, yow carry with yow, by which yow will doe well to governe Yr selues & call these double offenders to an account for all the rest, and according to the Euidence brought in against them who appeared the most Notorious reducing the number to a few not exceeding sixe, yow may conclude them by sentence in writing to be guilty of a treasonable and malitious Ryott, that yow remitt the finall sentence of Punishment to mee, whereupon yow are to send them with a guard of Musquetiers to the Redout Prisoners and bringe them in the sloope with yow.

4th You will find Broadhead hath broken my Instructions severall times, but to ease yr selves of more clamours and complaints of the same nature to receiue them but to proceed onely against him, yow will doe well to suspend him from his Employment for that only fault of sending and keeper the Brewer in prison after the Schout and Commissaries sent to Broadhead to release him, which being done you will more easily answer the number of complaints that Broadhead hath part of his punishment already the post [rest?] will be committed to mee.

6th Mr Needham may beste speak whateuer deserues to be sharply resented against the Souldiers, and Mr Dela Vall and Van Ruyvens to the Burgers.

7th Albert Heymans and Anthony D. Elba haue spoken most malitious words, and I looke upon them as great incendiaries and disaffected persons, if their wordes be proued they shall not be suffer'd to liue in this Gouernment, if they haue been actors in this late Ryott, Pitch upon them two for Ringleaders and giue order to inuentory and secure their Estates by the Schout and Cõmissaries.

The Lieutenant headed the Men, he cannot be excused.

8th When you have taken a view of the Instructions which I formerly gaue to Broadhead as also to the Schout and Cõmissaries yow will easily discern what bounds and limitts each of them had allow'd. And if yow find just cause to adde or alter any part of them I leaue it to yr discretion, because the alteration of mens humours may require some alterations of Instructions whereunto for the future they must all conforme.

9th As little as may be engage Yr selues in slight matters which are numerous and of little weight, discourage not the souldiers too muche in publicke least the Boores insult ouer them, appear favourable to the most of the Boores but seuere against the principall Incendiaries, and in generall yow may tell them freely that I will proceed against euery man that shall lift armes against his Maties Garrison as rebellious subjects and cõmon enemies.

10. In regard yow are not ty'd to carry on a Cõmission by Jury I thinke that yow will avoid much trouble by admitting very few into the room where you shall sitt, and to call in or discharge witnesses as yow find cause, Two witnesses to any one matter are as good as twenty.

11th It being impossible for me to direct and advize yow in many things wch may be represented to Yr Judgements upon the place be pleased to make use of such latitudes in Yr resolutions as in discretion and good conscience yow doe find necessary for the punishment of faults or crimes committed, with such Expedients for the future as may præserue peace and good government in the Place.

12th Yow are to gouerne yr selves in the management of this Cõmission by the Main Vote, whereunto the third dissenting is to acquiesce.

[The riots between the Military and the Inhabitants at Esopus, above referred to, terminated in the death of Hendrick Cornelissen, a Burger, at the hands of a Soldier named William Fisher. The Commission of Messrs. Needham, Delaval, etc., is dated 16th April, 1667, and is in *Book of Patents*, I. 145. The evidence and result will be found in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXII. 20. — Ed.]

Governor Tracy to the Commissaries of Albany.

[New-York Papers, I. 41.]

Gentlemen

I haue giuen so full an answer to yor Gouernor Genll as to eury article mentioned in the letter hee was pleased to write mee, as also to yours, that it will not bee necessary to make repetition thereof.

I shall onely tell you that I giue you thankes for the ciuill Respect you seeme to beare mee which I shall endeauour to acknowledge as occasion shall present, as farr as the King's seruice

vill permitt mee: I should bee sorry that any such thoughts should remaine in you that I could beleeve you had either directly or indirectly a hand in the death of those gentlemen that were murdred by the Maques. This Déclaracôn together with what I write to your Gouernour Gen[ll] upon that subject ought absolutely to ease your Minde of the trouble you had in that Regard; I must likewise confesse that the french who haue liued in your parts, haue been obliged to the Dutch for having withdrawne many of them out of Indyans hands after they were taken, But they owe us alsoe that just acknowledgement (which is very well knowne) That by our Authority wee haue hindred y[e] Algonquins from making warre upon them.

Since Your Governo[r] Gen[ll] doth order you not to interpose in Our Affayres with the Maquaes, you'l doe prudently to obey him with Respect; I could also haue desired that you had neuer made any proposition to us on that subject, you had then beene less sensible of the displeasure I receiued by the death of those gentlemen: The Dutch Bastard hath no Commission further from mee, than to deliuer these to your hands; I am, Gentlemen,

Your thrice Affectionate Servant

TRACY.

Quebec the 30[th] Aprill 1667.

Governor Tracy to Mr. Arendt Van Curler.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, I. 43.]

Quebec, 30[th] April 1667.

Sir,

I received your letter of the 14th Feb[y] with those of your Governor General and Commissaries and send you the answers I make them. I should be very glad to have the opportunity properly to entertain those whom you recommend to me. The Dutch Bastard will be able to assure you of this truth.

Were the ships we shortly expect arrived, I should send you whatever news we might have from Europe. The newspapers you received and which assured us of the great Victory the Dutch gained over the English, are confirmed. It was from Amsterdam and the letter from Flemingue.[1] You know that in those quarters they do not puff up victories of smoke or wind. The first news you receive, will confirm this truth.

I have granted Conditions so reasonable to the Mohawks and to all their tribes that I doubt not they will accept peace. I have not given them time at the farthest than till the twenty-fifth or 26[th] June, new stile, to bring me their final resolution. The Dutch bastard is to return. I shall always treat him favorably out of consideration for you. I can even assure you that I entertain friendship for him. I had him accompanied by Frenchmen of consideration to the head of Lake Champlain. He also has my passport for the whole of the month of June next, which will serve him and those he will bring with him to go and return.

[1] Flessingue? *i. e.* Flushing.—ED.

I am obliged to Your Governo^{r} General and to you for the kindness you had for M^{r} des Fontaines.

If you feel inclined to come hither this summer, as you gave me to expect, you shall be most welcome, and entertained with all my power, having great esteem for you, though I am not acquainted with your person. Believe this truth and that I am Sir, Your affectionate & assured Servant

TRACY.

The Dutch bastard told me he made some presents which were not responded to. As I cannot tell if it be true or not, as I did not enquire of Father Chamonot who is at Quebec, you can tell the Mohawks that they will be responded to on their return, and that they shall receive all sorts of satisfaction on this head.

TRACY.

Montreal 12 May 1667.

Governor Tracy to Colonel Nicolls.

[New-York Papers, I. 58.]

Sir

In answer to Yo^{r} letter of the 31th of August I shall tell you that Mons^{r} de Courcelle, Governo^{r} Generall of this Countrey signifying to mee that hee had a desire to make inroad upon the Maquaes, to put a stopp to their barbarous Insolencies; I gave my consent to further the design, That hee might take with him so many Officers and Souldiers as hee thought fitt, either of his Ma^{ties} Companyes, or those of y^{e} Countrey. Whereupon hee advanced within ffifteene or twenty leagues of the Villages of y^{e} Anniés.[1] But fortunately for them his Guides conducting him a wrong way. Hee did not meete with them, till hee came neare the Village which you name in yo^{r} Letter, Neither had hee known there was any of them there, untill hee had surpriz'd all the Indyans that were in two small Hutts at some distance from that place. This truth is sufficiently convincing, to justify Mons^{r} de Courcelle, that hee had no intention to infringe the Peace that was then betweene us, for that he thought himselfe in the Maques land. The Moderâcon which he used in the said hutts (although the Persons under his command were driven to the uttermost extremity, for want of Provisions) hath sufficiently manifested the consideracôn wee have alwayes had for our allyes (for untill then wee had no Intelligence, that New Holland was under any other Dominion then that of the States of the United Belgick Provinces) and understanding that hee was upon the Lands belonging to the Dutch, hee tooke great care to hinder his Companyes from falling into the Village, by which meanes alone the Maquaes that were there saved themselves.

Hee also had soe much care and Authority as to hinder the souldiers from killing the Poultry, and taking away Provisions that were in the said hutts, to satisfy their hunger. Thus farr, I ought to vindicate the truth upon this subject.

The ffrench Nation is too much inclined to acknowledge Courtesies, not to Confesse that the

[1] The French name for the Mohawks; called by the Dutch, Maquaas. — ED.

Dutch have had very much charity for the ffrench, who have beene Prisoners with the Maques, and that they have redeemed divers, who had been burn't w^th^out their succour; They ought also to bee assur'd of our gratitude towards them, and to any others who shall exercise such Christian Deedes, as they have done.

I am also persuaded that they had a sincere intention for the Conclusion of a firme peace between us and the Maques, They ought in like manner to beleive, that wee have alwayes expressly forbid y^e^ Algongins to make warr upon or kill them.

Since the Dutch Gent. did send you y^e^ Lrês which I writt unto them, you have knowne the candour of my thoughts, and the confidence which I had in their ffriendship, by that of the 14^th^ July 1666 as also by the Request I made to the Reverend ffather Bechefer (who is a person of great meritt) accompanyed with three considerable persons, to transport himself upon the place, to conclude a peace, thereby to ease them of the trouble of cõming to Quebec.

Its true the Displeasure I received by the death of some Gentmen, who went a fowling upon confidence of that Article w^ch^ is in the same letter those Gent'men sent mee, the second time, dated the 26^th^ March 1666 the which I had publish't in our Garrisons [wee have acquainted the Maques, that they are to forbeare all Acts of Hostillity, during the time that the Messenger shall bee absent which they have promis'd to observe] did give mee a just griefe, and a great deale of discontent, It being evident that those Gent'men, had not put themselves upon that hazard, without that assurance: w^ch^ would have served amongst Europeans as well as the most authenticke Passeport that could bee had, the which also wee had caus'd the Algonquins to observe.

Such an unexpected misfortune oblig'd mee to chang the designe I had of adventuring the person of the reverend ffather Bechefer, and the rest that accompanyed him, And I resolu'd to send onely the Sieur Cousture (who had been a Prisoner among the Maques) w^th^ a Letter to the Dutch Gent. of the 22^th^ of July 1666. The said Cousture having no other employ then what was in his Instruction, which hath or might have beene seene since I gave him leave to shew it.

I had never the thought of accusing those Dutch Gent'men either directly or indirectly, nor any other person, of holding intelligence with the Maques in so foule an action as was committed by them; But writt onely to oblige them, and those other Gent'men who serve under yo^r^ command at Albany, (for we were then in peace,) to Councell the Maques, as Neighbours to deliver up into our power, the Actors of that murder, w^ch^ was a satisfaction that with reason I might promise myselfe in that occasion.

My Lrê of the 22^th^ July to those Gent'men at Albany, might have inform'd you what the S^r^ Cousture was; ffor it had not beene prudent after the death of those Gent'men, to hazard a person of quality. And I am very sorry that you tooke the paines to leave the place of yo^r^ usuall residence, to make a Voyage to Albany, to have discourse with an ordinary messenger who had nothing of Trust committed to him.

The intention you signify to have of Embracing allwayes the Interest of Europe, against the barbarous Indyans of America, is very commendable and befitting a person of your Quality, and a good Christian: That Passion which you likewise expresse, for the interest of His Ma^ty^ of Great Brittaine, is to bee esteemed, and there is no man of reason, who doth not approve Yo^r^ Judgm^t^ therein, and that hath not the like for his Prince.

I returne you thankes in particular for those obliging termes you are pleas'd to use on my behalfe, as also for the assurances you give mee of a desire to hold a mutuall Correspondence of civility and respect with mee to y^e^ end before proposed: If I was particularly knowne to.

you, I might feare you would alter your opinion of mee, for that Reputacôn doth very often give us advantages, which wee do not deserve.

I had the hono^{r} to serve the King in Germany, in the most considerable commands of his Army, at the time when my son (that was hee and not mee) was knowne unto you, in those which served in fflanders, where hee commanded His Ma^{ties} Cavalry of Strangers: Hee had a very particular respect for the person, and for the great meritt of his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, who seemed to be well pleased with his respectfull carriage towards him: You have no reason to expect lesse services from mee, that you might have received from my son, upon all occasions where those of the King will permitt mee to render them.

It cannot bee but you must have heard from divers of your nation that have beene in the Islands of America, how I have done them courtesyes with passion, and with as much civility as may bee; I have cause enough to complaine that the same hath not been practised towards mee; ffor that a vessell which went out of Boston, tooke in the Gulfe of St. Lawrence, towards the latter end of June or the beginning of July 1665, (neare upon five moneths before the declaracôn of the warre) a barque of betweene 25 and 30 tunne, w^{ch} belonged to mee, being laden with a good quantity of Strong Waters, and other refreshments which come from France: But as I know no other Interest than that of the Service of his Ma^{ty} who bestowes many benefitts upon mee, I shall Easily forgett that Losse, 'till the conclusion of a Peace; you may also beleive that I am wth a great deale of esteeme,

S^{r} Your thrice affectionate
and humble Serv^{t}

Quebec
Apr. 30th 1667 } TRACY.

Governor Winthrop to Secretary Arlington.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XVII. 58.]

Right Honorable

May it please your Lordship. According to his Ma^{tyes} commaunds in his letter of the 22 of February 1665. I had consultacôn with the Governor & Councell of his Ma^{ties} Colony of Massachusets & S^{r} Thomas Temple of w^{ch} I gave an account by Capt. Christopher Clarke, whose shipp sayled hence before winter & I heare as safely arrived in England, for as I have not to doubt but that those letters ar come to your Lordships hands I have allso now received his Ma^{ties} gratious letter of the 28th of August last directed to the Gov^{r} & Councell of his Ma^{ties} Colony of Conecticott, as allso your Lordships letter of the same date where with the favour of a double of his Ma^{ties} former letter before mentioned, & the true & perfect narrative of the greate & signall successe of a part of his Ma^{ties} fleete. The ship by which these were sent did not arrive at Boston (the port towne of Massachusets) till March last & thence were sent by the Gov^{r} to my selfe with all possible expedition. Thereupon I did repayre to Boston with M^{r} Willis one of the Councell of the Colony of Connecticott, by the directions of that Councell, & have had conference with the Gov^{r} & Councell of the Colony of Massachusets, according to his Ma^{ties} commands in that letter. Wee should all be unanimously willing to relieve our deare

countryman of those Careebee Islands if wee had ability and meanes to doe it, beeing very sencible (to our greate sorrow) of there suffrings & danger & of the augmentation of hazard to these his Ma^ties^ Colonyes if those our common enemyes should further p^r^vayle there. But wee see a greate necessity of all our endeavours, & the best strength wee cann make here to be ready for the security of these his Ma^ties^ Colonyes. For, besydes what enemies from remoter parts may intend agaynst us, wee are surrounded by greate nations of the heathen, in respect of whome we must alwayes be uppon o^r^ guard, though they be not in open hostillity agaynst us, & the French wee heare are in armes uppon the Lakes behind us. Wee are informed by letters from Collonell Richard Nicholls Gov^r^ of New Yorke that the French have a considerable number of veterane souldiers at Canada, that they have built forts all along the Lake for garrisons and magazeens to facilitate there attempts, that they have by good computation 2500 men, and credible Indians report that they had seene 3000 souldiers in Quebeck & other garrisons. He writes allso that there were in the winter 5 French & 2 Dutch ships of force, w^ch^ he supposed would be imployed in the Spring, at sea, to infest the Coasts of the English plantations, & mentions these as matters worthy consideration to all the Colonies, that they may not hold themselves secure. Wee know the pretence of those French forces uppon the lake behind us, is against a nation of the Indians called the Mohaukes, with whome they have warr; but wee have good cause to be jealous of there greater designes, & wee may well suspect the attempts of the French & Dutch allso, by sea; and the danger of the Plantations is the greater in respect of the multitude of the Indians who are enemies, and have had warr many yeares with the same Indians who ar enemies to the French, & uppon that account wee may doubt they may confæderate with the French, not only agaynst those other heathen, but agaynst the English allso; w^ch^ wee labor to prevent with all possible endeavors. But there are multitudes not knowne to us, & those w^th^ whome wee are acquaynted many of them wee cannot soe far trust them as to be secure, otherwise then by due watchfullnes & rediness, withall wee have, to resist & defend ourselves agaynst there attempts, if they should rise agayne in hostility agaynst the English, as formerly some of them have done. But if wee had any forces to spare from such our necessary defence, yet wee know not of shipping to be had for there safe transportation. There hath beene allso for severall yeares, & especially this last yeare, such a generall blast uppon the corne besydes greate destruction by wormes in many places whiles it was greene, y^t^ it hath caused very greate scarcity, & corne is not only the provision for subsistence, but that w^ch^ is in use amongst us for paym^ts^ in steed of mony. I wish allso that wee could say that wee had ammunition to spare, or knew how to supply our selves with more. I beseech yo^r^ Lordships favour to represent to his Ma^ty^ the condition of these his plantations in reference to what shall appeare uppon the reasons before mentioned, of the incapacity of his people heere to send forces to those Careebee Islands. His Ma^ties^ speciall grace to his poore subjects in this remote world in giving them such timely notice of there danger by there enemies, & commands of defending themselves agaynst there assaults, is humbly acknowledged by them, & doe wish all abounding prosperity to his most Excellent Ma^ty^ w^ch^ is there continuall & unanimous supplication to Heaven. I have only (my Lord) to add the humble acknowledgem^t^ of the favour

of your Lordships letter to the Councell of Connecticott Colony, & to p^r^sent most humble duty to your Lordship from them and from

Right Honorable
Your Lordships most humble
& dutyful servant
Boston in New England } (signed) JOHN WINTHROP.
May 7. 1667. }

For the Right Honorable the Lord Arlington
Principall Secretary of State to his Ma^tie^
and one of his Ma^ties^ most honourable Privy
Councell, these humbly present
At White-Hall.

Colonel Nicolls to Governor Tracy.

[New England, I. 871.]

May the 28^th^ 1667. N. Yorke.

S^r^

Because Mons^r^ Curler hath been long importuned by divers of his freinds at Quebec to give them a visitt, and being ambitious to kisse your hands, he hath intreated my passe and liberty to conduct and accompany a young gentleman Mons^r^ Fountaine, who unfortunately fell into the barbarous hands of his enemies, and by the meanes of Mons^r^ Curler obtaind his liberty.[1]

Mons^r^ de Fountaine hath of late had a youthfull zeale and impatience of returning to Canada, and probably was ill satisfied that I would not lett him depart untill I might assure his returne; to which purpose I have attended this occasion.

This present letter in answer to y^rs^ of the $\frac{30}{20}$^th^ Aprill will be the shorter for that Mons^r^ Curler can beare mee witness how much I was troubled & offended that any paisants of that village (unto which Mons^r^ de Courzelle was misguided) should have exacted any pay for such meane provisions which they could afford to y^r^ officers and souldiers in distresse.

The report yow are pleased to send mee of that whole enterprize of Mons^r^ de Courzelle is well knowne amongst us, and that the Reverend Father Boschefet was designd to have concluded a peace; but in truth I am stille of the opinion that the words of the Capt^s^ and Cômissaries letter will not beare such a large exposition in Europe, however those unfortunate

[1] ARENT VAN CURLER, alluded to in the above paragraph, came to this country in 1630, as the manager or director of the Colonie of Rensselaerwick. He married ANTONIA SLAGHBOOM, widow of JONAS BRONCK, who has left his name to one of the rivers in Westchester county. Mr. VAN CURLER was the principal leader in the founding of Schenectady in 1661–2, and was so highly regarded by the Indians, that in his honor they gave the name of "CORLAER" to the Governors of New-York. The "pass" referred to above, as well as that to Monsieur FONTAINE, is in the Secretary's Office, (*Orders, Warrants, and Letters*, ii. 159.) He set out in the course of the summer on his visit to the Governor of Canada; but having been overtaken by a squall on Lake Champlain, he was unfortunately drowned (says the *Relation of* 1667–8, p. 18,) "in crossing a great bay." In an old map of the Northern Department of North America, in the Surveyor-General's Office, what is now the Bay of Peron, Essex county, is called Corlaer's Bay. — ED.

gentlemen might be transported by their contempt of danger to hazard their lives for the pleasure of hunting; w^ch^ hath many times happed.

The voyage I made to meet with le Sieur de Cousture was of no great consequence; it was intended most to give him a quick dispatch, and our rivers are pleasant enough at that season of the yeare.

It appeares by your letter that by y^r^ authority the Algonquins have been forbidden to make warr upon us; for which we owe yow a gratefull acknowledgment, although their evill intentions towards us was never knowne to us before.

I shall ever retaine that intention w^ch^ yow are pleased to cherish, and the same passion which becomes all honest men. It was a pardonable mistake in mee to write to the father of a son so highly esteemed by all who had the good fortune to knowe or heare of him) in terms so suitable to y^r^ quality and reputation in the world. It may be my weaknesse but not my fault that I cannot fashion my words into a style more proportionable to y^r^ meritt and my owne sincere meaning; yet when a good time and occasion presents (which I præsume is not farre remote) yow shall find all that profession of my respects towards y^r^ son, converted to y^r^ service and satisfaction; in which I shall not doubt of my master's good approbation.

I was wholly ignorant (till now) that any barque of yours had been seized or made prize, but shall make further enquiry thereinto; being appointed by His Ma^tie^ to have an inspection over all his affaires and concernes in N. England, of w^ch^ one point is, that his allies suffer no præjudice.

Divers of y^r^ souldiers in despaire of returning to Canada from Boston, and indeed lying under some suspition (how unreasonable soever it was) were transported at the country charge, in English vessells thence into England, with certificates to returne into France. Mons^r^ Curler can informe yow at large in these particulars, although he hath no employ from mee, more than to gratify his owne desire with leave to kisse y^r^ hands, to conduct Mons^r^ Fountaine and visitt some of his freinds, who seeme so earnestly to desire it; not doubting of y^r^ safe passeport or w^t^ else is necessary to his returne.

I shall esteeme myselfe very happy if yow please to ranke mee in the quality of being

Y^r^ most aff^te^ & most humble Servant

R. Nicolls.

A Mons^r^ de Tracy
A Quebec.

Colonel Nicolls to the Magistrates, &c., of the Eastern Parts of Long Island.

[New-York Papers, I. 87.]

Gentlemen

I haue not giuen yow the trouble of Alarums to interrupt y^r^ private occasions, but the noise of Warrs sounds from farr in other Plantations, and therefore it becomes necessary at present in his Ma^ties^ name to direct and require you, that for the cõmon safety in this time of danger your Militia be put into the following wayes of defence and readiness to comply with these my present directions 'till further order.

1st That one third of the Militia which are now in foot companies doe fitt themselues with horses, sâddles & such armes (either Pistolls, Carabines or Musketts) as they haue, which third part of the Militia are to be ready at an houres warning with their horses and armes to answer all true alarums of an Enemy and my orders when I appoint them a Randevouz.

2ndly That the other two parts of the Militia remaine in or about their Plantations for the security of their Estates and families as much as may bee.

3rdly That if any Towne be in more danger than another the Neighbouring Townes shall upon notice send releife to them.

4thly That the horsemen of each Towne haue liberty to choose a Corporall of their owne to conduct them upon all occasions or to the Rendevous when appointed and the there whole Body shall elect and make choice of their Capt, Lieutenant and Cornett.

Lastly The Justices of the Peace, the Constables, the Overseers and Military Officers are required upon their allegiance to promote this his Maties speciall service strenuously and dilligently for the præservation of the peace of these his Maties Dominions. For acting and doing wherein what is necessary this shall be their especiall Warrant. Given at N. Yorke this 19th day of July 1667. fort James.

To the Justices of the peace, Constables and Overseers of Southhampton, Easthampton, Southold, Seatalcot, Huntington, Oyster Bay, Hemsteed.

Colonel Nicolls to Governor Winthrop, &c.

[New England, I. 373.]

Honoured Sir

Yrs of the sixt of May 1667. in answer to a letter from Sir R. Carr, Mr S. Mavericke and myselfe bearing date the 20th of 9ber 1666 hath remained in my hands in hopes that I might have heard from Mr Maverick whose advice I have sought in the matter, but not yet attain'd. However another occasion now presenting, I shall take the liberty of offering my explanations and advice in the quæstions wch yow seeme to desire may be reconciled.

Be pleas'd to take notice that His Maties Cômissrs reflecting upon the shortness of the time graunted in their warrant bearing date the 4th of Aprill 1665. at Warwick, requiring the remoovall of severall inhabitants out of the Kings Province and seasonably forseeing that His Maties determination could not be obtained before the end of 7ber made a second order, the copy whereof I now send, unto wch I did also concurr as yow will find by the originall remaining in yor hands. After which, upon the address of Roger Plaistead, we wrote againe to yow and gave yow the reasons of our actings, in ours of the 20th of 9ber, so that yow may plainly see that the first order made att Warwick, was made void by the 2d, dated the 15th of 7ber and particularly explained in our last of the 20th of 9ber 66. so that to mee nothing is more cleere than the nullity of the 1st order made at Warwick.

I will not excuse Sir R. Carr's hastiness unseasonably putting Plaistead into possession, yet I heare that he received some extraordinary provocations upon the place. It had beene more regular and methodicall that the Justices had sent forth their orders, but failings are naturall infirmities. Thus farr in answer to yours received.

Though I write not now as a Cômissioner because I am not singly qualified to act, but in Company, yet I hope that what I have or shall write further, will have some weight and impression upon your thoughts according to the merritt and justice of the matter. It is well knowne to yow that His Ma^ties^ Cômissioners being at Rhode Island, found a controversy of title to land, between W^m^ Harris and John Harwood which had so long depended and with too much heate beene so farre prosecuted, as that many considerable persons became ingaged as parties and adhærents to the cause, on both sides. This mooved his Ma^ties^ Cômissioners to incline to have the hearing of the matter, but His Ma^ties^ more weighty affaires required their attendance at Boston, from whence they sent directions to yow, to heare and determine the case w^ch^ by your Generall Court in 1666 was accordingly determined and execution graunted to M^r^ Harris; which hath layen so long dormant in the Serjeants hands, that y^r^ late Gen^ll^ Court in July hath beene pleased to put a staine and blemish upon the former resolutions of the Gen^ll^ Court in .66 and wholly defeated their act, which was grounded upon all the formalities of the law, from verdict to judgment and execution: Which at this distance savours of some partiality. If you thinke mee worthy to propose an expedient consonant to Justice, it should be that some of y^r^ neighbours of Plymouth Colony were invited and desired, as a jury or as arbitrators, to hear impartially both sides and decide the whole controversy; for I feare that too many of y^r^ Colony are totally ingaged on the one side or the other.

M^r^ Harris further complaines that being an assistant together with M^r^ Carpenter at a towne election of officers, they mett with some disorders & thereupon enter'd a complaint in the King's behalfe against M^r^ Fenner. The Court saw cause to acquitt M^r^ Fenner and to fine M^r^ Harris fifty pound. Yow will not find in any one law booke of England, a præsident for so doing, but the contrary; for whoever sues for the King, though he does not make out the full matter and evidence, is defended by the lawes from suffering a fine in that respect.

I hope you will reflect seasonably upon these things, w^ch^ with greife and trouble I now write; my onely designe therein is to contribute my hearty neighbourly and freindly advice to your peace and prosperity; w^ch^ yow cannot expect till you have purged away the leaven of factious interests in y^r^ Courts and country, that with brotherly love and unity, y^r^ affaires may be carried on in the sight of God and all good men.

I am
Honoured S^r^ and Gentlemen
Y^r^ very aff^te^ servant
R. Nicolls.

24^th^ of July 1667.
Fort James in New Yorke

Mr. Maverick to the Secretary of State.

[New-York Miscellany Bundle, State Paper Office.]

Right Honourable.

May it please your Lordship. In August last was twelve month by Collonel Cartwright I presumed to send you a letter and coppies of several other letters formerly sent and other papers which were all lost, I therefore by all conveyances since have presumed to trouble you with more copies, some wee knowe are lost, some wee hope are come to hand, hearing the Bearers are arrived in England. In October last being at New Yorke, S^r^ Robert Carre being then sicke and not in a capacity to goe for England, and I resolved to goe, to have given as ample an account as I could, but before the Ship sailed being frozen in, a long time, I was taken sicke, but sent two packetts, which I brought from Collonell Nicolls under a covert to the Honb^le^ Sir William Coventry one by Captain Gilhams Ship, the other by Cap^tn^ Avis, who wee feare is lost, the other wee heare is arrived ; I sent allsoe in the same fleete by one Capt. Proute as by the other two, letters to your Lord^p^, Sir William Morris, Sir William Coventry and Collonell Cartwright, informing as well as I could, how things stood here at that tyme, resolving, if I recovered in any measure to goe myselfe in a single ship left behind the Fleete ; but in the interim, Sir Robert being well recovered, it was resolved that hee should goe and I remayne here : I furnished him with all the materiall papers I had of actings in his absence and tymes of sicknes and by him wrote to your Lord^p^ Sir W^m^ Morrice and Sir W^m^ Coventry. I hope that hee and all hee carried is ere this safely arrived in Engl^d^, hee setting saile from hence on the 20^th^ of March in one Capt^n^ Martin, bound for Bristoll. I shall not trouble you with the relation of the contest that fell out between him and the reputed Gov^r^ & Councill and the issue, if hee [be] not arrived, Capt^n^ Bredin intends to give your Lord^p^ an account of it by this conveyance.

Since Sir Roberts departure, there hath been but little action, only on the 15^th^ of this instant, was the day of election, where was a small appearance, they chose M^r^ Bellingham Governor and Hauthorne and all the rest of the Magistrates that were last yeere and added no more to them. The first act they did was the expelling Capt^n^ Appleton of Ipswich who was chosen Deputy for that Towne ; the crime laid to his charge was the subscription that Loyall Peticôn presented to the last Court of which coppies have been sent to your Lord^p^ It is nowe commonly reported about the Country, that the signification of his Maj^ty's^ pleasure, which in September last I gave in Court to the Gov^r^ and Councell was never signed by His Maj^ty^, but that it was forged by mee to them, and that when their letter directed from them to the Hon^ble^ Sir William Morrice was by one Harwood living at Bednall Greene delivered, and hee brought to the King's presence, his Maj^tie^ tould him hee never ordered any such thing to bee sent : and commended the Gov^r^ & Councell for not submitting unto it or the contents of it ; these things and rumours spread abroad exceedingly dishearten and discourage the loyall party as by frequent letters and messages from all parts I am informed ; I do what I can to hearten them by letters and now and then by visits.

Good my Lord I most humbly beseech you bee pleased to procure, some speedy order may be taken for a full settlement of His Ma^ty's^ Colonies in New England entirely under his obedience which will give greate satisfaction to all well affected people, & prevent all inconveniences which otherwise will in tyme appeare ; I have presumed formerly humbly to present unto your Lord^p^,

my apprehensions how this worke may bee done with least charge to His Majᵗʸ and most satisfaction to the innocent.

I this weeke receved a lettre from Coll: Nicolls, all is well there, only they want money or goods, for certaine hee is engaged on his owne credit for goods and money taken up heare to carry on the worke above one thousand pounds; In letters dated in January and since in March p Sir Robert Carre I gave unto the Honᵇˡᵉ Sir Wᵐ Coventry an account how all things stood there; I suppose hee shewed it to your Lordᵖ. Good My Lord pardon mee for giving you so much trouble, from tyme to tyme there have been such losses and miscarriages of letters and papers of late that I dare not let any opportunity pass without writing. I shall end for this tyme humbly craving the Countenance of your wonted favour to mee who am and shall ever remayne, Right Honᵇˡᵉ Sir

Your most obliged humble servant.

This above is a coppie of a letter sent in June another coppie I sent with some addition by one Randall of Plymouth before which time wee had certaine newes that Sir Robᵗ Carr dyed in Bristoll and never got to London, but hope the papers hee received came safe; since which time wee have not heard from England, nor much from any other place only this; the Plantations at Cape Feare are diserted, the inhabitants are since come hither, some to Virginia; at Burmudoes there hath been such a drought as the fruites of the earth are all destroyed, and in Virginia on the 23ʳᵈ of August there was such a dreadfull haracana as blew up all the rootes that was on the ground, overturned many houses and abundance of Trees, and drove up some vessels of burthen above high water marke many foote, and about tyme they report, the Lord Baltamores sonne Govʳ of Virginia died: Good My Lord pardon me for being so troublesome, I shall and remaine, Rᵗ Honᵇˡᵉ Sir Your most obliged humble servant

SAMUELL MAVERICKE

[Boston, October 16, 1667.]

Mr. Maverick to Colonel Cartwright.

[New-York Miscellany Bundle, State Paper Office.]

Ever honored Sir,

I have not lett passe any opportunitie of writing unto you; my last unto you was by one Mʳ Randall; the letters committed to the care of one Zacheus Sedgwicke who lived with Captⁿ Breedon; in that as in all others I gave you an account of all that had passed, to the tyme the letters were written in. In my last was inclosed a letter to My Lord Chancellor which I left unclosed that you might see the contence of it, and then desired you to seale it and deliver it to my Lord if in beinge, or else to my Lord Arlington. I send another coppie inclosed in this open it, that you may see the contence, and then deliver as aforesaid.

There is nothing since worth relation, only Mʳ Wilson is dead, and they have given Mʳ Davenport of New Haven a call to suckseed him, but whither he will harken to it, wee know not.

Sargant Exton who Col: Nicoll sett out to see what he could doe against the French, two

dayes since arrived heare, and hath taken two Forts, burnt them and brought away as many gunns & other plunder, as his vessel can carry no more. In Barmodas there hath beene such an extreame drought as hath destroyed all the frutes of the earth, and in Virginia in August was such a haracana as blew all downe before it, the like was never knowne, and they report that at that tyme young Baltimore dyed.

From Newfoundland we heare, that the Dutch landed on the isle of Tenett[1] burnt several of the Royall shippes and carryed away the Charles, on which they say the Duke of Albemarle was made high Constable of England and Ireland, that he had displaced the Duke of Ormond, and Casheired 153 officers in Ireland. In England, that he had committed to the Tower the L^{d} Chancellor, and several Bishops, this is pleasing newes to some heare who believe it to be trew.

Sir I hope my last to you (written Sept: 12. sent by Zacheus Sedgwicks in a shipp of Plymouth) will come safe to your hand which was more larg then this is. I am just now come from Salem and further east and finding the shipp setting sayle, I cannot enlarge, nor is there tyme to get this transcribed; very many of your friends present theire best respects, to you, and much desire your company here again, pray if there be any thinge to be gotten for me, lett me heare from you; however, I shall be glad to see a few lynes under your hand. Good Sir, excuse this scriblinge, if the shipp stay till tomorrow you shall have it in a better manner. I shall ever remaine

Sir, Your most affectionate freinde & servant

[Boston, October 16, 1667.] SAMUEL MAVERICKE.

Colonel Nicolls to the Reverend Father Pierron.

[New-York Papers, I. 68.]

fort Albany $\frac{20}{10}$th october 1667

Sir

Having seen your very agreable letter to Madame de Corlart of the 13th 7^{ber} and also another to Mr Hains, I feel very glad to be here to communicate briefly my sentiments to you thereon; but seeing by the commencement of yours to Madame de Corlart that you have thoroughly learned the English language, I dare no longer hazard my bad French style, fearing to appear very ignorant before you, as I am in fact of your tongue. Therefore it is,[2] I now beginn in plaine English to let you know that if you please to give mee a Meeting at Schonestade I shall bee glad to see you and to serue you in what you seeme to desire towards your Winters prouision.

Wee have lately receiu'd newes from Bilboe fyall and other places that the peace is concluded between the Crownes of England and france, although I have yet no expresse letters from his Majesty of England to that purpose and wee doe confidently beleeue those warrs are ended as also that the french army hath taken severall Townes in Flanders which news I perceiue you haue also met wthall.

[1] Isle of Thanet, England. — ED.

[2] The preceding part of the MS. is in French. — ED.

Howeuer to a person of y^r^ profession and meritt I should at any Time willingly accept an Enterview without entring into discourse of Politique Affaires. Therefore this present letter is expressly sent in Place of a Passeport to giue you full assurance of y^r^ freedome to come to Schoneistade and to returne at y^r^ Liberty and if you please to bring one more in y^r^ Company upon the same termes I shall endeavour to answer you y^r^ desires. Be pleasd to come with all Expedition as I haue but a little time to spend in the and you will find mee next Munday and till Tuesday att noone in Schoneistade attending y^r^ answer; you may easily and with the most Expedition make the voyage in a Canoe down the river otherwise I would have sent horses for y^r^ accomodation. If you cannot lay hold of this present opportunity the Liberty I haue now given will neither serue you nor mee to those civill purposes whereunto in person I am now ready to comply, bee pleasd to send mee your speedy answer by this bearer in case you are not disposed to take so suddain a Voyage.

I am, Your very humble Servant,
R. Nicolls.

A Monsieur, Monsieur le Reverend Pere Jean Pierron
au Chasteau Tionnontogon,[1]
soit donné.

Governor Stuyvesant to the Duke of York.

[New-York Papers, I. 125.]

Severall Proposalls humbly to be tendred to his Royall Highnes from Peter Stuyvesant, the late Governo^r^ of New Netherlands, in the behalfe of himselfe, & the Dutch Inhabitants there.

First That his Royall Highnes would be graciously pleased, to ratify & confirme all such articles of Agreem^t^ as were concluded betwixt Coll. Nicolls, (authorized by His Royal Highnes) and the said Peter Stuyvesant for the welfare and mutual benefit of both nations, As by the Articles themselves more at large may appeare.

That amongst the severall Articles, conducing to the benefit of the Inhabitants, it was there concluded that the Dutch nation (now his Royall Highesse most faithfull and obedient subjects) should have liberty to Trade with their owne Correspondents in Holland, and have free leave to send thither what goods they please, and have returnes from thence in shipps of their owne Country, As by the sixth Article it more largely appeares.

That if this Article be not observed, or in some measure indulg'd, All the Dutch inhabitants of New Yorke must inevitably be brought to ruyne, and consequently that hopefull Colony to extreame penury and want, ffor the confirmation of which hee humbly tenders these ensuing Reasons.

[1] Tionnontoguen was the capital of the entire Mohawk country, which nation Father Pierron visited this year. (*Relation*, 1667–8, pp. 14, 42.) It was situate on a hill, on the north bank of the Mohawk River, from which it was distant a bow shot, (*Greenhalgh's Report*, post. Anno 1677.) and was four leagues from Gaudaouagué, represented as the nearest village to the enemy's (or Mohegan) country. (*Relation* 1669–70. 111, 112.) In 1689, it was removed an English mile higher up. (*New-York Documentary History*, 8vo. ii. 87. — Ed.

1st That since the most considerable Inhabitants of those parts (being composed of the Dutch nation) allwayes kept a Correspondence with their ffreinds in their own native Countryes, and having received constant supplyes from them, at farr easyer rates than from any other parts, They will not onely be deprived of soe great advantages, but even Cômerce itselfe since at present they have not had an opportunity to fix their Correspondence elsewhere.

2dly Since their manner of agriculture is wholly different from that way practised by the English nation there, and therefore cannot possibly expect a supply from England of those utensills relating to the cultivating of their Land, but of necessity must expect them from their owne Countrey.

3dly Since the Trade of Beaver, (the most desirable comodity for Europe) hath allwayes been purchased from the Indyans, by the Comodities brought from Holland as Camper, Duffles, Hatchetts, and other Iron worke made at Utrick &c much esteemed of by the Natives, It is to be fear'd that if those Comodities should fail them, the very Trade itself would fall, and the ffrench of Canida, who are now incroach'd to be too neare Neighbours unto us (as but halfe a days journey from the Mohawkes) making use of their Necessities and supplying them, they will in time totally divert the Beaver Trade, and then the miserable consequence that will ensue, wee shall not have one shipp from Europe to Trade with us.

4thly That it being most certainely evident noe shipps from England are resolv'd to visit those parts this season, soe that unlesse the Inhabitants be supply'd before spring with all necessaryes from Holland, It will be not onely impossible for them to subsist, but they must be constrained to forsake their Tillage and seeke out a Livelyhood elsewhere.

But if his Royall Highnes out of his tender care and compassion to his distressed subjects there, will procure liberty for one or two small Dutch vessells (by name the Crosse Heart and the Indian) the one of Two hundred tonn, the other of one hundred & twenty, to goe from thence to New Yorke, Hee will undertake to satisfie the necessities both of the Marchant and Husbandman, with all things necessary, And soe the Inhabitants being plentifully supply'd, may chearfully follow their Vocations, and blesse God for the opportunity of Injoyment of all peace & plenty under the Auspicious wings of Your Royall Highnesse paternall care and protection.

Petition of Peter Stuyvesant to the King and Privy Council.

[New-York Papers, I. 64.]

To ye Kings most Excellt Matie & to ye Rt hoble ye Lords of his Mats most hoble Priuie Councell.

The humble Peticôn of Peter Stuyvesant late Govornor of ye Citty and ffort called Amsterdam and Generall of ye New Netherlands, for and in behalfe of himselfe, and the Dutch Nâcon, now Yor Mats subjects in New Yorke.

Sheweth

That yor Petr after a solemn Treaty upon certaine Artickles bearing date ye 29th of August: 64: did surrender the Towne and ffort called Amsterdam into ye hands of Coll: Richard

Nicolls, and did thereupon acknowledge all due obedience, and sweare faith and true allegiance, to yo^r^ most Excell^t^ Ma^tie^. That amongst other Artickles of that Treaty, that of number y^e^ 6^th^ for a free Trade, was esteemed to bee of most considerable importance, w^ch^ according to y^e^ originall hath these words following; viz^t^ It is consented to that any people may come from y^e^ Netherlands and Plant in this Country and that Dutch Vessells may freely come hither and any of y^e^ Dutch may freely returne home, or send any Merchandize home in vessells of their owne Country.

May it therefore please yo^r^ Ma^tie^ and y^e^ R^t^ ho^ble^ Board to take y^e^ premisses into yo^r^ serious consideracôn and that the Treaty entred into by y^e^ Mediacôn of M^r^ Winthrop then Governo^r^ of y^e^ Collony of Harford in New England, and signed by Coll. Nicholls (as may appeare by his direccôns to M^r^ Winthrop und^r^ his owne hand may be ratified and confirmed, according to y^e^ Law of Nations in such Cases, That so yo^r^ Ma^ties^ Dutch Subjects in those parts, may be allowed y^e^ benefitt of a free trade, as hath been graunted them by y^e^ 6^th^ Article whereby y^e^ Planters may be furnished w^th^ some necessaries, not to bee had from other parts. And that in Ord^r^ to a more amicable correspondence betweene and Joynt endeavour for yo^r^ Ma^ties^ service, by yo^r^ Ma^ties^ Subjects of both Nacôns

More particularly Yo^r^ Pet^r^ humbly Beggs that according to his annexed passe and Repasse from Coll. Nicholls, Yo^r^ Ma^tie^ will gratiously bee pleased to grant him the liberty of Returning thither in y^e^ same shipp named therein y^e^ Crost heart, or of any other from any Porte of Holland he shall thinke Convenient.

And yo^r^ Pet^r^ shall ever pray &c^e^

"The Peticôn of Peter Stuyvesant &c^e^ New York.
Read and ordered 23^th^ October. 67."

Report of the Committee of the Council on the preceding Petition.

[New-York Papers, I. 68.]

Whitehall 17^th^ October 1667.

PRESENT — Earle of Bridgewater, Earle of Laytherdaill,
Earle of Crauen, Lord Berkely
M^r^ Vice chamberlain.

The Committee of Councill appointed by your Ma^ty^ examined the Petition of Peter Stuyvesant late Gouuerneur of the New Netherlands, and the Articles thereunto annexed.

Uppon due Consideration had thereuppon.

Wee doe (in regard of the necessity of a present trade in those parts which cannott at this time bee supplied from hence) Humbly offer to Your Ma^ty^.

That a temporary Permission for seauen yeares bee graunted to the Dutch to trade freely with the Inhabitants of the lands lately reduced from the Dutch into the obedience of your Ma^ty^.

The sayd Dutch Inhabitants, beinge nowe become your Ma^ties^ subjects, hauing taken the Oath of Alleagiance, and their agent the sayd Peter Stuyvesant being present hath fully consented hereunto.

And wee doe also humbly offer it as our opinion. That (according to the Petitioner's desire) your Ma^ty^ doe graunt him your Passe, pursuant to the Passeport hee hath from Coll: Nicholls, for his safe returne from Holand into those parts.

Endorsed

Report From the Committee for forraigne Plantations. 17^th^ Octob^r^ 1667.

Read in Councell 23^rd^ Octob^r^ 1667. Concerning New Yorke.

Order of the King in Council on the Petition of Peter Stuyvesant.

[New-York Papers, I. 71.]

Order on y^e^ Peticôn of Peter Stuyvesant 23^th^ of October 1667.

PRESENT — HIS MA^tie^	E. of Anglesey.
Duke of Yorke.	E. of Carlisle.
Archb^pp^ of Cant.	E. of Crauen.
L^d^ Keeper.	E. of Lauderdaill.
L^d^ Privy Seale.	E. of Middleton.
D. Buckingham.	E. of Carbery.
L^d^ great chamb^r^lain.	Visc^t^ Fitzharding.
L^d^ Chamberlain.	L^d^ Berkeley.
Earle Bridgewater.	L^d^ Holles.
E. Berkshire.	M^r^ Sec^ry^ Morrice.

M^r^ Ch: of y^e^ Dutchy.

The Pet^n^ of Peter Stuyvesant late Governour of the Citty and Fort called Amsterdam, & Generall of the New Netherlands, for & on the behalfe of himself & the Dutch Nation (now his Ma^ts^ subjects in New Yorke) being this day Read at the Board, shewing, That the Pet^r^ after a solemne Treaty, upon Articles dated the 29^th^ of August 1664, did surrender the Towne and fort called Amsterdam into the hands of Coll. Richard Nicholls, & did thereupon acknowledge all due obedience, & sweare faith and true Allegiance to his Ma^tie^ That by the sixt Article: It was consented to that any people may come from the Netherlands, & plant in that country, and that Dutch vessells may freely come thither, & any of the Dutch may freely returne home, or send any Merchandize home in Vessells of their owne Countrye, and praying that a free Trade may accordinly be allowed. Upon serious consideracôn of the present necessity of Trade & cômerce to be supported & encouraged in those parts for the cômon benefitt, w^ch^ cannot at this time be supplyed from hence, and the Dutch Inhabitants in New Yorke beinge now become his Ma^ty's^ subjects (as aforesaid) It was this day ordered (his Ma^tie^ present in Councill) that a temporary permission for seven yeares, with three shipps onely, be given and hereby is granted

unto the Dutch freely to trade with the Inhabitants of the Lands lately reduced from the Dutch into the obedience of his Ma^tie^; And that hereafter no passe lycence or permission be at any time given to any greater number of shipps to trade as aforesaid; And hereof as well his Ma^ts^ Govorno^rs^ in those parts as all other Officers and persons concerned are required to take notice and yeild due obedience accordingly.

23^th^ Oct. 1667

It was this day ordered by his Ma^tie^ in Councell That his Royall H^ss^ the Duke of Yorke Lord High Adm^ll^ of England be and hereby he is authorized to graunt his Passe and Lycence unto Heere Peter Stuyuesant, late Generall of the New Netherlands to returne to the place formerly called the New Netherlands, and now called New Yorke, pursuant to the Passport he had and received from Colonel Nicolls for his safe goeing for Holland & returne into those Parts.

Colonel Nicolls to Secretary Arlington.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XVII. 85.]

12^th^ of 9^ber^ 67. Fort James
in N. Yorke.

My Lord.

Since my last by S^r^ W^m^ Davison's ship the Orange Tree, wee have neither seene or heard of any ship bound to this port nor any place of New England, insomuch that all people are under a discouragement of sending into England until they receive more certain intelligence how the affaires stand, for if creditt were to be given to severall flying reports, we must conclude that the whole nation is more than distresst with forreine and civill warrs. We live in a great scarcity of all necessaries and the want of ships this whole summer gives great latitude to our apprehensions of some extraordinary disaster fallen his Majesty. In earnest I knew not what to beleeve nor what to write, but I count it my duty to slip noe becoming opportunity through yo^r^ L^ps^ favour that his Sacred Majesty may know that all the coasts of New England have enjoyed peace to this day, however through negligence and ill conduct a great part of the Virginia fleet were taken and destroyed shamefully in June last.

To prevent the incursions of the French from Canada into these parts, I have turned one third of the country militia into horse and dragoones; the like is done in Conecticot Colony, but the grandees of Boston are too proud to be dealt with, saying that his Majesty is well satisfied with their loyalty, & hath recalled both his Commission and disgrac'd his Cômissioners. My Lord, the foresaid discouragements fall heavy upon us poore mortalls that know no interest but his Ma^ties^ and are ready every houre to sacrifize our lives for his honour and service. When His Ma^tie^ is truly inform'd how advantagiously wee are posted by scituation to bridle his enemies and secure all his good subjects, I humbly præsume to thinke that his Ma^tie^ would afford much of countenance and regard unto us notwithstanding that his Ma^tie^ hath graunted the whole tract to his R. H^s^. I beseech y^r^ L^p^ to pardon my impertinencies in offering considerations of such consequence, but being upon the place I may pretend to some knowledge which I leave to better

judgements. I wish y^r L^p all health and happpiness and shall ever depend upon y^r old freindship whereby I shall stand obliged most faithfully to continue and assert that I am

My Lord

Y^r L^ps

most aff^te humble Servant

(signed) R. Nicholls.

To the Right Hon^ble the Lord
Arlington Principall Secretary
of State to his Majesty.

at Whitehall.

p^rsent these.

Statement respecting the Seizure of a Vessel by the Indians.

[New-York Papers, I. 73.]

A true declaration of the Carriadge of the Indians about the Vessell lost.

One Mondaye night the 18 9 — 1667 about 2 or 3 a clock in the morning, by reason of the violence of the wind, my ancho^rs remaining home, my vessell droue a shoare in the harbo^r at the west end of that Iland next to quickshole,[1] my selfe & company then went to warme o^r selues at an Indian howse, the Indians saied the vessell and the goods were theirs, wee answered noe, they had noe right to it, they sent to the Sackym & to the other Indians who all came together, and while they were consulting about the vessell & goods they bid us to goe to the other howse; wee answered noe, they need not turne us out of the howse wee did not hinder them: then the Indians went out of the howse to the next howse & wee went aboard, & abowt an hower & halfe after wee being returned to the howse the Indians came thither also, and toll'd us they had determined all together wee should neither haue o^r vessell o^r goods they would take them.

I desired my chest of them, some of them answered noe there was such cloth in it & they woulld haue it, I desired my weareing cloathes w^ch they graunted and some prouisions to eate while wee were there w^ch they graunted, they tooke away a suite of cloathes from me, 2 pre of shooes, all my tooles, the sachim had my saw in his hand w^ch I would haue had, but he woulld not gyue it me, nor my axe. They tooke away a new hatt and a new paire of shooes from my sonne; the partyculers lost are my vessell of 15 tunns w^th all due furniture belonging to it, and a foresaile to spare, my Cables and ancho^rs I desired of them but they woulld not gyue them unto mee, my vessell was not seene to be staued when we veiwed hir at low water, onely the back of hir rudder broken of; My freight aboard was 48^li Indian corne, fower barrells of pork, 4 hydes, 1 firkin of buter, 1 smale caske of suett about 4o^r one barrell of tobacco, about 34 or 35^l cotton wool; 26 bushells meale 8 bushells of it wheate meale, the rest Rye of Indian meale, 1 bushell wheate, 1 bushell of Rye, 2 bushells turnepps, one bushells of Inions, Red cloth 6 yards, 3 or 4 yards pemistone, My leade & lyne with diuerse other things out

[1] A pass between two of the Elizabeth Islands, south of New Bedford, Massachusetts. — Ed.

of my Chest and vessell; shooes, one payre womens shooes, two Iron potts, 3 paire Chilldrens shooes, 2 paire new Russett shooes: 40l tallow, 2 gunns, a greene blankett, a womans cloake from goody doggett, this is the truthe of the case at the present to or best remembraunce.

This declaration aboue written was attested upon oathe by William Weexe the master of saied vessell, and by his son William and by thomas the Indian who was seaman in the vessell.

goody doggett testyfyes that the Indyans did take awaye & wtholld the vessell & goods from the master and shee did intreate them to lett him haue his vessell againe but they would not, but they allso denied the meale and meate and fetcht it away, all these were taken uppon oathe 22 nouember 1667 upon the Vynyard.

This is the Coppy of what is under oathe

THOMAS MAYHEW.

Endorsed

"22 Novembr 1667
a Declaracon of the
Carriage of ye Indians
about a Vessell taken
by them."

Endorsed further down

"A declaration about a vessell
of Will Weexes taken by indians
at one of the Elyzabethes Isles: Nobre 1667."

Colonel Nicolls to Mr. Mayhew.

[New England, I. 367.]

Jan. the 3d 1667. Fort James.

Mr Mayhew.

Yors of the 26th of Nor with the inclosed attestations relating the disaster befallen a vessell and goods driven upon one of the Elizabeth Isles, is brought to me by John Dixey who was able to give me an exact confirmation thereof, because he brought the deponents with his sloop, out of their bondage. This is the second violence which the Indians of yr parts have committed upon Christians since my arrivall in this country. This latter (though without bloodshed) appeares to mee of as ill example and consequence as the former; therefore I see it is high time for mee to put forth my authority to strengthen your hands by a speciall cômission in this case, and allso to give yow some generall heads of directions and advice how to beginn with those Indians and how farr to proceed; for they shall not be sufferd to prætend to such a prærogative, much lesse to exercise such barbarisme. Therefore 1st send messengers to the Sachems and acquaint them that I have heard of their insolency and doe demand of them and their people full satisfaction for the dammage sustain'd, that one or both of the Sachems personally appeare before yow upon Martin's Vineyard to answer their crime. If one or both

appeare upon the summons, be not sparing to threaten and terrify them for what is past or may happen hereafter. If yow find them willing to comply to satisfaction, then allow them time for payment of the principall and the charges. If neither of them appeare at the first summons, send yet a second, peremptorily to cômand them and satisfaction also; giving them a short time to make answer. I hope you may find hands and hearts enough either upon Martin's Vineyard or the neighbours of Plimouth in such like cases, to reduce these Indians to better obedience; and further let those Indians know that if they force me to send souldiers amongst them from these parts and garrisons, it will bring so great a charge upon their heads that perpetually slavery will be their end. You will doe very well to desire Governour Prince and the Assistants of Plymouth to put forth some order to their Indians, manifesting their displeasure against the authors of this late action, or any that shall assist them; by which means I præsume yow will bring those Indians to an easier complyance; whereof, or in case of greater difficulty, I desire yow will give me notice, for I assure yow this matter shall not fall to the ground. I have not been forward in triviall cases to contest for my master's bounds, knowing however that all the Islands except Block Island from Cape Codd to Cape May, are included in my master's patent. The first scruples will be soone remooved; however in cases of this consequence I must declare my selfe both in point of power and readiness to protect and defend my master's honour and interest.

John Dixey tells me that those Indians are not necessitous, for that they have great store of hogs which may yield satisfaction; though I am apt to beleeve much of the goods, (liquors excepted) will be found amongst them.

It is not possible for me to give full advice at this distance, therefore I must leave very much to y^r^ prudence and the dictates of a good conscience; which two ingredients are proper in all matters of great consequence.

What I wrote concerning Tallman yow may peruse as well as himselfe if yow have my letter by yow. No more at present but that I am

S^r^ Yo^r^ very aff^te^ friend
R. Nicolls.

I have in the Comission, left you the latitude to make choice of two able men to assist yow; for I præsume it will be acceptable to you that such a weighty affaire remaine not upon your shoulders onely. Your inserting their names will be sufficient.

To M^r^ Mayhew.

Colonel Nicolls to the Council of Massachusetts.

[New England, I. 390.]

Worthy Gentlemen.

I was for some time past very unwilling to beleeve that yow would reassume a power of government in the Province of Maine or Yorkeshire, the absolute decision whereof is lodg'd with His Ma^tie^; and surely it will appeare an open breache of duty that any of His Ma^ties^ inferiour Courts should usurpe a power over townes and persons after that it hath pleased His Ma^tie^ to signifie his pleasure to yo^r^ selves in these following words:—"And for the better

prævention of all differences and disputes upon the bounds and limitts of the severall Colonies His Ma^ties^ pleasure is that all determinations made by His Ma^ties^ Cômissioners with reference to the s^d^ bounds and limitts, may still continue and be observed till upon a full representation of all prætences His Ma^tie^ shall make his owne finall determination," &^c^ — Which very words yow will find in y^r^ owne letter from His Ma^tie^ concluding thus: — "And His Ma^tie^ expects that full obedience be given to this signification of his pleasure in all particulars. Given at the Court at Whitehall the 10^th^ day of Aprill 1666 in the eighteenthe of His Ma^ties^ reigne: by His Ma^ties^ command. W^m^ Morrice." But I have now seene the order of y^r^ last Gen^ll^ Court in answer to the petition of some restless and unquiett spiritts wherein yo^r^ resolution is already taken to send Commissioners to keepe a Courte and to exercise justice &^c^ as under y^r^ government. I know yow have force enough to compell most of y^r^ neighbours to submitt to y^r^ government, but if yow thinke that His Ma^ties^ arme will never be strecht forth to defend his subjects from usurpation, yow may attempt any thing under the notion of setling peace and order. I dare not be silent in a matter so expressly contradictory to His Ma^ties^ signification dated the 10^th^ of Aprill 1666. for though some of y^r^ great people have spread a report that the s^d^ signification was never knowne to or own'd by His Ma^tie^ and probably for that reason the Generall Court was induced to issue forth the fores^d^ order, yet yow are to expect that His Ma^tie^ will owne his hand, and S^r^ W^m^ Morrice will require satisfaction for such scandalous aspersions upon him being Principall Secretary of State. In short yow will find that Province already settled by His Ma^ties^ Cômissioners in peace and order except some few turbulent spiritts. You may read His Ma^tie^ hath made a temporary confirmation thereof; why then are yow so hasty to enter upon a thing of this nature, or how can yow say that yow have heard nothing since that might discourage or weaken your title to the s^d^ government. I am necessitated to write in these plaine and large terms, because the shortness of my time in these parts will not permitt me to give yow a visitt; but I will tell yow my feares, that if yow proceed to compell an alteration of government in the Province of Maine by subverting their present establishment as it now stands circumstanced, in all likelyhood yow may cause blood to be shed; for it is both naturall and lawfull for men to defend their just rights against all invaders. Gentlemen. I shall send a copy of this my letter, with an originall of His Ma^ties^ fors^d^ signification to those gentlemen of the s^d^ province, and there leave the decision betwixt God and your selves. My hearty wishes and prayers shall be to the Almighty that yow may be indued with the spiritt of obedience, charity, meekeness, and brotherly love; holding y^r^ selves within these bounds yow may be happy upon all the points of the compasse, and I am sure no man can wish yow better than

Your aff^te^ humble servant

R. Nicolls.

June the 12^th^ 68.
Fort James in N. Yorke

To the Governour and Assistants of His Ma^ties^ Colony of the Massachusetts in Boston.

Colonel Nicolls to the General Court at Boston.

[New England, I. 398.]

July the 30th 68.
Fort James in N. Yorke.

Worthy Gentlemen.

Yors of the 8th of July gives me occasion to reply to some particulars, and I am sorry yow will not see or understand that His Majesty hath already signified his pleasure to yow that what settlement of bounds his Cômissioners had made, should remaine till His Majestie had leisure to take them into further consideration. At the same time His Matie commanded the Governour with others to appeare before him and Councell, to the end that all yor bounds and priviledges might have a finall determination. Yow have lately invaded his pleasure amply signified, (so you thinke fitt to terme His Maties displeasure) and how yow have complyed wth His Maties cômands, every man sees. I confess that I was not concernd in that affaire, but yow must not thinke it strange that (now at my departure as yow are pleased to say) I should animadvert so sharply upon yow in that matter. Truly Gentlemen I hold myselfe concern'd during life, in the affaires of N. England, and 'tis no such wonder that I should admonish yow from incurring His Majesties displeasure by invading the temporary bounds ordained by His Matie to whom appeales in those cases are most proper.

I know the regulation of affaires towards Indians or rather between them hath great difficulty; wherein I have lately expresst my selfe unto yow, and therefore shall trouble yow no farther, but leave yow to yor owne better judgments. Yow know that my station hath been a frontier place towards the Indians, who had too much influence upon the spiritts of the Dutch in former times, but are now in a competent measure reduc'd to a better complyance in their behaviours towards us, and have given me some testimonies of their desires to live in peace with our Nation; for they have made me a present of two youths, which have been their prisoners a few yeares; they were taken in Maryland. Also they have promist to bring me another young man remaining with them: so that though they have a warr with the English in Maryland because the English there doe take part with their Indians, yett yow may guesse these heathens are yet desirous of peace with the English, of which I have long since advertised the Governour of Maryland, without any success. To conclude, I doe say again that in all points of yor true interest yow may certainly find me, Worthy Sirs

Your very faithfull Servant
R. N.

To the General Court
At Boston.

Mr. Maverick to Secretary Arlington.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XVIII. 20.]

New Yorke in America
August 25th 1668.

Right Honble

May it please yor Lordship to give mee leave briefly to give you an Accompt of what hath passed in the Northern parts of New England since August 1666.

On the 6th of that month there arrived a shipp at Boston in the government of the Massachusetts, the Master whereof brought a pacquett from the Honble Sir William Morice directed to Sr Robert Carr and the rest of his Maties Commissioners in New England. In it were inclosed letters from his Matie to the Governours of the 3 Collonyes which had freely submitted to his government soon after the Commissioners arrivall. In it also was inclosed a signification of his Maties pleasure concerning the Massachusetts Colony which had refused to submitt; commanding the Governor Mr Richard Bellingham and Major Hathorne on their allegiance to repair to England by ye first opportunity. Sr William Morice sent two of these signed and sealed; Ordered one of them to be delivered to the Governour & Counsell, the other to be reserved. The next day I told the Governour that it was his Maties will and pleasure that hee should call his Counsell together, unto whom (when mett) there was a message to be delivered to them from his Matie. It was six weeks ere they were assembled, unto whom I delivered the signification, and shortly after in a Generall Court it was voted that the persons sent for should not goe: which when known, many of the considerablest persons within the government (some of them Deputyes of that Court and Captaines of Companyes) petitioned to the Court that his Maties command might be obeyed; but in stead of granting their request they summoned them to appeare before them, where they receiv'd a sharp reproofe for their presumption as they termed it; and when the day of election came, made choice of the aforesaid Bellingham for Governour and Hathorne for a Councellor, and soe they remaine to this day.

In the afore mentioned signification his Matie declared that hee was well pleased with the actings of his Commissioners, and expressly commaunded that noe alteration should be made in what they had done, as to Bounds between Colonyes or otherwise, untill his pleasure were further knowne; and in particular the Province of Mayne is named, which ye Commissioners on good grounds had taken from the Massachusetts, it being above twenty miles beyond their North Bounds by their patent, and themselves rested satisfyed with, for above twenty years. They also freed the inhabitants from ye command and government of ye Massachusetts, and appointed certaine Justices of the Peace, and other officers, both civill and military, for the governing of that Province, untill his Maties pleasure were further knowne.

Notwithstanding all this, at a Generall Court begun at Boston on the 29th of Aprill last they a second time chose Mr Bellingham Governour, and one of the first things hee did was the granting a commission (under his hand and the Seale of the Colony affixed) under Major Jno Leverett and others to goe unto ye Province of Maine, and to turne out of office there those appointed by the Commissioners, and to hold a Court at Yorke in that Province in the name and by authority of the Massachusetts, and accordingly they went, took with them both horse and foote and two Marshalls, seized forcibly on the records which have been well & exactly there kept, under four changes of government, for neare thirty yeares, committed the Marshall to prison, and appointed their old Marshall to officiate. It came very neare to shedding of bloud;

but on consideration the Justices drew up and published a Protest against their proceedings and soe remaine subject to y^e^ government of the Massachusetts their professed enemyes, untill his Majestie shall be graciously pleased to relieve them; for which they have by this conveyance humbly and earnestly petitioned.

May it please yo^r^ Lord^p^ to give mee leave to trouble you a little further. Shortly after y^e^ reduceing of these parts from under the Dutch to his Ma^ties^ obedience, the Lord Jn^o^ Berkley and Sir George Carterett sent over hither to take possession of a certain tract of land granted to them by His Royal Highness out of his patent, which hath proved very prejudiciall to this place and government. Their Bounds reach from the East side of Delaware River to the West side of Hudsons River includeing a vast tract of the most improveablest land within His Royall Highnes his patent. It hath taken away some Dutch villages formerly belonging to this place and not above three or foure miles from it; the Duke hath left of his patent nothing to the West of New Yorke, and to the East upon the Mayne about sixten miles only, from Hudsons River whereon is but one poore village, Long Island is very poore and inconsiderable, and beside the Citty there are but two Dutch townes more, Sopus and Albany, which lye up North on Hudsons river. I suppose when y^e^ Lord Berkley had that grant, it was not thought he should come so neare this place, nor were y^e^ inconveniencyes of it known or considered.

I shall not trouble yo^r^ Lord^p^ with further relation of matters here, since Coll Nicolls can give you full and particular satisfaction both in this or any thing else relateing to these parts.

After his abode here foure yeares (where hee hath lived with great reputation and honour) hee is now returning home. I must needs accompany him with this character, that hee hath done his Ma^tie^ & his Royall Highnes very considerable service in these parts, haveing by his prudent management of affaires kept persons of different judgments and of diverse nations in peace and quietnes, dureing a time when a great part of the world was in warrs. And as to the severall Nations of the Indyans, they were never brought into such a peaceable posture & faire correspondence, as by his means they now are.

I feare I prove to tedious in relateing these matters, I humbly crave your excuse, soe shall conclude and take leave to subscribe

Your Lords^ps^
Most humble servant
(signed) SAMUEL MAVERICKE.

Governor Lovelace to Lord Arlington.

[Trade Papers, XV. 76.]

Right Honora^ble^

It has been a very great affliction to mee that at my departure from England I had not the opportunety to waite on your L^p^ and receave your directions and instructions, for these parts of America, but the indisposition of your Lo^ps^ person, having receaved a bruise by a fall in your Coach, was the cheife argument that restreind mee. I have since happely accomplisht my voyadge and am now invested in the charge of his Royall Highnes teritorys, beeing the middle position of the two distinct factions, the Papist and Puritane. I should esteeme it as most

singular favour, if your L^{p} would voutsafe to send mee somme instructions how I might steere my course, as would most advance the interest of His Ma^{tie} and service of His Royall Highnes my most gracious master. Preparatory to which, I have receaved from my worthey predecessor Colonell Nicholls the character that was fixt betwixt you, and if you please but to commaund one of your L^{s} Secretaries to corespond with mee, I shall not faile to give your L^{p} an exact accompt (so farre as I can reach) of these parts of the world. Thus praying your L^{p} to forgive this confident adresse, and further begging to bee taken into the number of your L^{p} sincere servants, I shall allways remaine

My L^{d}
Your L^{s} most humble
and obedient Servant
(signed) Francis Lovelace.

Fort Jeames in
New Yorke August 28.

For the Right Honorable the L^{d}
Arlington, Principall Secretary
to His Ma^{ty} these, humbly.

(Endorsed) Coll. Lovelace.
Aug 28. 68.
New Yorke.

The Board of Trade to the King.

[New-York Papers, I. 77.]

May it Please Y^{R} Maj^{TY}

The Councell for Trade appoynted by Y^{r} Ma^{ty} takeing into Consideration, according to your Ma^{tyes} Instructions, the Conditions of your Maj^{tyes} Plantations abroad, in order to the improuem^{t} of Trade and increase of Navigation, and for the further encouragement of all yo^{r} Maj^{tyes} Subjects in their Trade and Comerce both at home and abroad, haue receiued diverse great complaints of M^{r}chants & others tradeing to yo^{r} Maj^{ties} Plantations, and more particularly

That of New Yorke, where, upon Examination wee find your said M^{r}chants altogether discouraged and withdrawing their respective Estates.

Neither doth the afores^{d} Complaint relate to New Yorke alone, but to Yo^{r} Maj^{ties} other Plantations of Virginia, Barbadoes and other Islands, where wee haue reason to beleeue it will haue the like unhappy influence.

Which complaint is grounted upon a Report Comon among the Merchants, That by vertue of an order of Your Maj^{ty} in Councell of the 23 of Octob^{r} 1667 and Passes thereupon granted by His Royall highnes seurall ships belonging to the Dutch viz^{t} Three or more are Authorized to trade from Holland to New Yorke for seven years, which hath been practised for one yeare allready, and now in a large degree are preparing for a second voyage.

By which means if but 3 ships be permitted (though more are makeing ready for that trade) Yet those three may carry as much linnen, Shooes, Stockins, Cloathes and other Cõmodities, comonly carryed out of England with great advantage to this nation) as will not only suply the

Consumption of Your Majties aforesd Plantation of New York, but Virginia, Barbadoes and New England, in a great measure; which, if suffred, not only a great part of Your Majties Customes but indeed the principle part of the plantation trade will in a short time be lost. Which Trade so granted the Dutch to New Yorke is said to be grounded upon certain Articles for the reduction of New Yorke to Your Majty.

And particularly the 6th and 7th Articles upon which your Majtyes [Councell] of Trade haue examined the said vjth and vijth Articles and that Treaty, and doe not find that your Majty hath any longer obligation by the said Articles, or any of them, beyond the first six months after the rendition of the place to grant Freedom of Trade to the Dutch or any other Nation with your subjects of New Yorke.

Neither doe wee finde that the Petition of Peter Stuivesant on behalfe of himselfe and the rest of Your Majtyes subjects there (as the said Petition is recited in the said order) doth so much as desire it for the Dutch nation.

Howeuer upon that Petition an order is made that the Dutch shall haue freedom of Trade with your Majties subjects of New Yorke for three shipps for seven years as aforesaid; upon serious Consideration whereof, and the dangerous consequence that must necessarily follow to the Trade of England now in great measure upheld by Your Majties Plantations (and that your Majty stands not obliged by the said Articles to grant any such freedome of Trade but

That it appears to us rather a mistake in the drawing of the said order made on the aforesaid Petition, which only praying Trade for Your Majties subjects of New Yorke, gains an order thereupon for the Dutch with three Ships freely to trade with them for seven years.

Wee your Majties Councell of Trade in all duty present unto your most Excellent Majty our humble opinion and advise. That for the reasons aforesd for the encouragemt of your English subjects tradeing to New Yorke and the rest of Your Majties Plantations, and for the keeping up the Manafactures here in England and Ireland (all which must necessarily miscarry and bee lost if present remedy be not giuen to so great and growing a mischief. And for that the Dutch in no termes will admitt any of Your Majties subjects to trade with any of their plantations or shipps for which any such Passes haue been giuen or granted be already prepared in Holland for that trade, Yet if such Ship or shipps shall not be laden and dispatchd before the 10th of this Instant, That then no Passe or other Licences so granted, or to be granted shall be of force after that day.

And if any shall presume from any country whatsoeuer to trade with Your Majties said Plantation of New Yorke, or any other Contrary to the Acts for Navigation and encouragement of trade, upon any license or Pass whatsoeuer, hee or they so trading may finde no protection, but be dealt with as by the said Laws is enacted and declared.

All which wee most humbly submitt to Your Majty

Ashley.	Carlisle	W. Coueneye
Tho: Grey.	G. Downing	T. Osborne.
Tho Littleton.	B. Worsley	Henry Blount
Beniamin Albyn.	J. Titus.	John Shorter.
Wm Love.	John Paige.	And. Riccard.
	John Birch.	Tho. Papillon.

Order in Council prohibiting Dutch Ships to trade to New-York.

[Privy Council Register, C. R. II. VIII. 112.]

At the Court at Whitehall, the 18th of November, 1668.

PRESENT— The KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAtie

His Royal Highess ye Duke of Yorke,	Earle of Carlisle
His Highness Prince Rupert,	Earle of Craven
Lord Archp of Canterbury	Earle of Landerdaile
Lord Keeper	Earle of Carberry
Lord Privy Seale	Ld Bp of London
Duke of Buckingham	Lord Arlington
Duke of Albemarle	Lord Newport
Duke of Ormonde	Lord Berkley
Marques of Dorchester	Lord Holles
Ld Great Chamberlain	Lord Ashley
Lord Chamberlain	Mr Secy Trevor
Earle of Bridgewater	Mr Chr of ye Dutchy
Earle of Bathe	Sr William Coventry

Sr John Duncombe.

Passes for Dutch shipps to trade to New Yorke revoked.

WHEREAS the Councill of Trade have represented to his Maty that the Merchants are much discouraged in their Trade to New Yorke, and are withdrawing their Estates thence, by reason of an indulgence granted to the Dutch by an Order in Councill of the 23d of October 1667, to trade thither with three Shipps for seaven years, and passes obtayned for that purpose accordingly, alleaging that the same will have an unhappy influence by opening a way for forrainers to trade with the rest of his Matys Plantations, and preventing the exportation of the manufactures of England, and thereby destroy his Matys Customs and the trade of this Kingdom which is in a great measure upheld by the Plantations, And Whereas they further represent that his Majesty is not obliged thereunto by the articles for ye surrender of New Yorke upon which the said indulgence seems to be grounded, the said Articles importing only a liberty for the first six months after the Rendition of that Plantation, And do therefore desire that the said Order of Councill and passes thereupon granted may be revoked—Upon Serious Consideration His Maty approving of the advice and Desires of the Councill of Trade expressed in the said Representation for securing the Trade of the Plantations according to the Acts for navigation & encouragement of Trade, Was pleased, this day to order and Command that the said order of this Board of the 23d of October 1667, and all passes granted by virtue thereof to any Dutch Shipps or Vessells to trade from Holland to New Yorke, be, and they are hereby recalled and annulled—Yet His Maty out of his Princely regard to his subjects in New Yorke who may be brought to some distresse for want of necessarys which probably may not be supplied them out of England this yeare And reflecting with some clemency upon those who under the promise of the said passes may have been put to charge in making ready their ships, was pleased to Order that one ship of those now preparing in Holland for New Yorke (such as His Royall Highness the Duke of

Yorke, Lord High Admirall of England shall appoint,) shall have leave to make one voyage thither this yeare; And that besides the said Shipp authorized for this one Voyage, no other forraine shipp or shipps whatsoever shall henceforth be permitted to trade into or with the said Plantation at New Yorke otherwise than according to the Articles for Surrender thereof, The said order of Councill of 23d of October 1667, or any passe or Passes thereupon granted to the contrary notwithstanding. And it was further ordered that the Governor of New Yorke and all other his Majesty's officers whom it may concerne do take notice hereof and cause the same to be duly observed. And it was further ordered that immediate notice be given hereof to Sr William Temple his Matys Ambassador in Holland, to the end that he may take care to have this, his Maty's pleasure signified to all such as are there preparing to send shipps or goods into New Yorke, that upon presumption of their Passes they do not proceed in their Voyage to New Yorke otherwise than as is herein expressed.

Petition of Olive Stuyvesant Van Cortlandt, and others.

[New-York Papers, I. 80.]

To the King's Most Excellent Maiesty

The humble Petition of Olive Stuyvesant Van Cortlant, Gerritt Slicktenhorst, Jacques Cousseau, Mathew Sternbergen, Nicholas de Meyer, Leysbert Blankerts, Stoffell Jansen, John Jansen, Koster Van Aken, Jacob Schermerhorn, John Van Balen, Herman Vedder, John Martens, Adrian Van Ilpendon, Jeronymus Ebbing, Margarita Phillipps and Janneti de Witt, Your Mats sworne subjects of the Dutch Nation Inhabitants of New Yorke in America in behalfe of themselves, and many more your Mats Loyall subjects now resideing in New Yorke.

Humbly Sheweth

That upon confidence of the gracious continuation of Your Mats Royall Graunt bearing date the 23th of October 1667 for three Dutch Shipps yearely to Trade and Trafficke to and from New Yorke with us Your Mats subjects in those parts; Wee did transport ourselves into Holland this last summer upon noe other designe then the setling of our former Accompts and propagating the Trade of those Your Mats dominions; and to that purpose have freighted a Shipp called the King Charles and have shipped our goods therein, which sd shipp and marriners are now in Pay and were ready to set saile. But haueing to our unspeakable Greife and damage Received by order from his Rll Highnes a copy of Your Mats Result in Counsell, bearing date the 18th of November 1668 Recalling Your Mats gracious permission aforesaid and Restrayning the number to one only shipp for this yeare. Wee most humbly represent to Your sacred Maty That one of the 3 permitted shipps was gone to sea before ye signification of Your Mats pleasure arrived in Amsterdam; And that the shipp King Charles with all her loading, hath layn in the Texell many dayes ready to sett saile and now lyes upon great hasard (the season of ye yeare considered) to come to damage the shipps voyage being stopt in obedience to your Mats commands

Wherefore wee most humbly supplicate Your gracious Maty to take our ruinous condition into yor princely consideration, upon wch depends ye Welfare or Destruction at once of us, our

Wives and Children, and that your Maty will be pleased to permitt the sd shipp ye King Charles with her Goods and Cargoe fitted for that country already bought and laden to enjoy the Privilege formerly Granted for this yeare, Notwithstanding Yor Mats late signification of yor Royall Pleasure to ye Contrary

And Yor Petitionrs shall Pray &c

Endorsed

"Petition of Oliver Stuyvesant, Van Cortlant & others concerning sending a shipp to New Yorke."

"Read in Councill 11th Dr 1668"
"ordered"

Order in Council on the preceding Petition.

[Council Register, C. R. II. VIII. 140.]

At the Court at Whitehall the 11th December 1668.

PRESENT— The KING'S MOST EXCELLENT Matie In Council.

Upon reading this day at the Board the humble petition of Oliver Stuyvesant, Van Cortland, Gerrit Sliktenhorst, Jaques Couseau, and divers others, his Maties sworn subjects of the Dutch nation, inhabitants of New Yorke, in America, in behalfe of themselves and many more, his Maties Loyal subjects now residing in New Yorke, setting forth that upon confidence of the continuation of his Matys order in Councill of the 23rd of October 1667, for liberty for three ships yearly to trade to New Yorke wh the Petrs his Matys subjects in those parts, the Petiors transported themselves to Holland this last summer upon noe other design than the settling their former accompts, and propagating the Trade of those his Maties dominions, to which end they freighted a ship called the King Charles, which hath laine in the Texell many days ready to sett saile. But the Petrs having received by order from his Royal Highness a copy of his Maties result in Councill of the 18th of November last, for recalling his Matie's permission and restraining the number to one shipp this yeare, the said shipp the King Charles, was in obedience to his Matys Commands stopt, to the great damage of the Petrs. And one of the three shipps permitted to trade as aforesaid being gone before the signification of his Matys pleasure arrived at Amsterdam, the Petiors most humbly prayed That their said Shipp with her goods and Cargo fitted for the voyage aforesaid may enjoy the priviledge of his Matys said gracious indulgence, His Maty upon consideration thereof was pleased to Order in Council, that His Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke, Lord High Admirall of England, be and he is hereby authorized and desired to grant his Passe for the said Shipp the King Charles to make one voyage and no more to New Yorke this yeare only, and to returne againe without any hinderance or molestation, notwithstanding the said order of this Board of the 18th of November last, or any clause therein to the Contrary. And it was further Ordered by his Maty, that His Royall Highness do not for the future grant any other Passe or Passes to any Dutch Shipp or Shipps whatsoever to trade to New Yorke.

Order in Council permitting two Scotch Ships to go to New-York.

[New-York Papers, I. 90.]

5° April: 1669.

Whereas his R. Highnes the Duke of Yorke Lord High Admirall of England did this day propose to his Majty in Councell that hee would bee pleased to giue liberty that such of His Majesties subjects in Scotland as shalbee induced to take condicons as Planters at New Yorke may bee permitted to transport themselves thither in vessells from Scotland and bee allowed to make their voyages and returne in a way of Trade or to remaine at New Yorke, upon the Accot of ye ffishing Trade or transporting the groweth & Manufacture of New Yorke, to the Berbardoes or other his Majties Plantacons in America; It was upon consideracon thereof ordered by His Majtie in Councell That his R. Highnes the Duke of Yorke Lo: High Admirall of England, bee & hee is hereby authorized and desired to grant Passes for two Scotch Shipps, the one called of about 500 tun, ye other ye of about 250 tun to passe from Scotland to New Yorke wth such persons as shall desire to plant there, & to trade between the said places as they shall haue occasion, or to remaine at New Yorke upon the Accot of the ffishing trade, or for transporting the groweth & Manufacture of that place, to any his Majties Plantacons in America wthout any let, hinderance or molestacon.

Prouided that the said ships or either of them soe to bee licensed doe not by pretence hereof carry the Comodities of the groweth or Manafacture of New Yorke or of his Majties Plantacons in an place or Territory belonginge to any fforreigne prence or state whatsoever but to his Majties Plantacons & dominions aforesaid.

Endorsed

"Farmrs of ye Customes touching ye 2 Scotch ships permitted to Trade for New Yorke."

"Read in Councill 16th Aprill 1669."

"Read in Councill 23d Aprill 1669."

Petition of the Farmers of his Majesty's Customs.

[New York Papers, I. 94.]

To the King's most Excellent Maty

The humble peticon of ye ffarmers of his Matys Customes.

Sheweth

That they having taken notice of an order of Yor Maty in Councill, wch giues Liberty to two Scotch Shipps without name one of ye Burthen of 500 and ye other of 250 Tun to passe from Scotland to New Yorke wth such persons as shall desire to plant there, or to trade betweene ye said places, or to remaine at New Yorke upon ye account of ye ffishing Trade &c By which they do apprehend that it is Yor Mats intention that these ships shall not enjoy any priviledge

contrary to the law, further then to convey Passengers from Scotland to y^e^ Plantacôns, and there to enterteyne an Intercourse of Trade amongst y^e^ said Plantacôns. But finding some Ambiguous words, especially y^e^ last clause which instead of a Provisoe of Restraint seemes to interpret y^e^ meaning of y^e^ ord^r^ to be that they may not onely trade with y^e^ Plantacions, but with any other His Ma^ts^ dominions not excepting Scotland, And having also further Cause to beleive that though their pretensions be very smooth & innocent, yet the end thereof is to settle a Trade betwixt y^e^ Plantations & Scotland, and that it wilbe in the power of such two ships und^r^ pretext of this Order to withrawe from y^e^ Revenue of y^e^ Customes in England aboue 7000^li^ per annum, & deface three Acts of Parliament made in direct opposition to it.

They therefore humbly supplicate Yo^r^ Ma^ty^ to revoke y^e^ said ord^r^ But if it be yo^r^ Ma^ts^ pleasure to suffer such ships to go thither, that then it may be with this condicôn, That they first touch in some port of England, and there pay custome for what goods they carry out, & enter into bond with good security, as y^e^ Law hath directed, not to carry any goods to any other place than England or y^e^ plantations aforesaid, for otherwise they will bee in a more free & unlimited Condicon, than any free built shipp of England, and out of y^e^ reach of any English Law, And they shall humbly pray &^c^

Ex^r^

Richard Browne.

"Read 21^th^ of Aprill 1669"

"Read in Councell 23 Aprill. 1669."

Reply to the Petition of the Farmers of the Customs.

[New-York Papers I. 92.]

Th Reply to the Peticon of the Farm^rs^ of Yo^r^ Ma^ties^ Customes.

That the whole designe of his Royall Highnesse in proposing and obtaining from Yo^r^ Ma^tie^ in Councill a permission for two Scotch Shipps to Trade to New Yorke and transport Planters thither, is meerly for the generall good of those Yo^r^ Ma^ties^ late acquired Dominions, however Yo^r^ Ma^ties^ ffarmers of the Customes pretend they may bee dampnifyed Seaven thousand poundes a a yeare, and the breach of three Acts of Parliament.

Wee acknowledge that by those Acts English built shipps only are permitted to trade in yo^r^ Ma^ties^ plantacôns, Yet in a Provisoe of the Act for Encouragement of Trade, certain merchandize from Scotland and Ireland are tollerated and may be shipt in either Kingdome in English built ships soe that the maine obstacle and objection lyes upon the ships being Scotch shipps, and not upon the voyage, Passengers or Planters as Scotchmen, nor upon such accomodation of severall sorts of necessaryes for the use of any number of considerable planters.

Wee deny the pretended damage, for much lesse principall in goods will yearly drive and carry on the Trade in those Parts, and that the farmers themselves with time may be convinct of our just intentions, if Yo^r^ Ma^tie^ see cause to ordaine wee will (as they desire) give securitie

according to Law, not to carry or return with any goods to any other place than England or the Plantacôns aforesaid paying the Customes as the law directs.

Your Ma^tie well knowes that some of yo^r ports in Scotland lye more comodious for such Voyage to the West, than most of Yo^r ports in the Channell, soe that noe Scotch Shipp can possibly (without ruyne to the Adventurers) engage in her outward bound Voyage, to touch in an English port, because the Passengers, Planters and freight of Shipp will necessarily Eate up all the proffitt, if not wholly destroy the Voyage by demurrage upon contrary windes or other accedentall Impediments.

As to the burthen of the shipps wee represent to Yo^r Ma^tie the smaller shipps will be of noe great use to a plantacôn which affords Horses, Deale Boards, Pipe Staves, Timber fframes, Houses, all sort of prouisions being bulky goods for Trade to Barbados, with the rest of Yo^r Ma^ties Leward Islands, besides that the returne of such shipps into the Ports of England will be more acceptable (if laden) to the ffarmer than smaller shipps.

Your Ma^ties Royall Progenitors and Yo^r selfe have to other plantacôns given temporary Exemptions from customs, by which those Plantacôns are become great and plentifull, and wee humbly represent that New Yorke w^th its dependencyes stand in as much neede of the like grace from Yo^r Ma^tie and yet wee only importune Yo^r Ma^tie to continue the priviledge for those two Scotch Shipps, to make their Voyage without touching in England, outward bound, when brought into any English Port will not yeild to the ffarmers any considerable proffitt worthy the naming, all necessaryes to planters being noe wise lyable to pay Customes.

Lastly wee propose to yo^r Ma^tie for the security and welfaire of those Plantacôns in great measure seated with Dutch, Swedes and ffenns that such of Yo^r Ma^ties borne subjects as desire to be transported thither may not want Yo^r Royall encouragement, by which meanes the numbers of Yo^r fforraigne subjects, may in a short time be ballanced, if not exceeded by Yo^r native subjects.

Mr. Maverick to Colonel Nicolls.

[New England, I. 396.]

Sir

I have lately written to you by way of Boston and Virginia, giveing you an accompt briefly how things stand in y^e northern parts, as how those of y^e Massachusetts have unranckled all that was done in the Province of Maine; although His Ma^tie expressly commanded that nothing should be altered untill his pleasure were further known. They have further proceeded in committing Major Phillips and others to prison for receiving commissions from y^e Comissioners to be Justices of y^e Peace and Military Officers. They have given out that if they could take any of those that had signed those commissions they would punish them severely; soe that as the case stands at present it will not be safe for mee to goe thither. Not long since they sent a party of horse to demand tribute of the Naragansett Sachems, but they payed them not, telling them they would pay King Charles and none else.

Now give mee leave to acquaint you a little how things goe heere at Yorke. Tryalls have been made severall times this spring for cod fish, w^th very good success; a small ketch sent out

by y^e^ Governour hath found severall good fishing bancks; amongst y^e^ rest one not above 2 or 3 leagues from Sandy Hook on which in a few houres 4 men took 11 or 12 hundred excellent good Codd the last time they were out, and most of y^e^ vessells that goe to and from Virginia take good quantityes. That vessell is to goe from Newfound Land to gett fishermen lines hookes and other necessaryes for fishing: I doubt not but this Coast will afford fish in abundance.

On y^e^ East end of Long Island there were 12 or 13 whales taken before y^e^ end of March, and what since wee heare not; here are dayly some seen in the very harbour, sometimes within Nutt Island. Out of the Pinnace the other week they struck two, but lost both, the iron broke in one, the other broke the warpe. The Governour hath encouraged some to follow this designe. Two shallops made for itt, but as yett wee doe not heare of any they have gotten.

The Governour with some Partners is building a ship of 120 tunn, by Thomas Hall's house; she is well onward and may be finished in August; another of 60 or 70 tunn is building at Gravesend.

Nutt Island, by y^e^ makeing of a garden and planting of severall walkes of fruite trees on it, is made a very pleasant place.

The Old House is pulling downe, w^ch^ prooves soe exceedingly defective above what could be imagined, that I thinke it must down to the bottome, and will proove a tedious and chargeable piece of worke.

There is good correspondence kept between the English and Dutch, and to keep it the closer, sixteen (ten Dutch and 6 English) have had a constant meetting at each others houses in turnes, twice every week in winter, and now in summer once; they meet at six at night and part about eight or nine.

There are severall people in and about Boston w^ch^ have inclination to come hither and live; one came hither this winter and hath bought five houses, and I have been desired to look out for some houses for some friends.

New England men have found the way hither againe from Virginia. This week past were here at one time nine vessells, which brought tobacco and sold it here; some of them are returned to Virginia for more, others gone and goeing to Boston with corne, besides severall Dutch sloops gone there also and more to goe.

Sir. I have, I am afraid, been over tedious, which I pray excuse. I shall ever remaine

Your affectionate Friend & Servant

Samuell Mavericke.

This is a copy of what I wrote to you by way of Holland in Aprill.

Sir.

By this you may please to take notice that M^r^ Laurence is arrived here and hath not brought one line from you; which is very strange to mee, who have formerly had y^e^ happiness soe frequently to heare from you in writeing.

By letters lately received from Boston I am informed how exceedingly they boast of the gratious letters they have received from His Ma^tie^ and of his kinde acceptance of the Masts they sent him, as also of the provision they sent to the Fleet at Barbados. I am sure you know that the masts and provision were paid for by a rate made and levyed on all the inhabitants, of w^ch^ eight parts in ten are His Ma^ties^ loyall subjects and would voluntarily have done twice as

much had those which were sent for been gone for England. That loyall partye, which groanes under the burthen of the Massachusett's government, now despaire of reliefe, as by frequent letters from all parts I am informed.

Those in the Province of Mayne since they seized on their records and taken them againe under their government, are in exceeding bondage, and most earnestly desire you to endeavour to purchase their freedome.

How they have lately acted in y^e^ King's Province you will see by a letter I lately received from M^r^ Gorton which I send herein enclosed.

S^r^ It grieves mee exceedingly to see that I should live to see His Ma^ties^ loyall subjects and my ancient friends enslaved, as now they are; my whole aime was (in expending soe much time and money) only to have procured for them some freedome; but now they are left in a farr worse condition then wee found them. I doubt not but they have by way of Boston, petitioned to His Ma^tie^ and craved your assistance, and I in their behalfe humbly begg it of you. This may come to yo^r^ hands if not intercepted.

The shipp in building goes on slowly, soe doth the House; one third of y^e^ old House is left out & yett the rest not mounted higher then the second floore. I wish your advice had been attended unto.

Many from Barmoodas and Barbadoes intend to remove hither; some are come as Agents & have already bought some houses and plantations. M^r^ Davenport hath made such a rent in the Church of Boston as will never be reconciled; another great church is erecting for the Dissenters, and some will remoove.

S^r^ I hope in y^e^ middest of multiplicity of business you will not forgett what I have desired you to doe for me. I assure you since I came over in this imploy I never receiv'd or gott, directly or indirectly to y^e^ vallue of sixpence, one horse excepted, w^ch^ M^r^ Winthrop presented mee w^th^ amongst y^e^ rest. And what I had by His Ma^ties^ order, I have spent as much since I came over, and foure hundred pounds besides in England in prosecution of this designe. I leave it to you not doubting of your care for mee. If any course be taken for reducement of the Massachusetts, I hope you will not leave mee out, as one (though unworthy) that may be employed in that designe. I have bene over tedious w^ch^ I pray excuse, and be assured I am and ever shall remaine

Your affectionate Friend
& Servant
SAMUELL MAVERICKE.

New Yorke July 5^th^ 1669.

For Coll. Richard Niccolls one
of the Groomes of His Royall
Highness' Bed-Chamber, these,
Whitehall.

Mr. Maverick to Colonel Nicolls.

[New England, I. 899.]

Ever honored Sir.

May it please yow to take notice that yo^{rs} of 12th July I receaved, for w^{ch} I humbly thanke yow as alsoe for the favo^{r} yow have beene pleased to show me in procuring for me from His Royall Highnesse the guift of the house in the Broadway. I beseech yow when yow see a fitt opportunity p^{r}sent my most humble service to His Royall Highnes with many thanks for that his favor towards me, and I assure it wilbe a greate rejoycing to me if (yett before I die) I may be any wayes servisable to His Ma^{tie} or his Royall Highnes in these p^{r}ts, or any where else.

Yow were pleased to informe me that yow have made some progresse tending to the releife of o^{r} poore freinds in N. Engl^{d} but cannot yet bring it to issue soe much desired by yo^{r} selfe & them. In their behalfe I humblie beseech yow to proceed in it, and am verry sorrie y^{t} Coll: Cartwrite cannot be with yow to assist in it. I have sent coppies of some p^{r}t of yo^{r} letter to keepe up what may be theire drooping spiritts for the p^{r}sent, the sad complaints w^{ch} freequently come from them to mee I shall not trouble yow with repeating now. Yow know well in what bondage they live, and it greeves me to the hart to consider that they should be now in a farr worse condition then wee found them in. What yow writ conserning John Scot I beleeve every perticular.

The ship was launched 14 dayes since and is a verry stronge and handsome vessell, but costly; she is named the Good Fame, of New Yorke. The house is come to covering; it is a handsome fabricke and wel contrived, but mens wages soe high as that it cannot be exspected it should come of cheape. The flux, agues, and fevers, have much rained, both in cittie and country, & many dead, but not yett soe many as last yeare. The like is all N. Engl^{d} over, espetially about Boston, where have dyed verry many and amongst the rest three very spetiall freinds of mine, well wishers to N. Yorke, M^{r} Downe my landlord, M^{r} Boyse, M^{r} Tobias Payne, and whoe else since I know not. S^{r} I shall omit noe oportunity of writing to yow, and I beseech yow be assured y^{t} I shall ever endeavo^{r} to approve myselfe to be

Yo^{r} affectionate freind & servant

Samuell Mavericke.

N. Yorke 15th Octo^{r} 69.

Secretary Nicolls to Colonel Nicolls.

[New-York Papers, I. 96.]

New Yorke on Manhatans Island
in America Dec. 31. 1669.

Hon^ble^ Sir

There goeing a vessell directly from this Port bound for England and so for Holland I thought it my duty to pay you my acknowledgment^s^ in a line or two. It is but two or three dayes since M^r^ Boone arrived by the way of Virginia who made us all glad in bringing the good newes of yo^r^ health & welfare; The Scotch shipp wee haue so long expected, & that you please to mention, is not yet arrived, but probably will not bee much longer from us, if it please God shee be safe.

Here is nothing of newes worthy the imparting to yo^r^ honor, all things are quiet, onely there was a silly intention of an Insurrection amongst the Finns at Delaware, but the Ringleaders being surprized by the officers there, their designe was broken; They pretended an Expectacon of some Swedish Ships to come and reduce that place, It was the Governors pleasure to send mee there to make Enquiry into the Matter, from whence I returned the beginning of Christmas weeke, some fewe days before I came to Delaware M^r^ White the Surveyor Gen^ll^ of Maryland had beene there to lay clayme to all the West side of Delaware River as belonging to the Lord Baltimore, They had sent persons also to exercise their Jurisdiction at the Hoare Kill, but none either there or in Delaware River will submitt to it, untill the matter be decided in England, which you are pleased to intimate will bee in some short Tyme. The Governo^r^ hath sent the Originall Clayme made by M^r^ White now for England & by the next intends to remitt the whole proceeding about the Finns.

S^r^ if my last letter came to Yo^r^ Hono^rs^ hands wherein I did beg a boone, I humbly beseech you to put the best construction upon it, If you shall please to judge my request reasonable, as you haue been my kind master and patron ever since I had the happinesse to haue relacôn to you, so will you lay a further obligacôn, w^ch^ shall alwayes be returned with gratefull acknowledgm^ts^, as long as I liue; Howeuer if it bee not thought fitt for mee I shall rest contented, if you please in some measure to continue mee in y^r^ good grace, w^ch^ I shall hono^r^ & cherish, while I am with affectionate Respect, Hon^ble^ Sir,

Your ever faithfull
& most humble Servant
MATTHIAS NICOLLS.

These
To Richard Nicolls Esq^r^ one of the Groomes of the
Bedchamber to his R. H^s^ the Duke of Yorke
present.

Petition of the Common Council of New-York.

[New-York Papers, I. 127.]

To his R. H^s^ James Duke of Yorke &^c^

The Humble petition of the Maior and Aldermen of New Yorke, in behalfe of themselves and the Rest of the Inhabitants of this place.

Humbly Sheweth

That your petitioners being for the most part Dutch borne (but now His Ma^ties^ faithfull and loyal subjects) upon the surrender by the Articles of agreem^t^ were promised free trafficque and equall priuiledge as any of y^r^ Ma^ties^ subjects, and some yeares since the surrender wee haue had a free trade for holland payeinge the Customes as formerlye which did encouradge most of y^e^ dutch nation to remaine, and uppon the happy peace betweene his Ma^tie^ and the states of holland it was in the Articles specified in point of trade accordinge to the Acts of parliament and other denomination, and fearinge those Articles might putt in question the freedome of trade here did make addresse that wee might haue three permissionary shipps to trade from Holland to this place (payenge his Ma^ties^ customes) for seuen yeares, which was graunted by his Ma^tie^ and his hono^ble^ Counsell and wee did enjoy the benefitt that yeare to the great encouragment of the place, and paid some considerable vallue in customes towards the defrayeinge the charge of the Garrison, but since by what information wee know not the three permission shipps are forbidden by his Ma^tie^ and his hono^ble^ Counsell w^ch^ wee most willing submitt unto

Our humble request to y^r^ R. H^s^ that wee may haue a free trade from this porte to holland and from holland to this accordinge to seuerall acts of parliam^t^ w^ch^ is not denied to any of his Ma^ties^ Subjects, touchinge in some porte in England as they come from Holland, and payenge his Ma^tics^ Customes there as also touchinge in England as they goe for holland, and that we may bring the comodities of holland for y^e^ trade of y^e^ indians, which cannot be so well made in England, and if prohibited w^th^out doubt in a short time, will cause all the trade for Cannada, where they wilbe furnished w^th^ these dutch duffles, and blancoates w^ch^ are scrupled to be brought into England sayenge it is cloath and consequently forbidden to come from holland.

May it please Y^r^ R. H. it cannot be called cloath, it is worse than a sorte called wadmoll w^ch^ daily comes from some part of holland, and not euer worne by an Christians only by the Indians, soe that if the farmers of his Ma^ties^ Customes may but haue an order to receaue y^e^ Customes at vallue it would keepe y^e^ trade w^th^in yo^r^ R. H^s^ territories and releiue yo^r^ petitioners.

Endorsed

"Coppy of y^e^ ffarmer's letter to y^e^ Collector at Ports^mth^"

Report on the State of the Province of New-York.

[New-York Papers, I. 30.]

Answers to the severall Queeries relating to the Planters in the Territories of his R. H's the Duke of Yorke in America.

1st The Governour and Councell with the High Sheriffe & the Justices of the Peace in the Court of the Generall Assizes haue the supreame Power of making, altering, and abolishing any Laws in this Government. The Country Sessions are held by Justices upon the bench, Particular Town Courts by a Constable and Eight Overseers, The City Court of N. Yorke by a Mayor and Aldermen. All causes tried by Juries.

2nd The land is naturally apt to produce Corne & Cattle so that the severall proportions or dividents of Land are alwaies allowed with respect to the numbers of the planters, what they are able to manage, and in wt time to accomplish their undertaking, the feed of Cattell is free in Commonage to all Townesships, The Lots of meadow or Corne Ground are peculiar to each Planter.

3rd The Tenure of Lands is derived from his R. Hs who gives and graunts lands to Planters as their freehold for ever, they paying the customary Rates and Duties with others towards the defraying of Publique Charges. The highest Rent or acknowledgment of his R. Hs will be one penny pr acre for Lands purchased by his R. Hs, the least two shillings sixepence for each hundred acres, whereof the Planters themselves are purchasers from the Indyans.

4 The Governour gives liberty to Planters to find out and buy lands from the Indians where it pleaseth best the Planters but the seating of Towns together is necessary in these parts of America, especially upon the Maine Land.

5. Liberty of Conscience is graunted and assured with the same Provisoe exprest in the Queerie.

6. Liberty of ffishing & fowling is free to all by the Patent.

7. All Causes are tried by Juries, no Lawes contrary to the Lawes of England. Souldyers onely are tryable by a Court Marshall, and none others except in Cases of suddain invasion, mutiny or Rebellion, as his Maties Lieutenants in any of his Countries of England may or ought to exercise.

8th As to this point there is no taxe, toledge, Impost or Custome payable upon the Planters upon Corne or Cattle: the country at present hath little other product, the Rate for Publicke charges was agreed unto in a generall Assembly, and is now managed by the Governour his Councell & the Justices in the Court of assizes to that onely behoofe.

9th The obtaining all these Priviledges is long since recomended to his R. Hs as the most necessary encouragement to these his Territories whereof a good answer is expected.

10th Every man who desires to trade for ffurrs, at his request hath liberty so to doe.

Governor Lovelace's Guarantee of a Salary for a Minister.

[New-York Papers, I. 98.]

WHEREAS the Mayor & Aldermen of this Citty Received a Petition from ye Elders and Deacons of ye church wherein they desire that some care may be taken for ye supplye of this place, wth an able and Orthodox Minister, of wch they are at present wholly destitute, Whereupon they made their Addresses unto me by way of Request, That for ye better Encouragemt of such a person to come out of Holland to resyde here I would vouchsafe on ye behalfe of myselfe & successor ye Gouernor of theise His Royall Highnesse Territorys to promise That such Minist shall receive a Competent Sallary or Allowance for his Exercising ye Ministeriall function, They ye said Mayor & Aldermen hauing engaged to cause the said Sallary to be raysed & levyed annually upon ye Inhabitants of ye Citty and parts adjacent wthin their libertyes. Upon ye Request & Conditions aforemencôned I doe by this Publique Act manifest & declare That whensoeuer such a Minister shall come ouer to this Citty & undertake the charge aforementioned I shall take care that there shall be duely and justly paid unto ye said Minist or his ord ye vallue of one thousand Guild Hollands Money each yeare, & likewise that he shall haue ye accommodation of a Convenient dwelling house Rent free, together with his provision of ffire wood gratis.—Given und my hand & Sealed wth ye seale of ye Province at ffort James in New Yorke this 28th day of June 1670.

This is a Duplicate of ye Originall taken out of ye Records

FRANCIS LOUELACE.

Examined by me

MATTHIAS NICOLLS Secry

Governor Lovelace to Secretary Williamson.

[New-York Miscellany Bundle, State Paper Office.]

Deare Sir,

If to bee ingratefull for reall favour receaved had beene always accompted a high Crime, the not accnowledging of them, must needes bee greater, since the latter depends on our owne wills, the former oftentymes on fortune. Perhaps I may have suffered in your good opinion, that I have not with that zeale mentaind our correspondency, as you friendly invited mee too, but when you shall understand, how slow our Conveighance is like the production of Ellephats once allmost in 2 yeares, it will not then seeme strange you have not all this while recaved a letter from mee, though I must constantly averre I sent 2 but the uncertainety of our vessells touching in theire most convenient port makes letters oftenly to become abortive.

I cannot but acknowledge your high civilety to mee, for a remembrance, to affourd us, what is acted on the stage of Brittany, if you did but know in what darkness wee live, as if wee had as well crost Lethe, as the Athlantiq occean, so that the effects are commonly past with you, before the causes arrive us, you could not but take compassion on us, and at your leisure (which

if any) solace us, with what newes is stirring, for wee love the sound of Greeke though wee understand it not; and yet I must blame myself, so confidently, to beg that of you, which I cannot hope of a repayment again; if a disorderd dreame would serve the turne, I could then tell you (and truly too) that an Indian King Agapou by name (and of power enough) taking the aire in his Gundelo, (but with us knowne by the name of a Canoe) little more than his length, and not halfe his breath, with his cargo of about 2 pecks of Oysters, was intercepted by a strong party of the Enemy; in Europe it would have beene called 7 thousand, but here it goes but for 4 men, 2 weomen and a boy, scares on this Monarch brings him to theire Castle, first bites of all his nailes, next his eares, and then torter him to death with those exquesite torments that Plalacis[1] invention was but a fleabite to it, 4 dayes hee was a dying, yet as long as hee had breath would call for a pipe, and threaten a revenge, this hapned about 6. weekes since; but that which comes neare to us is the incroachment of the French in Canada, His Catholique Maj^{ty} most profusely sends legionary Souldiers theather, 500 annually is an ordinary recruite, so that it is feard when hee feels a pertinent opportunety, he will attempt to disturbe His Maj^{tys} Plantations heere, to which his souldiers, will bee easely invited out of hopes to bee in the sunshine, they being lockt up generally for 3 quarters of the yeare; it ware well to have an eye over theire motion in Europe. By the next I shall informe you more having some spies amongst them. a small party of Jesuites consisting of 4 besides theire servants, in all 11. have settled themselves on this side the Lake of Irecoies, they pretent it is no more but to advance the Kingdom of Christ, when it is to bee suspected, it is rather the Kingdome of his Most Christian Maj^{tie}. I shall do all heere to discover his designes, and it ware necessary to have an inspection over him at home. This at present is all, worthey your knowledge when any further opportunety will open the dore to you, shall not faile to enter it, and further demonstrate the sinceare service and affection I owe to,

Sir,

Your most obleiged humble servant

FRAN. LOUELACE.

Fort James on the Island of Mawhacans
3^{d} of October 1670.

His Majesty's Warrant for enlarging the Council of Plantation.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XIX. 85.]

CHARLES R.

Our Will and pleasure it that you forthwith prepare a Bill fitt for our Royall Signature in these words following viz^{t} Charles the Second by the Grace of God, King of England Scotland France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith &c To our most deare and entirely beloved brother James Duke of Yorke oure High Admirall of England, our deare and entirely beloved cosin Prince Rupert, our right trusty & right well beloved cosin and Counceller George Duke of Buckingham Master of our Horse, our right trusty and well

[1] Phalaris? — ED.

beloved cosin & Counceller James Duke of Ormond Lord Steward of our Household, our right trusty and welbeloved cosin & councellor John Earle of Landerdaill sole Secretary of State for our kingdom of Scotland, & to our Right trusty & well beloved Thomas Lord Culpeper, and to our trusty and well beloved John Evelyn, Esq^{r} Greeting:—Whereas Wee by our commission under the Great Seale of England bearing date the 30th day of July in the 22th yeare of Our Reign did thereby constitute and appoint our right trusty and right welbeloved cosin & counciller Edward Earle of Sandwich, our right trust and well beloved Richard Lord Gorges and William Lord Allington our trusty and well beloved Thomas Grey and Henry Brouncker Esq^{rs} Sir Humphrey Winch Kn^{t} & Baronet, Sir John Finch Kn^{t} Edmond Waller, Henry Slingsby, and Silas Titus Esq^{rs} to be our Councell for Foreign Plantacôns, And whereas We did in & by our said Commission declare that for the better assistance of our said Councell in all their debates and that the resolucôns thereof might be of greater weight & esteem when they should come to be published, that it should & might be lawfull to & for the Chancellor or Keeper of our Great Seale of England for the time being, the Lord Treasurer or Commissioners of our Treasury for the time being, the Chancellor of our Exchequer for the time being, our Principall Secretaries of State for the time being, or any of them from time to time, and at all times then after as often as they should please to enter into the said Councell, and to be present at all the debates thereof and to give such vote and opinion in all the matters to be then & there propounded as they should think fitt, & to be most conducing to our service. And whereas We did thereby further grant declare and ordain, that the proceedings of our said Councell might receive no delay by the absence of any of the members thereof, that any five of the said Councell should be a quorum, whereof the President or Secretary should alwaies be one unless the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Commissioners of the Treasury or Chancellor of the Exchequer or the Principall Secretaries of State for the time being or some one of them should be present; in which case they or any one of them together with four others of the said Councell are thereby declared to be a Quorum in the absence of the said President & Secretary or of any other members of the said Councell. And We did further in and by our said Commission declare that no person should be admitted to sit and vote in our said Councell untill he had taken the Oath in the said Commission mencôned; as in & by the said Commission amongst diverse other things therein contained, more at large may appeare. Know yee that Wee for divers great & weighty causes & consideracôns Us hereunto especially moving & for the better dispatch of the affaires of our said Councell doe hereby declare our will & pleasure to bee, that it shall and may be lawful to & for you our most deare Brother the Duke of Yorke, Prince Rupert, George Duke of Buckingham, James Duke of Ormond, John Earle of Lauderdaill, Thomas Lord Culpeper or any of you from time to time and at all times hereafter as often as you shall please to enter into the said Councell of Plantacôns and to be present at all the debates thereof, and to give such vote and opinion in all the matters to be then & there propounded as you shall think fitt and to be most conducing to our service. And Wee doe hereby further declare that if it shall happen that you our said most deare Brother, Prince Rupert, George Duke of Buckingham, James Duke of Ormond or the said John Earle of Lauderdaill Thomas Lord Culpeper, or some or one of you shall be present, then you or any of you together with foure others of the said Councell shall be and are hereby declared to bee a Quorum; and if none of you shall be present then any five of the members of the said Councell shall be and are hereby declared to be a Quorum, any thing in the before recited Cômission or in these presents contained to the contrary notwithstanding. And our further will

and pleasure is, that the Oath in & by the said recited Commission to be given to all persons before they bee admitted to sit in the said Councell of Plantations shall not be tendered to you our said dearest Brother, nor to Prince Rupert, but the same Oath shall be tendred to and taken by you the said George Duke of Buckingham, James Duke of Ormond & John Earle of Lauderdaill & Thomas Lord Culpeper, before you or any of you be admitted to have any vote in our said Councell of Foreign Plantacôn. And Wee doe hereby further declare, that you and every of you shall have the same powers priviledges & authorities to all intents & purposes whatsoever as were either granted or intended to be granted by the said recited Commission to the said Lord Keeper or Lord Treasurer or Commissioners of our Treasury, or the Chancellor of our Exchequer or our Principall Secretaries of State for the time being, or to any or either of them. And further Know Yee that Wee reposing speciall trust & confidence in the ability industry fidelity and prudent circumspection of you the said John Evelyn have constituted established and appointed and by these presents doe constitute establish and appoint you the said John Evelyn to be one of our standing Councell for all the affaires w^{ch} doe or may concern any of our Foreign Plantations Colonies or Dominions scituate lying and being in any part of America or in the Ocean lying between this and the mayne land of America, or in any part of the Bay of Mexico or upon the Coast of Guiana or within any of that circuit of the globe that is generally knowne or called by the name of the West Indies, whether the said plantations, countries, & territories be immediately held by Us or held by any other of Us, by vertue of any charters graunts or letters Patents thereof already made or granted, and of all other our Forreign Plantations Colonies & Dominions (our town citty and garrison of Tangier only excepted) And Wee doe hereby further grant unto you the said John Evelyn all such powers priviledges liberties and authorities as in & by the said recited Commission are particularly mencôned to be granted to the said Edward Earle of Sandwich, Richard Lord Gorges, William Lord Allington Thomas Grey Henry Brouncker Sir Humphrey Winch S^{r} John Finch, Edmund Waller Henry Slingesby & Silas Titus and in as large and ample manner to all intents & purposes whatsoever. And whereas Wee by our letters patents under our Great Seale of England, bearing date the day of in the 22th year of our reigne for the consideracôns therein mencôned did give and grant unto the said Edward Earle of Sandwich as President of our said Councell the yearly sumê of seaven hundred pounds per annum, and to every member of the said Councell the severall yearly sumê of five hundred pounds apiece to be quarterly paid out of our Exchequer during such time as they & every of them should continue to serve us in our said Councell as in and by the said letters patents whereunto reference being had may more at large appeare, Know Yee that Wee for & in consideracôn of the good & faithfull services heretofore done and hereafter to be done by you the said John Evelyn and for diverse other good causes and consideracôns Us hereunto especially moveing, of our speciall grace certain knowledge & meer mocôn have given and granted and by these presents for us our heires & successors doe give and grant unto you the said John Evelyn the yearly sumê of five hundred pounds to bee from time to time paid out of such of our treasure as shall from time to time be remaining in the receipt of our Exchequer, To have hold enjoy & yearly to receive and perceive the said allowance or sallary of five hundred pounds per Annum unto the said John Evelyn and his assignes during such time as he shall continue to serve us as a member of our said Councell out of the treasure of Us, our heires & successors at the receipt of our Exchequer at Westminster by the hands of our Lords Commissioners of our Treasury Treasurer Chancellor Under Treasurer Chamberlaines Barons and other the officers & ministers of Us our heires & successors there for the time being at the

foure most usuall Feasts in the yeare, that is to say, at the Feasts of the Annunciacôn of the Blessed Virgin Mary, St John the Baptist, S^t^ Michaell the Archangell, and the Birth of our Lord God, by even & equall porcôns quarterly to be paid, the first payment to commence and be accounted from the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary in the year of our Lord God one thousand six hundred and seaventy one. And Wee doe hereby for Us our heires and successors require command and authorize the Lords Commissioners of our Treasury, Treasurer Chancellor Under Treasurer Chamberlaines & Barons and all other the officers & ministers of our said Exchequer and of the Receipt there for the time being to it shall or may appertaine to pay and deliver or cause to be paid and delivered unto the said John Evelyn or his assignes the said sumê of five hundred pounds per annum so as aforesaid hereby granted, and also to give full allowance thereof according to the true meaning of these presents. And these our Letters Patents or the enrollement thereof shall be unto all & every the officers of our said Exchequer respectively for the doing and performing of all and singular the premisses as aforesaid, according to the true intent and meaning of these presents a good and sufficient Warrant & discharge, any order direction command or restriction to the contrary notwithstanding Allthough express mention &^c^ Given at Our Court at Whitehall the 20^th^ day of March 1670.

By His Ma^ties^ Command

ARLINGTON.

To Our Attorney Generall.

Journal and Relation of a New Discovery in Western Virginia.

[Plantations General Papers, I. 21.]

The Journal & Relation of a New Discovery made behind the Apuleian Mountains to the West of Virginia.

A Commission being granted by the Hon^ble^ Mayor Gen^l^ Wood for y^e^ findeing out of the Ebbing and flowing of y^e^ water behinde the Mountains in order to the Discovery of the South Sea

Thomas Batts,[1] Thomas Woods, Robert Fallam accompanied with Perecute a great Man of the Apomatock Indians,[2] and Jack Nesan formerly servant to Maj^r^ General Wood's w^th^ 5 horses sett forward from the Apomatock Town in Virginia about Eight of the clock in the morning, being Fryday Sep^tr^ 1^st^ 1671, that day they travelled about 40 miles, tooke up their quarters and found they had travelled from the Okenechee path[3] due West.

[1] There is a brief account of this Tour in *Beverly's History of Virginia*, London, 1722, p. 62, wherein the Commander of the party is called Captain *Henry* BATT. — ED.

[2] A tribe inhabiting the south side of James River, where it has left its name to a tributary of the latter, called the Appomatox. Their country is represented to have come to King POWHATTAN by inheritance. They numbered 50 warriors in 1669, but became extinct in or about 1720. (*Captain Smith's True Travels*, Richmond, 1819, i, 142; *Beverly's History of Virginia*, p. 199; *Jefferson's Notes*, Boston, 1801, Table, pp. 138, 139.) — ED.

[3] This path led from Petersburgh, Virginia, to Augusta, Georgia. It is laid down on *Mitchell's Map*, London. 1755. LAWSON, Surveyor-General of North Carolina, who was afterwards murdered by the Tuscaroras, travelled it in 1701 from the Santee to the Pamlico River, and has described the country and its Indian inhabitants, in his Journal. (*Lawson's History of Carolina*, London, 1714.) — ED.

Sep^{br} 2^{d} That day they travelled about 45 miles and came to their quarters at Sunset and found they were to the Nore of y^{e} West.

Sep^{br} 3^{d} They traveled a W and by S. course and about 3 of the Clock came to a great Swamp a mile and a halfe or two miles over and very difficult to pass, they led their horses over, and waded twice through a run emptying itselfe into Roanoke River, after they were over they went N. W. and so came round, and tooke up their quarters W. this day they went 40miles good.

Sep^{br} 4th About 2 of the Clock they arrived at the Sapong Town,[1] they traveled S. and by W. course till about noon and came to the Sapong's W: here they were very joyfull, and kindly entertained, received with fireing of Guns and plenty of provision. Here they hired a Sapong Indian for their guide a nearer way than usual towards the Tolera Indian Town.

Sep^{br} 5th Just as they were ready to take horse being about 7 of the clock in the morning they heard some Guns goe off from the other side of the River, they were 7 Apomatock Indians sent to accompany them in their Travels, one of their horses being tired they sent him back, and about 11 of the Clock sett forward, and reached y^{t} night to the Hanohaskie Indian Town 25 miles from the Sapongs, where they were likewise kindly entertained, the town lyes W. and by N. in an Island of the Sapong River Richland.

Sep^{br} 6th About 11 of the Clock they left the Hanohaskies and M^{r} Thomas Wood at the Town dangerously sick of a fflux, his horse likewise was seized with the Stagers, and a failing in his hinder parts; their course was this day W. and by S. they tooke up their quarters W about 20 miles from the Town, this afternoon y^{e} Indians killed them a dear, in the night 2 of their horses straied away from y^{m} about 10 of the clock.

Sep^{br} y^{e} 7th About 3 of the clock they had sight of the Mountains, they traveled 25 miles over very hilly and stony ground, their course Westerly.

Sep^{br} y^{e} 8th They began their journy about Sun Rise and traveled all day a W. and by N. course, about 1 of the clock they came to a tree mark'd in the path with a coale MANI about four of the clock they came to the foot of the 1st Mountain, went to the top, y^{n} came to a small descent, y^{n} rose again, when they came almost to the bottom there was a steep descent, they traveled all day over a very stoney ground with many rocks and after having journey'd 30 miles they tooke up their quarters at y^{e} foot of a Mountain due W. they passed the Sapong River twice this day.

Sep^{br} 9th They were stiring with the sun, traveling West, and shortly came again to the Sapong River, where it was very narrow, they ascended y^{e} 2^{d} Mountain w^{ch} wound up W. and by S. wth several risings and fallings, after w^{ch} they came to a steep descent, at y^{e} foot whereof was a lovely descending valley about 6 miles over, wth curious small risings, sometimes indifferent good way, their course over it was S: W: after they came over that they had a steep descent, at the foot whereof stood the Tolera[2] Indian Town, in a very rich swamp between

[1] The Saponas, here supposed to be alluded to, were found by Lawson on the head waters of the Great Pedee. (*Lawson, Journal* 46. *Gallatin Synop. Ind. Tr.* 85, 86.) — Ed.

[2] The Toteros, says Lawson, were "tall, likely men, having great plenty of Buffaloes, Elks and Bears, with other sort of Deer among them." They are represented in this MS. as a mountain tribe, but Gallatin (*Op. Sup. Cit.*) says, they were driven thither from the West. The Totteroy, or Great Sandy Creek, below the Great Kanhawa, would indicate that they once lived in the Ohio Valley. See *Evan's Analysis*, 29; *Mitchell's* and *Pownal's Maps*, for the location of the Totteroy Creek. — Ed.

a Breach and the main River of Roanoke circled about with Mountains; they got thither about 3 of the Clock, after 25 miles travel. Here they were exceeding civilly entertained, and rested themselves y^e^ rest of y^e^ Saturday Evening, Sunday and Monday. Perecute being seized w^th^ an Ague & Feavor every afternoon

Sep^br^ 12^th^ They set forward about 9 of the Clock a foot, leaveing their horses at the Tolera Town, and traveled something Southerdly, something Northerdly as the path went, over several high Mountains and Deep descending valleys, crossing several branches, and likewise the body of the Roanoke River several times, all exceeding Stoney ground; about 4 of the Clock Perecute's ague and their own weariness made y^m^ take up their quarters by the side of Roanoke River, very nigh the head thereof, it was at the foot of a very great mountain, they had traveled about 25 miles, a W. and by Nore course.

Sep^br^ 13^th^ After a miles Travel they came to y^e^ foot of a very high Mountain whose ascent was very steep so that they could scearce keep themselves from slideing down again, this continuing for 3 miles with small intermission of better way, being got to the top of the mountain and set down to rest themselves, being very weary, they saw a Ridge of Mountains lyeing N. & S. as far as they could discerne, their course up the Mountains was W and by N, a very small descent on the other side, the Valleys tending westwardly, they had here a pleasing but dreadful Sight to see Mountains and Hills piled one upon another; after they had traveled about 3 miles from the Mountains easily descending ground, they came to two trees mark'd as before w^th^ a coale M A N I y^e^ other cut in with M A and severall other Scrablem^ts^ hard by a pretty swift small current, tending West, sometimes Northerdly, w^th^ curious meadows on each side, y^e^ ground as they past was rich but stoney, pleasant riseing hills, and all along brave rich meadows, w^th^ grass above man's hight, many rivers running W. N. W and many small streams from the Southerdly Mountains, which they saw as they marched tending Northerdly to empty themselves into the great River.[1] After having traveled about 7 miles they came to a very steep descent where they found a great current y^t^ emptied itselfe as they suppose into the Great River Northerdly their course being as the path went W. S. W. then they set forward W. & had not gone far but met again w^th^ the current y^t^ emptied itselfe Northerdly into the great River w^ch^ was much broader than it was where they saw it before, this great River ran there W. and by N. having passed the current they marched about 6 miles N. W. and by N. and came to y^e^ River again where it was broader still, and ran W. and by S. and so as they suppose tended W: here they took up their quarters, after they had waded over the soyle, the further they past the richer, and stony, full of brave meadows and old feilds, the course W.

Sep^br^ 14^th^ They set forward before Sun Riseing, their provision being all spent, traveled as the path went, sometimes Southerdly, sometimes Northerdly, over good Ground but Stoney, sometimes riseing hills and then steep descending Valleys. In a clear place on the top of a hill they saw over against y^m^ to the S. W. a curious prospect of hills like waves raised by a gentle brize riseing one behind another, M^r^ Batts supposed he saw houses, but M^r^ Fallam rather tooke them to be white cliffs, they marched about 20 miles this day, tooke up their quarters about 3 of the clock, to see if their Indians could kill them some Dear, having gone W.

[1] Great Kanhawa. — Ed.

and by N. they were very weary and hungry, & Perecute continued very ill, yet desirous to goe forward, they past this day several brave brookes or small Rivelets.

Sep^{br} 15th Yesterday in the afternoon and this day they lived a dogg's life, hunger and ease, the Indians haveing done their best could kill y^{m} noe meat, the Dear they said were in such heards, and the ground drye, y^{t} by the rattleing of the leaves they easely espied y^{m} yet still they ventured forward, and about one o'Clock began to march, and went over some exceeding good, some stony ground, a W. and by N. course, 'till they came to a large current y^{t} emptied itself W. and by N. as they supposed into a great River, as they passed they met wth some wilde goose baryes, and exceeding large Haws, wth w^{ch} they were forced to fill themselves, feeding on these and y^{e} hopes of better successe on the morrow. They had hired an Indian guide from the Tolera who goeing to kill y^{m} some dear lost them.

Sep^{br} 16th Their Indians went a ranging betimes one whereof came in and told them he heard a Drum and a Gunn goe off to the Northward, the rest brought some exceeding good grapes, and kill'd two turkyes w^{ch} was very welcum, and where wth they feasted.

About 10 of the Clock they set forward and after they had travild about 10 miles one of their Indians kill'd a dear, presently after they had a sight of a curious River like the Thames ag^{t} Chelcey, but had a fall[1] y^{t} made a great noise whose course was there N. and so as they supposed ran W. about certain pleasant mountains, w^{ch} they saw to the Westward, here they took up their quarters, and found their course had been W. and by N. Here they found Indian Feilds wth corne stalks in them, and understood afterward the Mohetans had lived there not long before

Sep^{br} 17th Early in the morning they went to seeke some trees to marke, the Indians being impatient of longer Stay, by reason it was like to be bad weather, and that it was soe difficult to get provision they found four trees exceeding fitt for their purpose, y^{t} had been half bark'd by the Indians, standing after one another. Then they had this ceremony to proclaime the King in these words.

Long live King Charles y^{e} 2^{d} King of England, Scotland, France, Ireland and Virginia and all the teretoryes thereunto belonging; deffender of y^{e} ffaith.

Fired Gunns and mark'd the 1st Tree thus C R wth a paire of marking Irons for his Sacred Majesty, the next thus WB for the Governor Sir William Berkley, the 3^{d} Tree wth AN for the Major General Abraham Wood the last tree thus TR H for themselves.

P for Perecute who said he would be an English man

And on another Tree stands these letters for y^{e} rest one under another

IN. TT. NP. V. ER.

After this they left the Indians there and went themselves down to the River side, but wth much difficulty, it being a peice of very rich ground, whereon y^{e} Mohetons had formerly lived, and grown up with weeds & small prickly Locust bushes and thistles.

When they came to y^{e} River side they found it better and broader than expected, full as broad as the Thames over ag^{t} Waping, y^{e} falls, much like the Falls of James River in Virginia, and imagined by the Water Marks it flowed there about 3 foot. It was then Ebbing Water, they set up a stick by the Water side but found it ebb very slowly.

[1] The Great falls of the Kanhawa, 90 miles above the mouth. *Jefferson's Notes*, 20. — Ed.

The Indians kept such a hallowing for them that they durst stay no longer to make further tryall least they should leave y^m^

They then returned homewards again but when they were on the Top of the Hill they took a prospect as far as they could view, and saw westerdly over certain delightfull hills a fogg arise and a glimmering light as from water, and suppose there may be some great Bog.

They came to the Toleras on Tuesday night, where they found a Mohetan Indian, haveing Intelligence of their comeing were afraid they were come to fight with them about which he was sent to enquire. They gave him satisfaction to the contrary and in assurance of friendship presented him w^th^ three or four Shots of powder, y^e^ Mohetan y^n^ informed them that they had been from the mountains half way to the place where they now lived, and y^t^ y^e^ next town beyond them lived on a plain levell from whence came abundance of Salt.

But that he could informe them no further being y^t^ if any Indians went down they never returned, and that there were a very great company of Indians lived upon the Great Water.

Sep^br^ 21^st^ Having been kindly entertained they departed from the Toleras and on the 24th came to the Hanahaskies where they found M^r^ Wood was dead and buried, and his horse likewise dead.

After civil treatment with firing of gunns at parting (w^ch^ is not usual) the 25^th^ they came in the morning left y^m^ and reached y^e^ Sapongs that night where they stayed 'till the 27^th^ finding curteous Entertainment, at night they came to the Apomatocks Town, and on Sunday Morning being October y^e^ 1^st^ they arrived safe at Fort Henry. Christo duce et auspice Christo.

Order in Council on a Petition from the Eastern Towns of Long Island.

[Privy Council Register, C. R. II. X. 278.]

At the Court at Whitehall, the 3^d^ of July, 1672.

PRESENT — THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MA^TY^ in Councill.

Upon reading this day at the Boord the humble petition of his Mat^ies^ Subjects in three villages at the East End of Long Island in America, called Easthampton, Southampton, and Southwold, setting forth that they have spent much time and paines and the greatest part of their Estates in settling the trade of Whale fishing in the adjacent seas, having endeavoured it above these twenty yeares, but could not bring it to any perfection till within these 2 or 3 yeares last past, And it being now a hopefull trade at New Yorke in America the Governor and the Dutch there do require y^e^ Petitioners to come under their patent, and lay very heavy taxes upon them beyond any of his Ma^ties^ subjects in New England, and will not permit the petitioners to have any deputys in Court, but being chiefe, do impose what Laws they please upon them, and insulting very much over the Petitioners threaten to cut down their timber, which is but little they have to Casks for oyle, Altho' the Pet^rs^ purchased their landes of the Lord Sterling's deputy, above 30 yeares since, and have been till now under the Government and Patent of M^r^

Winthrop, belonging to Conitycot Patent, which lyeth far more convenient for y^e^ Petitioners assistance in the aforesaid Trade. And therefore most humbly praying that they may be continued under the Government and Patent of M^r^ Winthrop, or else that they may be a free Corporation as his Ma^ties^ subjects for y^e^ further encouraging them in their said Trade, otherwise they must be forced to remove, to their great undoing, and damage of sundry Merchants to whom they stand indebted for their Trade. It was Ordered, by his Ma^tie^ in Councill, That it be, and it is hereby referred to the R^t^ Hon^ble^ his Ma^tie's^ Council for forraine Plantations to consider of the said Petition, and report their opinion to his Ma^tie^ thereupon with all convenient speed, And the said Councill is desired to give notice of this Petition to his Royall Highness the Duke of York's Commissioners that they may attend when y^e^ same shall be under consideration.

Governor Lovelace to Governor Winthrop.

[New-York Papers, I. 142.]

An Extract of a Letter from Coll: Louelace directed to Gouern^or^ Winthrop dated Thursday being ten *a clock the* 31 *of July* as ffolloweth.

Deare S^r^

At newhaven I receiued an unwellcome news of the Dutch approach before New Yorke, I call it unwellcome in regard I was not in the place, they appeared att first w^th^ ten sayle afterwards with seauenteene, yesterday about five or Six of the Clock they stormed it, a hot dispute it seems it was, how the success was I canôt as yet learne, they I understand haue breake-fasted on all my Sheepe and Cattell on Staten Island, I am hastening as fast as I can to make on, God spare me but to get in, and I doubt not but to giue an good account of it. Yo^r^ Gentlemen haue formed a post from M^r^ Richbells to you I pray you let it be continued for intelligence, it will be necessary to forme a militia, for if it should miscarry they must not radicate longe, I am yet out of theire power & am hastening now ouer to Long Island to raise the Militia there, you shall heare of my motion, I pray dispatch away to Boston, I have noe more God Allmighty preserue you and send us a happy meeting if not heare yet hereafter, which is much better. I am,

Yo^r^ affectionate ffreinde

FFRANCIS LOUELACE

Edward Palmes to Governor Leverett.

[New York Papers, I. 142.]

New London August the 3d 1673.

Much Honrd Sir

Since the packet to yor selfe was sealed they had intelligence from Hartford to Millford that New Yorke was taken Wednesday last wth the loss of one man on each side, the ffleete consisting of twenty ships & a galliot, The army landed were about eight hundred men, it is said they gaue good quarters but what particulars not yet knowne.

Sr I had order to informe Yor Honor of this last Intelligence which is what time will permit from, Honrd Sr

Yor Honors humble seruant
Edwd Palmes.

Superscribed

To the Honrble John Leueritt, Esqr Gouernor of his Majesties Colony of the Massachusetts Post hast for his Majesties speciall Seruice.

Robert Hodge's Account of the Capture of New-York.

[New-York Papers I. 124.]

The Relation of Robert Hodge that came from the towne of South hold upon longe Iland. August 6th 1673.

Saith that Isaac Arundell of South hold being at New Yorke when it was surrendred unto the Dutch being then in the fort did declare unto one there that on the 28th of July last the Dutch ffleete consisting of twelue saile of men of warr and tewlue prizes came in at Sandy Hooke & that day came up as far as Staten Iland where haueing a contrary winde they tarried untill the 30th of the same, seuerall of the Dutch of longe Iland in that time goeing on board the ships informed them in what condition the ffort was & that the Gouernor and principall men were out of the ffort on the 30th day hauing a faire wind they came up before the ffort and then Capt. Manning went on board of the Generall and asked them what theyr intents were, theyr answer was they came to take the place, which they said was theyr owne and theyr owne they would haue, the said Manning desired some time to make themselue ready, the Generall tould him he would giue him halfe an houre's time, when the halfe houre was out the Generall fired his broadside and the rest after him, Whereuppon the ffort fired uppon them againe and shott the Generalls shipp through and through, all the damage they in the ffort receiued was the killing of one man fflourishing his sword upon the wall whose head was shott: the ffort held out about the space of four howers which was as longe as they had any Carthrages and then they struck their fflagg by Capt Manning's order, upon which Capt Manning & Doctor Tayler opened the gates & lead in the Dutch at home the Souldiers

would have fired but they ordered to the contrary, then the Dutch drew the English souldiers into a ringe and cōmanded them to lay down their armes which when they had done they tooke and carried prisoners on board theyr ships; ffurther he relateth that they tooke two ships at New Yorke one loading and the loaden one of them being 500 tunns wth 35 guns and the other ship about one hundred tuns they plundered Cap^{t} Deleuall's house, the Gouerno^{rs}, and Cap^{t} Manning's (whom they suffer to weare a sword) & all mene in place except M^{r} Lawrences whose house they saued upon the request of the Dutch liueing there: ffurther he relateth that they haue seuerall sloops in the sound, what their intent is they know not, ffurther he saith that they sent to seuerall English towns on the maine that their intent was not to doe them any spoyle but only to get their owne which they would haue, & that they intended to send two shipps to range about the Gayhead & the coasts of longe Iland, there was about sixty men: ffurther he saith that the longe Ilanders could make no resistance for want of powder they had not so much as to make two rounds, although they were forced to pay for the building of theyr ffort & other charges: he saith also that some of the longe Ilanders intend to send to this Goverm^{t} or to Conecticot for supply of Amunition which if they haue they will not yeild to the Dutch. ffurther he saith that the Dutch Generall was slaine at Virginia

Taken at Boston
August the 11th 1673.

Nathan Gould's Account of the Capture of New-York.

[New England, I. 124.]

Intelligence from New Yorke by one from Stanford.

August 8. This messenger reports as ffolloweth, viz. that at Stanford on the 8th of this instant there came thither 4 men from New Yorke, two of them were taken at Virginia and came in the ffleete to New Yorke, from whence they made their escape & affirmed that the English ffleete at Virginia saw the Dutch ffleete rideing at the mouth of their Bay and supposed them to be a ffleete from England come to conuey them home uppon which they came to the Dutch ffleete which ffleete tooke Eight of them and burnt fiue, the rest escaped from them into Crakes and by places as they could. Also that the Sloope wherein were Cap^{t} James Cartwright & his wife were set ashoare in Virginia, But they brought M^{r} Hopkins wth the Sloope to the Manhatoos. Moreouer this man saith that he stood at the Cabbin doore & heard the Generall demand of the M^{r} of the Sloope Samuell Dauis by name what force they had at New Yorke & tould him if he would deale ffaithfully wth him he would giue him his sloope and Cargo againe; the said Sloopes Master replyed that in the space of three hours the Governo^{r} Louelace could raise fiue thousand men & one hundred & fifty peice of Ordinance mounted fit for seruice upon the wall, upon this the Dutch Generall said if this be true I will giue you yo^{r} sloope & cargo & neuer see them. Then they enquired of one M^{r} Hopkins who tould them he thought there might bee betweene Sixty and Eighty men in the ffort, and in three or foure dayes time it was possible they might raise three or foure hundred men, & that there was thirty or thirty six peice of ordinance uppon the wall that a shot or two would shake them out of their Carriages then all theyr cry was for

New Yorke, to which place they came, and this Captiue stood then on the Deck and saw them land by the Governor's Orchard about six hundred men as nere as he could conjecture & of these six hundred he thought they had not aboue four hundred gunns, some had pistolls, some had swordes, some halfe Pickes & he was very confident there could not be above twelue hundred fighting men in the whole ffleete not aboue sixteene hundred in all, there were but seuen ships that came from Holland the rest prizes they had taken and two Generalls, one weares the fflag eight dayes, and then the other wears it Eight dayes, they are not priuateers but Comission'd by the state to make spoyle where they could they brought one hundred French men of from Surinam & burnt it & left none there.

One other of the aboue said foure men reports that when Capt Berry came to the ffort uppon the Account of surrender Mr Hopkins tould him that his bussiness was done; Also one of theise four saw that on Saturday last August the 2th about one of the Clocke he saw one of the Generalls goe ouer to long Iland wth his longe boate wth his orange fflagg & trumpet to Gouernor Louelace & Capt. Nicholls went with the Dutch Generall (not through the towne) straite into the Castle—ffurther this man saith that Mr John Sellick goeing from Stanford to long Iland for boards in a small Catch was taken in the way by the Dutch.

There arriued heare at ffarfeild this 6th of August 1673 a sloop wth eleuen English men, some of the men being examined saith that the vessell they are now in was taken by the Dutch on Saturday last, and she being left at anchor the Sabbath day following the present company now in her tooke her and found two English men in her and fforthwth brought her away.

The relation of one of the corporalls of the garrison concerning the takeing of New Yorke, which is as followeth, viz. On the last Munday was seuen night the Dutch ffleete appeared about Sandy Hooke On tuesday they came to an anchor under Staten Iland on the Wednesday the ffleet came up into Hudson's Riuer & Ankored before the ffort, not a Musquet Shot before the fort, before they came to an anchor at the ffort while they were at Staten Iland the ffleete sent a trumpeter to the ffort and demanded it for the Prince of Orange, and what answer was returned the Corporall knows not, After the ffleete was at an anchor by the ffort they did not shoot a gunn for the space of halfe an howr then the ffleete dischardged their broad sides at the ffort and the ffort shoot att them while the Dutch were placing their great gunns, they landed their men in Hutson's Riuer aboue the Gouernor Orchard. This Corporall saith that immediatly the fflag of the ffort was taken downe, & he canôt certainly say who did it, the Souldiers of the enemy came downe the broad way and entred in at the ffort gate, it being open, whereuppon the beseiged souldiers marched forth wth their armes and colours flying & laid them downe when they came for then they were comanded into the ffort againe & cômitted to prison in the Church, and so sent afterward aboard the ships. The above said Corporall also saith that he see Generall Lovelace at Justice Cornwalls on longe Iland with Capt Nicolls who tould him he would goe to the ffort on Saturday last in the mourning. He also saith that there were but seauen men of warr that came out of London (scil) three Amsterdam men and four Zealanders, the rest of the ffleete were prizes they had taken in the Indies & Virginia & he esteems theire is about sixteene hundred men of them.

The Relation of the Boatswaine of Mr Mullins ship lately taken by the Dutch. viz. That on the last day of July last past they were taken by two pinaces & about forty men, hee affirmes he was kept on board the Admirall 24 howres to giue an accompt of what was in the said ship, and

soone after got ashore to Yorke the said ship was taken about the two Brotle.[1] The said Boat swaine saith that on Saturday last he saw Gouernor Louelace and Capt Nicholls land out of the Admirall's pinnace and saw them both goe into the fort; the said Boatswaine saith that the ffleet consists of three Amsterdam men & four Zealanders & a small frigott of six gunns the rest of the ffleete are merchant men prizes & he conceiues they canôt haue more then sixteene hundred men of all sorts; and on munday last they intended to goe up to fort Albany wth the small frigott & two pennaces and about two hundred menn & saith that he heard a boy about nineteene yeares of age whom he was acquainted wthall say that the sloope he belonged to was pressed to come alonge and plunder the English but as yet he can heare of none plundered but Cap^{t} Deleuall & M^{r} Rider

These examinations were taken before me the date aboue said

NATHAN GOULD.

Proclamation of Commanders Evertsen and Benckes.

[New-York Papers, I. 124.]

The Comanders and Honourable Court Marshall of the Squadron of Ships of Warre in the seruice of the high and Mighty Lords the States Generall of the united provinces & his serene Highness the Lord Prince of Orange.

WHEREAS the ffort and City on the Iland Monhatons have surrendred themselves without any capitulation or Articles under the High and Mighty Lords the States Generall of the united provinces and his serene Highness the Prince of Orange; yet notwithstanding wee doe hereby declare that o^{r} intention is no wise to hurt or spoile any of the good inhabitants but to the contrary to gouerne them as true and ffaithful subjects, prouided they doe undertake nothing in prejudice of the Gouerment.

Wee haue therefore thought fit to manifest & declare our said resolutions in generall unto all the English Towns upon longe Iland & in perticular unto the towne of Southampton to the end each towne should make a choice and send unto us here two Deputies wth their letters of Authorization for to take the oath of allegiance, as also to bringe with them the Constables Staffes and Colours, wee being intended instead of the same to furnish them with colours of the Prince of Orange whereuppon they shall be considered & governed wthout respect of nations as good and ffaithful Subjects. And the Constables of the respectiue Towns on long Iland are heare by strickely charged and required fforthwith to cause this o^{r} Order to be manifested and declared from towne to towne to the end the said Deputies do all make theire appearances and addresses heare unto us on Monday next being the 11th or 21th of this instant month of August if possible or otherwise two or three dayes afterwards, or by refusall or default thereof we shall be necessitated to meet them with such a force of armes, by whom we assured to subdue them thereunto, when these conditions now tendred shall not be granted unto them.

CORNELIUS EUERSON
JACOB BINKES.

Dated at ffort William ffrederick. the 14 August. 73.

[1] Two Brothers — a couple of islands in the East River immediately south of Westchester. — ED.

Nathan Gould to Governor Winthrop.

[New-York Papers, I. 124.]

Right Worshipfull

The messenger that I sent for intelligence is newly returned & there is one Mr Gibbs that liues at yorke is come to or Towne he came from York the last Wedensday about ye middle of the day who brings intelligence that on Tuesday last there was a report at the ffort that there were seene twelue ships at the mouth of the Harbour whereuppon ye souldiers were comanded into the ffort & the sea men to their ships they sent down a pinnace to Enquire the truth which was not returned before he came away; he also saith that there was some come from Grauesend & they say they saw noe shipps, what the truth is I know not, Mr Gibbs was in the ffort all the time of the Engagemt, a true relation of the Managemt of that affaire this bearer Mr Sellick can giue you a perticular acct who hath fully spoken and heard Mr Gibbs relation Also its certaine that they haue sumoned the Iland in, to bring in their Colours & Constables staffes by the second day next, the East end of ye Iland have three days longer, if they come not in they threaten they will reduce them by a preveiling power Mr Gibbs saith they plunder nou in Yorke there is a souldier to be executed for plundering cross to order. Its informed that Authur Cull Mr Cartwright's party hath all ready complyed & the other party is sûmoned to appeare next Tuesday, This for substance is the truth of the present intelligence there be diuers others perticulars Mr Sellick being in hast I shall refere yor worshipp to his relation who can fully informe you, I shall still make it my care to gaine what intelligence I can and I shall be still giuing you an acco not else at present I rest

Yor humble Seruant

ffarfield 8th August 1673. Nathan Gold.

Mr gibbs also agrees in his relation wth the former intelligence yt there is most not aboue sixteene hundred seamen and Souldiers, Mr gibbs saith Capt Carr is fled the Generall Louelace is at Yorke and hath free egress & regress.

The names of the Dutch Generalls are Jacob Binkes. Cornelius Euerson de younger

They haue sent 150 Souldiers for fort Albany about Tuesday last.

Superscribed

To the right worshipfull John Winthrop Esqr Gouernor of his Maties Colony of Conecticot hast hast post hast for his Majesties speciall seruice.

[The preceding papers, relative to the capture of New-York by the Dutch, were included in a despatch addressed]

For

The Right Honorable the Lord Arlington One of His Majesties Privy Councell, principall Secretary of State.

These present at Whitehall.

ffrom New England for his Majesties speciall Service.

hast, hast, post hast. London

Rochell the $\frac{28}{16}$ of October 1673

Receiued the $\frac{24}{14}$ & sent forward

By Yor honours most humble Servts

Andrew Stuckey & Co.

Mr. Ludwell, Secretary of Virginia, to Secretary Arlington.

[Virginia, II. 15.]

Right Hono^ble

I have here inclosed our last lawes and leavies, and would have troubled yo^r Honor in these busie times noe further then w^th the evidences of y^e respect I owe you, did not our being lately invaded w^th eight Holland & Flushing men of warr from 30 to 46 gunns a ship, with one fireship Commanded by Jacob Binkes for Holland and Cornelius Evertson for Flushing, who (notwithstanding our convoy of two men of warr did w^th extraordinary resolution fight them above fower howers) tooke from us and burnt eleven shipps w^ch ran on grownd before they could get under the protection of any of our forts where all the rest were saved, enforce me in this sad conjuncture to implore yo^r Lordships assistance towards His Ma^tie when our declarations shall be p^rsented to the Councell table, that the true state of our p^rsent condicôn being waighed and our inabillity to defend our selves considered and the consequence of saueing soe considerable a plantacôn, w^ch imployes soe many shipps, spends soe much of the manufacture of England, and brings soe great a revenue to the Crowne being duely valewed, His Ma^tie may be graciously pleased to afford us that protection w^ch wee cannot give our selves. And here I would have given your Honnor the particulars both of our losse and inabillity to p^rvent it, but that I feare it would be too troublesome to you, who I know might be continually imployd at those Councells, w^ch I doubt not will steer our greater concernes into a good port, and therefore doe begg yo^r Lord^ps pardon if I referre you to our declaration for them. Your Lord^p can p^rserve us if you please, and therefore I doe most humbly begg it for a poor distressed people, who if they can never make you any other acknowledgem^t will yet pray for your prosperity.

My Lord, this Gent^n who brings this to your hands is a nephew to S^r Herbert Price and Leif^t to one of the men of warr here, in which he behaved himselfe w^th extraordinary courage, and therefore I could not denye him the justice of giving yo^r Honnor that caracter of him, and though I cannot in reason hope such an intrest in yo^r Lord^ps favor as may incline you to looke on him, yet I hope his owne merritts may, and I should conclude it a great omen of my future happynesse if any thing I could wright should cause soe great a person as yo^r Lord^p to favour M^r Price for whose vertue and gallantry I have a perticular esteeme. God of Heaven p^rserve your Lord^p in health and honnor and continue me in your favour, w^ch is the greatest happinesse hoped for by, Right Hono^ble

Yo^r Honnors most humble and
most faythfull Serv^t

THO : LUDWELL.

Virg^a August 2. 1673

Governor Leverett to Secretary Arlington.

[New-York Papers. I. 141.]

My Lord

The inclosed gives an account of the Intelligence I haue received by severall wayes, of the unexpected and unhappy loss of New Yorke, & that Country; whither by treachery or negligence I haue not to resolue myselfe in, but doubt something of both: I haue further to acquaint your Lordship, that since the receipt of the inclosed I haue certain intelligence that Albany is surrendered upon the same termes with New Yorke namely at mercy. It was expected that Coll. Louelace would haue kept himselfe out of the Enemies hand though hee had not kept the fort, that thereby the country might have been emproved (who as I hear was ready to rise for the reduceing the place), but by one of their Dutch Domines hee was collogued with, whereby they got him in for three dayes, and before those were out the Inhabitants laide Arrests upon him for debts due to them, soe that time lapsed the Dutch Captains declared that hee had liberty (paying his debts) within six weekes to depart the Country, they haveing seized his Estate before, soe that they keepe him & it is said intend him for Holland. Seuerall of the towns on long Iland & of Governor Cartwrights Goverment are come into them: They are at worke to repaire the defects of carriages and platforms (too much neglected before) Expecting recruits from Europe to theire setling, if not prevented. This in faithfullness to his Majesty & his Royall Highnesse The Duke of Yorke, I have adventured to giue yo^{r} Lordship trouble with, rather then to lye under the blame of neglect of informeing about soe great a concern, however the Intelligence may bee unwelcome as to the loss sustained. Craving yo^{r} lordship's pardon I make bold to subscribe myselfe

Yo^{r} lordship's ffaithfull & humble servant,

JOHN LEVERETT.

Dated in Boston, New England, September first 1673.

Duplicate of one of the 31th August 1673.

Extract of a Letter to Mr. Harwood.

[New-York Papers, I. 100.]

Boston in New England Septb^{r} 3^{d} 1673.

Deare Brother, it hath pleased the Lord to suffer y^{e} Dutch with 7 or 8 men of Warr whoe in July last went to Virginia & great spoyle to y^{e} Virginia fleete, haveing taken and burnt 13 sayle of ships, when they done there standing along y^{e} shoare intending onely to wat^{r} and soe to goe away: but when they came upp as farr as Delaware to poynt comfort, a Dutch sloope from New York met them, and went on board of them, and inform^{d} them of y^{e} state of New York, & of the absence of y^{e} Governour, & how weekly man^{d} y^{e} ffort was, & y^{e} carriages of their great guns out of repaire, & rotten & noe plattforms to play y^{e} gunns upon, which did

imbolden them to come w^th^ their ffleete up to New York: & on the 31^st^ day of July put their ffleet into a halfe moon before y^e^ ffort & not one gun fired upon them, then y^e^ ffleet let flye all their broad sides & in y^e^ smoake landed 500 men, y^e^ ffort fired but 4 gunns att the shipps all y^e^ Tyme, and upon a sudden opened y^e^ gates and lett them all in and surrendered up the ffort without any farther dispute, yeilding themselves to their mercy, w^cb^ is a shame and derision to our English Nation, as hath not been heard of: for such a place y^t^ was so well fitted & able to defend themselves & offend their Enemy: as to open their gates to let in their Enemyes as if our English men had lost all their spirits, soe y^e^ neare approaching of soe Potent ann enemy hath alarm^d^ y^e^ whole countrey, whatt will be done y^e^ Lord onely knows, our fears are many but we putting our selves into a posture, as to be ready to defend y^e^ countrey: but we are in noe capacity to send shiping, for we have them not y^t^ is able to reduce it by sea; nor have they done any injury to any of our Plantations y^t^ is adjacent to them, nor taken away any of our vessells; The united Collonyes have all agreed ass one man, and doe resolve, if they doe offer any abuse to any of us, they will have reparation; We have not heard w^tt^ is done there as yet, wee doe not heare of any English men Estates sequester'd as yet, but Delavalls and Lovelace's, who was then both absent, but many men will be greate sufferers & wee must expect to share among other, not else, but refer you to the next, soe take leave and rest:

Mr. William Dervell to Mr. R. Woolly.

[New-York Papers, I. 102.]

Boston in N: E: y^e^ 20^th^ of Septemb^r^ 1673.

S^r^

I haue now to advice you that New Yorke is taken by y^e^ absence of Coll: Lovelace y^e^ last Governo^r^ thereof, through who's neglect & y^e^ treachery of Capt. Manning who was left comander in cheif, delivered up y^e^ place unto Cornelious Everson & Jacob Binkes w^thout articles, as appeares for most English lost all only some few that take their Oathes that are Inhabitants to be true to y^e^ states of Holland, All my father in law's Estate and mine seized on and made prizes off, The reason they give is my Father is y^e^ Duke of York's Auditor, and mine is lost because I lived in this Collony, The loss my father and I have sustain'd is so considerable that I dare not, nor really yett know y^e^ value, They haue already carryed away of mine for Holland or Spain which I haue an acc^tt^ of 160 hhds of Tobacco, 30 Tun of Logwood, 14 tuns of Brazeletta, and 70 barr^lls^ of oyle. My father in Law is going home about 2000 li. a prisoner for Holland in Everson's shipp. Hee has lost all, God giue us patience. I hope if he come home some Address may be to haue our Estates again, Questioning not but if His Royall Highness demands it from y^e^ Dutch it will be restored.

I am, Yo^r^ Sorrowfull Friend,

W^m^ Dervell.

To M^r^ R^t^ Woolly
in London.

Read in a Com^ttee^ of y^e^ Councill. 7^o^ Nov. 73.

Memorial urging the Recovery of New-York.

[Trade Papers, State Paper Office. XX. 54.]

A Memoriall concerning New York and the adjacent English Plantations in America.

After the Dutch men of War (in July last 1673) had taken and burned severall shipps in Virginia, they sayled to New York which they soone became Masters of, and (as it is credibly informed) all or most of them remaine there, New Yorke beeing (or may easily be made) too apt a station from whence they may at pleasure and at all times soe infest all the adjacent Colonies that his Ma^ties^ subjects inhabiting in and trading to New England, Virginia, and Maryland (New Yorke being scituated in the center of them) cannot reasonably promise to themselves (or hope for) any security untill his Ma^tie^ shall be pleased againe to reduce New York under his obedience, and by a competent strength of shipps & men of War protect the merchaunts shipps tradeing there and supplying his Ma^ties^ subjects inhabiting those Colonies without which protection, both the Colonies and traders will probably suffer frequent losses, to their great impoverishment, if not to their utter ruine; and his Ma^tie^ will loose a considerable part of his customes: and it is credibly informed from Holland that the Dutch will send six men of warre more as soone as they can, with more men to fortify themselves in those parts, soe as unless some speedy course be taken for prevention thereof, it will in a shorte time be more difficult to reduce that place: all which is humbly submitted to his Ma^ties^ consideration

Indorsed
"About New Yorke &c
"R. Oct. 22. 73."

Mr. Dyer's Project for reducing New-York.

[New-York Papers, I. 106.]

Whereas severall Dutch privateers under conduct of Capt Everson haue certainely taken from his Ma^ties^ Dominions y^e^ fflourishing province of New York, a place of too much eminence, worth, and Benefit to be deserted, in regard y^e^ Enemy thereby has so commodious an oppertunity ffor devastating y^e^ Countery, spoylling and destroying y^e^ Trade, making y^e^ Town and port of New York a Receptacle for their Booties and principal Seat of their fforces; ffrom whence they may w^th^ expedition and Convenience, anoy all his Ma^ties^ shiping, plantations, and subjects in America; to y^e^ exceeding prejudice and Damage of his Ma^tie^ and inevitable Ruine of y^e^ adjacent colonies, as those of New England, New Jersey, Carolina, but more especially Virginia and Maryland, whose annuall production is so beneficiall a part of the Royall Revenue, as y^t^ y^e^ obstruction and deprivation thereof will be extremely ffelt in this kingdome as well by the publique as private Concerns.

And seeing y^e^ great motiues which at first induced his Sacred Ma^tie^ to subdue and driue out y^e^ usurping Dutch ffrom them parts, was y^e^ true sense his Ma^ty^ had of the exceeding injury he

sustain'd in y^e^ act of Trade and Navigation, and of how ill a consequence y^e^ intrusions of y^e^ Dutch nation has euer proved in y^e^ Territories of other princes; as also the mischief which might ensue to all y^e^ English Colonys on y^t^ Contenant, if the hollanders were permitted to continue and strengthen them selves in the heart of his ma^ties^ precincts, they being then Masters of one of the most Comôdious ports and Rivers in America, w^ch^ they haue now Repossest them selues off.

Whereof it cannot be thought less Expedient y^t^ a sudden course be taken ffor their second Ejection.

New York being the center of his Ma^ties^ Western Dominions, and ffurnished with so Excellent a harbour to secure shiping, Also a pleasant Town and pleantifull Countery Round a bout, fitt to receiue Succor and releiue sea men and Souldiers, which gives advantage and incoragement ffor y^e^ enemy to settle and rendezvous there, from whence they may at pleasure send out more or lesse of their private men of warre to infest the Coasts, distroying all shipps bound into Virginia, alarming y^e^ inhabitants, hindering their occasions, soon Reducinge them to Extream necessity and poverty; also the enemy may conveniently run into y^e^ Caribbee Islands, burning shipps, disturbing y^e^ people, and so obstruct all commerce there; Retiring w^th^ what purchase and prizes they get to New York, where in y^e^ meane time otheres may be made Ready to saly out and do y^e^ like Damage in New England, and by this means ffinally subvert y^e^ American Traffick to y^e^ vast prejudice off his Ma^ties^ interest both at home and a broad, if some speedy care be not taken for prevention of y^e^ dangerous events which y^e^ delay of Recovering y^t^ place will certainly produce.

And in regard his Ma^ties^ affairs at this Juncture of Time can ill spare any great number of ships or Quantityes of men to Reduce y^e^ place, I humbly propose a ffacil expedition to effect y^e^ same, Craving of his Ma^tie^ only a considerable fforce of ffrigotts with what ffire ships shall be necessary for the design, man'd sufficiently for defence till they arriue in New Engld where men may be had to supply his Ma^ties^ occasions; who being acquainted with the Countery and ffresh ffor seruice, one may be capable to perform as much as two Tyered w^th^ a long Voyage.

Therefore to raise men I presume this course would be proper; ffirst having ample power and instructions ffrom his Ma^tie^ so to doe, proclaim y^t^ it is his Ma^tie's^ Royall pleasure to will and require all his Louing Subjects, of their volentary motions to demonstrat their obedience by Lending speedy aid and assistance ffor y^e^ Retrivall of New York.

So composing a small land army of about 2000 men horse and ffoot and w^th^ them beseige the town, thereby debaring y^e^ Enemy of all supplys out of y^e^ Countery, and then immediatly Block up y^e^ harbour w^th^ y^e^ ships of warre, w^ch^ will unavoydably compell the Dutch to surrender, or else expose them selves to the inconvenience and Terrour of ffire and sword, w^ch^ must be executed by storming the Town, and Burning their ships in the Rhoad.

If the premises be speedily undertaken they may Easily be accomplished, but if deferr'd will proue more difficult, and in all probability the benefitt accrewing ffrom y^e^ prizes to be taken in y^t^ port, will defray y^e^ charg and bring some money into his Ma^ty's^ coffers, also the same adventure giuing safe conduct to the Virginia ffleet out and home.

Sir John Knight to the Earl of Shaftesbury.

[New-York Papers, I. 108.]

Proposalls of Sir John Knight touching New Yorke.

Right honno^{ble}

I humbly make bould to acquaint yo^{r} Lordship that the taking of New Yorke by Evertson is confirmed, and that he doeth there winter with his ships and forces, and soe it might consequently be judged that he will there make use of his time, and get what other plantations he can Lying neare to that place from His Majesty, to preuent which mischeife and to secure Virginia and the Plantations neare thereunto, and for to recover New Yorke, and preserue the merchant ships nowe bound to Virginia from Evertson's ships, I humbly conceaue there is a necessity to dispatch and send away with all speed, Tenne of His Majesties ships that are nowe ready for the winter guard, and about fiue hundred land souldiers with as much priuacy and secrecy as may be that the Dutch may not knowe thereof.

2^{ly} That some store of Armes and Ammunition be alsoe forthwith sent by the said ships to arme his Majesties subiects that liue neare to New Yorke to asist his Majesties ships in the recouery of it, and to beate out the Dutch before they strengthen themselues with new suplies and fortifications.

3^{ly} That a full and sufficient power may be giuen to such persons as His Ma^{ty} shall thinke fitt to raise such forces in New England and Virginia as shall be needful and alsoe to take up soe many merchants ships as are fitt for warr, that shall be at Virginia this yeare to joyne with his Maiesties ships, or otherwise to defend the ports and ships trading this yeare in Virginia from the Enimy and to giue such persons full power to comissionate Captains and Impress seamen for that seruice as need shall require for that the want of such a power the last yeare was the cheife cause that the last shpis were burnt and taken at Virginia by the Dutch.

4^{ly} That some forts may be forthwith ordered to be made neare the sea coasts and harbours of Virginia under which the merchants ships may defend themselues from the Enimy, and the planters may thereby be secured from reuolting to the Dutch, as it is much to be feared they will, if some better gouernment there then formerly be not kept over them.

And to make it out that there is a necessity that somewhat of this nature must be speedily done, I humbly present your Lordship with these Reasons, first that because New-Yorke doth border upon and Lye betweene Virginia and New England, and there are not any forts in Virginia nor ammunition for the planters to defend themselues and preuent the Inuasion of the Enimy, and they did not there this last yeare when the Dutch was on the Coasts make any Resistance, but did suffer the Enimy to land and come on shoare, and some of the Enimies men of warre, did there lye a shoare three or fower dayes togeather, and it is said that the planters there doe generally desire a trade with the Dutch & all other nations & would not be singly bound to the trade of England, and speake openly there that they are in the nature of slaues soe that the hearts of the greatest part of them are taken away from his Majesty & consequently his Majesties best, greatest and richest plantation is in danger with the planters consents to fall into the Enimies hands, if not timely preuented.

2^{ly} this plantation of Virginia doth pay his Majesty 150000^{li} per annum euen or thereabout by the customes of tobacco Imported from thence into his Kingdome, and probably in fewe yeares it would haue improued to 250000^{li} per annum soe that Virginia is of as great importance to

his Maiesty, as the Spanish Indias are to Spaine, and doeth Imploy more ships & breede more seamen for his Maiesties seruice than any other trade of England doeth.

3ly this plantation cannot subsist except an yearely releife by way of trade be sent ouer of Materialls to cloath and preserue the Planters and to carry away the growth produce of the country for the doeing whereof about 24 saile of good ships are now goeing from Bristoll and great numbers from London and other places with goods to suply and releaue them of the growth and manufacture of this nation which ships if they come holme in safety may bring to his Maiesty 140000li and the enimy being nowe on that coast to intercept them I doe not see howe they can escape and soe consequently by such a surprize the planters will be in Extreame want, and by it be brought without fighting to deliuer their country to the Enimy and I cannot find upon the best relation that they can make up aboue 13000 men in Virginia; & these lye scattered abroade in plantations far distant one from another & not easily brought togeather

4thly The Dutch at New Yorke will be bad neighbours to New England and destroy their trade but these can make an army of 50,000 men & haue their frequent musters in New England, and though they be fractious, yet if they be made sensible, they may easily bring an army and fall upon New Yorke by Land, and beate the Dutch from hence whiles his maiesties ships doe fall upon Evertson by sea, and thereby the plantations may be preserued & New Yorke be recouered from the Enimy.

5thly if Ten shipps be forthwith dispatched away they may there not onely meete with and destroy Evertson, but may preserue the rest of the plantations, and returne back with the Virginia fleet by the 20th of Aprill, and bring holme in them 140000li that will be due for Customes, and the seamen to help mann the Nauy for the next yeare and the ships may alsoe be made ready to serue in the nauy, all which I humbly submitt to your Lordships consideration, and doe beseech your Lordship for the good of his Majesty & his kingdome to be a meanes that some ships may be speedily sent away with Armes Ammunition and Materialls for warre, to haue the plantations which is in great danger to be lost, and the very customes that will be due to his Majesty at the Returne of the merchants Ships will pay the charge of his undertaking with an ouerplus which ships will alsoe be in danger to be lost, and soe begging yor Lordships pardon, I remayne, Right honnoble

Yor Lordships most humble seruant,

John Knight.

1673.

Westminster
the 29th 8ber 1673

To the Right honnoble Anthony
Earle of Shatftsbury Lord
Chanceller of England, these.

Report of the Council of Trade, &c., respecting the Recapture of New-York.

[Board Journals, CXXII. 65.]

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty

The Opinion & humble Advice of yo^{r} Ma^{ties} Councell for Trade and Forreigne Plantations

May it please yo^{r} Ma^{ty}

The Earle of Shaftesbury President of this your Ma^{ties} Councell having some time since acquainted us with y^{e} loss of New Yorke, wth an intimacôn how well it would become our duties to inform ourselves more particulerly of y^{e} state and strength of that place, and what might be fitt for us humbly to offer to yo^{r} Ma^{ty} for y^{e} reducing und^{r} yo^{r} Ma^{ties} Obedience a Plantacôn of so high concernm^{t} to y^{e} rest of yo^{r} Dominions in America; The Earle of Arlington (one of yo^{r} Ma^{ties} Principall Secretaries of State) having also cômunicated to us severall letters concerning y^{e} taking of New York by the Dutch, in y^{e} later end of July last, & incouraged us, to enquire farther into y^{e} Posture of yo^{r} Ma^{ties} affaires in those parts relating thereunto, Wee upon y^{e} best informacôn wee can gett, & upon consideration of y^{e} whole matter, crave leave humbly to represent unto yo^{r} Ma^{ty}

1st That New York being a very good & y^{e} only fortified Harbo^{r} in all y^{e} Northern Plantacôns of America, & bordering upon Virginia & Mary: Land will not only bee a safe retreate for the Dutch in those parts, but give them an oppurtunity to have wth great ease, Men of Warr, & Capers cruising constantly before y^{e} Capes of Virginia, & intercept all English Vessells trading thither, By w^{ch} meanes yo^{r} Ma^{ties} Customes (w^{ch} now by y^{e} trade of those places amount yearly to six or seaven score thousand pounds) will not be only lost, But the plantations themselves being hindred from venting their Tobacco, & receiving supplies of cloathing, tooles and servants wilbe in great danger utterly to be ruined, To w^{ch} y^{e} oppurtunity y^{e} Dutch will have of giving them constant alarmes, & making frequent inroads upon them, will not a little contribute, The Inhabitants there by their scatter'd way of living and want of fortresses in a Country that hath so many great and open rivers, being rendred utterly incapable of making resistance, against sudden incurcôns, where they will be lyable to be harrassed out, or made a prey to y^{e} neighbouring Enemy.

2^{ly} Though New England bordering on y^{e} other hand of New York by their number of people & planting in townes & situacôn of y^{e} country, be more capable of making resistance, & therefore not so likely to be ruined by y^{e} Dutch, yett there is noe less danger to yo^{r} Ma^{ties} affaires on that side, if y^{e} Dutch shall continue to be their Neighbours, Since y^{e} Inhabitants of New England, being more intent, upon y^{e} advancem^{t} of their owne private trade, then y^{e} publique Interest of yo^{r} Ma^{ties} crowne and Governm^{t} may if y^{e} Dutch continue a quiett possession there, enter into cômerce wth them, whereby it is to be feared, they will at present divert a great part of y^{e} Trade of England into those Countries, & lay a foundation for such an Union hereaft^{r} between them & Holland as will be very prejudiciall to all yo^{r} Ma^{ties} Plantations, if not terrible to England ittselfe.

3^{ly} It is very probable that y^{e} English Inhabitants w^{ch} possess y^{e} Eastern part of Long Island, & are farr y^{e} greater number have not yett submitted to y^{e} Dutch, nor will y^{e} Enemy be in a

condicôn to reduce them, till they have received new recruites from Europe, And therefore, if force be speedily sent from hence, before they have yeilded themselves, they will bee ready, & in a good posture to assist in y^e^ retaking New York.

4^ly^ That Barbados & y^e^ rest of yo^r^ M^ties^ Plantations in y^e^ Carribee Islands depending upon these Northern Plantacôns for y^e^ greatest part of their provisions, whereof noe small quantities came from New York itselfe, must, if y^e^ Dutch keep Masters of those seas either be reduced to extremity; or else all that Trade come into New Englandmen's hands by y^e^ connivance & confederacy of y^e^ Dutch, which would be of as ill consequence.

Wherefore wee yo^r^ Ma^ties^ Councell for Trade & Forraign Plantations are humbly of an opinion, That y^e^ speedy reducing of New York is of great importance to yo^r^ Ma^ties^ Affaires, To w^ch^ purpose One 3^d^ rate, One 4^th^ rate, two 5^th^ rates, w^th^ 3 hired Merchant shipps each whereof should carry upwards of 40 Gunns, 3 fireshipps, & 600 Foote Souldiers are absolutely necessary.

That the 3 hired Merchant shipps should have their complem^t^ made up in good part of Land men, that so as few Seamen as possible may be taken from yo^r^ Ma^ties^ service in other places.

That y^e^ 600 foote should be distributed into such Merchant Shipps as are going to Virginia, to some of w^ch^ itt may bee convenient that yo^r^ Ma^ty^ should lend some great gunns, by w^ch^ meanes y^e^ Fleet will not be onely strengthene'd, but yo^r^ Ma^ties^ Forces more comodiously transported, & y^e^ Merchante ships y^e^ better secured.

That in order hereunto an Imbargo be presently laid upon all ships prepareing for Virginia, Mary Land, & y^e^ rest of y^e^ Northern Plantations, That none be suffered to goe before this convoy, and none then but strong and serviceable vessells, & that all such Merchant shipps as goe w^th^ this convoy be oblidged to follow your Ma^ties^ shipps & to receive orders from them, as if they were actually in yo^r^ Ma^ties^ pay till this service bee over. And that y^e^ Cômanders & Officers of yo^r^ Ma^ties^ shipps and Forces traine and exercise by y^e^ way (such servants and passengers as are going to Virginia in y^e^ Merchant shipps w^ch^ usually are a considerable number and may by this meanes prove a good addition of strength to yo^r^ Ma^ties^ forces.

That y^e^ men of Warr carry w^th^ them such Stores of powder & other amûnicôn & provisions as out of them y^e^ Forts in New York & Albany when taken may be supply'd w^th^ all necessaries for their defence.

That for the better concealing of this design (y^e^ secresy whereof wee humbly conceive to bee of great moment to y^e^ success) noe more of y^e^ shipps sent by yo^r^ Ma^ty^ upon this Expedicôn saile w^th^ y^e^ Virginia Fleete out of y^e^ Thames then would serve for an ordinary convoy, but that the rest of y^e^ men of Warr, and y^e^ 600 foote Souldiers be in a readiness at Plymouth or some other convenient Port in y^e^ West to joyne w^th^ y^e^ Virginia Fleete, where y^e^ Comander in cheife is to open his Comission and Instruccôns for this service & not before.

That all preparations for this Expedition be forth w^th^ taken in hand, that y^e^ Fleete may be going so soone as possible, that they saile directly to New York, and when they come w^th^in a convenient distance of that coast, they dispatch one of their smallest vessells to Road Island, & another to y^e^ Eastern part of Long Island w^th^ such orders as yo^r^ Ma^ty^ shall think fit to send for y^e^ raising of Forces in New England & Long Island to assist in this designe.

That yo^r^ Ma^ty^ would be pleased to send order, That if it shall please God to bless yo^r^ Ma^ties^ Armes with success, (w^ch^ from such a force wee have no reason but to expect,) and that New-York be reduced under yo^r^ Ma^ties^ Obedience, y^e^ Dutch w^ch^ shall remain in that Colony be removed farther up into y^e^ Country from y^e^ Sea side, at least as farr as Albany, their inhabiting

y^e^ towne of New-Yorke being a great cause of y^e^ loss of both Towne & Castle now, and as long as they shall stay there, there will be y^e^ like danger upon any occasion for y^e^ future.

All w^ch^ wee in all humility submitt
to yo^r^ Ma^ties^ great Wisdome.

Arlington	Shaftesbury Presid^t^
Rich Gorges	T Culpeper vice presid^t^
G. Carterett	William Hickman
Ed: Waller	H. Slingesby

Delivered by y^e^ Secretary to y^e^ R^t^ hono^ble^ y^e^ Earle of Arlington y^e^ 15^th^ Novemb^r^ 1673.

William Hayes' Affidavit about the taking of New-York.

[New-York Papers, I. 114.]

Affidavit of M^r^ W^m^ Hayes concerning y^e^ taking of New York.

This 2^d^ of December 1673 W^m^ Hayes of London Merchant personally appeared before me, & being by me examined, did declare that he the said Hayes being a prisoner in Virginia, on board the Dutch Admirall Euertson of Zeeland in Company w^th^ Binkhurst Admirall of Amsterdam in company w^th^ fiue other frigotts & a fire ship, who had taken eight Virginia Merchant ships, & sunke fiue after a hott dispute, & the saide Duttch fleete w^th^ their prizes being goeing out of James River mett w^th^ a Sloope then come from New Yorke which sloope they tooke & Examined the Master in what condicon the said New Yorke was as to Itt's defence, & promised the said Master by name Samuell Dauis to giue him his sloope againe & all that they had taken from him iff he would tell them the true state of that place, who told them in y^e^ heareing of this Examinant that New Yorke was in a very good condicôn, & in all respects able to defend itselfe hauing receiued a good supply of armes & ammunicôn from his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke w^th^ aduice of their designe on that place w^ch^ made them resolue to steere another course, & not goe to New Yorke, when one Samuell Hopkins a passenger in y^e^ said sloope, & Inhabitant at Arthur Call in New England,[1] & a professor there did voluntarily declare to y^e^ Dutch that what the said Dauis had informed was alltogether false, that New Yorke was in no condicion to defend itselfe ag^t^ the Dutch, that they had few canons mounted and those that were upon such rotten cariages that one discharge would shake them to peeces & dismount the Canon; that there were but few men in armes in the flort, that any considerable number could not be easily drawne together, that the Governo^r^ was absent, being gone to Canedicott to visitt Governo^r^ Winthorpe all w^ch^ encouraged the Dutch to visitt that place, w^ch^ was presently taken by them: Where the said Hopkins yet continues, & had encouraged the Dutch to proceede to the takeing of Arthur Cull haueing discovered to them allso the weakenes of that

[1] Achter Col in New-Jersey. Hopkins was a resident of Elizabethtown, and was appointed Clerk of the Court at that place by Colve. *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXIII., 48; *Albany Records*, XXIII., 305. — Ed.

place: And this Examinant saith that the said Hopkins had formerly made his aboade w^th^ Cap^t^ James Cartrett, & farther saith not.

This Examinacôn was taken the day and yeare abouesaid. pme.

EDWYN STEDE.

Warrant of the Duke of York to Sir Allen Apsley.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 1.]

JAMES Duke of York and Albany Earle of Ulster &^c^

WHEREAS I have thought fit to direct y^e^ laying out of severall sums of money in all to the value of £1300 sterling for the carrying on of my service at New York in America in manner foll: viz^t^ To buy Cloaths for one hund^rd^ sold^rs^ and officers according to the directions of Major Andros, which afterwards he is to take care to discount to Me out of the said sold^rs^ and officers pay; To give the sum of £40 as Bounty money from me to y^e^ Sold^rs^ y^t^ came from New York and have layen expecting an opportunity to retorne thither till now; To buy a Chyrurgions chest and other necessaries and for incident charges in raising and shipping the sold^rs^ & such like; y^e^ remainder of the said £1300 to be laid out in buying a fitting cargo of goods such as may best turne to acc^t^ in New York by tradeing there, which is to be laden on board the ship Castle Frig^t^ now fitting for that voyage, and consigned to the care of Major Andros and M^r^ Dyre for my owne use and benefit to be employed as shall seeme best to them. And all the said goods as well for the sold^rs^ cloaths &^c^ as for the cargo are to be brought here by the assistance and with the advice of Rich^d^ Downes Esq^r^ who hath formerly been employed by Me in the like nature. Now these are to will and require you to pay the said severall sums above mentioned be they more or less, not exceeding y^e^ sumê of £1300 in the whole unto the said Major Andros or Rich^d^ Downes, Esq^r^ respectively, according as they shall require the same to be by them employed for my use as aforesaid and no otherwise; for which this with their Rec^ts^ shalbe your sufficient discharge. Given und^r^ my hand at Windsor this 6^th^ day of June 1674

JAMES.

To S^r^ Allen Apsley Kn^t^ my Trêr and Rec^r^ Generall

Commission of Major Edmund Andross to be Governor of New York.

[New-York Papers, I. 171.]

James Duke of Yorke and Albany, Earle of Ulster, &c Whereas it hath pleased ye King's most Excellent Maty my Soveraigne Lord and brother by his Letts Patents to give and grant unto Mee and my heyres and assignes all that part of ye Maine Land of New England begining at a certaine place called or knowne by ye name of St Croix next adjoyneing to New Scotland in America and from thence extending along ye sea Coast unto a certaine place called Pemaquin or Pemaquid and soe up the River thereof to ye furthest head of the same, as it tendeth Northwards and extending from thence to the River Kinebequi and soe upwards by ye shortest course to ye River Canada northwards. And also all that Island or Islands comonly called or knowne by ye severall names of Matowacks or Long Island scituate lying and being towards ye West of Cape Codd and ye Narrow Higansetts abutting upon ye maine land betweene ye two rivers there called or knowne by ye severall names of Conecticut and Hudsons River together also wth ye said river called Hudsons River and all ye land from ye West side of Conecticut river to ye East side of Delaware Bay, and also all those severall Islands called or knowne by ye name of Martine Vynyards and Nantukes otherwise Nantukett, together with all the Lands islands soiles rivers harbours mines mineralls quarryes woods marshes waters lakes fishings hawking hunting and fowling and all royaltyes and proffitts comôdityes and hereditaments to ye said severall islands lands and premisses, belonging and apperteyneing with their and every of their appurtenancies: To hold ye same to my owne proper use and behoofe wth power to correct punish pardon govern and rule ye inhabitants thereof by my selfe or such deputyes Comissrs or officers as I shall think fitt to appoint, as by his Maties said Letters Pattents may more fully appeare. And whereas I have conceived a good opinion of the integrity prudence ability and fittnesse of Major Edmund Andros to be employed as my Lieutenant there, I have therefore thought fitt to constitute and appoint him ye said Major Edmund Andros to bee my Lieut and Governour within ye lands islands and places aforesaid to performe and execute all and every ye powers wch are by ye said letters Patents graunted unto Mee to be executed by Me my Deputy Agent or Assignes To have and to hold ye said place of Lieutennant and Governour unto him ye said Edmund Andros Esqr but dureing my will and pleasure only, Hereby willing and requireing all and every ye inhabitants of ye said lands islands and places to give obedience unto him ye said Edmund Andros Esqr in all things according to ye tenure of His Mats Letters Patents. And ye said Edmund Andros Esqr to observe follow and execute such orders and directions as he shall from time to time receive from myselfe. Given under my hand and seale at Windsor this first of July 1674.

James.

By command of His
Royll Highness
Jo: Werden.

Instructions for Governor Andross.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 4.]

Instruccôns for Edm^d^ Andros Esq^r^ my L^t^ Govern^r^ of Long Island, New York and my adjac^t^ territories in America.

1. You shall together with these Instructions receive a copie of His Ma^ts^ Patent for granting unto Mee Long Island and some part of y^e^ Continent adjacent by w^ch^ you will see how far y^e^ territory doth extend w^ch^ is comitted to your chardge; besides such other accessions as have been gained by armes w^ch^ are not agreed by Treaty to be surrendered.

2. When you shalbe arrived at New Yorke you shall take possession thereof in my name from those Dutch who have lately seated themselves there and are oblidged by y^e^ Article of His Ma^ts^ last Treaty of Peace w^th^ y^e^ States Generall of y^e^ United Provinces to surrender it in y^e^ same condicôn that it was at y^e^ time of y^e^ publication of y^e^ said Treaty.

3. Being possessed of New York (and in vertue thereof, of y^e^ territoryes thereunto belonging) you shall by all possible meanes satisfy y^e^ inhabitants, as well Natives as Straungers as English that your intention is not to disturbe them in their possessions, but on y^e^ contrary that yo^r^ comeing is for their proteccôn and benefitt, for y^e^ encouragement of Planters and Plantations and y^e^ improvement of trade and comerce, and for y^e^ preservacôn of religion justice and equity amongst you.

4. And y^e^ better to perswade y^e^ Inhabitants of y^e^ sincerity of yo^r^ intencôns herein, you are in y^e^ first place to take care y^t^ a strict discipline be kept among y^e^ Sold^rs^ and Officers und^r^ yo^r^ Cômand, severely punishing any disorderly or debauced proceedings among them, thereby to avoyd all cause of Complaints from y^e^ Inhabitants and at y^e^ same time to invite y^m^ by yo^r^ example to live soberly and discreetly in theire severall vocacôns.

5. You are not to molest or vex any person of y^e^ Inhabitants there, upon pretence of their haveing lately dealt treacherously in assisting Eveson or his party in takeing y^e^ Fort or in giveing him intelligence of y^e^ condicôn thereof, thereby to invite him to the attempt (except such person haveing offended shall prove to be an Englishman, in w^ch^ case onely you are to proceed against him to y^e^ forfeiture of his estate, or as y^e^ law shall determine) But if you shall find any of y^e^ Dutch (or other forreigners) inhabitants have been active in y^s^ matter, you shall take care to observe them more circumspectly hereafter, and if they be posted in any place of strength where the continuance of persons of doubtfull affections may be dangerous, you shall by all lawfull means induce them to remove to other places as beneficiall to them but less hazardous to y^e^ publick safety.

6. You are to dispose of y^e^ sold^rs^ und^r^ yo^r^ comand according as you judge fittest for y^e^ security of yo^r^ governm^t^, takeing speciall care of y^e^ Forts of New York and New Albany as being places upon w^ch^ (in a manner) wholely depend y^e^ safety and trade of y^e^ whole country.

7. You shall give all manner of encouragement to planters of all Nations, but especially to Englishmen, to come and settle und^r^ Yo^r^ governm^t^, and you shall assigne them lands, either of the unplanted or of such planted lands as shalbe confiscated from time to time, by the crimes and convictions of the former possessors, or shall escheate to Me; makeing this difference, that such as shalbe settled in lands formerly planted, be obliged to certaine services (gratis) for y^e^ ease of y^e^ governm^t^, beyond what y^e^ others are oblidged to, and if you can reserve out of y^e^ confiscated

lands and others, sufficient for y^e^ maintenance of y^e^ governem^t^, you shall doe good service in applying the rents of them to that use.

8. Your next care must be to settle y^e^ Publique Paym^ts^ and impositions, and the course of justice for determining all differences amongst the Inhabitants and others und^r^ yo^r^ jurisdiction. For y^e^ Publique Payments in reguard upon y^e^ best enquiry that can be made here into y^e^ state of trade in those countryes and y^e^ causes y^t^ may have been most efficient in y^e^ delay of those improvem^ts^ w^ch^ it hath been long hoped might be made therein; it seemes necessary to make some abatem^ts^ in y^e^ customes, aswell to encourage those who are already settled there, as to invite others (especially His Ma^ts^ subjects) to trafficke and inhabitt w^th^ you; therefore it will be convenient that you have these Rules following:—

Rates established for y^e^ Customes at New York.

Forraigne Goods imported to New York are to pay as followeth, viz^t^

Rates establisht for ye Customes at New York

1. All Goods (except such as are here particularly rated) shipped in Engl^d^ or in any of the English Plantations when imported into New York, are to pay Two p^r^ Cent ad valorem; but if it shall appeare that any ship came from any other country to England w^th^ a cargo of goods and paying her Customes there, proceed thence for New York w^th^ y^t^ said cargo, y^en^ the goods of such cargo to pay Ten p^r^ cent ad valorem.

All those goods goeing up Hudson's River to pay Three p^r^ Cent ad valorem over and above y^e^ Two p^r^ cent at importacôn to New York.

This particular (of Salt) hath beene blotted out by His Rll. Highnesses order; to the end Salt may be comprehended amongst other goods paying only 2 pr. cent: ad val:— (signed) Jo. Werden.

2. Salt (except it be for y^e^ fishery) at importacôn to New York to pay Three p^r^ Cent ad valorem and nothing more at goeing up y^e^ River

3. Wines from any Port to pay Ten shillings p^r^ Butt or Pipe.

Brandy and other Spiritts to pay fifteene shillings p^r^ Hogshead.

Rum to pay six shillings p^r^ Hogshead.

All those liquors goeing up Hudson's River to pay y^e^ same rates againe at goeing up y^e^ River as they paid at comeing into New York.

Goods of the Country comeing into New York are to pay as followeth viz^t^

1. Beaver p^r^ merchandable skin to pay one shilling three pence p^r^ skin. All other furrs skins and Peltry to pay propornationably to Beaver.

2. Tobacco of y^e^ growth of y^e^ place if it goes for England to pay two shill. p^r^ Hogshead; but Tobacco of y^t^ place, if it doe not give bond to come for Eng^d^ according to y^e^ Stat. of 25 Rs. Car. 2. is to pay in Tobacco, one peny p^r^ weight.

3. All goods, both of y^e^ country and forreigne goods to be und^r^ y^e^ same regulacôn and paym^ts^ in Delaware River as in Hudson's River.

Lastly. These Rates to hold good for three yeares to cômence from y^e^ arrivall and publication of y^m^ at New York.

Provided, neverthelesse, y^t^ all utensills such as spades, axes, plowshares, shovells, and such like as shalbe necessary and imployed about y^e^ improvem^t^ of Plantacôns shalbe exempt from y^e^ paying of three p^r^ Cent ad valorem at their going up the River.

In what relates to other payments of Publique nature, such as are excise, benefitts from a publique Weigh-house, merketts, portduties, pilotage, fines, ameraciam^ts^ &^c^ or soe many of

them, or such like as upon enquiry you shall find have been used and gathered by Coll. Nicholls and Coll. Lovelace, you are by some temporary ord^{r} to continue for six or twelve months, which you may afterwards renue for 6 or 12 months more (if in y^{e} interim you shall not have received ord^{rs} from me therein, declareing y^{t} yo^{r} intention is to send to me; but in y^{e} mean time it is of necessity y^{t} they continue their paym^{ts} and by y^{s} means it is probable they will more cheerfully submitt to any part w^{ch} shall seeme greivous to y^{m} whereby you will have y^{e} more time to settle all things.

As to y^{e} course of Justice you are to take care y^{t} it be administered wth all possible equallity wthout regard to Dutch or English in their private concernes, it being my desire as much as may be, that such as live under your governm^{t} may have as much satisfaction in their condicôn as is possible, and y^{t} wthout y^{e} least appearance of partiallity, they may see their just rights preserved to y^{m} inviolably.

And as to y^{e} formes of Justice, I thinke it best for you to put in execution such lawes rules and ord^{rs} as you find have been established by Coll. Nicholls and Coll. Lovelace, and not to vary from them but upon emergent necessities, and y^{e} advice of yo^{r} Councell and the gravest & experienced persons there; and if any such alteracôn be made, that it be only temporary for a yeare, and if it be not confirmed by me within that time, then to be utterly voyd at y^{e} end of that yeare and of noe force at all, as if such alteracôn or new law never had been p^{r}mitted. I therefore recômend to you to continue y^{e} Courts of Justice, as they have been established and used hitherto. And as to y^{e} choice of Magistrates and Officers of Justice, I must referr y^{t} to yo^{r} prudence, w^{ch} when you shalbe upon y^{e} place, will best direct you to those persons w^{ch} have most reputacôn both for their abilities and integrity, and for those reasons most acceptable to y^{e} Inhabitants. But you are not to make any officer for above one yeare or otherwise y^{n} during pleasure.

9. You shall not lett to farme any part of y^{e} publique impositions or revenue for above one yeare, if it shalbe found fitt to farme it; of w^{ch} as yett can be made noe judgment.

10. For your better prosecuteing these Instruccôns and better advanceing y^{e} good of y^{e} place & territory w^{ch} I have cômitted to yo^{r} trust and care, you shall choose to yo^{r} selfe of y^{e} most prudent persons inhabiting wthin yo^{r} governm^{t} a Councell consisting of such a number as you shall find convenient, not exceeding the number of Ten, wth whom you shall consult upon all extraordinary occasions relateing to my service and y^{e} good of y^{e} country; who shall hold their respective places dureing my pleasure, (unless they shall forfeit y^{e} same by some crime rendering them unworthy thereof) w^{ch} Councello^{rs} as allsoe y^{e} Magistrates and all persons in places of benefitt, before they enter upon y^{e} execucôn of their offices, shall take y^{e} Oath of Allegiance to His Majesty and of that fidelity to my selfe, as alsoe y^{t} peculiar to his office.

11. You shall permitt all persons of what Religion soever, quietly to inhabitt wthin y^{e} precincts of yo^{r} jurisdiccôn, wthout giveing y^{m} any disturbance or disquiet whatsoever, for or by reason of their differring opinions in matter of Religion: Provided they give noe disturbance to y^{e} publique peace, nor doe molest or disquiet others in y^{e} free exercize of their religion.

12. In assigneing lands to new Planters you shall as nere as you can observe the rules and propositions given to planters by those of New England and Maryland, that soe at y^{e} least Planters may have equall encouragem^{t} to plant wthin yo^{r} precincts as in any other neighboring colony; in w^{ch} you are to reserve some rent to Me, y^{e} proporcôn whereof must be left to yo^{r} discretion upon the place and discourse with y^{e} Planters. And you shall take what care you can to settle a good correspondence wth y^{e} neighboring English Plantacôns as well those of New England as those of Maryland.

13. You are to send me by the first opportunity a Map w^th^ y^e^ exact description of y^e^ whole territory und^r^ yo^r^ governm^t^ w^th^ y^e^ severall Plantacôns upon it, and also y^e^ Fortifications where any be. And you are likewise to send Me a list of all y^e^ officers employed under you in y^e^ governm^t^ together with all publique chardges and y^e^ present revenues, w^th^ y^e^ probability of y^e^ increase or diminucôn thereof und^r^ every head or article of yo^r^ list.

14. You are to take y^e^ best advice you can, and to transmitt an Account to Me of y^e^ most easy and speediest meanes to lessen y^e^ chardge of y^e^ governm^t^ w^th^out weakening it or hazarding it; that soe by degrees I may reape from thence some advantages, in returne for y^e^ great expence and trouble I have been at in protecting that Colony.

15. When opportunities shall offer themselfes (as I am informed they frequently doe) for purchaseing great tracts of land for Me from y^e^ Indians, for small sumês; you being upon y^e^ place can best judge of y^e^ convenience or prejudice may arise to Me, either in embraceing or declineing those opportunities: and therefore I referr y^s^ particular wholely to yo^r^ discretion w^th^ y^e^ advice of yo^r^ Councell.

16. In case of your death (w^ch^ God forbidd) my will and pleasure is, that Leiu^t^ Anthony Brockholes shall succeed you in y^e^ governm^t^ of New Yorke Long Island and y^e^ rest of y^e^ lands und^r^ yo^r^ trust and care, and y^t^ hé put in execucôn these instruccôns in y^e^ same manner as yo^r^ selfe might or ought to doe.

17. Lastly; notwithstanding any clause or article in y^e^ body of y^e^ laws of New Yorke, to y^e^ contrary, All Warr^ts^, writs, executions, &^c^ shalbe continued to run in y^e^ Kings name, as hath been practized by Coll. Nicholls and Coll. Lovelace.

Given under my hand and Seale at Windsor y^e^ 1^st^ day of July 1674.

Commission of Major Andros to be Captain of a Company of Foot.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 3.]

To Major Edm^d^ Andros.

Whereas the King my soveraigne Lord & Brother hath been pleased to permitt the raising of a Company of Foot to be transported unto New Yorke in America w^ch^ His Ma^ty^ hath been pleased to grant unto Mee by Letters Patents. And whereas out of y^e^ good opinion I conceive of you I have thought fitt to constitute and appoint you to be Captaine of y^e^ said Company of Foot Soldiers consisting of one hundred men besides Officers These are therefore to will and require you to take into your charge and cômand the said Company as Captaine accordingly and duely to exercise the said Officers and soldiers thereof in armes and to [use] your best care and endeavours to keepe y^m^ in good ord^r^ and discipline. Hereby willing and commanding them to obey you in all things as their Captaine. And you likewise to observe and follow such ord^r^ and directions as you shall from time to time receive from my selfe. And for soe doing this shalbe yo^r^ Warr^t^ Given und^r^ my hand and Seale at Windsor y^e^ first of July 1674.

Establishment of Pay for the Military at New-York.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 10.]

An Establishm^t of Pay for y^e Officers and Sold^rs of my Colony of New York in America, to cômence from y^e time y^e Sold^rs come on board, and to be paid at New York, and estimated after y^e Rate of Beaver there.

	Per Diem.			Per Mensem.			Per Annum.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
A Captaine	00	08	00	11	04	00	145	12	00
Two Leivts. at 4*s* each	00	08	00	11	04	00	145	12	00
An Ensigne	00	03	00	04	04	00	054	12	00
Three Serjts. at 1*s* 6*d* each	00	04	06	06	06	00	081	18	00
Four Corporalls at 1*s* each	00	04	00	05	12	00	072	16	00
Two Drumes at 1*s* each	00	02	00	02	16	00	036	08	00
One C. Private Soldrs. at 8*d*	03	06	08	93	06	08	1213	06	08
	04	16	02	134	12	08	1750	04	08
A Master Gunner	00	02	00	02	16	00	036	08	00
4 Matrosses at 1*s*	00	04	00	05	12	00	072	16	00
A Chirurgeon	00	02	06	03	10	00	045	10	00
A Chaplaine	00	06	08	09	06	08	121	06	08
A Store Keeper	00	02	00	02	16	00	036	08	00

Given und^r my hand at Windsor this first day of July 1674.

Commission of Anthony Brockholes to be first Lieutenant of Major Andros' Company of Foot.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 8.]

To L^t Anth: Brockholes 1^st^ L^t to Major Andros Esq^r^ C^t^ of a Company of Foot Sold^rs raised for y^e defence of New York in America.

Whereas I have thought fitt out of y^e good opinion I have conceived of you to appoint you to be first Leiuten^t of y^e Company abovementioned These are therefore to will and require you forthw^th to take upon you y^e Cômand of first Leiuten^t of y^e said Company accordingly and duely to exercise y^e officers and sold^rs of y^e same in Armes according to y^e direccôns of yo^r Captaine, and to use yo^r best care and endeavour to keepe them in good ord^r and discipline. Hereby commanding them to obey you as their first Leiueten^t And you likewise to obey and follow such ord^r and direccôns as you shall from time to time receive from myselfe or yo^r said Captaine according to y^e discipline of war and y^e trust reposed in you. For w^ch this shalbe yo^r Warr^t Given und^r my hand and seale at Windsor y^e 2^d^ day of July 1674.

Commission of Christopher Billop to be Lieutenant of Major Andros' Company.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 3.]

To Christopher Fillopp L^t^ to Edm^d^ Andros Esq^r^ &^c^

WHEREAS I have thought fitt out of the good opinion I have conceived of you to appoint you to be Leiu^t^ of y^e^ Company abovementioned. These are to will authorize and require you forthw^th^ to take upon you y^e^ Cômand of Lieu^t^ of y^e^ said Company accordingly and duely to exercise y^e^ officers and sold^rs^ of y^e^ same in Armes according to y^e^ direccôns of your Cap^t^ and to use yo^r^ best care and endeavour to keepe them in good ord^r^ and discipline. Hereby comanding them to obey you as their Lieu^t^ and you likewise to obey & follow such ord^rs^ and direccôns as you shall from time to time receive from myselfe or yo^r^ said Cap^t^ according to y^e^ discipline of War and y^e^ trust reposed in you. For w^ch^ this shalbe yo^r^ Warr^t^ Given und^r^ my hand and seale at Windsor the 2^d^ of July 1674.

Commission of Cæsar Knapton to be Ensign in Major Andros' Company.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 4.]

WHEREAS I have thought fitt out of y^e^ good opinion I have conceived of you to appoint you to be Ensigne of y^e^ Company whereof Major Andros is Cap^t^. These are to will authorize and require you forthw^th^ to take upon you y^e^ Cômand of Ensigne accordingly, and duely to exercise y^e^ officers and sold^rs^ of y^e^ same in armes according to y^e^ direccôns of yo^r^ Cap^t^ or other superior Officers and to use your best care and endeavour to keepe them in good ord^r^ and discipline: Hereby cômanding them to obey you as their Ensigne, and you likewise to obey and follow such ord^r^ and direccôns as you shall from time to time receive from myselfe, your said Cap^t^ or any other yo^r^ superior officers according to y^e^ discipline of Warr and y^e^ trust reposed in you. For w^ch^ this shalbe your Warr^t^ Given under my hand and seale at Windsor 2^d^ July 1674.

Commission of William Dyer to be Collector at New-York.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 4.]

To W^m^ Dyre, gent: hereby appointed my Cheif Custom^r^ or Collect^r^ of my Customes at my Collony of New York and my other Territories in America.

WHEREAS the King my Soveraigne Lord and Brother hath been pleased by His Ma^tys^ Letters Patents und^r^ y^e^ Great Seale of England to give and graunt unto me and to my heires and assignes All that Island or Islands cômonly called by y^e^ name of Matowacks or Long Island together w^th^ New York and severall other territoryes thereunto adjacent and elsewhere in America as

in and by y^e^ said Letters Patents may more at large appeare And whereas I have thought fitt to establish severall rates for y^e^ Customes of such goods merchandizes and comodityes aswell forreigne goods imported to, as goods of y^e^ country comeing to New Yorke, I have thought fitt out of y^e^ good opinion I conceive of your integrity ability and fittness for that service to appoint and constitute you, and I doe hereby appoint constitute authorize and impower you y^e^ said Will^m^ Dyre Gentleman to be my Customer or Collect^r^ of my Customes to levy collect and receive all and all manner of duties dues and revenues as shall accrew and arise from my Customes of Long Island New Yorke and my other territories abovementioned according to y^e^ instruccôns as you shall herew^th^ receive To hold y^e^ said place dureing my pleasure only, w^th^ such fees perquisites and emoluments as are thereunto properly belonging and appertaineinge and have been heretofore usually allowed. For w^ch^ this shalbe your Warr^t^ Given under my hand at Windsor y^e^ 2^d^ of July (74)

Instructions for Mr. Dyer, the Collector at New-York.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 11.]

Instructions for Will^m^ Dyre gent. appointed Cheife Custom^r^ or Collect^r^ of my Customes at my Colony of New York and my other Territories in America.

1^st^ You shall from time to time soe long as you shall continue and be employed by Me in y^e^ said Office, well and truely collect, and receive all Rates Dues and Duties ariseing and payable unto me for my Customes at New York &^c^ and to y^t^ end you are to make entries of all goods imported and exported and to keep exact accounts of all moneys by you received or goods in lieu thereof, and make distinct and perfect entries into a Booke to be provided and kept, of the Customes you shall receive of all goods and merchandizes as well forreigne goods imported to New York as goods of the Country comeing thither, together w^th^ y^e^ names of y^e^ respective persons from whom you receave y^e^ same w^th^ y^e^ ships names and masters names.

2. You shall not give creditt or trust to any merchant or other person in y^e^ forbearance of ready money or goods in lieu thereof, in paym^t^ of their Customes, but shall receave all customes, upon passing entries, unless in such cases where you receive positive direccôns from my Leiu^t^ Governour in y^t^ behalfe, and you are to take especiall care that all y^e^ s^d^ Customes both in & out be received in money or goods ad valorem as formerly hath been accustomed.

3. You shall dureing y^e^ time aforesaid make and give to my Leiu^t^ Gover^r^ at New York a true and just acc^t^ of all such duties dues or moneys or goods soe by you to be received, whether it be from y^e^ Merch^t^ at New York, or sent you by y^e^ Custom^rs^ of y^e^ other ports of my said Colony, as often as he shall thinke fitt to demand y^e^ same; and well and truly to pay or cause to be paid into my said Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ all and every y^e^ said sumê and sumês of money, as you shall receive y^e^ same; takeing care to dispose of y^e^ said goods soe as may be best for my advantage, by y^e^ direccon of my said Leiu^t^ Gover^r^

4. You shall at y^e^ Feast of the Anunciation of our Lady in every yeare, or w^th^in ten days after, fully pay in and clear yo^r^ accounts w^th^ my said Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ of all y^e^ moneys or goods by

you collected or due to me for y^e^ yeare ending at y^e^ Feast aforesaid As alsoe you shall call for and state y^e^ accounts of y^e^ other officers appointed by my said Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ to collect my Customes in all other ports of my said Colony that they may be delivered in and cleared once every yeare together w^th^ yo^r^ owne.

5. You shall not directly nor indirectly either in your owne name or y^e^ name or names of any other person or persons or in Company or Partnership w^th^ any other, trade as a merchant for yo^r^ selfe, or as a factor or Agent for any other, in or for any goods wares or merchandizes; unles by y^e^ especiall licence or p^r^mission of my said Leiu^t^ Gover^r^

6. You shall graunt noe Bill of sight or sufferance for y^e^ landing of any goods or merchandizes, but only to such persons who shall make oath before my said Leiu^t^ Gover^r^ or whom he shall appoint to receive y^e^ same, that they have neither invoice lett^r^ or other advice whereby to make knowne y^e^ true contents of such goods for w^ch^ they desire such Bill of sight or sufferance; unless all y^e^ goods shalbe brought into y^e^ King's Warehouse.

7. In case of any difference arizeing 'twixt yo^r^ selfe or other inferior Officer, and the Merchant or Trader, upon account of collecting my customes or estimateing y^e^ value thereof, such difference shalbe determined by y^e^ ordinary Magistrates of the place, or otherwise as hath been hitherto accustomed.

Lastly, and in regard it may soe happen y^t^ there may be some things omitted w^ch^ cannot be soe well foreseen here, as observed by my Leiu^t^ Gover^r^ when he shalbe upon y^e^ place; you are therefore to observe and follow such further rules and direccôns as you shall from time to time receave from him for y^e^ manageing and collecting of my said Customes. Given und^r^ my hand at Windsor y^e^ 2^d^ day of July 1674.

Warrant to prepare a Patent for Sir George Carteret for East Jersey.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 13.]

Whereas the King my Soveraigne Lord and Brother hath beene pleased by his letters Patents under the Great Seal of England to give and graunt to me and my heires All that part of the main land of New England in America now called by the name of New York together with Long Island and severall lands and territories in the said Lrês Patents more at large expressed: And Whereas I have thought fit to give and conferr upon Sir George Carteret Vice-Chamberlaine of His Ma^ts^ Household and his heires, All that tract of land adjac^t^ to New England and lyeing and being to y^e^ Westwards of Long Island and Manhatans Island, and bounded on the East part by the maine Sea, and part by Hudson's River, and extends Southwards as farr as a certaine Creeke called Barnegat, being about y^e^ middle betweene Sandy Poynt and Cape May, and bounded on the West in a streight lyne from the said Creeke called Barnegat to a certaine Creeke in Delaware River next adjoyning to and below a certaine creeke in Delaware River called Rankokus Kill,[1] and from thence up the said Delaware River to y^e^ Northermost branch thereof which is in 41 Degrees and 40 minutes of Lat. and on the North

[1] "A stream south of Burlington." *Whitehead's East Jersey under the Proprietors*, 65. — Ed.

crosseth over thence in a streight lyne to Hudson's River in 41 Degrees of Latitude: These are to will and require you forthwith to prepare a bill to passe my signature conteyning a graunt of y^e^ aforesaid lands to the said Sir George Carteret and his heires, reserving the annuall rent of Twenty Nobles to me and my heires; and you are to insert such apt clauses as may make my said graunt effectuall in law to the said Sir George Carteret and his heires. Provided that this Warr^t^ be first entered with my Audit^r^ and for so doing this shalbe your Warr^t^ Given und^r^ my hand at Wydnsor this 23^th^ of July 1674.

JAMES.

To S^r^ Francis Wynnington Knt: my Attorney Gen^ll^ or Sir John Churchill my Soll^r^ Generall.

Petition of the Proprietors of Renselaerswyck to the Duke of York.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 14.]

The humble Peticôn of y^e^ Patron & Proprietors of y^e^ Colony called Renselaerswick in New Albany.

Sheweth

WHEREAS New York and Albany by y^e^ last Treaty concluded between His Ma^tie^ of Great Britaine &^c^ and y^e^ States Generall of y^e^ United Provinces, is to be restored unto His Sacred Ma^ty^; the Petitioners most humbly doe make their addresse unto yo^r^ Roy^ll^ High^ss^ und^r^ whose imêdiate jurisdiccôn and cômand y^e^ said Colony of Renslerswick is scituated, most humbly craveing y^t^ the said Colony w^th^ the neighborhood called y^e^ Fuijck w^ch^ according to y^e^ ancient priviledges and prerogatives hath been comprehended w^th^in y^e^ jurisdiccôn and limitts of y^e^ said Colony, as yo^r^ petiôners have enjoyed from y^e^ foundation of y^e^ Colony, as they are ready to make good by authentike and sealed letters Patents and Bonds, unto yo^r^ Roy^ll^ High^ss^ or such Com^rs^ as yo^r^ Roy^ll^ High^ss^ shalbe pleased to appoint unto yo^r^ Petiôners, most humbly craveing y^t^ y^e^ same priviledges prerogatives and possession may be continued unto y^m^ and y^t^ yo^r^ Roy^ll^ High^ss^ may be pleased to cômand his Govern^r^ Major Andros y^t^ his Worship being arrived at New Yorke may informe himself of y^e^ antient rights jurisdiccôn and priviledges of y^e^ abovementioned Colony of Renselaerswick, w^ch^ y^e^ L^d^ Patron and Propriators by y^m^ severall Govern^r^ have enjoyed many yeares, and y^t^ y^e^ said Major Andros may give yo^r^ Roy^ll^ High^ss^ a full account and information of it, to y^e^ end y^t^ yo^r^ Roy^ll^ High^ss^ graciously may be pleased to grant unto yo^r^ petitioners such Letters Patents as yo^r^ Roy^ll^ High^ss^ according to his princely wisdome and favour shall thinke fitt.

Order referring the preceding Petition to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 14.]

WHEREAS it appears by this herafter mentioned petition y^t^ y^e^ family of y^e^ Renselaers doe pretend to divers priviledges imûnities and rights w^th^in certaine lands of my Colony of New Albany in America, y^e^ particulars whereof cannot welbe deduced here, nor y^e^ proofes soe clearly made out as upon y^e^ place itselfe; I doe therefore hereby referr to you the said petit^n^ w^th^ y^e^ whole matter contained therein; requireing you as soon as conveniently you can after your arrivall in those parts to hear and examine what shalbe offered unto you by y^e^ severall parties concerned, and to make yo^r^ Report unto me thereupon, as favourably for y^m^ as justice and y^e^ laws will allow. For w^ch^ y^s^ shalbe yo^r^ Warr^t^ Given und^r^ my hand and seale at Windsor y^s^ 23. day of July 1674.

To Major Edmund Andros my Leiu^t^ and Govern^r^ of New York &^c^

Duke of York to Governor Andros in favor of the Rev. Mr. Van Renselaer.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 16.]

Major Andros

Nichalaus Van Renseslaer having made his humble request unto me, that I would recômend him to be Minister of one of the Dutch churches in New York or New Albany when a vacancy shall happen; whereunto I have consented. I do hereby desire you to signify the same unto the Parishioners at y^t^ [place] wherein I shall looke upon their compliance as a mark of their respect and good inclinations towards me. I am &^c^.

23 July 1674.

Warrant to prepare a Grant for an Annuity to the Earl of Sterling.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 14.]

WHEREAS I have thought fitt to give unto Henry Earle of Sterline an Anuity of y^e^ terme of his naturall life of £300 p^r^ ann: payable halfe yearly and issueing out of y^e^ clear remainder of y^e^ revenue of my colony of New York in America after all publique chardges there first paid, The first paym^t^ to commence from y^e^ time y^t^ my now Leiu^t^ Govern^r^ Major Andros shalbe quietly possessed of y^e^ said Colony in my name: These are therefore to require you forthw^th^ to prepare a grant or other fitting instrument for my signature, inserting therein all such

Memdm. That ye Earle of Sterline did agree yt If by the Dukes favour or countenance here he could obtaine any Employment or other satisfaction to ye like value; yt yn he should release the graunt of this annuity.
(Signed) J. W.

clauses and provisoes as are proper and usuall in such cases and w^ch^ may secure y^e^ s^d^ Anuity to y^e^ s^d^ Earle as abovemencôned. For which y^s^ shalbe yo^r^ Warr^t^ and it is to be entered w^th^ my Audit^r^ w^th^in one month after its date. Given und^r^ my hand at Windsor y^s^ 30 day of July 1674.

To S^r^ Francis Winnington Kn^t^ my Attorney Gen^ll^)
or to S^r^ John Churchill Kn^t^ my Solicit^r^ Gen^ll^)

Warrant authorizing Governor Andros to seize Colonel Lovelace's Estate.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 15.]

Whereas it appeares by the accounts of Francis Lovelace Esq^r^ my late L^t^ Govern^r^ of New York, stated and audited by Thomas Delavall Esq^r^ my late Audit^r^ there, that there is due unto me from y^e^ said Francis Lovelace a considerable sumê of money amounting to y^e^ sumê of about seaven thousand pounds; and being informed y^t^ y^e^ said Francis Lovelace hath some estate in lands and houses by w^ch^ I may in some measure be reimbursed my said debt; These are to will authorize and require you imediately after your arrivall at New Yorke w^th^ out losse of time, fully to informe yourselfe what estate reall or personall y^e^ said Francis Lovelace hath at that place, which haveing done you are by due course of law to possess your selfe thereof in my name and to my use, and to receave y^e^ rents issues and proffitts thereof untill I shalbe satisfyed such sumê and sumês of money as shall appear to you to be due and oweing unto me by y^e^ said Francis Lovelace. And for soe doing this shalbe yo^r^ Warr^t^ Given under my hand at Windsor y^s^ 6^th^ day of Aug^st^ 1674.

To Major Andros my L^t^ and)
Govern^r^ of New York.)

Order to put the Duke's Laws in force in New-York.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 15.]

Whereas there are hereunto annexed certaine Laws established by authority of His Ma^ts^ Lrês Pattents graunted to me and digested into one volume for y^e^ publique use of all y^e^ territories in America und^r^ my governm^t^ collected out of y^e^ severall laws in other His Ma^ts^ American Colonies and Plantacôns, upon perusall and consideracôn of w^ch^ it appeares y^t^ there may be an occasion to make some alteracôn or amendm^ts^ in some particular clauses thereof; These are therefore to authorize and require you to put in execucôn y^e^ said laws, except such as shall have apparent inconveniences in them; and after your settlem^t^ at New York, w^th^ y^e^ advice and helpe of your Councell carefully to peruse and consider y^e^ same, and if you finde it

necessary for y^e^ ease and benefitt of y^e^ people and y^e^ good of my service to make any alteracôns, addicôns or amendm^ts^ in y^e^ said laws, you are w^th^ y^e^ first opportunity to represent y^e^ same unto me, to y^e^ end you may receave from me such ord^rs^ and direccôns as shalbe necessary for authorizeing you to put y^e^ same in execucôn. And for soe doeing y^s^ shalbe your Warr^t^ Given und^r^ my hand at Windsor y^s^ 6. day of August 1674.

To Major Andros my L^t^ and Govern^r^ of New York.

Proclamation of Governor Andros.

[New-York, C. D. C. 72.]

The first Proclamacôn Confirming Rights & Propertys.

By the Governour

Whereas it hath pleased his Majesty and his Royall Highnesse to send me with authority to receive this place and Government from the Dutch and to continue in the command thereof under his royall Highnesse who hath not only taken care for our future safety and defence but alsoe given me his commands for securing the rights and propertys of the inhabitants and that I should endeavour by all fitting means the good and welfare of this Province and dependencys under his government, That I may not be wanting in any thing that may conduce thereunto and for the saving of the trouble and charge of any coming heither for the satisfying themselves in such doubts as might arise concerning their rights and propertys upon this change of government and wholly to settle the minds of all in Gen^ll^ I have thought fitt to publish and declare. That all former grants priviledges or concessions heretofore granted and all estates legally possessed by any under his Royall Highnesse before the late Dutch government, As also all legall, judiciall proceedings during that government to my arrivall in these parts are hereby confirmed; And the possessors by virtue thereof to remain in quiet possession of their rights. It is hereby further declared that the known Book of Laws formerly establisht and in force under his royall highnesse government is now again confirmed by his Royall Highnesse the which are to be observed and practised together with the manner and time of holding Courts therein mencôned as heretofore. And all Magistrates and Civill Officers belonging thereunto to be chosen and establisht accordingly. — Given under my hand in New York this ninth day of November in the twenty sixth year of his Majesties reign annoq; Domini 1674.

E Andros

Secryes Office Province of New Yorke

This is a true copy taken from the record of the book of entrys begunn October the 31^th^ 1674 pag. 13^th^ at the request of the Mayor & Aldermen of New York, this seventh day of July 1698:, Exâiat & comparât p

(Signed) David Jamison Sêcry.

Commission dissolving the late Council for Trade and Plantations.

[Board of Trade Journals, I. 1.]

CHARLES the Second, by the grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &ca, To all to whom these presents shall come Greeting: Whereas Wee by Commission or Letters Patents under the great seal of England, bearing date at Westminster the seaven and twentieth day of September in the four and twentieth year of our Reign did constitute and appoint Anthony Earle of Shaftesbury and others, to be our Standing Councill for all the affairs that concern the Navigation, Commerce and Trade Domestiq and Forraine of our Kingdomes, And also of all our Forraine Plantations, (except Tangier,) with severall powers and authorities in the said Commission or Letters Patents mentioned, as thereby may more fully and at large appear, Now Know Yee that Wee for certaine reasons and considerations us thereunto moving, have thought fit to Revoke and Determine, the said Commission, And Wee Do, accordingly, by these Presents, revoke, make voyd and determine the same, and all and every the powers priviledges and authorities thereby granted; And we do also will and strictly charge and command all and every person and persons Nominated or any ways concerned in the said Commission to forbeare to act or intermeddle in any the affaires matters or things aforesaid by virtue or colour thereof: And Wee do hereby authorize, direct and appoint Benjamin Worsley, Esquire, Secretary to the said Councill, and all the other person and persons who have or shall have any Books, Papers, or writings touching any matter or thing acted or done by virtue or in pursuance of the said Commission or any way in debate or consideracôn before them, forthwith to deliver or cause the same to be delivered to the Clerke of our Privy Councill attending, whose receipt shall be a sufficient discharge without any further or other warrant or direction whatsoever.

In witness whereof Wee have caused these our Letters to be made Patents: Witness Ourselfe at Westminster, the one and twentieth day of December, in the six and twentieth yeare of our Raigne.

BARKER.

Sir Joseph Werden, Secretary to the Duke of York, to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 17.]

We have not as yett rec^{d} any letter from you since your arrivall at New Yorke, but y^{e} news of y^{t} is come to us severall wayes by y^{e} exchange news and particularly by M^{r} De la Vall whose correspondents in y^{e} parts adjacent to you have found wayes to inform him of most y^{t} hath happened about y^{e} time you arrived there.

I write y^{s} cheifely not to loose y^{e} opportunity of a ship's passage thither w^{ch} is now in y^{e} Downes or Dover Road to pay her $\frac{1}{2}$ Custome, but moreover I will acknowledge to you y^{t} I'me und^{r} some impatience to hear from you what sort of computacôn may be made of your future felicities in a place w^{ch} I find represented here under many differing characters; but most especially I would faine know how far y^{e} publique revenues are likely to support y^{e} publicke

chardge, what effects you find from our late moderateing y^e^ customes, what likelyhood there is of drawing more English to inhabitt in your governm^t^ thereby to compensate the discouragem^ts^ we give y^e^ Dutch, and lastly whether y^e^ having obtained licences for a few ships to goe and come directly 'twixt Holland and New Yorke was heretofore y^e^ great secret to rayse y^e^ Customes whereby to maintaine y^e^ guarrison, and is still of y^t^ indispensable necessity (w^ch^ M^r^ Delavall positively asserts) as y^t^ w^th^out it y^e^ guarison cannot subsist. The Customes as now rated, in M^r^ Delaval's opinion (who really is a very knowing man) not being likely to amount to neer soe much as shall defray y^e^ charge of y^e^ governm^t^

I have ventured to give you these hints afresh, but I make noe doubt yo^r^ owne obs^e^rvacôn there and experience will suggest to you many of greater weight; and I hope you will not faile by every opportunity to transmit them hither to

Sir, &^c^

S^t^ James's
Feb^y^ y^e^ 13^th^ 167$\frac{4}{5}$ J. W.

P. S. I had allmost forgott to tell you y^t^ we have as yet done nothing towards y^e^ adjusting Sir George Carterett's pretentions in New Jersey, where I presume you will take care to keep all things in y^e^ same posture (as to y^e^ Dukes prerogatives & proffitts) as they were in your predecessors time untill you shall hear of some alteracôns agreed to here.

Order referring all affairs of Plantations &c. to a Committee of the Privy Council.

[Privy Council Register, C. R. II. XI. 395.]

Whitehall, y^e^ 12^th^ of March, 167$\frac{4}{5}$.

PRESENT, — Lō. Keeper — Earle of Carbery
Ea: of Bridgewater — Lord Maynard
Earle of Craven — Lord Berkely
M^r^ Sec^y^ Williamson

Committee of Trade and Forraine Plantations to have the Intendency of all affairs formerly under y^e^ care of y^e^ Councill of Trade.

The Right Hono^ble^ The Lord Keeper of y^e^ Greate Seale of England this day acquainted y^e^ Board by his Ma^ties^ Command, that his Ma^tie^ haveing been pleased to dissolve & Extinguish his late Councill of Trade & Forraine Plantations whereby all matters under their cognizance are left loose and at large, Had thought fit to commit what was under their inspection and management to the Committee of this Board appointed for matters relating to Trade and his Foreign Plantations, viz^t^ The Lord Treasurer, Lord Privie Seale, Duke of Lauderdale, Duke of Ormonde, Marquesse of Worcester, Earle of Ossory, Lord Chamberlain, Earle of Bridgewater, Earle of Essex, Earle of Carlisle, Earle of Craven, Viscount Fauconburg, Viscount Halyfax, Lord Berkeley, Lord Holles, M^r^ Vice Chamberlain, M^r^ Secretary Coventry, M^r^ Sec^y^ Williamson, M^r^ Chancellor of y^e^ Exchequer, M^r^ Chancellor of y^e^ Dutchy, & M^r^ Speaker; and did

particularly order that y^e^ Lord Privie Seale, the Earle of Bridgewater, Earle of Carlisle, Earle of Craven, Viscount Fauconberg, Viscount Halyfax, Lord Berkeley, M^r^ Vice Chamberlain, and M^r^ Chancellor of y^e^ Exchecquer should have y^e^ immediate care & intendency of those affairs, in regard they had been formerly conversant and acquainted therewith, And therefore that any five of the last named Lords should be a quorum of y^e^ said committee, And that their Lordshipps meet constantly at least once a weeke, and make report to His Ma^ty^ in Councill of their results and Proceedings from time to time, And that they have power to send for all Bookes, papers & other writings concerning any of his Ma^tys^ said Plantations, in whosesoever Custody they shall be informed the same do remayne; And his Lord^p^ further signifyed his Ma^ty's^ pleasure that Sir Robert Southwell do constantly attend y^e^ said Committee.

J. Nicholas.

Duke of York to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 17.]

Major Andros

There being a ship in y^e^ Downes bound for yo^r^ parts (or Boston) I make use of y^e^ opportunity to tell you I have rec^d^ yo^r^ letter to my selfe and p^r^used yo^rs^ to my Secretary dated 20 Nov^r^ and y^e^ 4^th^ and 17^th^ Dec^r^ last past and I give you these following answers to y^e^ particulars in those letters w^ch^ desire y^m^

First y^n^, touching Generall Assemblyes w^ch^ y^e^ people there seeme desirous of in imitacôn of their neighbour Colonies, I thinke you have done well to discourage any mocôn of y^t^ kind, both as being not at all comprehended in yo^r^ Instructions nor indeed consistent w^th^ y^e^ forme of governm^t^ already established, nor necessary for y^e^ ease or redresse of any greivance y^t^ may happen, since y^t^ may be as easily obtained, by any peticôn or other addresse to you at their Generall Assizes (w^ch^ is once a yeare) where the same persons (as Justices) are usually present, who in all probability would be theire Representatives if another constitucôn were allowed.

Next I approve of yo^r^ haveing bespoke a Seale and Mace for y^e^ Citty of New Yorke, y^e^ chardge whereof wilbe allowed you upon Acc^t^ and it is well that you have y^e^ other Seale for y^e^ Province.

As to y^e^ want of money for ordinary commerce w^ch^ you complaine of, there appeares not any present remedy for y^s^ inconvenience, unless I should be at y^e^ chardge of coyneing soe many thousand pounds as 'tis not Convenient for me at present to lay out, but indeed if money were coyned, unless of a lower rate y^n^ that of your neighbours (w^ch^ would y^n^ impoverish yo^r^ country) it would soone be carryed away againe from you. My Secretary tells me y^t^ upon discourse with some merchants on y^s^ head, he hath mett w^th^ a project mencôned by y^m^ viz^t^ to send £10000 in money, provided it should be taken of only in Beaver, in specie, at such value as may compensate y^e^ hazard they run and y^e^ advantage that hath about y^e^ comodityes w^ch^ you usually barter for. But y^s^ is (as I have said) only a notion as yett, and I thinke unless you propose some way from thence how to effect y^s^ thing, it will have but little life from hence.

Touching y^e^ Boundryes of your governm^t^ towards Connectecut you are in y^e^ right y^t^ they were settled by Comm^rs^ in 1667. but truly y^e^ papers of those transactions not being now present w^th^ me (perhaps you have entryes of y^m^ at New Yorke) I can only repeate to you what M^r^

Delavall hath told my Secretary viz^{t} y^{t} y^{e} bounds of those of Connecticut are to be on y^{e} edge next y^{m} of y^{e} river Marrinac[1] northwards as far as they please, provided they leave y^{t} river where it inclines Westerly, soe as at noe time to approach neerer y^{n} 20 miles to any part of Hudson's river (or New York River) And y^{s} (he sayth) was agreed y^{n} by y^{e} Com^{rs}. But whether it were or noe my opinion is 'tis best only to make accomôdations of y^{s} kind temporary, soe if possible to preserve y^{e} utmost limitts for me y^{t} my Patent gives me a title to.

The next particular is about Salt, and I thinke y^{t} 'tis wthout doubt when y^{e} clause touching y^{t} Comodity in y^{e} rates of the Customes was alltered, it was intended y^{t} all Salt used about fishing should pay nothing, and y^{e} rest for cômon uses to pay 2 p^{r} Cent as other things doe; but in regard you have, by advise of your Councell, left it wholly out y^{e} rates you have published, and y^{t} appeares, besides what may be applyed to y^{e} fishery (w^{ch} you will doe well to encourage by all means imaginable) y^{e} rest spent in yo^{r} territoryes wilbe inconsiderable, I willingly approve of yo^{r} leaving Salt wholly free.

Lastly I shall lett you know that I am well satisfyed with your proceedings hitherto and y^{t} you are in quiet possession of y^{t} place, but more especially at yo^{r} conduct in reduceing to obedience those 3 factious townes at y^{e} East end of Long Island; hopeing you will take care to see y^{m} by degrees soe settled wth y^{e} rest und^{r} yo^{r} governm^{t} y^{t} y^{e} people may be wthout apprehensions of any injustice towards y^{m} and yo^{r} selfe secure in their willing compliance to y^{e} laws established. To w^{ch} end I referr it to you (wth fitting cautions) to recompense or discourage any whom you shall judge to have been instrumentall or y^{t} may be obstructers in your perfecting soe good a worke.

Finally I recomênd to your especiall care (as my Secretary hath done in his letters) y^{t} you will, wth all y^{e} speed and certainty you can, send me an estimate of all y^{e} publique chardge and revenue fixt or accidentall, y^{t} by a just ballance thereof I may take those measures here y^{t} shalbe for my owne advantage and most for His Ma^{ts} service.

I am &c

S^{t} James's
6 Aprill 1675

Committee of His Majesty's Council for Plantation Affairs to the Colonies.

[Plantations General Entries, XXXII. 9.]

After our very hearty commendations to you His Majesty having in his wisdome thought fit to supercede the Commission by which his Council of Trade and Plantations lately Acted and thereby restoring all the business of that nature to its accustomed channel of a Committee of His Privy Council. And his Majesty having more especially committed to a select number of the Board whereof we are, the care & mannagement of things relating to his Plantations We have therefore thought it convenient to give you advertisment thereof, and as we are by his Majesty's command possest of all the books and papers of proceedings of the said Council so that we may bee able to carry on Our observations and knowledge of what concerns that *(Island or Plantation)*

[1] Mamaroneck. — Ed.

and bee still in a capacity to give his Majesty an account of the same. We shall expect from you a clear & full accompt in writing of the estate and condition in which you found, and entered upon that *(Island or Plantation)* as to the description of the country & commodities thereof the laws and rules of government. The Officers civill and & Eclesiasticall and Military. His Majesty's Revenue, The effective force of his Majesty's pay, the number of Planters and People, & how many of them are men able to bare arms, the way of trade carryed on both outward & inward & in the Country. The condition of the neighbouring Countries, and places, and upon what terms you live with each other, and generally of all things which you in your discretion whom His Majesty hath trusted with a place of that importance shall judge necessary for our full information. And also wee pray and desire of you to transmitt unto us a Journal of all things which have passed since your arrival there, and from tyme to tyme of what shall occurre for the future in relation to and upon the distinct heads aforesaid And so not doubting of yo^{r} care to advise us in all things that may conduce to His Majesty's service and our better discharge of the trust reposed in us, wee bid you very heartily farewell.

Your very loveing Friends

From the Court at Whitehall
the 11 day of Aug: 1675.

Sir John Werden, Secretary to the Duke of York, to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 19.]

Sir

I am in debt to you for two former of yo^{rs} of y^{e} 15th and 26th of February, as also for your last of y^{e} 20th of Aprill wth y^{e} papers enclosed w^{ch} I rec^{d} by Capt. Burton to which I have not beene able before now to returne you an answer. I formerly acquainted His Roy^{ll} H. wth yo^{r} designe of loadeing y^{e} Castle frigott wth timber from New Yorke, upon yo^{r} being satisfyed by intelligence from New England and Virginia of y^{e} impossibility of having her freighted from either of those places. His R. H. seemes very well satisfyed wth what you have done in y^{t} particular, especially it haveing beene undertaken by soe good advice and effected wth soe great care and prudence by you for y^{e} best advantage of His R. H. interest.

The ship is safely arrived and y^{e} timber and planke unloaded in His Ma^{ts} yard at Deptford; it is very good of its kind and comes seasonably for His Ma^{ts} service and soe consequently we hope it is come to a good markett, for y^{e} quantity, although y^{e} product of it and y^{e} benefitt of y^{e} freight will not upon y^{e} best calculation wee can make countervale halfe y^{e} charge His R. H. must be at in paym^{t} of y^{e} seamen's wages, besides y^{e} victualling of y^{e} ship.

And now I am upon y^{s} article it falls in my way to acquainte you wth a paper I met wth amongst those you sent me, purposeing a protest agst Capt. Burton &^{c} At first I did not know well what it meant, you haveing said nothing of it particularly in your Lrê, but finding y^{t} it contained a complainte both agst y^{e} Capt. and M^{r}, I did not thinke it proper for me to keep it from His R. H. knowledge. After I had done y^{s}, I endeavoured to learne y^{e} true stowage of y^{e} ship, and sent to y^{e} Mast^{r} Attend^{t} and M^{r} Shipwright of his Ma^{ts} yard, desireing them diligently to survey y^{e} ship from time to time as she was unloading; who haveing done it wth all manner of

care, they have restored [returned?] a Certificate y^t she was full and advantageously stored. I have seene y^e acc^t transmitted hither of y^e charge of y^e cargo, for w^ch y^e Duke seemes charged w^th y^e pay^mt for it, after y^e rate of sterling money; soe y^t I presume it is intended his R. H. shall have creditt given him for y^e profitts of y^e goods it was bought w^th at y^e same rate.

His R. H. has fully considered of y^e reasons and grounds w^ch induced you to p^rmitt y^e Dutch ship (mentioned in yo^r lrê of y^e 26^th of Feb^y 1674) to pass w^th her ladeing of y^e plaṅke and pipe staves; and is very well satisfyed w^th your care to comply punctually w^th y^e Acts of Navigation. You doe very prudently in all matters of difficulty (as in this) to take y^e advice of your Councell both for your owne safety and y^e good of His R. H. Colony.

I have cômunicated to his R. H. your lrê of the 20^th of Aprill 1675. w^th y^e copies of y^e proceedings mencôned in y^e 3^rd paragraph of it, relateing to y^e tumultuous meetings of some of y^e cheife of y^e Dutch in y^t city[1]; and his R. H. seems very well satisfyed w^t yo^r care and prudence in quelling and composeing those disorders w^th soe much calmeness.

He would have you endeavour upon all occasions to keepe y^e people in due obedience and subjection, and all inclinations towards mutiny severely suppress, but relyes wholely upon your directions not to impost any thing that's hard & severe upon y^m; and therefore doubtless you did very well to p^rmitt y^e person y^t soe earnestly peticôned for it, to be admitted to be sworne upon his submission, and I hope y^e rest will follow by his example.

I have shewed his R. H. y^e Mahakes proposition at Albany, who wishes your endeavours may well succeed at your goeing up thither to settle matt^rs betweene y^m and y^e French. It will be of good use to us as well as y^m if you can bring to pass y^t good understanding betweene y^m as y^t y^e French may not come on y^s side y^e Lake or River Canada to divert y^e trade or anôy the Mahakes and his R. H. desires you will employ your best care and conduct in the well management of an affaire of soe great importance to his service.

His R. H. has taken notice of y^e stricter peace you have concluded with the three Southern Indian Nacôns, and as to y^e murther of D^r Reed[2] and his serv^t he leaves it wholely to you to deale w^t y^e Indians for satisfaction against the malefacto^rs in such manêr as may best stand w^t y^e hono^r and safety of your government.

The last clause in yo^r lrê of the 20^th of Aprill touching y^e Salt is long before y^s answered to you in his R. H. lrê of y^e 6^th of y^e same month; where you have his ord^r for leaveing it wholely out of y^e booke of Rates.

The controversie touching y^e Boston ship arrested by M^r Dyre seemeing to have in it matter of difficulty, I thought it most adviseable for me to have y^e opinion of y^e Judge of y^e Admiralty who haveing fully considered y^e state of y^e case as you have represented it in your lrê of 15^th of Feb^y 167$\frac{4}{5}$ hath declared his opinion to be, that y^e said ship if it came into y^e possession of y^e Dutch at any time by any manêr of means dureing y^e hostility, was well judged to be a prize by Govern^r Calue, and y^t y^e Mayor & Aldermen did justly in affirming his judgement, and that you and your Councell cannot reverse it, y^e possession of y^e Dutch vesting in y^m an absolute property of all y^e moveables they tooke from us dureing y^e late warr. This Sir Leolin Jenkins saith to be soe, both by y^e generall law of Nacôns and by y^e 4^th article of y^e treaty at Breda w^ch

[1] Their names were, Cornelius Steenwyck, Johannes Ván Brugh, Johannes de Peyster, Nicholas Bayard, Egidius Luyck, William Beeckman, Jacob Kip, and Antonio de Mill. Their offense consisted in petitioning that they may not be obliged to take the Oath of Allegiance, nor bear arms against Holland. The proceedings against them will be found at length in *New-York Council Minutes*, III., Part ii.; *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXIV., XXXV. — Ed.

[2] "Dr. Roades." *See*, Governor Andros' letter to Captain Cantwell, in *Warrants, Orders, &c.*, (in Secretary's Office,) III., 34. — Ed.

was confirmed by y^t^ of Westminster y^e^ 19^th^ of February 167$\frac{3}{4}$. But as to y^e^ moveables, I doe not know but y^e^ lrê sent from y^e^ Dutch Admirall Evertson to y^e^ Mayor and Aldermen of New Yorke before y^e^ rendition of y^e^ place (promiseing to all men their estates and liberties) may make an alteracôn in the Case, they haveing had upon y^t^ (it seemes) all their estates secured to y^m^.

I have likewise received Sir Leolin Jenkins' opinion as to y^e^ other poynt touching Calue's judiciall proceedings, who sayes that they are not to be questioned either as voyd or unjust, dureing his power there, nor is it to be inquired into what cômission he had to erect Courts of Justice or execute y^e^ will of his superiors (or his owne) dureing his possession of y^e^ place, 'tis sufficient for him and bindeing for us y^t^ his superiors doe owne y^e^ haveing placed him there jure belli. If he hath done us wrong (though ags^t^ articles) while we were under his governm^t^ wee are now without remedy (unless it be from the mere bounty and generosity of y^e^ States Generall) the peace haveing established an amnestie as extinguishes all right and pretence of accôn or peticôn or redress on either party. These points being thus stated and resolved by S^r^ Leolin Jenkins, I doubt not but you will thereby be able to knowe how to governe yo^r^ selfe as to those particulars; or if for other reasons you thinke it expedient to be slow in determining things of y^s^ nature, y^t^ you will then use such fitting cautions as at last may not leave you lyable to censure, and without plausible reasons to justify your doubting and delayes in matt^rs^ of soe great difficulty.

As to what you propose about peeces of $\frac{8}{8}$ to be marked by you to pass for such a value as you shall put upon y^m^, I'me informed that they may be current money any where, according to their true value (as now in England) but noe proclamacôn by y^e^ Duke ought to make y^m^ soe without y^e^ Kings express authority to him under y^e^ Great Seale for y^t^ purpose; y^e^ like also for putting any stamp or marke upon y^m^; soe as it is not worthy your further thoughts what proffitt will result from these things before we goe about to gett the King's grant to y^t^ effect.

I'me also told that noe law prohibitts y^e^ sending our brass farthings thither if it be worth y^e^ while to carry y^m^ thither.

His R. H. is well pleased to hear y^t^ you have probable hopes of setling y^e^ fishing trade, and desires you will not be wanting to employ all your care and industry towards y^e^ advancement of it, he lookeing upon y^t^ fishery as y^e^ most likely thing to produce wealth and power at sea for yo^r^ plantacôn, and now you are at liberty to dispense with y^e^ clause about Salt I hope you will not find much difficulty y^e^ next season in y^t^ undertaking and proceeding in it.[1]

Capt. Salisbury is arrived, and as soon as I have y^e^ opinion of his R. H. Com^rs^ and his owne commands upon y^e^ severall particulars of y^e^ letters Capt. Salisbury brought to us, I shall not faile to send you a full and clear acc^t^ of all. In the interim I take an opportunity that now offers to present my service to yo^r^ selfe and Lady and to assure you y^t^ I am

Sir, Yours &^c^

J. W.

S^t^ James's
15^th^ Sept^r^ 1675.

[1] A Company was authorized to be formed in New-York, January 8th, 1675, "for Settleing a Fishery in these parts"; the shares were fixed at ten pounds each, and the Stockholders were to meet on the 2d of February following, to elect officers, &c. *New-York Council Minutes*, III., Part ii., 10. This is believed to be the first Joint Stock Company incorporated within the limits of this State, for commercial purposes. — Ed.

Duke of York to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 20.]

Major Andros.

I have considered of w^t^ you have written by Capt. Salisbury touching yo^r^ demand of all the land on the West side of Conecticut River, as being comprized within my Patent, w^ch^ demand I approve well of in order to preserve that title entire, w^ch^ the King hath conveyed to me. But at the present for other reasons I am not willing you should proceed further in regard I hope for hereafter more convenient means of adjusting the Boundaryes in those parts, and in the interim though the agreem^t^ by the Comm^rs^ in 1664 were never confirmed by me, I soe far approve of the prudence of Coll. Nicholls at that time, as to admitt by noe meanes of any neerer accesse of those of Connecticut then to the mouth of Marinac (or Mamaronocke) River and along the edge of it: provided they come to noe place within twenty miles distance of Hudsons River. But this I hint to you only for the present, not intending thereby to conclude my selfe as to the right of the Case.

I have formerly writt to you touching Assemblyes in those countreys and have since observed what severall of your lattest letters hint about that matter. But unless you had offered what qualificacôns are usuall and proper to such Assemblyes, I cannot but suspect they would be of dangerous consequence, nothing being more knowne then the aptness of such bodyes to assume to themselves many priviledges w^ch^ prove destructive to, or very oft disturbe, the peace of y^e^ governm^t^ wherein they are allowed. Neither doe I see any use of them w^ch^ is not as well provided for, whilest you and your Councell governe according to y^e^ laws established (thereby preserving every man's property inviolate) and whilest all things that need redresse may be sure of finding it, either at y^e^ Quarter Sessions or by other legall and ordinary wayes, or lastly by appeale to myselfe. But howsoever if you continue of y^e^ same opinion, I shall be ready to consider of any proposalls you shall send to y^t^ purpose.

Since it is by the advice of yo^r^ Councell and what you judge best for your Countreys that you have taken of the two p^r^ cent from the goods of the product of America brought into yo^r^ Port (and not specified in the rates I have established for the Customes) I approve of it; supposeing nothing of this kind is to remayne fixed beyond the three yeares at first designed in which time you may be able to send me a cleere acc^t^ of this whole affaire.

I shall be glad to have from you a more exact acc^t^ of the revenue and charge of those Countreys, then that sent me in your letter of the 7^th^ Aug^st^ last (which in many particulars seemes only an estimate) since you have now put me in hopes that the government wilbe (at least) able to support itselfe and ease me of the burden I have hitherto susteyned, soe much to my inconvenience.

I refer you to my Sec^ys^ letters for other particulars and send this to you by Capt. Salisbury of whom I have had a good character, and therefore I would have you remember him upon any fitt occasion for his advantage in my service. Dated at Whitehall the 28 Jan^y^ 167$\frac{5}{6}$.

Sir John Werden to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 20.]

Sir

By the returne of Capt. Salisbury (whose stay here hath proved much longer than he expected or desired) I am to acknowledge to you the rec^{t} of sev^{r}all of yo^{r} letters, and that I shall doe by answering every particular as well as I can.

Yours of the 8th June last mencôns the scarcity of provisions w^{ch} you impute to the want of salt; this I hope wilbe noe longer soe, in regard by takeing of the duty on salt, that hath now all the incouragement tis capable of in it's importacôn to you.

Tis certaine that whilest the Act of Navigacôn stands in the way, it cannot be obtained to have ships trade directly from Holland to yo^{r} parts; and indeed the other part of yo^{r} proposicôn to have ships cleere at the out ports without being strictly searched is soe much opposed by the Customers here (which I have found upon tryal and whose favorable report is of necessity, to obtaine such a permission) that I looke upon it as wholely impracticable; for they will never be perswaded but that many prohibited goods would then pass unseene.

Your rayseing the value of p. $\frac{8}{9}$ is what I am not able to judge of, but I am told by M^{r} Delavall that he thinks they may well beare 6^{s}. 6^{d}. This is his single opinion, but you certainely upon the place are the best judge, yet I suppose you remember in generall that the rayseing of any money in a country far above its intrinsicke value, is a certaine way of debaseing the Comodityes of that Country; and therefore a kind of impoverishing it.

As for Connecticut Colony you may be assured we shall enter Caveats to prevent y^{e} passing to them any New grants or priviledges till His R^{ll} H^{ss} be heard. And this leads me to take notice to you of yo^{r} late proceedings wth them (which is indeed the maine thing conteyned in this and yo^{r} other letters of the 28th June last) and to adde to what you will see in his Ro^{ll} H^{s} letter somewhat that hath occurred to me on discourse wth the D^{ks} Councell at law touching the state of that Case. On the Dukes part you alledge that the Duke is intitled to all that the Dutch had in those parts, and that his Pattent doth expressly containe those places claymed by you (I distinguish not his pattents for the latter if it did convey a new right, yett most certainely it conveys not any territoryes but those w^{ch} he had before) and that the Pattent of Connecticut is soe uncertainely bounded that it may as well extend to all as far as Virginia as to what they now clayme. On the other side it is said to be proved that they had possession of all or most they now enjoy, before the Dutch were expelled from New Yorke, and that their Pattent must be understood to be voyd wholely if it did not entitle them to the very bowells of their country conteyned in that Pattent, and w^{ch} they were actually in possession of at the passing thereof. That their Pattent was prior to the Dukes and soe confirmed in all their possession, the Duke at y^{t} time haveing noe pretence at all, and the latter Pattent not being of force to destroy the former, and that Com^{rs} appoynted by the King in (64) settled y^{e} Boundaryes by vertue of an authority under the Great Seale, w^{ch} though never confirmed by the Duke, yett was assented to by his Leiut. Govern^{r} who sure would not have yielded to it, if His R^{ll} H^{ss} right had beene cleere in y^{e} poynt.

Upon the whole you will see that His Roy^{ll} H^{ss} is willing things should rest as they are at present but he is not sorry you have revived this clayme because possibly some good use may be hereafter made of it.

The Dutch Ambassador M^r^ Van Beuningen hath put in a memoriall into my hands, setting forth that some of the Dutch complaine you impose on them the Oaths of Allegiance and Fidelity, and will not declare as the late Govern^r^ did (and as the articles of surrend^r^ to Coll. Nicholls he saythe import) that they should not be oblidged to beare armes against the Hollanders. He therefore pray'd they might have the Oaths in as large a sence as was agreed, or els leave to transport themselves and estates. I have by his R^ll^ H^s^ approbation returned him this answer:—That I know nothing of any such declaracôn und^r^ the hand of any preceding Gov^r^ and that the only article of y^t^ kind amongst those of the surrend^r^ to Coll. Nicholls (which I observe in a copy with me) says, they shall not be pressed to serve in war ag^st^ any nacôn whatsoever, w^ch^ doubtless was meant of pressing (as we press seamen) and not to exempt inhabitants from beareing their proporcôn of the charge in the militia, or from contributeing all they can to y^e^ comôn defence of the Country; and that whosoever pleased might withdraw himselfe and his effects or estate freely from thence, when he pleased, paying his debts and provided he hath not first incurred the penaltyes the Law inflicts after a legall tryall for any offence. And in conclusion I gave him a copy of two paragraphs in yo^r^ letters (y^e^ last of the 24^th^ October last) wherein he sees all I know of that matter. This I suppose may give satisfaction, but if not, and that he make any farther instances, I shall then desire that the partyes may gett hither authentique coppyes of proceedings from New Yorke, if a reference to you (by way of review) be not sufficient.

But upon this occasion I think it not unseasonable (though I believe it not necessary) to put you in mind that it is his R^ll^ High^ss^ intencôns to have all persons whatsoever treated with all humanity & gentleness that can consist with the honour and safety of yo^r^ governm^t^ to the end y^t^ where the laws doe inflict a punishment it may seeme rather for example to deterr others from the like crimes, then to afflict the party punished, except where his malice appeares plainly to aggravate his offence.

I know nothing like a project that I'me fonder of, then the hopes you give me of setting up a fishery at Long Island, w^ch^ I believe would be the most acceptable and the most beneficiall improvem^t^ that can be thought on, as well by the number of hands and shipping it will employ as by the great concourse of people it may draw to his R^ll^ H^ss^ territoryes.

I think I have formerly told you the value of the timber brought hither in the ship Castle frigott; it is £400. But at the same time the Duke paid of the wages of the officers and seamen in all £800. and I feare is yett likely to pay for all the victualling w^ch^ I guesse may be £500. Soe as by this Acc^t^ reckoning £1300 cargo (besides what you had) y^e^ Duke wilbe out of purse £2200 on this expedition for the repossessing New Yorke: which I should be heartily glad to see in a fayre way of being reimbursed to him.

As to yo^r^ thoughts of bounding the Dukes territoryes Northwards by Canada, you will doubtless doe well to looke upon them alwayes as being soe bounded, the Dutch having ever claymed & never lost the possession of the same, and when any occasion shalbe to take out a New Pattent (be it upon the better adjusting the Boundaryes with Connecticut or otherwise) then care wilbe had of fixing this northerne limitt.

The like I may say to you as to Delaware Colony, though it seeme of more necessity than the other, but it wilbe good you send us the distinct markes and boundaryes of those parts, as well as any other that you think ought to be expressed in a Pattent (w^ch^ you may best doe by people upon the place who are acquainted therewith) and then we shall have the encouragem^t^ (at least) of goeing bett^r^ instructed to take out our new Pattent.

It may possibly be of use hereafter and therefore I desire you will send as good an acc^{t} as you can, what townes or territoryes on the West side of Connecticut River were actually under the governm^{t} of Connecticut Colony in April 1662 : that being the time their Pattent beares date.

Dated at S^{t} James's the 28th day of January 167$\frac{5}{6}$.

Sir John Werden to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 21.]

Sir

I have for gott to mention in my long letter of the 28th instant one particular w^{ch} I have been informed of, and it is this.

I'me told that in the whole time of yo^{r} predecessours in that governm^{t} they never p^{r}mitted any Forreigners vessells to pass up y^{e} river of New Yorke to sell their goods up at Albany or elsewhere in y^{e} country, but oblidged them alwayes to sell what they had at New Yorke, thereby not only secureing better the publique dutyes at New Yorke, but inriching the people thereof by giving them the opportunity of the first marketts and of keeping the Beaver trade within the hands of the inhabitants of our owne Colony. Whereas 'tis said y^{t} you p^{r}mitt the Bosteners and other strangers to goe up in their small vessells to Esopus and Albany and elsewhere as freely as the very natural subjects of his R^{ll} High^{ss} Colony.

I know not whether the thing be truly represented to me, or whether such ill consequences attend it as are presaged by some, but finding it reported as a new thing I am not sorry for y^{s} opportunity to give you notice of what I heare and shalbe glad to have your reasons for a proceeding different from what was heretofore thought best for the place, if my intelligence be good. I am &^{c} S^{t} James's 31 Jan^{y} 167$\frac{5}{6}$.

To Major Andros &^{c}

Sir John Werden to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 22.]

Sir.

Since my last to you when Capt. Salisbury went hence, I have rec^{d} divers from you, y^{e} freshest whereof beares date y^{e} 21. May last, and omitting those parts of yo^{r} lr̃s w^{ch} are narratives of y^{e} proceedings of y^{e} Indians &^{c} I shall as nere as I can answer the rest, whereto you seeme to expect it from me.

But by y^{e} way, I may owne to you y^{t} yo^{r} forbidding y^{e} sale of powder any Indians except y^{e} Maquas (whose friendship wth you is necessary to be preserved) is very well looked on here, since though our neighbours Christians deserve small courtesy from us, yet still theire being Christians makes it charity for us not to furnish theire enemyes wth y^{e} opportunityes or meanes to hurt y^{m}

I am glad to heare y^e^ Dutchmen have willingly submitted at last, and taken y^e^ Oath of Allegiance as tendered; and I suposed as much before, for I have never heard more of y^e^ matter from y^e^ Dutch Ambassad^r^ since y^e^ first paper of w^ch^ I gave you an acc^t^

Both from yo^r^ selfe and M^r^ Dyre in Aug^st^ (75) or thereabouts, y^e^ acc^t^ we had of y^e^ Customes and other revenue of New Yorke, put us in hopes of future advantages more y^n^ I perceive are like to be confirmed to us when y^e^ Acc^t^ comes stated, w^ch^ you promise 'ere long. The only comfort remaineing is, y^t^ if y^e^ present charges or losses be soe great by reason of y^e^ war among yo^r^ neighbours, when y^t^ is ended we shall presume on better things. But such as it is, I believe it will give some satisfaccôn if your Gen^ll^ acc^t^ (and M^r^ Dyre's) be constantly sent us once a yeare at least; his instruccôns ordering him to give it in accordingly, or oftner if you thinke fitt.

You are desirous of his R^ll^ High^ss^ cômands touching y^e^ Vice Admiralty in those parts, but you doe not explaine in what particulars you meane. If it be as to y^e^ Boundaryes, I cannot say more y^n^ referr you to those of yo^r^ governm^t^ it selfe; for though His R^ll^ High^ss^ be Admirall still of all his Ma^ts^ forreigne Plantacôns, yett y^t^ Pattent of Admiralty I thinke is dated before yo^r^ govern^t^ was in English hands; soe as properly his R^ll^ High^ss^ can derive noe authority in those countreys or seas, but according to y^e^ limitts of the latter Pattent, by w^ch^ he holds y^e^ same from the Crowne. And in pursuance of y^s^ latter Pattent you may doubtlesse act in pursuance of your intruccôns in as ample manêr (haveing already y^e^ Dukes Gen^ll^ commission) as he himselfe might doe if he were upon y^e^ place.

And as for Delaware Plantacôn, I thinke I have already told you y^t^ his R^ll^ High^ss^ is not advised here to passe a Pattent singly for y^t^; but when there shalbe occasion of reneueing or altering his other Pattent for N. Y. (either for the better ascertaineing the Boundaryes or for any other cause) then it wilbe a fitt season to insert Delaware into y^e^ same graunt and in the interim it wilbe convenient y^t^ you send us y^e^ proper boundaryes thereof, especially takeing care. to have y^m^ large enough y^t^ way, y^t^ noe other English claime a right, and w^th^ respect to such consideracôns as may make us hope for most improvem^ts^.

I shall see by discourse w^th^ M^r^ Legge or some other of y^e^ officers of the Ordenance what may be done in ord^r^ to furnish you w^th^ some of those small guns you mention, of 300 weight or thereabouts, for small boates, and now his R^ll^ High^ss^ is pleased to agree y^t^ you buy such a small vessell (w^th^ a decke) as you say is needfull and may be fitt both [for] river & sea, in hopes it may be a countenance to you, and of good use, especially against such Masters of Vessells as shalbe refractory within your Ports. But his R^ll^ High^ss^ would have you make y^e^ charge thereof as little as possible, viz^t^ 2 or 3 men at most, and then upon occasion you may clap in souldiers &^c^ as is dayly used here at Gravesend and else where at many of y^e^ Kings forts.

I have lett his R^ll^ H^ss^ know of Capt. Bellopps desire to part w^th^ his com^n^ of 2^d^ Leiuetenant under you; but y^e^ Duke is not pleased to give way unto it by any means; yett sayth in regard he hath formerly served y^e^ King, he would have you let him continue still in y^t^ employm^t^, provided he demeane himselfe as he ought; but if you find he doth otherwise, and y^t^ you should judge it necessary to put him out, y^n^ y^e^ Duke would have you put in Capt: Salisbury in his roome, and a cômission will in y^t^ case be sent to him upon your notice hither.

The story you tell me of a small vessell from Boston ends well in regard you say y^e^ Master was bound to answer his contempt at New Yorke; but M^r^ Dyre writes me word of one Griffin y^t^ at Virginia was by his meanes bound to answer his contempt (in y^e^ like nature) in England, w^ch^ putts us to play an after game here (besides some other consideracôns w^ch^ I need not insert:) whereas if y^t^ caution had been used to make y^e^ partyes answer in N. Yorke whensoever after

a judiciall proceeding in your governm^{t} they should appeale hither, it would be farr easyer to justify his R^{ll} High^{ss} rights, y^{n} it is in y^{t} other case to vindicate y^{m} from y^{e} arts and wiles of seafaring men.

You may please to gett M^{r} Dyre observe y^{s} caution (where he can) y^{t} soe you may the better preserve y^{e} rights of your Port.

And since I am upon y^{s} subject it is not impertinent to it if I adde thus much further in relacôn to Sir George Carterett's Colony of New Jersey, y^{t} is, that I have acquainted his R^{ll} High^{ss} with what M^{r} Dyre writes to me, about his late bickering wth Capt. Carteret for not letting a Present pass &^{c}, and though small matters are hardly worth y^{e} notice especially where Sir George Carterett himselfe is concerned; (for whome the Duke hath much esteeme and regard,) I doe not find y^{t} y^{e} Duke is at all inclined to lett goe any part of his prerogative w^{ch} you and your predecess^{rs} have all along constantly asserted in his behalfe; and soe, though at present in respect to Sir Geo: we soften things all we may not to disturbe his choller (for in truth the passion of his inferio^{r} Offic^{rs} soe far infects him as puts him on demands w^{ch} he hath noe colour of right to) I verily believe should his foote chance to slip, those who succeed him must be content wth lesse civility y^{n} we shew him in y^{s} point, since y^{n} we should exercise y^{t} just authority his R^{ll} High^{ss} hath without such reserves, as though intended but favours now, may, if confirmed, redound too much to y^{e} prejudice of yo^{r} Colony. You will reserve what I say in y^{s} paragraph to your selfe, and lett M^{r} Dyre and Capt: Billopp know what relates to y^{m} as you judge fitt. Dated at S^{t} James's Augst y^{e} 31st 1676.

To Major Andros.

Extracts from Edward Randolph's Report to the Council of Trade.

[New England, II. 96.]

Sixth Enquiry.

What are the reputed Boundaries and Contents of land.

The ancient bounds of the Massachusets Colony was not above twenty miles upon the sea coast, but the present limits are as large as that government please to make them, having some years since taken in the two entire provinces of Hampshire and Main, by them now called after other names & devided into foure counties, Norfolk, Suffolk, Middlesex & Yorkshire, besides several considerable towns in the other Colonies of New Plymouth and Connecticut. For the Massachusets having the pre eminency in trade strength and riches they take the liberty to claime as farr as their convenience or interest directs; never wanting a pretence of right to any place that is commodious for them, declaring they doe not yet know the boundaries of their commonwealth. And although His Maj^{ts} Commissioners in the year 1665. did settle the limits of several Colonies, especially the Provinces of Hampshire and Main, and declared to the inhabitants that by His Maj^{ts} commission and authority they were taken off from the government of the Massachusets, to the general satisfaction and rejoicing of the people and did constitute Justices of the Peace and other officers (with the consent and approbation of the Proprietors) to act and

governe according to the laws of England, and by such laws of their owne as were not repugnant thereunto, untill His Ma^tie^ should take further order therein. Whereupon His Maj^tie^ by his Declaration to the Corporation of Boston of the 10^th^ of April 1666 did approve of the actings and proceedings of his said Commissioners and did require and command that no alteration be made either in the boundaries or government of those Colonies, and that all determinations made by His Maj^ts^ Commissioners should continue and be observed until His Maj^tie^ should make his owne finall determination

Yet nevertheless no sooner were His Maj^ties^ Commissioners returned for England, but M^r^ Leveret the present Governor, M^r^ Ting, Captain Pike and some others, entred those Provinces in a hostile manner, with horse and foot, and subverted the government there setled by the Commissioners, imprisoned several persons and compelled the inhabitants to submit to their usurpation.

And thus, taking all oppertunities and advantages to improve their dominions and authority, the jurisdiction of the Massachusets is swelled into a very large territory.

Seaventh Enquiry.

What correspondance doe they keep with their neighbours the French on the North and the government of New York on the South?

The French upon the last treaty of Peace, concluded between the two Crowns of England and France, had Nova Scotia, now called Acade, delivered up to them, to the great discontent and murmuring of the government at Boston, that His Ma^tie^ without their knowledge or consent, should part with a place so profitable unto them, from whence they drew great quantities of beaver and other peltry, besides the fishing for codd.

Nevertheless the people of Boston have continued a private trade with the French and Indians inhabiting those parts, for beaver skins and other commodities & have openly kept on their fishing upon the said coast, though often forbid by the French King's Lieutenant in Acadie.

Last year Monsieur la Bourn, Governor for the French King there upon pretence of some affronts and injuries offered him by the government of Boston did strictly inhibit the inhabitants any trade with the English, and moreover laid an imposition of four hundred codfish upon every vessel that should fish upon their coasts, and such as refused had their fish and provisions seized and taken away.

The French have held a civil correspondance with the inhabitants of Hampshire, Main, and the Duke's Province, although the government of Boston upon all occations is imposing upon the French and encouraging an interloping trade, which causeth jealousies and fears in the inhabitants bordering upon Acadie, that the French will some time or other suddainly fall upon them, to the breach of the national peace. The government of the Massachusets hath a perfect hatred for the French, because of their too near neighborhood and loss of their trade and look upon them with an evil eye, beleeving they have had a hand in the late wars with the Indians.

As for New York there were several things in matter of trade that occasioned a difference between the two governments, which at length rose soe high that it came to a stop of trade, the Governor of New York not permitting any Europæan goods to be imported into that Colony

from Boston that had not a certificate or other sufficient proof to have paid customs in England, which has ever since occasioned a misunderstanding between them.

In the late Indian warr the government of Boston did greatly complaine of Fort Albany, that from thence the Indians were supplied with arms & ammunition and were encouraged to begin and prosecute the warr; but this great outcry is judged by the wiser and sober sort of people to be without any just cause or ground, but rather a report raised out of malice and envy. For the government of the Massachusets loves no government that is not like their owne, and therefore they were more kind & friendly to the Dutch (even in time of warr) when they were possessed of New York, than they are to their countreymen the English.

How ever the Governour of New York hath proved very friendly and serviceable to the Massachusets in this warr, and had the Magistrates of Boston either conferred with or hearkened to the advice of Colonel Andross, the Indian warr had either been diverted or proved less destructive; for he offered and would have engaged the Mohawks and Maquot Indians to have fallen upon the Sachem Phillip and his confederates; but his friendship advice and offers were slighted. Nevertheless Collonel Andross out of his duty to His Maj^tie^ kept the aforesaid Indians from taking any part with the Sachem Phillip.

Eighth Enquiry.

What hath been the original cause of the present warr with the Indians, what are the advantages or disadvantages arising therby, and will probably be the final end thereof?

Various are the reports and conjectures of the causes of the late Indian warr. Some impute it to an imprudent zeal in the Magistrates of Boston to christianise those heathens, before they were civilized, and enjoining them to the strict observation of their laws, which to people soe rude and licentious, hath proved even intollerable; and that the more, for while the Magistrates for their profit severely putt the laws in execution against the Indians, the people on the other side for lucre and gain intice and provoke the Indians to the breach thereof, especially to drunckenness, to which these people are soe generally addicted, that they will strip themselves to the skin, to have their fill of rum and brandey; The Massachusetts government having made a law that every Indian being drunck should pay ten shillings or be whipped according to the discretion of the Magistrate; many of those poor people willingly offered their backs to the lash, to save their money. Whereupon the Magistrates finding much trouble and no profit to arise to the Government by whipping, did change that punishment of the whipp into a ten days worke, for such as would not or could not pay the fine of tenn shillings; which did highly incense the Indians.

Some beleeve that there have been vagrant and jesuitical preists, who have made it their business and designe for some years past, to goe from Sachem to Sachem, to exasperate the Indians against the English and to bring them into a confederacy, and that they were promised supplies from France and other parts, to extirpate the English Nation out of the Continent of America.

Others impute the cause to arise from some injuries offered to the Sachem Phillip, for he being possessed of a tract of land called Mount Hope, a very fertile pleasant and rich soil, some English had a mind to dispossess him thereof, who never wanting some pretence or other to attain

their ends, complained of injuries done by Phillip and his Indians to their stock and cattle. Whereupon the Sachem Phillip was often summoned to appear before the Magistrates, sometimes imprisoned and never released but upon parting with a considerable part of his lands.

But the Government of the Massachusets (to give it in their own words) doe declare these are the great and provoking evils for which God hath given the barbarous heathen commission to rise against them.

The wofull breach of the fifth commandment in contempt of their authority, which is a sinn highly provoking to the Lord.

For men wearing long hair and perriwigs made of womens' hair.

For women wearing borders of hair and for cutting curling and laying out their hair and disguising themselves by following strange fashions in their apparel.

For prophaneness in the people in not frequenting their Meetings, and others going away before the blessing is pronounced.

For suffering the Quakers to dwell among them, and to sett up their thresholds by God's thresholds, contrary to their old laws and resolutions. — With many such reasons.

But whatever was the cause the English have contributed very much to their misfortunes, for they first taught the Indians the use of arms, & admitted them to be present at all their musters and trainings, and shewed them how to handle mend and fix their musquets, and have been constantly furnished with all sorts of arms by permission of the government; soe that the Indians are become excellent fire-men, & at Natick, a towne not farr distant from Boston, there was a gathered Church of praying Indians who were exercised as trained Bands, under officers of their owne. These have been the most barbarous and cruel enemies to the English above any other Indians. Captaine Tom their leader being lately taken and hanged at Boston, with one other of their Chiefs.

That notwithstanding the ancient law of the country made in the year 1633 that no person should sell any arms or amunition to any Indian, upon the penalty of ten pound for every gun, five pound for a pound of powder, and fourty shillings for a pound of shot; Yet the government of the Massachusets in the year 1657 (upon designe to monopolise the whole Indian trade to themselves) did publish & declare that the trade of furrs and peltry with the Indians within that jurisdiction, did solely and properly belong to their Commonwealth, and not to every indifferent person; and did enact that no person should trade with the Indians for any sort of peltry, except such as were authorized by that Court, under the penalty of one hundred pounds for every offence; giving liberty to all such as should have licence from them to sell unto any Indian, guns, swords powder and shot, paying unto the Treasurer for the same these rates viz' Three shillings for each gun; three shillings for a dozen of swords; six pence for a pound of powder, and six pence for every ten pound of shot. By which means the Indians have been abundantly furnished with great store of arms and amunition, to the utter ruin and undoing of many famillies in the neighbouring Colonies, for to enrich some few of their relations and Church Members.

No advantages but many disadvantages have risen to the English by this warr, for about six hundred men have been slain, and twelve Captains, most of them stout and brave persons and of loyal principles, whilest the Church Members had liberty to stay at home and not hazard their persons in the wilderness.

The loss to the English in the severall colonies, in their habitations and stocks is reckoned to amount unto one hundred and fifty thousand pounds; there having been about twelve hundred

houses burnt, eight thousand head of Cattle great and small, killed, and many thousand bushels of wheat, pease, and other grain burnt (of which the Massachusets Colony hath not been damnified one third part, the great loss falling upon New Plymouth and Connecticut Colonies) and upward of three thousand Indians, men women and children destroyed, who if well managed would have been very serviceable to the English: which makes all manner of labour dear.

The warr at present is near ended, for the Sachem Phillip not being able to support his party or confederates hath left them to make the best terms they can; he himself sculking in the woods with a small party of two or three hundred men; being in dispair of making his peace.

In Plymouth Colony the Indians surrender themselves to the Governor Winslow upon mercy, and bring in all their arms, and are wholly at his disposal, excepting life and transportation; but for all such as have been notoriously cruel to women and children, soe soon as discovered they are to be executed in the sight of their fellow Indians.

The government of Boston have concluded a peace upon these terms:—

1. That ther be from hence forward a firme peace between the English and Indians.
2. That after the publication of the Articles of Peace by the Generall Court, if any English shall wilfully kill an Indian, upon due proof he shall dye for the fact; and if an Indian kill an Englishman and escapeth, the Indians are to produce him, and he to pass tryal by the English laws.
3. That the Indians shall not conceal or entertaine any known enemie to the English, but shall discover them and bring them to the English.
4. That upon all occasions the Indians are to aid and assist the English against their enemies, and to be under English command.
5. That all Indians have liberty to sitt downe at their former habitations without any lett or interruption.

[The above Report will be found at length in *Hutchinson's Collection of Original Papers*, Boston, 1769. 477. Chalmers says, that Hutchinson seemed to doubt its authenticity, but adds: — "The Lords of the Committee of Council distrusting Randolph's Reports, because they appeared so extraordinary, sent his papers to Lord Culpeper, the Governor of Virginia, who had called at Boston on his voyage to England, who answered, in August, 1681, 'I have perused Mr. Randolph's writings sent me, and during my stay in Boston, did hear of the matters of fact specified therein.'" *Political Annals*, 438. On comparing the extracts now printed, with the corresponding portions in *Hutchinson*, some omissions and differences will be discovered in the latter. — Ed.]

Sir John Werden to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 23.]

Sir

This is to acknowledge the rec^{t} of yo^{rs} of the 22^{d} July, w^{ch} came to my hands in September last. But the more important business of it at present is to convey the enclosed from His Ma^{ty} to forbidd yo^{r} admitting any of the accomplices of Bacon the the cheife of the seditious in Virginia into yo^{r} governm^{t}; a caution w^{ch} I presume you needed not, but y^{s} order from the King will by shewing His Ma^{ts} displeasure agst y^{m}, obviate all such plausible pretences as they may have scattered about to debauch the fidelity or attract the pitty of the neighbour colonyes.

Md: ys ys lre wth one enclosed from ye King went ye 4th of Decr. by one John Test in ye ship Charles bound for Mary Land.

Att the same time I may tell you (besides that S^{r} John Berry is already gone with the Bristoll frigatt and a ketch) that the forces designed to reduce those people unto their due obedience, are now well embarked and in the Downes, wayteing for the first opportunity of fayre wind to sett sayle: I wish them good successe, y^{s} being a matter of noe small importance to His Ma^{ts} service.

The Duke has lately had the mischance of a fall of his horse, whereby he broke his Collar bone, but I thanke God he is now well againe and able to use y^{t} arme, though the early frosts we have had have a little retarded the bones knitting againe.

I have nothing else to informe you of at present, supposeing you have from other hands the ordinary little occurrences y^{t} we listen after from abroad; what I write to M^{r} Dyre, to avoyd repeticôns, I leave you to the p^{r}usall in his lrê (w^{ch} I pray seale before it be delivered) and I conclude y^{s} in telling you, y^{t} I send it you by a way my Lord Craven tells me of, of some body y^{t} intends to pass in ships to Mary Land, and thence intends to pass by land to New Yorke. Dated at St. James's y^{e} 30th of November 1676.

To Major Andros

Sir John Werden to William Dyer, Collector at New-York.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 23.]

An Extract of a letter from Sir John Werden to M^{r} Dyre the 30th of November 1676.

As to your two quæryes at y^{e} end of yo^{r} lrê, I have these answers. First S^{r} George Downing (one of the Customes) tells me y^{t} you may receive and give all incouragem^{t} to any inhabitants that will come wth their famelyes and goods, of whatsoever kind or country they be, from any of the other plantacôns, to dwell wth you at New Yorke, and y^{t} the Customers here doe make noe scruple of letting such introduce all their owne proper goods (for their owne use and not to sell) custome free, and y^{t} doeing thus is by noe construccôn to be made a breach of the Act of Navigacôn or any Proclamacôn of the King's. Secondly the Deputy Govern^{r} of the R^{ll} Company tells me that y^{t} Company only pretend to the first empcôn or transportacôn of Negroes out of Guiny, and when they are once sold in Barbadoes Jamaica &c^{a} by them or their

factors, they care not whither they are transported from thence; for y^e^ more are carryed of, y^e^ more againe wilbe wanting; and therefore you need not suspect the Company will oppose y^e^ introduceing of black Slaves into New Yorke from any place (except from Guiny) if they were first sold in y^t^ place by y^e^ Royall Company or their agents.

Duke of York to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 24.]

Major Andros.

I have rec^d^ yo^r^ lrê of the 1^st^ of November last past, and seene y^t^ also to my Secretary. And I am glad to find y^e^ quiett condicôn of your governm^t^ notwithstanding the late troubles y^t^ have beene in yo^r^ neighborhood.

Since, as you say, the 3 yeares are neere expired dureing w^ch^ I have settled the rates for customes & other dutyes in your governm^t^, and y^t^ you doe not p^r^ceive by any observacôn you have yett made, y^t^ any advantagious alteracôns can be at y^s^ tyme, I am willing you should (w^n^ you thinke fitt) publish my pleasure to continue the same rates and other dutyes for three yeares longer, to cômence from y^e^ end of these now running.

And in regard you expresse a desire to come for England for some time to looke after your owne concernes, if you shall towardes the end of this summer continue to be of y^t^ mind, (not doubting your care to settle all things dureing your absence from your governm^t^ in y^e^ best and safest manner) I doe agree y^t^ you come away w^t^ the latest shipping, soe as haveing the winter to yourselfe, you may be ready to returne to your government with the first ships that goe hence in y^e^ spring.

Lastly I have thought fitt to grant your request touching y^e^ £200 advanced to you by my Trêar at your setting out from hence; w^ch^ I freely give you at y^e^ same time assureing you I shall on occasions be mindfull of your diligence and faithfulness in my service. For y^e^ rest I referr you to my Secretary and am &^c^ Dated 7 May 1677.

Sir John Werden to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 24.]

Sir

His Royall High^s^ haveing beene pleased to write to you himselfe, leaves little of moment for me to tell you in returne of yo^rs^ of y^e^ 1^st^ and 8^th^ Nov^r^ last past; only your lrês furnish me w^th^ these following particulars besides those touched by his Roy^ll^ High^ss^.

First, as to y^e^ gen^ll^ acc^t^ you have sent to S^r^ Allen Apsley, I see by y^e^ ballance thereof to y^e^ 1^st^ October (76) His R^ll^ High^s^ was creditor £126..12..7¼, w^ch^ gives some hopes y^t^ ye Duke may in time have some returnes for his expences, since already y^e^ rec^ts^ come to equall y^e^

payments.) But truly I thinke you doe very wisely to make Mr Dyre's paymts be as frequent as you can, for though he be sensible of the error he hath beene in by giveing creditt in ye customes, (wch he excuseth from former practice and ye want of ready money) soe probably would not venture to do the like hereafter, yet ye very practice of frequent reckonings is of greate use to make men just. But truly I thinke, both by ye manner of his writeing and especially by ye respect he shews to you, Mr Dyre meanes very honestly to ye Duke, and therefore deserves your kindnesse as far as consists wth the security of the Revenue.

It is still his Royall Hs pleasure yt you doe nothing further at ys time touching your bounds towards Connecticutt. But since soe many townes &c have beene soe lately disjoyned from them, and since they disclaymed yt agreemt of keeping 20 myles distant from Hudsons River (wch upon Mr Delavall's informacôn I apprehended might, if insisted on by them, have proved an equitable plea against us) I beleeve a time may come either upon a regulacôn of matters in New England wn His Matie shall please to take yt into his consideracôn or some other way, wn his Royll Highss may without scruple thinke it convenient to insist on all those rights yt were intended him by his Patent from ye crowne. But as for yc Northerne Bounds there is noe question but they have alwayes beene esteemed to extend as far as ye Lake (or River of Canada) and the French have noe coulour to pretend right of conquest from any of their invasions there, unless the had such possession before ye Dutch were settled in Albany, which I believe is nothing soe.

Touching Delaware I have already told you Sr John King's opinion in it, but least yt failed comeing to your hands, I shall repeate it here: vizt that unless the Duke had some other pattent to passe, and till then, it is not worth his while to passe a pattent only for yt colony, by reason he is already possessed of it as an appendix to New Yorke gayned by your predecessrs, whose footsteps you follow and whose authority is derived to you in as ample manner as they had it. Nevertheless if you come for England this next autumne we shall see whan can be further done to secure and settle yt colony, wch I must confesse I should be glad were confirmed in the Dukes possession by a better title yn this, wch indeed to an ordinary person would not be very secure.

I had almost forgott to tell you that I could give noe incouragemt to yc wife of Mr Phillips in her desire to buy a Dutch ship in hopes to make her free; on ye contrary I diswaded her from it all I could, by reason of ye strict orders of late prohibiteing any of those practices though frequent heretofore. And the Customers are very strict in opposeing all such indeavours.

Thus I have touched what at present occurs to me. News I presume you have from other hands; the greatest now talked of here is ye meeting againe of ye Parliamt ye 21st instant. I wish it may be for as much good as ye last meeting was, wherein a sumê of money was given for building 30 ships of warr and ye addicônall duty of Excise continued for 3 yeares, worth about £100000 per ann: but I shall adde noe more to your trouble at this time yn (all our services being presented to your Lady) to assure you yt I am &c. Dated at St James's May ye 7th 1677.

To Major Andros.

Instructions for Lieut. Anthony Brockles, Ensign Knapton, and Mr. M. Nicolls.

[New-York Papers, I. 130.]

Instructions or Orders for Lieut. Anthony Brockles, & Ensigne Cæsar Knapton, together with Mr Matthias Nicolls.

Hauing herewth received a Commission[1] and Orders, you are wth the Sloops and Forces under your Command to make the best of your way Eastward to the Duke's Territorys att Pemaquid and adjacent country, comprised in his Royll Highnesse patent, as pr the first original Patent, and authentique Copy of the last now delivered to you.

In case of contrary and stormy wind and weather parting the sloops on this side Cape Cod, you are to rendevouz att Martins Vineyard, if on the other or East side of Cape Cod, then att Cape Anewagon Islands.

Att your arrivall in ye Duke's said Territorys, if you shall find any Christians there, you are to lett them know your coming, as authoriz'd, as also any freindly Indyans.

Having made choice of the most convenient place upon Pemaquid, for shipping, Defence and good fresh water, if itt may bee about halfe, and not exceeding musquett shot from the shoare convenient to command all thither.

You are without delay to land and sett up your framed Block house or Ridout as soon as may bee, in the doing whereof you are to advise well, and keep good guards & sufficient sentinells, and all the rest of your men to bee imployed in the worke, & to have their arms ready fixed and conveniently placed in readynesse by the Guard

Having reared ye said Blockhouse or Redout and mounted your little Guns thereon, and landed fitting stores and settled your men and Guards therein.

You are if would fitt at hand to cutt and sett Stockadoes about nine foot high att Convenient distance round your Blockhouse with two Bastions in the oposite Angles and mount your Great Guns therein.

In case of any extraordinary accident or unexpected fforce to oppose you at Pemaquid and adjacent parts, so that you could nott land and settle there as above.

You are then to land and sett down in the most convenient place upon Cape Anowagon,[2] Damarell's Cove,[3] Manhigen or other adjacent Islands comprized in his Maties patent to his Royll Highnesse in those parts.

As soon as you are landed and Redout reared &c you are presently to dispatch one of the sloops to mee with an accompt of all passages, and your sence of place and things there.

As soon as the stockados are sett, and Great Guns mounted in the bastions, unlesse for some Extraordinary occasion, you are to discharge the other sloop also Voluntiers desiring itt, except a sloop should bee sent to Piscattaway, which to bee discharged immediatly on her returne, and only keepe our Garrison souldiers and my sloop, giving mee a further accompt by those discharged.

[1] For Commission; See, *Warrants, Orders, &c.*, in Secretary's Office, III., 251. It bears date 16th of June, 1677. — Ed.

[2] Cape Anawagon is a few miles east of Sagadahock, or the mouth of the Kennebec River, Maine. It will be found laid down in *Bellin's Carte de la Partie Orientale de la Nouv. France ou du Canada*, in *Charlevoix Hist. Nouv. Fr.* Levett describes it in his voyage to New England, in 1623, and calls it Capemanwagan. *Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections*, 3d Series, VIII., 169. It is now known as Cape Nawagen. *Sullivan's History of Maine*, 391. — Ed.

[3] Baie Dame Marie. *Bellin, ut sup.* — Ed.

You are to take great care & accompt of all stores, perticularly provisions to bee duly distributed, and not suffer your men to stragle or range y^e^ woods, but keep them together till further order, and give all protection and incouragement to any his Ma^ties^ subjects, planters or ffishers.

You may make peace with the Indyans desiring itt, delivering up Christian Prisoners and sloop, and comprising Neighbors of the Massachusetts and adjacent Colonyes if they accept itt.

If any Maquaes come you are to receive and use them kindly, as att Albany, giving them Intelligence particularly of our freinds as well as Enemys.

In your going if, by occasion of wind or weather, you are putt into Martine's Vineyard, you are to acquaint the commander M^r^ Mahue of your going Eastward, and that I cannot possibly go so farr as him this yeare, but should be glad to see him, and shall bee ready to give present dispatch to any buisnesse for the good of thatt and adjacent Islands, and if any Extraordinary occasion require itt, you may stay one or two dayes to see and settle things with their Indyans.

Att your passing by piscattaway, if you can conveniently nott to loose the opportunity of good wind & weather, or as soon as landed & blockhouse or Redout reared, you are to send a sloop with my letters to Piscattaway for said place and Boston, which sloop to make no stay, butt bring M^r^ Joselin,[1] M^r^ Jordan,[2] Major Chapely,[3] or any other willing to come to you.

M^r^ Joslin coming and willing to stay you are to deliver to him his Commission of the peace to act accordingly in those parts, and also advise w^th^ him in all Matteriall Concerns particularly Indyans.

I pray God give you good successe. N. Yorke 13^th^ June 1677.

The blanck Commission of y^e^ peace you are to fill to authorize a fitt person if you see cause.

Endorsed

"Copy of Instructions.
Eastward. June y^e^ 13^th^ 77
Pemmaquid.
Received from G^r^ Andros."

[1] Henry Josselyn, of Scarborough, son of Sir Thomas Josselyn named, in the first charter of Maine, at the head of the Commissioners to organize the government, and brother of John Josselyn, Gent., the author of "An Account of two Voyages to New England. London, 1674." He acted under the authority of New-York in 1665; was taken prisoner by the Indians in the war of 1675, and on Scarborough being burnt by the enemy, removed into Plymouth Colony, where his posterity remain. *Maine Historical Society's Collections*, II., 78, 79; *Sullivan's History of Maine*, 215, 286, 369. — Ed.

[2] Richard Jordan, of Richmond's Island, south of the town of Cape Elizabeth, Maine. For an account of him, See *Sullivan*, 193. — Ed.

[3] Nicholas Shapleigh, of Kittery. *Sullivan*, 373; *Belknap's History of New Hampshire*, Boston, 1813. I. 129. All these gentlemen were strong opponents of the pretensions which Massachusetts set up to the territory of Maine. — Ed.

Wentworth Greenhalgh's Journal of a Tour to the Indians of Western New-York.

[New-York Papers, I. 132.]

Observations of Wentworth Greenhalgh in a Journey from Albany to y^e^ Indyans westward; Begun May y^e^ 28^th^ 1677, and ended July y^e^ 14^th^ following.

The Maquaes have four Touns, viz^t^ Cahaniaga, Canagora, Conajorha, Tionondogue, besides one small village about 110 miles from Albany.

Cahaniaga is double stockadoed round, has four ports, about four foott wide a piece, conteyns about 24 houses, & is situate upon the edge of an Hill, about a bow shott from the river side.[1]

Canagora[2] is only single stockadoed, has four ports like the former, conteyns about 16 houses, itt is situate upon a fflatt, a stones throw from y^e^ water side.

Canajorha is also singly stockadoed, and y^e^ like man^r^ of Ports and quantity of houses as Canagora, y^e^ like situacôn, only about two miles distant from the water.

Tionondogue is double stockadoed round, has four Ports, four foott wide a peice, contains about thirty houses, is scituated on a hill a Bow shott from y^e^ River.[3]

The small village is withoutt ffence & conteyns about ten houses, lyes close by y^e^ river side, on y^e^ north side, as do all y^e^ former.

The Maques passe in all for aboutt 300 fighting men.[4]

Their Corne grows close by y^e^ river side.

Of the Situacôn of the Onyades and y^e^ Onondagos and their Strength.

The Onyades have butt one towne which lys aboutt 130 miles westward of y^e^ Maques, itt is situate aboutt 20 miles from a small river which comes out of y^e^ hills to y^e^ southward and runs into the Lake Teshirogue,[5] and aboutt 30 miles distantt from the Maques river, which lyes to y^e^ northward; the towne is newly settled, double stockadoed, but little cleared ground, so thatt they are forced to send to y^e^ Onondago's to buy corne; The towne consists of aboutt 100 houses, they are said to have about 200 fighting men, their corne growes round about the towne.

[1] Caghnawagah, or as the Dutch wrote it in 1659, Kaghnuwagé, was calléd by the French, Gandaouagué. (*Relation*, 1667,-1668. pp. 23, 41.) It is laid down in *Delisle's Carte de la Louisiane*, 1718, by the name of Gannaouagué. It is supposed to derive its name from *Caghnuhwohkher-leh*, which in the Mohawk tongue signifies, Rapids. (*Vocabulary in Gallatin's Synopsis*, 307.) Caghnawaga was attacked by a party of 300 Mohegans on 18th August, 1669; the particulars are given in the *Relation* of 1669, 1670. p. 111, by Father Pierron, who with a number of Onondagas and Oneidas assisted at a grand celebration of the Feast of the Dead there the same year. *Ib.* 171. — Ed.

[2] Called Gandagaro in the *Relation*, 1669, 1670. p. 112, where it is represented to be the next village to Gandaouagué.— Ed.

[3] See Note, Ante. p. 163. This village was burnt by the French in 1666. *Relation*, 1667, 1668. p. 42. — Ed.

[4] The Rev. Mr. Megapolensis, writing of the Mohawks in 1644, says: — "The Mohawk Indians are divided into three tribes, which are called *Ochkari*, *Anaware*, and *Okuaho*, that is, the Bear, the Tortoise, and the Wolf. Of these the Tortoise is the greatest and principal. * * * These have made a Fort of Palisades and call their castle *Asserue*. Those of the Bear are next to these and their castle is by them called *Banagiro* [Kanagiro?]; the last were taken from them, and their Castle is called *Thenondiogo*. *Kort Ontwerp Van de Mahakuase Indianen in N. Nederlandt*, translated in *Hazard's State Papers*, I. 525. — Ed.

[5] Oneida lake. See Map of the country of the Five Nations, prefixed to the *Relation*, 1664, 1665. Also, *Bellin's Carte des Lacs du Canada* and his *Carte de la Louisiane*, in *Charlevoix Hist. Nouv. France*. — Ed.

The Onondago's have butt one towne butt itt is very large consisting of about 140 houses, nott fenced, is situate upon a hill thatt is very large, the Banke on each side extending itt selfe att least two miles, all cleared land, whereon y^e^ corne is planted; They have likewise a small village about two miles beyound thatt, consisting of about 24 houses. They ly to the Southward of y^e^ west, about 36 miles from the Onyades. They plant aboundance of Corne which they sell to the Onyades.

The Onondagos are said to be about 350 fighting men.

They lye about 15 miles from Tshirogui.

*Of the Caiougos and Senecques their Situacôn and Strength, &^c^*

The Caiougos have three townes about a mile distant from each other,[1] they are not stockadoed, they doe in all consist of about 100 houses, they ly about 60 miles to the Southward of y^e^ Onondagos, they intend the next spring to build all their houses together and stockado them, they have aboundance of Corne they ly within two or three miles of y^e^ lake Tichero;[2] They passe for about 300 fighting men.[3]

The Senecques have four towns, viz^t^ Canagora, Tiotohatton, Canoenada, & Keint-he; Canagaroh and Tiotohatton lye within 30 miles of y^e^ lake ffrontenacque, and y^e^ other two ly about four or five miles apeice to y^e^ southward of these, they have aboundance of corne; none of their towns are stockadoed.

Canagorah lyes on the top of a great hill, and in that as well as the bignesse much like Onondago, Contayning 150 houses; Northwestward of Caiougo 72 miles.[4] Here y^e^ Indyans were very desirous to see us ride our horses, w^ch^ wee did; they made feasts and dancing & invited us y^t^ when all y^e^ maides were together both wee and our Indyans might choose such as lyked us to ly with.

Tiotehatton lyes on the brinke or edge of a hill, has nott much cleared ground, is neare the river Tiotehatton which signifies bending, itt lyes to Westward of Canagorah about 30 miles, contains about 120 houses being y^e^ largest of all y^e^ houses wee saw, y^e^ ordinary being about 50

[1] *Cayuga*, which we have named Saint Joseph; *Kiohero*, which we call Saint Stephen; and *Onnontaré*, or Saint René. *Relation*, 1669, 1670. p. 264. — Ed.

[2] Cayuga lake. *See*, Map in *Relations*, 1664, 1665; also, *Bellin*, *ut sup. cit.* — Ed.

[3] The Reverend Father Raffeix, who was a Missionary, describes the country, as it was in 1670, 1671, in the following terms: — "Cayuga is the finest country I have ever seen in America; it is situated in latitude 42½°, the needle dips there scarcely more than ten degrees. It lies between two lakes, and is no more than four leagues wide, almost continuous plains, and the timber on their borders is very fine. * * * More than a thousand deer are annually killed in the neighborhood of Cayuga. Fishing, as well the salmon as the eel and other fisheries, is as abundant as at Onondaga. Four leagues distance from here, on the brink of a river, I saw within a small compass, eight or ten very fine Salt springs. It is there that numbers of nets are spread to catch pigeons; seven to eight hundred are often caught in one haul of a net. Lake Tiohero, which adjoins our village, is fourteen leagues long by one or two wide, it abounds with swans and geese all winter and in spring nothing is seen but continual clouds of all sorts of game. The river Chouéguen (Oswego,) which rises in this lake, soon branches into several canals, surrounded by prairies, with occasionally very fine and pretty deep, bays, where wild fowl flock. I find the inhabitants of Cayuga more docile and less fierce than the Onondagas and the Oneidas. * * * They reckon over three hundred warriors, and a prodigious swarm of children. *Relation*, 1671, 1672. p. 75. — Ed.

[4] Mr. Marshall locates this village at Boughton's Hill, in the town of Victor, in Ontario county; though De Witt Clinton and others are of opinion that it was on, or near, the banks of the Genesee. *New-York Historical Society's Collections*, 2d Series, II., 154. 160. The locality of the other Seneca villages may be easily calculated, as their respective points and distances from Canagora are laid down in this Journal. — Ed.

or 60 foott long, with 13 or 14 fires in one house, they have good store of corne growing about a mile to y^e^ Northward of the towne.

Being att this place the 17^th^ of June, there came 50 prisoners from the Southwest-Ward, they were of two nations some whereof have few gunns, y^e^ other none at all; one nation is about 10 days journey from any christians and trade only with one greatt house nott farre from y^e^ sea, and y^e^ other trade only, as they say, w^th^ a black people; this day of them was burnt two women and a man, and a child killed with a stone, att night we heard a greatt noyse, as if y^e^ houses had all fallen butt itt was only y^e^ Inhabitants driving away y^e^ Ghosts of y^e^ murthered.

The 18^th^ goeing to Canagaroh wee overtook y^e^ prisoners, when y^e^ souldiers saw us they stopped each his prisoner and made him sing, and cutt off their fingers, & slasht their bodys w^th^ a knife, and when they had sung each man confessed how many men in his time hee had killed; thatt day att Canagaroh there were most cruelly burned four men, four women and one boy, the cruelty lasted about seven hours, when they were almost dead, letting them loose to y^e^ mercy of y^e^ boys, and taking the hearts of such as were dead to feast on.

Canoenada lyes about four miles to y^e^ Southward of Canagorah, conteyns about 30 houses, well furnished with Corne.

Keint-he lyes aboutt four or five miles to y^e^ Southward of Tiotehatton, contayns aboutt 24 houses well furnished with corne.

The Senecques are counted to bee in all aboutt 1000 fighting men.

The ffrench call	The Maques	By the name of	Les Anniez
	The Onyades		Les Onoyauts
	The Onondago's		Les Montagneurs
	& Onondago the towne		La Montagne
	The Caiougos		Les Petuneurs
	The Seneques		Les Paisans
	Cangaro		S^t^ Jacques
	Tiotehatton		La Conception[1]

"14 July 1677. Notes of M^r^ Wentworth Greenhalgh's journey to y^e^ maquas, & other indians."

[1] The French had another Mission at the village of Gandougarae, which they called St. Michel. *Relation*, 1669, 1670. 317. — Ed.

Bishop of London's Memorial respecting the Churches in the Plantations.

[Plantations General Entries, XXXII. 47.]

On the 17 of July my Lord Bishop of London presents a memorial, as foll:

A Memorial of what abuses are crept into the Churches of the Plantations

1. That the Kings Right of Patronage & presenting to all benefices and Cures of Souls which happen to be void in any of the Plantations is not duely asserted & practised by the several Governors in so much as some parishes are kept vacant where a lawfull minister may be had, and some persons are commissionated to exercise the ministerial function without Orders both in Virginia, Barbados, & other places

2. That the profits of each vacant Parish (in stead of being reserved for the next incumbent, as they are by law here in England, or otherwise piously disposed of for Ecclesiastical uses) are for the most part converted by y^e^ people to their own use during the said vacancy which does very much encourage them to oppose all offers & opport^ies^ for their supply.

3. That the Ministers which ought to be admitted for life are often times hired (as they terme it) by the yeare & somtimes by the sermon.

4. That the setled Ministers are in a great part deprived of that short maintenance which their lawes pretended to allot them in that the commodities are paid generally the worst & overrated and if the comôdities happen to be of a just value to what they are rated, the Minister is forced to attend til an other year when they shall be worth nothing.

5. That in Maryland &^c^ there is no setled maintenance for the Ministers at all the want whereof does occasion a total want of Ministers & Divine Worship except among those of the Roman Belief who (tis conjectured) doe not amount to one in an hundred of the people.

6. That in Virginia (not with standing their own law to that purpose) there are no publick places alloted to bury their dead in, in so much that that profane custome of burying in their gardens, orchards & other places stil continues.

7. That the vestries there pretend an Authority to be intrusted with the sole management of Church Affaires, & to exercise an arbitrary power over the Ministers themselves.

8. That in Virginia there is a great defect in the execution of those two wholesome lawes (viz) the 4 & 12 Acts of the Assembly the one prohibiting all marriages to be solemnised without a lawful Minister imposing the punishment due for fornication on the parties & making their children illegitimate & so not capable of inheriting, the other prohibiting any person to exercise the ministeriall Function without proveing himself to have first received Orders from some Bishop in England.

9. There is no care taken, except in Virginia, for the passage & other accommodations of such Ministers as are sent over.

A Short Account of the General Concerns of New-York.

[New-York Papers, I. 162.]

A short Accompt of the Generall Concerns of New Yorke from October 1674 to November 1677.

In October 1674 the Governo^{r} received New Yorke & Dependences from the Dutch, settled that part neare New Yorke, and in December reduced the East End of Long Island, & some turbulent in other places having been questioned, the Governm^{t} hath been very orderly and quiett since.

In May 1675 the Governo^{r} sent to demand of Conecticutt Generall Court thatt part of His Roy^{ll} Highnesse Colony in their possession, exprest in his Ma^{ties} patent to His Roy^{ll} Highnesse, sending them an Attested copy of said Patent, and att y^{e} same time went by land to Delaware to settle things there, particularly as to New Jersey Indyans of w^{ch} great apprehensions, composed by their submission, observed by them since during all the troubles round us.

In June following, upon news of Indyan troubles Eastward, the Governour did without delay, of w^{ch} he sent notice by expresse to Hartford, repaire himselfe wth a supply of ammunicôn and spare arms to y^{e} mouth of Conecticutt river, as the properest place to advise and act, but said supply (as informed) then wanting were refused, and after four days attendance without seeing Magistrate or Officer of Note, and others prohibited communication with him, a severe protest was made against his coming.

Upon which without delay he went over to y^{e} East End of Long Island, and dispatched ammunicôn and Arms to Martin's Vinyard and Nantuckett, with necessary order for preserving them and Neighboring Islands; and to satisfy the great jealousy of our neighbours, hee proceeded by land through Long Island to Yorke, and disarmed our own Indyans in all places, and saw all our own militia.

Att the Governo^{rs} returne to New Yorke, hee sent for all the neighbouring Indyan Sachems of New Jersey as well as other Parts, most of which had been with him afore, & all againe renewed their submissions and Engagements.

In August, all being well settled in New Yorke and parts adjacent the Governor went up Hudson's River to Esopus, Albany and most warrlike Indyans neare a hundred miles beyound Albany, which Indyans (and Associates to about four hundred miles further) applyed, declareing there former Allyance, and now submitted in an Extraordinary manner, with reitterated promisses accordingly after which all things being setled, for the Magistracy, Militia and defence if occasion, hee returned to New Yorke and sent up his first Lieut^{t} with more recruites, to command att Albany, and upon notice of Indyans in warre coming more Westward, prohibitted sale of powder on penalty of ten pounds for each quarter of a pound of powder, or Corporall punishment extending to life; And upon notice of want, though unasked, sent six barrels of powder and some match to Roade Island, which they thankfully accepted, and afterward lent part of it to New England fforces in want, att their fight in Narrogansett country.

Upon Massachusetts Declaracôn of warre in print in y^{e} beginning of winter, in which they alleage thatt Indyans were supplyed with powder att Albany, Hee sent two gentlemen to Boston to complaine of such an aspersion, demanding itt might bee made appeare, or falce informer punished; They by a letter cleare the Magistrates butt nott Generalty, still asperced wthout any known cause, complaint, or notice.

In November and December Phillip and other Indyans, about a thousand in two partys armed, went up into the country, and came within about forty miles of Albany, of w^ch^ notice by our Indyans to y^e^ Comander att Albany, and by land expresse to the Governo^r^ att New Yorke, the rivers all frozen; The Governour imediately dispatched reitterated orders to y^e^ Commander for said Phillip's &^c^ remoue, if not effected afore y^e^ receit of said Orders, and sent an Expresse with Letters and Ample Instructions to Conecticutt, desiring Liberty for our fforces, Christians or Indyans, to pursue such y^e^ Enemys of said Conecticutt into their parts as occasion &^c^ and y^e^ like after to Boston; but being denied, and the River opening unexpected the beginning of ffebruary 167$\frac{5}{6}$ he tooke y^e^ first opportunity to goe up with an additionall force & six sloops to Albany, and found att his arrivall aboutt three hundred Maquaas Souldiers in towne, returned y^e^ Evening afore from y^e^ pursuite of Philip and a party of five hundred with him, whome they had beaten, having some prisoners & the crowns, or hayre and skinne of the head, of others they had killed; Att their setting out the Commander had furnished the whole party with store of Amunicôn, and all sorts of arms and necessarys they wanted, and received their Old Sachems, wives and children into the towne; butt now upon our neighbours refusall the Governo^r^ was putt to a farre greater charge, as well as authority to stop their prosecuteing said Indyans into our Neighbours Colony, which would else have proved of a farre worse consequence; and presently built a new stockadod ffort with ffour Bastions, each capable of six gunns, said ffort so seated as to Defend and Command the whole towne of Albany, and att said time sent an officer through y^e^ woods to see, and if any strange Indyans to demand all Christian captives and command such Indyans out of y^e^ Government without delay, said officer mett with five nations together, being about four hundred men in arms, which readily obeyed: The Governo^r^ also ordered small fforts for the retreats of women and children, to bee made in all the towns or villages through the Government, and Row boates all along shore, and kept sloops out as occasion.

In the Spring and beginning of Summer 1676 the Indyans having committed great outrages and spoyles in almost all parts, upon w^ch^ Conecticutt Colony sent two Commissioners to New Yorke upon said Account, pretending full power, though none, howeuer not to loose time; The Governo^r^ w^th^ out delay assured them in writeing, hee would nott be wanting upon so extraordinary occasion, itt importing all his Ma^ties^ subjects and interest in those parts, and thatt if they pleased hee was ready to endeavour procuring them an hon^rble^ and safe peace w^th^ all Indyans or use force and joyne ag^st^ said Indyans as occasion, and to remove all jealousy would forbeare all Claimes or Demands of any part of his Roy^ll^ High^esse^ territoryes possessed by said Conecticutt till orders from England, butt had no answer, however continued to keepe downe all Indyans in warre with them from the Inland Country.

In the latter end of Summer and beginning of winter 1676 the Easterne Indians aboutt Kenebeck prevailing much & att last destroying the whole country, driving away all Christians from the ffishing Islands as well as Continent as farre as Black point,[1] which they tooke, and burnt and destroyed all houses Eastward; In December the Governo^r^ sent his Roy^ll^ High^sse^ sloop to Boston and Piscattaway, offering free passage and releife to any droven from his Roy^ll^ Highnesse territoryes aboutt Pemaquid, of which hee gaue notice to y^e^ Governm^t^ of y^e^ Massachusetts, in whose country they then were, butt were by them prohibitted to come to New Yorke.

[1] Scarborough, Maine. One part of this town was known under the appellation of Black point, and the other of Blue point. The territory which was under the former name is now the east parish. *Sullivan's History of Maine*, 213. — Ed.

Upon returne of said sloope in January 167⅘ being more particularly informed all said Easterne parts were wholly deserted by y^e^ Indyans, and then neglected by Boston, who had usurped itt, butt now lost itt, and told the Inhabitants 'twas the Dukes and nott their businesse, and dayly heareing of y^e^ number of captives, sloop and vessells taken by the Indians, doing mischeife as farre as Piscattaway; The Governo^r^ resolved, and in June 1677 sent a force and strong fram'd Redoutt in four good sloops to take possession and settle in his Roy^ll^ Highnesse right at Pemaquid, and defend or secure the ffishery giving notice thereof to the Massachusetts and our other neighbours.

Immediately upon Notice said Massachusetts presse vessells and men, and ship aboutt a hundred and twenty to send y^t^ way, and proclaime a day of prayer &^c^ in print; & their said forces comming to Black Point, they land and attack some Indyans, butt lost aboutt sixty men, so Major Clarke with the remainder went on to Pemaquid, where finding his Roy^ll^ Highnesse forces already posted, made onely some questions and so returned.

A few days after some Indyans came and, being informed who were there setled, offered submission, butt nott to include the Massachusetts, w^ch^ nott being accepted they went away, butt w^th^in a few days returned, and in lesse than a month all submitted to include Boston and all his Ma^ties^ subjects, & deliver to us all Christian captives and kettches taken, which were in their possession; which being signified by expresse to Boston, and in their choice whatt to do, they assented, submitting (as they said) to Providence.

The Indyans brought presently some, and so as fast as they could all prisoners at hand, of which neare forty, and one Ketch, the rest dayly expected, and all likely to continue very quiett.

The Post att Pemaquid is a wooden Redoutt with two gunns aloft, & an outworke with two Bastions in each of w^ch^ two greatt gûns, & one att y^e^ Gate;[1] ffifty souldiers w^th^ sufficient ammunicôn, stores of warre, and spare arms, victualled for aboutt eight months, & his Roy^ll^ Highnesse sloope w^th^ four gunns to attend y^e^ Coast and ffishery, which and other charges upon y^e^ accompt of y^e^ New England Indyan Warre, hath been very greatt, as may appeare by his Roy^ll^ High^sse^ accompts from New Yorke.

The latter end of August, the Governor having sent two Christians to the furthest nations of Indyans, and Orders to meett Coll. Coursey sent as Embassadour from Maryland to treatt with said Indyans; The Governo^r^ went also to Albany to receive any addresses, or whatt they might have to say to him: Coll. Coursey hadd answers to his sattisfaction, and the Governo^r^ reitterated assurances from said Indyans of their faithfullnesse, and att thatt time and place the Governo^r^ received leave from his R^ll^ Highnesse to goe for England if hee still desired itt, butt with the last shipps, and to be Ready to returne to his Governm^t^ with the first in y^e^ Spring, of which hee said nothing 'till att y^e^ setting of y^e^ Generall Court of Assizes in October, and then all being quiett, hee then shewed said Letter, first to y^e^ Councell, then whole Court, desiring their opinions of y^e^ state of y^e^ Country, and his goeing if itt might be w^th^outt prejudice or inconvenience to his Duty or Country, and upon their Resolves and answer thatt all was in peace and Countrey as well settled and quiett as could bee expected att any time, and therefore as likely as any other time for his being spared; y^e^ Governour presently resolved and declared his goeing as soon as a vessell then intended for England could be ready, and by their advise gave directions for all parts of y^e^ Governm^t^ and all Magistrates and Officers to bee very carefull of their Duty, and also acquainted all our Neighbours w^th^ itt.

[1] This fort was on a neck of land, on Sheepscott river, now called Newcastle. *Sullivan's History of Maine*, 165; *Morse's American Geography*, 1st edition, 195. — Ed.

November y^e^ 16^th^ the Governo^r^ parted from New Yorke, and went to take his leave of Governo^r^ Carterett in New Jersey, & lay there all night; the 17^th^ went aboard neare Staten Island, weyed & went down in y^e^ Bay neare Sandy point, whence hee sayled.

Endorsed

"A short Accompt of late passages at New Yorck. — Rec^d^ from S^r^ Edm. Andross. in March 1678. Concern^s^ the Indians."

Order in Council calling for Information about New-York and New England.

[Board of Trade Journals, II. 233.]

At the Committee for Trade and Plantations, in the Council Chamber at Whitehall Munday the 8^th^ of April 1678.

PRESENT — Lord Privy Seale, Earle of Carlisle
Earle of Bridgewater M^r^ Sec^y^ Coventry
Earle of Craven M^r^ Sec^y^ Williamson
M^r^ Ch^r^ of y^e^ Exchecquer.

S^r^ Edmund Andros.

Their Lordships taking notice of the severall parts of the business of New-England which hath long depended before them, M^r^ Sec^tie^ Williamson acquaints the Committee that His Royall Highness intending suddenly to despatch S^r^ Edmund Andros to his Government of New Yorke, had before his departure commanded him to attend their Lordshipps, and to give them the best information he could of the state of New York, and the several colonies of New England. And their Lordships understanding that S^r^ Edmund Andros was now without, to receive their pleasure, hee is called in, and gives an account of the Government of New Yorke, of the Boundaries granted to His Royall Highness in his Patent, and how they were disputed and a great part of the Country possessed by Connecticut Colony, whereby great animosities had been occasioned between them, which are likely to increase, to the great prejudice of His Majesty's affaires in those partes if not timely remedied by an impartial decision.

Hee likewise takes notice of the violent proceedings of the Magistrates of Boston during the late Indian Warr, and their neglect of the matters he moved them in for a more timely suppressing the Indians, and for receiving the assistance hee was ready to give them, both in sending them a considerable force from his own Government, and by drawing the Mohawks his neighboring Indians, to join against those in enmity with the Confederate Colonies. In acknowledgment whereof they had divulged and published, not only in several printed Books, but in their Declaration, or manifesto of warr against those Indians, that they had been recruited with ammunition from Albany and thereby had registered such a penalty upon the Inhabitants of his Government that hee has reason to be afraid that many of them may suffer

upon the pretence of this Crime, if at any time they shall happen to come within the reach of the Massachusetts, or to depend on their Justice.

Whereas on the Contrary hee used effectual endeavours and made severe injunctions against the furnishing those Indians with ammunition or Provisions of warr; that he is confident they had noe sort of supplys from his Government.

Hee further setts forth how useful hee had been to them in the final subduing their Indian enemies, and settling of the peace and quiet which they now are in.

Whereupon their Lordships desiring to have a particular account and that in writing, of what relates as well unto his government as the neighbouring colonies of New England, doe propose that His Royall Highness bee moved that S^{r} Edmund Andros may give in some information touching New Yorke upon the General heads of Enquiry which are usually sent to the Plantations.

And as to New England it is ordered that some particular queries be prepared which may lead him to those Informations touching that colony which may give light into their behavior, soe as to guide their Lordships in advising His Ma^{tie} to such method for the settlement and regulation thereof as may best conduce to his Royal Service.

Petition of Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, I. 34.]

To the KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MA^{tie} and the Right hono^{ble} the Lords of His Mat$^{y's}$ most Hon^{ble} Privy Council

The humble Peticon of S^{r} Edmund Andros Knight Seigneur of Sausmares Lieutenant and Governor of New Yorke and other Territorys in America under His Royal Highness y^{e} Duke of Yorke.

Sheweth

That having in October 1674 received New Yorke and other places from the Dutch, and used his utmost diligence according to his Commission for the well setling and good government thereof hee endeavoured by all possible meanes to keep a fair correspondence with your Ma^{tys} neighboring Colonies in New England, and to bee assisting unto them in their most necessitous occasions as by the many profers and great services during their Indian warr and by his Subjection of the Eastward Indians at the very great charge and expence of His Royal Highness does manifestly appear. And, amongst other things, hee did more particularly make a most strict and effectual prohibition of the sale of powder and other Ammunition. Notwithstanding all which the Colony of the Massachusets Bay in the declaration of warr printed by them in the beginning of winter 1675 and in books of the said warr printed since doe declare and, without complaint or notice, asperse all your Ma$^{ty's}$ subjects at Albany with having recruited Philip and other their Indian Enemys particularly with ammunition from that place, And whereas the said Massachusets have hitherto not only forborne to allege the least colour or to give satisfaction tho' demanded for this public Imputation but doo still countenance and allow the said printed Declaration and Books which are dayly sold in their Colony.

Therefore in behalfe of all your Ma^ties^ good subjects living in those parts, and for securing them from the penaltys which may bee inflicted on them by the Massachusets for this imputed crime, if found within their Jurisdiction

The pet^r^ most humbly prays yo^r^ Ma^tie^ in your great wisdome and Justice to cause inquiry to bee made into the truth of this matter, while the Agents of the said Colony are yet attending your Ma^ty^, And accordingly to give your Royal Orders as well for the punishment of the offenders as for procuring a better correspondence among your Ma^ties^ Neighbouring Subjects in these parts for the future.

And y^r^ pet^r^ &^c^

Read in Council the 9^th^ of April 1678.

Order in Council on the preceding Petition.

[Privy Council Register, C. R. II., XIII. 285.]

At the Court at Whitehall this 9^th^ of April 1678.—

PRESENT— The KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,
in Council.

The Agents of New England to answer Sir Edmund Andros his Peticôn

Upon reading this day at y^e^ Board y^e^ Peticôn of Sir Edmund Andros, Knight, Seigneur of Someres, L^t^ and Governour of New Yorke and other Territorys in America under His Royal Highness, complaining that notwithstanding his great proffers and services done to y^e^ neighboring Colonies of New England in the late Indyan warr, and his subjection of y^e^ Eastward Indyans at his Royal Highnesse's great charge, and particularly in his strict prohibition of y^e^ sale of powder and other ammunition, Yet the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in their declaration of warr there, printed in 1675 and in Bookes of y^e^ said warr printed since do declare, and asperse all his Ma^ty's^ subjects in Albany, with having excited Philip and other their Indyan Enemyes w^h^ ammunition from that place and have since refused to allege the least colour for this thing, or give satisfaction, (though required), for this publique imputation, and still allow and countenance the vending the sayd Bookes amongst y^m^, And therefore for securing y^e^ sayd people from y^e^ penaltys w^ch^ may be inflicted on y^m^ by y^e^ sayd Massachusetts for this imputed crime (if found amongst y^m^) humbly pray^d^ his Ma^ty^ to cause inquiry to be made of the truth of this matter while y^e^ agents of y^e^ sayd Colony are yet here, and thereupon to give such order for y^e^ punishment of y^e^ offenders as for procuring a better correspondency amongst y^m^ for y^e^ future, as to his Ma^ty^ should seeme meete; His Ma^ty^ was pleased to Order, and it is accordingly ordered, that a copy of y^e^ sayd Peticôn be given to y^e^ sayd Agents of the Massachusetts, who are required forthwith to returne their answer to this Complaint unto this Board, That thereupon his Ma^ty^ may declare his further pleasure.

Answers of Governor Andros to Enquiries about New-York.

[New-York Papers, I. 139.]

Answers to the Inquiries of Plantacôns for New Yorke.

1. The Governo^{r} is to have a Councell not exceeding tenn, wth whose advice to act for the safty & good of the country, & in every towne, Village or parish a Petty Court, & Courts of Sessions in the severall precincts being three, on Long Island, & Townes of New Yorke, Albany & Esopus, & some smale or poore Islands & out places; And the Generall Court of Assizes composed of the Governo^{r} & Councell & all the Justices & Magistrates att New Yorke once a yeare, the Petty Courts Judge of fiue pounds, & then may appeale to Sessions, they to twenty pounds & then may appeale to Assizes to y^{e} King, all s^{d} courts as by Law.

2. The Court of Admiralty hath been by speciall Comission or by the Court of Mayor & Aldermen att New Yorke.

3. The cheife Legislatiue power there is in the Governo^{r} with advice of the Councell the executive power of Judgem^{ts} giuen by y^{e} Courts is in the sheriffs & other civill officers.

4. The law booke in force was made by the Governo^{r} & Assembly att Hempsted in 1665 and since confirmed by his Royall Highnesse.

5. The Militia is about 2000 of w^{ch} about 140 horse in three troopes the foote formed into companyes most under 100 men each all indifferently armed with fire armes of all sizes, ordered & exercised according to Law, and are good fire men; one standing company of Souldiers with gunners & other officers for the fforts of New Yorke & Albany alwayes victualled in October & November for a yeare.

6. Forteresses are James fforte seated upon a point of New Yorke towne between Hudson's River & y^{e} Sound, its a square with stone walls, foure bastions almost regular, and in it 46 gunns mounted & stores for seruice accordingly. Albany is a smale long stockadoed forte with foure bastions in it, 12 gunns sufficient ag^{t} Indians, & lately a wooden redout & out worke att Pemaquid wth seven gunns, s^{d} Garrisons victualled for a yeare, wth suff^{t} stores.

7. There are noe privateers about o^{r} Coasts.

8. Our Neighbours westward are Maryland populous & strong but doe not live in townes, their produce tobacco, Northwest the Maques &^{c} Indians y^{e} most warr like in all the Northern Parts of America, their trade beavers & furrs. Northward the ffrench of Canada trade as wee with our Indians; Eastward Connecticutt in a good condicôn & populous, their produce provisioun of wheate, beefe & porke, some pease, o^{r} South bounds the Sea.

9. Wee keepe good Correspondence with all o^{r} neighbours as to Civill, legall or Judiciall proceedings, but differ with Connecticutt for our bounds and mutuall assistance w^{ch} they nor Massachusetts will not admitt

10. Our boundarys are South, the Sea, west Delaware; North to y^{e} Lakes or ffrench; East Connecticutt River, but most usurped & yett possêd by s^{d} Connecticutt, some Islands Eastward & a tract beyond Kennebeck River called Pemaquid &^{c} New Yorke is in 40^{d} 35^{m} Albany ab^{t} 43^{d} the Collony is in severall long narrow stripes of w^{ch} a greate parte of the Settlem^{t} made by adventurers before any Regulacôn by w^{ch} Incroachm^{ts} without pattents w^{ch} townes haue lately taken but by reason of Continuall warrs noe Survey made & wildernesse, noe certaine Computacôn can be made of the planted & unplanted, these last 2 yeares about 20000 acres taken up & pattented for particular persons besides Delaware, most of the land taken up except

upon Long Island is improued & unlesse the bounds of the Duke's pattent be asserted noe great quantityes att hand undisposed.

11. Our principall places of Trade are New Yorke & Southtôn except Albany for the Indyans, our buildings most wood, some lately stone & brick, good country houses & strong of their severall kindes.

12. Wee haue about 24 townes, villiages or parishes in Six Precincts, Divisions, Rydeings, or Courts of Sessions.

13. Wee haue severall Riuers, Harbours & Roades. Hudson's River the cheifest & is ab^{t} 4 fathoms water att comeing in butt six, tenn or more within & very good soundings and anchorage either in Hudson's River or in the Sound, the usuall roade before the towne & moulde.

14. Our produce is land provisions of all sorts as of wheate exported yearly about 60000 bushells, pease, beefe, porke, & some Refuse fish, Tobacco, beavers, peltry or furrs from the Indians, Deale & oake timber, plankes, pipestaues, lumber horses, & pitch & tarr lately begunn to be made; comôdityes imported are all Sorts of English mannufacture for Christians & blancketts Duffells &^{c} for Indians about 50,000^{li} yearly Pemaquid affords merchantable ffish & masts.

15. Wee haue noe Experience or skill of Salt Peter to be had in Quantityes.

16. Our Merch^{ts} are not many but with inhabitants & planters about 2000 able to beare armes old inhabitants of the place or of England, Except in & neere New Yorke of Dutch extraction & some few of all nations, but few serv^{ts} much wanted & but very few slaves.

17. Noe persons whateuer are to come from any place but according to Act off Parl^{t} w^{ch} the Magistrates & Officers of y^{e} severall townes or places are to take care of, accordingly the Plantacôn is these late yeares increased, butt noe Generall acc^{t} hath been taken soe is not knowne how much nor what persons. Some few slaues are sometimes brought from Barbados, most for provisions & Sould att ab^{t} 30^{li} or 35^{li} Country pay.

18. Ministers haue been so scarce & Religions many that noe acc^{t} cann be giuen of Childrens births or Christenings.

19. Scarcity of Ministers & Law admitting marriages by Justices no acc^{t} cann be giuen of the number marryed.

20. Noe acc^{t} cann be giuen of burialls formes of burialls not being generally obserued & few ministers 'till very lately.

21. A merch^{t} worth 1000^{li} or 500^{li} is accompted a good substantiall merchant & a planter worthe halfe that in moveables accompted with[1] All the Estates may bee valued att about £150000.

22. There may lately haue traded to y^{e} Collony in a yeare from tenn to fifteen shipps or vessells of about togeather 100 tunns each, English, new England & our owne built of wth 5 smale shipps and a Ketch now belonging to New Yorke foure of them built there.

23. Obstruccôns to Improuem^{t} of planters, trade, Navigacôn, & mutual assistance are y^{e} distinction of Collonies for our owne produce, as if different nations & people, though next neighbours on the same tract of land, & His Ma^{ties} subjects, wee obseruing acts of trade & navigacôn &^{c}

24. Advantages, Incouragem^{t} & Improuem^{t} of Planters trade & Navigacôn would be more if next neighbours of o^{r} owne nation the King's subjects upon the same tract of land might without

[1] "Rich." *Chalmers' Annals*, 603. — Ed.

distinction, supply each other with our owne produce, punctually obserueing all acts of Parliam^{t} for Exportacôn & would dispose all persons the better for mutuall assistance.

25. Rates or Dutyes upon Goods exported are 2^{s} for each hhd of Tobacco & 1^{s} 3^{d} on a beauer skin & other peltry proportionably, Provisions & all else paye nothing, Goods imported payes 2 per cent except Liquors particularly rated something more, & Indian trade goeing up the river payes 3 per cent, there are some few quitt rents, as also Excise or license monys for retaileing strong drinke & a way house or publique scale; all applyed to y^{e} Garrison & publique charge, to which it hath not heitherto sufficed by a greate deale.

26. There are Religions of all sorts, one Church of England, severall Presbiterians & Independants, Quakers & Anabaptists, of severall sects, some Jews, but presbiterians & Indipend^{ts} most numerous & substantiall.

27. The Duke maintaines a chapline w^{ch} is all the certaine allowance or Chirch of England, but peoples free gifts to y^{e} ministry, And all places oblidged to build churches & provide for a minister, in w^{ch} most very wanting, but presbiterians & Independents desierous to haue & maintaine them if to be had, There are ab^{t} 20 churches or Meeting places of w^{ch} aboue halfe vacant their allowance like to be from 40^{li} to 70^{li} a yeare and a house and garden. Noe beggars but all poore cared ffor, If good Ministers could be had to goe theither might doe well & gaine much upon those people.

Endorsed

"Answers of inquiries of New Yorke.
Rec^{d} from S^{r} Edm. Andros on the 16th
of Ap. 1678."

Governor Andros' answer to Enquiries of the Council of Trade.

[New England, II. 149.]

Answers to enquiries of Plantacôns of New England from the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords of the Cômittee for Trade and Plantacôns: Rec^{d} in London 9th Aprill 1678.

1. The boundaryes of each collony are those expressed in their severall pattents, but some being possessed afore, or incroached more since, and all in contest in some particulers with their neighbours, none will acquesse, and each true boundaryes & contents of land cann never be determined and knowne but by the Kings Royall authority.

2. I cann give noe other acc^{t} of the lawes and ordanances in force in the Collonyes then what is publique and printed by s^{d} Collonyes.

3. I cann give noe certaine acc^{t} of the number of inhabitants in the severall Collonyes, having by reason of the unsettled government of New Yorke, as received from the Dutch, not had time or oppertunity for't, but by heare say. Connecticutt in all the country they now possesse have about 3000 freemen able to beare armes: Roade Islands 1000 or 1200; Plymouth about 1000 or 1500: Massachusetts 8 or 10000, most Church Members, as are all in place or

authority (except Roade Islands Quakers, but govêrnm^{t} now out of their hands) not many servants, & but few slaves, proportionable to freemen, the number of Magistrates is as by the pattents and lawes of the severall Collonyes,

4. There are noe standing forces and but few militia horse, but most foott trained bands in companyes, as by the severall Collonyes lawes, (numbers as afore), & know of noe noted experienced officer among them.

5. There's in New England one small castle or forte upon a little Island att the goeing into Boston, indifferently well fortified and capable of annoying and resisting any ordinary enimy & (is sayed to be) furnished with amunicôn of warr accordingly, & know of noe other fortificacôn in the Collonyes.

6. I doe not know that private p^{r}sons have been p^{r}hibited communicacôn nor that y^{e} Collonyes kept any correspondence with the French or Indians.

7. I was not made acquainted with the originall cause, nor by the Collony, of the Indian Warr, nor cann give any good acc^{t} thereof; but the advantages thereby are none, the disadvantages very greate & like to be more, even in the losse of s^{d} Indians. Doe not know of any condicôns or peace made by the Collonys with the Indians, only the Massachusetts, accepting y^{e} peace made for them by y^{e} Dukes forces att Pemaquid; w^{ch} is like to bee durable, unlesse broken by some accident by y^{e} inveteracy of the Collonyes and Indians.

8. The Colloneys and New Yorke have kept good neighbourly correspondency in private or perticuler legall & judiciall matters; but Connecticutt & Massachusetts not accepted nor admitted proffered supplyes & assistances (from New Yorke) dureing their Indian Warr, nor in their greatest occasion agreed themselves. Mutuall helps in case of danger ought to be according to y^{e} exigence & each collonyes capassity to their power as one people and country; w^{ch} (by reason of the severall distinct independ^{t} collonys) cannot be but by His Ma^{ties} asserting & regulateing the militia or force of y^{e} severall collonyes; w^{ch} regulacôn and orders to be indifferently obeyed by all for the future.

9. If the force of all the severall Collonyes were ordered for mutuall assistance (as occasion) and be vigilant to avoyd surprize of their principall strengths or forts (w^{ch} therefore ought to be garrisoned) they may defend themselves agst any X^{tian} force whose charge & hazard for the attempt would not be farr greater then the country could compensate, & need not feare but may bring any Indians to reason; & unlesse such regulacôn & ord^{rs} for mutuall assistance, every Collony may be a prey to an invader

10. The comodityes of y^{e} country to y^{e} westward are wheate & all sorts of graine beefe and porke, some refuse fish, pipe staves, timber, lumber & horses, some smale masts; Eastward the same, not soe much p^{r}visions, but good merchantable fish, & good masts. Imported, are all manner of European goods of all sorts, cheifely wollen & other English manufactures, & linnings, some wines from Fyall & Medera; and a Barbadoes & West Indie trade, from whence cheifely rumm.

11. I cann give noe accompt of the number of shipps tradeing to y^{e} severall Collonyes, though but few and not considerable to any Collony, except Massachusetts, where very many and good shipps of burthen, some 2 or 300 tunns, most built in their owne Collony.

12. The acts of trade and navigacôn are sayed & is generally beleeved not to be observed in y^{e} Collonyes as they ought, there being noe Custome houses; but the Governo^{r} of the Massachusetts gives cleareings certificates & passes for every particuler thing from thence to New Yorke.

13. I cann give noe other acc^{t} of the Collonyes customes or dutyes on goods then as their law bookes and their rates fines and taxes are adjudged by their courts, magistrates or inferior officers, as occasion; & being casuall or accidentall, their revenue is accordingly uncertaine.

14. I doe not knowe that there is any superioritie of one Collony over another, but all independ^{t}, though generally give place to and are most influenced by the Massachusetts, both in state and religion.

15. I doe not find but the generality of the Magistrates and people are well affected to y^{e} King & Kingdome, but most knowing noe other governm^{t} then their owne, think it best, and are wedded to and oppiniate for it. And y^{e} Magistrates & others in place, chosen by the people, think that they are oblidged to assert & maintaine s^{d} Government all they cann, and are Church Members, and like soe to be, chosen, and to continue without any considerable alteracôn and change there, and depend upon the people to justifie them in their actings.

16. There are severall sorts of religions in all the Collonyes, but inconsiderable to y^{e} Presbiterians and Independ^{ts}; being only allowed (but not all Church Members) except att Roade Island, where most are Quakers, but government now out of their hands. I have not heard of any Church or Assembly according to y^{e} Church of England in any the Collonyes; their Ecclesiasticall Government is as in their law bookes, and practice most or wholly independant. Their Colledge at Cambridge directed as by their law booke.

17. There is a trade between the Collonyes and New Yorke of European goods, some wine and rumm, fish and provisions.

(Signed) E. Andross.

Short Account of the Assistance rendered by New-York to New England.

[New-York Papers, I. 185.]

Upon newes of Indian troubles in June 1675 the Governo^{r} without delay advised & resolued sending or goeing to o^{r} neighbours of w^{ch} gave presently notice to Hereford of Intent & to goe to Connecticutt Riuer & the same day shipt spare ammunicôn & armes w^{ch} they wanted & next morneing himselfe with some Volunteers & souldiers sailed to s^{d} River accordingly, where he did imediately tender, lending both powder & armes to be repayed in kind when the occasions was ouer & they could be supplyed, & alsoe sent some to New London next towne to y^{e} Indians desireing to be further informed of s^{d} troubles & assureing his readynesse to act as fitt for him to his power, but s^{d} proffers wholy rejected though ammunicôn & armes very much wanted, & a severe protest made ag^{t} him as if an Invader of their Country, upon which he Immediately went ouer to y^{e} East End of Long Island & supplyed it & all o^{r} out Islands giueing necessary Ord^{rs} for our defence upon all occasions euery where & to all Indians around us, who then apply'd with all submission & gaue all obseruance of ffidelity well obserued dureing the whole warr but howeuer wee kept good continued guards by land & water.

1675 In Autumne the Indian warr Increaseing Eastward & Comeing more westerly, the governo^{r} prohibited the saile of powder to Indians on severe penaltyes extending to life (except

to Maques of w^ch^ well assured & upon notice of want sent (masked) six barrells of powder to roade Island w^ch^ they accepted & after therewith supplyed New England fforces in want att Narragansett fight.

167$\frac{5}{6}$ In winter 167$\frac{5}{6}$ Phillip & other Indians in two partyes armed his ab^t^ 500 the other 400 men tending westward within forty miles of Albany, Connecticutt & Boston refuseing assistance or persueinge them into their Collonys wee howeuer supplyed o^r^ Indyans with ammunicôn, armes & all they wanted: & recêd old Maques Sachems, women & children into o^r^ townes & though refused by o^r^ neighbours the latter end of ffebruary fell upon killed & tooke severall & drove s^d^ Phillip & other Indians with him quite away, & since kept continuall partyes out to free the coasts towards us & prevent old Indyans recourse to Cannada.

1676. In summer 1676 y^e^ Indians prevailing much Eastward & towards Connecticutt, they sent thereupon two Comissioners to New Yorke, pretending Authority but haueinge none, y^e^ Gouernour returned answer of readynesse if they pleased to procure them an hon^ble^ and safe peace with Indians, or use force as occasion, & to remoue all Jealousies would forbeare all claymes to that parte of the Collony they possesse in his Royall Highnesses Pattants but had noe answer. Upon news of great devastacôn eastward of boston y^e^ latter end of y^e^ yeare 1676 the Governo^r^ sent to releife & offer retreate to y^e^ Inhabitants fled to Piscataway & Boston but they were detained.

1677. In June 1677 black point[1] being repossessed by Massachusetts but all y^e^ Country else eastward & Islands distroyed & possessed by Indians the Goverm^t^ sent from New-Yorke of w^ch^ notice to all o^r^ neighbours, a force of about 100 men very well victualled in foure vessells furnished with smale gunns & all stores of warr & framed Redoute to take Possion of Pemaquid &^c^ by fortifieing the most convenient place they could & not to admitt peace with Indians but upon their full submission & deliuering up all X^tian^ prisoners or Captiues & vessells & Includeing all his Ma^ties^ subjects particulerly the Massachusetts w^ch^ succeded though with difficulty for the Massachusetts admission to Peace, & all Captiues of w^ch^ 35 by name & vessells att hand were presently delivered, att sending to acquaint the Massachusetts of the designe they proclaimed a fast & day of prayer, leuyed or pressed about 120 men w^ch^ they alsoe sent East ward of w^ch^ $\frac{1}{2}$ being killed by Indians att black point the rest proceeded to o^rs^ att Pemaquid but finding them already posted they friendly questioned our comeing there & soe returned afore the Indians applycacôns, w^ch^ comeing some dayes after & conclusion as afore, an Expresse was sent to acquaint the Massachusetts therewith, & they accepted s^d^ peace w^ch^ still continues & is all the peace (knowne) they haue with Indyans.

"A shorte acc^t^ of New Yorks assistance to New England. 1677.
Rec^d^ from S^r^ Edmund Andros on y^e^ 18^th^ of Aprill 1678."

[1] See Note, ante p. 255.

Answer of the Agents of Massachusetts to Governor Andros' Petition.

[New-York Papers, I. 137.]

To the KING'S MOST EXCELL^{t} MA^{ty} And the Lords of his most Hon^{ble} Privy Councill.

The Answer of William Stoughton and Peter Bulkley Agents for Your Ma^{ts} Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, to the Peticôn of S^{r} Edmund Andros Kn^{t} His Royall Highness' Lieut^{t} and Governo^{r} of New Yorke in America.

Most humbly Sheweth

That at this distance they are noe way furnished either with those severall informacôns, w^{ch} were given both by the Captive Indians, and alsoe by the English, that being taken by the enemy and detained amongst them, were redeemed or otherwise made their escape. Concerning the supply of Powder &^{c} from the parts of Albany w^{ch} Sachem Phillip and the enemy Indians did Trade and receive dureing the late warre, nor with what passed betweene the Pet^{r} and your Ma^{ts} Governo^{r} & Councill of the Massachusetts upon his takeing exception to a Clause mencôned in their Declaracôn.

And for further answer they say that they understand not how either the Pet^{r} or any in place under him hath beene soe reflected on, or preiudiced by any thing in the said Declaracôn, or other Bookes, as he conceives and represents, it being very possible that notwithstanding strict prohibition, and care to the contrary, yet Phillip and his Complices might obtaine amunition from those parts without the knowledge of those in authority there, of the indirect and wicked practices of such evill minded persons, who will easily venture all for gaine; yet who these were in particular was never (that these Respondents know of) discover'd to your Ma^{ts} Governm^{t} of the Massachusetts, and therefor there can be noe danger of any mans being punished by them as is suggested.

But if your Ma^{ty} in your wisedome shall see cause to require a more particuler answer from your Governor and Councell aforesaid: These Respondents doubt not of a most ready obedience to your Ma^{ts} Comands therein, who for themselves (as in duty they are bound) will to their utmost endeavor the removeing of any misunderstanding betweene the Pet^{r} and your Ma^{ts} government of the Massachusetts, and that all good correspondence may be promoted and maintained with your Ma^{ts} Colonies theire Neighbours; soe much tending unto the advancem^{t} of your Ma^{ts} interest and service, and the welfare and happiness of your Ma^{ts} subjects there inhabiting.

Endorsed

"The answer of y^{e} Agents of New England to y^{e} Peticôn of S^{r} Edmund Andross R^{d} Ap. 24th 1678."

Order in Council on the preceding Answer.

[Privy Council Register, C. R. II., XIII. 305.]

At the Court at Whitehall the this 24th of April 1678.

PRESENT — The KING'S MOST EXCELLENT Maty in Council.

The Massachusetts not to punish any of ye people of Albany till notice be given to his Maty.

Upon reading this day at ye Board the Answer of William Stoughton and Peter Bulkeley Agents for his Matys Colony of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England to ye Peticôn of Sir Edmund Andros Knight, his Royal Highness' Lt and Governour of New Yorke in America, and consideration had thereof, his Maty was pleased to declare that he finds noe cause to beleive that any of his subjects from ye parts of Albany did supply any powder or other materials for warr to Philip or other Indyan Ennemys in those parts, neither could he perceive any cause or ground for ye imputation layd upon his sayd subjects of Albany by ye Massachusetts, and therefore was pleased to order and direct, and it is hereby Ordered and directed accordingly That none of ye sayd subjects of Albany be lyable to any such imputation unless the Massachusetts shall accuse any particular person thereof and shall legally proceed against such persons in order to their conviction of ye Crimes layd to their charge in the places where they inhabite or shall be informed agt and proved delinquent before his Maty in Councill, within one year to be accounted from ye date hereof, And ye Governour and Councill of ye sayd Colony of Massachusetts, and all others concerned therein are required to take notice and punctually observe the same. And it was further Ordered that the sayd Agents of ye Massachusetts (now here) doe take care to transmitt this his Matys pleasure to ye sayd Massachusetts Colony by ye first opportunity for ye purposes aforesayd.

Warrant to Sir Allen and Sir Peter Apsley in favor of Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 25.]

WHEREAS by an acct of the Rects and disbursemts ordinary and Extraordinary for ye Colony and Guarrison of New Yorke in America from June 1674 to ye first day of November 1677 exclusive, given in by Sr Edmd Andros Knt my Lt and Governour there, and stated by my Auditr Genll it appeares that there is due from me upon the ballance of the said acct the sumê of £1381. 10. 5½ beaver pay (wch in sterling money amounts to about ye value of £1100., and whereas I have thought fitt yt the same be forthwith paid to ye sd Sr Edmd Andros in ordr to his speedy returne into those parts: These are therefore to will and require you forthwith to pay or cause to be paid unto ye said Sr Edmd Andros or his ordr ye sumê of eleven hundred pound

sterling; and for soe doeing this, together w^th^ his rec^t^ shalbe to you a sufficient Warr^t^ and to my Audit^r^ Gen^ll^ for allowing the same upon your acc^t^ Given und^r^ my hand at S^t^ James's y^e^ 18 day of May 1678.

To S^r^ Allen and S^r^ Peter Apsley Kn^ts^ my Treârs and Rec^es^ Gen^ll^

Warrant authorizing Governor Andros to increase the Duty on imported Rum.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 25.]

Whereas I am credibly informed y^t^ the excessive use of rumme in your governm^t^ hath many pernitious consequences and particularly is fatall to y^e^ health of many of his Ma^ts^ good subjects there, one reason of w^ch^ excesse is supposed to be from y^e^ smallnesse of the duty on importacôn of the same (w^ch^ the Bosteners have already in some measure prevented by rayseing the s^d^ duty considerably within their colony.) These are therefore to authorise and require you w^th^ y^e^ advice of your Councell assone as you shall arrive at New Yorke to encrease y^e^ said duty on y^e^ importacôn of rumê from time to time as you shall judge fitting; to continue dureing my pleasure. Provided that in y^e^ whole y^e^ said duty be not greater within your governm^t^ y^n^ it is at y^e^ same time y^t^ you soe encrease it, in any other of your neighbour Colonyes: For which y^s^ shalbe your Warr^t^. Given und^r^ my hand at S^t^ James's the 18^th^ day of May 1678.

To S^r^ Edmund Andros Kn^t^ my L^t^ & Govern^r^ of New Yorke, w^th^ its Dependencyes in America

Commission to Governor Andros to appoint a Judge of Admiralty.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 26.]

Whereas it may be convenient for you to be authorised and empowered to appoint a Judge Register and Marshall of the Admiralty within your governm^t^ by reason of its distance from hence, (notwithstanding the clause in your comission of Vice Admirall w^ch^ reserves the nomination of them to my selfe) These are therefore to authorize and empower you, and I doe hereby authorise & empower you from time to time dureing the vacancyes of the said places to nominate constitute and appoint the Judge Register and Marshall of the Admiralty afores^d^ to continue dureing my pleasure only. Given under my hand and seale at S^t^ James's y^s^ 20^th^ day of May 1678.

Report of Counsel on the Petition of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer.

[New-York Papers, B, II. 104.]

May it please Your Royall Highness

We have in pursuance of the refference unto us upon the Report of the Gov^{r} of New York and the Pet^{rs} of the heiress of Killiaen van Renssellaer considered thereof, and do find both, by the Governors Report and several acts or adjudications in Holland, whereby the right of the Pet^{rs} to the lands called the Rensselaers Wyck heretofore called Williamstad and now Albany, doth of right belong unto the Petition^{rs} by a sale made to their predecessors in the year 1630. and have been for some years unduely kept out of the enjoyment thereof, and do humbly conceive that it may be just for your Royall Highness (if you so please) to grant unto the Pet^{rs} the said Ransselaers Wyck colonie with such priviledges and imunities as formerly they had, excepting the Fort called Orange-Fort and the land it stands upon, that whereas dureing the time they have been out of possession viz^{t} since the years 1652. divers persons have built several houses upon some part of the premises, that such persons shall hold and enjoy the same for one and thirty years from this time, paying to the Pet^{rs} yearly the value of two beaver skins for the great houses, and for the middle sort of houses one Beaver skin and for the lesser half the value of a Beaver skin during the term which the Pet^{rs} do assent unto, and with this also that the Pet^{rs} and all that shall claime under them shall from time to time well and truelly pay and performe all publick dutyes and impositions as formerly have been by them, or their predecessors and all such as shall be imposed on them by Your Royall Highnesse or your Governors upon the other persons that hold and enjoy any part of Your Highnesses lands or Colonies which [lie] in your territories of New Yorke or Albany.

JOHN CHURCHHILL
HENEAGE FINCH.

London
4 Junij 1678.

Warrant to Governor Andros to issue a Patent for Rensselaerswyck.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 26.]

WHEREAS I have perused y^{e} peticôn of y^{e} heires of Killian Van Renselaer setting forth their right to certaine lands called the Renselaers-Wicke (heretofore called Williamstadt and now Albany) and have heard the opinions of yourselfe and of my Councell at Law thereupon: these are to will and require you to cause Letters Patents under the Seale of your governem^{t} to be granted to y^{e} said Pet^{rs} to graunt and confirme unto y^{m} y^{e} s^{d} Renselaers-Wicke Colony wth such privileges and imûnities as formerly they had (excepting y^{e} fort called Oranges Fort and its outworkes, if any be, and y^{e} lands they stand upon) and whereas dureing y^{e} time they have beene out of possession, viz^{t} since y^{e} yeare 1652. divers persons have built severall houses upon some part of the p^{r}misses, you are to take care y^{t} such p^{r}sons and all deriveing und^{r} y^{m} shall remaine in quiet possession of y^{e} same yeilding and paying dureing the terme of 31 yeares to

Comênce from y^e^ date of y^e^ Lrês Pattents abovemencôned, unto y^e^ said peticôners or their assignes such yearely rent as you w^th^ the advice of yo^r^ Councell shall thinke reasonable, not exceeding y^e^ value of two Beaver skins for y^e^ great houses and of one Beaver skin for y^e^ middle sort of houses and of halfe a Beaver skin for the lesser sort of houses, and from and after y^e^ expiracôn of y^e^ said 31 yeares the rent for y^e^ future to be agreed on betweene y^e^ said partyes themselves or as you or your successo^rs^ for y^e^ time being, w^th^ y^e^ advice of your Councell shall judge reasonable. All w^ch^ y^e^ s^d^ Pet^rs^ doe assent unto. And further you are to take care y^t^ y^e^ Petit^rs^ and all y^t^ claime und^r^ y^m^ shall from time to time well and truly pay and p^r^forme all publique dutyes and impositions as formerly have beene by y^m^ or their p^r^decess^rs^ and all such as shalbe imposed by my selfe or by you or other my L^t^ Govern^rs^ for y^e^ time being upon y^e^ other persons y^t^ hold and enjoy any part of y^e^ lands or Colonyes w^th^in the territories of New Yorke or Albany or their Dependencyes in America. For all w^ch^ y^s^ shalbe your Warr^t^ Given under my hand & Seale at S^t^ James's y^s^ 7^th^ day of June 1678.

To S^r^ Edm^d^ Andros Kn^t^ and Govern^r^ of New Yorke and its Dependencyes in America

Memorandum by Captain Bredon.

[New-England, II. 159.]

Capt. Bredon Concerning N. Eng^d^ Aug^st^ 1678.

That during y^e^ time of Oliver, New England had alwayes an Agent here; one Windslow was y^e^ man.

That one 4^th^ of y^e^ children there are not christened, for they neither baptise or give the Sacrament to other then those of their Congregation in fellowshipp. Tho' most come to Church for feare of y^e^ 5^e^ p. Sunday.

They must enter Covenant.

That one Sedgwick was sent about 1656 to rayse men at Boston, w^ch^ he did, to reduce New Amsterdam, but newes comeing y^t^ by treaty it was given up, he carryed those men (and Levirett with them he thinkes) to subdue y^e^ French broile; wherein one of the partyes appealed to y^e^ Protector.

But when in June 1662 Capt. Bredon was lifting men for y^t^ expedition under y^e^ title he derived from M^r^ Eliott of y^e^ Bedchamber (before S^r^ T. Temple regained it) the Governour of Boston called for his commission, w^ch^ having shewne, "the King," sayed he "has granted what was not in his power, for we have a Charter for all"—putt Bredon in prison for 24 howres, till he gave security to desist. (Noe such behaviour to Sedgwick sent by Cromwell; he was after Governour of Jamaica.)

That when y^e^ Commissioners went over, they had different quarters assigned them; but they chose all to lodge at Cap^t^ Bredons.

They had exposed their comission about a week before to y^e^ Governour and Councill; but as y^e^ Com^rs^ were begining w^th^ the businesse of one Deane (about a shipp seisd contrary to y^e^ Act of Navigation) there came a rable of about 100 before the dore, a sort of herault and a trumpeter, proclaiming a prohibition to y^e^ Com^rs^ to proceede, or to any to attend at their perills.

That one Peirce a great fanatick came first with newes of the K^s^ restoration, w^th^ y^e^ K^s^ flagg in y^e^ mayne topp. He brought Goff and Whally who calld themselves Richardson and Stevenson (as their fathers were called;) Bredon advised seisure: the Governour them &^c^

M^d^ To mention how Humphres & Cradock are here and calld on to answer by y^e^ Great Councill.

Was it purposed y^t^ all y^e^ Patentees should goe over; or were they here such men of bulke and estate as to make y^t^ unlikely. If so, explaine y^t^ and speake of y^e^ men.

Q. How were they to fare who never went over and what was their advantage. The Quorum.

☞ Not The King must either have a Governour there, or must have y^e^ Absolute Governour of y^t^ place here.

Q. Did y^e^ Company ever sitt here, as y^e^ Quo Warranto explaines, or was y^t^ only to lay y^e^ action.

The shipp Eagle was here brought by y^e^ Company.

(Indorsed)

Paper about Cap^t^ Bredon
Aug^st^ 1678.

Governor Andros to Mr. Blathwayt.

[New-York Entries, I. 40-42.]

New Yorke y^e^ 16^th^ of Sept^r^ 1678.

S^r^

After nine weeks passage the 7^th^ past I arrived here, where I found things quiet, tho' much allarmed with rumours of war, which occasioned extraordinary public charges, I have since received letters from the Governor of Maryland, of mischiefs done by strange Indians, on some of their Indians and Christians (alsoe) in the parts of Virginia and Maryland apprehending 'tis the Sineques, and the beginning of a Warr, which I cannot think said Sineques as well as Moquas, having been always very good and faithfull to this Government and kind to all Christians a this side, though since being treated with by our neighbours have been rude and insolent, and the Moquas fetched away by fierce friend Indians of Conecticut, as they write to mee, and was owned when they sent to demand, but noe satisfaction given, which wee must expect and bee lyable to, so long as each petty colony hath or assumes absolute power of peace and warr, which cannot bee managed by such popular Governments as was evident by the late Indian wars in New England. And I doe not find but they are as high as ever, as may appear by the inclosed printed paper asserting and disposing of Narraganset Country at this juncture,

though hitherto wholy distinct from and not under any their Colonies, and by the King's Commissioners in 1664, called King's Province, and put under Rhode Island 'till further Order, of which or appeal to the King desired by Rhode Island they will not hear, nor at all admit; Alsoe how well they observe Acts of Parliament for Enteries or Clearings of Ships or Goods, or take the Oaths is dayly seen.

I thought to have gone to Pemaquid this year, it having proved very advantageous to the Fishery, by containing all the Indians in those Parts within the Rules and bounds prescribed them when they submitted; but by advice of my Counsel have deferred going 'till Spring, when, all having notice, I may the better, by advice upon the place, settle things as they ought, for a continuance. In the mean time former Orders to bee observed as farr as Black Point being what the Indians were possessed of, when they submitted, and imports the quiet of all, as well as His Royal Highness though born hitherto both risce and charge, Nor shall I value the Bostoners telling lye upon their pretended purchase from M^{r} Gorges unless Ordered from home, which I think will not bee unheard, or place viewed, and defective Boundaryes elsewhere alsoe setled, particularly of the same Tract Eastward, as well as between this and Conecticut.

I pray my humble Service to S^{r} Robert Southwell with this accompt, and if you please to favor mee with a few lines, as occasion, youl farther oblige

S^{r} Your most affectionate
humble servant
E. Andros.

Read in Council 4th of Dec^{ber} 1678.

Governor Andros to Mr. Blathwayt.

[New-York Entries, I. 43, 44.]

New York y^{e} 12th of Oct^{r} 1678.

S^{r}

This is by y^{e} return of the Ship that brought mee here, to give you an accompt of my arrival after a nine weeks passage.

I found the Country quiet, but much allarmed with news of a French war, and since have had several rumors of Indian troubles with our neighbors, which wee hear still is towards Virginia and Maryland, but, not having it lately from those in authority, hope 'tis not of any import. But our neighbors of Connecticut have writ to mee of it, copies of whose letters and answer to them I send you at large, since which I have not heard from them, soe may judge of our state, and such their actions have made our Indians lye, if not insolent, which they never were afore, nor did I ever make treaty with, but dealt with them as being under or part of the Government which I told our neighbors, and many more arguments against their going to treat, assuring them there soe long as the Indians would hearken to this Goverm^{t} they should not hurt them (but in vaine) And now all my hope is Regulations and Orders from the King, as

the only means to keep us well in peace and preserve or defend us if warrs. In the mean time I shall not bee wanting to any my neighbors, as occasion, to my power, if they will not admit it, and praying my humble service to S^r^ Robert Southwell remaine

S^r^ Your most affectionate
humble servant
E. Andros.

Read in Council 4^th^ of Dec^ber^ 1678.

Commissioners of the United Colonies to Governor Andros.

[New-York Papers, I. 158.]

Hartford Sep. y^e^ 6^th^ 1678.

Hono^r^able S^r^

The meeting of the Comission^rs^ of his Maj^ties^ united Colonies at Hartford upon y^e^ date of these presents giues good opertunity to congratulate yo^r^ safe returne into these parts, Where wee are joyntly concerned in one comôn Interest of his Maj^tie^ and the English Nation, and hope yo^r^ Hono^rs^ ready complyance in and advance of those meanes that may conduce thereto, In speciall to a Genn^r^all re-settlement of y^e^ Country, affter so much trouble and mischeife lately suffered by y^e^ barbarous Indian, w^ch^ Allmighty God hath in a great measure allready indulged to us no new trouble in view seeming to threaten unless by meanes of misund^r^standing betweene the Maquas and o^r^ ffreind Indians the Maquas hauing lately made a Depredation nere o^r^ English houses killing and carrying captiue Twenty ffour, since w^ch^ wee haue so farr conserned o^r^selues as by Messenger to solicite their returne to us, and to informe their mistake if it may so charitably be construed; obtaining yet no more then that they should bee Returned if againe sent ffor, and in presence of yo^r^ Hono^r^ upon whom they seem (if not wronged by y^e^ Interpreters) to haue a great dependence the Indians under y^e^ Gov^r^ment of these Colonies do greatly complaine of their constant anôyance and mischeifes done by them so that wee ffear if y^e^ ffuture quarrell be not p^r^vented it will quickly break out into a flame w^ch^ may endang^r^ their English Neighbours and who can fforesee y^e^ sad consequences there of wheth^r^ yo^r^ Hono^r^ will haue the like resentment of y^e^ matt^r^ as wee haue or shall Judge it meet to concerne yo^r^ selfe so far as to exert yo^r^ pow^r^ and Interest ffor y^e^ returne of those captiues and quieting those disturbances of Man Kind wee know not but do judge it o^r^ duty w^ch^ wee owe to his Maj^tie^ and y^e^ peace of his subjects in these united Colonies, to giue you a true and timely Information thereof, those troubles hind^r^ing the further Planting and Settlement of o^r^ countrymen in these parts w^ch^ yo^r^ selfe and wee are Laboring to procure yo^r^ sence herein and answ^r^ while wee are setling will greatly oblige,

Hono^r^able Sir, Yo^r^ Humble Servants
y^e^ Comission^rs^ of the united Colonies.
Will. Leete
Joseph Daxley[1]
Tho: Hinkley
Jam. Cudworth
Jn^o^ Allen.

[1] "Dudley."—Ed.

Governor Andros' Reply to the Commissioners.

[New-York Papers, I. 158.]

Honorable Srs

Since my arriuall I write to ye Govrnor and gaue him an accompt of my returne, & yors of the 6th Instant I Receiued last night ffor wch I giue you many thanks and shall bee still ready to do my Duty as I ought and especially to my neighbours, and as to that particuler late act of ye Maquas you mencôn and you hauing sent a messingr and had answer ffrom sd Maquas you are best able to judge thereof and what is proper to be done thereupon wch if you shall think necessary to signifie or any of your desire I shall not be wanting on my part as occasion to prvent any flame wch may Endangr any of his Majties subjects as you seeme to suggest may ensue or Trouble or hinderance to ye Planting and Settlement of or Countrymen in these parts, and remaine

Honorable Srs

New Yorke 7ber ye 10th 78. Yor Humble Seruant

Commissioners of the United Colonies to Governor Andros.

[New-York Papers, I. 158.]

Hartford Sept. 14th 1678.

Honorble Sir

Yor Lettr directed to ye Governr of this Colony not being yet come to hand ye contents are unknowne & so crave yor Excuss that you haue no answr thereof.

These are to signify or thankfull acceptance of yôr ffreindly Lines in answer to yor fformer Lettr ye 6th of this Instant and that nothing might bee wanting on or parts wee doe hereby ffarther request of yor Honor speedely to improue yor Interest & powrs ffor the returne of those poor Captiues yet remaining aliue amonge ye Mowhawks and ffor ye security of or ffreindly Indians or Bowells Can not but yearne towards them, Considering how ffreindly and ffaithfully they haue manifested them selues to be to the English in or late Troubles and many of them are amongst the little number on whom the blessed god has had Compassion in sending to them his Euerlasting Gospell and wee hope not wthout successe to some of theire poore souls, wee haue not yet been informed of any Just [g]rounds that ye Maquas pretend ffor their daily Excursions and Depredations made upon them yor ffreindly aspect and paines herein and ffor ye settling a generall peace amongst ye Indians wee Judge will bee acceptable to god, to His Matie and shall bee to us, who are, Honble Sir,

Yor humble Servants ye Comissionrs
of ye united Colonies
Will. Leete
Tho. Danforth
Joseph Dueley[1]
Tho Hinkley
Jam. Cudworth
To ye Govrner of New Yorke. Jno Allyn.

[1] "Dudley."—Ed.

Governor Leet to Governor Andros.

[New-York Papers, I. 158.]

Hartford Sept ye 18th 1678.

Honble Sr

Yors of Augst 8th 1678 came not to hand here untill ye date aboue and after the sealing the Comrs returne now sent in answr to yor last, where lay the fault is uncertaine howeuer it hath obstructed ye answr wch in civility would haue beene sooner giuen but now I do intreat your canded acceptance of my thanks rendered for yor louing and neighbourly notice of one so unworthy as allso ffor that gratefull news of a Generall peace throughout Urope wth the other intelligence hopeing and desiring such peace in America may be by yor and us euer indeauored wth the Barbarians who are soe apt to reveng and quarrell and thereby may Embroyle their English neighbours and make trouble in the Country none knows wherewth to prevent it is desired that ye Maquaes and those wth them may by yor Honr be restrained from or parts unless by from yr selfe and all ors likewise ffrom those parts but by Ordr ffrom us to prevent any such Hostill motions as haue of late fallen on & wch is all at present ffrom &c

Will. Leete

To ye Governr of N. Yorke.

Governor Andros' Reply to the Commissioners.

[New-York Papers, I. 158.]

N. Yorke 7ber 25. 1678.

Honoble Srs

I receiued yors of ye 14th Instant Last night and in Answr to what is therein desired haue advised thereupon and finde you hauing made a particular treaty wth ye Maquas and aftrwards upon rong receiued as you mention sent to demand satisfaction wthout my knowledge or notice to any here in my absence; it is not advisable for me to deale with sd Maquas on yor accompts unless you send some by you sufficiently authorised ffor that purpose, it being nesessary yor assertine yor sd treaty and message wth them, wch if you shall think fitt to doe this way I shall not only afford them all Liberty through ye Govrment but Contribute what shall be ffurthr propr on my part, as occasion when it will bee requisit that some likewise come from Unkus & the othr yor freind Indians and if it bee necessary for the Publique good of these Colonies further to aduise on the Mattr I am willing and ready my selfe to giue a meeting at N. Haven or any other ffitting place betweene this & that Desiring to do my duty to ye utmost in Euery good respect you mention & remaine, Honble Sirs,

Yor most Humble Servant.

E. A. S.

To ye Comissionrs of ye United Collonyes Joyntly

Governor Andros to Governor Leet.

[New-York Papers, I. 158.]

N. Yorke 7ber 28. 1678.

Honoble Sr

I receiued yor Perticuler Lettr of Date ye 18th Instant and one jointly wth the Commissionrs of the Collonyes Last night for wch I giue you thankes and shall be ready to contribute what may be ffor the interest and Safty of yor parts but ymselues hauing treated wth and since upon occasions sent messengers to Demand Reparations of the Maquas do not find it adviseable for me to act in sd Matters wthout some Emediatly authorized ffrom you wch if you think proper I shall ffavour them ffurther as ffarre as you can expect to my powr and that I may not bee wanting in any thing haue resolued if occasion ffor further [aduise] arise thereupon for ye publique good of yor parts to meet at New Hauen or any other ffitt place betweene This and that when I hope I may allso haue the opertunity of seeing yorselfe and remaine

To ye Gouernor of Conecticutt

Endorsed

Copys from & to Hartford.
Recd from Sr E. Andros
24th Nov. 1678.

Sir John Werden to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 27.]

Sir

Your freshest lrês are of the 14th & 16th September and of ye 12 Octobr (78) and they are lately come to my hands; His Rll Hss prused ym himselfe and I believe intended to have given me his cômands in all particulars therein mencôned to have beene sent you by one of ye first ships bound for your parts; but still one day hath followed another without affording time for it, save only in one poynt, and yt too I thinke hath beene brought to its conclusion rather by ye importunity and unreasonablenesse of Capt. Billopp's father, then through any harshnesse in ye Duke's disposition towardes him. Mr Billopp (as you will see by ys peticôn) hath pretended yt your usage of his son hath beene very hard; and ys complaint engaged ye Duke to see those parts of yor letters wherein you give an acct of his greate and long neglect of his duty, and thereupon ye Duke not doubting yor ability or integrity to judge of yt in your inferior Offic^{r}, hath thought fitt not only to approve yor suspension of his employmt, but hath ordered it to be given to Capt. Salisbury; as you will prceive by ye enclosed cômission to him. I have neverthelesse assured Mr Billopp yt if he or his son have any just cause of complaint agst you,

relateing any ways to him properly or to common justice, y^t^ His R^ll^ H^ss^ will always be ready to heare him, and will expect yo^r^ justificacôn to any particular charge of y^t^ nature. Dated at S^t^ James's y^e^ 10^th^ of March 167$\frac{8}{9}$.

To Sir Edmund Andros Kn^t^ &^c^

Governor Andros to Mr. Blathwayt.

[New-York Papers, I. 164.]

N. Yorck y^e^ 25^th^ of March 1679.

Sir

I haue but now receau'd yo^rs^ of y^e^ 2^d^ of August, by M^r^ Doruell, y^e^ vesell nott yett come up, & this ship y^e^ Beauer cleared, ready to saile w^ch^ oportunity I cannott obmitt, to giue y^u^ my thancks for y^r^ said letter, and fauour of y^e^ inclosed, hope y^u^ haue receau'd mine sent in oc^ber^ by y^e^ ship Blosom since w^ch^ no alteration, butt all continues in the same good condition in this place & Gouernm^t^, & hope haue been a meanes to stop & preuent (if seconded in time) futere indian mischiefs in virginia & marilond hauing upon first notice from Coll. jefreys of some mischeifs by unknown indians toke all y^e^ care I could to be informed, & in no^ber^ y^e^ leter had, hauing notice of some Xtians brought from y^e^ Southwords by indians aboue 400 miles n west from hence, I did presently order, sending expresse Xtians (if to be had for so bitter and distant ill journey att such a season) or Indions w^ch^ should demand my Xtian captiues to be brought to me, & if posible stop their prosecuting or going out againe upon y^e^ like designe, w^ch^ they were to signifie from me to all other indions by themselves or indion messengers as they could above 600 miles from hence two Xtians speaking good Indian one being y^e^ usuall interpreter undertook itt, in their wey y^e^ mohaukes readily promised nott to be concerned & sent a messenger of their owne to their neighbours whom they call children & are y^e^ oneides deemed y^e^ first nation of sineques, whom notwithstanding were very stuborn & insolent for 3 dayes aprehending by a false information some of theirs were detained att Albany but afterwards y^e^ next nation beyond them called onondagues then drowen in submiting very much, by delivering & sending me a scalp brought as they say against their will y^t^ the s^d^ oneides did so farr as of 2 woemen and 4 children they had to free 1 wooman & 2 children but kept y^e^ other & 2 children 'till they should heare of some of theirs they said they had lost in Virginia of w^ch^ complaine much, as being first & without cause fallen upon & killed, or taken but promised howeuer they would send out no more partys.

The Xtians being midle of winter (and very hard & sharp weather) could gett no further, but sent indions forwords to the other nations with small strings of wompon (being in lieu of letters), from all w^ch^ had good satisfactory answers, & return'd the begining of january, but Xtian captiues could not come or be brought so soone & hauing notice of their hauing deteined halfe, gaue order to insist upon my former demand, w^ch^ att their coming to Albany with much adoe they promised & I hope are there by this time.

Att y^e^ same time I sent to indians I sent expresses to Virginia & mariland with a perticular accompt desiring their result as soon as might be, for w^ch^ they both thank me & desire my

continued indeauours, but refer me for their resolues y^e^ one after an assembly to be held in Aprill or May, y^e^ other of a Counsell to be called & answer from their neighbours, & our Neighbours Eastward rather more unresolued, therefore may thanck God y^e^ indians haue nott been refractory wee being y^e^ least colony & so dispersed or disjointed, I heare from y^e^ Eastward, w^ch^ since setling at Pemaquid with a Garrison is very quiett, that y^e^ masachusets talke hye of their pretended purchase from M^r^ George by w^ch^ they haue already scared severall of the cheefest men of these parts into a Compliance with them, & giue out they will have also some islonds belongin to and anext to this Governm^t^ w^ch^ amuses y^e^ poor people that way thatt nott

& nott to be helped or remedied but by a determination of all diferences among all y^e^ colonyes 'till when no generall friendship nor safety, but y^e^ contrary, & if some good Comissioners from home might easily setle all & contreys as easily beare y^e^ charge, & the King haue a full & particular acompt but I have exceeded the bounds of a letter & of what y^r^ selfe already knows better for all y^e^ latter part for w^ch^ praying y^r^ pardon & if you please my humble service to S^r^ Robert Southwell, I remaine, S^r^ Y^r^ affectionate &

most humble Seruant

E. Andross.

An indian Sachem reports that y^e^ frensh of Canada intend this year to send a Garrison or setlem^t^ into one of their towns where these Xtian captiues were a this side y^e^ lake w^ch^ being of import ile endeauor to preuent but if Efected will not only endanger all y^e^ indian trade, but expose all y^e^ King's plantations upon this continent when they please they pretending no bounds that way.

Endorsed

25 March 1679.
Will^m^ Blathwayt Esq^r^
From S^r^ Edm. Andros.
Read at y^e^ Committee the part concerning the Province of Maine, the 19^th^ June 1679.

The King's Allowance to New-York.

[New-York Papers, I. 166.]

Establishm^t^ of New Yorke.

These are to Certify That His Maj^tues^ allowance towards the maintenance of y^e^ Garrison & Forts of New Yorke in America is One Thousand Pounds p^r^ ann, The charge aboue this allowance is paid by His R^ll^ H^nes^ the Duke of Yorke.

Job. Holder Aud^r^

19° Junii 1679.

Duke of York's Commission to John Lewen.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 28.]

To John Lewen, Gent: &c

Know Yee that I reposeing great trust & confidence in your integrity and ability, have appointed and by these presents doe authorize and appoint you to be my Agent and Servant in New Yorke and Albany and other my lands and territoryes in America, and therefore you are wth ye first opportunity of shipping bound for those parts, to take your passage to New Yorke, and uppon your arrivall there yow are by all good and reasonable wayes and meanes to apply your selfe to inquire and find out all ye estate, rents, revenues, proffitts, and prquisites, wch in any sort doe of right belong and appeartaine to me and arise in any of those places, and to examine all bookes papers records and other matters relateing thereunto, and to yt end I doe hereby authorize and empower you to demand aske and receive of and from all and every of my Officers and servants or any others employed in any places of trust belonging unto mee, all bookes, papers, writeings, recordes, registers, accts, and all other things wch may tend to ye discovery or manifesting thereof. And I doe hereby require and cômand all my said officers and others imployed in any such places and trusts, to produce and shew unto you and to suffer you to have ye free and full use of them soe often and soe long as you shall thinke fitt and have occasion for ye same. And I doe further authorise empower and require you in a more especiall manner to inquire and find out whether ye free trade of any of ye inhabitants of those places or any merchants tradeing thither now is or hath beene lately obstructed or hindered, and how and by what meanes ye same hath beene so obstructed or hindred, and how such obstructions may be removed, and how and by what methods ye trade and traders in those places may be encouraged and increased. It being my reall intencôn and desire to encourage and advance ye ease benefitt and advantage of trade and ye Merchts and inhabitants there. And for ye better executeing of the trust wch I have reposed in you, I doe require you to observe and follow such direccôns and instruccôns as you shall herewith receive. Given under my hand and seale at Windsor ye 24th of May 1680.

Instructions for John Lewen.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 28.]

Instruccôns and direccôns for John Lewen Gent for the better executeing of ye trust I have reposed in him touching my affaires in New Yorke, Albany, and Long Island and other my territoryes and Countryes in America.

You are to understand that ye reasons moveing me to send you over to New Yorke &c are cheifly yt I might by your inquiry and diligence be fully and certainely informed and adviced of ye true state and condicôn of all those places in relacôn to ye trade thereof, and of all ye parts & branches of ye Revenue and other proffitts aswell certaine as accidentall or casuall wch doe properly and justly belong unto me, as I am ye proprietor of ye said places or otherwise. And

alsoe y^t^ I may have a true full and just informacôn and knowledge of y^e^ reall constant and neccessary charge and expence w^ch^ must be laid out and issued for the maintenance & support of y^e^ governem^t^ of those places. In all w^ch^ particulars I doe expect to receive from you from time to time full plaine certaine and reall acc^ts^ And for yo^r^ better proceeding therein you are to observe the direccôns and instruccôns following :—

First imediately upon yo^r^ arrivall at New Yorke you are to apply your selfe to Sir Edm^d^ Andros y^e^ present Govern^r^ there, and to deliver unto him such lett^rs^ and ord^rs^ as you shall for y^t^ purpose receive for him from me, and then you shall demand of him y^t^ he send to such person and persons in whose keeping all or any of y^e^ bookes and acc^ts^ relateing to y^e^ customes of goods imported or exported for six yeares last are now resting, and y^t^ he cause y^e^ same to be delivered to you without any delay. And in case y^e^ same bookes or acc^ts^ of the said Customes be in his owne power and keeping, y^n^ you are to demand y^m^ of him and let him know it is my pleasure he should deliver y^m^ to you, or put and place y^m^ where you may have free and continuall resort to and inspection and perusall of y^m^.

2. You are likewise to demand and procure from him or any other person who hath y^m^ in his or their keeping, all bookes, entryes, and Acc^ts^ of all lands w^ch^ have beene granted to any planter by the present or any other governour.

3. You are out of those bookes entryes or acc^ts^ and by all other certaine wayes or meanes w^ch^ you shall there find out, carefully and exactly to draw out a true and perfect acc^t^ of all y^e^ land y^t^ is granted to y^e^ planters, soe as to ascertaine y^e^ whole number of acres, and y^e^ totall of all Quitt rents and other rents, proffitts, Services and advantages due and payable to me or any other, by reason of such grants or otherwise.

4. You are also to informe your selfe w^th^ all dilligence and exactnesse w^t^ rent or tax every house at New Yorke, Esopus, Albany, Long Island, and all other my territoryes doth or ought to pay by y^e^ yeare, and how y^e^ s^d^ rent or tax becomes due or was or is imposed, and how much y^e^ same doth yearely amount unto in y^e^ said severall places, & who hath had and received the same for y^e^ space of six yeares last past, and for w^t^ use y^e^ same is paid whether for y^e^ benefit of me or for defraying y^e^ charges in y^e^ country relateing to y^e^ governement thereof; and if you find any bookes or entryes are kept of these rents and of y^e^ payments thereof, you are to demand y^e^ same of y^e^ persons in whose custody they are, and draw out an acc^t^ of y^e^ totall of y^e^ said rec^ts^ & to whom the same have beene p^d^ and for w^t^ use.

5. You shall also make carefull and dilligent search and inquiry touching the value or yearly proffitt y^t^ hath beene made of y^e^ severall weyhouses in New Yorke, Albany, Long Island for six yeares past, and also how y^e^ proffitt doth arise; and you are to informe your selfe of y^e^ best way of manageing thereof for my advantage, whether by appointing a Collector to receive y^e^ duty or by letting it to farme.

6. You are in like manner to informe your selfe of y^e^ yearely value of the Tap licence in all y^e^ places aforesaid, and how y^e^ same doth arise and grow due, and take y^e^ most exact acc^t^ you can how much it doth amount unto in each place, and how it is collected or gathered, and w^t^ hath beene made thereof yearly for six yeares past and who hath rec^d^ y^e^ same and whether it be most proffitable for me to appoint Collectors to receive it, or to let out to farme.

7. I being informed y^t^ there is a different method used in Long Island for raiseing of moneys for my use, from w^t^ is settled in New Yorke, and Albany, viz^t^ by a yearly tax upon all manner of goods and stocke aswell liveing as dead: you are therefore particularly carefully and

punctually to informe your selfe how y^e^ said money is raised and w^t^ hath beene made thereof every yeare for six yeares last past, and whether y^e^ same hath beene collected by my Offic^rs^ or let to farme. And you are to informe your selfe of the true value thereof, and how it may be best improved for my advantage.

8. You are likewise to inquire w^t^ taxes, charges, or impositions have beene paid sett or granted in any of y^e^ s^d^ places for six yeares last past and how, by w^m^, and for w^t^ use, were y^e^ same and every of y^m^ laid sett or granted, who hath rec^d^ y^e^ same, and w^t^ part there is or ought to be made good or paid to my use. And in particular you are to inquire whether there is not a yearly tax or paym^t^ by all y^e^ Inhabitants, of Poll money, and how much is paid by y^e^ head and to w^m^ the same is payable and who hath had and rec^d^ y^e^ same for six yeares last past, and how much y^s^ last mencôned Poll money, and all y^e^ said other taxes charges & impositions did severally amount unto and w^t^ p^r^ticular yeares they were respectively granted or levyed.

9. You shall likewise make inquiry of w^t^ fines, amerciam^ts^, or other forfeitures or seizures for non paym^t^ of customes or any other duty have beene sett or imposed seized or taken for six yeares last past in any of y^e^ Courts there, w^ch^ doe belong to mee, uppon any offence of forfeiture whatsoever, and who hath had and rec^d^ y^e^ same and how much they do amount unto. And in y^s^ and all other cases where you find any records, bookes, or acc^ts^ have beene kept, relateing to any the matters wherein you are instructed, you are to demand y^e^ sight view, perusall, and use of all such records bookes acc^ts^ and entryes as have beene kept thereof; and the p^r^son and p^r^sons in whose custody they respectively are kept are hereby required to deliver y^e^ same to you accordingly.

10. And forasmuch as y^e^ greatest part of my revenue in those parts doth arise by the Customes of goods and merchandizes imported and exported into and out of those parts, and from New Yorke to Albany, y^e^ cleare value whereof I desire to be fully informed of and ascertained: You are therefore most strictly and w^t^ all prudence care and circumspection to endeavour to find out detect and discover all y^e^ frauds and cunning practices w^ch^ have beene used by y^e^ Merch^t^ importer or exporter, or by any my offic^rs^ or ministers of the Custome or elswhere, or by any other person or persons. And you are to informe your selfe by the best ways and meanes you can how y^e^ same may be avoyded and prevented for y^e^ future, and in order to make a discovery of w^t^ frauds have beene used of y^t^ nature, you shall examine by the Custome house bookes (w^ch^ you are ordered to take into your custody as is above in y^e^ first article directed) w^t^ ships have been entred inward or outward for six yeares last past, and w^t^ goods or merchandizes are therein entered to have paid custome and how much custome was paid, and to whome such goods as were imported were consigned; and you are to examine how many beaver and other skins, or any other sort of merchandize are entered to be transported in every ship. And y^n^ you must endeavour by the most exact inquiry you can make, either from y^e^ persons who rec^d^ or delivered y^e^ s^d^ goods or any other ways according to your discrecôn, whether really any more goods were consigned & delivered to or exported by any such person more y^n^ are so entred, or whether any of y^m^ p^d^ more Custome y^n^ is brought to acc^t^ in y^e^ said bookes, or whether any other person did receive or export any goods w^ch^ are not there entred, and if you find any error or fraud therein, you are to find out who was in fault, and who had any benefitt thereby, and whether y^e^ same happened by the contrivance or combination of any of y^e^ offic^rs^ of y^e^ Customes, or any other officer and by whose in particular and w^t^ and how much I was damnifyed thereby.

11. You are also to inquire w^t y^e Custome is for all manner of goods exported or imported and particularly for tobacco and rum and all other liquors, and also w^t quantity of tobacco rum and other liquors are yearely cômibus annis exported, from and to w^t places are y^e same consigned and sent, and whether soe many as were really sent in y^e six yeares last past were entered in y^e Custome house bookes, or how many were omitted and who made y^e benefitt by such omission or by whose neglect or contrivance were y^e Same omitted to be entred.

12. You shall also inquire w^t number of Whales have beene killed nere y^t place within six yeares last past, and w^t quantityes of whale bone and oyle have beene made or brought in there, and how much my share hath amounted to in y^t tyme, and whether y^e same hath beene answered or brought to my acc^t by y^e Governour or who hath taken y^e benefitt and proffitt thereof. And you are also to informe your selfe how many whales are taken and brought in there cômibus annis, and w^t part or share thereof belongs to me, and how much my share may be worth cômibus annis.

13. You must likewise inquire w^t y^e value of y^e goods exported from England to New Yorke doe yearly amount unto, and also how many ships doe yearly come thither from England, Holland or any part of the Low Countreys and from any other parts or places; and of what value their cargoes are or have beene for these last six yeares. And you must also informe yo^r selfe of y^e value of all goods w^ch goe yearely up from New Yorke to Albany, Esopus, or any other place, and w^t duty such goods doe pay over and besides y^e Customes at New Yorke, and whether y^e same or how much thereof have beene brought to acc^t these last [six] yeares, and by whose default it was y^t y^e same was not accounted for, and who made y^e benefitt and proffitt thereof, and how such deceipts may be for y^e future avoyded and prevented.

14. Besides the direccôns and instruccôns above mencôned w^ch concerne my proffitt, you are likewise to inquire and find out, w^t y^e certaine charge and expence of y^e governem^t hath really beene for y^e last six yeares, and whether y^e same may be reduced and brought lower, and by w^t way and meanes, and whether over and above y^e Customes and dutyes and other paym^ts above mencôned, the countrey doth not allow other aids and assistance towards y^e defraying of y^e charges w^ch are brought to y^e acc^t; y^e particulars whereof you shall have herewith delivered unto you, to y^e end you may give a plaine and direct answer thereunto w^n you shall have informed yo^r selfe fully therein.

15. You shall also use your utmost endeavours and skill, both by your owne strict observacôn and advice w^th y^e most knowing and discreet inhabitants and traders into those parts, truly and without partiallity to informe your selfe whethere there hath beene any hindrance or discouragement given by any person or p^rsons, either p^rsons being p^rmitted to trade there contrary to y^e Act of Navigacôn or by reason of any law or constitucôn of y^t place to y^e trade of y^se places; and you are to sett downe y^e particulars thereof, and by whom and when done, or by w^t law or constitucôn occasioned, and w^t prejudice or damage hath beene sustained by reason thereof, and w^t shippes or p^rsons have for six yeares past traded or beene p^rmitted to trade in any of those parts, contrary to y^e s^d Act of Navigacôn, and of w^t value such goods soe traded have beene; and how y^e same may be obviated and prevented for y^e future, and also w^t are y^e best meanes and wayes to be used and taken for incouragem^t of trade there; — And in all these particulars you are to sett downe y^e p^rticulars of all such obstruccôns of trade and y^e remedyes thereof w^th your reasons for w^t you shall advise to be done for remedy thereof. Given und^r my hand at Windsor the 24^th day of May 1680.

Duke of York to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 31.]

Sir Edmund Andros

Haveing lately had some proposicôns tendered me about farmeing my revenue in New Yorke; they have given me occasion to make some farther enquiries into that and some other particulars touching your governem^t^ there. And in order to be well informed, as to y^e^ first (my revenue) I have now sent over M^r^ Lewen w^th^ powers and instruccôns to make as dilligent enquirys as he can into all those things y^t^ any wayes relate thereunto; and in his soe doeing, I expect you should give and cause to be given to him all y^e^ assistance and furtherance you can. As to y^e^ second, (w^t^ relates to your governem^t^) I thinke it necessary y^t^ you repaire hither by the first convenience (after rec^t^ hereof and y^e^ arrivall of M^r^ Lewen) y^t^ I may have y^e^ better opportunity to be informed in all those particulars from your selfe, and y^t^ you may also have y^e^ satisfaccôn to obviate such matters, as, if unanswered might leave some blemish upon you, how little soever you may (in truth) have deserved any.

At your comeing away (w^ch^ I expect w^th^ y^e^ first,) you may cômit y^e^ care of your governem^t^ to your Lieuten^t^ Brockholes and give such other instruccôns and direccons for y^e^ safety of y^e^ whole as you did y^e^ last time of your comeing hither, or as the p^r^sent circumstances in your parts may require: and soe wishing you a good voyadge, I remaine

Yo^r^ loveing Freind

JAMES.

Windsor May y^e^ 24^th^ 1680

To S^r^ Edmund Andros Kn^t^ &^c^.

Sir John Werden to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 32.]

Windsor 24^th^ May 1680.

Sir

I have rec^d^ yo^rs^ of y^e^ 10^th^ and 15^th^ February last but shall not need to answer y^m^ now very particularly, because it being y^e^ Duke's pleasure to have you repaire hither assoone as you can, I hope y^n^ to have better opportunitys for those and other matters. But for y^e^ present I may tell you, y^t^ the Duke approves of y^e^ severall Offic^rs^ you propose to him, upon y^e^ death of Lieut: Salisbury and you may (at least till further ord^r^) employ each of y^m^ accordingly.

You may p^r^ceive both by y^e^ Dukes letter and M^r^ Lewen's cômission y^t^ the Cheife thing we enquire after is y^e^ chardge and revenue of your governem^t^ of w^ch^ we have met w^th^ calculacôns soe vastly differing from your acc^ts^ y^t^ as on y^e^ one side we have not yet sufficient evidence to believe y^m^ certaine, soe on y^e^ other we cannot but be sollicitous to have a strict enquiry made into y^s^ businesse by a p^r^son wholely unconcerned (such as y^e^ Duke takes M^r^ Lewen to be) though it were but to justify you and y^e^ rest of y^e^ officers und^r^ you; w^ch^ is (indeed) w^t^ I expect from y^s^ scrutiny, rather y^n^ to find either the Duke or you soe grossly abused in y^e^ yearly acc^ts^.

As to y^e^ rest, I meane w^t^ relates to your behaviour in your governem^t^, whether ariseing from complaints of some private men, or anger of y^e^ Quakers, or Capt^n^ Billop or from suggestions of yo^r^ favoring Dutchmen before English in trade, or makeing by Laws hurtfull to y^e^ English in generall, or detayneing ships unduly for private reasons, or admitting Dutch ships imediately to trade w^th^ you, or tradeing yourselfe in y^e^ names of others; I verily believe it is best for you to be here aswell that you may vindicate your selfe from these chardges, as once for all to begett among us here, a right understanding of these and such other points as relate to your governem^t^; of w^ch^ I, for my part, must acknowledge to have but loose and scattered notions. I need not inlarge further at y^s^ time, but hopeing you will 'ere long be w^th^ us, I remaine,

Sir, Yours &^c^

J. W.

To Sir Edm^d^ Andros &^c^

Sir John Werden to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 32.]

Sir

Though the Cômission of M^r^ Lewen and y^e^ Dukes letter to you doe imply that you should be assisting to him in all things y^t^ he shall desire (and cause others und^r^ yo^r^ cômand to be soe too) in ord^r^ to his full execution of y^e^ instruccôns he hath received; yet in regard it is not expressed y^t^ he shall examine people upon oath, neither hath he powers legally to tend^r^ any oath to such as he shall examine; Therefore I am cômanded to desire you to enable him either by himselfe or such other Civill Magistrate as shall be upon y^e^ place respectively, where he shall desire to take such examinations, to tend^r^ an oath to any person or persons, soe to be examined, y^t^ there may be noe deffect either in forme or law as to y^e^ examinacôns soe to be taken by him. S^t^ James's 1 July (80)

To S^r^ Edm^d^ Andros Kn^t^ &^c^.

Memorandum as to Mr. Billing's Claim.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 32.]

August y^e^ 6^th^ (80)

Memorand^m^ Mr Billing for himselfe and others haveing long insisted on their Right derived from y^e^ Dukes graunt to Lord Berkley and S^r^ George Carteret (as Proprietors of West New Jersey in America) to be exempt from paying any Customes or other dutyes, or being any ways und^r^ y^e^ jurisdiccôn of New Yorke, but alleadging y^e^ said West New Jersey to be wholly independant therefrom; after many heareings by the appointem^t^ of his R^ll^ High^ss^ who was pleased to referr y^e^ whole matter to y^e^ decision of Sir William Jones &^c^. At the last Sir William Jones gave his opinion und^r^ his owne hand as followeth:—

Sir W^m Jones's opinion about West New Jersey.

28 July 1680.

I doe hereby humbly certify that haveing heard w^t hath beene insisted upon for his Roy^ll Highnesse to make good y^e legallity of y^e demand of Five p^r cent from y^e inhabitants of New Jersey; I am not satisfyed (by anything that I have yet heard) that y^e Duke can legally demand that or any other duty from y^e inhabitants of those lands. And y^t w^ch makes y^e case the stronger against his R^ll H^ss is, that these inhabitants clayme und^r a graunt from his Roy^ll Highnesse to y^e Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret in w^ch graunt there is noe reservacôn of any proffitt or soe much as of jurisdiccôn.

W. Jones.

In complyance to w^ch opinion His Roy^ll Highnesse y^s day 6 aug^st (80) at Windsor did cômand Sir John Werden to bring him a Deed of Confirmacôn (or Release) tendered by M^r Billing, the more firmely to convey the said West New Jersey to him and y^e rest of the Proprietors, and plainely to extinguish y^e Demand of any Customes or other dutyes from y^m (save y^e rent reserved as at y^e first) And his R^ll H^ss though his Councell at Law (Sir John Churchill and Sir George Jeffreys being both absent) had neither drawne nor signed it, was pleased to execute y^e same accordingly; by reason y^t M^r Billing[1] urged y^e necessity of it now, to have y^e benefitt of the ships present voyadge, some being now ready to sayle into those parts of West New Jersey above mencôned.

Warrant for Sir John Churchill to prepare a Deed of Release for East Jersey.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 83.]

These are to direct and require you to prepare for my signature a Deed or fitting Instrum^t (agreable to y^t I have already executed unto Edward Billing and others) whereby I may release and confirme unto Sir George Carteret y^e heire of Sir George Carterett (lately deceased) his moyty of New Jersey (called East New Jersey) in America. For w^ch y^s shalbe yo^r Warr^t Provided it be entred w^t my Auditor Gen^ll w^thin two months of its date. Given und^r my hand at Windsor y^e 6^th day of September (80.)

To Sir John Churchill Kn^t my Atturney Gen^ll
or to S^r George Jeffreys Kn^t my Sollict^r Gen^ll

[1] Edward Byllinge, of the city of Westminster, Middlesex, gentleman, purchased West Jersey in 1675, from Lord Berkely, which was confirmed to him as above, in 1680. Having become one of the twenty-four Proprietors to whom the Duke of York conveyed the Province, in 1683, he is supposed to have visited New Jersey in that year. Eventually, however, he became embarrassed through commercial losses, and nine-tenths of his interest in West Jersey, passed, for the benefit of his creditors, into the hands of trustees. William Penn, being one of these, became, whilst arranging Byllinge's affairs, so well acquainted with the condition of the country, that he was thus encouraged, it is said, to procure Pennsylvania for himself. Mr. Byllinge died in 1687. *Whitehead's East Jersey under the Proprietors.* — Ed.

Sir John Werden to Governor Andros.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 34.]

S^{t} James's 6 Nov^{r} (80)

Sir

I presume you will have heard already y^{t} his R^{ll} H^{s} in obedience to his Ma^{ts} cômands is gone againe into Scotland, but y^{t} before he went he was pleased (upon such advice as he relyed on) to confirme and release to the Propriet^{rs} of both moytys of New Jersey, all theire and his right to any thing (besides y^{e} rent reserved) w^{ch} heeretofore may have beene doubtfull, whether as to governem^{t} or publique dutyes in or from y^{e} places within their graunts. And though I believe y^{e} Deeds y^{m} selves (respectively) w^{n} produced to you, will enough satisfy you in this matt^{r} yet I thinke it convenient herein to give you notice of y^{m} to p^{r}vent as much as in me lyes, any doubt of y^{e} validity thereof, or there haveing beene surreptitiously obteyned or any oth^{r} inconvenience y^{t} may happen either to you, or y^{e} Propriet^{rs} for want of such intimacôn. I am &^{c}

To S^{r} Edm^{d} Andros Kn^{t} &^{c}

Sir John Werden to Governor Andros.[1]

[New-York Entries, CLI. 35.]

Edinburgh 12th May (81)

Sir

The last post (but one) brought me yours of y^{e} 29th Aprill and 3^{d} May, both w^{ch} I have read to y^{e} Duke, who seemes to wond^{r} at M^{r} Griffiths offering to sue you, but doth imagine 'tis about stopping of a ship of his w^{ch} it seemes was one article of his complaints agst you. M^{r} Wolley's delay is more disingenious and I find y^{e} Duke expects, if he have any thing to say he should forthwth give it in writeing to M^{r} Porter.

The Duke takes notice of y^{e} qualifications you give to y^{e} paper of the Estimate of the Revenue at New Yorke, w^{ch} never was understood to intend y^{e} future, but only w^{t} is past.

I have already written to you touching the grants of New Jersey from y^{e} Duke and M^{r} Pen's pattent from y^{e} King (of Pensilvania) the Boundaryes of w^{ch} towardes New Castle y^{e} Duke assents to, and it will be convenient that you give notice of all to yo^{r} officers in New Yorke and New Castle. But without doubt all settlements already made in those parts ought to hold good, untill new laws be made by consent of their Assemblyes (w^{ch} I think M^{r} Pen hath authority for;) but I presume y^{e} Lords Com^{rs} for Trade hath taken care to preserve y^{e} rights of men in possession, or else it is a point ought yet to be thought of by y^{m}; for the Dukes authority there will not be sufficient to controule M^{r} Pen's pattent. As for y^{e} Islands in Delaware river, it is best to observe well the grants, as I take M^{r} Pen's is bounded by the shoars of Delaware river on y^{e} East, by w^{ch} Islands seeme excluded out of his patent, if they lye out in y^{t} open river, and

[1] Sir E. Andros left New-York on the 7th, and sailed from Sandy Hook on the 11th January, 1681. *Commissions, &c.*, 1680–1682. p. 31. This letter, therefore, was addressed to him in England. — Ed.

may still belong to New Castle, and soe alsoe for those y^t^ the Quakers of New Jersey may pretend to; but in both these cases the graunts alone must determine y^e^ matter, w^ch^ you may be there well advised upon, for here they are not, neither can we judge soe well as our lawyers. I wish you good health, and remaine &^c^

To Sir Edm^d^ Andros Kn^t^ &^c^

Court of Assizes at New-York to the Secretary of State.

[New-York Papers, I. 241.]

Right Hono^ble^

His Maj^ties^ Court of Assizes for this Province of New Yorke having by speciall warr^t^ and order from the Commander and Councill mett together the twenty ninth of June past for the hearing and Tryall of Capt. W^m^ Dyre one of the Councill, Collecto^r^ of his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ Revenue and Mayo^r^ of this Citty of New Yorke who was charged and accused by one Samuel Winder in the Mayo^rs^ Court of this Citty of the 31^st^ of May last past for high Treason, which was by the Alderman and Court intimated to the Commander and Councill, who thought fitt to committ him thereupon to be tryed at the Generall Court of Assizes, and on his Peticôn for a speedy Tryall was ordered to be tryed att this speciall Court which was called for that purpose, A grand Jury being likewise Impanelled and sworne with Twenty one witnesses they received their charge and withdrew to consider on the Bill, which the next day they returned *Billa Vera* and the said Capt. William Dyre being made acquainted therewith, ffryday the first Instant about 2 in the afternoone was appointed for his Tryall, where the Petty Jury was likewise sworne and severall witnesses, But the said Capt. W^m^ Dyre questioning the power & authority of this Court to try him who was Commissionated from his Roy^ll^ Highness as they were, and the Crimes charged ag^t^ him being aggravated to be High Treason, and the p^r^sent confusion and discord in the Governm^t^ here made us presume to send the said Cap^t^ W^m^ Dyre to y^u^ with all the Proceedings here against him, that hee may bee farther proceeded ag^t^ as his Maj^tie^ shall thinke fitt, to which referr y^u^ for further Informacôn and remaine, R^t^ Hono^ble^

Yo^r^ Hono^rs^ most affectionate
and humble Servants
In behalfe of the said Court of Assizes.
John West. Cl.

Endorsed
Copy of a Letter from the Court of Assizes att Yorke
to the Secretary of State. 1681.

Proceedings against Mr. Dyer, Collector of the Port of New-York.

[New-York Papers, I. 239.]

Att a Speciall Court of Assizes holden in the Citty of New Yorke by his Majᵗⁱᵉˢ Authority, beginning the 29ᵗʰ of June and ending the second of July in the 33ᵗʰ yeare of the Reigne of our Soveraign Lord Charles the Second by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &ᶜ Annoq D'ni. 1681

Wednesday Morning

The Court being sate, Proclamacôn for attendance made, and the Grand Jury sworne They had their Charge given them.

Then the Witnesses were sworne, to the number of twenty one, and the Grand Jury withdrew, and Thursday in the afternoon they returned and found the Fill or Accusacôn agᵗ Capt. Wᵐ Dyre wᶜʰ was the only occasion of this Court. Billa Vera.

Upon which the High Sheriffe was ordered to take Capt. Dyre into his Custody and bring him before the Court, where he was acquainted that the Grand Jury had found the Bill, and that hee was the King's prisoner.

The seale of the Citty and his Comission for Mayoʳ was demanded by the President which he refused to deliver, Saying hee received them from the Governoʳ (after which the Court adjourned to ffryday the 1ˢᵗ July att Two in the afternoone, being the time appointed for his Tryall.

On wᶜʰ day the Court being mett Capt. Dyre was sent for and brought to the Barr by the High Sheriffe, and Silence being Proclaimed his charge or Accusacôn was read, A copy whereof is hereunto annexed.

To wᶜʰ hee pleaded Not guilty.

Then the Pannell of the Jury was called over and Proclamacôn in usuall forme made for Informacôn, The sᵈ Capt: Dyre making noe challenge. The Jury were sworne and the charge or Accusacôn againe read by the Clerke, and severall witnesses to the number of Twenty sworn and examined, But the said Capt. Dyre being to make his Defence desired to know by what lawe they proceed agᵗ him, and the authority and Comission by wᶜʰ the Court Sate, Saying If they proceeded by His Maᵗⁱᵉˢ letters Patents to his Royall Highnesse, hee had the same authority, and one part could not try the other.

On which the Court withdrew.

And after some Debate It was ordered Nemine Contradicente That Capt. Wᵐ Dyre haveing questioned the Power and Authority of this Court alleadging hee was Cômissionated from his Rᴵˡ Hˢ as they were, be sent home in the Pincke Hope, George Heathcott Ma. now bound for London to the Secrâry of State to be proceeded agᵗ as his Majᵗⁱᵉ and Councill shall direct.

And Samuell Winder his Accuser pursuant to his Recognizance of Five Thousand Pounds taken before the Councill is to prosecute him in England accordingly.

On which the Tryall ceased.

By ordʳ of the Coᵒʳᵗ of Assizes

John West. Cl.

The Bill found against Capt. William Dyre.

William Dyre standeth charged and accused by the name of W^m^ Dyre late of the Citty of New Yorke gentl. for that hee the s^d^ W^m^ Dyre severall times since the first of May anno 1680 att the Citty aforesaid as a false Traytour to our Soveraigne Lord the King hath trayterously, maliciously and advisedly used and exercised Regall Power and Authority over the King's Subjects for the better support and upholding whereof hee the s^d^ W^m^ Dyre hath traiterously, maliciously and advisedly plotted and contrived Innovacôns in Governm^t^ and the subversion and change of the known Ancient and Fundamentall Lawes of the Realme of England, by virtue of which arbitrary and unlawfull power hee the said W^m^ Dyre (together w^th^ other some false Traytours unknowne) hath many times since the first of November last past Establisht and imposed unlawfull Customes and Imposicôns on the goods and merchandize of his Maj^ties^ Liege People tradeing in this Place, by force compelling them to pay the same and hath Imployed and made use of Sould^rs^ to maintaine and defend him in these his ujust and unlawfull practices contrary to the great charter of Libertyes, Contrary to the Peticôn of Right, and contrary to other statutes in these cases made and provided and contrary to the honour and peace of our most Soveraigne Lord the King that now is, his crowne & Dignity.

SAMUEL WINDER.

Exaîed
JOHN WEST. Cl. Assis.

Billa Vera.
ROBERT VICARS.

Endorsed
"The Proceedings of the Court of
Assizes ag^t^ mee"—

[The Customs, which the Duke of York arbitrarily continued for three years, (see *Ante*, p. 246,) expired by limitation, in November, 1680. The merchants of New-York, thereupon, refused to pay the duties, and discharged their cargoes without giving any attention to custom-house officers. The legality of the customs being thus denied, suits were instituted against the collector of the port for detaining goods on which the duties had not been paid; having been cast in these suits, the above accusation of High Treason was brought against that officer, because he collected taxes without authority of law, and he was shipped to England for trial. As his prosecutor did not appear, Col. DYRE was discharged, since the end of the prosecution was answered. "This spirited measure," says CHALMERS, "however irregular it may now appear, had the greatest effect in laying in ruins that system of despotism which had so long affected the people of New-York." *Political Annals*, 583. See, in this connection, also, *Captain Brockholes' Letters* to the Duke's Secretary and to Governor Andros, in *Commissions, Orders, Letters, &c.*, 1680 to 1682, in the Secretary's Office, Albany, pp. 43, 45, 53, 54. BROCKHOLES received a commission as Receiver-General in August, 1681, but it was of no avail. "Nothing was paid in by any, and though since I have done what possible to gett the Excise kept up, my Endeavors therein have proved ineffectuall—the merchants takeing advantage of Courts who Being Scared Refuse to Justifie and maintaine my Ord'rs * * * Here it was Never worse. A Governm't wholly over thrown and in the Greatest Confusion and Disord'r Possible Ord'rs from the Duke for General matteriall things in yo'r Absence are Extreamly wanting, nothing Continuing as they were, nor can be again Settled without it." *Brockholes to Andros*, September 17th, 1681. *Ibid.*, 73. The resistance offered thus early by the merchants of New-York to Taxation without Representation, led to the introduction, soon after, of a representative form of government into the Province. — ED.]

Sir John Werden to William Penn.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 85.]

Edinburgh 16 July (81)

Sir

Two or three days agoe y^e^ Duke shewed yo^r^ lett^r^ to him of y^e^ 30^th^ June (if at least June be meant by 4^to^) and gave me his comands to returne you in answer w^t^ I said to him upon reading it, viz^t^ First, y^t^ whereas you seeme to complaine y^t^ you had noe answer from me, in reply to some of yo^r^ lett^rs^ sent hither, I did then imediatly convince both your freinds here, (particularly M^r^ Barkley and M^r^ Keeth) y^t^ I really did for you all y^t^ I beleived necessary for your satisfacôn, and had writt to y^e^ Govern^r^ of New Yorke (S^r^ Edm^d^ Andros) to the purposes y^t^ you desired, y^t^ is, to informe him of yo^r^ pattent of Pensilvania, and to desire all necessary ord^rs^ from him to facilitate yo^r^ quiett takeing possession thereof; and y^s^ both yo^r^ s^d^ freinds appeared satisfyed w^th^, and promised me to give you an acc^t^ of all.

As to yo^r^ fresh proposition to y^e^ Duke repeated in y^s^ last lrê viz^t^ that his R^ll^ H^s^ would conferr on you y^e^ rest of w^t^ he possesseth in and about Newcastle on Delaware River, und^r^ certaine condicôns and limitacôns, such as you thinke fitt to offer: I told your freinds y^n^, w^t^ I now repeate to you, y^t^ the Duke was not pleased to come to any resolution as yet in y^t^ particular, and I doe not yet find y^t^ His R^ll^ H^s^ hath altered his thoughts therein.

Yo^r^ last request, for a lett^r^ to the Govern^r^ of New Yorke y^t^ you may have quiet possession is in effect already answered and graunted: But whereas you mencôn in y^s^ lrê, isles y^t^ lye about Newcastle in Delaware River, I must take notice to you y^t^ y^s^ is quite a new proposall, haveing (as I believe) never heard you mencôn Isles (in y^t^ river) till now neither had I ever any comands from y^e^ Duke touching the passing of y^m^ to you. But all along have believed y^t^ the River it selfe (that is y^e^ shoare of it) was to be your East Boundary, and I believe you will find the words of your pattent y^t^ describe your Boundaryes to import noe more, soe as if any gen^ll^ words afterwards have isles inserted amongst y^m^ 'tis w^t^ I cannot say any thing for, neither can I judge how far such an enumeracôn of particulars can include any more then y^e^ gen^ll^ Boundaryes doe.

I hope you will p^r^ceive by y^s^ cleare answer as well as w^n^ you reflect on all y^e^ progress of y^s^ businesse that I have beene and am willing to comply w^t^ all your conveniences as far as I have authority from y^e^ Duke my R^ll^ Mast^r^ soe to doe, and I assure you y^t^ I doe very heartily wish you good successe in your American voyadge, as being &^c^

To W^m^ Penn Esq^r^ &^c^

Warrant to Governor Andros to resign a House to Mrs. Ogle.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 36.]

Whereas I am possessed of a house in New Yorke called heretofore by Coll Lovelace his Garden House in y^e^ Broadway Street, unto w^ch^ Dame Isabella Stross (âls Ogle) p^r^tends to have right (alleadging y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ Lovelace was only her trustee) though she is not able to make out y^e^ same in law; and Whereas in complyance[1] to her (considering the losses susteyned by her at y^e^ late seisure of New York by the Dutch) I am willing to resigne to her y^e^ said house: These are accordingly to will authorize and require you to cause possession of y^e^ s^d^ house with its appurtênces to be given to her or her assignes, w^th^ all arreares of rent due from y^e^ first day of January last past: for w^ch^ this shalbe yo^r^ Warr^t^ Given und^r^ my hand at Edinburgh y^e^ 30^th^ day of July 1681.

To S^r^ Edm^d^ Andros Kn^t^ &^c^

Sir John Werden to Sir Allen Apsley.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 37.]

Edinburgh 8 Aug^st^ (81)

Sir

I send you here inclosed (by the Dukes cômand) a copy of a lrê w^ch^ I rec^d^ on last Saturday night late w^ch^ the Duke hath seene) as alsoe the inclosed from y^e^ Duke for Lieuten^t^ Brockholes. In case you (w^th^ L^d^ Hyde and Co^ll^: Legge and w^m^ else you please, but especially y^e^ Dukes Councell or other able advice in Law) shall approve of its being sent, and then it is to be dispatched away by the first opportunity. But if you thinke it not fitt to be sent, then the Duke expects you should assoone as possible send him all yo^r^ opinions, w^t^ is fitt for him to doe in this matter. You may remember how often you have heard w^t^ the consequences would be of y^e^ late releases to y^e^ Quakers and S^r^ Geo. Carterett of New Jersey, viz^t^ the certaine losse of the trade and revenue of New York, and (though at p^r^sent y^s^ losse seemes a little hastened by the oversight of the Offic^rs^ of the Customes or scruples of y^e^ Lieuten^t^ there) I believe you will find y^e^ inconvenience could not be long prevented. For supposeing it to be in y^e^ Dukes power lawfully to impose Customes for the future (w^ch^ in complyance to S^r^ W^m^ Jones his opinion, I begin to doubt) as not haveing any stronger reasons to believe it now then those w^ch^ he overruled; yet it is most probable if the Duke doe make use of y^t^ legall authority, it will in a short time be of noe other effect y^n^ to ruine New Yorke, by driveing all the inhabitants from thence, only crosse y^e^ river to New Jersey where they may trade freely without being lyable to any such publique paym^ts^

[1] The Record of the above Order in Book of *Commissions*, I. 32, in the Secretary's Office, has "Compassion" instead of *Compliance*. — Ed.

But I have said enough of y^s^ business unlesse I was better instructed in it; for except y^s^ lrê from Lieuten^t^ Brockholes, I have not had any of a long time; not one from M^r^ Lewen ever since his departure, w^ch^ (as I remember) was about y^s^ time last yeare.

I add therefore but one word more, and y^t^ is, to put you in mind y^t^ all possible dispatch is necessary in y^s^ affayre, if you pretend to any share of y^e^ customes y^s^ yeare; for already many of y^e^ goods are imported there, and about October or November (at farthest) all y^e^ Beaver and peltry wilbe exported from thence. I am &c.

To S^r^ Allen Apsley Kn^t^ Trêar
and Rec^r^ Gen^ll^ to his R^ll^ H^ss^

Duke of York to Lieutenant Brockholes.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 37.]

Edinburgh 8 Aug. (81.)

Lieuten^t^ Brockholes

I have seene yo^r^ lett^r^ of y^e^ 14^th^ May last to my Sec^y^ wherein you seemed doubtfull w^t^ to doe in y^e^ matter of the Customes, in regard y^e^ 3 yeares expired in Nov^r^ last for w^ch^ they were last established. But inasmuch as you may (w^th^ y^e^ advice of the Councell) make temporary ord^rs^ and rules for y^e^ advantage of y^e^ governem^t^ to continue till my pleasure be knowne therein: I wonder you should thus long have left soe materiall a point undetermined, and I expect you should settle and continue by some temporary ord^r^ the same paym^ts^ of Customes and other publique dutyes as have beene lately established and collected, untill further orders from me; who at y^e^ present have sev^r^all things in my thoughts w^ch^ I hope may conduce much to y^e^ good and satisfaccôn of all y^e^ inhabitants and trad^rs^ within that governem^t^

I have now thought fitt to send you only y^s^ short letter, but 'ere long intend further ord^rs^ from.

Yo^r^ loveing freind &^c^

To Lieu^t^ Anthony Brockholes
Comand^r^ in Cheife at New York
in America.
Or other Officer in Chief, there.

Proceedings of the Governor and Council, and the Assembly of New Jersey.

[New-York Papers, I. 269.]

A Coppy of the Proceedings of the Governo^{r} Councell and Assembly att a Court held att Elizabeth Towne in New Jersey from Octo^{r} the 19th to November the 2^{d} 1681.

Wee the Representatives desire to bee informed whether wee are to look upon the late Grant from the Duke to the Proprietors as the Foundacôn of our Governm^{t} Octob^{r} the 19th 1681.

Sam^{ll} Dennis
Cl. to the Dep^{es}.

The Answer.

The Pattent from the Duke of Yorke to the Proprieto^{rs} upon which o^{r} Commissions[1] are grounded setts forth the foundacôn of our Governm^{t} as you haue been confirmed und^{r} his Mat^{ies} owne hand and wee well hoped that none of the seed sowne by S^{r} Edmond Andross had taken soe deep a roote as that any of the Dep^{ts} of this Province should att this time question the foundacôn of o^{r} Governm^{t} unlesse they would improue their small Tallant to justifie S^{r} Edmond Andross his accôns wherefore we desire in the prosecution of yo^{r} Dutyes that you would fall upon something that may be for the good of the Province.

By order of the Governo^{r} & Councell 19th Octob^{r} 1681.

Ja. Bollen Sec^{r}.

A true copy with y^{e} originall by me
Sam^{ll} Dennis Cler. to the Deputies.

To the Deputies.

In answer to yo^{r} Reply. In soe much as you have disputed the basis and foundacon of our Governm^{t}, wee thinke itt convenient to haue a committee appointed of 3 or 4 of this house and as many of yo^{rs} to debate and remove these Scruples whereby there may be a good understanding between us. To be this afternoon. Octob^{r} 20. 1681. By Ord^{r} of the Governo^{r} & Co^{ll}

Ja. Bullen Sen^{r}

October the 20th 1681. A Committee appointed by the House of Debate the matter relateing to the aboue written as namely Cap^{t} John Bowne Speaker of the house, M^{r} Tho: Johnson, M^{r} Edward Slaughter, M^{r} John Elsby, *Resolved* that the Commissions[1] graunted by the Lord John Berkly and S^{r} George Carterrett Bareing Date the 10th ffeb. 1664 to all such persons as are or shall become ffreehold^{rs} in the Province of New Jersey is to be taken according to the Letter wthout any Interpretacon whatsoever Octob^{r} 20th 1681.

Sam^{ll} Dennis Cl to the Dep^{ts}

[1] For "Commissions," throughout this document, read "*Concessions.*" See *Chalmers*, 615, 620; *Whitehead's East Jersey*, 33, 80, 192. — Ed.

A Reply to an Answer of a Quere made by this house to the Governo^r and Councell

Wee intended no more than a Right Understanding as necessary to a Right Proceeding what cause or suspition to the Contrary wee know not. Wee hoped those scruples had been removed the Last meeting therefore desire all Reflecting Expressions may be forborne as not tending to Peace. Octob^r 20^th 1681.

Sam^ll Dennis Cl. to y^e Dep^ies

To the Deputies.

In answ^r to yo^r Bill of the 20^th Instant wee Desire to bee informed what Misinterpretacôns wee haue putt upon all or any parte of the Commissions granted by the Lord Barkly and S^r George Carterett October the 21^th 1681.

By ord^r

Ja. Bollen Sêr

Wee the Representatiues of the Inhabitants of this Province being Informed of the many Encroachm^ts made upon the Commissions bareing Date 10 ffeb. 1664 by Interpretacôns Contrary to the Litterall Sence of the same tending to the subversion of the Priviledges of the Inhabitants more Espetially a Certaine Paper called A Declaracon of the true Intent and Meaneing of us the Lords Proprietors and Explacacôn of their Commissions made to the Adventurers and Planters of New Cæsaria, or New Jersey, Dated the 6^th Decemb^r, 1672 and pretended to be signed by John Lord Barkely and S^r George Carterett.

Resolved that the said Paper is a Breach of the Commission under the Pretence of w^ch certaine persons have presumed to Act to the greate prejudice of the Inhabitants here settled. 21^th Octob^r 1681.

Sam^ll Dennis Cl. to the Dep^s

For the Dep^tis 21 Octo^r 1681.

To yo^rs of this Instant. this signifies that you haue been Informed of many Encroachm^ts made upon o^r Commissions by a Certain Paper pretended to be signed by Lord John Berkley and S^r George Carterett. In Case any such Encroachm^ts be made upon our Commissions by virtue of a Paper pretended to be signed as abouesaid wee Desire to be fully informed thereof both as to the Encroachm^t and the persons that haue Encroached

By the Ord^r of the Councell

Ja. Bollen Sêr.

The House Adjourned 'till 22^th Octob^r to Eight of the Clocke Octob^r 22^th att Eight of the Clocke the house mett.

To o^r hono^r Governo^r and his Councell Octob^r 22^th 1681.

In answer to yo^r last of the 21^th of Octob. 1681 in order to giuing you a full understanding of the Matter in Debate wee desire a Committee may be chosen out of both houses 4 or 5 of each to meete either this Present Instant or Munday next as you shall see Best.

Sam^ll Dennis.
Cl. to y^e Dep^tis

For the Deputies, 22 Octob^r. 1681.

In answer to yo^rs of this Instant wee doe appoint Monday next Betweene 11 or 12 of Clock to Debate the Matter in Controversey betweene 3 or 4 of the memb^rs of Each house.

Wee haue adjourned o^r meeting 'till the time abouesaid.

By Ord^r of y^e Governo^r and Councell

JA. BOLLEN. Sêr.

This house desolved into a Committie to Debate the matt^rs above expressed the Committie are namely Cap^t John Bowne Speaker of the house M^r Tho. Johnson, M^r Edward Slater, M^r John Curtis.

This house Adjourned to tuesday 25^th Octob^r

Tuesday spent in debates betweene the Committie and Obteyneing a Coppy of Directions, Instructions and Ord^rs &^c

Wee the Representatiues haueing perused and well weighed the Directions, Instructions and Ord^rs of the Lord Proprietors in order to a Declaracon by him made of the true Intent and meaning and on Explanacôn of severall articles of the Commissions formerly made by him and the Lord Barkely bareing Date the 10^th ffeb. 1664 doe finde that they are in many partes contradictory to the said Commissions and Prejudiciall to the Power and Priuiledges of the Generall Assembly and people. We doe therefore desire and Expect that the same may be made voyd and of none effect. Octob^r 27. 1681

SAM^ll DENNIS. Cl. to y^e Dep^ties

To the house of Dep^ties Octob^r 27^th 1681.

In yo^rs of Even Date you signifie that you have well weighed the Instrum^t of Directions, Instructions and Ord^rs of the Lord Proprietors as alsoe a Declaracon of the true Intent and meaneing, and an Explanacôn of severall articles of the Commissions formerly made by John Lord Berkly and S^r George Carteret bareing date the 10^th ffeb. 1664 further adding that you finde they are in many partes contradictory to the said Commission and Prejudiciall to the Power and Priviledge of the Generall Assembly for Answer wee well know that the Generall Assembly doth not consist of you the Dep^ties alone wisdome is Justified of her Children and teacheth men wherein they stand distinct to answer for themselves and not for the whole, you further add that you desire and expect that the boddy of the said Instrum^t should be made void as you have had the benefitt of reading as well as weighing (as you say) the said Instrument. If you had alsoe had the Benefitt of understanding, you would neither have desired nor Expected the same to be made voyd.

By Ord^r of the Governo^r and Councell

JA. BOLLEN. Sêc.

Adjourned to ffryday 28^th Octob^r att Eight a Clock.

That Whereas wee the Representatives now assembled haueing made o^{r} applicacôn to the Governo^{r} and Councell for the Abolishing of an Instrum^{t} of writeing Endeavoured to be obtruded upon the Inhabitants of this Province intituled Directions, Instructions and Ord^{rs} of the Lord Proprietors in order to a Declaracôn by him made of the true Intent and meaneing and an Explenacôn of severall Articles of the Commissions made by the Lord John Barkely and S^{r} George Carterett bareing date the 10th day of ffeb. 1664. Wee haueing maturely and Dilligently Examined the same doe finde them in many partes contradictory to the said Commissions abating the power of the Assembly and by that meanes infringing the ffreedomes and Priviledges of the People the Governo^{r} and Councell instead of Returning a positive Answer thereunto doe reflect upon the Ability and understanding of the Deputies and thereby implicitly Denyed the same, Wee are therefore Necessitated in pursuance of the trust reposed in us to make this o^{r} Protestacôn against the said Directions Instructions &^{c} and Doe hereby declare the Inhabitants of this Province not obliged to conforme y^{m}selves thereunto.

Octob^{r} 28th 1681.. Sam Dennis
Cl. Dep^{ts}

To the house of Dep^{ts}

According to the 10th article in the Power granted to the Generall Assembly by the Commissions and to the end no Encroachm^{t} or Contradiccôn may be putt upon the said Commissions wee doe hereby minde you what the said Comissions require (to wit) that Provision be made for a Competent supply for the Maintainance of the Governo^{r} and Governm^{t} and the paym^{t} of the Lord Proprietors Quitt Rent that are in Arreares and unpaid as by a Paper formerly sent you by the Secretary and not answered nor yet no returne of the Peticôn Exhibited by the Inhabitants of Bergen it is Desired that some speedy Course may be taken by answering the premisses with Effect.

By Ord^{r} of the Governo^{r} & Coun^{ll}

Ja. Bollen, Sêr.

To the Deputies 29 *Octob^{r}* 1681.

In Yours of the 28th Currant you desire to be informed of the matter to be Debated on for answer the designe of the intended debate is that if possible whatsoeuer obstructs the accomplishment of the Well Settling the Affaires of this province may be Removed by a Debate of the Generall Assembly.

By ord^{r} of the Governo^{r} and Councell

Ja. Bullen. Sêr.

To the Governo^{r} & Coun^{ll}

Wee cannot Perceue by yo^{rs} Ditto the matter to be Debated on Therefore Desire to know the Particulers: Octob: 29. 1681.

Sam. Dennis Cl. Dep^{tis}

To the Deputies 29th Octobr 1681.

In yors of Even Date you desire to know the perticulers intended to be Debated in a Committe of the whole Generall Assembly had there been only perticulers to haue been debated a Comitte of less number then the whole generall assembly might haue been sufficient to haue Debated the same but doubtlesse the generall Concernes of the whole Province (as is fully submitted to you in our last) Requires a Debate of the Generall Assembly and to the End wee must stand cleare from the Guilt and Imputacôn of others offences wee desire that a generall Debate of the whole Assembly may be forthwith had.

By Ordr of the Governor & Councell

Ja. Bullen. Sêr.

To the Depties 29th Octor 1681.

Yors of the 2th [29th ?] Currant wee Receiueed, for answer we understand by the 6th Article In the Commissions that the Lord Proprietors did reserve unto themselves and their heires &c full and also late power to make Interpretation or Interpretacôns, Explanacôn or Explanacôns and Alteracôn of the severall Articles in the said Commissions and alsoe to issue forth Directions and Instruccôns to be putt in Execucôn att pleasure and yett noe Abatemt of the Legall Power granted to the generall Assembly nor infringing of the Liberty and Priviledge of the people as is ignorantly alleadged for that where a graunt is made under Limitacôn and proviso what is thereby restrained is absolutely Reversed to the said Proprietors and theire heires &c and that theire is such a Limitacôn and Proviso in the said Commissions or Grant it will plainly appeare by the said 6th Article Relacôn thereunto being had, and it is matter of lamentacôn that the Representatiues of this Province should be soe shorte sighted that they cannot see that he which runnes may Read.

By Ordr of the Governor & Councell

Ja. Bollen. Sêr.

To the Governor & Councell.

In Answer to yor last Prsented from yor Honors of Even date that the fore part there asserted relateing to the 6th Article is soe ffarr from Reason and Justice that being loath to declare a want of truth wee will rather conclude a want of due consideracôn and understanding thereof, and that the foresight of the Inquisitors and Contrivers of this your last returne did want a true prospectiue clearly to perceiue what is legally to be concluded for the proprietors Interest and Common Good of the Inhabitants, Therefore we the Deputies for the Country are resolved to abide and stand by the Protest already presented, and without feare hazard the menaces or members mett wth from your house, rather then betray the trust reposed in us for the publique.

Octobr 29th 1681

Samll Dennis Cl. to the Deptiesa

To the Deputies 29th Octobr 1681.

About 12 of the clock this present Day two of yor members delivered a message from you to this board, to witt, that you would haue us appoint a time and place for the Convenience of the Generall Assembly to the end the whole might be dissolved into a Committie to debate the publique Affaires of this Province And wee returned for answer that about two of the clock this present afternoone wee would be att the place ready to provide upon the intended debate and your said members promised in yor behalfe that you should obserue the time and place the which hath not been performed had wee men to doe withall that haue regard to their Promise it would be a happinesse both to us and the Province you may doe well to call it to mind that as you bare the shape of men you should acknowledge your Error and doe yourselues and the Contrivers of the Breach of the said promise and the whole Province soe much right as to joyne in a Debate to be held by a Committie of the whole Generall Assembly upon Munday next by 10 a Clock of the same day to the end that every member of the Generall assembly may see with his owne eyes and here with his owne Eares the things that concerned the present bleeding condicon of the whole Province to which time wee haue adjourned.

By Ordr of the Governor and Councell

Ja. Bollen. Sêr.

Octobr the 31th 1681.

To the Governor & Councell.

The stop intended in the 6th Article can be no Relative to the antecedent ffreedoms and Immunities for it cannot in reason be presumed that the Governor Councell and Assembly (who haue power to make such stop as well as the proprietor) would infrienge the power of them Wherefore the said stop or Contradiccôn can be a relative to no other then the persons menconed in the said article with refference to Dutchmen thereby to prevent too many of them to be admitted amongst us, (New Yorke Governmt being most settled by them) whereby they might in time be to strong for the English and soe revolt from the English Governmt

Should the stop aforesaid haue refference to the ffreedomes and immunities yet it cannot deprive any persons of those ffreedomes and Imunities that wer settled before such stop was made and soe consequently there must be two Governors one for such as came before such stop and another for those that came after.

Be all this granted yett the Deputies that now are assembled are appointed by those that have been settled before such stop came and therefore may not be depriued of their ffreedomes &c. The Lords would likely never haue had a thought of such Contradiccôn of themselves had it nott been a bratt begotten in New Jersey sent for England to be borne and Retransported to New Jersey to be fed with the groanes and Oppressions of the People.

Sam. Dennis Cl. to the Deputies

To the Deputies.

This is to reminde you of what the Commissions enjoynes you to doe and you are desired nott to omitt doeing what ye Commissions requires to be done as in the tenth article relacon thereunto being had by act to make Provision for the Governor and Governmt and by act to

require every respectiue constable in his constableree to collect, gather and receeve the Lord Proprietors Quitt Rent, and pay the same to the Generall Receiver without charge to the said Lord Proprietors it is expected that you should comply with the said 10th Article in the said Commissions or forthwith shew cause to this Board to the Contrary.

By Ordr of the Governor & Councell

Ja: Bollen. Cl.

To the Governor & Councell

In answer to yours of the 31th Octobr it is the Opinion of this house that wee are now about ours and the Countryes businesse every thing is beautifull in his season this house expects that those Acts already before you should be passed and returned back to this house. Novemb 1. 1681.

Samll Dennis. Cl. to Deptis

Novembr the 2: 1681. Came in person to the house of Deputies assembled by the Governors writt dated 11 July 1681 Capt James Bollen, Capt Henry Greenland, Mr Samll Edsall; then and there Capt Bollen did declare that he the said Bollen by ordr was to desire you the whole house of Deptıes Immediately to go allong with him the said Bollen to the Councell Board.

Capt John Bowne Speaker to the house of Deputies replyed wee desire to consider of it a little. Upon said Reply Capt Bollen Immediatly declared he had ordr from Governor and Councell to declare this Pretended house of Deputies be Dissolved, and you are hereby Dissolved also the said Bullen declared he had Order to leaue with the house of Deputies a Certaine Paper which accordingly he the said Bollen left upon the Depts Table which said Paper next ffolloweth upon Record.

Province of East New Jersey To the Deptıs the 1th of Novembr 1681.

By the Governor & Councell.

Yors of Even Date lyes before us wherein you assume to yor selues the title of the generall assembly, the truth is if you were all persons quallified for Deptis yett true wisdome would teach you better manners then to stile Yorselves the Generall Assembly. Doubtlesse there was no want of Ignorance and Disloyalty where this Bratt had its educacôn insomuch as that the generall assembly consists of the Governor Councell and Deputies ergo the Deputies no generall assembly, it was Lucifers Pride that putt him upon settling himselfe where God never intended to sett him and his Presumption produced or was forerunner of his fall; you sett yorselues where the Lawes of England nor yett the Commissions of this Province never sett nor intended to sett men that are but in private Capacity, as upon Examinacôn many of you will proue to be; to the Point of Quallificacon for that by the Law of England every mann quallified to Elect or to be Elected must sweare to be leagally seized of an Estate in ffee of fforty shillings p annum, besides reprisalls in the same Countey where he claimes his Priviledge and by or Commissions to be leageally and actually seized of a ffreehold Estate by virtue of a Pattent from the Lord Proprietors and the same recorded in the Secretaryes office, and some of you haue confessed and it will appeare that theire are some persons amongst you not Quallified accordingly and therefore butt men in priuate capacity and not the men intended by the writt of sumôns Butt wee being

in a measure unacquainted with yo^r^ Present Quallificacôns which now upon enquiry is made too apparent unto us have Exchanged some notes with you and in your last sent to us you say that you cannott answer ours wherein wee putt you in minde of what the 10^th^ Article in the Commissions enjoyned you to doe but say you are about yo^r^ owne businesse and the Contryes, you pretend to be men in Publick Places butt declare in plain words you are first for yo^r^ private End and then for the Contryes. Private Spiritts in men in publique employ^mt^ are the Jewels that addorne yo^r^ brests as is und^r^ the hand of the Clarke of the pretended Gen^ll^ Assembly Every thing being beautifull in its season and soe wee bid you fairewell.

By Ord^r^

JAMES BOLLEN Sêr

Upon the pretended Resolution of the House of Deputies by Cap^t^ Bollen sitting att Elizabeth Towne. Novemb^r^ the 2^th^ 1681,

The House of Deputies with one Consent did protest against the said Desolution as being contrary to the Concessions and an Innovacôn of the Governm^t^. Protest was Immediatly made by ord^r^ of the house.

SAM^ll^ DENNIS. Clerke.

A true Coppy with the Originall.

Endorsed

Proceedings of the Governor Councell and Assembly att Elizabeth Towne in New Jersey from y^e^ 19^th^ Octob^r^ to y^e^ 2^d^ Novemb^r^ 1681.

Case of Milborne against Andros.

[New-York Papers, I. 265.]

Pro Defend

Jacob Milborne plt. S^r^ Edmond Andros Deft.

LONDON ss.

The plt declares that the Deft the 26^th^ of Decembr 30° Caroli &c with force & armes &^c^ did make an Assault upon the plt & him then & there did beat, wound, evilly intreat & imprison & him in prison ag^t^ the Law of England did detaine & keepe by the space of 24 houres, By reason whereof diûrs businesses of the plt by all that time remained undone. Declares that the deft the 29^th^ of Decemb^r^ anno spd vi et armis &c. did make an assault upon the plt and him then and there did beat, wound and evilly intreat & imprison, and him the said plt in prison did detaine & keep ag^t^ the laws of England by the space of 6 days, by reason whereof the said plt lost divers gaines and advantages in the prosecucôn of his businesse by all that time which he could have got to his damage 1000^ll^.

The King by his Lrês pattents dated the 29^th^ of June 1674 granted certaine lands in America to his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke & his heires & assignes for ever, whereby the said

Duke is enabled to depute and appoint any other person Governo^{r} of the said place called New Yorke &c or any part thereof with full power to punish & correct all misdemeano^{rs} there committed and to doe all other things for the good governm^{t} thereof, soe as such proceedings be not contrary but so neare as may be agreeable to the Laws of England as p^{r} the said Lrês patents. The said Duke the 1st of July 1674 by his Comission appointed the deft to be his Deputy or Governo^{r} of the said New Yorke &c in America, and by the custome of the said place & for the better ordering & well Governm^{t} thereof all persons whatsoever coming from any Place or Port in Trade or otherwise to New Yorke or any other place there, have been used to attend the Governo^{r} there to give an Acco^{t} of his coming thither. The deft [Plt?] about the time in the Declaracôn mencôned arriving at New Yorke as he had done formerly & behaving himselfe scandalously & reproachfully in relacôn to the Governm^{t} of the said place thereby incouraging others to be mutinous, was desired by the Surveyo^{r} of the Customes & Haven Master to attend the Governo^{r} then being, the plt saying he had nothing to doe with the Governo^{r} or Governm^{t}, & he refusing so to doe, & Complaint thereof being made to the Governo^{r} & Councill, Capt Delavall brought the plt before the Councill, who upon Examinacôn did appeare to them to be a troublesome & mutinous person reflecting upon the authority and for that & other his misdemeano^{rs} the Councill ordered his Cômitment to the Sheriffe there about 10 of the clock at night &^{c} which is the Imprisonment in the Declaracôn though in truth he had liberty to goe abroad next morning & is all the assault & Imprisonment the deft is guilty of, doing nothing of himselfe but by an order made in Council & signed by the Secretary one of the Councill.

That the Governo^{rs} Instruccôns were to advise with the Councill upon any Extraordinary occasion & to act as they advised, as in this Case, who by the Laws of the country are Justices of the peace & cheife Magistrates there.

It cannot be expected that the deft should give an Acco^{t} of every p'ticular relateing to this matter, the same being done abroad Anno 1678. And what the deft and Council soe did was for the preservacôn of the peace of the Governm^{t}

The Surveyo^{r} & Haven M^{r} proves the behaviour & carriage of the plt & the Custome of all persons coming thither upon any businesse or Trade to attend the Governo^{r} to give an acco^{t} from whence he came & alsoe that he did complaine to the Governo^{r} of such his misbehaviour.

The Collector of the Dukes Customes there & one of the Councill (now Mayo^{r} of New Yorke) proves the plts being before the Governo^{r} & the Councill, that his Cômitment was by order of Council (whereof he wâs one) for his rude and insolent behaviour.

Proves the deft to be Governo^{r} & his Reputacôn & conduct during the time of his Governm^{t} there.

Note. That the plt is a person of noe credit, but one that hath been bought as a serv^{t} in Barbadoes & New England and by reason of his stubbornesse & disobedience to his Ma^{rs} hath severall times been transferred from one Master to another.

That about the time the plt was Comitted by the Council for his malversacôns both at New Yorke & Albany & considering that there had been seuâll insurreccôns in Virginia & Maryland, besides the Indian Warrs and in order to quell the same that severall fforces had been sent from England thither, soe that y^{e} deft and the Council could not be blamed to curb the insolent carriage of plt in order to preserve the peace of that countrey, nor can the Acts of Trade & Navigacôn be otherwise observed & secured upon neglect of which the penalty is severe.

That all appeals from the said Plantacôns have constantly been to the King & Councill.

Mr. Lewin's Report on the Government of New-York.

[New-York Papers, I. 267.]

The humble Report of John Lewin Gent Agent & Servt to yor Royll Highns in New Yorke and Albany, and other yor Royll Highns Lands and Territoryes in America, In obedience to and pursuance of yor Royall Highs Comission and instruccons to him directed bearing date att Windsor the 24th day of May 1680. The particulars whereof to the best of his dilligent Enquiry and Informacon, considering his short aboad and obstruccions hee mett with there, are as followeth.

May it please yor Royll Highns

To the ffirst. Att my arrivall att New Yorke the 16th day of Octobr 1680 Sir Edmund Andros was gone for Boston in New England, upon his returne I applyed myself to him according to my Instruccons and delivered him such yor Royll Highns Letters and other Letters and Orders as I had received for him, and shewed him my Comission from yor Royll Highns whereupon Sr Edmd ordered the Custome House bookes, Papers, & Accots &c should be delivered into my Custody, and I recêd such bookes & papers as were then in the Custome house many sent [by] others being sent me afterwards relateing to the bookes accompting from the 2d day of November 1674 to the 2d day of Octobr inclûs 1676: The other bookes for the last 4 yeares I looked into and sawe them soe fairly written they seemed not to have been long out of the Clarkes hands. But being daily used I let them remaine in the Custome House 'till the Audite was passed being to the 30th Novr 1680. And then they were sent mee wth such Papers as they hadd or att least owned to haue, ffor doubting I hadd not all the bookes (as in truth I had not then or since) I told Mr Dyre before the Govr I did question if I had all the Custome house bookes, who did then affirme before the Govr I had them all, and offered himselfe and Officers to make oath of it, But having seen an oath of his owne inventing and being informed of his practice that way, I thought itt better to lett that alone for some time, & afterwards at a convenient time I sent for his Clarke Richard Welch and asked him if those bookes, called a Journal & Ledger wth vellom Covers and his Royll Highns Cypher guilt on them, were the only bookes kept in the Custome House for these last 4 yeares, hee looked upon them and told mee the Inke and writing was almost (if not quite) as fresh att the beginning as att the end, that hee had seene a great booke in the Custome house wch Capt. Dyre said was his booke of Accots att Nova Scotia; Then I sent for Peter Delanoy Mr Dyre's Bookekeeper, and asked him concerning the said Bookes, hee told mee they were his owne hand writing, Then I asked him if there were noe other than those wch had been kept for the Accompt of Customes, these being only Accots of Cash Debr & Creditor hee told me there was a Blotter in wch he entred all the Customes, and then fairly transcribed them into these bookes, wch I haue now brought over Butt I never had the Blotter, Mr Dyre denying that hee had any, Sr Edmund Andros declared hee had noe Custome house Bookes or Accompts in his hands, But when I began to examine the Bookes I found that the Merchts originall Entryes were kept in the ffort, I sent to Mr Wells, Sir Edmunds Steward for them who brought me such as hee owned to haue, wch did not answer the bookes some moneths wanting in the first and second yeares wch gave mee the trouble to search them of the ffort and those of the Custome house to find how neare they

would agree w^th^ the books of w^ch^ I shall give the best Acco^t^ that can be formed by the same in the Tenth Article following.

To the 2^d^ I could not have the Patent bookes for Land granted delivered to me before I moved the Councill M^r^ West (the now Secrâry or Clarke) pretending hee could not deliver them without order, Notwithstanding the Governo^r^ declared in Councill I should have them or anything else for his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ service. But M^r^ West & M^r^ Dyre and others used all their cunning practices to give mee all the trouble they could.

To the 3^d^ Most of the patents granted in former Governo^rs^ time make no mencôn of any Quantity of Acres especially in Long Island, where most is granted in Towne shipps without Quitt Rent or any other rent, but services have been demanded from them in Coll. Lovelace's time for repaireing ffort James and the Townes assessed perhaps because more remote from the water, John Archer hath a patent granted by Coll Lovelace of a Manno^r^ called ffordham, ffor w^ch^ he payeth 3^li^ : 15^s^ : 1^d^ p ann. All the planters on Staten Island pay one bushell of wheate each lott w^ch^ consists of 80 acres, but most of those pattents are lately granted as p^r^ M^r^ Wests acco^t^

The patents in most places are soe imperfect by being soe often changed from one person to another, taken from some & granted to others, That I could not take any acco^t^ of them as Instructed, Richard Patishall was fforced to renounce his part in his patent with others as p^r^ his Affid^t^ Justice Cornewell forced to resigne up his Patent, All w^ch^ Lands are disposed of by the Gov^r^ to other persons.

Many holding lands by the Grants of severall Courts, and have noe Patents especially in Delaware, they finding it impossible for mee to give a direct answ^r^ to this Article: I desire the Councill would issue forth their warr^t^ to the severall Towns and Tennants or Planters to make them a Returne of their severall numbers of acres w^ch^ warr^t^ was sent accordingly But some persons in New Yorke passed [1] the Countrey with such apprehensions of more Taxes to be imposed upon them, that only one Returne was made, and that from Schenectide which is in Dutch.

To the 4^th^ The houses are taxed in New Yorke and Albany, but att uncertaine rates, some more, some less as they judge requisite & is or ought to be imployed to the use of s^d^ Townes, as likewise the small Excise at Albany. But those of New Yorke say they have never had any perf^t^ acco^t^ either of the Tax of houses w^ch^ amounts to 170^li^ p ann nor of the dockage, wharfage or Anchorage w^ch^ is conceived amounts to a great sumê annually, and should be accompted for to the Citty for repairing the bridge and the wharfe running to decaye, they likewise say a considerable sumê of money was raised upon their stocks both Inhabitants and Merchant Strangers for making the Docke att first, but never any acco^t^ made to them of it, though they conceive there may be considerable surplusage.

Likewise the North and West Rideing in Long Island were putt to great charges in cutting and squaring Timber and rastings[2] tockadoes for the making the docke att New Yorke, and were defrauded in the paym^t^ as p^r^ severall Affid^ts^ will appeare.

The severall Taxes sett or raised by the 200^th^ penny at Albany, ffines, Amerciam^ts^ &c. are sett forth in Abstract from severall Records as much as could be found. But there was a Tax of the 300^th^ penny at Albany & 200^th^ penny at Schenectedie of w^ch^ I could have no acc^t^

To the 5^th^ There is no weigh house in all the Governm^t^ butt at New Yorke, w^ch^ duty hath been sometimes collected by his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ officers, and other times ffarmed as p ditto Abstract.

[1] Possessed? — Ed. [2] Riding? — Ed.

I humbly conceive it most profitable to yo^{r} Roy^{ll} Highn^{s} to have this duty ffarmed because very few (if any) will undertake the trouble of collecting it except they have great allowances, for since the tobacco trade is decayed the value of s^{d} house is much abated.

To the 6th The Tappers Licences or great Excise in New Yorke is raised by a duty put upon Liquo^{rs} as by Condicôn of the same Excise may appeare. The whole value collected in the Governo^{r} Sir Edm^{d} Andros time will appeare in the Abstract before mencôned.

The Condicôn of the Excise att Albany is much different from that att New Yorke as by Richard Prittyes acco^{t} may more plainly appeare in the said Abstract, That of Esopus and Kingstowne &c differs from both the other as by an Acco^{t} of the Records there. Yo^{r} Roy^{ll} Highn^{s} being allowed part of what is collected alterable att the Governor's pleasure No other parts or places in the Governm^{t} pay these dutyes, w^{ch} dutyes when they are wholly appropriated to yo^{r} Roy^{ll} High^{s} use or benefitt may be more proffitable to be collected then ffarmed, By reason that many who have ffarmed the same proved insolvent, or att least are in great arreares as by S^{r} Edmund Andros his Acco^{ts} who chargeth himselfe with noe more then hee actually receives from time to time expressing noe arreares, by w^{ch} meanes yo^{r} Roy^{ll} Highn^{s} may be a considerable looser.

To the 7th The tax constantly continued on Long Island is one penny in the pound according to the Laws of the Countrey for defraying the Countreys Charges, that is to say, The Charge of the Assizes att New Yorke once a yeare except oftener called by speciall warr^{t} att the pleasure of the Governo^{r} and the Charges of the Courts of Sessions in their respective Rideings w^{ch} are twice a yeare. The Justices of Peace have not each 20^{li} p ann as the Lawe provides, but they and the Jurors have their Expences borne which they say is much more chargeable to the Countrey besides the ffees which they alleadge are very considerable are all disposed of, and the Countrey much in debt, as Cap^{t} Young the High Sheriffe did averr to mee.

Staten Island is comprehended in the west Riding of Long Island but payeth noe Tax being injoyned by their Patents to pay a bushell of good winter wheate for each lott consisting of 80 acres, but never paid any yet, because (as they say) it hath not been demanded.

To the 8th There have been severall Collecc ôns in Delaware att one penny in the pound as in Long Island recêd by the high sheriffe there, M^{r} Cantwell, but all imployed to the countryes use, and yet the countrey left in debt as by M^{r} Cantwell's Acco^{ts}

An other constant Tax on Long Island and its Jurisdiccon is Pole money, w^{ch} is taxed upon the Males above 16 yeares of age at 1^{s} 6^{d} p ann each, except such as serve in the Troopes of Horse each of them, and Horse excepted only, w^{ch} Taxes ought to be imployed for the Countryes Charges as afores^{d} and with it of the penny in the pound have for this last yeare amounted to above 500^{li} All which Taxes are paid to the High Sheriffe or his Deputy.

To the 9th ffinding the Records of New Yorke in the Custody of M^{r} West Towne Clarke I demanded them in order to give an Acco^{t} of those severall ffines & Amercem^{ts} imposed upon severall Merch^{ts} (as I was Informed) and as I humbly conceive commanded by my Instrucc ôns soe to doe, but hee told mee hee was butt a Serv^{t} to the Citty and could not deliver them without the Mayo^{rs} order. Capt. Dyre being then Mayor of the Citty. Thereupon I applyed myselfe to him.

Hee told mee hee desired time to aske his Brethren the Aldermens Consent, but attending his answ^{r} till neare my departure (w^{ch} yet I never had) and finding I was to demand them of him in whose custody they were I demanded them again of M^{r} West in presence of Capt. Breakholes, West replyed hee had asked advice or consent of the Ald^{r}men severally who

answered That if any such ffines or Amercem^{ts} were on Record, they were imployed for the use and beheofe of the Citty and noe way related to his Royall Highn^{s} soe they conceived I had nothing to doe with them, w^{ch} was West's reply, and I doubt not to be his own sence who plainly refused to deliver the Records to my perusall.

To the 10th I judge it very difficult to discover the frauds & cunning practices w^{ch} may be used by the Merchants Importers or Exporters by reason there are soe many Islands and by-places to & from w^{ch} they may soe easily convey in or out wthout being discovered.

It doth appeare by the Custome House Bookes that the Coll^{r} Capt. Willm Dyre hath constantly taken 2 per Cent, wth 50 p Cent advance, w^{ch} is 3 p cent inwards, and 3 p Cent wth 50 p cent advance ouer and above the first Custome which is 4½ p Cent up the river to Albany All these together makes 7 & ½ p Cent Inwards for European Goods.

Rum w^{ch} formerly paid but 6^{s} p hhd since 1678 payes 1^{li} p hhd entred att New Yorke & 1^{li} p hhd more up Hudson's river besides 10^{s} 6^{d} p Anchor att Albany paid to yo^{r} Royall Highn^{s} use, with severall other dutyes of severall liquors as is Exprest in the 6th Article.

Tobacco payes 2^{s} p hogsh^{d} outward, Wine 10^{s} p Pipe inward, Brandy and other Spiritts pay 15^{s} p hhd inward, all w^{ch} liquors and other goods pay the same up the River as by the Establishm^{t}

Beaver and all other Peltry w^{ch} by Estimacôn is computed to Beaver pay 15^{d} each Beaver skin exported and all other peltry to like value, But M^{r} Dyre hath demanded Beaver for Custome, w^{ch} hee hath recêd by such Dutch weight that they were frequently worth 15^{s} p skin and sometimes more, but accounted to yo^{r} Roy^{ll} Highn^{s} noe more than 12^{s} each as by booke of Customes outwards.

I have examined all the Custome house bookes w^{ch} the Coll^{r} owned to have and all the Cocketts and Merchants Entryes wth the Masters Reports and Cleerings in England w^{ch} I could have delivered to mee not being many, but find the bookes disagreeing, many Cocketts and Entryes wanting w^{ch} should answer them, very few of the Ma^{rs} generall Reports to be found which shew all the parcells in a Shipps Cargo, some Entryes charged less, some more than they ought to be with many Erro^{rs} & Omissions both inward & outward particularly the sume of fiifty foure pounds 14^{s} 0^{d} ½ charged by the Audito^{rs} in 1675; & 76 upon M^{r} Dyre Collecto^{r} as Deb^{r} butt hee hath made up soe many of those sumês in the bookes by altering figures and cutting or tearing out a leafe which should have been between fo. 4 & 5 in the booke of Entry Outward Anno 1675 that hee not only cleared himselfe of the debt but gaineth 10^{li} 9^{s} 1^{d} ¼ over and above as appeareth by the Acco^{t} of Erro^{rs} & Omissions &^{c} compared wth the Aud^{rs} charge: by w^{ch} his falsityes and deceipts thus practiced it is impossible to discover how much yo^{r} Roy^{ll} Highn^{s} hath been dampnified.

Henry ffilkin the Custome house searcher put Tobacco on board Richard Patishall without paying any duty as by Thomas Cokers Affid^{t} The same ffilkin declares hee resolved to seize six hhds of Tobacco put on board the Marg^{t} without any duty paid for them, but Dyre forbid him and hath severall times ordered him to lett pass such Contraband Goods as ffrederick phillipps had come from Holland, particularly 20 baggs of Woodmalls w^{ch} are proved Dutch duffles by Phillipps his own entry, The number of Bevers and other peltry computed to Beav^{rs} yearly transported in what shipps and by whom Entered is in a Booke by itselfe what dutyes have been payd for goods by whom and to whom consigned appeares by bookes collected from the Custome house bookes & merch^{ts} Entryes, It plainly appeares by some Entryes made short of what they ought to be as in acco^{t} of Erro^{rs} & omissions likewise by

Entryes found not in any booke to a considerable value that there hath not been just or honest dealing in yo^r Roy^ll Highn^s Revenue, but that many greater sumes may & doubtlesse have defrauded otherwise. It must have been difficult for M^r Dyre to have paid neare 2000^li w^ch Sir Edm^d Andros told mee Dyre was indebted to yo^r Royall Highn^s att one time, and I cannot heare that ever Dyre had creditt for 50^li but by yo^r Roy^ll Highn^s Cargo w^ch was a considerable time in paying and att last satisfyed in one Article.

The bookes for the last 4 yeares charge 20^li p annum to a Bookekeeper and 10^li p ann to a Clarke over and above 2001^li p ann allowed by yo^r Royall Highn^s to the Custome House Offic^rs severall great charges are placed to Acco^t in the Bookes for repaireing the Custome House, The hindermost part of it being a pretty house and 2 chambers over the fore part all in the Gov^rs use, w^ch might defray those charges if lett, att least comprehending the Cellar, w^ch I find M^r Dyre hath lett for 24^s p moneth to Geo. Heathcote as p acco^ts of Dyre to him.

It doth not appeare by the bookes how M^r Dyre paid the respective sumes accrewing there for the first 2 yeares, or any mencon made therein of Sallary or Custome house charges &^c

Moreover the 10 p Cent ordeyned to be paid by all shipps which should come from any other part of Europe or other Countryes then England (though first clearing in England according to Act of Parliam^t) hath never been recêd but once or att least of one shipp and that of the shipp Marg^t w^ch shipp was seized in S^r Edm^d Andros his absence by one Radny then Surveyo^r of the Customes (as I am informed) and afterwards discharged, the goods all appear to be removed from the King's Custome house, as M^r Dyre sometimes is pleased to call it, and att other times the Duke's Custome house as hee for some causes judgeth fitt, Yo^r Roy^ll Highn^s hath lost by this M^r Dyre's wilfull neglect or omission of the 10 p cent which should have been recêd over and above the 2 p cent which hee hath recêd of the same goods w^th the 50 p cent advance w^ch hee calls ad valorem the sume of 2594^li 19^s 8^d

I cannot find that any fraud hath been or could be committed in the Customes but by Connivance or knowledge of M^r Dyre the Surveyo^r Comptroller & searcher being all under his Command as in ffilkins Affid^t Soe that there hath been noe Checke upon Dyre, some seisures made have been brought to acco^t and others not, viz^t Thomas Coker 3 or 400 Beav^rs M^r Steenwicke to the value of 300^li sterl

To the 11^th I cannot make a calculacón of the true value of all the Customes or any part of the Goods exported or imported by reason there is not the 10^th pt or for ought I can pceive the 20^th pt of the Ma^rs Reports cleerings &^c from Engl^d w^ch should answ^r each other as in the preceeding Article, and soe consequently not to be found where the deceipt layeth or how palpably to be discovered. But ffilkin the Custome house waiter sayth in his affid^t Dyre ordered him to lett pass 22 Hogsh^ds of Rumm belonging to ffredericke Phillipps a merchant in New Yorke not entred or any duty paid for the same.

M^r Edward Griffith Merc^bt declareth upon oath that M^r Dyre told him that in the yeare 1675, 76 & 77 the Customes amounted as p bookes to 14,700 & odd pounds being almost double the sumê I can find in them, which must needs demonstrate a great abuse to yo^r Royall Highn^s

But I have acco^t by as sober and knowing merch^ts as are in New Yorke That the Customes & other Yo^r Roy^ll Highn^s Revenues in that Colony upon a modest computacón may justly amount to above 5600^li p ann nor any man injured, and suppose it may be well beleived that the Merchants would not overvalue them least still harder measures might be taken to the prejudice.

To the 12^th The number of whales killed in those parts are never observed by any p'son

nor the quantity of Bone or Oyle particularly taken notice of, but shared to the Companyes by whom they are slaine.

There is noe share cometh to yo^{r} Royall Highn^{s} but of such as are stranded nor can I find any more have beene soe found saving one on Long Island and an other in Delaware River, but noe part of either brought to acco^{t}

To the 13th

The first part of this Article is answered in the Tenth Article.

There hath beene noe certaine accompt kept of ships coming into or going out of New Yorke, But those shipps which have come from Holland will be seen in the Acco^{t} omitting the 10 p Cent; nor hath any regular acco^{t} been kept of goods Imported to Albany otherwise then included in the bookes of Customes, Nor hath any particular Acco^{t} of Beav^{rs} & Peltry bin kept from Albany to New Yorke, but in the passes from the severall Comanders there expressing Packes, Cases &^{c} but noe Quantityes. The Dutyes up the River likewise exprest in the 10 Article.

To the 14th The Governo^{r} was pleased to tell mee I had noe power to inspect the disbursm^{ts} of the Revenue, but only the profitts recêd and refused mee to peruse his bookes and Acco^{ts} until hee had caused them to be transcribed by Peter Delanoy w^{ch} was so near his departure, that I had not oportunity or time enough to examine them as was requisite for mee to give a perfect answer to this article.

I could noe way perceive or find out by all the wayes and meanes I could use that it was possible such sumês of money could be expended on ffort James, except by pulling down and building up again the kitchen & a shedd which hath been repeated severall times, and by taking the Dutch tyles from off the great house and covering it with shingles altering the staires and such other practices, by w^{ch} Sould^{rs}, his owne Serv^{ts} and Negroes are imployed and yo^{r} Roy^{ll} Highn^{s} Revenue greatly exhausted accompting 2^{s} per diem to the meanest workman and 6^{s} to the carpenters & workmen though paid in Rum & goods, but charged to yo^{r} Roy^{ll} Highn^{s} in Beaver or Sterl money for in the yeare 1678 (whilst the Gov^{r} was in England) Capt. Brockholes was obliged to planke the platt formes and new stockadoe the fort round which were brought att the Countrey's charge, But in the Gover^{rs} Acco^{t} Incident charges Indians &^{c} are soe crowded in by wholesale for ballance though itt appeares in the tax of the 200 penny at Albany, Indian presents building of the house &^{c} there is in a great measure satisfyed from that & many other things as will appeare thereby. Nor can I conceive the annuall charges of the fforts houses &^{c} can amount to above 4 or 500^{li} exeept by some great and unusall accident.

The Old Hospitall mencôned in the Gov^{rs} last acco^{t} to be sold for 200^{li} might have been sold as it stood for 300^{li} to Coll. Mauritts, but was pull'd downe the materialls removed to rebuild an Apartm^{t} taken downe in the ffort w^{ch} hath considerably inlarged the said Acco^{t} but noe mencôn of the street there sold for 75^{li} more then is accompted for, nor of the Dutch tyles of the Old Hospital sold to Capt. Brockholes.

That part of this Article which relates to S^{r} Edm. Andros his acco^{t} from Nov^{r} 1677 to January 1678, being too tedious to bring in here is answered by itselfe.

To the 15th I have been informed by severall in New Yorke that there hath been such particular Connivance practiced to some few Dutch Merchants viz^{t} ffredrick Phillipps & Stephanus van Cortlandt the Gov^{rs} Trustee there both in regard of Trade &^{c} by such gentlemen dealing wth them, & such rigid usage to others that hath caused a great Obstruccôn to Trade by those

discouragem^{ts} given indeed to all the English both by the Gov^{r} himselfe and persons imployed by him, having suffered goods to be brought in contrary to the Act of Navigacôn & Trade, and hath soe terrifyed severall persons who did complaine of the same that none dared to appeare to prosecute which hath not only been hard on the English Inhabitants there, but hath much hindered & prevented many others from Barbadoes and other places both from tradeing thither, and from comeing to settle with their ffamileys w^{ch} may be prevented for the future by placeing such discreet & honest Offic^{rs} that Justice may be equally distributed to all men, & yo^{r} Roy^{ll} Highn^{s} not deceived & abused

Jo. Lewin.

Governor Andros' Answer to Mr. Lewin's Report.

[New-York Papers, I. 273.]

The Answer of S^{r} Edmond Andros Kn^{t} (his Roy^{ll} Highn^{s} Lieuten^{t} & Governor of New York and Dependencyes in America) by Order of The Right Hono^{ble} the Lord Viscount Hyde, and other His Roy^{ll} Highn^{s} Com^{rs} To the Report made to his Roy^{ll} Highn^{s} by John Lewin gent. att his Returne from New Yorke afores^{d} To soe much a I can at present remember materiall for mee to Reply to, upon soe generall and confused a Report. I doe humbly Answer to the severall Articles of his s^{d} Report deliver'd mee the 24th of this Instant December 1681. As ffolloweth.

To the 1st Upon my Returne from Boston in New England in October 1680 where I had beene to waite on my Lord Culpepper who had written to mee from thence, I found M^{r} Lewin arrived att New Yorke who delivered mee His Roy^{ll} Highn^{s} Letters and shewed mee his Comission (but not his Instruccôns) whereupon I imediately expressed my readyness to cause all due Obedience to be given thereunto and summoned the Councill to meete the same morning and acquainted them with His Roy^{ll} Highness Cômands & my readyness to repaire home, and caused M^{r} Lewin's Comission to be read and entred in the Council booke and likewise sent the said Comission to the Co^{rt} of Mayo^{r} and Aldermen to be entred in the Citty Records, and observed accordingly, And the same day ordered copyes to be prepared for all other Jurisdiccôns of the Governm^{t} And upon M^{r} Lewin's instant urgency (tho' without president) the s^{d} Cômission was further published att New Yorke by ring of Bell, and if itt were nott complyed wth by all concerned I doubt not but all the Magistrates as well as my selfe would have been ready to doe their duty upon any due Complaint or Notice as well after as during my stay there, and I know noe cause of his Refleccôns in the s^{d} Article nor doe I remember his alleadged discourse wth Capt. Dyre or mee. Butt sometime after my first arrivall att New Yorke I desired and directed Duplicates of all Entryes (being first Examined and signed by the principall Officers of the Customes) to be dayly sent to the fort for his Roy^{ll} Highn^{s} service (but the Custome house Officers notwithstanding were not the less accomptable) which duplicates were not asked for 'till long after my comeing thence home; And wth Submission the s^{d} duplicates ought neither to have been demanded nor delivered to the said M^{r} Lewin (except for

perusall & to compare them w^th^ the Custome house bookes & Vouchers w^ch^ as I am informed hee hath gotten and kept from the sworne Officers tho' they were their Discharges or Warr^ts^ as well as Checks upon each other. But this relates to the Custome house Offic^rs^.

To the 2^nd^ The booke of Patents and all other publicke Records kept in the Secretary's Office might alwaies bee seene, and Copyes had of the same by any persons w^ch^soever concerned. But I doe not apprehend the Secrâry or Clarke had power to dispose of any bookes or Records out of the Office, and if hee or any other had been wanting in their duty or guilty of any ill practice as is suggested they ought to have been forthwith complained of and Censured: But if faulty it was since my comeing thence.

To the 3^d^ The first part of this Article consists only of Refleccôns upon my Predecesso^rs^

M^r^ Archer's and all other quitt rents have been from time to time accompted to his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ as p sd Acco^ts^

Noe Patents have been altered or changed in my time but att the Request of the owners, or by verdict & Judgm^t^ or according to Lawe, To w^ch^ any persons who thought themselves injured might have recourse, and the Instances of Patishall & Cornwell are wholly misrep^r^sented.

M^r^ Lewin refused to shew mee his Instruccons by his Comission hee is to act by all good & reasonable wayes and meanes relating to the Revenue and Trade, But his constant practice hath been farr different, hee first declaring that I was never to returne, and himselfe sent (as with a Si quis) to heare grievances and Complaints against mee, and thereupon invited and incouraged all the malecontents (with whom he most kept company) to bring in their Informacôns w^ch^ he clandestinely tooke ag^t^ mee and still conceales the same.

If any persons since my coming away haue been faulty or wanting in their duty they ought to have been complained of & punished.

To the 4^th^ The Revenues of New Yorke of Houses, Wharfage, Dockage &^c^ hath been ordered & managed by the Magistrates & officers of y^e^ s^d^ Citty (as their owne) and Imployed to the great benefitt & Improuem^t^ thereof, particularly in making the Harbo^r^ or Mold, The voluntary contributions of Stockadoes or Timber by the North or West Riding on Long Island, or any others for the s^d^ harbour were likewise soe recêd and Imployed, and an Acco^t^ thereof kept by the Magistrates as may appeare if questioned though not his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ Revenue, and the said worke proved of very great advantage to the whole Countrey, and particularly to his Royall Highn^s^ by the encouragem^t^ and benefitt of the Trade, and my furthering the s^d^ worke my duty, and I thought commendable.

I know of noe rate or contribucôn w^tsoever belonging to His Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ in any part of the Governm^t^ but hath been accompted for, and the Acco^ts^ thereof transmitted to his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ from time to time, What hee meanes by Abstracts, Affid^ts^ or Accompts in this & severall other Articles mencôned I doe not understand, having never seen any such.

To the 5^th^. The profitts of the wey-house have constantly increased 'till my comeing thence as p my generall Acco^t^ transmitted home from time to time.

To the 6^th^ The publique Revenues of Excise in the severall parts where they are have been collected or ffarmed upon mature deliberacôn & advice, w^ch^ have improved and increased every where, and have been alwayes appropriated to his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ use, & haue been accompted for accordingly, as by my severall generall Acco^ts^ sent home from time to time.

A ffarmer cannot be insolvent unless by default of the Secrâry or Vandumaster who is the p'son that letts to ffarme, and is obliged to take security or becomes lyable himselfe, and ought not too bee imputed to mee acting to the best of my understanding.

I haue constantly endeavoured to procure all paym^ts^ when due and alwaies kept Acco^ts^ of the arreares thereof w^ch^ are deliver'd to my Leiv^t^ the p^r^sent offic^r^ there, and I do not conceive my selfe chargeable w^th^ any more then what I have recêd.

To the 7^th^ The Rates, fees and other Revenues of Long Island hath been constantly recêd & disposed by the High Sheriffe for the Countryes use (as their owne) and the Court Charges &^c^ alwaies defraied by him (who is the proper officer) as in my Predecesso^rs^ time, whose methods I am commanded to follow, and I conceive is lesse chargeable & more creditable, then particular allowances to the Justices: I have often called upon the High Sheriffs to make their Acco^ts^ att the severall Co^rts^ of Assizes w^ch^ hath been done accordingly.

Most of Staten Island is lately settled as is acknowledged by M^r^ Lewin in his 3^rd^ Article, And if any Quitt rents are in arreares it is not by my neglect, having been demanded, and the inhabitants tho' still poore are now better able to pay then form^r^ly having Improved their Lands, w^ch^ Island being well inhabited will be of great advantage & security to the Countrey in respect of its situaccôn att the entrance or mouth of the River to New Yorke.

To the 8^th^ If Delaware or Long Island Rates have been misapplyed or needless debts made, The high Sheriffe or Magistrates ought to be responsible to the Inhabitants. They being noe part of his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ Revenue.

Pole Money in Long Island is included in the Countrey Rates, and the whole Rates (as the Countrey is) lately much improved but still applyed as in the foregoing article.

To the 9^th^ All persons might have free recourse to the Records of New Yorke, & Copyes thereof on all occasions. But I know noe Authority the Clerke had to part w^th^ any Records out of the Office, And if the Clerke did not doe his duty M^r^ Lewin ought to have complained of him, But this and many other things conteyned in M^r^ Lewin's Report relate to other persons, and what was done there since my comeinge thence.

To the 10^th^ The Customes were to be ad valorem (except Liq^rs^ and Bevers particularly specifyed by his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ establishm^t^) and the Merchants Goods being first valued (upon their Entryes) by the Custome house Offic^rs^ the merch^t^ paid his Customes in money, bever or goods att his choice, and if any difference did arise betwixt the Custome house Officers and the Merch^t^ the same was determinable by the ordinary Jurisdiccôn of the place as all other matters were.

I appointed men of knowne reputacon and abilityes upon Oath to be Audito^rs^ on his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ behalfe as by the annexed Copy of their authority, who examined and signed all Acco^ts^ of all Receipts & disbursem^ts^ w^t^soever w^ch^ were from time to time transmitted to his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ and I never knew of any such ill practice as suggested and alwaies understood the debts of Capt. Dyre were for his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ Cargo and Customes trusted out by him tho' without order, and therefore charged to his proper Acco^t^

I did by advice (as necessary for his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ service) add a Comptrollo^r^ to the Custome House Offic^rs^ All such officers viz^t^ Collecto^r^ Comptroller Surveyo^r^ and Searcher act by distinct Comissions or Warr^ts^ on their respective oathes (as also the Clarke) and were as checke on each other, whereof the Collecto^r^ Comissionated by His Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ himselfe, and if they or any of them suffered any thing to be imported or exported contrary to Lawe his Roy^ll^ H^s^ Establishm^t^ or their respective dutyes they are chargeable there^wth^ but I never knew of any such practices, And if ffilkin the Custome house Searcher have been discovered to be guilty of any such it is since my coming thence, and hee ought to have been complained of, secured and punished for the same; I have often minded the Custome house Officers of doing their duty, and for their better incouragem^t^ given them my share of all seisures.

The roome over the Custome house was ever used by all my Predecessorˢ as a Granary or store roome and soe continued since the sale of his Royˡˡ Highnˢ Cargoe, and the Cellar left to the Collectorʳ as formerly for his Royˡˡ Highnˢ service.

To the 11th This is a very odd Article (built only on hear sayes & idle discourses) wᶜʰ concernes the Custome house Officʳˢ who I doubt not are able to give it an Answʳ

To the 12th Very few whales have been droven on shoare but what have been killed & claymed by the Whalers, And if not proved theires then claimed by the Indian Natives or Christians clayming the shores in the said Indians right, and tho' I have not been wanting in my endeavours I never could recover any part thereof for his Royˡˡ Highnˢ

To the 13th I wonder Mr Lewin should report That noe certaine Accoᵗ was kept of Shipps comeing in, and out att New Yorke it being altogether untrue. But this Article relates to the Custome house officers who I doubt not can give it a good answer.

To the 14th Upon Mr Lewin's arrivall att New Yorke I did desire his examineing and auditeing of all my Accoᵗˢ relateing to his Royˡˡ Highnˢ and offered to supply him wᵗʰ full power and Authority soe to doe (but refused to part with them out of my own hands till transcribed) wᶜʰ hee excused and totally refused, whereupon I appointed Auditorˢ authorized as aforesaid wᵗʰ whom himselfe pʳsent their first day of their Auditt, and was desired to bee so alwaies, And when the Audite was past I delivered him the whole bookes of Accoᵗˢ wᶜʰ were not delivered back to mee 'till a little before my comeing away, when hee said he had done wᵗʰ them, and had hee desired it hee might have had effectuall Answʳˢ & Accoᵗˢ in every particular in a shorter time then I was necessitated to stay after his arrivall being 10 weekes.

The Dutch having built and fitted an Armory over the kitchen as the most proper room in the ffort, it proved extraordinary leaky and too rotten to bee repaired as was found by survey, whereupon I was forced to remove the armes to the garrett over the souldʳˢ Quarters, and to avoid charge pulled down both armory and kitchen, making up a shedd to serve for kitchen & Hall. But afterwards finding the Armes could not be well kept in the Garrett by reason of smoake from the souldiers roomes and moysture from the Tyles both being unceiled, I did resolve upon rebuilding the Armory, Of which the walls of the Church, of the great house, of stair case and of the ffort made the greatest part of the stone work, wᶜʰ hath brought the kitchen againe to what it was, And the Armory (being the only that is in those parts) is a worke absolutely necessary in the ffort, where I left above six hundred good armes fixt and in good order, and place for more.

The taking the Tyles off the great house and shingleing it, was in imitacôn of what was done to the Church by the Inhabitants in my Predecessorˢ time to prevent Leakage by reason the Tyles were usually broken when the Gunns were fired; The Tyles paying for the shingleing.

The house was soe leaky tho' lately built and never finished by Govʳ Lovelace that the staires and some roomes were quite rotten, and soe of necesity to be repaired.

Some of the platt formes being in decay were new made during my former voyage to England, but were ordered and part of the materialls for the same, and for some new Carriages for the gunns were brought upon the place before my comeing away. But Lieut. Brockholes in my absence not observing my direccôns left wᵗʰ him makeing shipp instead of Land Carriages for the gunns, & buying stockadoes to sett round the ffort, wᵗʰ other Expences contrary and without order as aforesᵈ occasioned an extraordinary charge, wᶜʰ ought to be laid att his dore and not at mine.

The ffive houses[1] or Old hospitall in the towne, in w^ch^ offic^rs^ also used to be lodged for want roome in the fort being yearly chargeable & of little use, and upon a Survey found too old & rotten to be repaired I caused it and the ground to be appraised & then pulled downe, and brought the materialls into the ffort for the rebuilding of a like old house designed to be built by all my predecesso^rs^ w^ch^ is rebuilt accordingly and therein made very convenient Lodgings for the Officers & Secretary &^c^ which was before very much wanted.

The ground of the hospitall and a little part of the streete by consent of the Towne was appraised at 200^li^ & sold in 4 lotts. As to what is objected concerning Coll Morris having offered 300^li^ I remember nothing of it but acted herein for his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ best advantage.

The Tyles sold are accompted for, but doe not remember any sold to Leiv^t^ Brockholes att my comeing thence, but hee complained of having a hard bargaine in one of the s^d^ 4 lotts or Ground plotts tho' hee had his choice.

The streete was the townes and sold by them to their own use.

I have ever since my being att New Yorke endeavoured the best husbandry and never made any unnecessary charge, And my paym^ts^ to all sorts of workmen (being the best in the Countrey) were not in Rum as objected, but the best sort of pay there whereby I often had workemen att under Rates, viz^t^ at 2^s^ when others paid 6 pence per day more.

As to what is meant by Incident charges Indians &^c^ being crowded in by wholesale for ballance into my Accompts I doe not well understand. All my Receipts & Disbursem^ts^ even as to the smallest Sume having been exactly audited & signed as afores^d^ before transmitted hither.

The Countrey and revenue are soe improved since my being there that it hath for these late yeares countervailed & paid the whole charge ordinary and extraordinary as New Buildings, wey house &^c^ and put the ffortificacons & all relateing thereunto into a better condicon then ever heretofore paid debts & att my late comeing away left an overplus as by my last general Acco^t^ of Receipts & Disbursm^ts^ brought by mee and in the Audito^rs^ hands since the beginning of March last.

That part of the Article w^ch^ hee says referrs to my Acco^ts^ ending in Jan^ry^ 1678 and is answered by itselfe, I doe not understand what is meant by it, nor have I seene any of the soe often mencôned Acco^ts^ Abstracts or Affid^ts^ But still pray the effects & benefitt of his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ orders of the 4^th^ of Aprill that neither my selfe nor any of the magistrates or Offic^rs^ of New Yorke may long^r^ lie under the pressures of unknowne pretended Crimes or Imputacons. And the rather finding my actings there as to Repaires, Rebuildings &^c^ in & about the fort reflected upon things generally left to the discrecon of an ordinary steward.

To the 15^th^ This is an imputacôn as strange as untrue & formed upon hear sayes of Connivances, practices, threats, usages, deceipts, abuses, breach of Acts of Navigacôn, want of Justice, and generall reflecc6ns upon mee and the whole Governm^t^ und^r^ his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ ffrom whence Appeales lye hither, but none such brought or other complaint made that ever I heard of, 'till my last arrivall here.

M^r^ ffredricke phillips and Capt. Cortland are very eminent men there, & were heretofore magistrates of the Citty; & were since taken into the Councill, of w^ch^ they still are, and well

[1] The quarter "knowne by the name of the ground of the five howses," was situated between Stoney street and Bridge street, New-York. It was surveyed into four lots (two on Stoney and two on Bridge streets,) on 2nd December, 1680, for Captain Brockholes, John Darvall, Stephen Courtland, and Philip Wells. The description of the Survey, with draught of the several lots, is in the Secretary's Office; *Land Papers*, I. 179. — Ed.

deserve to bee, but neither of them or any others w^t^soever was ever particularly countenanced more then they justly deserved, equall justice and countenance being given to all the inhabitants, merchants, sojourners, Traders or Strangers, without respect of persons, nation or quality w^t^soever.

At my first comeing to New Yorke I found the place poore, unsettled & without Trade, except a few small coasters, hardly any went or came from beyond Seas, and severall parts of the Governm^t^ never before well subjected under his Roy^ll^ H^s^ since w^ch^ by his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ favour greatly increased in people, trade, buildings, & other Improvem^ts^ New Townes & Settlem^ts^ lately built, and the Colony improved in all other advantages beyond any of our Neighbours. A mold or harbour made to the Citty of generall advantage as afores^d^ A market house (the only one in all those parts) & now constantly well supplyed, and the Navigacôn increased att least tenn tymes to what it was, and plenty of money (hardly seen there before) and of all sorts of goods att reasonable rates for our owne and Neighbo^rs^ supplyes, and noe disaster happened in any part of the Governm^t^ during my command there, tho' constantly serviceable to our English Neighbo^rs^ both East & West who suffered much by the Indian Warr, In the composeing whereof I was a principall instrum^t^ and also freed neare one hundred of their Captives. &^c^

I doe not know that any have been discouraged from going to Trade or settle att New Yorke, but many hundreds (I may say thousands) have actually come traded and settled, and very few (if any) have quitted the place during my being there.

After M^r^ Lewin's arrivall I did often desire him to advise mee if any thing for his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ or Countreys service was wanting and in my power before I came away, And also summoned all the Justices or Magistrates of the Countrey to New Yorke (w^ch^ could be had in soe short a time and att that season of the yeare) who all certified the good state of their severall parts or Countreyes, And with my Councill (M^r^ Lewin being then present) advised the continuing all as then settled which was soe ordered and left by mee at my comeing away.

Lastly, I answer to the whole report, I doe find all the Imputacôns upon my selfe to be totally untrue, and deny every part thereof, Humbly submitting to consideracôn whether the matter thereof be not a consequence of former practices und^r^ pretence of his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ service against the Authority there to overthrow his Royall Highn^s^ Revenue and Authority, in the s^d^ parts. Which was effected during M^r^ Lewin's being upon the place and after my being commanded thence & returne home, as may appeare upon due examinacôn. But if any thing in M^r^ Lewin's Report w^ch^ is expected to be answered to by mee, and is not here particularly answered, I desire it may be recharged, And I will give it an Answer, haveing evaded nothing wilfully. And as to my Acco^ts^ they are all before His Roy^ll^ Highness transmitted from time to time, examined, auditted and signed by sworne Audito^rs^ of the best reputacôn upon the place, As by the 10 & 14^th^ answers. But if any objeccôns or Doubts remaine, I am still ready to subject them to the greatest scrutiny his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ shall thinke fitt not doubting his Roy^ll^ Highn^s^ Justice and my owne vindicacôn.

London 31° Decembr. 1681:

Report to the Commissioners of the Duke of York's Revenue.

[New-York Papers, I. 278.]

To the R^t^ Hon^ble^ The Lords & others Com^rs^ of his Roy^l^ Highness Revenue.

In pursuance to the directions of this Board wee haue seu^r^all times met & heard M^r^ Lewin, S^r^ Edmond Andross & Capt. Dyre upon y^e^ subject matter of M^r^ Lewin's particuler Answ^r^ to his Instructions from his Royall Highness to inquire into the managem^t^ of affaires in New York, and wee find y^e^ particulers w^ch^ relate to S^r^ Edm: Andross & w^ch^ M^r^ Lewin did produce sev^ll^ psons to proue & make out are as followeth.

ffirst. That S^r^ Edm: Andross did of his own authority tax y^e^ Inhabit^ts^ of New York to the building of the Mold, & the Inhabit^ts^ of Long Island to find Stockadoes & produced M^r^ Robinson, M^r^ Nicholls, M^r^ Clarke & M^r^ Charleton who did proue that there was a Tax imposed for that Service, but whether the same was imposed by S^r^ Edmond or by him & Councill or by consent of the Mayor, Aldermen &^c^ they do not know but all the said p'sons say It was a good & necessary work and y^e^ Mayor & Aldermen recêd y^e^ mony & managed the work, and Long Island contributed Stockadoes upon trust for w^ch^ they have been in a great measure payd out of the said Tax, S^r^ Edmond answ^rs^ that this was done by the gen^ll^ consent of all the inhabitants & never complained of that he heard of.

2^dly^ That S^r^ Edmond did force some pson who had patents for planting & Lands granted accordingly to resign their grants & Capt. Nichols did proue that one Partishall who had such grant had his ship stopped in 1677 untill he & one Thatcher had resigned that grant.

To this S^r^ Edm: Andross answ^rs^ & so Capt. Nichols agreed that the reason was because Patishall did not improue within y^e^ time directed & condicon of their grant & so ought to be made voyd, and it was since granted to others who haue planted and improued the same, & it was for the advantage of his Royall Highness & no profit to S^r^ Edmond.

3^dly^ That the Governor did so influence & overcome the Councill that none of them durst contradict him.

This was not otherwise made out then that y^e^ Mayor & M^r^ Devall told one of the witnesses so nor that any ill Consequence attended it.

4^thly^ That the Governo^r^ gaue directions to one ffalkin who is head Searcher not to be too strict what goods came to ffrederick Phillips but to be very strict in searching what goods came to Pinhorn & Robinson & to giue them all y^e^ obstructions he could in y^e^ entryes. All the proof to make out this was M^r^ Robinson & one Edw: Antill who said that ffilkin told them that the Governor had giuen such order.

S^r^ Edm: Andross denyed that he gaue any such order & further said that ffilkin is an Officer sworn to do justly in his Office & so not likely to be so imposed upon:

5^thly^ That y^e^ Govern^r^ obstructed y^e^ trade, encouraged the Dutch & connived at bringing in contraband Goods, And told the Inhabit^ts^ that if they knew w^t^ Lrês he recêd from the Duke they would find their privileges hung but on a slender thread.

To make out the obstruction of Trade M^r^ Clark proues that in 1675 y^e^ Gov^r^ took Bread from on board a ship w^ch^ he had sold to a Merch^t^ & forced the baker of whom the same was bought to take it back again, w^ch^ was answered & made out that the Merch^t^ complained that the Bread

was not Merchantable & thereupon it was examined & found defective, and y^e^ Govern^r^ & Councill obliged the Baker to take his Bread again & make good to the Merch^ts^ good and sweat bread, and it concernes the trade of the place not to suffer defectiue Bread to shipped off because Bread is a great part of y^ir^ trade abroad.

As to the later part of the Article M^r^ Antill says that in June 1678 Capt Cartret was tryed for a Royot & one Jackson a Juryman occasionally speaking to the Govern^r^ said that he hoped they had the same Privileges as the other Plantations, The Gover^r^ answered that their Privileges hung on a slender thread & that he was chidden for giving them such liberties.

S^r^ Edm: Andross utterly denies he ever spoke any such words & Cap^t^ Nicholls declared he was present all the time at that Court and was Sec^r^y & did not hear any words to that purpose.

Cap^t^ Dyre saies he also was present at the same Court all y^e^ while & heard not any word from the Govern^r^ to any such purpose. It was further proved by M^r^ Robinson that he entred goods to the value of 100^l^ in 1678. for Albany and payd the Custom & that he could not be permitted to sell them either by whole sale or retayle, & that Leviston y^e^ Town Clark of Albany said that the Govern^r^ had given such order and y^t^ he afterwards demanded of the Governo^r^ if he brought the goods back whether he should receive back his Customes w^ch^ the Governo^r^ did refuse to agree unto.

But as to this Cap^t^ Dyre affirmes there are standing rules or orders that no Stranger shall retayle any goods in Albany, and Cap^t^ Nicholls sayes that he drew the order in Aug^st^ 1678 the same day the Govern^r^ landed from England, & that the order was in usuall form but he heard they at Albany did not execute the order as they ought to do.

6^thly^ That sev^ll^ ffines w^ch^ were imposed upon sev^ll^ persons & ought to come to his Roy^ll^ Highness were directed to be employed towards building of a Church & that S^r^ Edm: Andross had 200^li^ in his hands, & M^r^ Antill said he heard the Governo^r^ owned that he had about 200^li^ thereof. To this the Governor answers that he made no such order but it was the order of the Mayor and Aldermen & they had y^e^ benefitt of those ffines, That he never rêcd a penny of that mony but the Town appointed a Treâr to receiue y^e^ same, and the Sheriff who levied some part haue paid the same to the Treâr of the Town.

Cap^t^ Dyer said that part is uncollected but whatever has been Leavied was done by y^e^ sheriff & pâyd to the Treâr of the Town & no part to the Governo^r^ and that he had ye Treârs acc^t^ here and the Governo^r^ out of his own mony gaue 50^l^ towards that work.

7^thly^. That y^e^ Commissaries who came w^th^ a peticôn from Albany & Esopus for to continue sev^ll^ bolting mills were fined, This matter of the Bolting Mills is under y^e^ inspection of the Government & but a certaine number allowed. The Pet^rs^ against the established Law have erected more w^thout^ leaue w^ch^ being a Contempt & the persons who came down guilty of it they were fined by y^e^ court for their misdemeanours but the ffine was never levyed.

8^thly^. That the Govern^r^ committed Tewdor for demanding a Jury to try his cause. This S^r^ Edm: Andross denies & there is no proof to make the charge good; soe that as the matter appeares upon these particulars wee do not think it is made out that the Govern^r^ hath misbehaued himself or broken y^e^ trust reposed in him by his Roy^ll^ Highness in y^e^ administracôn of his Governm^t^ nor doth it appear that he hath any way defrauded or mismanaged his Revenue (as the Merch^ts^ that first gave intimacôn to his Royall Highness did affirme.)

And as to the objection agst Capt. Dyre who is his Royall Highness his Collector of the Customes at New York they are as followeth.

It was objected by M^{r} Lewin that there was an Error of 28^{li} to the dukes prejudice by taking some Leafe or Leaues out of his Journall. But upon examinacón of y^{e} Book & M^{r} Rodesby who writ y^{e} said acc^{t} in the said book It did appear y^{e} Book was right & the same summ was charged in seu^{ll} particulars tho' not in a grost sum.

2^{ndly} It was objected y^{t} Cap^{t} Dyre made one Walker pay Custome for goods w^{ch} came from England & went for New Jersey which he ought not to do.

To this Cap^{t} Dyre answers that he did & ought to do so & that not only to Walker but all other ships which came for New Jersey, New York being y^{e} only port & doth account for the same to his Roy^{ll} Highness.

3. That Cap^{t} Dyre takes y^{e} custome for Beavers in specie but refuse to take them by tale but expects them by weight which is a prejudice to y^{e} Merch^{ts} & when he takes money for Custome he will haue none but weighty money.

Cap^{t} Dyre acknowledges he does soe & the same are so carryed to his Highness' account & if he should not take that care his Highness would be greatly injured both in the goods and money.

4^{ly} It was objected that Cap^{t} Dyre took 7½ per cent for Custome whereas he ought to take but 5^{l} per Cent (viz) 2 per cent inwards and 3 per cent up the river & he takes 3 per Cent inwards and 4½ up the Riuer.

To this it was answered that the Merch^{t} would enter goods as of the value of 100^{l} w^{ch} really were worth 150^{li} so he took the Customes at the real value, & at no more than 5^{li} per Cent for the real value, that is 2 per cent. inwards & 3 per Cent up the Riuer. So y^{t} we do not find Cap^{t} Dyre has done anything amiss in the particulars above mencôned, And we haue reason to believe that both S^{r} Edmond and Cap^{t} Dyre have behaved themselues very well in their sev^{ll} stations in regard M^{r} Lewin has really been very industrious in gaining the best Informacón could be had of what was objected or pretended by any of the Inhabitants agst y^{e} Governor & Cap^{t} Dyre as well in relation to y^{e} Governm^{t} as Revenue of his Roy^{ll} Highness. All w^{ch} we submitt to yo^{r} further consideracôn.

J. Churchill.

Sir John Werden to Lieutenant Brockholes.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 38.]

S^t James's 11 Feb^y. (8½)

Sir.

His Roy^ll H^s Com^rs have by his ord^rs had divers meetings of late touching the state of affaires at New York, and are as fast as they can prepareing all things for y^e next opportunity; but by reason of his R^ll H^s being in Scotland and y^e suddenesse of y^e ships departure, I am directed to write this letter to you at p^rsent, to desire you to take y^e best care you can (in y^e interim) to keep all things within y^t governem^t of New York and its dependencyes in quiet and good ord^r especially y^t the soldiers may behave y^mselves discreetly, that y^e civil Magistrates may have their legall authority pserved and y^t all sorts of people may enjoy their rights and propertyes. And though I cannot yet possitively assure you y^t it will be soe, yet I may hint to you y^t we believe his R^ll H^s will condescend to y^e desires of y^t Colony in granting y^m equall priviledges, in chooseing an Assembly &^c as y^e other English plantations in America have. But if y^s be it will be upon a supposition y^t the Inhabitants will agree to rayse money, to discharge y^e publique debts, and to settle such a fond for y^e future, as may be sufficient for the maintenance of y^e guarrison and governem^t Wherefore you are privately to sound y^e inclinacons of the principall inhabitants there, upon y^s great point, and if you find y^m willing to give any assurance of their readyness therein you must y^n endeavour to get some overtures of y^e methods of rayseing such money and fond for y^e future, and a certificacon of such their consent und^r y^e hands of the most eminent persons for abilityes & estates in those parts; and whatsoever you doe herein or in any other particular y^t relates to His R^ll H^s service, you are constantly by every opportunity, to send an acc^t of it to me, for y^e cleerer and fuller informacon of his R^ll H^s and his Com^rs. And y^s is all at p^rsent from &^c

For L^t Brockholes, Comander
in Cheife at N Yorke.

Duke of York to Lieutenant Brockholes.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 38.]

Newmarkett 28 March (82)

Lieutenant Brockholes.

Since my arrivall here I have had an acc^t of y^e result of divers meetings of my Com^rs touching y^e state of affayres at New Yorke, but untill I come to London (w^ch I doubt will not be till this ship is sailed), I cannot perfect those resolucons w^ch I shall take thereupon; only for y^e p^rsent, in confirmacon of w^t my Sec^ry lately wrote to you I send y^s to tell you that I intend to establish such a forme of governem^t at New Yorke as shall have all y^e advantages & priviledges to y^e inhabitants & traders there, w^ch His Ma^ts other plantacons in America doe enjoy, particularly in y^e chooseing of an Assembly, and in all other things as nere as may be

agreable to y^e^ laws of England. But y^n^ I shall expect y^t^ the Countrey of New Yorke and its Dependencyes shall provide some certaine fonds for y^e^ necessary support of y^e^ governem^t^ and garrison, and for dischargeing y^e^ arreares w^ch^ are or shalbe incurred since y^e^ obstruccons y^t^ have lately beene to the collection of y^e^ publique revenue there. Wherefore you are to use all dilligence to induce y^e^ people there of best note and estates, to dispose y^m^ selves and their freinds to a cheerfull complyance in this point, and you may assure y^m^ y^t^ w^t^ soever shalbe thus raysed, shalbe applyed to those publique uses. For I seeke y^e^ common good and protection of y^t^ countrey and y^e^ increase of their trade, before my advantages to myselfe in y^s^ matter. By the next shipping I intend you shall heare further from mee. I am &^c^

To L^t^ Brockholes &^c^

Petition of Mr. William Dyer.

[New-York Papers, I. 235.]

To the KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MA^TY^ and the Right Hon^ble^ the Lords of His Ma^ts^ most Hono^ble^ Privy Councill

The humble Petition of William Dyre Gent. Collecto^r^ of His Royall Highnesse Customes, one of the Governo^rs^ Councill and Mayo^r^ of yo^r^ Ma^ts^ Citty of New Yorke in America. &c^a^

Sheweth

That Your Ma^ty's^ Pet^r^ being comissionated by His Royall Highness James Duke of Yorke and Albany the 2^d^ of July 1674 to be his Highnes' Collector and Receiver of all his Dues and profitts arising by his Customes at New Yorke and Dependencies according to the Rates and Establishments made as by the said Comission may and doth appeare, In which Station and Employm^t^ yo^r^ Ma^ty's^ Pet^r^ continued quietly to [do] his Duty till the 9^th^ of May 1681 when severall Merchants ffactors mutinous and disturbant to the Peace of the Government refuseing to pay their usuall Customes, & yo^r^ Pet^r^ asserting and requiring the same as formerly, was (by one Sam: Winder an idle seditious person, prompt and abetted by the aforesaid ffaction, injustly and malitiously taxt with High Treason for receiving the said Customes without any Act of Parliam^t^ to Justifie the same, Whereupon yo^r^ Pet^r^ soon after was violently seized and committed close Prisoner without Baile, by the Commander of New Yorke, to the totall Ruine of His Royall Highnesses Revenues—the great disquiett of the Governm^t^ and yo^rs^ Pet^r's^ utter undoing in name & Estate, being forceably snatch'd from his Hono^ble^ and profitable Imployments & ffamily, arraigned & tryed for his life, and sent hither a Prisoner to be further proceeded against as yo^r^ Ma^ty^ and Councill shall direct, and being heard the 14^th^ of Sept^r^ last before this Hono^ble^ Board was enlarged upon Security, and hath ever since continued and attended in expectation that his Accuser (who, since his arrivall here, for many villainous actions is fled) should appeare and prosecute his charge, and that yo^r^ Pet^r^ might haue been tryed and, if guilty, punished, or otherwise acquitted from the scandall of soe hatefull and detestable a

Crime, of which yo^{r} Ma^{ts} Pet^{r} was never tardy, but in all loyalty and fidelity hath served yo^{r} Ma^{ty} and his Royall Highness beyond sea in sundry capacities for many years and is still ready to doe the same with his life and ffortune.

Wherefor yo^{r} Ma^{ts} Pet^{r} in all humble manner prayes That Yo^{r} Ma^{ty} will be graciously pleased to take Yo^{r} Pet^{rs} severe case and ill usage into yo^{r} Princely consideracôn, and of yo^{r} great Justice and Clemency acquitt him from the vile and destructive imputation he hath so long and Innocently suffered under by those his Malitious, Slanderous, and injurious Accusers confederating ag^{t} the life of yo^{r} Pet^{r} and proceeding in a mutinous illegall manner, And that yo^{r} Pet^{rs} Bond may be delivered up, and he discharged and sett att liberty to seeke Reparacôn by due course of Law ag^{t} them that haue wronged, abused and ruined yo^{r} Pet^{r} or otherwise as yo^{r} Ma^{ty} in yo^{r} infinite wisedome shall think fitt. And yo^{r} Pet^{r} (as in duty bound) shall ever Pray. &c^{a}

Order referring the preceding Petition to the Lords of Trade.

[New-York Papers, I. 235.]

At the Court at Whitehall the 29th of June 1682.

By the Kings most Excellent Ma^{ty} and y^{e} Lords of his Ma$^{ty's}$ most Hono^{ble} Privy Councill.

Upon reading this day at the Board the humble Petition of William Dyre Gent, Collector of His Royall Highnes' Customes one of the Governor's Councill and Mayor of His Ma$^{t's}$ Citty of New Yorke in America. Complayning of the hard and severe usage he hath met with from the severall Factors in that Place, who refusing to pay their usuall Customes to his said R^{ll} Highness, Did upon the Pet^{rs} requiring and asserting the same tax him of High Treason for receiuing the said Customes without an Act of Parliament to justify it, and afterwards caused him to be committed close Prisn^{r} without Bayle, tryed and arraigned for his life, and sent hither to be further proceeded against, All which tending to his utter ruine, and his accuser (who since his arrivall here for many villainous Actions is fled) not appeareing to prosecute his charge, The Pet^{r} most humbly prayed to be acquitted, and left at liberty to seeke reparation by due course of law against his malicious and injurious accusers, It was Ordered by his Ma^{ty} in Councill That it be and it is hereby referred to the R^{t} Hono^{ble} The Lords of the Committee for Trade and Plantations to examine and consider of this matter, And to do thereupon as they shall think just & reasonable.

John Nicholas.

Endorsed

Rec^{d} 6th July 1682

Read y^{e} 21 June 82.

Order in Council on the reference concerning Captain William Dyer.

[New-York Entries, I. 54.]

At the Court at Hampton Court the third of August 1682.

PRESENT — The KINGS MOST EXCELL^{t} MA^{tie} in Council.

Upon reading a Report from y^{e} Lords of the Committee of Trade and fforeign Plantations in y^{e} words following.

May it please Yo^{r} Ma^{ty}

Wee have considered the Peticôn of Capt. William Dyer Referred unto as by an Order in Council and doe find that hee was on the 31th of May 1681 accused in New York by one Sam. Winder of High Treason in levying Customes within the Province of New York, and that being sent over hither some time past, by the Court of Assizes in that place in Order to his tryal, the said Sam: Winder had entered into a Recognizance of ffive thousand pounds to prosecute him. That hee being accordingly arrived in England and attending Your Ma^{tie} gaue bond for his appearance when hee should bee summoned. In pursuance whereof having long expected the prosecution of the said Winder without any effect, though it bee certain that the said Winder was lately in England; the pet^{r} humbly beseeches Your Ma^{ty} that hee may bee at length freed of the Obligation of his bond, and left at liberty to take his course at law against the said Winder for his malicious accusation whereby hee is brought to ruine. This being y^{e} Case and humble desires of the pet^{r} wee see noe reason why your Ma^{ty} may not, for his releif, direct an advertisement to bee put into the Gazet and to bee published upon the Royal Exchange, as alsoe notice hereof to bee sent to the Mayor of Southampton where the said Winder is said to have lately been, summoning him to appear one month at furthest and to give good security to prosecute the pet^{r} at the next Term, in default whereof Your Ma^{ty} may please to order that the pet^{rs} Bond may bee delivered up to him, to th'end hee may take his remedy at Law against the said Winder in New York or elsewhere as hee shall think fitt. All w^{ch} is most humbly submitted. Whitehall 21. July 1682

ARLINGTON CRAVEN
BATHE FAUCONBERG

His Ma^{ty} in Council approving the said Report is this day pleased to Order, And It is hereby Ordered that all such necessary orders and directions as are mentioned in the Report in behalf of the Pet^{r} bee pursued accordingly

PHI: LLOYD.

Report discharging Mr. Dyre from the Accusation against him.

[New-York Entries, I. 55.]

30 Sept: 1682

Mem^dum Captain William Dyre having complyed with the Order of Council dated the 3^d of August last in reference to Samuel Winder by whom hee has been accused at New York of high Treason for levying of Customes there. And the said Winder having not, since that time, made his appearance in order to a prosecution; the Lords of the Committee of Plantacôns are humbly of opinion, That the Bond wherein the said Capt Dyre stands bound for his appearance at the Council Board may bee now delivered up to him, to th'end hee may take his Remedy at Law against the said Winder at New York or elsewhere, as hee shall thinke fitt.

Read in Council 26 Octob 1682.

Treaty of Peace between Maryland and the Five Iroquois Nations.

[New- York Papers, I. 255.]

The Propositions of the Hon^d Coll: Henry Coursey & Coll. Philemon Lloyd Commissionate p the R^t Hon^ble Charles Lord Baron of Baltimore & Proprietary of Maryland in behalf of all His Ma^tys Subjects in Virginia & Maryland, to the Nation of Indians called Sinodowannes âls Sinekes, at the Court House of Albany Aug^st the 3 Anno Domini 1682.

Brethren

Wee are come here from the R^t Hono^ble the L^d Proprietary of Maryland to treat with the Macquiss, the Oneydes, the Onnondages & Cojages about the seû^ll mischeifs done to us this last summer in Maryland & Virginia by some of their Indians, but wee are very glad wee haue noe such thing, to say to you, But on the contrary do acknowledge that you haue faithfully kept and obserued the Peace made p Coll. Coursey, both towards us and all our ffreind Indians, and wee do assure you that wee look upon you & esteem you as our best freind for that you only kept your Indians at home from joining with the other nations to do us any spoiles or Mischeifes for w^ch wee not only thank you, but do now renew our former Peace made w^th you p Coll. Coursey, & desire that the chain of ffreindship may never rust or decay.

Wee doe let you know that wee haue seen the Propositions you last made to the Commissaries of this town, w^ch wee find to be just and good, and wee do desire that what Nation soever may join together against us, or giue us cause to fall upon them, that you will not take part w^th them, But that the league and peace made between you and us, and our ffreind Indians may never be broken but always kept fresh in our memories & our Childrens after us.

3. In Case any Indian or Indians liuing amongst you shall for the future murder any Christian or Christians in Maryland or Virginia, wee do expect that you will cause him or them to be delivered up to the L^d Proprietary, to be dealt withall according to the Christian

Law, and in Case any Indian or Indians shall kill any horses, Cattle or Hoggs, or robb or steal anything from us that you cause satisfaction to bee made to us to the full value thereof.

4. Wee will as you haue hitherto (so that you for the future) keep peace and ffreindship wth the Piscataway, and all other our Neighbour Indians in ffreindship with us, both in Virginia and Maryland, and as you haue hitherto kept back the Indians, so that you will not for the future suffer any of your Troops to go down into our Country to disturb us, or the Piscatoway Indian, or any other Indians, [1]wee desire a Warr may not ensue, but that notice may be given thereof, and for that end you or any of the great men of your nation may freely (and without any fear of harm) come down to the house of Jacob Young living at the head of your Bay who shall haue order & power given him to giue speedy notice thereof to the Lord Proprietary, so that he may come or send Comm^{rs} to treat with you whereby a right understanding may be held betwixt you and us & all our Neighbour Indians in ffreindship with us, that the Chain of ffreindship may be kept bright & strong, as in this Government.

And now wee would haue you take notice that as this is the third time [2]Wee haue taken this long Journey to speak with you, so wee shall now Expect that your great men make one Journey into the Borders of our Country to the s^{d} Jacob Young's house to treat with the L^{d} Proprietary there, whereby he may see you & speak with you, and you may hear the peace confirmed from his own mouth, and when you appoint that you can be there wee will pray his Lord^{p} to meet you and bring with him some of the Great men of those Indian Nations, for whom you haue formerly made Peace, that they may renew & strengthen their Peace themselves.

And to bind the Peace strong and fast & lasting for the Canowes, áls, the Piscatowayes, We for them give a Hank of Zewant 50 guilders.

All the Comissaries present.

The names of the Indian Sachims.

Adondareicha, Speaker.	Sockkadowanne	Soniadoway
Degonhondie	Anobskaheiko	Panotohàio.
Kaneendodo		

The Sinodowannes or Sniekes Answer to the Propositions of the Hon^{d} Coll. Henry Coursey & Coll. Philemon Lloyd commissionate p the R^{t} Hon^{ble} Charles L^{d} Baltimore & L^{d} Proprietors of Maryland on the behalf of all His Ma^{ts} Subjects in Virginia & Maryland in the Cour[t] House of Albany the 3 day of August 1682.

1st We are come here with a good heart to the house of Colleir (that is the Governor) where wee usually meet to speak and haue heard the Gentlemen of Maryland Propose, wee do Keep our former Covenant fast & inviolable, and if it should happen that any should provoke us to

[1] "And in case any Christians of Maryland or Virginia or any of our Neighbour Indians murder any of your Troops or do you any injury" — Some such passage as this seems to be omitted here; otherwise the sentence is incomplete. — Ed.

[2] This and the following paragraph stand in the MS., by some mistake, at the head of the document and before its title. — Ed.

turn, we shall not hearken unto them, but shall hold fast the Covenant made wth Coll. Coursey as well with the Christians of Maryland & Virginia as wth their ffreind Indians, especially the Piscatoway or Cachnawayes, and are very glad y^{t} the Agents haue spoke so freindly wth us do giue a Belt of Zewant or Peak.

2. Hearken well to us, Wee are glad that all is so well with us, and shall keep the covenant made formerly wth Coll. Coursey in Colliers house fast & inviolable, and do now renew & confirm the same, including your ffreind Indians especially the Piscatowayes Indians in the Covenant Chain with the Christians of Maryland and Virginia, and desire that the Chain of the Covenant may never be broken but be kept clear & held fast on both sides.

That are some that haue done mischeifs in your Country but wee are not of that number y^{t} do giue a Belt of 16 deep.

3. The Covenant that is now renewed shall not be only fresh in our Memoryes, but in the memories of our childrens and childrens children after us, we shall not only forbid y^{e} Indians of our own nation but all Indians of other Nations living amongst us, to break the Covenant, or to do any harm in yo^{r} Country, for if any mischeif be done by those Indians that live amongst us, it would seem as done by ourselves, for they are under our Command & must be Obedient and are also subject unto us: Wee haue done now and when wee do speak again wee know the place where wee shall speak and do give a Belt of Zewant or Peak 16 deep.

The agents aforêsd caused the Interpreters to ask the Indians what place they meant where they shall speak. Answ^{r} here in this place.

This is a true Copy transcribed from the Record p mee

Rob^{t} Burman.

Present — All the Commissaries of Albany.

Interpreted p M^{r} Gerritt van Slichtenhorse & Aernout Cornelisse Vielle.
assisted p Akus Cornelis formerly an Indian.

The Propositions of the Hon^{d} Coll. Henry Coursey & Coll. Philemon Lloyd Agents for Maryland from the the R^{t} Hon^{ble} Charles L^{d} Baron of Baltemore L^{d} Proprietery of Maryland to the Macq^{s}, the Onnondages, the Oneydes & the Cajouges in behalf of his Lo^{p} aforêsd and all His Ma^{ts} Subjects of Virginia & Maryland in the Court Yard of Albany the 4th day of August. An^{o} 1682.

Wee are come hither from the R^{t} Hon^{ble} the L^{d} Proprietary of Maryland to speak wth you; and first wee are commanded to tell you that notwithstanding y^{e} troops haue been down in our Countrey this last summer, and not only killed & taken Prisoners, severall of the Piscataway Indians our ffreinds contrary to the Articles of Peace made with you by Coll. Coursey, but haue likewise killed our Horses, Cattle, & Hoggs, robbed our Houses, and at last most cruelly killed some of his Mat^{s} Christian subjects whereby we were justly provoked to haue made a warr upon you, and dispatched away our Troops into your Country to haue reuenged the seuerall Mischeifs done to us, yet o^{r} L^{d} Proprietary & great governo^{r} did resolue to follow the use & Custome of Christian nations, and that wee should first come here and acquaint their Sachims with it, and know from you whether you do or will allow of such their wicked Actions (which if you do) you must not expect to liue any longer in peace or enjoy the land in quiett, but that wee shall make

warr upon you in your own Country, and wee doubt not in a short time to reduce you to the same condicôn & want, as other Indian Nations that haue broke their faiths with Christians, but if you do not allow their evill actions then wee are willing to hold & keep the peace wth you, expect satisfaction for the evills done to us, according as you haue promised in your answers to the propositions made p Coll. Coursey w^{ch} being performed on y^{r} part wee are willing to renew the former peace.

The Answer of the Macquiss to the propositions aforesaid on the 4th day of Augst 1682.

Wee are come here upon the message of the agents of Maryland and Virginia & are sorry wee were not present, when you made your proposalls Yesterday to the Sinekes, and when they gaue their answer, wee four nations are of one mind as you Christians are, wee haue heard and understood that which you haue proposed unto us: You haue spoke of warr, let not that come to pass, for our Indians haue been drunk in their Capacity, voyd of Understanding and out of their sences, when they committed that evill in your country, And wee pray that the Mischiefs done may be forgott & forgiuen: ffor if it had been done to us, wee would haue done the like, and wee desire it may be drank down like wine and may not remain in the heart, and to wipe off the tears and blood that is spilt. Wee acknowledge the Covenant made 5 years ago with Coll. Coursey, as also the Government made Afterwards wth Coll Kendall, for in our covenant wth Corleir they of Virginia & Maryland haue put in their hands as a 3^{d} man; lett it nott be pulled out again, do giue 2 Belts of Peak, one for the Macquiss, and one for the Onnondages

The Onneydoes and Cajouges answer ditto, to the Propositions aforesaid.

Wee are glad to see the Agents of Maryland & Virginia here, and haue heard and understood that w^{ch} you said unto us, concerning the Evills our Indians haue done in your Country, desire that it may be buried in the earth under the ground, and also to remain ffreinds & brethren as Corleir is wth us & to deal wth us as he doth.

The evills done by our young Indians in your country by killing and plundering wee do not allow of; its against our will, & are sorry for its being rashly done by our Indians, desired that the harm done may be dugg into the ground, and do wipe off the tears and the blood; do give two belts of Peak, one for the Oneydes, and another for the Cayouges.

The Agents spoke to the Interpreters to ask them if they had done.

The Agents speak to the Interpreters to ask them whether they expected that these Belts would wipe off the Blood their young men had spilt in Maryland.

Answ^{r} That these Belts were after the ffashion of a Pledge to the Answer of what they had spoke to us, w^{ch} was but a beginning to what they had further to say.

The Agents having satt a long time bid them (the Interpreters) to moue the Indians to what further they had to say to their Propositions, and withall to acquaint them, that it was a matter of great moment, worth their serious Consideration; Peace or Warr might might depend upon it, and were willing they might take more time think of itt.

Answ^{r} That they will go out by themselves and consider of itt.

N. B. The four belts of peak were not taken up, but were left lying upon the ground & the Indians went away.

The 5th ditto being Satturday at 9 a clock in the morning the Indians came again in the Court Yard, and did find the 4 Belts of Peak lying in the same place.

Akus was ordered p the Commissaries to tell the Indians Generall that they need not be affrayd, seeing they were upon a Treaty of peace, whereupon the Indians made a great noise according to their Custome & were satisfyed.

Odianne the Speaker of the Macquis answers.

That the Agents were the occasion of putting a stopp to the Intentions yesterday, and that they had only made preparation wth the aforêsd Belts to come to a principall answer to their proposition.

The Agents ask whether the Belts are delivered upon that Condition that they say, that that wch is past is without their Consent or allowance, and in Order to do a further Treaty, and shall then take up the Belts.

Answr Yes upon that condition only.

The Agents caused the Indians further to be asked, if they would proceed wth their Answers.

The Indians answer that they had nothing to say but only wayted for their demands.

The Agents second Proposition.

fforasmuch as wee haue understood from you this morning that the Belts of Peak wch you laid down yesterday, were only for a beginning, and to beget a right understanding in order to our further Treaty: Wee haue taken them up and for that you told us by your ansr yesterday, That you do not countenance or allow of the Evill done to us by your young men, but will keep and obserue the Articles of peace made p Coll. Coursey wee do now tell you that your Indians haue killed our Cattle and robbed our houses to the value of 500 Bevers at least: Now the peace made p Coll. Coursey saith that you shall make us satisfaction, and wee do now demand to see what you will lay down to repair that loss.

But now that wch lyes heavy upon our hearts is the Blood of our people, yet that you may see wee thirst not after much blood, wee demand only the Captain or Cheif Commander of that Troop that murdered our people, wch wee certainly know to be an Onnondagee: When you haue performed this wee haue no more to say, then ffreindship do giue 50 guilders zewant to each nation.

The Onnondages Answer — Tackanien nondi Speaker

There is a payment demanded of us for the plundering &c wee shall bring the Payments here the next summer when the Indian corn begins to grow hard, and shall acquaint our Indians therewith and send for some out of Maryland to receiue the same here; Concerning the two murders committed in your Country do say that both the cheif commanders are killed, the one by the Kitchtages Indians, and the other by the Piscatowayes, and do giue 3 Bevers, wch is an obligation to bring the payment here

The Macquess Answer — Odianne Speaker

Wee haue understood that satisfaction is demanded for the robbing & plundring in your country, wee are poor, and haue but little, neither hath our people had any hand in the mischief done in your country, for wee alwayes forbid our Indians to do any harm when they go out; and tho' wee are not Indians that take many Bevers, do promise nevertheless to giue 30 or 40 Bevers to the peice, to make up the 500 that are demanded, and bring them here to this place, do giue a Belt of peak 15 deep.

The Oneydes Answer — Tekanista pendacquo Speaker

Wee shall pay the next summer the 500 Bevers demanded for the Robberies and plundering committed by us in your Country & bring them here to town do giue 2 Bevers.

The Cajouges Answer

Hearken you Agents of My Lord Baltimore,

Wee engage ourselues with the other nations aboue specyfied to bring the payment, as is demanded next summer you must not think long for wee must go farr to fetch the Bevers, and that in danger of our liues do giue 2 Bevers.

The third Proposition of the Agents.

The Bevers which you haue promised for the robbing and plundring, done in our Country wee are content to accept, and do nominate and appoint M^r^ Richard Pretty & M^r^ Johannes Windall our agents to receiue the same for us in Corleirs house: As for the Blood of our people wee can nott easily permitt it, but hoping that this may be a warning to you, and for that do assure you that the two warr captaines are dead, or otherwayes you would haue delivered them up to us, and by reason wee are told you are good subjects to our King in this government wee will for this time to throw a cover over the blood that hath been spilt, to hide it from our eyes, upon condition that for the future you keep your Indians out of our Country for doing the like evill to us or any of our Neighbouring Indians, w^ch^ if they attempt to do, you must not expect to see us come here again, but that wee will uncover the blood that hath been spilt, and itt shall appear as newly spilt upon the ground; wee will fall upon you, and wee doubt not but the great and just God will deliver you into our hands, who haue so basely shed our blood without a Cause; Do giue as pledge a Roll of Duffles to each nation.

If any of your Indians are gone into Virginia or Maryland against the Christians or the Piscatoway Indians or any other than our neighbour Indians that you forthwith send out messengers to call them back again: Do giue two fatts of Rum to each Nation.

Wee are told that some Christian hath stirred you up to make war upon the Piscatoway Indians, and promised to deliver them up to you; If it be so wee desire that you will tell who they are; Do giue 3 Rolls of Tobacco & some pipes to each nation

Wee do renew the Peace for the Piscatoway, & all our ffreind Indians and on their behalf do giue a Bunett of Zewant or Peak of 50 guilders to each nation.

The Cajouges Answer

1. Wee thank you heartily that you haue covered the blood and that you haue spoke so well, now it is no easy thing to beginn a warr for you could not then cultivate or improve yo^{r} land in peace, and we shall take care that on both sides the sun may shine over us in peace: Do giue 3 Beavers.

2. You have told us that the Blood is covered for w^{ch} wee thank you, and do undertake to perform all what you demand of us, wee do now take the Ax from our people and bury itt in the ground, but if it should accidentally happen that some of our Indians might take a hand or two of Tobacco that a warr be not made for so small an Occasion, Do giue two Beavers.

3. Let the Chain wherein Corleir, that is the Gov^{r} of New York & they of Maryland & Virginia & wee are lockt, be kept fast & inviolable upon both sides; Do giue 2 Beauers.

4. You haue now sayd that if any of our Indians were out fighting upon the Coast of Maryland or Virginia, that wee should fetch them back again, But there hath been none of our troops of Cajouges out upon that Coast these two years last past, neither are there any out now; And are glad that you haue spoke of the Piscataway Indians: Do giue 2 Beavers.

The Onnondages Answer

1. Wee are glad & thank you the gentlemen heartily, that they haue covered the blood, w^{ch} we haue shed in their country: Do giue 2 Bevers.

2. Wee do take the Piscatoway Indians, and all your ffreind Indians fast in our Covenant, and do undertake to keep the peace firmly wth your Indians as wth yourself, Do giue 2 Beavers.

3. Wee haue understood that wee are to fetch back our Indians, that are out a fighting upon the Coast of Maryland & Virginia wee engage to perform itt, not only to call for them home and send them back but shall take the Ax quite out of their hands, and not only throw away the Ax, for then our Children might chance to see itt, but shall bury itt, that our posterity after us may never see itt; Do giue a Belt of 16 Deep

The Oneydes Answer

1. Do thank the Agents of Maryland that they haue covered the Blood; Do giue 1 Bever.

2. Wee know that wee must liue in peace with the Christians of Maryland & Virginia, as also with those ffreind Indians w^{ch} wee do engage to perform & obserue. Do giue one Beaver & 16.

3. Wee do make the Covenant Chain fast & clear like Gold wherein Corleir & they of Maryland & Virginia & wee are linked & shall keep inviolable. Do giue one Bever.

4. Wee haue understood that wee must call back our troops that are gone into Maryland or Virginia: There are some of our troops that are gone into Maryland, haue been out since spring upon your Coast, if any of them should haue happened to haue shed any of your ffreind Indians blood, what shall be done in that case, and if any of our troops of Indians are gone out lately shall call them back, and take the Ax out of the hands of all our Indians, as well as our Brethren that haue spoke now. Do giue 2 Bevers.

5 Since the gentlemen haue so earnestly enquired of us what Christians haue stirred us up to fight agst the Piscatoway Indians wee should nott haue told itt if you had nott made so sharp enquiry; wee do say that about 2 years ago a troop of ten Oneydes were at the house of Jacob Young who s^{d} unto them, what do you here so few in number, you may get some mischeif; but go home and fetch an army of yo^{r} people and warn mee ten or twelve dayes before wee shall all be at arms and then destroy them and deliver them into your hands for wee suffer great damages by these Indians because you make warr upon them in our Country, whereupon he presented us with a Roll of Duff[l]es.

The Macquess Speaks

1. Wee are poor & haue not much mony. The Ax w^{ch} Maj^{r} Pinchon (for New England) and wee haue been buryed in the ground in this house, remaines so (& wee do not look out any more) that way to go a fighting; Lett this also be buryed in the ground and wee do humbly pray the Agents of Maryland & Virginia that the Blood may never be seen any more.

The Macquess Speaker acquaints all the Indians that Wowler (a Macquess Indian) goes now to Maryland to be interpreter there, and do desire of the Agents that he may be well used: Do giue a Belt of Peak; 16 deep.

This is a true Copy transcribed from the Secrys of Albany Record p mee

ROBERT BURMANN.

August: 13: 1682.

Commission of Colonel Thomas Dongan to be Governor of New-York.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 39.]

WHEREAS it hath pleased y^{e} Kings most Excellent Ma^{tie} my Soveraigne Lord & Brother by his letters Pattents to give and grant unto me and my heires and assignes All that part of y^{e} Maine land of New England begining at a certaine place called or knowne by the name of S^{t} Croix next adjoyneing to New Scotland in America and from thence extending along y^{e} Sea Coast unto a certaine placed called Pemaquin or Pemaquid and soe up y^{e} River thereof to y^{e} furthest head of y^{e} same as it tendeth Northward and extendeth thence to y^{e} River Kinebequi and soe upwardes to y^{e} shortest course to y^{e} River Canada Northward. And also all y^{t} Island or Islands cômonly called by y^{e} severall name or names of Matowacks or Long Island scituate lyeing and being towards y^{e} West of Cape Codd and y^{e} Narrow Higansetts abutting upon the Maine land betweene y^{e} two Rivers there called or knowne by y^{e} sev^{r}all names of Connectecut and Hudsons river, together alsoe wth y^{e} said river called Hudsons River and all y^{e} land from the West Side of Connectecut river to y^{e} East side of Delaware Bay And alsoe all y^{se} severall Islands called or knowne by the name of Martyn Vyniards and Mantukes otherwise Mantukett,[1] together with all y^{e} lands islands soyles rivers harbours mines mineralls quarries woods marshes waters lakes fishings, hau[k]ing hunting and fowling, and all other

[1] "Nantukes otherwise Nantukett." Official copy in *Book of Commissions*, I. 59. —ED.

royaltyes and profitts comôdityes & hereditaments to y^e^ said severall islands lands and premisses belonging & apperteyneing with their and every of their appurteñces. To hold the same by[1] my owne proper use and behoofe, w^th^ power to correct punish pardon governe and rule y^e^ inhabtants thereof by my selfe or such Deputyes Comission^rs^ or Offic^rs^ as I shall thinke fitt to appoint as by his Ma^ts^ said Lett^rs^ Pattents may more fully appeare. And whereas I have since for divers good causes and considerâcons by severall instrum^ts^ und^r^ my hand and seale bargained sold released and confirmed unto Sir George Carterett (late Vice Chamberlaine to His Ma^ts^ Household) and his heires, and unto Edward Billing and others and their heires, all y^t^ tract of land (p^r^cell of y^e^ p^r^misses) comônly called or knowne by the names of East and West New Jersey, scituate on the West side of Hudsons River according to certaine Boundaryes more particularly expressed in y^e^ s^d^ sev^r^all instrum^ts^ and und^r^ certaine rents and coven^ts^ as therein relacôn being thereunto had may more fully appeare. And Whereas I have conceived a good opinion of the integrity prudence ability and fittness of Coll. Thomas Dongan to be employed as my Lieuten^t^ there, I have therefore thought fitt to constitute and appoint him y^e^ said Coll: Tho^s^[2] to be my L^t^ and Gov^r^ within y^e^ lands islands and places aforesaid (except the said East and West New Jersey) to performe & execute all and every the powers w^ch^ are by the said lett^rs^ pattents granted unto me to be executed by me my Deputy Agent or Assignes To have and to hold y^e^ said place of Lieutenant & Gov^r^ unto him the said Coll: Thomas Dongan but dureing my will and pleasure only; Hereby willing and requireing all and every the Inhabitants of the said lands Islands and places (except as before excepted) to give obedience unto him the said Coll. Thomas Dongan in all things, according to the tenour of his Ma^ts^ Letters Pattents, And y^e^ said Coll: Tho Dongan to observe follow and execute such Ord^rs^ and direccôns as he shall from time to time receive from my selfe. Given und^r^ my hand and seale at S^t^ James's the 30^th^ day of September 1682.

Extract of a Letter from the Register of Scotland to Sir John Werden.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 40.]

"I did write to you formerly of our desire who are Proprietors of East Jersey to have our governem^t^ rather holden by Charter of his R^ll^ H^ss^ y^n^ as it is at p^r^sent by transmission from our authors without any augmentacôn of our priviledges, but only to be und^r^ y^e^ Dukes imêdiate protection."

[December 21, 1682.]

[1] "To my owne." *Official Copy.* — Ed.

[2] "Coll. Thomas Dongan." *Ibid.* — Ed.

Sir John Werden to the Lord Register.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 40.]

S^{t} James's 4 Jan^{y} 8$\frac{2}{3}$

My Lord

I should have answered yo^{r} Lords^{ps} of y^{e} 21. Dec^{r} sooner, but y^{t} I have waited a good opportunity to make y^{e} proposall mencôned in yo^{r} lett^{r} about y^{e} East part of New Jersey.

And now I am to desire a little farther explanation of w^{t} is aymed at in y^{s} proposall, y^{t} is, whether the Propriet^{rs} of East New Jersey designe to joyne y^{t} to New York (as heretofore) as a part of y^{t} governem^{t} and soe share in it by sending their Representatives to y^{e} Assembly at New Yorke (in such number as may be agreed on, if it be thought fitt) and contributing to y^{e} publique charge in proporcôn &^{c} or else whether haveing their governem^{t} in E. New Jersey holden by Charter from his R^{ll} H^{s} imediately rather then by transmission from their Authors (as yo^{r} Lrê expresses it) and being und^{r} the Dukes protection be to be understood only of the Dukes confirmacôn of their rights & possessions there, as they are derived unto y^{m} from Sir Geo. Carterett or his heires, by vertue of y^{e} Dukes grant heretofore to him and y^{m}

Moreover for the ease of negociating y^{s} affayre I desire yo^{r} Lords^{p} will appoint some one (well instructed) empowered to answer such objeccôns as may be started by his R^{ll} H^{s} Com^{rs} here, w^{n} y^{s} is layd before them.

To the R^{t} Hon^{ble}
the Lord Register
in Edinburgh.

Sir John Werden to Lieutenant Brockholes.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 40.]

St James's 4 Jan^{y}. (8$\frac{2}{3}$)

Sir

I write this to you to advertise you that his R^{ll} Highnesse hath beene pleased to constitute the Hon^{ble} Coll Thomas Dongan his Lieuten^{t} and Gov^{r} of New Yorke with its dependencyes in America: who I suppose will 'ere long be with you at New Yorke, and in the Interim he will on all opportunityes signify to you his R^{ll} H^{s} pleasure in pursuance of his instruccôns, to w^{ch} I doe not doubt yo^{r} punctual complyance.

For L^{t} Brockholes now
Comand^{r} in Cheife at
New Yorke.

Instructions for Governor Dongan.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 41.]

Instructions for Coll Thomas Dongan L^{t} and Gov^{r} of New Yorke and its Dependencyes in America.

With these Instruccôns you will receive a Cômission und^{r} my hand and seale constituteing you my L^{t} and Gov^{r} of New Yorke & it's Dependencyes in America.

And you are thereupon to fitt yo^{r} selfe wth all convenient speed and to repaire thither to New Yorke, and being arrived there you are to take upon you the execucôn of the place and trust I have reposed in you, and forthwith to call together Fredericke Phillipps, Stephen Courtland and soe many more of the most eminent inhabitants of New Yorke, not exceeding tenn, to be of my Councill, and wth due and usuall solemnity to cause my said comission constituteing you my p^{r}sent L^{t} and Gov^{r} as aforesaid, to be then and there read and published; w^{ch} being done, you are to administer to each of the members of the s^{d} Councill as well the Oaths of Allegiance to the King and Fealty to me as Lord and Proprietor of the place, & an Oath for y^{e} due execucôn of their places and trusts, and forthwth to comunicate such and soe many of these my instructions to the s^{d} Councill wherein their advice and consent are menconed to be requisite, as likewise all such others from time to time as you shall find convenient for my service to be imparted unto y^{m} and the Members of the s^{d} Councill respectively shall and may have and enjoy freedome of debates and vote in all affaires of publique concerne. And in case any of y^{e} p^{r}sons who are or shalbe of my Councill shall misbehave themselves to that degree y^{t} you shall judge him unfitt to continue any longer of the Council, I doe hereby authorize and empower you to suspend him from assisting or attending the said Councill, and to transmitt to me y^{e} grounds and reasons of such suspension & such evidence as you have agst him, y^{t} I may be able to judge whether he be fitt to be restored or absolutely excluded & discharged from y^{e} Councill

You are also wth advice of my Councill wth all convenient speed after yo^{r} arrivall there, in my name to issue out Writts or warr^{ts} of Sumôns to y^{e} sev^{r}all Sheriffes or other proper Offic^{rs} in every part of yo^{r} said governem^{t} wherein you shall expresse that I have thought fitt that there shall be a Gen^{ll} Assembly of all the Freeholders, by the p^{r}sons who they shall choose to rep^{r}sent y^{m} in ord^{r} to consulting wth yo^{r}selfe and the said Councill what laws are fitt and necessary to be made and established for the good weale and governem^{t} of the said Colony and its Dependencyes, and of all the inhabitants thereof, & you shall issue out the said Writt or Sumôns at least thirty dayes before the time appointed for y^{e} meeting of the said Assembly, w^{ch} time and alsoe the place of their meeting (w^{ch} I intend shalbe in New Yorke) shall alsoe be menconed & expressed in the said Writt or Sumôns, and you wth advice of my said Councill are to take care to issue out soe many writts or sumôns and to such officers, in every part, not exceeding eighteene, soe y^{t} the planters or Inhabitants of every part of y^{e} s^{d} governem^{t} may have convenient notice thereof and attend at such ellection, if they shall thinke fitt. And w^{n} the said Assembly soe elected shalbe mett at y^{e} time and place directed, you shall lett y^{m} know that for the future it is my resolucôn that y^{e} said Gen^{ll} Assembly shall have free liberty to consult and debate among themselves all matt^{rs} as shall be apprehended proper to be established for laws for the good governem^{t} of the said Colony of New Yorke and its Dependencyes, and

y^{t} if such laws shalbe propounded as shall appeare to mee to be for the manifest good of the Country in generall and not p^{r}judiciall to me, I will assent unto and confirme y^{m} In the passing and enacting of all such laws as shalbe agreed unto by the said Assembly, w^{ch} I will have called by the name of the Generall Assembly of my Colony of New Yorke and its Dependencyes wherein the same shalbe (as I doe hereby ordaine they shalbe) p^{r}sented to you for yo^{r} assent thereunto.

You are to consider whether y^{e} same be for the gen^{ll} good and not prejudiciall to me; and if you find them soe to be, then you are to give yo^{r} assent thereunto. But if you shall judge them inconvenient or p^{r}judiciall, you are to refuse yo^{r} assent thereunto, and in all cases you are to have a negative voice to refuse all Laws y^{t} are presented to you; and w^{n} you shall have given yo^{r} consent to such laws as shalbe soe agreed, you shall by the first opportunity transmitt the same to me und^{r} y^{e} hands of yo^{r} selfe and Councill, and und^{r} the seale of the Colony, (w^{ch} you are to use in passing of grants) to y^{e} end that I may ratifye and confirme y^{e} same, if I shall approve or reject y^{m} if I doe not thinke them reasonable. But the said laws soe assented unto by you, shalbe good and binding untill such time as I shall cause my dislike of & refusall to passe y^{m} to be signifyed unto you, and from thenceforth y^{e} same shall cease and be null and voyd to all intents. And I doe alsoe give you power from time to time to cause y^{e} said Gen^{ll} Assembly to be sumôned w^{ch} I also authorize you to adjourne or dissolve as you shall see reason and cause. And I doe further direct you not to passe any law upon any occasion whatsoever for rayseing any publique revenue, unlesse expresse meñcon be made therein y^{t} the same is levyed and granted unto me, or unto me for y^{e} support of y^{e} Governem^{t} or to such uses as the said law shall appoint. And you are as much as in you lyeth to take effectuall care y^{t} there may be a constant Establishment for raiseing of money sufficient to support and maintaine y^{e} charge of the governem^{t} of those parts both Civill & Military; and alsoe that there may be money raised for paying and dischargeing the arreares now due to y^{e} Officers & soldiers and other expenses of the governm^{t}. And are not to suffer any publique money w^{t}soever to be issued or disposed of otherwise then by a warr^{t} under your hand.

And it is my expresse will and pleasure y^{t} all laws w^{t}soever for the good governem^{t} and support of my said Colony of New Yorke with its Dependencyes be made indefinite and without limitacôn of time, except the same be for a temporary end, & w^{ch} shall expire and have its full effect wthin a certaine time. And you are not to passe any laws or doe any act by Graunt, Settlement or otherwise whereby my revenue may be remitted, lessened or impaired, wthout my especiall leave or commands therein. You shall not displace any of y^{e} Judges Justices Sheriffes or other Offic^{rs} or Ministers wthin New Yorke or its Dependencyes under yo^{r} governem^{t} without good cause, nor execute yo^{r}selfe or by a Deputy any of y^{e} said offices nor suffer any person to execute more offices y^{n} one by a Deputy.

And I doe hereby require and comand you y^{t} noe mans life, member, freehold, or goods, be taken away or harmed in any of the places und^{r} yo^{r} governem^{t} but by established and knowne laws not repugnant to but as nigh as may be agreable to the laws of the kingdome of England.

You are to take care that drunkennesse and debauchery sweareing and blasphemy be discountenanced & punished, and y^{t} none be admitted to publique trust and employm^{t} whose ill fame and conversacôn may bring scandall thereupon. You are to give all due encouragem^{t} and invitacôn to merch^{ts} and others who shall bring trade unto yo^{r} governem^{t} & inhabitants or any way contribute to their advantage.

And if any thing shall happen w^ch^ may be of advantage or security to any of the places under yo^r^ governem^t^ w^ch^ is not herein or by yo^r^ cômission provided for; I doe hereby allow unto you, w^th^ advice and consent of my Councill to take ord^r^ for the p^r^sent therein, giveing me speedy notice thereof, y^t^ soe you may receive my ratificacôn if I shall approve y^e^ same. Provided alwayes that you doe not by colour of any power or authority given you, cômence or declare warr w^th^out my knowledge & particular comands therein.

You are, for the better administracôn of justice to endeavour to gett a law passed in the Assembly wherein shalbe sett the value of the mens estates either in goods or lands und^r^ w^ch^ they shall not be capable of serving as jurors.

I doe also hereby authorize you w^th^ advice of my s^d^ Councill to elect and settle such and soe many Courts of Justice & in such places as you shall w^th^ advice of my said Councill judge to be necessary for the good governem^t^ of the said place & for adjudgeing and determineing all matt^rs^ Civill and Criminall wherein you are to take care that y^e^ same be as nere answerable to y^e^ laws and Courts of Justice in England as may be, and to give me an acc^t^ of such Courts as you shall thinke fitt soe to erect, to y^e^ end I might confirme or reject the same as I shall see cause; but the said Courts may proceed and hold Recognizance of such matters as you and yo^r^ Councill shall appoint, untill my pleasure be signifyed to y^e^ contrary.

And I doe further hereby authorize and empower you, w^th^ advice of my said Councill, to make contracts & agreem^ts^ w^th^ such persons as shall desire to take any part of the lands within my said governem^t^, to plant and improve, and to grant such estates as shalbe soe contracted for und^r^ y^e^ seale of my governem^t^ at and und^r^ some certaine yearely rent and service to be reserved to me and my heires; w^ch^ rent and service I doe referr to be settled by you & my said Councill according to your best discrecôn.

And I doe alsoe authorize and impower you to pardon and remitt any fine or fines w^ch^ by any of the said Courts shall be sett or imposed upon any person or bodys politique or corporate, and alsoe to pardon and remitt all manner of crimes before or after conviction (unless the heynous crimes of high Treason and wilfull murther) and in those cases if you shall find the Criminall capable of mercy and pardon, you may then reprieve the execution of the judgm^t^ ag^st^ them who shalbe convicted of High Treason or murther and transmitt to me the true state of the matter and the grounds & reasons w^ch^ incline you to judge the persons objects of mercy.

And you are alsoe w^th^ advice of my said Councill to erect and appoint convenient houses and other necessaryes, for Custome-houses and matters relating thereunto, in such ports and places as you shall judge convenient, either for shipping or unladeing any goods or merchandize.

And I doe alsoe impower and authorize you w^th^ advice of my said Councill to settle and establish a Militia of the inhabitants, to be mustered & disciplined und^r^ such offic^rs^ as you shall nominate and appoint, and that they may be ready in case of any invasion or suddaine insurreccôn, to oppose the enemy; and in y^t^ case you are to leavy arme and employ the inhabitants ag^st^ such forreigne and other enemyes, represse, fight w^th^ kill and destroy them; And for the better strengthening of the said places, you may w^th^ advice of my said Councill erect such forts & castles and other fortificacôns as shalbe necessary for the defence thereof.

You are also w^th^ all convenient speed after yo^r^ arrivall at New Yorke to endeavour to ascertaine and agree y^e^ Boundaryes of my territoryes towards Connecticut w^th^ the Govern^rs^ and inhabitants of Connectecut, and you are to send over to me true and exact Mapps of all my said Territoryes.

You are to permitt and suffer all such Planters as are now upon any part of my said countreys and have begun to improve their plantacôns, quietly to hold and enjoy their said lands without disturbance, and the laws now in force and use in the said countreys are to be continued and put in use untill y^e^ same shalbe abrogated or changed, in such manner as is above directed. But you are not upon any pretence or colour of law or other establishm^t^ to leavy raise or take or suffer any person to demand, leavy, raise or take any money or other things for or by way of Custome or impost, for any goods wares or merchandizes imported or exported by any merch^t^ or other person whatsoever, untill the same shalbe enacted and established by law to be made and enacted in such manner as is above mencôned and directed.

You are alsoe to take all opportunityes to gaine and procure from the Indians upon reasonable rates and termes such tracts and quantityes of ground as are contiguous to my other lands or convenient for my territoryes in trade, either sea ports or others, thereby to enlarge and secure my territoryes.

You are alsoe to consider and advise w^th^ my Councill whether it wilbe for the good or prejudice of those Countreys in gen^ll^ and also what particular advantage it may prove to the Citty of New Yorke if I should grant unto that Citty immunities and priviledges beyond w^t^ other parts of my territoryes doe enjoy; and w^n^ you have fully instructed and informed yo^r^ selfe therein, you are to send over yo^r^ opinion in writeing to mee, and yo^r^ reasons for w^t^ you shall advise to be done, y^t^ I may alsoe consider upon w^t^ you ground yo^r^ judgement, and thereupon take my resolucôn what to doe therein.

And you shall, by every ship y^t^ sailes from yo^r^ parts for England, give advice to me of the condicôn of y^e^ s^d^ Countreys and of all other things y^t^ shalbe necessary. You shall also endeavour effectually to adjust and settle a due regulacôn of y^e^ trade to and at Pemaquid, and betweene the inhabitants of New Yorke and those of Pemaquid, wherein you are to advise and consult w^th^ y^e^ principall Inhabitants and trader of and in New Yorke to the end the trade thereof may be secure and improved to y^e^ best advantage.

And lastly I do hereby ord^r^ and direct y^t^ in case you shall happen to depart y^s^ life in y^e^ time of yo^r^ governem^t^ in the places aforesaid, that then y^e^ Deputy Govern^r^ or hee who shalbe the Cheife Offic^r^ und^r^ you at y^e^ time of yo^r^ decease shall take upon him the governem^t^ of y^e^ said places & colony in such manner as you are to doe, and observe y^e^ instruccôns and direccôns above mencôned & shall continue Gov^r^ to all intents & purposes untill such time as I shall appoint another person to be Govern^r^ thereof. Given under my hand at St James's the 27^th^ day of January 168$\frac{2}{3}$.

Commission of Lucas Santen to be Collector at New-York.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 45.]

WHEREAS I have thought fitt out of y^e^ good opinion I conceive of y^e^ integrity, ability, and fittnesse of Lucas Santen gen^t^ to appoint him to be my Collector and Rec^r^ of New Yorke and its Dependencyes, to levy collect and receive all and all manner of dutyes dues and revenues y^t^ now are or shall arise & grow due to me, from my Customes, excise, quitt rents, or by any other manner or way w^t^soever. I doe therefore hereby constitute and appoint him y^e^ s^d^ Lucas Santen to be my Collector & Rec^r^ of my customes, excise, quitt rents &^c^ of New Yorke and its Dependencyes accordingly. To hold y^e^ said place w^th^ y^e^ fee or sallary of two hundred pound p^r^ ann̄ : to be paid him out of such money as shall become due to me out of my revenue at New York afores^d^ or [in] default thereof, by my Treâr and Rec^r^ Gen^ll^ for y^e^ time being; to comênce from Our Lady day next ensueing, and to continue dureing my pleasure only. Given und^r^ my hand and seale at S^t^ James's y^e^ 17. day of Feb^y^ 168$\frac{2}{3}$.

Instructions for Lucas Santen, Collector of New-York.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 46.]

Instruccôns for Lucas Santen gen^t^. Collector and Rec^r^ of his R^ll^ H^s^ Revenue at New Yorke.

You shall from time to time soe long as you shall continue & be employed in my service well and truly gather collect & receive, all rents rates dues dutyes issues and proffitts whatsoever comeing growing ariseing or any wayes payable to mee, or w^ch^ shall come, grow, arise, or any ways become payable to me, or to my use in my Colony of New Yorke and y^e^ lands dominions ports and territoryes thereunto belonging or in any wise apperteyneing, aswell by customes excise assessm^ts^ impositions or otherwise howsoever; and to y^e^ end you may make a true and p^r^fect acc^t^ to me or w^m^ I shall appoint, of all my s^d^ revenue ariseing as foresaid, you are to make distinct and p^r^fect entryes into severall bookes to be provided for y^t^ purpose.

You shall well and truly collect and receive all rates dues and dutyes ariseing and payable unto me, for my customes at New Yorke &^c^ and to y^t^ end you are to make entryes of all goods imported and exported, and to keepe exact acc^ts^ of all moneyes by you rec^d^ or goods in lieu thereof, and make distinct and perfect entryes into bookes (to be provided and kept) of y^e^ customes w^ch^ you shall receive of all goods and merchandizes as well forreigne goods imported to New Yorke, as goods of y^e^ countrey comeing thither, together w^th^ y^e^ names of y^e^ respective persons from w^m^ you receive the same w^th^ y^e^ ships names and masters names.

You shall not give creditt or trust to any merch^t^ or other person in y^e^ forbearance of ready money or goods in lieu thereof in paym^t^ of these customes but shall receive all customes upon passing entryes, unless in such cases where you shall receive positive dirreccôns from my L^t^ Gov^r^ und^r^ his hand in writeing in that behalfe, and you are to take especiall care y^t^ all y^e^ s^d^ customes

both in and out be rec^{d} in money or goods ad valorem in such manner as formerly hath beene accustomed.

You shall dureing the time afores^{d} make and give to my L^{t} Gov^{r} at New Yorke a true and just acc^{t} of all such dutyes dues or moneys or goods soe by you to be rec^{d} whether it be from y^{e} merch^{t} at New Yorke or lent you by the customers of the other ports of my said Colony as often as he shall thinke fitt to demand y^{e} same, and well and truly to pay or cause to be paid unto my s^{d} L^{t} Gov^{r} all and every the s^{d} sumê or sumês of money as you shall receive y^{e} same, takeing care to dispose of y^{e} said goods, soe as may be best for my advantage by the direccôn of my s^{d} L^{t} Gov^{r} and to take my s^{d} L^{t} Gov^{r} rec^{t}: for all such sumes as you shall pay to him.

You shall at y^{e} Feast of the Annunciacôn of Our Lady in every yeare, or wthin ten days after, fully pay in and cleare yo^{r} acc^{ts} wth my L^{t} Gov^{r} of all y^{e} moneys or goods by you collected or due to mee for y^{e} yeare ending at y^{e} Feast afores^{d} as alsoe you shall call for and state y^{e} acc^{ts} of y^{e} other offic^{rs} appointed by my L^{t} Gov^{r} to collect my Customes in all other Ports of my said Colony, y^{t} they may be delivered in and cleared once every yeare together wth yo^{r} owne.

You shall not, directly nor indirectly, either in yo^{r} owne name or y^{e} name or names of any other person or persons or in any Company or partnership wth any other, trade as a merch^{t} for yo^{r} selfe, or as a Factor or agent for any other in or for any goods wares or merchandizes.

You shall grant noe Bill of sight or sufferance for the landing of any goods or merchandizes, but onely to such persons who shall make oath before my s^{d} L^{t} Gov^{r} or w^{m} he shall appoint to receive y^{e} same, that they have neither invoice lett^{r} or other advice, whereby to make knowne the true contents of such goods, for w^{ch} they desire such bill of sight or sufferance, unless all the goods shalbe brought into the Kings warehouse.

In case of any difference ariseing 'twixt yo^{r} selfe or other your inferio^{r} offic^{rs} and y^{e} merch^{t} or trad^{r} upon acc^{t} of collecting my customes or estimateing the value thereof, such difference shall be determined by the ordinary magistrates of the place, or otherwise as hath beene hitherto accustomed.

Lastly and in regard it may so happen y^{t} there may be some things omitted w^{ch} cannot be soe well foreseene here as observed by my L^{t} Gov^{r} w^{n} he shall be upon y^{e} place; you are therefore to observe and follow such further rules and direccôns as you shall from time to time receive from him, for y^{e} manageing collecting and accounting of and for my s^{d} revenue. Given und^{r} my hand at S^{t} James's the 28th day of Ap^{ll} 1683.

Petition of the Mayor and Common Council of New-York for a new Charter.

[New-York Papers, I. 177.]

To the Right Honorable Coll^{n} Thomas Dongan Esq^{r} Lieutennant & Governor & Vice Admirall under his Royall Highness James Duke of York and Albany &^{c} of New York and Dependencyes in America.

The humble peticôn of the Mayor and Aldermen & Comonalty of the Citty of New York.

Sheweth

That this Citty hath had and enjoyed seuerall ancient Customes Priviledges and Immunityes which were confirmed and granted to them by Coll^{n} Richard Nicholls the late Governor of this Province by authority under His Royall Highness A^{o} 1665 who incorporated the Inhabitants thereof New Harlem and all other Inhabitants[1] on the Island Manhattans whereon this Citty standeth as one body Politique and Corporate under the Goverment of a Mayor Aldermen an Sheriff in which manner it hath continued in practice ever since and hath had, used and enjoyed the Customes, Libertyes and priviledges following, Viz^{t}

1. That all the Inhabitants on the Island Manhattans was under the Goverm^{t} of the Citty of New York.

2. That the Governing of the said Citty was by seven Magistrates and a Schout formerly called Burgemaster and Schepen now one Mayo^{r} six Aldermen and one Sheriffe.

3. These Magistrates had power to appoint all inferior Officers as Constables and Overseers, Undersheriffs, Cryers, and Marshalls throughout the whole Island and also did make such peculiar Lawes[2] and Orders as they judge convenient for the well governeing the inhabitants of the s^{d} Corporacôn and held once in fourteen dayes or oftener on Speciall request[3] or occasion a Court of Judicature att the Citty Hall where they did heare and determine all causes and Matters whatsoever brought before them by Jury[4] or in Equity as the cause required The Mayor or chief Magistrate had power to determine all matters that came before him under forty shillings without appeale or any other process then a verball heareing of partyes.

4. The Sheriffs served all writts, summons, and attachments within the Limmitts of the Corporacôn and officiated as Watterbayliff on the water.

5. They had theire owne Clerke and kept the Records of the Citty distinctly.

6. This Citty was the Staple porte of the whole Province where all merchandize was Shipped and unloaden.

7. None were to bee esteemed freemen of the citty but who were admitted by the Magistrates aforesaid and none before such admission to sell by Retayle or Exercise any handicraft trade or occupacôn and every merchant or shopkeeper was to pay for the publique use of the Citty three pounds, twelve shillings, Every handy crafts man one pound foure Shillings on being made free.

8. Noe ffreeman of the citty was to bee arrested or to have their goods attached unless it was

[1] "All others inhabiting." *Petition in Council Minutes*, V. 17. — Ed.
[2] "By Laws." *Ibid.* [3] "Desire." *Ibid.* [4] "Juries." *Ibid.*

made to appeare that they were departeing or conveying away their Estates to defraude their Creditors.

9. Noe person was admitted to trade up Hudsons River except hee was a freeman and had been an actuall inhabitant in this Citty for the space of three yeares, And if any ffreeman should bee absent out of the Citty the space of Twelve moneths and not keepe fire and candle and pay Scott and lott should loose his ffreedome.

10. All that Inhabite up Hudson's River were forbid to trade over sea.

11. Noe fflower was to be bolted or packed or biskett made for Exportacôn butt in the Citty of New York being for the encouragm[t] of trade and keepeing up the Reputacôn of New York flower which is in greater request in the West Indies and the only support and maintennance of the Inhabitants of this Citty and if not confirmed to them will ruine and depopulate the same.

12. That the said Citty had a Comôn Seale to serve for the sealeing of all and singular their affaires, matters and businesses touching the said Corporacôn.

All which said ancient Customes, Priviledges and Libertyes wee the said Mayor and Aldermen in behalfe of themselves and the Cittizens of the said Citty doe humbly present and make knowne to your Hono[r] Humbly beseeching yo[r] Hono[r] in their behalfs to Interceed and procure that the same bee confirmed to them by Charter from his Royall Highnesse with these Addicôns following viz[t]

1. That the said Corporacôn bee divided intô six wards.

2. That the ffreemen in each ward doe once every yeare elect their own Officers that is to say Aldermen, Common Council men, Constable, Overseers of the poore, Assessors, Scavengers, Questmen, or other officers usefull and necessary for the said Corporacôn and Ward.

3. That there bee a Mayor and a Recorder who with the said six Aldermen and six Comôn Councill men shall represent the whole body of the said Citty and Corporacôn and shall have power to make peculier lawes[1] for the good goverment and support thereof.

4. That a Mayor bee appointed every yeare by the Governor and Councill and to bee one of the Aldermen soe chosen as aforesaid.

5. That all Magistrates soe chosen shall not be admitted to the Execucôn of their offices untill sworne before the Governor and Councill.

6 That the Recorder bee appointed by the Governor and Councill who shall bee Judge of the Citty and Corporacôn and bee aydeing and assisteing to the Mayor and Aldermen & Comon Councill in all matters that relate to the well beinge and supporte thereof.

7. That a Sheriffe bee annually appointed by the Governor and Councill.

8. That the Coroner & Town Clerk be appointed by the Governor & Councel.[2]

9. That the Mayo[r] Recorder, Aldermen and Comon Councill doe appoint a Threasurer for collecting and payeinge all publique debts and Revenues.

This and whatever else yo[r] honor or his Royall Highness shall think fitt, necessary & convenient for the good rule, order and welfare of this Citty and Corporacôn yo[r] peticioners humbly praye may bee graunted and confirmed to them in as full and ample manner and forme as His Majesty has been graciously pleased to graunt to other Corporacôns within his Realme

[1] "Laws and Orders." *Council Minutes*, V. 18. — Ed.

[2] This clause is omitted in the London MS. It is inserted here from the copy of the Petition in the *Council Minutes*. — Ed.

of England for the Obteyneing of which they again humbly begg Yo^r Hono^r to become theyr supplicant whose kyndeness and service therein shall bee most thankfully acknowledged.

And as in duty bound Yo^r peticôners shall ever pray &c^a

—— Beeremuth[1]
Johannes van brug
John Lawrence
Pieter Jacob Marius
Ja. Graham
Corn Steenewijck
N. Bayard.

New Yorke. Novemb^r 9^th 1683.

By order of the above
John West Cl:

(This paper is endorsed as follows.)

1. Q. for a Copy of y^e old Charter.
2. if the Duke intends to graunt them all they desire and in y^e same words of the former Graunt w^th the desired additions onely adding the regulating, confirming or discharging of Officers to y^e Governor.
3. if the former graunt be surrendered w^ch ought first to be done and that to be mencôned as part of the Considercns moving his H^s to graunt this New Charter.

Q. If S^r John Werden or some other of y^e Dukes Officers haue not y^e Coppy of y^e Grant of Incorporation or at least y^e Warrant to y^e Dukes Councill to draw it.

But I think it absolutely necessary there should be a surrender of y^e Old, otherwise they may keep all their Old Priviledges by virtue of that and take y^e additions by this new one without Subjecting their Officers &c^a to approbation & Refusall &c^a of y^e Gouerno^rs

A. P.
[Alured Popple.]

Lord Baltimore to Mr. Blathwayt.

[Maryland, I. B. C. 24.]

Patuxent Decemb. 7^th (83)

Dear Sir

The beginning of the last month I writt to you and therein gave you my acknowledgem^ts for y^r obligeing lrê of the 8^th of 7ber, wherein you very kindly assured me that nothing would be concluded by the Councill without hearing me or my Agents, and that if I came over in the Spring you beleeved I should find that buisnes of Delaware undetermined. I hope (and by your favour I p^rsume to assure my selfe, that I may be heard in person afore the Lords of the Councill will proceed in a matter of that concerne to my interest here, and, w^ch gives me still the greater confidence, I

[1] "Will. Beeckman:" he was Deputy Mayor; Mr. Steenwyck being the Mayor of the city at the date of this Petition. — Ed.

shall have liberty to appear in person to make out my right to Delaware, is, that my father in life time and since his decease I have petitioned His Royal Highnes for a hearing of that matter; but His Highnes his greater affaires did not afford time for it whilst I was in England; so that since I sought for a hearing of that business, so far as wth good manners became me towards His Highnes, it would now be somew^{t} hard that in my absence I should be concluded. S^{r} it is a matter of that importance to me, that I dare not cõmitt the managem^{t} of it to the best Agents I can procure to act for me in my absence; therefore I earnestly recommend to y^{r} kindnes that you will continue moveing for some time to be given me for my appeareing in person at the Councill Board; where I hope to be the latter end of May next, and shall then cleer all things so as may fullie satisfie the Lords of His Ma^{ties} most hon^{ble} Privy Council, of my right to Delaware, that part I meane w^{ch} lyeth to the Southward of y^{e} degree of 40 Northerly latitude. And if my unkind neighbour W^{m} Penn or his Agents are able to make out that there were Dutch seated at Delaware afore my pattent for Maryl^{d} was granted, (w^{ch} will be somwh^{t} hard to prove) I will then make it plainly appeare that such Dutch were usurpers, and were utterly disown'd by the States of Holland. Of this I have undeniable testimonies, such as M^{r} Penn will not withstand, and possibly I shall then be able to produce some thing under Penn's hand to the same purpose. S^{r} I am so well armed and provided with proofes of this kind, that I onely beg a personall hearing, and that you will become a Solicitor for me therein is the favour and kindness I beg at y^{r} hands, w^{ch} I will gratefully owne as becomes one that already is

Good Sir.

Y^{r} obliged faithfull Servant

C Baltemore

To my worthy freind,
M^{r} William Blathwaite
at Whitehall
via Scilly

Sir John Werden to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 47.]

S^{t} James's 10th March (8$\frac{2}{4}$)

Sir

Yo^{r} lett^{rs} of the 4th Dec^{r} last and all the other papers and laws, w^{ch} you have sent by M^{r} Talbott are rec^{d} and though the Duke be absent (at Newmarkett wth the King) the Dukes Com^{rs} meete frequently to consid^{r} of all those matt^{rs} w^{ch} you have layd before y^{m} and resolve to make all possible hast in letting you have y^{e} result of their opinions and his R^{ll} H^{s} ord^{rs} thereupon.

In the interum because we heare of a ship goeing hence very soone (in a day or two) before it is possible to ripen things for you, I doe, by the Com^{rs} direccõn, write y^{s} to you, only to give you this informacõn, and to assure you y^{t} noe time wilbe lost in speedy comeing to a resolucõn in those points y^{t} may conduce to His R^{ll} H^{s} service in those parts and to yo^{r} satisfaccõn, w^{ch} I in particular shall wish and promote every where I can.

As to yo^{r} mocõn ab^{t} Rhode Island (that noe time may be lost) the Com^{rs} desire me to tell you, that they know not whether any *Quo Warranto* be brought agst them or not, and they

desire to know w^t matt^r there is ag^st them to ground such a processe upon, as alsoe they desire to know more particularly w^t the advantages to the Duke may be, in case he gett a pattent of the s^d Island and its Dependancyes.

And in regard the Com^rs have already under their thoughts severall amendm^ts fitt to be made in the long bill w^ch contaynes the Charter of Libertyes and Priviledges, and Revenue, and y^t p^rhaps in this latter part it were fitt to make the s^d amendments at the first meeting of the Assembly (w^ch you expect will be in May next) I am therefore desired by the Com^rs to hint them to you.

1^st All goods that are to pay custome by estimate of their prime cost should be rated (ad valorem) as they are worth in New Yorke (as was used heretofore) otherwise false invoices may be produced to rend^r y^e goods of much lesse value than they are, and such invoices may purposely be sent from England.

The Entry of the goods (as to their Quality) may be made according to invoice, but the rate of their value to be sett by the Customer, and if any disagreem^t be therein, to take paym^t of dutyes in kind. And the bett^r to establish this for the future it will doe well if you can gett the Assembly to agree on a Booke of Rates, as is done in England, upon most usuall Comodityes.

2. If any goods be landed they ought to pay full dutyes; although you doe give leave to ships who doe not breake bulke, or for such goods as remaine in the ship laden, to depart freely to another Port.

3. One wittnesse ought to be sufficient to give testimony of any fraud relateing to the Customes, and not two (as yo^r Bill mencôns) w^ch will be difficult in most cases to find.

Upon S^r Edm^d Andros desire the Com^rs doe hereby recommend to you the furthering w^th all just favour his pretension to some publique debts oweing to him, for moneys lent by him to the inhabitants of New Yorke and Long Island.

As to the hint you give of French men comeing from Canada to live and trade in New Yorke, the expediency thereof seemes onely fitt to be judged of by experience: but if any of y^m are willing to come and settle and plant in yo^r governem^t you will have reason to incourage them; only you are to weigh well whether y^e French Govern^r in those parts may not take offence at it, soe as may cause some misintelligence betweene our Nations.

The Comm^rs are unanimous in it, that noe lands beyond the bounds of E. and West Jersey (betwixt the Rivers) ought to be separated from yo^r governem^t upon any termes. and y^t you should use great care to hinder M^r Pen and the inhabit^ts of both Jerseys from obstructing y^e Peltry trade of New York, and y^t in ord^r to y^s you should prevent all you can the uniteing of any part of either Jersey with M^r Pen (who as you observe) is very intent on his owne interest in those parts.

I have signifyed to the Earle of Rochester that the Dukes Com^rs did recômend to his Lord^p (and the Treasury) yo^r desires to have £1500 to pay yo^r debts &^c His Lords^p told me he would enquire into yo^r acc^t and then I should have his farther answer; I wish it may prove to yo^r likeing, and soe remaine

Yours &^c

J. W.

For the Hon^bl Co^ll. Dongan
His R^ll H^s Lieu^t and Gov^r of
New Yorke & its Dependancyes

Gerrit Van Sweeringen's Account of the settling of the Dutch and Swedes at the Delaware.

[Maryland, I. B. C. 85.]

The Relation of M^r^ Garrett Van Sweeringen of the City of S^t^ Maries concerning his knowledge of the seateing of Delaware Bay and River to y^e^ Southward of the 40^th^ Degree Northern latitude by the Dutch and Sweedes (Viz^t^)

In the yeare 1648. the Dutch haveing had bad successe in the North River[1] from whence they had bin driven by the New England men, they resolved to looke towards the South, and haveing information of that River otherwayes called Delaware, formerly bought by one Manheer Godin from the Indians, a Sloope was fitted out with some cargoe to trade with the said Indians of that river. They landed first at a place called by the Indians Siconescinque where they found out a Creeke navigable for a sloope, as I was informed by those that had been acquainted with these men that landed there.

These men or traders came ashoare with their goods, where they traded with the Indians & frequenting soe much with y^e^ Indian women, 'till they gott the country dutyes, otherwise called the pox, and soe they named that place Whore-Kill, that is in England the Whores Creek. Whereupon they returned home and ventured againe a second time with a considerable Cargoe; but remembring (as I suppose) how they had been served at the Whore-kill, they went some ten or twelve mile higher, where they landed againe & traded with the Indians, trusting y^e^ Indians to come into their stores ashoare, and likewise aboard of their sloope drinking and debauching with the Indians till they were all at last barbarously murdered, and soe that place was christined with their blood and to this day called the Murderers-kill that is Murders Creeke.

About the yeare 1650. as neere as I can guesse they made a third voyage into the river of Delaware, and there cast Anchor at a point neere the mouth of Delaware river called Bomtges hooke, but mislikeing that place they went higher up and cast anchor at the sand point now called Newcastle; there they perceived some foure or five English families were seated about nine miles lower on the East side of the River called Elsingburgh, which English men were supposed to come from Maryland or Virginia.

There is noe doubt but the Dutch much mislikeing this, they resolved to goe up the River as high as they could, and there landed, setting up a post with the marke of the West India Company in this manner by which marke they claime their title to that river. Whereupon by comand from the Generall of the Manadoes, they built a fort on the sand point where they first landed after their mishap in the Bay; this fort being soe built for their security against the Indians and Christians, one Andrew Hudde being the cheife man, some times Secretary, sometimes Commandant, and at other times nothing at all, being according to behaviour turn'd out and put in againe, according to pleasure; which p^r^son I knew very well, and have heard him and others discourse of what had happened and past in his time.

In this manner they lived a long time without any goverm^t^ till neere the yeare 1652. when the Sweedes did fitt out a fly boate with considerable cargoe, with another small vessell filled with freemen and soldiers, w^th^ a Governo^r^ called Manheer Prince and Younker Papagy, besides a factor Henric Heugan and Jacob Swanson, who were to trade with the Indians.

[1] Qu. Connecticut? — Ed.

Upon their arriveall in Delaware they askt leave of the Dutch to refresh themselves with water to which the Dutch yeilded not imagining they had any designe upon that place; but the Sweedes haveing got ashoare made y^e^ Dutch quitt their possessions and were turned to their shift, as before. And then the Sweedes with a[s] little right as the Dutch had done before, possest themselves of that River; they haveing thus lost the South River as they had afore lost the North River, the West India Company being very poore and noe wayes able to encounter the Sweedes, they resolved upon a protest, which they made ag^t^ the Sweede for dispossesseing them of their possessions: which the Sweede little reguarded.

After this the Company stated their case to the citty of Amsterdam; the Citty being full of money doth resolve to assist the said Company in order to restore them to their former possessions.

In the yeare 1654 the Citty of Amsterdam did cause a ship to be fitted out with thirty six greate gunns, being called the Waegh, and manned accordingly, whereof was comander Cap^t^ Koning, which said Cap^t^ and other officers I knew very well, and had relation of some of them what was past at that time. The Sweedes in the meane time, being interlopers, keepe a trade with the Indians: the Governo^r^ going to Sweedland left his son in law Papagij the goverment, and the fort at the Sandpoint which they took from the Dutch being very inconsiderable, was enlarged by them and called Cassimeirs, and another fort builded five mile higher was called Christina.

The head of Chesepeake Bay in Maryland was not att that time seated, and soe the Marylanders did not much take notice either of the Sweedes or Dutch, they looking upon them both to be onely traders and soe here to day and gone tomorrow; there being noe navigacòn or road betwixt the head of the Bay and Delaware, by which meanes the Marylanders could be informed of the proceedings of the Dutch and Sweedes, Afterwards the Company repossest themselves with the assistance of that frigatt called the Waegh, which y^e^ Citty of Amsterdam had sent to that purpose.

In the meane time arrived a ship from Sweedland, and heareing the Dutch had got their former possessions, tooke a greate many Indians on board theire ship upon the decke in sight of the Dutch, and soe without any hindrance past by the fort Casimer of which the Dutch had possession and from whence they might have sunck the Sweedes ship, but that they were afraid of killing the Indians then on board, in that manner; for both the Nations aswell Sweedes as Dutch did strive on both sides to please and not to disoblige the Indians, in consideracòn of the trade upon which they wholly depended.

The Sweeds ship sailed up as high as Tenacum hideing themselves in a creeke, therefore is called to this day the Schuyl-kill in English Hideing Creeke. The Sweedes yeilded themselves up, most of their Officers went home except their Cap^t^ and Lieuten^t^ Henryc Heugen their factor and Heer Lawrence theire priest;[1] all which persons I knew very well & have had severall times a full relation of what was done in those dayes; the soldiers remaineing in the country as inhabitants amongst the Dutch who together made a considerable number, & soe became as it were a Colony or a Còmon Wealth.

The Company being soe indebted to the Citty of Amsterdam as to the setting out of a man of warr in reduceing the South River into theire possession againe, they were resolved to make

[1] Rev. Lawrence Charles Lokenius came to the Delaware about the year 1650, and presided over the Lutheran churches at Tinicum and Christina. He died in 1688. *Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania*, III. pt. i. 109. His life was one of considerable trials and troubles; for a record of which, see *Hazard's Annals of Pennsylvania*. — Ed.

sale of their said title unto the said Citty, which likewas was required from the other side; soe both parties were soon agreed, the Company being rid of their uncertain title, did not onely pay their debt, but is supposed had money to boote.

In fine the Citty of Amsterdam were made Lords and Patrons of that Colony in Delaware River, whereof I myselfe have had a p^rusal of some papers concerning those matters.

A Ship called the Prince Maurice was provided to goe to the said Colony, a Governo^r and Councell appointed, and a Company of soldiers consisting of about sixty men put aboard, and I myselfe was made Supra Cargoe over the said ship and goods, there being to the number of one hundred and eighty souls aboard the said ship, which sailed out of the Texell the 25^th day of December 1656; The said passengers comeing into Delaware in a ship called the Beaver, hired at New Yorke, after the ship Prince Maurice was lost.[1] This was the 25^th day of Aprill 1657. when we toke possession of the fort now called Newcastle, and the soldiers of the West India Company quitted the same.

After this Cap^t Criger being cómanded to goe for Maryland, then called by us Virginia, upon the Isle of Kent the 11^th day of September 1657. he returned againe and reported that the English Governo^r was p^rparing to come over to Delaware. Whereupon good watch was kept and the fort putt into repaire and likewise the freemen of the towne kept to their duty. The English desisting from theire designe wee had no repulse from that side.

The Governo^r and Ministers of State in Maryland comeing to understand that the Dutch and Sweedes encreased in Delaware, that they began to make Settlem^t there, and that in time it would be a hard matter to remove them or make them sensible that they were within the p^rcincts of Maryland, which had not been much reguarded before by the Officers of Maryland; for in my opinion, the considered the Dutch and Sweedes onely as traders, not haveing any setled goverm^t or Governo^r before.

Now in the yeare 1659 deputyes were sent from Maryland to the town of New Amstell, I myselfe being then one of the Councell and Comissary Generall for the Citty of Amsterdam in that place. The Deputies were Coll: Nathaniell Uty, Maj^r Samuell Goldsmith and M^r George Uty, with severall persons of note in Maryland Jacob Young being then Interpreter. Coll: Uty then produced his letters of credence, signed (Josias Fendall) and the protest was read and signed (Phillip Calvert) wherein was sett forth (soe neere as I can remember) the injury done to the Lord Baltemore by their unlawfull and forcible possession kept by them of those partes in his Lo^ps Province; and that his Lo^p against his will should be forct to use the extremety of armes, if that parte of his Countrey was not delivered up; some copyes of records tending to his Lo^ps purpose were produced; what they were I cannot now remember. Whereupon the said Deputyes were dismist, and upon the same day a rumor went all the towne over, that Major Goldsmith at a house of Margarett Davies a Scotch woman did publiquely proclaim to our inhabitants, att least to those that were there p^rsent, that all land thenceforth was to be taken up under a Patent from my L^d Baltemore, and the land taken up already was to be held under him by the same authority: which was very ill taken by us and wee resolved to stopp those hott proceedings; but upon considerations and other reasons wee past it by for that time.

Againe in the yeare 1660 did appeare att Amsterdam in Holland, Cap^t James Neale, being a person deputed from the Lord Baltimore, protesting in the name of Cæcilius Baron of Baltimore in a manner and forme as afore the Deputyes had done att Delaware.

[1] This vessel was wrecked off Fire Island, L. I., on the night of 8th March, 1657. — Ed.

The Company was sitting then in the new West India House in Amsterdam, where the said James Neale did appeare and protest by Notariall act, of the wrong done to his Lordship by their ministers of State in America, by usurpeing and unlawfully possesseing a considerable part of his province of Maryland, especially that part which was called by the name of Delaware Bay, demanding not onely the restouracôn of the said territoryes soe unjustly deteined with satisfaction also for the injury his Lop hath susteined thereby. The West India Company returnes a proud answer sayeing they possesse the same by generall octeroy granted to them by the States of Holland, that they were resolved by vertue of the same octeroy to defend their just and lawfull title, with such meanes as God and nature hath put into their hands, and other circumstances, as may appeare by the same instrument; Which copy of protest was sent to us att Delaware. Whereupon wee did resolve to quit the Whore-kill, thinking it better to quitt that place then to run the hazard of weakening New Amstell. The English then came out of Maryland, from a part now called Somersett County and drew neere the Whorekill, tradeing with the Indians. Whereupon it was reported that the said English men began to build and settle in that parte of the country. The Citty of Amsterdam thereupon did send us expresse orders to protest against the said English men, and in case they would not remove then to compell them by force of arms. All this while wee stood upon our defence against Maryland.

A Commander and sixtene men were sent to the Whorekill to take possession againe, but another resolucôn was taken a short time after to call the said soldiers back, and soe the Whorekill was left againe. The Citty of Amsterdam hereby was very much discouraged, and did absolutely incline to leave and abandon the said Colony as appeared by their writeings and scarcenesse of goods & provisions they did send in. Whereupon I my selfe was deputed for Holland for a whole yeare, resideing there, to remonstrate ye condition of the said Colony, and to encourage the Citty of Amsterdam to goe on with their designe; which att last they undertooke by new resolution, charging us strictly not to omitt in makeing a division betweene the English neighbors and us to the end they might not receive any repulse from that side, as may appeare by their owne letters written to the Governor and Councell att Delaware. To which end they ordered us to build a fort upon Ritten Island,[1] neare where they did thinke the division might be; yet notwithstanding that division not to be absolutely conclusive, but provisionally; for wee did not intend to contest with Maryland about my Lord Baltimore his patent reaching to the fortieth degree of latitude, but at randome, soe neere as wee could agree to draw a line betweene the two goverments, wee being informed that the Schuilkill did lye under forty degrees farre above Delaware towne. I myselfe could never heare them speake to what degree they prtended, when I was that whole yeare in Holland, neither did any such thing appeare in any of their letters; onely agree with your neighbors in Maryland, for feare of opposicôn from that side.

In the yeare 1664 arrived Coll. Niclas set out by his Matie whereupon the fort and country was brought under submission by Sr Robert Carr as deputed with two shipps to that intent. Sr Robert Carr did protest often to me that he did not come as an enemy, but as a freind, demanding onely in freindshipp what was ye Kings right in that country. There was taken from the Citty of Amsterdam and the inhabitants thereabout, one hundred sheep & thirty or forty horses, fifty or sixty cowes and oxen, the number of betweene sixty and seventy negroes,

[1] The Dutch name for *Reedy Island*, opposite Port Penn, and a little below Pea Patch Island, in the Delaware river. It is laid down in the map *Novi Belgii* in Montanus, and in most modern maps. — Ed.

brewhouse, stillhouse, and all materialls thereunto belonging, the produce of the land for that yeare, as corne hay &c were likewise seized by Sr Robert Carr for the use of the King and likewise the cargoe that was unsold, and the bills for what was sold. They also gott in their custody, being all, to the value so neere as I now can remember of foure thousand pounds sterling, likewise armes powder and shott in a greate quantity, foure and twenty greate gunns were, the greatest part, transported to New Yorke. The Dutch soldiers were taken prisoners & given to the merchant-man that was there, in recompence of his service, and into Virginia they were transported to be sold, as it was credibly reported by Sir Robert Carrs officers and other persons there liveing in the towne. All sorts of tooles for handicraft tradesmen and all plowgeer and other things to cultivate the ground which were in the store in great quantity, as likewise a Saw Mill to saw planke ready to sett up, and nine sea buyes with their iron chaines, great quantities of phisicall meanes besides the estate of Governor Debonissa,[1] and myselfe, except some household stuffe and a negroe I gott away and some other moveables Sr Robert Carr did permitt me to sell.

Coll: Nicklus understanding what Sr Robert Carr had gott att Delaware tooke all againe from the said Sir Robert Carr when the said Coll: came there againe in prson (as I was informed) being upon the way for Maryland.

There was likewise a boate dispatched to the Whorekill and there plundred and tooke possession of all effects belonging to the Citty of Amsterdam, as alsoe what belonged to the Quaking Society of Plockhoy to a very naile, according to letter written by one of that company to the Citty of Amsterdam, in which letter complaint was made that the Indians at the Whorekill had declared they never sold the Dutch any land to inhabitt.

I have omitted what past in the yeare 1659. when severall of the Dutch came away from Delaware and sheltered themselves under the goverment of Maryland, some under prtence that they could not get their liveing there, and others that we had noe right or title to the land wee inhabited, as I suppose they conjectured by the difference there was betweene Maryland & Delaware. I myselfe went to Maryland to demand those prsons backe againe from the Lieutenant Generall of that Province and from the Chancellor Phillip Calvert, with whom I spoke, but could receive noe satisfaction as to my demand.

May 12th 1684.

Maryland. ss.

Memdm—Then came before us Garratt Vansweeringen of the City of St Maries within this province gent. aged eight and forty yeares or thereabouts, and haveing taken his oath upon the Holy Evangelist by us in Councill to him administered, deposeth and saith that what is herein before conteined and declared to be of his owne knowledge is the truth of his knowledge and well knowne to him to be in manner as is sett downe; and what else herein before conteined and declared to be the report or rumor of those times was indeed received by him as such, from good credible and sufficient prsons, to be the dealeings and transactions of those times in manner and forme as is herein before sett downe; to the truth whereof he said Garratt Vansweeringen hath hereunto sett his hand the day and yeare abovesaid.

(Signed) G. v. Sweringen.

[1] D'Hinoyossa: see ante, p. 82. — Ed.

At a Council held att Matapany Sewall[1] the twelfth day of May 1684, the aforegoing deposition then taken before us

HENRY DARNALL.
Wm DIGGES.
NICHOLAS SEWALL.
JOHN DARNALL.

Abstract of Proposals submitted by two Iroquois Nations.

[New-York Papers, I. 347.]

Abstract of the Proposalls of the Onoundages and Cayouges Sachims at New Yorke 2. August 1684.

That the English will protect them from the French otherwise they shall loose all the Beavor and hunting.

That they have put themselves and their lands under the Protection of the King, and have given Susquehanah River to the Government of New York of which they desire it may be a Branch, and under which they will shelter themselves from the French.

That Penn's people may not settle under the Susquehanah River.

They have putt them selves under the King and give two Deer Skinns for the King to write upon them, and put a great read Seale to them, that they put all their lands under His Maty and under no other Government then New Yorke.

They desire these proposalls may be sent to the King with a Belt of Wampum peeg and another small Belt for the Duke of York. And they give Col. Dungan a Beaver to send over this Proposall.

And my Lord Effingham is desired to take notice that Penn's agents would haue bought the Susquehanah River of them, but they would not, but fastned it to the Government of New York.

That being a free people uniting them selues to the English, it may be in their power to give their land to what Sachim they please.

[1] Mattapany Sewalls is situate on the south side of Patuxent river, about two miles above its mouth. It is famous in the annals of Maryland for the surrender of its garrison in 1689, to the Protestant Associators, who, on the receipt of the news of the revolution in England, overthrew the Proprietary government and seized the Province. *McMahon's History of Maryland*, I. 237. — ED.

Earl of Perth and other Proprietors of East Jersey to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Papers, I. 308.]

Sir

Wee did promise our selues in you a good and kind neighbour both, judging you would haue so inclined to a Colony wherein wee are soe much concerned, And that the regard you haue to your Maister's honnor and intrest would haue obliged you to it, considering wee are such as haue the happinesse to claime ane interest in his fauo^{r}, Wee haue discoursed with his Commissioners at London of these things y^{t} were by you proposed in relation to the bringing our Colony under the Goverment of New Yorke, and doubt not but wee haue convinced them of the reason which induce us not to yeald to such a proposall, And wee Doubt not both the Duke and they are fully convinced of our right in everie Respect; Both of Gouerment, Ports, and Harbours, free trade and Navigation, and hauing spoke to the Duke wee found him verie just, and to abhorr the thoughts of allowing any thing to be done contrary to what he hath past under his hand and Seall; And wee persuade ourselues you will lay aside all thoughts of attempting what may reflect upon the Justice or honnor of Your Maister, or may giue us just reason to complaine, Since there shall be no thing wanting on our Part that may tend to ane adwantadgious corespondance, which as wee expect from you So shall be seriously recomended by us to our agents and alwayes entertained, By

Your assured friends and Seruants

PERTH.
GEO: M'KENZIE
J. DRUMMOND.

Edenbrough 22^{d} August
1684.

for
Collonell Dungan
Leutañt to his R. H. In New Yoark
And Commander in cheiffe of all his territories
in America.

Duke of York to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 48.]

Coll. Dongan

My Com^{rs} are makeing w^{t} dispatch they can wth those Bills that you have sent hither, and particularly wth y^{t} w^{ch} conteynes the Franchises and Priviledges to y^{e} Colony of New Yorke, wherein if any alteracôns are made (either in y^{e} forme or matter of it) they will be such as shall be equally or more advantagious to the people there, and bett^{r} adjusted to y^{e} laws of England. In the mean time because of some rumours I have mett wth as if some of yo^{r} neighbors und^{r} colour of grants from my selfe or upon some other groundless pretences endeavour all they can

to obstruct y^e^ trade of New Yorke and Albany; I thinke it fitt hereby to recomend that to you in an especiall manner that you may not suffer any innovacòn within that river, nor any goods to passe up it but what shall have paid the dutyes at New Yorke; soe to p^r^serve the cheife benefitts of y^t^ trade to the inhabitants and traders of New Yorke and Albany w^ch^ is agreeable to y^e^ Laws of yo^r^ Colony and the practice of yo^r^ p^r^decess^rs^, and necessary for the collecting those Customes and other dutyes w^ch^ must helpe to support yo^r^ governem^t^ And if you find that y^e^ Inhabitants of East Jersey have any other way of tradeing w^th^ the Indians then by the River of N. Yorke that you will use your endeavours to prevent it, and give me advise thereof w^th^ yo^r^ opinion w^t^ is proper for me to doe in it: my desire being to preserve the Indian Trade as entire as I can for the benefitt of the Inhabit^s^ and traders of New Yorke preferably to all others.

I am &^c^

Windsor 26^th^ Aug^st^ (84)

To Coll. Dongan &^c^

Sir John Werden to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 49.]

S^t^ James's 27^th^ Aug^st^ 1684.

Sir

The Com^rs^ suppose before this can come to yo^r^ hands you will have rec^d^ a lett^r^ from me dated 10^th^ March last, wherein you will have found severall particulars (by their desire) hinted to you of such matters as then occurred to us, and since we have applyed our selves more particularly to y^e^ rest of w^t^ is considerable in yo^r^ lett^rs^ and papers brought by M^r^ Talbott or rec^d^ since.

Pemaquid fishery.

The proposition you speake ab^t^ incouragem^t^ for erecting a fishery at Pemaquid, is w^t^ we wish you may find successe in, and shall be glad you gett enough to joyne in it, to make up such a stocke as may bring that worke to turne to acc^t^; but we are not of opinion that it is fitt to embarke the Duke himselfe in any extraordinary expence till yo^r^ affaires are brought to some better degree of settlem^t^ in those parts.

Yo^r^ motion to have a ship to attend there to transport passengers is not fully understood by us. It might doe well if you could name to us a man fittly qualifyed for such a trust and able to procure first a sufficient Company of people to transporte themselves to New Yorke, and then it may be time for us to facilitate their passage thither at their owne charge. You should alsoe explaine whether you meane the ship that carryes over those passengers, shall alwayes remayne there, or passe to & fro; and if soe, to w^t^ purpose? there being already frequent occasions of passage into those parts or such as are adjacent.

We shall take w^t^ care we can to send you supplyes of armes and ammunition as soon as may be.

As for setting up Post Houses along the coast from Carolina to Nova Scotia, it seemes a very reasonable thing, and you may offer the priviledge thereof to any undertakers for y^e^ space of 3 or 5 yeares by way of farme: reserving w^t^ part of y^e^ proffitt you thinke fitt, to the Duke (not

less y^n^ one tenth) the farmers to acc^t^ to y^e^ Duke either upon oath or by inspection into their bookes, or any other way w^ch^ you shall judge convenient and safe for the Duke, to know the true value thereof. And we thinke you were much in the right when you asserted that the Dukes title to the proffitts of all Post Offices w^th^in his Ma^ts^ dominions was not to be doubted, but is intended over all the forreigne plantacôns as well as in Europe.

The house and garden w^ch^ you desire to have, y^e^ Duke designes for y^e^ use of the Gov^r^ for the time being, soe as you may make use of y^m^ dureing the time of Yo^r^ governem^t^ there.

You mention some inhabitants in y^e^ east end of Long Island, who by reason of their distance from New Y. desire a port there, and y^t^ you approve thereof; in w^ch^ all that we have to say is y^t^ you take care y^t^ the Dukes chardge be not increased thereby, but rather his revenue, by a due collecc6n of dutyes there; and y^t^ upon noe colour or pretence whatsoever the Act of Navigacôn be infringed thereby.

You say Cap^t^ Billop will sell his plantacôn[1] on Staten Island, and if he doe, certainely 'tis best y^t^ you endeavo^r^ to procure some inhabitant of New Yorke rather to buy it y^n^ suffer any of those of New Jersey to doe it; but whosoever buys land in y^t^ island, it being under yo^r^ governem^t^, he must be lyable (as well as others) to the Laws thereof.

We are inclinable enough to assent to yo^r^ mocôn for a Mint, but for some reasons resolve further to consid^r^ of y^t^ matter.

Touching Susquehannah River or lands ab^t^ it or trade in it, w^ch^ the Indians convey to you or invite you to, we thinke you will doe well to preserve yo^r^ interest there as much as possible that soe nothing more may goe away to M^r^ Penn or ether New Jerseys. For it is apparent they are apt enough to stretch their priviledges as well as the people of New England have beene, who now probably will be reduced to reason by prosecution of the Quo Warranto w^ch^ is brought ag^st^ y^m^.

You mencôn 2 houses nere the Fort out of repaire w^ch^ belong to the Duke, and we thinke the best thing y^t^ you can doe would be to procure some able ten^ts^ for y^m^, who on termes of a good long lease may oblidge themselves to repaire or rebuild y^m^ and pay some small annuall rent.

Lastly, if any of those persons who are possessed of large tracts of lands in yo^r^ governem^t^ have not cultivated or improved the same, according to y^e^ rules of y^t^ Countrey or the condicôns expressed upon granting such tracts of lands, we thinke you will doe well to call y^m^ to acc^t^ for it, by course of law, and direct w^t^ may be just, in ord^r^ to the further improvem^t^ thereof & incouragem^t^ to other planters y^t^ come into those parts.

Thus far I have written to you by y^e^ desire and in y^e^ name of the Dukes Comm^rs^ and all y^t^ I have to adde at present is, to hand you y^e^ inclosed from His R^ll^ H^s^ and to assure you y^t^ I am most heartily &^c^

For Coll: Dongan &^c^

[1] This plantation, afterwards called "Bently Manor," lay at the southwest end of Staten Island, and in the present town of Westfield. Maps and Surveys of it are in *Land Papers*, I. and II. — Ed.

Sir John Werden to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 50.]

S^t James's 1^st Nov^r (84)

Sir

Yo^r lett^r of Aug^st 27^th (84) w^th the rest of those papers, all brought by L^t Baxter are rec^d and y^s day have been read by the D^kes Com^rs and they agree that I give you the ensueing acc^t of y^m for the present.

Your transaccôns w^th the Indians on the side of Canada doe please them well, because they tend to y^e continueing y^t good correspondence w^ch hath hitherto beene held w^th them and w^ch is soe necessary for y^e preservacôn of yo^r peltry trade.

You have sent the forme of a grant to Dutch men heretofore of lands in those parts (particularly one to Sebrandt Jonson) w^ch you say is esteemed defective, but you do not assigne y^e defect is in it w^ch you have observed; soe y^s wants explanacôn. The Com^rs thinke him possessed of his land by a good title & no farther lyable to paym^ts (by vertue of his tenure) then other men are at y^s time by the laws of the Countrey. But as to Quitrents and services, it seemes reasonable to oblidge such grantees or lessees to w^t shalbe thought just by you and yo^r Counsell there, in consideracôn of their being freed from the clogg at first laid upon y^m by the custome of 10 p^r Cent. w^ch hath beene since qualified by his R^ll H^s Charter of Priviledges and Franchises. But in y^s alteracôn, if you judge (w^th yo^r Counsell) y^t it be y^e D^kes advantage, you may proceed in it, otherwise not. And you may hereafter let the Com^rs know w^t it is y^t you assigne for the defect in y^s graunt (and such like) w^ch (as I have said) we doe not yet find sufficiently explained.

As to w^t you write of Bolting Flower or Biskett, and transporting it: the Com^rs thinke you are to act prudentially herein and upon well weighing the matt^r w^th yo^r Counsell you may determine this there, but soe as by all meanes cheifly to incourage the City of N. Yorke, according to the practice of yo^r predecesso^rs and particularly to observe how it was in S^r Edm^d Andros his time.

We cannot judge of w^t you say in the trade of y^e East end of Long Island, but thinke it proper for you to adjust y^t in the next Assembly, alwayes takeing care of the interest & advantages of yo^r City of N. Yorke, that being the Staple of yo^r trade and indeed the key of yo^r Countrey.

As to Renselaers-wicke Colony, the Com^rs thinke you will doe well to make any agreem^ts w^th them for the D^kes advantage, w^ch they will consent unto, but not to hurt their possessions and rights.

And as to y^e quitrents of 2. 3. or 4. shillings p^r ann̄: in all a^bt £20 p^r ann̄: that you let the towne enjoy that rent for publicke uses from yeare to yeare, but dureing the Dukes pleasure only.

You say you have appointed M^r Tho: Ruddyard[1] to act on all occasions there, as the Dukes

[1] Thomas Rudyard, an eminent London lawyer, was appointed in September, 1682, Deputy Governor of East Jersey, where he arrived on the 13th of November following. He administered the affairs of that province until the beginning of 1684, when he was succeeded by Gawen Lawrie. He did not fill the office of Attorney-General of New-York for any length of time, as Mr. Whitehead, from whom we borrow these particulars, says he went to Jamaica in 1685. He died abroad in 1692, leaving two sons and two daughters. His son John inherited his property in West Jersey, where it is supposed he has descendants. His daughter Anne married John West, merchant of New-York; after his death she became the wife of Robert Wharton, and next of Andrew Hamilton, Deputy Governor of Pennsylvania. His second daughter, Margaret, married Samuel Winder, who acted so prominent a part in the arrest and prosecution of Collector Dyre (Ante, pp. 287, 288), and afterwards married Geo. Willocks. She died at Perth Amboy, of the Episcopal church of which place she was a most generous benefactress. — Ed.

Attorney Gen^{ll}; and the Com^{rs} thinke it reasonable you allow him as an honorary fee £5 p^{r} annñ : and reasonable fees in speciall cases.

Cap^{t} Brockholes his addicônall Acc^{t} (w^{ch} you sent) from the 20th Nov^{r} (82) to the 6th Oct^{r} (83) is (wth the former) in the Duke's Audit^{rs} hands.

Touching the peny p^{r} pound for tobacco carryed from Virginia to N. Yorke, the Com^{rs} thinke y^{t} if good security be given in Virginia that all the Tobacco carryed thence to N. Yorke shall come streight to England, and pay the Customes here) then they beleive it wilbe agreed (by the Com^{rs} of the Customes here) to quit them of y^{e} peny p^{r} pound paid in Virginia.

The Ship of Lockart and Smith, the Com^{rs} thinke is justly seized by vertue of the Act of Parl^{t} and y^{t} seizure cannot be discharged, and direccôn wilbe given by the first shipping from the Offic^{rs} of the Customes here, & I suppose the ship will be condemned on tryall, though the case seeme hard upon the Owners by reason of the knavery of y^{e} Master.

It is certainely good for you to incourage all you can, y^{e} Indians upon all occasions, y^{t} they may sticke to y^{e} English trade and nacôn, rather y^{n} to any others of Europe; but you are alsoe to act soe prudently in respect to yo^{r} European neighbours, as to give y^{m} noe just cause of complaint against you.

Touching yo^{r} money due from y^{e} Treasury, I have formerly, by y^{e} Com^{rs} desire sollicited the Earle of Rochester, but since his Lords^{p} is out of the Treasury (and now L^{d} Presid^{t} of the Councill) and my Lord Godolphin in y^{t} post, and I suppose M^{r} Trant, whose more imediate concerne this is, will take care to sollicite there; and I shall in all I can most readily second any thing y^{t} seemes soe reasonable and soe much yo^{r} right.

Staten Island wthout doubt belongs to y^{e} Duke for if S^{r} George Carterett had had right to it, that would have beene long since determined, and those who broach such fancyes as may disturbe the quiett of possessions in y^{t} Island are certainely very injurious to y^{e} Duke, and we thinke have noe colour for such pretences.

It will be impossible to gett the French (as you suggest) to forbeare tradeing wth the Indians, but we must endeav^{r} by good governem^{t} and steadyness in our dealeings wth them, to induce them to trade wth us rather y^{n} the Fr: or any other Nacôn.

I suppose you will by y^{s} same conveyance receive other lett^{rs} from me, and I pray when you receive any lett^{rs} from me, and take notice of y^{m} remember to mencôn their dates (w^{ch} is omitted in yo^{r} last) y^{t} soe I may readily recurr to any of y^{m} according as you shall referr to them.

I am &^{c}

To Coll Dongan &^{ca}

Sir John Werden to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Entries, CLI. 52.]

S^{t} James's 4th Dec^{r} (84)

Sir

This day y^{e} Dukes Com^{rs} have mett and I have read to them yo^{r} lett^{rs} of the 13th Sept^{r} (84) wth y^{e} postscript of the 1st Octob^{r} following; alsoe yo^{rs} of y^{e} 7th Octob^{r} (84), w^{ch} are the freshest yet come to my hands. As for the repaires of y^{e} Forts at New Yorke and Albany, in these and all other expences, the Com^{rs} desire you will be as good a husband as possibly you can for the Duke; but it is impossible for y^{m} at y^{s} distance to judge of every particular worke, and soe it is left wholely to yo^{r} prudence. The same is to be said touching p^{r}mitting of Saw-Mills or not; y^{t} in these you consider only y^{e} good of the Colony and the Dukes proffitt.

You desire the Duke would gett the Fr^{ch} of Canada not to trade wth the Indians, nere or towards the side of New Yorke: but this is judged here wholely impracticable, for the Fr^{ch} will never forbid their people a beneficiall trade. But you are to use yo^{r} best prudence and endeavo^{rs} wth the advice of yo^{r} Counsell (soe as not to shock the Gov^{r} of Canada, nor give him just cause of complaint agst you) to discourage the trade of the Fr^{ch} wth our Indians, by all the arts and incouragem^{ts} on yo^{r} part to y^{e} Indians, to trade rather wth us then wth y^{m} whom we must endeavo^{r} to out trade by our industry and by amicable wayes wth the Indians; and in pursuite of these methods, your prudence and the advise of men well experienced in those parts, must be yo^{r} best guides, whether in building places of strength, or fitt for trade wth the Indians, in convenient places on those Lakes or Riv^{rs} you speake of. And the same methods are to be understood and used in yo^{r} transaccòns in Pemaquid or elsewhere; alwayes avoyding as much as possible any proceedings on our part, y^{t} may run us into disputes wth the Fr^{ch} who in our present circumstances are not to be made enemyes.

There is nothing else considerable in those lett^{rs} above mencòned, and I have no more to add but y^{t} I am &^{c}.

To Coll. Dongan &^{ca}.

Governor Dongan to the Earl of Perth.

[New-York Papers, I. 309.]

My Honord Lord

I had y^{e} Hono^{r} of a Letter from you & some other Proprietors of East Jersey and am mightily surprised to find by y^{t} letter y^{t} I am accused to act some things to y^{e} Disadvantage of your Colony & Dishonour of my master, Did I know my accusers & y^{e} crime objected I could be better able to answ^{r}.

My Lord, yo^{r} Lordship may beleiv me I have acted nothing unjustly to y^{e} prejudice of your agents or people; It is so far from it, y^{t} when I found them take wrong measures I advised

them for y^e^ best as I thought both of yo^r^ proprietors and people what complaints they make of me I know not, but am sure the people cry out very much against them.

What I wrote to his R^ll^ High^ss^ and his Comissioners, as his servant, I was certainly obligded to, and to give my opinion what is Convenient for y^e^ Intrest of this Province, and I beleive had your Lordship bin in my station you would haue Rep^r^sented y^e^ great inconveniencys of haueing two distinct Governments, uppon one River, yours haueing y^e^ advantage of being some Leagues nearer y^e^ sea then wee are.

Your agents have dispersed printed papers to y^e^ disturbance of y^e^ inhabitants of Staten Island, It hath been in the possion of his R^ll^ High^ss^ above twenty years (except y^e^ little time y^e^ Dutch had it) purchased be Governour Lovlace from y^e^ Indyans in y^e^ time of S^r^ George Carteret, without any p^r^tences 'till y^r^ agents made claime to it, it is peopled with above two Hundred ffamilyes.

My Lord to convince yo^r^ Lordship y^t^ I have done nothing amiss in writing how convenient it would be to regaine East Jersey I doe assure you y^t^ some of the Proprietors themselves are of y^e^ same oppinion, and have told me so; and to shew yo^r^ Lordshipp how ffavourably I act I am informed y^t^ in time of other Govern^rs^ ships that came to Amboy made entry at New York, yet during my time severall shipps have gone thither & I have desired no such thing, nor will I untill I am assured of his R^ll^ High^ss^ pleasure about it. It shall not be my fault if there be not an advantagious Correspondence, who will allways endeavour to prove y^t^ I am, MyLord,

Yo^r^ Lordships most obedient humble Servant

THO: DONGAN.

N. York ffebruary y^e^ 13^th^ 168$\frac{4}{5}$

My Lord

I had almost forgotten to tell yo^r^ Lordshipp y^t^ to the end a fair Correspondence may be p^r^served between the Governments in an Act lately made by y^e^ generall Assembly amongst other things almost equall priviledges were allowed to East Jersey with this Province & all y^e^ thanks I have is to be misrep^r^sented.[1]

Rec^d^ 1 Aprill. 85.

Journal of the Committee of Trade and Plantations.

[Board of Trade Journals, V. 90.]

MEM. On the 17^th^ February 1684

The Province of New York being devolved upon the Crown by the succession of His Majesty to these Kingdomes, and the Books and Papers thereto belonging being ordered to be sent into the Plantation office, The following writings are this day received from S^r^ John Werden. vizt—

The Charter of Franchises and Privileges to New York, not yet perfected.

[1] Chalmers says, (*Political Annals*, 628,) that the above "spirited answer probably contributed to procure his (Gov. D's.) recall through the influence of his opponents with JAMES II." — ED.

The following Laws being transmitted for Confirmation, vizt.
An Act of Settlement.
An Act for defraying the public charges of each City, Town, & County.
A Bill for the due regulation of proceedings in Executions &c.
A Bill for repealing of former laws about Country rates.
A Bill to prevent wilful perjury
A Bill to divide the Province in Shires and Counties.
A Bill for a present to the Governor.
A Bill for allowance to Representatives.
A Bill to Settle Courts of Justice.
A Bill to prevent damages done by Swine.
A Bill for rewarding those who destroy wolves.
An act for Naturalizing Strangers.
An act to prevent Frauds.[1]

Governor Dongan to Sir John Werden.

[New-York Entries, I. 63–67.]

New York. Feb. 18th 1684.

Honored Sir

Yours of the 26th Augt came to my hands but three days since by Martin who arrived at Amboy.

I send enclosed the Act of Assembly wch I hope will bee a very satisfactory Answer to the first Clause in the Letter.

Wee proceeded soe far in the ffishing as to subscribe 2500l and but one hundred in the name of His Royal Highness, a report coming since from Boston and Pensilvania that this Country was sold to one Coll: Thompson, that design was utterly broken.

The Ship desired needed to have been of noe greater burthen than 70 or 80 tuns, and being designed to goe constantly betwixt this place and Ireland and bring Passengers hither; their passage being paid would have been noe cost to His Rol Highnss Care should have been taken to have nothing done contrary to the Act of Navigation.

You are pleased to say I may set up a Post-House, but send mee noe power to doe it. I never intended it should bee expensive to His Royal Highness it was desired by the Neighboring Colonies and is at present practiced in some places by foot and horse Messengers.

[1] These are the titles of fourteen of the fifteen Acts passed in the *first* Session of the *first* General Assembly of New-York, which sat from the 17th October to 3d November, 1683. The title of the fifteenth is, "A Continued Bill for defraying the requisite Charges of the Government." Transcripts of all those laws, as well as those passed at the *second* Session of the same Assembly, are in the Secretary's Office, in a book endorsed "*The Duke of York's Charter of Liberties and Priviledges to the Inhabitants of New-York, Anno* 1683. *With Acts of the Assembly of that Year, and the Year* 1684."—Ed.

I am going to morrow to Conecticutt with the gentlemen who adjusted the limits to have them signed by that Governor and myself, if you please to send the Articles of Agreement which I sent to bee approved of by the King and Duke, it will bee very convenient. I will doe all I can to settle a Post Office there and if other affaires doe not hinder I will goe to Penaquid this spring and endeavour to settle a Post House at Boston.

As for the Garden I doe not beleive any Gov^{r} will make use of it being remote from the ffort and of noe use except for Tenements.

The house is on the other side of the Town, an alehouse, and wants much repair; Since it is thought fit I should not have it, I am very well contented; I hope the ffarm will not bee refused which is but of 10^{li} p añn and a long lease granted to S^{r} Edmund Andross. I will doe all I can to get a good tenant for the other two houses, tho' some are afraid of y^{e} title pretending the heir is yet alive in Holland.

Fillop's Plantation is opposite to Amboy and, if vessells bee permitted to come there, and not enter at New York, it will bee impossible to hinder y^{e} putting goods ashore on Staten Island. There was a report that hee intended to sell it to one of East Jersey, I think it would doe well if you please to look into the last patent of East Jersey to see whether shipping bee obliged if they come into Sandy-Hook to make entry at New York, the Quakers making continual pretences to Staten Island disturbs the people, more than 200 familyes are setled on it. And in case His Royal Highness cannot retreive East Jersey, it will doe well to secure Hudson's River and take away all claim to Staten Island.

As for the Mint, as I ought, I submit it wholly to your judgements. There is noe way to prevent [y^{e} trade] y^{e} Indians had with East Jersey, but by running the line from Hudson's River to Delaware and then take some course with the Indians not to goe into the bounds of East Jersey, the bounds being already setled on Hudson's River. I beleive wee shall have a dispute with Boston about the lands betweene Conecticut and Hudson's River, they pretending all along to the south sea as Conecticut did. If any Colony in these Parts will flourish this will soe: and I beleeve it better to make an end of all disputes than to delay them. I humbly begg you will address in my behalf to the Lord Rochester to grant what I desire that soe I may pay the debts I owe in London. My humble services to your good ffather, with an assurance of my greatest respect for you I subscribe, Sir, Your affectionat obliged

Serv^{t} Tho: Dongan.

The Lord Perth has writ me a very angry letter; the answer to it I desire you to send and convey to him.

Veto of the Act entitled, The Charter of Liberties and Privileges for the Province of New-York.

[Board of Trade Journals, V. 101.]

At the Committee of Trade and Plantations in the Council Chamber at Whitehall. Tuesday the 3d of March 1684.

PRESENT — The KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

Lord Keeper	Earl of Peterborough
Lord Treasurer	Earl of Sunderland
Lord President	Earl of Middleton
L° Privie Seale	Ld Viscount Falconberg
Duke of Beaufort	Lord Dartmouth
Earl of Huntington	Lord Godolphin
Earl of Bridgewater	Mr Chr of ye Exchqr

New York Charter

The Charter of Incorporation of the Province of New York, is read, and the several powers and priviledges therein granted being considered His Majesty doth not think fitt

Government.

to confirm the same. And as to the government of New York His Majesty is pleased to direct that it be assimilated to the Constitution that shall be agreed on for New

Letter to Coll. Dongan

England, to which it is adjoining. And in the mean time His Majesty orders a letter to be prepared for his Royal Signature directing Coll. Dongan Governor of New York to pursue such powers and Instructions as hee shall receive under His Majesties signet and sign manual, or by Order in Council until further Order.

It is also thought fitt that, a Conveyance offering by Captaine Baxter, another letter bee sent to Col. Dongan from the Lords of the Council directing him to proclaim His Majesty King James the Second, according to the form of a Proclamation of the 6th instant, for continuing officers of Government till His Majesty's pleasure bee further known.

Observations upon the Charter of the Province of New-York.

[New-York Papers, I. 288.]

Observacôns upon the Charter of New York.

Charter. That the Inhabitants of New York shall be governed by and according to the Laws of England.

Observation. This Priviledge is not granted to any of His Mats Plantations where the Act of Habeas Corpus and all such other Bills do not take Place.

Chart. Sheriffs and other Officers of Justice to be appointed with like power as in England.

Obs. This is not so distinctly granted or practiced in any other Plantation.

Char. That the Supream Legislative Authority shall remain in the Governor, Councill and the People mett in a Gen^{ll} Assembly.

Obs: The words *The People* met in a General Assembly are not used in any other Constitution in America; But only the Words *General Assembly.*

Char. The Exercise of the Cheif Magistracy and Administration of the governm^{t} shall be in the Gov^{r} assisted by a Councill; with whose advice and consent he shall and may govern and rule the said Province according to the laws established.

Obs: If this oblige and restrain the Gov^{r} from doing anything without the Councill it is a greater restraint than any other Gov^{r} is subject to.

Charter That according to the usage and practice of the kingdom of England there shall be a sessions of a Generall Assembly to be called to meet once in 3 Years or oftner.

Observation. This is an Obligation upon the government greater than has been ever agreed to in any other Plantation, And the grant of such a privilege has been rejected elsewhere, notwithstanding a Revenue offered to induce it.

Char: Which Representatiues of the Province with the Governor and his Councill shall be the supream and only legislatiue power of the said Province.

Obs: Whether this does not abridge the Acts of Parliament that may be made concerning New York.

Char: That all Bills agreed upon by the said Representatiues shall be presented by them to the Governor and Councill for the time being for their Approbation and Consent.

Obs. This seems to take away from the Governor and Councill the power of framing Laws as in other Plantations.

Char. Which Bills so approved shall be deemed a Law for the space of two years unless the Lord Proprietor shall signfy his dissent within that time. That in case the Lord Proprietor shall confirm the Laws within that time, they shall continue in force untill repealed by the Assembly. That in Case of Dissent or Determination of two years they shall be voyd.

Obs This Term of years does abridge the King's power, and has been thought inconvenient in other Plantations, and is different from Colonel Dungan's Instructions.

Chart. No person shall be admitted to sitt in the Assembly untill he hath taken the Oaths of Allegiance and Fidelity to the Lord Proprietor.

Obs: This must be altered at present.

Chart. And by his submission and peaceable behaviour hath demonstrated his affection to the Government.

Obs: This seems to be restrained by what follows.

Chart. That the Assembly shall with the Consent of the Governor judge of undue elections, and of the Qualifications of the Representatiues; And with the like consent to purge their house, and expell any member as they shall see occasion.

Obs: This may be inconvenient, and is not practiced in some other Plantations.

Char: That the forfeiture for not making due Entries shall be applyed, one third to the Lord Proprietor, one third to the Governor, and one third to the Informer.

Obs: The application to the Gov^{r} is unusuall.

Char: That all Christians shall enjoy Liberty of Conscience, so they do not disturb the peace.

Obs: This is practised in the Proprieties.

Char: That every publick Minister upon Long Island shall be maintained according to subscriptions: That all Contracts made in New York for the maintenance of the severall ministers shall be made good.

Obs: This is agreeable to the Practice of New England, but not of his Ma^{ts} other Plantations.

Endorsed

Observations upon the Charter of New York.
Read 3 Mar 8$\frac{4}{5}$

Order in Council on the Accession of James II.

[New-York Entries, I. 58.]

1684-5 6. February.

MEM^{dum} upon the decease of the late King Charles the second of ever blessed memory, on the sixth of February 1684; and the Accession of His Present Ma^{ty} King James the second to the Imperial Crown of England, The Propriety of the Province of New York and Its Dependencies being devolved to the Crown, the following Letter from the Council together with the Proclamations inclosed as therein mentioned were sent to Coll: Dungan His Majesties Lieutenant and Gov^{r} of New York.

Vide ye Proclamations in general page

Letter from the Council to Coll: Dungan

After our hearty comêdacôns It having pleased Almighty God, on the sixth Day of February last, to take to his mercy out of this troublesom life, our late Sovereign Lord King Charles of most Blessed memory, and thereupon His late Majesty's only Brother and heir King James the second being here proclaimed Wee have thought fit hereby to signefy the same unto you, with directions that with the assistance of the Council and other y^{e} principal Officers and Inhabitants of New York, You Proclaim His most sacred Majesty according to the form here inclosed with the Solemnitys and Ceremonys requisit on the like occasion, And inasmuch as the Propriety of

the said Province of New York is wholly devolved upon the Crown wee doe further transmit unto you His Majesty's most Gracious Proclamation signifying His Ma^{tys} pleasure That all men being in Office of Government at the decease of the late King His Majesty's most dear and most entirely beloved brother, shall soe continue as during his late Majesty's life, until His Majesty's pleasure bee further known, which wee doe in like manner will and require you forthwith to cause to bee proclaimed and published in y^{e} Chief place or places within yo^{r} Jurisdiction, And soe not doubting of your ready complyance herein, Wee bid you heartily farewell.

From the Council Chamber in Whitehall the fifth day of March 1684.

Your loving Freinds

W: Cant.	C. S. Rochester.	Halifax. P.	Clarendon C. P. S.
Beaufort.	Arlington.	Huntingdon.	Sunderland.
Bathe.	Peterborow.	J. Bridgewater.	Ailesbury.
Middleton.	Craven.		

John Nicholas

To our lo: freind
Tho: Dongan Esq^{r} His Ma^{tys} L^{t} & Gov^{r} of the
Province of New York & its Dependencies in America.
And in his Absence to the Comânder in cheif
for the time being at New York.

King James II. to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Entries, I. 60.]

Trusty and well beloved wee greet you well. Whereas, by the decease of the late King Our most dearly Beloved Brother, And Our Accession to the Imperial Crown of this Realm Our Province of New York, the Propriety whereof was, by the letters patents of His said Ma^{ty} vested in us, is now wholly devolved upon Our Royal person and annexed to Our other Dominions. Wee doe hereby signify Our Will and Pleasure That you publish and make known the same to all Our loving subjects within Our Province.[1] And as wee have been pleased, by Our Royal Proclamation to direct that all men being in office of Government shall soe continue therein untill further Order, soe wee doe hereby charge and require you to pursue such Powers and Instructions as wee have formerly given you and such further Powers, Authority and Instructions as you shall at any time hereafter receive under Our Royall Signet and Sign Manual, or by Our Order in our Privy Council. And that you likewise give Our said loving subjects to understand that having committed to Our said Privy Council the care of Our said Province with the consideration of the several bills and Addresses lately presented unto us from Our Assembly there, They may shortly expect such a gracious and sutable return by the settlement of fitting

[1] King James II. was proclaimed in the city of New-York on the 23d April, 1685. *Council Minutes*, V. 109. — Ed.

privileges and confirmation of their rights as shall bee found most expedient for Our service and the welfare of Our said Province. And soe Wee bid you farewell. Given at Our Court at Whitehall the 5th day of March in the first year of Our Reign.

By his Maty's Command.

The Mayor of New-York to Sir John Werden.

[New-York Entries, I. 67.]

Honble Sir

By the directions and Commands of our Honoble Governor Wee presume to give you the trouble of the inclosed and desire it may by your hand bee presented to His most Sacred Majesty being an humble and submissive Address from His Majesty's Citty of New York, to condole the loss of our late most dread and Gracious Sovereign, and congratulate His Majesty's peacable accession to the Crown which wee heartily rejoice at And wish his Maty a long peacable and prosperous Reign over us. Wee begg your Pardon to offer one thing further and that you will please to make His Most Sacred Maty acquainted therewith. That since His Majesty hath been pleased to separate Delaware and the two Jerseys from this his Government of New York this Citty hath Apparently and extremely suffered in the diminution and loss of its trade, being thereby deprived of at least on third part thereof; and hath ever since much lesned and decayed both in number of Inhabitants, Rents and Buildings and his Majesty in his Revenue likewise suffers thereby. And the remaining part of this Province, when less able, the more burthened which with great willingness and submission they bear. But now hope that this appearing to His Maty hee will find it consistent with the ease and Safety of His Subjects and his Matys interest and service to reunite those Parts and enlarge this Government Eastward And confirm and Grant to this his Citty such privileges and Immunitys as may again make it flourish and encrease His Maty's revenue. Wee remain Honoble Sir,

Yor most humble Servants
the Mayor, Aldermen and principal Officers of the Citty of New York,
in whose behalf I subscribe,
G: Minuiell Mayor.

Order in Council and Report for Quo Warrantos, &c.

[Plantations General Entries, XXXII. 230.]

At the Court at Whitehall y^e^ 17 of July 1685.

By y^e^ KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY and y^e^ Lords of his Ma^ts^ most hon^ble^ Privy Councill.

A Report from y^e^ Right Hon^ble^ y^e^ L^s^ of y^e^ Com^tee^ for Trade & Foreign Plantations being this day read at the Board in y^e^ Words following

May it please yo^r^ Majesty

Wee have received from Edward Randolph Esq: Surveyo^r^ of yo^r^ Ma^ts^ Customs in New England several articles of high misdemeanors exhibited by him against y^e^ Gov^r^ & Comp^a^ of y^e^ Colony of Connecticut & against y^e^ Gov^r^ & Comp^a^ of Rhode Island & Providence Plantation in N England upon consideration whereof wee are humbly of opinion that your Ma^ty^ be pleased to refer y^e^ said articles to yo^r^ Attor^y^ Grâll. w^th^ order forthwith to bring Writts of Quo Warranto against those Corporations.

Wee have also received a Lrê from y^e^ Mayor Aldermen & principal Officers of y^e^ Citty of New York dated y^e^ 13^th^ of May last setting forth that since yo^r^ Ma^ty^ hath been pleased to p^r^mit Delaware & y^e^ two Jerseys to be separated from y^e^ Gov^mt^ of New York that City hath extreamly suffered by the loss of at least one third p^t^ of its Trade & hath ever since much decayed in the number of Inhabitants Rents & Buildings And that yo^r^ Ma^ts^ Revenue doth likewise suffer thereby whereupon wee likewise offer o^r^ opinions that yo^r^ Ma^ts^ Attorney Grâll. may have directions to consider the several Grants & Proprietyes of East & West New Jersey & of Delaware aforemencôned & to enter y^e^ like writs of Quo Warranto against y^e^ respective Proprietors if he shall find cause it being of very great & growing prejudice to yo^r^ Ma^ts^ affaires in y^e^ Plantacôn & to yo^r^ Customs here that such independent Governments be kept up & maintained w^thout^ a nearer & more Imediate Dependance on yo^r^ Ma^ty^. All which is most humbly submitted

ROCHESTER . . . HALLIFAX P.
CLARENDON C. P. S. ORMOND
BEAUFORT.

Councill Chamber 15. July 1685.

His Ma^ty^ being graciously pleased to approve of the same is pleased to order and direct that y^e^ said Articles be & they are hereby referred to S^r^ R^t^ Sawyer Kn^t^ his Ma^ts^ Attor^y^ Generall who is forthwith to bring Writs of Quo Warranto against y^e^ Gov^r^ & Comp^a^ of y^e^ Colony of Conecticutt & against y^e^ Gov^r^ & Comp^a^ of Rhode Island & Providence Plantacôn in New England And it is further ordered that M^r^ Attorney Grâll do forthwith consider of y^e^ severall Grants & Proprietors of East & West New Jersey & of Delaware & enter y^e^ like writts of Quo Warranto against y^e^ respective Proprietors thereof if he shall find cause.

WILLIAM BRIDGEMAN.

Mem:

My Lord President is desired by the Right Hon^ble^ y^e^ Lords of y^e^ Com^tee^ for Trade and Plantacôns to move his Ma^ty^ that the directions to M^r^ Attorney Grâll that y^e^ prosecution of several Writts of Quo Warranto against the Propriety of the Province of Maryland & against the Colonies of Conecticut & Rhode Island & y^e^ Proprieties of East & West New Jersey & of Delaware in America may be renewed & that y^e^ Same may be prosecuted to effect.

Councill Chamber
21 April 1686

Governor Dongan to Secretary Blathwayt.

[New-York Entries, I. 79.]

New York. Aug^t^ y^e^ 11^th^ 1685.

Sr

Yo^rs^ of the 6^th^ of March 168$\frac{4}{5}$ I received and was heartily glad of the news that I am to correspond with you and have soe good a freind to give the King and Council an account of what passes.

S^r^ John Werden writes that hee hath del^d^ up all the Papers that were immaterial to you, soe that [I] dont doubt but that you have our Acts of Assembly. You must bee a stranger to our Proceedings, unless you have perused the Papers concerning y^e^ difference between our Indians and ffrench and if occaision should bee, as I hope there is noe danger, I doe not know how to Act, because S^r^ John Werden hath given noe answer to the letters I sent about it.

The ffrench are now quiet. Wee have a very good trade this year, and shall have much better if wee take but the same care as the ffrench, by putting a little ffort on this side of the Great Lake, as they have on the other. It is in the King's Dominions nearer to us than to them, and would bee an obligation to the Indians to bring their Beaver to us, which would bee six for one at present. I put the Arms of the Duke, now his Ma^ty^ upon all the Indian Castles near y^e^ Great Lake, and that by their own consent who have submitted to this Government. They are a considerable people and ought to bee encouraged because they have a considerable influence over most of the Indians in America; The ffrench quarrel only because they cannot obtain them which if they should they would bee troublesom to most of y^e^ Kings Subjects in these parts of America.

A French man of warr came within Sandy Hook, which is within 6 or 7 leagues of this Citty, hee desired leave to Wood and Water and have fresh provisions; upon which I sent the Mayor, who is a ffrenchman and another ffrench merchant with the Secretary on board him to see by what commission hee sailed; hee sent me the copie of his commission which was from the Gov^r^ of Petit Guaves.[1] Then I called a Council and shewed it to them, who gave their opinion that hee should have provision, wood and water, provided he did not break Bulk, sell, barter or leave behind him any Prize Goods taken by virtue of his said Commission. When hee had procured what was necessary for him hee went to Sea and, as I am told, meeting with

[1] This vessel was called *La Trompeuse*, and was commanded by Monsieur Le Sage. *Council Minutes*, 3d June, 1685, V. 116. Petit Guaves or Gouyave, is probably in the island of Guadeloupe. See *De L'Isle's Carte des Antilles Françoises.* — Ed.

a Ketch bound from this place to Barbados with provisions plundered her. The ffrenchman was mounted with 30 Guns and had 200 men on bord of him.

I sent away the packets to Virg[a] and they were faithfully delivered and I could wish it were in my power to tender any particular service to your self, who always have been very kind and civil to mee, and I beg of you to continue your good Offices, esteeming myself happy that soe good a man is in your station.

Mr Sprag the Secretary of this place will goe for England this winter and carry the Laws, that were last made, with him; I shall then take more freedom in writing to you, both concerning the King's concerns and my own inconsiderable affairs. In y[e] mean time assure you, S[r], that I am with all respect, Yo[r] humble affectionat Servant.

THO: DONGAN.

Read 9 Oct. 1685.

Governor Dongan to the Lord President.

[New-York Entries, I. 83.]

N: York Sep[t] y[e] 18[th] 1685.

My Honored Lord

Your Lo[ps] of y[e] 26[th] of June by His Ma[tys] command I received, and accordingly had it read in Council, who were all glad to hear soe good News as his Ma[tys] success against the Rebells assured by your Lo[p].

The people of this place express themselves very willing to obey the King in any thing to their power when the Assembly meets which will bee in October next your Lo[ps] letter shall be read to them. It came very seasonably to give us a true accompt of the Rebellions in Scotland and the West of England malicious and factious Reports having pestered this place which came every day by the way of Boston.

In my opinion the King cannot doe better, than with all Expedition, to send his Governor thither. It would certainly alter the way of that people very much for the better. And the government I beleive with the discreet management of His Ma[tys] Governor, would in a short time afford a revenue more than sufficient to maintain itself. I have avery exact character of those people, and cannot hear of many that are honest and loyal, those are Mr Dudley,[1]

[1] JOSEPH DUDLEY, son of THOMAS DUDLEY, governor of Massachusetts, was born in 1647, and graduated at Harvard in 1665. He was agent of the Massachusetts Colony in England in 1682; president in 1685; one of ANDROS' Council in 1689, when he, with other obnoxious persons, was imprisoned by the people of Boston. In 1691 he was a member of Governor SLOUGHTER's Council and Chief Justice of the Province of New-York, in which latter capacity he tried and condemned Lieutenant Governor LEISLER and his Secretary MILBORN, to the reversal of whose attainder he subsequently offered strenuous opposition. He next became a member of the British Parliament, Lieutenant Governor of the Isle of Wight, and in 1702 was appointed Governor of Massachusetts, the affairs of which Colony he administered until 1715. After a life chequered with vicissitudes, he died in 1720 at the age of seventy-two years. Hutchinson has sketched his character in the *History of Massachusetts*, II. 193; and there is a notice of his life in *Allen's Biographical Dictionary*. — ED.

Mr Shrimpton,[1] Mr Wharton,[2] Mr Usher,[3] and Mr Macartie with some few others.

This place is composed most of Strangers, and wee have very few or none of ill principles among us that I know of. If any of the English bee soe they have the witt to conceal it.

A new seal of this Province is very much wanting, and y^e^ people extraordinary desirous to have y^e^ King's Seal to their Patents and other papers that concern them.

I am my Honored Lord, with all respect

Yo^r^ Lo^ps^ most obedient and

most humble Servant

THO: DONGAN

Rec^d^ 22 Dec. 1685

Petition of Captain Billop to the King.

[New-York Papers, I. 303.]

To the KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MA^TY^ and the R^t^ Hono^ble^ the Lords of His Ma^ts^ most Hono^ble^ Privy Council.

The Humble Petition of Cap^t^ Christopher Billop.

Sheweth.

That Yo^r^ Pet^r^ some time in June 1682 as Comander of His Ma^t's^ Ketch Deptford pursuant to his Ma^ts^ Commandes Seized an enterloper called the Providence of London whereof one George Nantor was Commander, which ship and Neagroes with all that belonged to her was condemned in the Admiralty Court at Neaves for Trading to Guiney contrary to his Ma^ts^ Charter granted the Royall Affrican Company; some time after yo^r^ Pet^r^ sent from Neaves to New Yorke some

[1] Colonel SAMUEL SHRIMPTON was admitted a freeman in Boston on 7th May, 1673. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, III. 242. He was appointed in 1683 one of the Commissioners to investigate the contending claims to the Narraganset country (1 *Massachusetts Historical Collections*, V. 219, 232), and had a share with other leading men of New England in what is known as the Million purchase on the Merrimack river. *Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society*, III. 188. Though his name is found in the list of Sir EDMUND ANDROS' Counselors, he does not appear to have been one of his supporters. He was rather suspected by that Governor, and when the people of Boston rose against him, Colonel SHRIMPTON was among the first to countenance resistance, his name being signed to the summons to Sir E. to surrender the government. *Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts*, I. 335, 337. — ED.

[2] RICHARD WHARTON, of Boston, was interested in the Million purchase in New Hampshire besides being proprietor of a considerable tract in Maine, three miles from Paggemugga river. He was appointed one of DUDLEY'S Council on the consolidation of the New England government in 1685, and in the following year one of ANDROS' advisers; but he was soon heard openly to declare "that his Majesty in appointing RANDOLPH his Secretary and Register intended to inthrall the country." 3 *Massachusetts Historical Collections*, VII. 155. — ED.

[3] JOHN USHER was a native of Boston, and by profession a stationer. He was possessed of a handsome fortune, and had been employed, when in England, by Massachusetts, to negotiate the purchase of the Province of Maine from the heirs of Sir FERDINANDO GORGES. He thus acquired a taste for land speculations; became one of the partners in the Million purchase, and had sanguine expectations of gain from that quarter. On the consolidation of the New England Provinces in 1685, he accepted office under DUDLEY, and next under ANDROS, whose downfall he subsequently shared. He thereupon proceeded to England with his complaints; and SAMUEL ALLEN, a London merchant, having purchased, soon after, the title of the MASONS to New Hampshire and obtained a commission for the government of that Province, appointed his son-in-law, USHER, his deputy. The latter assumed the government on the 13th of August, 1692. He continued, however, to reside and carry on his business at Boston, occasionally visiting his Province. His administration was by no means either pleasant to himself or agreeable to the people. An account of it will be found in *Belknap's History of New Hampshire*, Boston, 1813, I. 231. He died at Boston, 5th of September, 1726, aged seventy-eight years. *Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society*, V. 232. — ED.

Neagroes with other Goods consigned to Mr John Injons about the month of May 1683. by vertue of a Procuration from Mr John Bauden, John and Thomas Temple of London to Mr John West, Clarke of the Mayor's Court at New Yorke, The said West as Attorney to Banden &ca attached and arrested in the hands of the said Injons all the Neagroes or effects of the said Neagroes which Yor Petr soe consigned to the said Injons, and, as Yor Petr shall make appeare to this Board, West illegally, unjustly and contrary to Law, obtained judgment against yor Petr to the Value of One Thousand One Hundred and fforty pound Ster. from which Judgment Yor Petrs agent desired to appeale to yor Maty and Councill here which was refused.

Now may it please Your sacred Maty That Province being setled as other of Yor Mats Plantations, being by Laws and Constitutions for the security of yor Mats Subjects, whereof Yor Maty reserving appeales to be determined before yor Maty and Councill.

Yor Petr most humbly prayes yor Maty will be graciously pleased to order the Mayor's Court of New Yorke to stop all proceedings and to send over an Appeale. That the Matter may be argued before this Board in Order to a finall Determination.

And Yor Petr as in duty bound shall ever pray.

A true Copie

PHIL: MUSGRAVE.

[December 23, 1685.]

Order in Council on Captain Billop's Appeal.

[New-York Entries, L. 76.]

At the Court at Whitehall the 23d of December 1685.

PRESENT— The KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY in Council.

Upon reading a Report from the Right Honble the Lords of ye Committee for Trade and Plantations in the words following

May it please Your Maty—

In obedience to your Majesty's Order in Council of the 4th of December 1685. Wee have examined the petition of Captain Christopher Billop complaining that having consigned from Nevis some Negroes and other Goods to Mr John Injohns of New York, the said Negros and Goods or the effects of them were attached at New York by Mr John West Attorney to Mr John Bawden and others of London where the said West obtained Judgemt against the Petr for eleaven hundred and forty pounds Sterl; from which sentence or Judgement the said Injohns desired to Appeal, which was refused; And therefore praying that the Mayor of New York may bee ordered to stop all proceedings there, and to send over an Appeal for a final determination before your Majesty. Whereupon wee most humbly Offer our Opinion that your Majesty bee pleased to admit ye petrs appeal before Your Maty in Council from the said sentence in such manner as is desired by the petr within four months after notice given of your Maty's

pleasure the petr having first given security here for the summ of Two Thousand Pounds to your Maty to bee levied upon the Petitioner's Estate both Real and Personal, as well in Your Maty's province of New York in America, as in England or elsewhere, to answer such determination in his said appeal as your Majesty in Council shall award. And that in the mean time all proceedings against the said Billop in relation to this matter doe cease.

All which is most humbly submitted.

His Maty in Council approving the same, and being graciously pleased to admit of the petrs Appeal hath this day thought fit to Order That the matter of the said appeal bee, and the same is hereby appointed to bee heard before His Maty in Council within four months after notice hereof shall bee given to the Mayor of New York, who is to transmit to this Board an account of all proceedings in his Court relating thereunto. And it is further ordered that in the mean time all Proceedings against the said Capt: Billop or his Agent relating to this matter doe cease; Hee having this day given security here, according to the Report, to answer such Determination in the Appeal, as His Majesty in Council shall award. Whereof the said Mayor of New York, or the Mayor thereof for the time being and all others concerned are to take notice, and give obedience hereunto. And Colonel Thomas Dungan His Maty's Governor of New York is hereby directed to take care and give order that all things bee performed accordingly.

Memoranda as to Governor Dongan's Salary.

[New-York Entries, I. 107.]

Memdum

The Lords of the Committee for Trade and Plantations agree to move His Maty That His Pleasure may bee signified whether any Addition shall bee made to the present salary of 400li per annū for Coll. Dongan Govr of New York.

Council Chamber.
20 May 1686.

The 23 May 1686.

Memdum

His Majesty being accordingly moved by their Lops is pleased to signify His Pleasure That Coll: Dongan doe take to himself for Salary as Govr of New York the sum of 600li per annu (to commence from the 25th of March last) out of ye Revenue arising there.

Edward Randolph to the Colony of Connecticut.

[New-York Papers, I. 861.]

Boston May y^e^ 27^th^ 1686

Gentl^m^

I am heartily glad for your sakes that I am, through the blessing of God, safe arriued in Boston, where on the 25^th^ instant Joseph Dudley Esq^r^ and the persons named in his Majesties Commission of Governm^t^ (some few indisposed excepted) entred upon y^e^ Governem^t^ w^th^ y^e^ generall Consent and applause of the people. My time forbids me to be to perticular w^th^ you in that matter: I am now to Address to the consernes of yo^r^ Colonie; Against w^ch^ I have w^th^ me two Quo Warrantoes as also against Road Island: his Ma^tie^ intends to bring all New England under one Gouernem^t^ and nothing is now remaineing on yo^r^ part but to think of an humble submission and a dutifull resignation of your charter, w^ch^ if you are so hardie so offer to defend at law, whilste you are contending for a shaddow you will in the first place loose all that part of your Colonie from Conecticot to N. Yorke and haue it annexed to that gouerm^t^ a thing you are to certainly enformed of already: & nothing will preuent, but yo^r^ obuiating so generall a callamitie to all New England by an heartie and timely application to his Ma^tie^ w^th^ an humble submission w^th^ an annexed petition: to grant libertie of conscience, a confirmatiô & continuation to you of all y^e^ lands now under your Gouernement and such other fauo^rs^ as yo^r^ wants can best dictate unto you: A Court by y^s^ Gouerm^t^ is ordered shortly to be kept in y^e^ Narragansit to assert the Authority graunted by His Ma^ties^ Comission & to preuent y^e^ Road Islanders further incursions: I expect not that you trouble me to enter your Colonie as a herauld to denounce warre; my freindship for you enclines mee to perswade an accomoda^n^ and to that end desire you to send me word whether you will fauor yo^r^ selues so farr as to come to me in Boston, where you will be witnesses of our peace & beleife of His Majesties Gouernm^t^ not such a scare crow as to afright men out of their estates & liberties rather then to submit & be happie: Wee expect some ships will be in a moneth at farthest readie to saile frô hence for England: and therefore whateuer is intended must be compleated on your part before that time: now if besids your selues and some members of yo^r^ Counsell in and about Harford yo^r^ Gouerno^r^ & Deputie Gouerno^r^ & Major Gold and some of yo^r^ Southerne Gentle^n^ will vouchsafe to come as far as M^r^ Smith's in Narroganset, send me & expresse a time appoint^d^ I question not but you will haue Oppertunity to conferre w^th^ some of y^e^ principle Gentlem^n^ of this Gouernm^t^ S^rs^ bless not your selues w^th^ vaine expectation of advantage & spinninge out of time by my delay: I will engage tho' the weather be warme the writs will keep sound and as good as when first landed: my great care for your aduantage swells my paper beyond y^e^ size of a letter, should I wright but what were necessary twoulde tyre you & my selfe to: I desire you to reach me out any opportunity of seruing you: and to appoint you a speedie day: that I may communicate what is not fit now to wright: and I assure you that I am always at leisure to serue you becaus I am resolued to continue Gentle^n^ Your humble Seruant

Ed. Randolph.

I greatly wrong Mr Blathwaite
if I forget to acquaint you y^t^
he is much your freind in y^e^ matter.

Coppie of M^r^ Ed. Randolphs letter.
Rec^d^ 9 May 87
From Coll. Dongan.

Instructions to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Entries, I. 108.]

Instructions to our Trusty and welbel[d] Thomas Dongan Esq[r] Our Captain General and Gov[r] in cheif in and over our Province of New York and the Territorys depending thereon in America. Given at Our Court at Windsor this 29[th] day of May 1686 in y[e] second year of Our Reign.

With these our Instructions you will receive our Commission under Our Great Seal of England, constituting you our Captain General and Gov[r] in Cheif of our Province of New York and the Territorys depending thereon in America.

1. Whereupon you are forthwith to call together the members of our Council for that our Province, by name Anthony Brokholes, Frederick Philips, Stephanus van Courtland, Lucas Santen, John Spragg, Jervas Baxter, and John Young Esquires.

2. At which meeting after having published in usual manner Our said Letters Patents constituting you Our Captain General & Gov[r] in Cheif of our said Province & Territorys.

3. You shall take care yo[r]self and alsoe administer to each of y[e] members of y[e] Council as well the Oath of Allegiance, as y[e] Oath for the due execution of their places and Trusts.

4. And you are to communicate unto Our said Council, from time to time, such & soe many of our Instructions as you shall find convenient for our service to bee imparted unto them.

5. And Our further will and pleasure is that the members of our Council shall & may have & enjoy freedom of Debate & Vote in all things to bee debated of in Council.

6. And althô, by our Cómission aforesaid wee haue thought fit to direct that any Three of our Counselors make a Quorum; It is nevertheless Our will & pleasure that you doe not act with a Quorum of less than Five Members unless in case of necessity.

7. And that wee may bee always informed of the names of persons fit to supply y[e] vacancys of Our Council in New York.

8. You are to transmit unto us & to y[e] Lords of our Privy Council appointed a Committee of Trade & fforeign Plantations, with all convenient speed, the names and characters of six persons Inhabitants of Our said Province and Territorys, whom you shall esteem the best qualified for that Trust. And soe from time to time when any of them shall dye, depart out of our said Colony or become otherwise unfit, You are to supply y[e] first number of six persons by nominating others to us in their stead.

9. And you are from time to time to send us & our Committee of Trade & Plantations y[e] names & qualitys of any members by you put into Our said Council by y[e] first conveniency after yo[r] soe doing.

10. And in the choice and nomination of the members of our Council as also of the Principal Officers, Judges, Assistants, Justices & Sherifs, you are always to take care that they bee men of estate and abilitys and not necessitous people or much in debt, & that they bee persons well affected to Our Government.

11. You are not to suspend y[e] members of Our Council without good and sufficient cause. And in case of suspension of any of them, you are forthwith to transmit unto us, & to our Committee for Trade & fforeign Plantations yo[r] reasons for soe doing, together with y[e] charges & proofs against the said persons, & their Answer thereunto.

12. And whereas wee have been presented with a Bill or Charter passed in y^e^ late Assembly of New York, containing several ffranchises, privileges & Immunitys mentioned to be granted to the Inhabitants of our s^d^ province, You are to Declare Our Will & pleasure that y^e^ said Bill or Charter of Franchises bee forthwith repealed & disallowed, as y^e^ same is hereby Repealed, determined & made void But you are nevertheless with our said Council to continue the Dutys & Impositions therein mentioned to bee raised untill you shall with the consent of the Council settle such Taxes and Impositions as shall be sufficient for y^e^ support of our Governm^t^ of New York.

13. And our further will and pleasure is that all other Laws, Statutes & Ordinances already made within Our said Province of New York shall continue & bee in full force & vigor, soe far forth as they doe not in any wise contradict impeach or derogate from this Commission or the Orders & Instructions herewith given you, till you shall, with the advice of our Council, pass other Laws in our Name for the good government of our said Province, which you are to doe with all convenient speed.

14. And you are to transmit authentick Copies under y^e^ Publick Seal, of all Laws, Statutes & Ordinances which at any time shall bee made & Enacted within Our said province, unto Us & our Committee for Trade & fforeign Plantations, within three months or sooner after their being enacted, together with Duplicats thereof by the next conveyance upon Pain of our Highest Displeasure & of y^e^ forfeiture of that year's Salary wherein you shall at any time or upon any pretence whatsoever, omit to send over y^e^ said Laws & Ordinances as aforesaid within y^e^ time above limited.

15. And if any laws, Statutes & Ordinances made & Enacted by you & Our Council or our Gov^r^ & Council of New York for y^e^ time being, shall at any time be disallowed & not approved and soe signified by us, Our Heirs or Successors under Our or their Signe Manual or Signet or by Order of Our or their Privy Council unto you y^e^ s^d^ Tho: Dongan or to our Gov^r^ or Commander in cheif of Our s^d^ Territorys for y^e^ time being: Then such & soe many of them as shall bee so disallowed & not approved, shall from thence forth cease & become Void.

16. And you are to observe in the passing of Laws, that y^e^ Stile of Enacting the same By the Governor & Council, bee henceforth used and noe other.

17. You are not to pass any Act or Order, in any case, for levying money & inflicting ffines & Penaltys whereby y^e^ same shall not bee reserved to us for such publick Uses as by y^e^ said Act or Order shall bee directed.

18. And forasmuch as great prejudice may happen to Our service & y^e^ security of our said province by Your absence; for prevention thereof, you are not to presume, upon any pretence whatsoever to bee absent from Yo^r^ Government without first having obtained leave for soe doing from us in Council, Wee hereby declaring that our verbal leave or other Permission whatsoever except such leave in Council, shall not bee esteemed sufficient warrant for y^e^ same, as is particularly set forth and directed by an Order in Council bearing date y^e^ 3^d^ day of Novemb^r^ 1680 herewith sent unto you.

19. And as wee are willing in y^e^ best manner to provide for y^e^ support of y^e^ Government of our said Province, by setting apart sufficient allowances to Our Gov^r^ or Commander in Cheif residing for y^e^ time being within y^e^ same, Our Will & pleasure is that when it shall happen that you shall bee absent from thence, one full Moyety of y^e^ Salary & of all Perquisits & Emoluments whatsoever, which would otherwise become due unto you shall, during the time of yo^r^ absence, bee paid and satisfied unto such Gov^r^ or Commander in cheif who shall bee resident upon y^e^

place for y^e^ time being, which wee doe hereby order & allot unto him for his better maintenance & for y^e^ support of the Dignity of that our Governm^t^

20. You shall not suffer any publick mony whatsoever to bee issued or disposed of otherwise than by Warrant under your hand.

21. And you are to cause y^e^ Accompts of all such mony or Value of mony attested by you to bee transmitted every half year to Our Committee of Trade & fforeign plantations, and to Our High Treâr or Comiss^rs^ of our Treâry for the time being, wherein shall bee specified every particular summ raised or disposed of together with the names of the persons to whom any payment shall be made & for what uses w^th^ sufficient Vouchers for every Pay^mt^; to th' end wee may bee satisfied of y^e^ right and due Application of y^e^ Revenue of Our said Province, and the Territorys depending thereon.

22. You shall not remit any ffines or fforfeitures whatsoever above the summ of Ten pounds before or after sentence given, nor dispose of any Escheats, until you shall have first signified unto us y^e^ nature of y^e^ offence, or occasion of such ffines, fforfeitures & Escheats, with y^e^ particular summs or value thereof w^ch^ you are to do with all Speed unto our High Treâr or Commiss^rs^ of Our Treâry for the time being, & until you shall have received our Directions therein. But you may in the mean time, suspend y^e^ payment of y^e^ s^d^ ffines & fforfeitures.

23. And you are particularly not to pass any Law, or doe any Act by Grant, settlem^t^ or otherwise whereby our Revenue may bee lessened or impaired without our especial leave or command therein.

24. You are to require the Secretary of our s^d^ Province, or his Dep^y^ for y^e^ time being, to provide Transcripts of all such Acts & publick Orders as shall bee made from time to time, together with a Copie of y^e^ Journal of y^e^ Council, to th'end the same may bee transmitted unto us, and to our Committee of Trade and fforeign Plantations, which hee is duly to perform upon pain of incurring the forfeiture of his place.

25. You shall transmit unto us by y^e^ first opportunity a Map, with the Exact Description of y^e^ whole Territory under yo^r^ Governm^t^ with the several Plantations upon it, as alsoe the ffortifications. And you are likewise to send a List of all Officers imployed under yo^r^ Governm^t^ together with all Publick Charges, and of y^e^ present Revenue; with the probability of y^e^ increase or diminution thereof under every Head or Art^e^ of y^r^ said list.

26. You shall not displace any of the Judges, Justices, Sheriffs or other Officers or Ministers within our said Province of New York, without good and sufficient cause signified unto us & to our Committee of Plantations. And to prevent Arbitrary Removals of Judges & Justices of y^e^ peace. You are not to express any limitation of time in y^e^ Commissions which you are to grant to fit persons for those Imploym^ts^ nor shall you execute y^r^self or by Dep^ty^ any of y^e^ said offices, nor suffer any person to execute more offices than one by Deputy.

27. And all military Officers, upon Misbehaviour & unfaithfulness in the Execution of their Trust, you shall suspend or discharge, as shall appear upon due examination most agreable to Justice.

28. You shall not Erect any Court or Office of Judicature not before Erected or established without our especial Order.

29. And you are to transmit unto us with all convenient speed, a particular account of all Establishments of Jurisdictions, Courts, Offices, and Officers, Powers, Authoritys, fees & Privileges granted or setled within our said Colony, to th'end you may receive our especial directions therein.

30. You shall likewise take especial care, with the advice & consent of Our said Council, to Regulate all Salarys & fees belonging to places or paid upon Emergencies that they bee within y^e^ bounds of moderation, and that noe exaction bee made upon any occasion whatsoever.

31. You shall take especiall care that God Almighty bee devoutly and duely served throughout yo^r^ Government: the Book of Common Prayer, as it is now establisht, read each Sunday and Holyday, and the Blessed Sacrament administred according to the Rites of the Church of England. You shall be careful that the Churches already built there shall bee well and orderly kept and more built as y^e^ Colony shall, by God's blessing, bee improved. And that besides a competent maintenance to bee assigned to y^e^ Minister of each Church, a convenient House bee built at the Comôn charge for each Minister, and a competent Proportion of Land assigned him for a Glebe and exercise of his Industry.

32. And you are to take care that the Parishes bee so limited & setled as you shall find most convenient for y^e^ accomplishing this good work.

33. Our will and pleasure is that noe minister bee preferred by you to any Ecclesiastical Benefice in that Our Province, without a Certificat from y^e^ most Reverend the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury of his being conformable to y^e^ Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England, and of a good life, & conversation.

34. And if any person preferred already to a Benefice shall appear to you to give scandal either by his Doctrin or Manners, you are to use the best means for y^e^ removal of him; and to supply the vacancy in such manner as wee have directed. And alsoe our pleasure is that, in the direction of all Church Affairs, the Minister bee admitted into the respective vestrys.

35. And to th' end the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction of the said Archbishop of Canterbury make take place in that Our Province as farr as conveniently may bee. Wee doe think fitt that you give all countenance and encouragement in y^e^ exercise of the same; excepting only the Collating to Benefices, granting licenses for Marriage, and Probat of Wills, which wee have reserved to you our Gov^r^ & to y^e^ Commander in cheif for the time being.

36. And you are to take especial care, that a Table of marriages established by y^e^ Canons of the Church of England, bee hung up in all Orthodox Churches and duly observed.

37. And you are to take care that Books of Homilys & Books of the 39 Articles of y^e^ Church of England bee disposed of to every of y^e^ said Churches, & that they bee only kept and used therein.

38. And wee doe further direct that noe Schoolmaster bee henceforth permitted to come from England & to keep school within Our Province of New York, without the license of the said Archbishop of Canterbury; And that noe other person now there or that shall come from other parts, bee admitted to keep school without your license first had.

39. You are to take care that Drunkeness and Debauchery, Swearing and blasphemy bee severely punisht; And that none bee admitted to publick trust & Imploym^t^ whose ill fame & conversation may bring scandal thereupon.

40. You are to take care that noe man's life, member, freehold or goods bee taken away or harmed in our s^d^ province, but by Established & known Laws not repugnant to but, as much as conveniently may bee, agreable to the Laws of our Kingdom of England.

41. You shall administer or cause to bee administered y^e^ Oath of Allegiance to y^e^ members & Officers of our Council, to all Judges & Justices & all other persons that hold any Office in Our s^d^ Province by vertue of any Patent under our great Seal of England, or Our Seal of Our Province of New York.

42. You shall permit all persons of what Religion soever quietly to inhabit within yo^r^ Government without giving them any disturbance or disquiet whatsoever for or by reason of their differing Opinions in matters of Religion Provided they give noe disturbance to y^e^ publick peace, nor doe molest or disquiet others in y^e^ free Exercise of their Religion.

43. You shall take care that all Planters and Christian servants bee well & fitly provided with arms & that they bee listed under Officers and, when & as often as you shall think fitt mustered & trained, whereby they may be in a better readiness for y^e^ Defence of our said Province under your Government.

44. And you are to take especial care that neither the frequency nor unreasonableness of remote marches, musters & Trainings bee an unnecessary Impediment to y^e^ Affairs of y^e^ Planters.

45. You shall take an Inventary of all Arms, Ammunition & stores remaining in any of our magazines or Garrisons in our said Province & send an account of them yearly to us by one of our principal Secr^ys^ of State, & to y^e^ Lords of our Privy Council appointed a Committee for Trade & Plantations.

46. And you are alsoe to send an account of what other armes and ammunition have been brought with the publick moneys or otherwise for the service of Our said Province, & y^e^ same to transmit unto us as aforesaid.

47. And you are to take especial care that fitt Storehouses be setled throughout our said Province for receiving and keeping of Arms Ammunition & other publick Stores.

48. In case of distress of any of our Plantations you shall, upon Application of the respective Gov^rs^ thereof to you assist them with what aid the condition & safety of your Government can permit.

49. And that wee may bee the better informed of the Trade of our said Province, you are to take care that due Entrys bee made in all parts of our said Province of all Goods & Commoditys Imported or exported from thence, and from and to what places they come & goe And that a yearly accompt thereof bee transmitted by you unto us, by one of Our principal Secr^ys^ of State, to Our High Treâr or y^e^ Commiss^rs^ of our Treâry for the time being & to Our Committee for Trade & fforeign Plantations.

50. And Our will and pleasure is that you doe from time to time, give an account of what strength yo^r^ bordering Neighbours have (bee they Indians or others) by sea & Land, and what Correspondence you doe keep with them.

51. And whereas wee are informed that some of the Colonys adjoyning to Our said Province under color of Grants from Ourself, or upon some other groundless pretences, endeavor all they can to obstruct the Trade of New York and Albany; Our will and pleasure therefore is that you do not suffer any innovation within y^e^ River of New York, nor any Goods to pass up y^e^ same, but what shall have paid y^e^ Dutys at New York, to th'end y^e^ cheif benefit of that Trade may bee preserved to the Inhabitants & Traders of New York & Albany; the same being agreeable to y^e^ laws of our s^d^ Province & to former practice, as well as necessary for y^e^ collecting those Customs & other Dutys which are to bee raised for the Support of Our Governm^t^ there. And if you find y^e^ Inhabitants of East Jersey have any other way of trading with the Indians than by the said River of New York, you are to use yo^r^ endeavors to prevent the same, And to give us advice thereof, with your opinion what is proper to doe therein, wee being willing to preserve the Indian Trade as entire as may bee for the benefit of y^e^ Inhabitants & Traders of our said Province preferably to all others.

52. And you are to encourage all you can the Indians upon all occasions that they may apply themselves to English Trade & Nation rather than to any others of Europe. But you are alsoe to act soe prudently in respect of yo^r^ European neighbo^rs^ as to give them noe just cause for complaint against you.

53. And when any opportunity shall offer for purchasing great Tracts of Land for us from the said Indians for small summs, you are to use yo^r^ discretion therein as you shall judge for the convenience, or prejudice or advantage which may arise unto us by y^e^ same.

54. You are to suppress the ingrossing of Commoditys tending to the prejudice of that Freedom which Commerce & Trade ought to have, and settle such orders & Regulations therein, with the advice of Our Council, as may bee most acceptable to the Inhabitants.

55. You are to give all due encouragement & invitation to Merchants & others who shall bring Trade unto Our said Province, or any way contribute to the advantage thereof; And in particular to y^e^ Royal African Company of England.

56. And you are to take care that there bee noe Trading from y^e^ Province of New York to any place in Africa within the Charter of the Royal African Comp^a^. And you are not to suffer any ships to bee sent thither without their leaue or Authority.

57. And you are carefully to observe the Treatys concluded by us with any fforeign prince or State. And in case any private Inquiry[1] or Damage shall be offered or done to any of Our Subjects in those parts by the subjects of any such Prince or State, You shall take care to give us an Account thereof with all convenient speed, and not to permit or encourage reparation thereof to bee sought in any other way than what is directed and agreed on by the said Treatys.

58. And whereas wee are informed of great Disorders & Depredations dayly committed by Pyrates & others to the prejudice of Our allyes contrary to the Treatyes between us & the good correspondence w^ch^ ought to bee maintained between Christian Princes & States; you are to take care that such a law, a copie whereof is herewith sent unto you bee passed within Our province of New York, which you are to certify unto us by the first Opportunity.

59. And whereas wee think fitt for the better administration of Justice, that a Law bee passed wherein shall bee set the value of Men's Estates either in goods or lands, under which they shall not bee capable of serving as Jurors, you are therefore, by y^e^ first Opportunity of transmitting any Laws hither for our approbation, to prepare & send one for that purpose.

60. You shall pass a Law for the Restraining of Inhuman Severitys which by all masters or overseers may bee used toward their Christian servants, or slaves, wherein provision is to be made that y^e^ wilful killing of Indians & Negros may bee punished with death, And that a fit penalty bee imposed for the maiming of them.

61. You are alsoe with y^e^ assistance of Our Council to find out the best means to facilitate & encourage the Conversion of Negros & Indians to the Christian Religion.

62. You are to endeavor with the assistance of our Council, to provide for the raising of Stocks, & building Publick Work Houses in convenient places, for the imploying of poor & indigent people.

63. Our will & pleasure is that you doe take to yourself as Governor the summ of Six hundred pounds Sterling per annum, from the five & twentieth day of March last, out of y^e^ Revenue arising in our said province. And that you cause to bee paid out of the said Revenue to the several officers both Civil & Military such salarys & allowances as have been usually paid unto them, until you shall receive our further direction therein.

[1] Qu. Injury? — Ed.

63. You shall not, upon any pretence whatsoever, permit any alteration to bee made in the value of the current coyn either fforeign or belonging to any of our dominions, without having first signified unto us the reasons for soe doing & received Our pleasure therein.

64. You are to take care that all Writs bee issued in Our Royal name throughout Our said Province and the Territorys depending thereon.

65. And for as much as great inconvenience may arise by the liberty of printing within our province of New York; you are to provide by all necessary Orders that noe person keep any press for printing, nor that any book, pamphlet or other matters whatsoever bee printed without your especial leave & license first obtained.

66. And if any thing shall happen that may bee of advantage & security to our said Province which is not herein or by our Commission provided for; Our will & pleasure is, and wee doe hereby allow unto you, with y^e^ advice and consent of Our Council, to take Order for the present therein, giving us speedy notice thereof, that soe you may receive Our Ratification if wee shall approve the same. Provided always that you doe not, by color of any power or authority hereby given you, commence or declare Warr without Our knowledge and Command therein, except it bee against Indians upon emergences, wherein the Consent of Our Council shall bee had and speedy notice thereof given unto us.

67. Lastly you shall upon all occaisions, send unto us by one of our Principal Secretarys of State, and the Lords of our Privy Council appointed a Comittee for Trade & Forreign Plantations a particular accompt of all proceedings and of the condition of affairs, within your Government.

By His Ma^ty's^ Command.

Committee of Trade and Plantations to the Governor and Council of New-York.

[New-York Entries, I. 132.]

After Our hearty Cómendacôns unto you, It being Altogether requisite for the welfare, Improvem^t^ & preservation of His Ma^ty's^ Colonys in America, that wee, whom His Ma^ty^ hath appointed a Committee of his Privy Council for Trade & fforeign Plantations, should have, frequent Accounts & Informacôns of y^e^ publick transactions, occurrences & condition of each place whereby wee may bee the better enabled to give His Mat^y^ such advices as may bee best for His Royal service & y^e^ advantage of his said Dominions; These are therefore, in His Ma^ty's^ name, and by his express Commands, to signify His Royal Pleasure unto you y^e^ Gov^r^ & Council of His Mat^y's^ Province of New York in America & y^e^ Territorys depending thereon, & to y^e^ Gov^r^ & Council thereof for y^e^ time being, That you transmit unto us quarterly & at four several times in the year, a particular acco^t^ & Journal of all matters of Importance whether Civil Ecclesiastical or Military which shall concern His Ma^tys^ said Province & Territorys. And more especially what shall be proposed, debated or concluded in the Council upon y^e^ framing & passing of Laws; As also the present State of the Trade Outwards & Inwards, what Obstructions you find in the Course thereof, with your opinions and observations how the state of that Province may from time to time bee improved; And what else you shall judge

necessary for our knowledge, and the good government thereof. Wch accounts & Informations are to bee signed by you His Matys said Govr and Council & the Govr & Council for the time being, & transmitted unto us by the first Opportunity, as alsoe Duplicats thereof by the next succeding conveyance. And you are likewise to take care that this letter bee Registred in the Council Book of that province, to th'end that due Obedience may bee at all times given to this signification of His Maty's pleasure. And soe, not doubting of your Ready & punctual execution hereof Wee bid you heartily farewell. From the Council Chamber at White Hall the third day of June 1686.

Your loving friends

JEFFREYS C. ROCHESTER
ALBEMARL CRAVEN
J. ERNLE
THO: CHICHELEY

To our very loving freind Tho: Dongan Esqr
Capt. Grâl & Govr in cheif of His Maty's
province of New York & the Territorys depending
thereon in America. And to the Council there,
at New York.

Order to the Secretary to transmit Copies quarterly of the Records of his Office.

[New-York Entries, I. 135.]

After Our hearty Commendations unto you. These are in His Maty's name and by his express command to direct and require you, & ye Secretary of His Maty's Province of New York in America for the time being, to send unto us a particular Accompt of all things that shall pass or bee transmitted within your said Office, with Copies or full Abstracts of all Orders & papers that shall or ought to bee registred therein. To th'end wee whom His Maty hath appointed a Committee of His Privy Council for Trade and fforeign Plantations may be ye better enabled to perform ye Duty Incumbent on us. Which accompts, copies, & Abstracts are to bee transmitted by you unto us, Quarterly at 4 several times in ye yeare; As alsoe Duplicats thereof by ye next succeeding conveyance. And that you & others whom it may concern may at all times give due obedience hereunto, you are to make an Entry of this our letter in ye book belonging to yor office, whereof you are not to. fail — From the Council Chamber at White Hall this tenth day of June 1686.

Your loving freinds

JEFFREYS C. ROCHESTER
ALBEMARL ORMOND
CRAVEN J. ERNLE.
THO. CHICHELEY

To our lo: freind John Spragg Esqr
Secry of His Maty's Province of New York
& the Territorys depending thereon in America.
New York.

Commission of Governor Dongan.

[New-York Entries, I. 85–107.]

James the Second by the grace of God king of England, Scotland, France and Ireland Defender of the ffaith &c To our trusty and welbeloved Thomas Dongan Esq[r] Greeting. Wee reposing especial trust and confidence in the prudence, Courage and loyalty of you the said Thomas Dongan out of our especial Grace certain knowledge and meer motion Have thought fit to constitute and appoint and Wee doe by these presents constitute and appoint you the said Thomas Dongan to bee our Captain General and Governor in chief in and over our Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America. And Wee doe hereby require and command you to doe and execute all things in due manner that shall belong unto your said command and the trust wee have reposed in you, according to the several powers and directions granted or appointed you by this present Commission and the instructions[1] herewith given you, or by such further powers, Instructions and authoritys as shall at any time hereafter be granted or appointed you under our Signet and Signe Manual, or by our order in our Privy Council, and according to such reasonable laws and Statutes as now are in force or hereafter shall be made and agreed upon by you with the advice and consent of the Council of our said Province under your Government in such manner & form as is hereafter expressed.

And wee doe hereby give and grant full power to you the said Thomas Dongan, after you shall have first taken an oath for the due execution of the Office and Trust of our Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over our said province of New York and the Territorys depending thereon (which our said Council or any five of them have hereby full power and Authority and are required to administer unto you) to give and administer to each of the members of our said Council as well the Oath of Allegiance as the Oath for the due execution of their places and trust.

And wee doe hereby give & grant unto you full power and authority to suspend any of the members of our said Council from sitting, voting and assisting therein, if you shall find just cause for soe doing.

And if it shall at any time happen that, by the death, departure out of our said Province or suspension of any of our Councilors, there shall bee a Vacancy in Our said Council (any three whereof wee doe hereby appoint to bee a Quorum) Our will and pleasure is That you signify the same unto us by the first opportunity that wee may under our signet and sign manual, constitute and appoint others in their Room. But that our Affairs, at that distance may not suffer for want of a due number of Counselors if ever it shall happen that there be less than seven of them residing in our said province, Wee doe hereby give and grant unto you full power and authority to chuse as many persons out of the principal ffreeholders, Inhabitants thereof, as will make up the full number of our said Councill to bee seven and noe more. Which persons by virtue of such choice shall bee to all intents and purposes Councilors in our said Province untill they shall be confirmed by us,[2] under our Sign Manual and Signet, the said Council shall have seven persons in it.

[1] For these Instructions, See ante p. 369 — Ed.

[2] "or that by the Nomination of others by us" follows here in the copy of this Commission in the Secretary's office. *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXIV. — Ed.

And wee doe hereby give and grant unto you full power and Authority, with the advice and consent of our said Council or the major part of them, to make, constitute and ordain Laws, Statutes and Ordinances for the publick peace, welfare & good Government of our said Province and of the people and inhabitants thereof and such others as shall resort thereto, and for the benefit of us, our heirs and sucessors.

Which said Laws, Statutes and Ordinances are to bee (as near as conveniently may bee) agreable to the Laws and Statutes of this Our Kingdom of England.

Provided that all such Laws, Statutes and Ordinances of what nature or duration soever bee within three months or sooner after the making thereof transmitted unto us under our Seal of New York for our Allowance and approbation of them,[1] as alsoe Duplicats thereof by the next conveyance.

And wee doe by these presents give and grant unto you full power and Authority by & with the advice and Consent of our said Council or the major part of them to Impose and Assess, raise and levy such rates and Taxes as you shall find necessary for the support of our Government of New York, to bee collected and levied and to bee imployed to the uses aforesaid in such manner as to you and to our said Council or y^e^ major part of them shall seem most equal and reasonable.

And for the better supporting the charge of the Government of our said Province, our will and pleasure is and wee doe by these presents authorize & require you the said Thomas Dongan and Our said Council to continue such Taxes and Impositions as are now laid and imposed upon y^e^ Inhabitants thereof, and to levy and distribute or cause the same to bee levied & distributed to those ends in the best and most equall manner they can untill you shall by & with the consent of our said Council agree on and setle such other Taxes as shall bee sufficient for the support of Our Government, which are to bee applied to that use and noe other.

And our will and pleasure is that you shall & may keep & use y^e^ publick Seal appointed or to bee appointed by us for our Province of New York.

And wee doe further give and grant unto you the said Thomas Dongan full power and Authority, from time to time and at any time hereafter by yourself or by any other to bee Authorized by you in that behalf, to administer and give the Oath of Allegiance now established within this our Realm of England, to all and every such person or persons as you shall think fit, who shall at any time or times pass into y^e^ said Province or shall bee resident or abiding there.

And wee doe further give and grant unto you full power and Authority, with the advice and consent of our said Council to erect, constitute and establish such and soe many Courts of Judicature and publiq' Justice within our said Province and the Territorys under Yo^r^ Government as you and they shall think fit and necessary for y^e^ hearing & Determining of all Causes as well Criminal as Civil according to Law and Equity, and for awarding of Execution thereupon with all reasonable and necessary powers Authoritys fees and Privileges belonging unto them; as alsoe to appoint and Commissionat fitt persons in the several parts of your Governm^t^ to administer the Oath of Allegiance unto such as shall be obliged to take the same.

And wee doe hereby authorize and empower you to constitute and appoint Judges, Justices of y^e^ peace and other necessary Officers & Ministers in our said Province of New York for the better administration of Justice and putting the Laws in execution. And to administer such

[1] "or Disallowance of the same" follows here in Commission in the Secretary's office. *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXIV. — Ed.

Oath or Oaths as are usually given for the due execution and performance of Offices and places, and for the clearing of Truth in Judicial Causes.

And wee doe further by these presents will and require you to permit appeals to be made in cases of Error from our Courts of New York, unto our Governor and Council in Civil Causes; provided the value appealed for doe exceed the summ of one hundred pounds sterl, And that security bee first duly given by the Appellant to answer such Charges as shall bee awarded in case the first sentence shall be affirmed.

And whereas wee Judge it necessary that all Our Subjects may have liberty to appeal to Our Royal person in cases that may require the same; Our will and pleasure is that if either party shall not rest satisfied with the Judgement or Sentence of Our Gov^{r} & Council they may then appeal unto us in Our Privy Council. Provided the matter in difference exceed the real value and summ of Three hundred pounds sterl^{g} and that such Appeal be made within one fortnight after sentence And that security bee likewise duly given by the Appellant to answer such charges as shall bee awarded in case the sentence of y^{e} Goverm^{t} and Council bee confirmed; And provided alsoe that Execution bee not suspended by reason of any such appeal unto us.

And wee doe hereby give and grant unto you full power and authority where you shall judge any Offender or Offenders in Criminal Matters or for any ffines or forfeitures due unto us fit objects of our Mercy, to pardon and remit all such Offenders, ffines or forfeitures before or after Sentence given, Treason & wilful Murther only excepted; In which cases you shall likewise have power, upon extraordinary occasions to grant Repreives to the Offenders until our Royall pleasure may be known therein.

And wee doe, by these presents authorize and impower you to collate any person or persons in any churches, chapells, or other Ecclesiastical Benefices within our said Province and Territorys aforesaid as often as any of them shall happen to bee void.

And wee doe hereby give & grant unto you the said Thomas Dongan, by Yo^{r} self, your Captains & Comanders by you to bee authorized, full power and authority to levy, arm, muster, command and imploy all persons whatsoever residing within Our said Province of New York and other the Territorys under your Government; And as occasion shall serve them to transferr from one place to another for the resisting and withstanding of all Enemys, Pirats and Rebells both at Sea and at Land. And to transport such fforces to any of our Plantations in America as occasion shall require for the defence of the same against the Invasion or Attempts of any of our Enemys.

And them, if occasion shall require, to pursue and prosecute in or out of the limits of our said Province and Plantations or any of them.

And, if it shall soe please God, them to vanquish apprehend and take, and being taken either according to the law of Arms, to put to death or keep and preserve alive at your discretion.

And to execute Martial Law in the time of Invasion, Insurrection or Warr, and during the continuance of the same, as alsoe upon Soldiers in pay. And to doe and execute all and every other thing or things which to a Captain General doth or ought of right to belong, as fully & amply as any our[1] Captain General doth or hath usually done.

And wee doe hereby give and grant unto you full power and authority to erect, raise and build in our Province and Territorys aforesaid or any of them such and soe many fforts Platforms, Castles, Cittyes, Burroughs, Townes and ffortifications as you shall judge necessary.

[1] "Other," for "our;" in Commission in the Secretary's office. *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXIV. — Ed.

And the same or any of them to fortify and furnish with Ordnance, Ammunition and all sorts of arms fit and necessary for y^e^ security & defence of our said Province.

And the same again or any of them to Demolish or dismantle as may bee most convenient.

And wee doe hereby give and grant unto you the said Tho: Dongan full power and authority to erect one or more Court or Courts Admirall within our said Province & Territorys for the Hearing and determining of all marine and other causes and matters proper therein to bee heard, with all reasonable and necessary powers, authoritys, fees and privileges.

As alsoe to exercise all powers belonging to the place and Office of Vice Admiral of and in all the Seas and Coasts about yo^r^ Governm^t^ according to such Commission, Authoritys & Instructions as you shall receive from our self under the Seal of Our Admiralty, or from Our High Admiral of Our fforeign Plantations for y^e^ time being.

And for asmuch as divers Meetings[1] & Disorders doe happen by persons shipped and imployed at Sea; And to th' End that such as shall be shipt or imployed at Sea may bee the better governed and ordered.

Wee doe hereby give and grant unto you the said Thomas Dongan our Captain General and Governor in cheif, full power and authority to constitute and appoint Captains, Masters of Shipps, & other Commanders, And to grant unto such Captains, Ma^rs^ of Ships & other Comanders, Commissions to execute the law martial, and to use such proceedings, Authoritys, punishment, correction and execution upon any Offender or Offenders which shall bee mutinous, seditious, disorderly, or any way unruly either at Sea or during the time of their abode or residence in any of the ports, Harbors, or Bays of our said Province or Territorys, as the Cause shall bee found to require according to Martial Law; Provided that nothing herein contained shall be construed to th' enabling you or any by your authority, to hold Plea or have Jurisdiction of any offence, cause, matter or thing committed or done upon the high Sea or within any of the havens, Rivers, or Creeks of our said Province or Territorys under your Government by any Captain, Commander, Lieutenant, Master or other Officer, Seaman, Soldier or person whatsoever who shall bee in actual service and pay in and on board any of Our ships of Warr or other Vessells, acting by Immediat Commission or Warraut from Our self under the Seal of our Admiralty, or from our High Admiral of England for the time being; But that such Captain, Commander, Lieutenant, Master, Officer, Seaman, Soldier, and other person soe offending shall bee left to bee proceeded against and tryed as the merit of their offences shall require, either by Commission under Our Great Seal of England of the 28 of H. 8[2] directs or by Commission from our said High Admiral according to the Act of Parliament passed in the 13^th^ year of the Reign of the late King our most Dear and most entirely beloved Brother of Ever blessed Memory [entituled an Act for th' Establishing Articles and Orders for the regulating and better Government of His Ma^ty's^ Navys Shipps of Warr, and fforces by Sea] and not otherwise, saving only that it shall and may bee lawful for you, upon any such Captain or Commander's refusing or neglecting to execute or, upon his negligent or undue execution of any of the written Orders hee shall receive from you for our service and the service of our said province to suspend him the said Captain or Commander from th' Exercise of his said Office of Commander and commit him into safe custody either on board his own ship or elsewhere at the Discretion of you, in order to his being brought to answer for the same by Commission either under our great Seal of England or from our said High Admiral as is before expressed. In

[1] "Mutinyes" in Commission in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXIV. — Ed.

[2] "as the Statute of the 28th of Henry the 8^th^" — *Ibid.*

which case Our will & pleasure is that the Captain or Commander soe by you suspended shall, during such his suspension and Commitment bee succeded in his said Office by such Commission or Warrant Officer of our said ship appointed by Our Self or our High Admiral of England for the time being, as by the known practice and discipline of Our Navy does and ought next to succeed him, as in case of Death, Sickness or other ordinary disability hapning to the Cománder of any Our Ships, and not otherwise; You standing alsoe accountable to us for the truth and importance of the crimes and misdemeanors for which you shall soe proceed to the suspending of such our said Captain or Comânder.

Provided alsoe that all such disorders and misdemeanors comitted on shore by any Captain, Comander, Lieutenant, Master, or other Officer, Seaman, Soldier or person whatsoever belonging to any of our ships of Warr or other vessel acting by immediate Comîssion or Warrant from our self under the Seal of Our Admiralty, or from Our High Admirall of Engl^{d} for the time being, may bee tryed and punished according to the Laws of the place, where any such Disorders, Offences and Misdemeanors shall bee soe committed on shore, notwithstanding such offender bee in Our Actual service and born in Our Pay on board any such Our ships of Warr or other Vessels acting by immediat Commission or Warrant from Our Self or Our High Admiral as aforesaid; soe as hee shall not receive any protection (for the avoyding of Justice for such offences committed on shore) from any pretence of his being imployed in our service at Sea.

And it is our further will and pleasure That all publick Monys raised or to bee raised within Our said province and other y^{e} Territorys under your Government bee issued out by Warrant from you by and with the advice of y^{e} Council and disposed of by you for the support of the Government and not otherwise.

And wee doe hereby likewise give and grant unto you full power and Authority, by and with the advice and consent of our said Council, to agree with the Planters and Inhabitants of our said Province and Territorys aforesaid concerning such Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments as are now or hereafter shall bee in your power to dispose of.

And them to grant unto any person or persons for such term and under such moderat Quit-rents, services and acknowledgements to bee thereupon reserved unto us as you by and with the advice aforesaid shall think fitt.

Which said Grants are to pass and be sealed by Our Seal of New York, and being entered upon record by such officer or officers as you shall appoint thereunto shall be good and effectual in law against us, our Heirs and Successors.

And wee doe hereby give you full power to order and appoint ffairs, Marts, and Markets; as also such and soe many Ports, Harbors, Bays, Havens, and Other places, for the convenience and security of shipping, and for the better loading and unloading of Goods and Merchandizes as by you, with the advice and consent of the said Council, shall bee thought fitt and necessary. And in them or any of them to erect, nominate and appoint Custom Houses Warehouses and Officers relating thereunto. And them to alter, change, place, or displace, from time to time, as with the advice aforesaid, shall bee thought fitt. And wee doe by these presents will, require and command you to take all possible care for the Discountenance of Vice and encouragement of Virtue and good living, that by such example the Infidels may bee invited and desire to partake of the Christian Religion.

And our further will and pleasure is That you shall not at any time hereafter, by colour of any power or authority hereby granted or mentioned to bee granted, take upon you to give, grant or dispose of any office or Place within our Province and Territorys, which now are or shall

bee granted under the Great Seal of England, any further than that you may upon the vacancy of any such Office or suspension of any Officer by you, put in any person to officiate in the Intervall until the said place bee disposed of by us under the Great Seal of England, or that our Directions be otherwise given therein.

And wee doe hereby require and command all Officers and Ministers Civil and Military, and all other Inhabitants of our said Province and the Territorys depending thereon to bee obedient, ayding and assisting unto you the said Thomas Dongan in the Execution of this our Commission, and of the Powers and Authoritys therein contained;

And in case of Your Death or absence out of Our said Province unto such person as shall bee appointed by us to bee Commander in Cheif, to whom wee doe therefore by these Presents give and grant all and singular y^e^ powers and Authoritys aforesaid to bee executed and enjoyed by him during our pleasure, or until your arrival within Our said Province of New York. And if upon such Death, or absence there bee noe person upon the place Commissioned or appointed by us to bee Commander in Cheif, Our will and pleasure is That the then present Council of that our Province doe take upon them the Administration of the Government, and execute this Commission and the several powers and Authoritys herein contained, And that the first Councilor, who shall bee at the time of Your Death or absence residing within Our Province of New York, doe preside in Our said Council, with such powers and prehemenencies as any former president hath used and enjoyed within Our said Province or any other our Plantations in America, untill our pleasure bee further known, or your arrival as aforesaid.

And lastly wee doe hereby declare, ordain and appoint That you the said Thomas Dongan shall and may hold, execute and enjoy the office and Place of Captain General and Governor in Cheif in and Over our Province of New York and the Territorys depending thereon, together with all and singular the powers and Authoritys hereby granted unto you for and during Our will and pleasure. In witness &c[1]

Great Seale, dated 10 June 1686 in
y^e^ second year of the King.

Instructions to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Entries, I. 136–147.]

Instructions to Our Trusty and well beloved Thomas Dongan Esq our Captain General & Gov^r^ in Chief of Our Province of New York & Territorys depending thereon, for the better putting in execution the Acts of Trade and Navigation.

James R

You are well and truly to inform your self of the Principal Laws relating to the Plantation Trade made in the 15^th^ year of the reign of our most Dear and most entirely beloved Brother

[1] In Witnes whereof wee have caused these Our Letters to bee made pattent *Witnes* Our Selfe att Westminster the tenth day of June In the Second yeare of Our Reign.

per Breve de privato Sigillo

Barker"

Commission in New-York Colonial Manuscripts, XXXIV. — Ed.

of ever Blessed Memory, The Act for regulating y^e^ Plantation Trade, and the Act for better securing the Plantation Trade made in the 22. 23 and 25^th^ years of the said Reign, being all contained in a Book of Rates herewith del^d^ unto you for your further information.

You are to take notice that by the said Act of Navigation noe Goods or Commoditys whatsoever are to bee imported into, or exported out of our Province of New York or any other of our Colonys or Plantations in any other shipps or vessels whatsoever but in such as doe truly and without fraud belong only to the people of England or Ireland, Wales or Berwick or are of the Build of and belonging to any of our Colonys or Plantations as the Proprietors and right owners thereof, and whereof the Master and ¾ of the Mariners at least are English, under y^e^ penalty of the forfeiture and loss of all the goods and Commoditys which shall bee imported or exported in any other shipp or vessel: And if any goods shall bee imported or exported contrary thereunto you are to cause seizure to be made thereof as alsoe of y^e^ Ship or Vessel importing or exporting the same, and to direct prosecution thereof as in y^e^ said Act is provided. And for your information as to fforeign built shipps wee refer you to the Act made in the 14^th^ year of the Reign of Our said Dearly beloved Brother, for preventing Frauds and Regulating Abuses in Our Customes, being alsoe contained in y^e^ said book of Rates. And whereas it is required that the Master and ¾ of y^e^ mariners at least bee English, you are to understand, that any of our subjects of England Ireland or the Plantations are to bee accounted English and noe others; and that the number of Mariners are to be accounted according to what they shall have been during the whole voyage.

Whereas by the said Act of Navigation 'tis further enacted that for every ship or vessell which from and after the 25^th^ of December 1660 shall set sayl out of or from England, Ireland, Wales or Berwick upon Tweed for any English Plantation in America, Asia or Africa, sufficient Bond shall be given with one surety to the Chief Officers of the Custom House of such Port or Place from whence the said ship shall set sail to the value of 1000^li^ if the ship bee of less burthen than 100 Tuns, and of the summ of 2000li if the ship shall bee of greater burthen. That in case the said Ship or vessel shall load any of the Commoditys therein enumerated at any of the said English Plantations that the same Commoditys shall bee by the said ship brought to some port of England, Wales or to the Port or Town of Berwick upon Tweed, and shall there unload and put on shore the same (the Dangers of the Seas only excepted) and for all ships coming from any other Port or Place to any of the aforesaid Plantations, who by this Act are permitted to trade there. That y^e^ Gov^rs^ of such English Plantations shall before the said Ship or vessel bee permitted to load on board any of the said Commoditys take bond in manner and to the value aforesaid for each respective ship or vessel; That such Ship or vessel shall carry all the aforesaid goods that shall bee loaded on board the said Ship to some other of our English Plantations, or to England, Ireland, Wales or Berwick And that every Ship or vessel which shall load or take on board any of the aforesaid goods untill such bond bee given to the said Gov^r^ or Certificat produced from the officers of any Custom House of England, Ireland, Wales or Berwick, that such bond hath been there duly given, shall bee forfeited with her Guns, Tackle, Apparel and furniture to bee imployed and recovered as therein directed.

You are to take notice that tho' by the said Act the word [Ireland] is to bee inserted in the condition of the bonds and permission thereby given to bring the Enumerated Plantation Commoditys to Ireland as well as to England, Wales or Berwick, yet by the aforesaid Act for regulating the Plantation Trade (which being expired is revived by any Act of the late Session of Parliament,) the word [Ireland] is to bee left out of the condition of such Bonds. And you

are not to permit any ship or Vessel to load any of y^e^ enumerated goods upon any Certificat of Bond having been given in Ireland after the first day of September 1685. But in that case before they load any of the said goods they are to produce Certificats of Bond given in England, Wales or Berwick, or to give bond to your self or the person by you appointed to receive the same with good security as aforesaid. Any if any ship or vessel shall load or take on board any of the said Cõmoditys until such Bond given in New York or Certificat produced from the officers of some Custom House of England, Wales or Berwick that such Bond hath been there duly given, the said Ship or Vessel is forfeited with her guns &^c^ to bee recovered and divided in manner as is therein directed.

And whereas by the afores^d^ Act made in the 25^th^ year of his said Ma^ty's^ Reign for the better securing the Plantation Trade, 'tis Enacted that if any ship or vessel which by Law may Trade in any of our Plantations shall come to any of them to ship and take on board any of the aforesaid Commoditys, And that Bond shall not be first duly given with one sufficient surety to bring the same to Engl^d^ Wales or the Town of Berwick upon Tweed and to noe other place, And there to unload and put the same on shore (the dangers of the Seas only excepted) that there should bee answered and paid to the said late King, his Heirs and Successors for soe much of y^e^ said Commoditys as shall bee laden and put on board such ship or vessel, the Rates and Dutys therein mentioned, you are to understand, That the payment of the said Rates and Dutys thereby imposed doth not give liberty to carry the said goods to any other place than to some other of our Plantations or to England, Wales or Berwick and that notwithstanding the payment of the said Dutys, Bond must bee first given to carry the same goods to some other of Our plantations or to England, Wales or Berwick, and to noe other place.

And whereas by the aforesaid Act of Trade made in the 15^th^ year of His said Majesty's Reign and His said Ma^ty's^ proclamation pursuant thereunto of the 24^th^ of Nov: in the 27^th^ year of His Reign, noe Commoditys of the growth, production or Manufacture of Europe (except Salt for the fishery of New England and Newfoundland, Wines of the growth of the Maderas or Western Islands or Azores, Servants or Horses from Scotland or Ireland and all sorts of Victuals of the growth and production of Scotland and Ireland) shall bee imported into any of our Colonys or Plantations but what shall bee bonâ fide and without fraud laden and shipped in England, Wales, or Berwick and in shipps duly qualified, you are to use your utmost endeavors for the due observance thereof. And if, contrary hereunto, any shipp or vessell shall import into Our Province of New York any Commoditys of the growth production or manufacture of Europe (but what are before excepted) of which due proof shall not bee made that the same were shipt or laden in some Port of England, Wales or Berwick, by producing Cocquets or Certificats under the hands and seals of the officers of the Customs in such Port or place where the same were laden, such ship or vessel and goods are forfeited, And you are to give in charge that the same bee seized and prosecuted accordingly.

And in order to prevent the acceptance of forged Cockets (which hath been practiced to our great prejudice) you are to give effectual orders That for all such European Goods as by the said Act and Proclamation are to bee shipt in England, Wales or Berwick, Cocquets for the same in England, Wales or Berwick bee produced to the said Collector of the Customs in our Province of New York or to his Dep^ty^ there for the time being before the unlading thereof, And you are likewise directed to give Order that noe European Goods bee landed but by Warr^t^ from the said Collector or his Deputy in the presence of an officer appointed by him. And for the better prevention of frauds of this kind you are to take care that, according to the said Act of Trade,

noe Ship or Vessel doe lade or unlade any goods or Commoditys whatsoever until the Master or Commander thereof shall first make known to you or such officer or other person as shall bee by you thereunto authorized and appointed, the arrival of such Ship or Vessel with her name and the name and Surname of her Master, and hath shewn that shee is a ship duly navigated and otherwise qualified according to Law, and hath deliver'd to you or such other person a true and perfect Inventory of her Lading together with the place or places in which the said goods were laden and taken into the said Ship or Vessel, under forfeiture of such ship and Goods.

You are likewise to cause effectual Orders to bee given that all Masters of shipps not Trading Coast-Wise from one part of our Province to another doe enter their ship with the Collector of our Customs in our said Province or his Deputy for the time being as well as with the Naval Officer and alsoe give in their consents upon Oath to the said Collector or his Deputy.

And whereas wee have been informed That several ships and vessels have carried great Quantityes of the Enumerated Plantation Goods from our Colonys and Plantations to Holland, Hamburgh, and other places without first landing the same in England (as the Law in that case hath provided) to the great prejudice of our Customs and the Trade and Navigation of this Kingdom; for preventing the like frauds for the future you are every year or oftner, as there shall be occasion, to send a List of all such shipps or Vessels as shall lade any of the enumerated Plantation Commoditys within our said province of New York, or import any European Goods (according to the form herewith delivered unto you) to the Commiss^{rs} of our Customs in England for the time being at the Custom House in London.

Given at our Court at Windsor the 20th day of June 1686. In the Second Year of our Reign.

By His Ma$^{ty's}$ Cômand

Governor Treat to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Papers, I. 357.]

Hono^{rble} Sir

Y^{ors} by Mr Marshall I receaued and am glad to heare of your safe returne from Albanie and was enformed by Mr Shippe of Boston as he past wth his packet from me to yo^{r} hono^{r} that you had full intelligence therein of affaires at Boston and our Colonie also, And concerning M^{r} Randolph's Letter written in great haste w^{ch} was a priuate letter to my selfe and two other gentl^{n} in my absence the grounds of his opinion wee know not of any calamitie to N. E. if conecticot Col. must fall and part of it be Westward but it may be as easie for us to fall that way as Eastward. I think I may say that by any of M^{r} Randolph says to moue us to encline East-ward hath not at all p^{r}judiced us against yo^{r} hono^{r} or yo^{r} Gouer^{mt} wth whom we haue had so neighbourly a Correspondence and desire it may long continue so, M^{r} Randolph enformes us of a Quo Warranto y^{t} is wth him against this Gouerm^{t} but we haue seen nothing (as yet) but abide according to his Majesties proclamation and Royall pleasure be further known, waiting wth Sylence and patience what may be next hopeing that we shall in all things approue o^{r} selves his Ma^{ties} loyall and good subjects and shall finde his princely fauo^{rs} and protection for our encouragem^{t} therein and request yo^{r} hono^{r} would please to render us so to his Majestie (as you

have opportunity) w^ch^ is said Cap^t^ Legge is to saile frô Boston to Londô y^e^ 24^th^ Instant and for all yo^r^ freindly counsells and aduice I returne yo^r^ hono^r^ many thanks and think they may be of good use to us w^ch^ w^th^ my humble seruice to yo^r^ hono^r^, I remaine. Yo^r^ hono^rs^ humble Servant

R. TREAT. G: C:

N. Hauen June y^e^ 14^th^ 1686

ffor the Right hono^rll^ Collonell Dongan
Gouerno^r^ of his Ma^ties^ territorys of N. Yorke.

Governor Treat to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Papers, I. 359.]

Milford July y^e^ 3^d^ 1686.

Hono^rll^ Sr

I haueing so greate experience of your neighbourly curtesies am imboldened to request yo^r^ hono^rs^ fauor & justice for a neighbor, vid. Dauid Bull of Seabrook who was as he saith Constable there y^e^ last yeare and had a prisoner comitted to him and he charging a man w^th^ him while seeking a second to haue charge also, the first let him escape and cannot recouer him, who is known to be anointed Rogue and villaine for stealing horses et cet. And this bearer tells me he is greatly damnified in one of our Courts for his letting him run away and he hears he is fled westward, he humbly craues yo^r^ hono^rs^ good countenance and order to any of your inferior Officers for his aid and assistance if he proues to need it & desire it for his apprehending and securing him for justice if he proues to light on him within yo^r^ province and you shall assure yourselfe of the like readiness to serue yo^r^ hono^r^ and it hath been no small trouble y^t^ could not answer yo^r^ desires of the same kinde w^ch^ I alwayes stand ready to doe but y^e^ wilderness is wide and so many rogues that entertaines and conseales them y^t^ we cannot serue our freinds as we would.

S^r^ Mr. Randolph in his laste letter to Gov^r^ & Companie seemes to winde up his resolue in stead of seruing his Quo Warranto to report as a priuate Gentleman lineally y^t^ he hath such a thing, and y^e^ receat of such a letter is owned by o^r^ Counsell, w^ch^ he saith, is sufficient for to justifie him at White hall with out any further seruing or shewing any authority from his Majestie at all about this Colony w^ch^ way of proceeding we understand not seing its his Majesties proclamation to continue as we were 'till his Royall pleasure be manifested to us and there we stand and must doe so for ought I see yet I haue on tuesday next 6^th^ inst call'd our Court to meet and Consult but what issue I know not I could be glad if any good advice from yo^r^ hono^r^ who am S^r^

Yo^r^ hono^rs^ humble Seruant

R: TREAT: Go^r^:

ffor the hono^ble^ Gouerno^r^
Dongan at New Yorke. be these.

Governor Treat to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Papers, I. 363.]

Hartford August 5th 1686

Hon^ble S^r

The many obligations that I am under to your honour sufficiently prompts me to take euery opportunity to let you know how I prise a good Corrispondance w^th your selfe and a free Comunication of what may be for our mutuall good, and the Gouerments to w^ch we doe belong, And the bearrer hereof Major Gold haueing some occation into those parts I haue desired him to take the opportunity of visiting your Honour, to pay my respects to you, and to acquaint you with our being serued with two Quo Warrantos bearing date July 8th 1685 Requiring our Appearanc, the one at S^t Martin's & the other at Easter terme, and serued the 20th of July 1686, which occationd me to desire your Honours advise, what may be the best way to manage our affaires, soe as to obtaine his Majesties favour, and the continuance of o^r priviledges to us as formerly. I need not enlarge on this subject, sauing only to desire your fauourable aspect, which I am well assured of. we haue litle news from Europe of late, the last arrived from Boston was, that Judg Palmer and M^r West haue seized about 80 butts of Mallagoe & some Brandy in the eastern part of your gouernment w^ch if lawfully seized will be a good supply of that chearing comodity. I doe wish your honor all happines, & my selfe the favour of your good neighbourhood continued to us, & improved for the publique aduantage, S^r I beg your Honours favourable construction of these rude lines, I haue sent you a Copy of Mr Randolphs letter, and if you have any news we shall take it as a great favour to haue it handed to us, which with my best respects to your hono^r is all needfull at present from Your Hono^rs most humble Seruant

R TREAT Go^r:

Since writing comes a report of a pirate lying between Rhode Island & the Vineyard, said to haue taken & robbed three vessells, one of Caralina, and 2 of Boston.

To
The Hon^nble Thomas Dongan Esq^r
Gou^r of his Majesties teritories of
New Yorke, in
Amirica.

Order in Council respecting Ecclesiastical Affairs in the Colonies.

[Privy Council Register, I. Jac. R. II. 380.]

At the Court at Whitehall, the 27th of October 1686.

Wensday afternoon.

PRESENT — The KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

His R[ll] H[s] Prince George of Denmark	
Lord Chancellor	Earle of Middleton
Lord Treasurer	Earle of Milfort
Lord President	Earle of Tirconnell
Duke of Albemarl	Viscount Preston
Lord Chamberlain	Lord Arundell of Wardour
Earle of Peterborow	Lord Dartmouth
Earle of Craven	Lord Godolphin
Earle of Powis	Lord Dover
Earle of Berkeley	M[r] Ch[r] of y[e] Exchеq[r]
Earle of Morray,	M[r] Ch[r] of y[e] Dutchy.

Whereas his Mat[y] hath thought fit to appoint Commissioners for Exercising y[e] Episcopal jurisdiction within the City and Diocesse of London, His Ma[ty] in Council did this day declare his pleasure that the Ecclesiasticul jurisdiction in y[e] Plantations shall be exercised by y[e] said Commissioners, and did Order, as it is hereby ordered that the R[t] Hon[le] The Lords of the Committee for Trade and Plantations do prepare Instructions for y[e] Several Governours in y[e] Plantations accordingly.

Privy Council to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Entries, I. 147–149.]

After our hearty Commendations unto you. Whereas a Treaty of Peace and Good Correspondence and Neutrality in America has been lately concluded between His Ma[ty] and the most Christian King for the Mutual Security of the Trade of Both Nations, and the avoiding of all occasions of Misunderstanding or Disputes between the Subjects of The Two Crowns, copies whereof in English and Latin you will receive here inclosed, Wee doe therefore hereby will and require you in His Majesty's name forthwith to cause the said Treaty to bee published in the chief place or places of the Plantation under your Governm[t] and to take care that the same bee duly observed and executed by His Ma[ty's] Officers and Subjects there. And whereas by the 14th article of the said Treaty it is particularly provided that orders shall bee sent to His Ma[ty's] Governors and other Officers to proceed against all persons who shall arm out Privat Men of War without a lawful Cômission as Pirats; And alsoe by the 15th Article that such of either King's subjects who shall take Commissions as Privateers from any Prince or State with whom the other King is in Warr, shall in like manner bee punished as Pirats: His Majesty's express

pleasure is that if any such persons shall at any time come in any the Ports of Your Government they bee secured and proceeded against accordingly with all rigor—And soe wee bid you heartily farewell From the Council Chamber in Whitehall the 26th day of December 1686.

Your loving freinds

SUNDERLAND P.

JEFFREYS C. ROCHESTER.
ORMOND. MIDDLETON.
DARTMOUTH. GODOLPHIN.

Governor Dongan's Report on the State of the Province, including his Answers to certain Charges against him.

[New-York Entries, II. 1.]

My Lords

I have received the heads of inquiry your Lopps sent to mee and indeed I have been as industrious as possibly I could to make myself capable of giving you satisfaction And wherein I am short of answering yor Lops expectation I question not but youl pardon it when you consider that to give a distinct answer to several of your queries must require a longer time than I have yet had since their arrivall here—However to such of them as I am at present capable to make an answer. I herein give yor Lops I hope the satisfaction, required which are as follow

In answer to the first of your Lops Querys.

Courts of Justice. The Courts of Justice are most Established by Act of Assembly and they are

1 The Court of Chancery consisting of the Governor & Council is the Supreme Court of this Province to which appeals may be brought from any other Court

2 The Assembly finding the inconvenience of bringing of ye peace, Sheriffs, Constables, & other prsons concerned from the remote parts of this Government to New York did instead of the Court of Assizes which was yearly held for the whole Goverment of this Province erect a Court of Oyer & Terminer to be held once every year within each County for the determining of such matters as should arise within them respectively, the members of which Court were appointed to bee one of the two judges of this province assisted by three justices of the peace of that County wherein such Court is held. Which Court of Oyer & Terminer has likewise power to hear appeals from any inferior Court

3 There is likewise in New York & Albany a Court of Mayor & Aldermen held once in every fortnight from whence their can be no appeal unless the Cause of Action bee above the value of Twenty pounds, who have likewise privilege to make such by-Laws for ye regulation of their own affairs as they think fitt, soe as the same be approved of by ye Govr & Council.

Their Mayors, recorders, Town Clerks & Sheriffs are appointed by the Governor

4 There is likewise in every County twice in every year (except in New York where its four times and in Albany where its thrice) Courts of Sessions held by the justices of ye peace for resp'ive Countys as in Engld

5 In every Town wt^{n} y^{e} Governm^{t} there are 3 Commissioneres appoint^{d} to hear & determin all matters of difference not exceeding the value of five pounds which shall happen within the respective Towns

6 Besides these, my Lords, I finding that many great inconveniences daily hapned in the managem^{t} of his Mat^{s} particular concerns within this Province relating to his Lands, Rents, Rights, Profits & Revenues by reason of the great distance betwixt the Cursory settled Courts & of the long delay which thereon consequently ensued besides the great hazard of venturing the matter on Country Jurors who over and above that they are generally ignorant enough & for the most part linked together by affinity are too much swayed by their particular humors & interests I though[t] fit in Feb. last by & with y^{e} advice & consent of y^{e} Council to settle & establish a Court which wee call the Court of Judicature[1] to bee held before y^{e} Gov^{r} & Council for the time being, or before such & soe many as the Gov^{r} should for that purpose authorize, cõmissionat & appoint on the first Monday in every month at New-York, which Court hath full power & authority to hear, try and determin Suits, matters and variances arising betwixt his Mat^{y} & y^{e} Inhabitants of the said Province concerning the said Lands, Rents, Rights, Profits & Revenues

In answer to the Second

Laws in Force

The Laws in force are y^{e} Laws called his Royal Highnesses Laws and the Acts of the General Assembly, the most of which I presume y^{r} Lo^{ps} have seen & the rest I now send over by M^{r} Sprag to whom I refer y^{r} Lo^{ps} in this point

In answer to the Third

In this Governm^{t} there are about four thousand-foot, & three hundred Horse besides one Company of Dragoons, of which I shall bee able to give a more particular account when the Muster master shall make his return

In answer to the Fourth

At New York there is a Fortification of four Bastions built formerly against the Indians of dry stone & earth with Sods as a Breast work well and pleasantly situated for the defence of the Harbor on a point made by Hudsons River on the one side and by the sound on the other. It has Thirty nine Guns, two Mortarpeeces, thirty Barils of Powder five hundred Ball some Bomb-shells & Granados, small arms for three hundred men, one Flanker, the face of the North Bastion, & three points of Bastions & a Courtin has been done & are rebuilt by mee with Lime & Morter, & all the rest of the Fort pinnd and Rough Cast with Lime since my coming here

And the most of the Guns I found dismounted & some of them yet continue to bee soe which I hope to have mounted soe soon as the mills can sawe

I am forced to renew all the Batterys with three-inch-Plank & have spoke for new planks for the purpose

And the Breast-work upon the wall is soe moultered away that its likewise needful to make

[1] Court of Exchequer. The order for its establishment bears date 14th December, 1685. *Council Minutes*, V. 144. — Ed.

a reparation thereof. The Officers quarters had formerly a flat Roof which I finding to be Chargeable to maintain & that it could not bee kept high, have caused a new roof to bee upon it. As alsoe finding water to run through the Arch of the Gate I have been forc't to put a Roof over it. I am forc't every day by reason of the roteñess of the Timber & Boards to bee making reparations in the Soldiers quarters or my own.

The Ground that the Fort stands upon & that belongs to it contains in quantity about two acres or thereabouts About which I have instead of Pallisadoes put a fence of Pales which is more lasting.

Tho' this Fortification bee inconsiderable, yet I could wish the King had severall of them in these parts,—the people growing every day more numerous & they generaly of a turbulent disposition

In this Country there is a Woman yet alive from whose Loyns there are upwards of three hundred & sixty persons now living

The men that are here have generaly lusty strong bodies

At Albany there is a Fort made of Pine Trees fifteen foot high & foot over with Batterys and conveniences made for men to walk about, where are nine guns, small arms for forty men four Barils of Powder with great and small shott in proportion. The Timber and Boards being rotten were renewed this year. In my opinion it were better that Fort were built up of Stone & Lime which will not be double the charge of this years repair which yet will not last above 6 or 7 years before it will require the like again whereas on the contrary were it built of Lime and Stone it may bee far more easily maintaind And truly its very necessary to have a Fort there, it being a frontier Place both of the Indians and ffrench

Pemaquid Fort and Conecticut

At Pemaquid there is another Fort built after the same manner, as I am informed A particular description whereof I am not capable of giving having never been there however its a great charge to this Governm^{t} without being any thing of advantage to it, having Officers there with twenty men always in pay, And which makes it yet more chargeable I am forced to send from time to time provisions and Stores thither altho' its near four hundred miles from this place If his Mat^{y} were pleased that I might draw off the men and arms from that place with the Guns being of light carriage & that I might have leave to put them further into the Country, I would place them where I will give your. Lo^{pps} an acco^{t} hereafter

And then if his Mat^{y} were further pleased to annex that place to Boston, being very convenient for them in regard of its vicinity affording great Store of Fishery & Islands fit for that purpose lying all along to the Eastward of them—And in lieu of that to add to this Government Connecticut and Rhode Island, Connecticut being so conveniently situate in its adjacing to us & soe inconvenient for the people of Boston by reason of its being upwards of two hundred miles distance from thence. Besides Connecticut, as it now is, takes away from us almost all the land of Value that lyes adjoyning to Hudsons River and the best part of the River itself. Besides as wee find by experience if that place bee not annexed to that Government it will bee impossible to make any thing considerable of his Mat^{ys} Customs & Revenue in Long Island they carry away with^{t} entring all our Oyles w^{ch} is the greatest part of what wee have to make returns from this place: And from Albany and that way up the river our Beaver and Peltry.

This Government too has an undoubted right to it by Charter which his late Mat^{y} of Blessed Memory granted to our present King. And indeed if the form of the Governm^{t} bee altered, their people will rather choose to come under this than that Governm^{t} of Boston, as yo^{r} Lo^{pps} will p^{r}ceive by their present Gov^{rs} lres directed to mee

East & West Jersey

And as for East Jersey it being situate on the other side of Hudsons River & between us and where the river disembogues itself into the sea; paying noe Custom & having likewise, the advantage of having better land & most of the Settlers there out of this Governm^{t} Wee are like to bee deserted by a great many of our Merchants whoe intend to settle there if not annexed to this Government.

Last year two or three ships came in there with goods & I am sure that that Country cannot, noe not with the help of West Jersey consume one thousand Lb in goods in two years soe that the rest of these Goods must have been run into this Governm^{t} without paying his Mat^{ys} Customs, and indeed theres noe possibility of preventing it

And as for Beaver and Peltry its impossible to hinder its being carried thither, the Indians value not the length of their journey soe as they can come to a good market which those people can better afford them than wee, they paying noe Custom nor Excise inwards or outwards.

An other inconveniency by the Governments remaining as it does is that privateers and others can come within Sandy Hook and take what Provisions and Goods they please from that Side. Alsoe very often shipps bound to this place break bulk there & run their Goods into that Colony with intent afterwards to import the same privately & at more leisure into this Province notwithstanding their Oath, they salving themselves with this evasion that that place is not in this Government—To day an Interloper landed five Tun and one half of teeth there To prevent all which inconveniences and for the securing of this place from Enemys, I desire to have an order to make up a small Fort with twelve guns upon Sandy Hook the Channell there being soe near the shore that noe vessel can goe in nor out but she must come soe near the Point that from on board one might toss a biscuit Cake on Shore

If the Proprietors would rightly consider it, they would find it their own Interest that that place should bee annexed to this Government for they are at a greater charge for maintaining the present Goverñm't than the whole Profits of the Province (which is by quit Rents) will amount unto; for they are at the whole Charge, the Country allowing nothing towards its support soe that had they not the charge of the Governm^{t} they might put that money into their own pockets

And indeed to make Amboy a port will be no less inconvenient for the reasons afore mentioned neighbouring Colonys being not come to that p^{r}fection but that one Port may sufficiently serve us all

Dutys to be paid at Sandy Hook

We in this Government look upon that Bay that runs into the Sea at Sandy Hook to bee Hudsons River, therefore there being a clause in my Instructions directing mee that I cause all vessels that come into Hudsons River to Enter at New York, I desire to know whether his Mat^{y} intends thereby those Vessels that come within Sandy-Hook, the people of East Jersey pretending a right to the River soe farr as their Province extends which is eighteen miles up the River to the Northward of this Place

West Jersey remaining as it does will be noe less inconvenient to this Government for the same reasons as East Jersey, they both making but one Neck of Land and that soe near situate to us that its more for their convenience to have commerce here than anywhere else, & under those circumstances that if there were a Warr either with Christians or Indians they would not bee able to defend themselves without the assistance of this Governm^{t}

To bee short, there is an absolute necessity those Provinces and that of Connecticut bee annexed

The three lower Countys of Pensylvania have been a dependency on this Place, & a great many of the Inhabitants persons that removed thither from this Govêrmt. and I doe not beleive it was his Mat^{ys} intention to annex it to Pensylvania nor to have it subject to the same Laws, it being the Kings own Land, the doing whereof by M^{r} Pen there has been of great detriment to this Place in hindring the Tobacco to come hither as formerly, for then there came two shipps for one that comes now; Beaver & Peltry taking up but small Stowage in Shipps

And indeed it were in my opinion very necessary for the advantage of this Place and increase of his Maty^{s} Revenues that it were soe ordered that the Tobacco of these Countrys may bee imported hither without paying there the duty of one Peny p^{r} Pound, and then wee should not bee at such streights for returns, their Trade would much increase and this Place become a Magazin for the Neighbouring Provinces, & care taken that the Tobacco bee duly returned to England whereas now a great part of it goes another way and soe its very necessary that the Collector of this Place should be Collector of that River for the enumerated commoditys. And wee will have such regard to the advantage of this Port that wee'l suffer noe fraud to bee committed there nor noe Tobacco to be exported but what goes either directly for England or this Place

Besides wee find the contrary to bee very inconvenient in this that whereas formerly the damnified Tobacco which came from thence not fit for England wee made up in Rolls & sent y^{e} same up the River to the Indians who in exchange gave in Beaver & Peltry, for want whereof his Mat^{ys} Revenue here is much impaired inas moch as the Indians are therefore forc't either to Plant the Tobacco themselves or to goe where they can be furnished with it, & there carry their Beavor and Peltry (they being of that temper that they had rather want clothes than Tobacco) by which means his Mat^{ys} Revenue sustains a double loss, one in the ten Per Cent such Tobacco pays Custom up the River, & the other in the Custom of such Beaver and Peltry as the same, would produce

Further if Pensylvania bee continued as by Charter, running five degrees to the Westward it will take in the most of the five Nations that lye to the Westward of Albany, and the whole Beaver & Peltry Trade of that Place, the consequence whereof will bee the Depopulation of this Governm^{t} for the people must follow the Trade. Those Indians & the people of this Government have been in continued peace & amity one with another these fifty years. And those Indians about forty years agoe did annex their Lands to this Governm^{t} & have ever since constantly renewed the same with every Governor that has been here both in the time of the Dutch & the English and in particular to myself who have given them largely in consideration of their lands And I am certainly informed, that they have declared they will goe and live on y^{e} other side of the lake than bee under any other Goverm^{t} on this than ours. Endeavors have been used (tho to noe purpose) to p^{r}suade some of our Traders who speak the language to goe and live upon the Susquehanna River tho I cannot yet find out by whom this has been made

The five Indian Nations are the most warlike people in America, & are a bulwark between us & the French & all other Indians they goe as far as the South Sea the North-West Passage & Florida to Warr. New England in their last Warr with the Indians had been ruined, had not S^{r} Edmund Andros sent some of those Nations to their assistance And indeed they are soe considerable that all the Indians in these parts of America are Tributareys to them. I suffer noe Christians to converse with them any where but at Albany and that not without my licence.

Since I came here the people of Boston have sent them presents in acknowledgement of their favor and friendship. And I was forc't to goe with my Lord Effingham to bury his hatchet and theirs which is their way of making peace.

Indian proposals & present.

I have sent herewith what the Nations that conquered the Susquehannas desired of the King in my Lord Effinghams presence And I beleive it to be of dangerous consequence if denyed.

This Government has always been and still is at a great charge to keep them peaceable & annexed to this Government which is of that moment that upon any occasion I can have three or four thousand of their men at a call

Pensylvania & for the Beaver Trade

I cannot beleive that ever it was the Kings intention to grant away soe considerable a part of this government which has been so long appropriated to it & even the people think it as a part of themselves and would be much troubled at a separation from soe good and ancient neighbours that at first of their own free wills became soe and have ever since continued with such constancy to desire and maintain a mutual friendship and correspondence If therefore his Mat^{y} were pleased to have a line run from 41d and 40m in Delaware River to the Falls upon the Susquehanna,[1] and to let M^{r} Pen keep all below that it would be sufficient for him the bounds below it being conjectured to contain more than all England besides the lower Countys which is near upon 100. miles from the Cape up the River; And in breadth more than thirty miles, as is generaly beleeved

To preserve the Beaver & Peltry Trade for this and Albany and to bee an encouragement to Our Beever Hunters I desire I may have order to erect a Campagne Fort upon Delaware in 41d 40m; another upon the Susquehanna where his Mat^{y} shall think fit M^{r} Pens bounds shall terminate. And another at Oneigra near the Great Lake in the way where our people goe a Beaver hunting or trading or any where else where I shall think convenient it being very necessary for the support of Trade, maintaining a correspondence with the further Indians, & in securing our right in the country the French making a pretence as far as the Bay of Mexico, for which they have no other argument than that they have had possession this twenty years by their fathers living so long among the Indians They have fathers still among the five Nations aforementioned, viz, the Maquaes, the Sinicaes, Cayouges, Oneides, and Onondagues and have converted many of them to the Christian Faith and doe their utmost to draw them to Canada, to which place there are already 6 or 700 retired and more like to doe, to the Great prejudice of this Government if not prevented. I have done my endeavors and have gone so far in it that I have prevailed with the Indians to consent to come back from Canada on condition that I procure for them a peece of Land called Serachtague lying upon Hudsons river above 40 miles above Albany and there furnish them with Preists

Indians from Canada

Thereupon and upon a petition of the people of Albany to mee setting forth the reasonableness and conveniency of granting to the Indians their requests I have procured the land for them, altho it has been formerly patented to people at Albany, and have promised the Indians that they shall have Priests & that I will build them a Church & have assured the people of Albany that I would address to his Mat^{y} as to your Lo^{ps} that care may bee taken to send over by the first five or Six it being a matter of great consequence.

These Indians have about ten or twelve castles (as they term them) & those at a great distance one from another, soe that there is an absolute necessity of having soe many priests, that there bee three always travelling from Castle to Castle, & the rest to live with those that are Christians.

[1] Wyalusing Falls, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, are in the parallel mentioned in the text. — Ed.

By that means the French Priests will bee obliged to retire to Canada, whereby the French will bee divested of their pretence to y^e^ Country & then wee shall enjoy that trade without any fear of being diverted

I find a very small matter will serve the French for a pretence of right—About 30 years agoe 600 or 700 of them taking advantage of the Indians being abroad as far as Cape Florida at Warr came down and burnt a Castle of the Maquaes, wherein there were none but old men, Women and Children, which the rest of the Indians hearing pursued the French to a place called Sconectade about 20 miles above Albany where they had every man been cut off had not one Corlaer (a Dutchman so beloved of the Indians that in memory of him they call all Governors by that name) interposed

However from that time they have fancied to themselves that they have a right to the Country so farr as that Place

The great difference between us is about the Beaver Trade, and in truth they have the advantage of us in it & that by noe other meanes than by their Industry in making discoveries in y^e^ Country before us

Before my coming hither noe man of our Governm^t^ ever went beyond the Sinicaes Country. Last year some of our people went a trading among the farr Indians called the Ottowais, inhabiting about three months journey to the West & W N W of Albany from whence they brought a good many Beavers They found their people more inclined to trade with them than the French, the French not being able to protect them from the arms of our Indians with whom they have had a continued warr, soe that our Indians brought away this very last year a great many prisoners

Last week I sent for some of our Indians to New York where when they came I obtained a promise from them that some of themselves would goe along with such of our People as goe from Albany and Esopus to these far Nations and carry with them the captives they have prisoners in order to the restoring them to their liberty & bury their Hatchetts with those of their enemys, by which means a path may bee opened for these far Indians to come with safety to Trade at Albany, and our people goe thither without any let or disturbance

I hear the French have built a Wooden Fort or two in the way thither; and that there are two Officers with men in them to obstruct our passage. I am sending a Scotch Gent. called M^c^ Greger[1] (that served formerly in France) along with our People hee has orders not to disturb or meddle with the French, and I hope they will not meddle with him

[1] Colonel Patrick Magregorie came from Scotland with a number of followers to America in 1684. They landed in Maryland, whence they came to Perth Amboy, N. J. In 1685, he petitioned for leave to take up land within the bounds of Billop's Point, on Staten Island, (*Land Papers*, II., 145,) but at the instance, it is said, of Gov. Dongan, he removed to the Highlands. Here he turned his attention to the Indian trade, and became master of the Indian language. In 1686, he was appointed Muster Master General of the Militia of the Province of New-York, (*Council Minutes* V.;) and was next sent in command of a party to trade at Michilimakinac, but, having been intercepted on the way, was carried a prisoner to Montreal. He was liberated by orders from France in 1687, and returned to New-York. He was employed by Sir Edmund Andros in the following year, when he commanded a company, against the Indians, east of Pemaquid. He was eventually killed in the city of New-York, in March, 1691, in an attempt to reduce the Leisler party, who held the fort against the Government, and was buried with public honors (*Council Minutes*, VI., 10). He left sons, Hugh, John, and (it is believed) Patrick; and daughters, Katharine Evans and Jane Lawrence. Notwithstanding his very great services, he failed to obtain patents for his lands; the whole of which were subsequently granted to Capt. John Evans. Though this patent was afterwards vacated, the heirs of Colonel Magregorie experienced a long series of difficulties, as appears from their petition in *Land Papers*, VII., 115, from which most of the above particulars are borrowed. Their patent appears to have been finally located in the town of Cornwall, Orange county. — Ed.

Ever since my coming hither it has been noe small trouble to keep the Sinicaes from making warr uppon the French. Monsieur De la Barr was very hot uppon it & brought a great many men to a place called Cadaraque lying on the Lake, with intent to fall on the Indians, who hearing of it came to mee for leave to enter Canada with fire & Sword, which I refused to permit, but immediately I wrot to La Barr & let him know that those Indians were his Mat^{y} of Great Britains subjects, and that he must not molest them, and that if the Indians had done the Governm^{t} of Canada any injnry, upon his making the same appear, I would cause that hee should have satisfaction. As also I sent the arms of his Royal Highness now his Majesty to bee put up in each Castle as far as Oneigra, which was accordingly done, & thereupon De la Barr retired without doing any thing after having been at a vast expence & all to noe purpose.

The now Governor Mon^{sr} de Nonville has written mee that hee desires to have a very good correspondance with this Governm^{t} & I hope hee will bee as good as his word, notwithstanding hee put a great deal of provisions into & keeps four or five hundred men in Codaraque

Last spring he sent one De la Croa[1] with fifty soldiers and one hundred young men of Canada to the North-West Passage where as I am certainly informed from Canada they have taken 3 forts. About two years since there came a thousand men from France to Canada with the new Gov^{r} and three hundred came the year after But the most part of them, as I hear, are since dead, the Country proving too cold for them. Wee need not fear them soe long as the Indians continue to bee our friends & the less if we can prevail with the Indians that are Christians to come from them to us, they being generaly the youngest & lustiest men.

The number of French in Canada

Last year there was a list brought into the new Governor of 17000 French Inhabitants in Canada Men, Women & Children of which 3000 fit to bear arms .

It will be very necessary for us to encourage our young Men to goe a Beaver hunting as the French doe

I send a Map by M^{r} Spragg whereby your Lo^{ps} may see the several Goverm^{ts} &c how they lye where the Beaver hunting is & where it will be necessary to erect our Country Forts for the securing of Beaver Trade & keeping the Indians in community with us

Alsoe it points out where theres a great River discovered by one Lassal a French man from Canada, who thereupon went into France, & as its reported brought two or three vessels with people to settle there which (if true) will prove not only very inconvenient to us, but to the Spanish alsoe (the River running all along from our Lakes by the Back of Virginia & Carolina into the Bay of Mexico) and its beleeved Nova Mexico cannot bee far from the mountains adjoyning to it that place being 36^{d} North Latitude, if your Lo^{ps} thought it fit I could send a Sloop or two from this place to discover that River

In answer to the Fifth

The strength of our Neighbors

This query is for the most part answered in the precedent, what is not answered followeth here

Connecticut according to the nearest conjecture I can make, may have about 3000 men able to bear arms

In it there are but few Indians, having been generally destroyed or removed into this Government in the time of the last Warrs

[1] Chevalier DE LA TROYE. He led an expedition in 1686 against the English forts at Hudsons Bay; an account of which will be found in *Charlevoix, Hist. Nouv. Fr., Liv.* XI. — ED.

They have but a small Trade, what they have is to the West Indies, Boston and this place
They have not above a ketch or two and about six or seven sloop belonging to the Place
The country is very good accommodated with several good Harbors & two considerable Rivers. New London is a very good Harbor for shipping where they may ride secure from all winds. As for their Timber its the same with ours here

To the Sixth

The Correspondence wee hold with our Neighbours is very amicable & good Wee on all occasions doing to each other all the offices of Friendship & Service wee can, which has so much endeared them to us that they desire nothing more than to be a part of this Government, those of Connecticut choosing farr rather to come under this Goverment than that of Boston, for the reasons afore mentioned; And the Jerseys wish^e the like as having once being a part of us. And seeing that in this separation, they are not soe easy or safe, as they might expect to bee, were they reunited to us

What Armes &c. To the Seventh it is answered in the Answer to the Fourth.

To the Eighth

What are the Boundarys Longitude & Latitude &c For the Longitude, Latitude and contents of this Government I refer yo^r Lo^ps to the afore mentioned Map, wherein you will see in what narrow Bounds wee are cooped up

The Land of this Governm^t is generally barren rocky land, except the Land wee have right to on the Susquehanna-River & up into the Country amongst our Indians where there are great quantities very good

What was good & did lye convenient & near the Sea, for y^e most part is taken from us by Connecticut, East, and West Jersey

What is left is pretty well settled, as your Lo^ps will perceive by the list of Patents M^r Sprag has with him.

When I came to the Government I found very little Quit-Rent reserved to his Ma^ty however I have got the people with their own consent to the payment of a certainty as yo^r Lo^ps may perceive by the afore mentioned list of Patents—Such as pay noe quit-rents I bring into the aforementioned Court for his Mat^ys Rents & Revenues, where in a short time they are easily induced to doe it. And I hope his Mat^y will have considerable Revenue by it

To the Ninth

What are the principal Towns &c The principal Towns within this Goverment are New York Albany & Kingston at Esopus. All the rest are Country villages, the Buildings in New York and Albany are generaly of Stone & brick. In the Country the houses are mostly new built, having two or three rooms on a floor The Dutch are great improvers of Land—New York and Albany live wholy upon Trade with the Indians, England and the West Indies. The returns for England are generally Beaver Peltry, Oile and Tobacco when we can have it. To the West Indies wee send Flower, Bread, Pease Pork and sometimes horses; the return

from thence for the most part is rumm, which pays the King a considerable Excise, & some Molasses which serves the people to make drink & pays noe custom

Ships & Vessels

There are about nine or ten three Mast Vessels of about eighty or a Hundred Tuns burthen, two or three Ketches & Barks of about forty Tun; and about twenty Sloops of about twenty or five and twenty Tunn belonging to the Government—All of which Trade for England Holland & the West Indies except six or seven Sloops that use the river Trade to Albany and that way

How many Parishes Precincts &c

The Tenth is answered in the answers to the four & twentieth

To the Eleventh

What rivers Harbers or Roads &c

A thousand Ships may ride here safe from Winds and weather. I send herewith to your Lo^{ps} a Map from the coming in of Sandy-hook to the northermost end of this Island wherein the Soundings are markt, by which youil perceive the coming in and conveniency of this Harbor

Quit along the North side of Long Island are very good harbors & Roads but on the South-side none at all

To the Twelfth

What commoditys &c

What account I can at present give of this is for the most part, contained in my answer to y^{e} fourth of your Lo^{ps} Queries

To the Thirteenth

What Timber Masts and other materials &c.

Both our Neighbours & wee have conveniency sufficient either for transporting timber or building And for tryal if your Lo^{ps} think fit, I will send over boards of what dimensions you please, the three inch Planks I have for the Batteries cost mee fifteen shillings the hundred foot.

To the Fourteenth

Whether Salt Petre &c

I can give y^{r} Lo^{ps} noe account at present, but by the next I may. I will make a diligent inquiry about it, & when I have got anything worthy of your Lo^{ps} knowledge I will acquaint you with it

To the Fifteenth

What Number of Inhabitants

Concerning the number of the Inhabitants, Merchant, English & Forreigners, Servants, Slaves, and how many able to bear Arms, it is not possible to give an exact account, but in order to my being certainly informed I have issued forth several Warrants to the Sheriffs within this Government requiring them to make an enquiry thereof and to return the same to mee, on which returns I shall not fail to give your Lo^{ps} the account required

To the Sixteenth

What number of English Scotch Irish or Forreigners have come to inhabit &c

I beleive for these 7 years last past, there has not come over into this province twenty English, Scotch or Irish Familys—But on the contrary on Long Island, the people encrease soe fast that they complain for want of Land; and may remove from thence into the Neighbouring Province. But of French there have since my coming here several familys come both from St Christophers and England & a great many more are expected as alsoe from Holland are come several Dutch Familys which is another great argument of y^e^ necessity of adding to this Government the neighbouring English Colonys, that a more equal ballance may bee kept here between his Ma^tys^ naturall born subjects and Foreigners which latter are the most prevailing part of this Governm^t^

I send herewith a petition of the new-come naturaliz^d^ French

For Answer to the Sevententh & Eighteenth

17 & 18 What number of Marringes Christenings &c What number of People dyed &c

I must refer your Lo^ps^ to my next by which time I doubt not but to be able to give y^e^ desired account having to that end issued forth the like Warrant to the Sherif as aforesaid

To the Nineteenth

What number of Ship trade &c

As concerning y^e^ vessels belonging to this place it is already answered in the answer to y^r^ Lo^ps^ ninth Querie, & for others they are but few which are either from England, New England, or the West Indies

To the Twentieth

What obstructions do you find to the improvement of Trade &c

What obstructions &c

Ans. A great obstruction to our Trade is the hindring the importing Tobacco from the three lower Countys in Delaware, as I have already given your Lo^ps^ an account in answer to the fifth of your queries

It is likewise a great hindrance to our Trade here, & an inconveniency to the Ships that come out of England & the fishery that his Mat^y^ keeps not an officer at Newfoundland, for formerly there went every year Sloops with provisions thither, and gave the provisions in exchange for their Fish, who again sold them to the Shipps for Bills of Exchange to England, which made good returns from this place procuring back from England English Goods which paid his Majesty Custom there

For the regulation of our Trade wee have made several Rules among ourselves, the chief of which is, that noe goods of the product of Europe or West Indies bee imported into this Province unless it were directly from England, or such part of the West Indies where such commoditys were produced without paying, as a Custom to his Majesty Ten p^r^ Cent.

To the one and Twentieth

What advantages or Improvement may be gained to your Trade

This Querie is sufficiently answered in the foregoing answers

To the two and Twentieth concerning the Revenue

What Rates & Dutys &c

I shall give your Lo^{ps} as exact an answer to this querie as its possible for mee, and wherein I am deficient I shall acquaint your Lo^{ps} with the true causes of it.

The Revenue, except that of the Quit Rents, has been settled upon his Majesty then his Royal Highness & his Heirs by act of Assembly payable in manner following, viz^{t}.

For every gallon of Rum, Brandy, & distilled-liquors to be imported into the Province and Dependancies, four pence current money of the Province

For every Pipe of Madera, Fyal, St George Canary, Malaga, Sherry and all sweet Wines, the Summ of Forty shillings currant money afore said

Upon all other Merchandizes imported into this Province & Dependancies, the summ of forty shillings currant money aforesaid for every hundred pounds valued at the prime cost, except those hereafter specified viz^{t}

Salt, brick, Pan tyles, Coals, Fish, Sugar, Molasses, Cotton-wool, Ginger, Logwood brasalette, ffustijck West India hydes, Tobacco, Bullion & Plate

Upon all Merchandize commonly called Indian Goods as Duffels, Strouds Blanketts, plains, half thicks, Woollen Stokins, White Ozenbriggs, Kettles, Hatchetts, Hoes, Red Lead, Vermilion, Cotton, Red-kersey, Knives, Indian Haberdashery and other Indian Goods the sum of tenn pounds currant money aforesaid for every hundred pounds value prime cost carried up Hudsons River, in any Vessel, Sloops, boats or Canoes, or any other way

Upon every baril of powder twelve shillings

Upon every 100 weight of lead six shillings

For every Gun [Baril] or Gun Baril with a lock six shillings

For every Gall of Rum Brandy or distill'd liquors that shall bee carried up Hudsons River aforesaid four pence currant money aforesaid

And likewise by the said Act is settled upon his Mat^{y}, his heirs & Successors an Excise upon all liquors (beer & cyder excepted) retailed under four Gallons, the sum of twelve pence currant money aforesaid within the citty & County of New York, per gallon As alsoe the excise of twelve pence curr^{t} money aforesaid upon each Gallon of Liquor carried up Hudsons river And also an excise of twelve pence on Liquors retailed throughout the whole Province and Dependancies (beer and cyder only excepted)

As alsoe the Custom & Duty upon every Beaver Skin commonly called a whole Beaver, ninepence

And that all other furs & Peltry bee valued accordingly, that is for two half Beavers nine pence for four lapps nine pence, three drillings one shilling sixpence ten Racoons ninepence, four foxes nine pence, four fishers nine pence, five catts nine pence, four & twenty muscratts nine pence, ten matters nine pence, twenty four pounds of Moose and Deerskin nine pence—All other Peltry to be valued equivalent to the whole Beaver exported out of this Province (Bull and Cow Hides excepted)

And alsoe that all Indian Traders throughout the whole Province and dependancies doe pay for the value of each hundred Pounds prime cost the[y] traffick with the Indians for, ten pounds money aforesaid

And for all Beer & Sider retailed throughout the Province and dependancies six shillings per baril, and for each baril of beer or Sider that is sold to the Indians six shillings as if retailed.

Quit Rents As for the Quit rents at my arrival they were very inconsiderable most made by S^r^ Edmond Andros, the greatest part whereof in Delaware River the most part of the Patents granted by my Predecessors were without any reservation of any Quit-Rents or acknowledgement to his Mat^y^, or very inconsiderable such as several of Sir Edmond Andros's grants to great townships, reserving the Quit-Rent of one Lamb only and were but confirmations of former Grants & Indian purchases These people have renewed their Patents under a greater Quit-Rent as will appear by the list sent here with, most of these Patents granted by mee were Confirmations alsoe

The methods that I took for the obliging them to this was finding several Tracts of Land in their Townshipps not purchased of the Indians and soe at his Ma^tys^ disposal They were willing rather to submit to a greater Quit-Rent, than have that unpurchased Land disposed of to others than themselves

The persons that have had the collection Receipt and management of his Mat^ys^ Revenue for these three years past & upwards are M^r^ Lucas Santen by commission from his Ma^ty^ then his Royal Highness, Collector & Receiver, John Smith one that he brought out of England was his Deputy Book Keeper and Surveyor for about 3 years & one John Harlow, a servant of his Waiter and Searcher

Santen I gave order to M^r^ Santen that for the good management of this small revenue to y^e^ best advantage, hee should not make any Journey into the Country on pretence of the Kings business, whereby to put him to charge, but that when anything occurred, hee should acquaint mee with it, that I might order the Sherifs or Justices of the Peace of the Place to take care of it. And alsoe went up to Albany myself on purpose to settle his Matys business there, where I made one Robert Livingstone[1] Collector and Receiver, with order to âcct w^th^ & pay into M^r^ Santen w^t^ money he sho'd receive, for which he was to have 1^s^ P^r^ Pound of all such monys as should pass through his hands, & alsoe made him Clerk of the Town, that both places together might afford him a competent maintenance

At Esopus one Thomas Garton was by M^r^ Santon made Collector & receiver who as I find by M^r^ Santons account had not accounted with him for these three years past, Upon which I was forc't to send an order of Council for his coming hither with his âccts who when hee came, gave in a scrole of Paper containing a confused account of about £200. pretending that his acc^ts^ together with a great deal of corn & Peltry by him collected & received for his Ma^tys^ Customs Excise & Quit Rents were burnt in his house—soe that all the Council & I could get from him for 3 years & an half past, was a bond of 200^li^

Since that I have set the Excise of that county alone to M^r^ Pawling sherif for 110^li^

As for the County of Richmond I have noe acct thereof, as your Lop^s^ will see by the Audit.

And for the County of West Chester one Collins is Collector & Receiver there, whoe (as your Lop^s^ may likewise see by the Audit) has not given any account—Only this M^r^ Santen tells me that in Sept^r^ last hee took two Bonds for mony payable in March next which I look upon to be nothing, & all y^e^ Revenue of that County lost, the man having hardly bread to put into his mouth

The first year there was £52 offered for the Excise of Long Island, but I thought it

[1] Robert Livingston, first proprietor of the Manor of Livingston in Columbia county, New-York, was born at Ancram, Scotland, in 1654, and came to America in 1674. He filled numerous public offices; was Secretary for Indian Affairs, Member of the Executive Council, and Speaker of the Provincial Assembly, &c. He died about the year 1728. There is a full biographical notice of him in *New-York Documentary History*, III. — Ed.

unreasonable, it being the best peopled place in this Governm^{t} and wherein theres great consumption of Rumm, & therefore I gave commission to M^{r} Nicholls & M^{r} Vaughton to gather it with whom I made this agreement that out of it they should have forty pounds, & that they should account with M^{r} Santen for y^{e} remainder

Since that for these two years past one Henry Fillkin has been collector, and for his pains has a Salary of £30 per ann—What returns he makes I referr to the Audit. Most part of the people of that Island especialy towards the East end are of the same stamp with those of New England, Refractory & very loath to have any commerce with this place to the great detrim^{t} of his Mat^{ys} Revenue and ruin of our merchants. To prevent which the aforementioned Act of Assembly imposing ten P^{r} Cent upon all such Goods as should be imported from any Colony where such goods were not produced passed, which was intended cheifly to hinder their carrying their Oyle to Boston and bringing goods from thence into this Goverment

They thought it a hardship to be obliged as formerly to come to this Citty to enter & clear & on their application were allowed to have a port Where I made M^{r} Arnold Collector & Receiver, with order to be accomptable to M^{r} Santen—What returns he has given I likewise referr to the Audit

I allowed him for 3 years and half past but £52 with which hee was well satisfied having had some Pquisits by Entrys & clearing there Notwithstanding this desire of theirs was readily granted, they refused to take our merchants money or Goods & carried away their Oyle privat to Boston & brought back goods from thence as formerly. Therefore with the advice of the Council, I made an order that all people, before they goe there, shall enter & clear here And also I have bought a Bark which cruseth there with a master, two Seamen, a Serjeant & six Soldiers from the Garrison, for which the Soldiers are allowed no more than their Pay, except a little Provision more than their former allowance the master & the two seamen I have listed in the Company alsoe, & allow them something more than Soldiers pay

As for the Dukes County, & County of Cornwall[1] I refer to y^{e} Audit—What account M^{r} Santon gives & Judge Palmer whom I sent thither last Spring & has made his returns to M^{r} Santon, among which theres an account of the seizure of wines and Oyl made in the County of Cornwall

The first year I left every thing to the care of M^{r} Santon & what officers hee thought fit to put in, but afterwards finding things ill managed, I spoke to M^{r} Santon several times, advising him as a friend to look better to the trust reposed in him.

What returns hee has made mee for my kindness I will pass by & say noe more of them than I am obliged to doe for my own vindication having nothing of ill will against him.

After the expiration of the year I desired him to bring in his accounts that they might bee audited, which hee promised me from time to time but in such manner as was not fit for him, for always when I spoke to him of monys and accompts, hee flew into a passion

Upon which I ordered him that since hee had no better Government of himself hee should refrain coming into my company And after I frequently sent to him by the Sec^{ry} for his accts who likewise met with the like dilatory answers. Upon which I had him brought before the Council 3 or 4 times, where hee was often ordered to bring in his acct^{s} but all to noe purpose, for upwards of a year together, as y^{r} Lo^{ps} may see by the time of the Audit & by the several Orders of Council herewith sent

[1] The islands of Nantucket, Martin's Vineyard, Elizabeth Island, and No Man's Land, composed Duke's county; and Pemaquid district, and the adjacent islands, in Maine, constituted the county of Cornwall. — Ed.

At last when his acct^{s} came I shewed them to the Council who were mightily surprised that for eighteen & upwards the Revenue should amount but to £3000 & odd pounds—Upon which I had them audited & thereby it was found that a great many frauds had been done to the King as your Lordships may see by the said Audit & the charge brought in and proved agst M^{r} Santon

Then I desired him to put John Smith from the Office of Surveyor & out of the Custom House having the charity for M^{r} Santen to beleeve that that man has cheated him as well as the King (I having had while in England this ill character of him from M^{r} Benjamin Bathurst, that for his misbehaviour he had been turned out of a good employment) But hee never wo^{d} comply with it, notwithstanding several orders of Council to that effect. Until I put in one Thomas Coker to bee surveyor. Upon which Smith, being concerned at loosing his surveyors place, grew very insolent, & put M^{r} Santon upon worse measures as is beleived, for which & other misdemeanors as your Lo^{ps} may p^{r}ceive by the minutes of Council sent over by M^{r} Sprag hee was turned wholy out of the Custom House

J^{no} Hatlow (Serv^{t} to M^{r} Santon) that was Waiter & Searcher, hee sent into England, as I am informed to the Commissioners of thee Custom-house for a Commission to be Collector for the enumerated commoditys here, & would force soe much for his going & coming as y^{r} Lo^{ps} may see charged in his account brought in to the Audit, & likewise has brought in a note of his for four & twenty pounds odd money for going to the East end of Long Island, in which he did not spend fourteen days time

The auditor finding noe cheque upon the Collector his Book Keeper being surveyor called upon Hatlow for his Warrants who answered that hee had none or that if ever hee had any, hee had left them in England

Upon which I put in one Larken in his stead who upon an order in Council set up in the Custom House commanding noe goods to goe off without a Warrant, refusing to lett some goods to bee exported on the verbal order of M^{r} Santen only was by him turned out of that place as your Lop^{s} will see by the aforementioned charge & the proofs thereto

After the Audit of his first accompts, his others were demanded, and with the same difficulty as the former obtained, as y^{r} Lop^{s} may perceive by the said Minutes of Council, particularly the order for payment every Saturday which was occasioned thus The Council considering how dilatory M^{r} Santen was & with what difficulty he would be brought to account, being satisfied that M^{r} Santen was then behind hand in his paym^{ts} and that in process of time hee might bee yet more, soe for the preventing of further imbezlement of his Ma^{tys} Revenue, they ordered him that every Saturday hee should accompt with & pay into mee what hee had received the preceding week, which was a method taken in the time of Sir Edmund Andros with Capt^{n} Dyer the then Collector on the like occasion, tho' this had not the like effect thro' M^{r} Santens disobedience, for as hee did with all other orders, hee did with this, hee took noe notice of it

As alsoe there were several orders of Council requiring him to have all his accounts from the 25th of March to the 6th of October ready for M^{r} Sprag to carry over audited with him who has agreed for his passage in a ship and kept her here on that purpose these two months past But with all this he made noe compliance, pretending that by a letter from my Lord Treasurer hee was satisfied his accompts were not to bee audited here, that hee was only obliged to leave a Duplicate with mee, upon which the Council upon sight of the letter agreed that it was reasonable for him to send his accounts home, but that nevertheless it was my duty to have them audited according to former instruction & soe to continue to doe, untill I should have orders to

the contrary from Mr Blathwayt to whom my Lord Treasurer in his letter refers it being otherwise impossible for me to answer this Querie.

Seeing soe many abuses done to his Maty & finding fair means to bee wholly ineffectual to the making Mr Santen discharge his duty & hee continuing still refractory & disobedient to the several orders of Council to him directed, the charge which your Lops have herewith was drawn up against him, to which hee answered in such manner as yr Lops will see on perusal of the copy thereof herewith sent. Upon hearing of which charge & answer & ye proofs thereto herewith likewise sent, thee Council made their report to mee under their hands, in manner as your Lop sees by the Copie thereof which you have likewise herewith, wherein alltho' they positively say that hee has been an unfaithful Servant to his Maty in the management of his Revenue, yet I sent for him & advised him to give in security for the balance of the acct that by the Audit hee was found behind hand. And for his better carriage for the future, which, if hee did, I promised to pass by all former faultts & make noe complaint against him, I not only told him this myself, but from time to time sent messages to him, to this effect, some times by such of the Council as were his particular friends sometimes by the ministers & often by the Secretary but all to noe purpose, he still continued obstinate

And what returns hee made mee to these several instances of my kindness, I shall not now trouble your Lops with

Neverthe less I forbare doing any thing further against him till the expiration of the second Audit, proposing that then when I could know the whole amount of his debt I would at once doe my best to secure the Kings Concerns from sustaining any loss by him

At last hee brought in books without being signed and said he could not leave them, neither they being to bee sent over to Mr Blathwayt. Whereupon wee were forc't to give him 3 weeks longer to get them copied and then with great adoe hee signed them and brought in with an account called a general accompt, and acct soe extravagant that your Lopps have hardly seen thee like

Then I pressing the Auditors to make an end they desired they might have his papers to compare with those books & Accts he had delivered in, which by order of the Council hee was required to deliver to them. But hee refusing as appears by the testimony of three of the Auditors herewith sent, It was ordered that his said papers should be seized and he suspended from the sd office of Collector & receiver, till his Majestys pleasure should bee known thereon & hee taken into the Sherifs Custody & there remain till hee should give in such security as in the said orders is expressed, as relation to the said orders had may more at large appear

Upon search of the Pâps relating to his Matyes revenue, I found a charge drawn against myself, with letters to his Maty, Lord Treâr, Lord Chancellor & several other Gentlemen, stuft with complaints against mee & other prsons, which are wholy false

Indeed its true the poor gentleman since his coming here has been troubled with 3 or 4 hypocondriack fitts, he was in one of them when his Matyes nomination of the Council came over upon which they all thought it not convenient to have him sworn, at least at that time, as your Lops will see by the minutes of Council

And, my Lords, to bee short, I must say this of him, he's a man wholy unfit for business, especially this, wherein hee has noe more skill, than a child. Soe that for the executing of it hee must have his whole dependence on another. I am sure if I had not taken more care of the Revenue than hee did since I found his failure it had been more embezled than it is, for though hee received the money, I was obliged to a continual watching to guard agst his carelessness & neglects

And truly what hee takes very ill what there is neither president nor establishment for.

In his commission hee has allowed him two hundred pounds p^r^ annum the same allowance that Dyer had in the time of S^r^ Edmund Andros of which one hundred pound was for the Surveyor, Comptroller, & Waiter, therefore I finding no new Establishment allow him no more than Dyer had for him & his Officers Salary, it being the sentim^t^ of the Council that I could not alter the former practice with which they were well acquainted. But hee give himself a far larger allowance hee will have it that his Salary is Sterl^g^, & to make it soe of this country money he charges three & thirty p^r^ cent advance & one hundred pound more for his two under officers Besides this M^r^ Smith being his deputy-Surveyor & Book-keeper, hee would have allowance to him at 50£ p^r^ annum as his Deputy, 40^li^ p^r^ annum as his accomptant, 30^li^ p^r^ annum for his transcribing his books, 20^li^ p^r^ annum p^r^ his Diet besides his salary for Surveyor. For John Harlow hee would have allowed thirty pound p^r^ annum as Waiter, forty pound p^r^ annum as being employed by him in the Kings Service, where or how noe man knows, twenty pounds p^r^ annum p^r^ his Diet, and one hundred sixty two pounds & two voyages made into England with dispatches for his Ma^ty^ all this & a great deal more such for his officers in the Country, & the like your Lop^s^ will see in his last general accompt a copy whereof is herewith sent.

Notwithstanding hee charges the King soe largely for his officers Salarys, to some of them hee has paid nothing at all, in so much as they are making very great Clamor for their mony, & not getting it from him, expect it from the King.

Of his own head hee bought a little rotten tool of a Sloop, on pretence for his Ma^tys^ service, which as your Lop^s^ may see by thee Audit, has stood the King in near seven hundred pound, & now cannot bee sold for thirty soe must either bee laid up or burnt

In his Instructions, & by several orders from mee & the Council hee was expressly forbid to trust out his Mat^ys^ Revenue notwithstanding I was force't to take notes from him to the value of Eight hundred pounds, besides a great many more which hee pretends still to bee Standing out as your Lop^s^ will perceive by the Audit

Hee has likewise been negligent in taking the Bonds required by the Laws of the Government from the masters of ships, one ill consequence whereof has been, the New York Pink has carried off several Elephants Teeth without entry, & the bond being enquired for, there was none taken. How hee has behaved himself touching an Interloper that came in here, I have already given S^r^ Benj Bathurst an account and as for the debts for him pretended to, the Auditors, upon enquiry the most of them are found to bee received by him And I beleeve of thee rest, the twentieth part will never bee had, they are soe ill.

And besides not with standing his confused way of accounting & being without a cheque upon him as aforesaid, he is found by his own accounts brought into the Audit to bee seventeen hundred fifty pound fifteen shillings three pence and 5. S^ths^ of a peny in debt to the King, as your Lop^s^ may see by the said Audit which (as is to be feared) is all gone besides his Salary and P^r^quisits, on which hee might have lived very handsomely

Hee (as hee hath all along done) does to all persons hee converseth with speak scurrilously & abusively of mee & y^e^ Council, which considering his circumstances, Wee let pass without taking notice of

Hee is likewise very troublesome to the present management of his Mat^ys^ customs.

I desire that as soon as may bee, I may know what his Mat^ys^ pleasure is should bee done with him, what acc^t^ I have here given your Lop^s^ of him is as moderate as may bee, farr short

of what I might have represented, & yet have spoken nothing but the truth. What I have done has been not out of malice, for I beare none to him, rather pitty, but purely with an intent to doe his Mat^{y} service & to secure his interest, as I doubt not will appear to y^{r} Lop^{s} And that if I bee to bee blamed for any thing in the series of this affair, its for too much forbearance

Thus my Lords, I have given you as good an account of the Revenue received, and by whom, as I can, as alsoe how the same, in a great part of it, has been mismanaged, & by what meanes, I shall therefore now proceed to give y^{r} Lo^{ps} an estimate of what charge the maintenance of this Goverm^{t} has been hitherto to mee and what will bee requisite for its further support

Its a very hard thing upon mee that coming over hither in troublesome times, finding noe Revenue established & yet having three Garrisons to look after & the Forts in the condition before mentioned, & finding such contest between the Government of Canada, and this about the Bever Trade the Inland-Country & the Indians to purchase, as I was obliged by my Instructions, sixty odd miles upon Hudsons River, seventeen or eighteen into the Land in one place from the Indians. In another place of the River sixteen miles. And on the Southside of Long Island twelve miles to give a great deal to the Indians for Susquehanna River. To bee at great expences on the Assembly at their first sitting — when they gave the Revenue, and on the Lord Howard of Effingham when here with his Train, Governor Pen, commissioners from Boston & other Colonies, the Gov^{r} of Connecticut, East and West Jersey, the running the Line between this & East Jersey And the like between Connecticut & this, tho' that last not yet finished besides the establishment as will appear by my books when audited & sent over, which shall bee by the very first conveniency, & had been long ere now had I got M^{r} Santens sooner done.

In the mean time yo^{r} Lop^{s} may be capable of making an estimate of the constant charge of the Government by the calculation thereof herewith sent. In which you see that there is set down yearly for the Council Judge & Attorney General which tho' not at present allowed in my opinion with submission to your Lop^{s} there is a necessity there should. The Councilors being persons obliged to a constant attendance from their own business & the Judges such as devote themselves wholy to that service & whose present Salary is soe small to support them & their familys in that station as is set forth in their Petition which I have herewith sent to his Ma^{ty} for his consideration, neither can the Attorney Generals small perquisits bee able to maintain him in going thro' his Majestys concerns, which takes up his whole time, without the addition of such Salary as his Ma^{ty} shall think fitt to allow

Your Lo^{ps} taking all this into y^{r} consideration, cannot but think his Ma^{ty} must bee in debt, which however would not have been very much had M^{r} Santen done his duty

What Revenue there is, is with the ease & satisfaction of the People & paid without grumbling, tho' as much as modestly can bee put upon them

Soe that if Connecticut bee not added to the Governm^{t} it can be hardly able to support itself: But if it bee added, thee Revenue will bee sufficient & keep the king wholy out of Debt

M^{r} Santen taxes me with covetousness in not allowing sufficiently to the Officers employed Niggardly I have not been, but thee Revenue being soe small & having soe great a charge, I have endeavored to be as good a husband for the King as I could, I'm sure better than I ever was for myself. And truly I have been put soe to it to make things doe, that what small p^{r}quisits I got I have disburst, & not only soe, but have been forc't to engage my credit soe far as t'would goe & that not sparing to pawn my Plate for money to carry on the King's affairs & now I have sent some of it home by M^{r} Sprag to reimburse, S^{r} Ben Bathurst what he has paid for mee, & to provide Cloths for the Soldiers, & some things for my own use

Answer to Captn Santens charge against me

Now, my Lords, before I proceed to answer the next of your queries I will take occasion here to give your Lop[s] satisfaction as to those Articles M[r] Santen has been pleased to draw up against mee, a copie whereof I herewith send for your Lop[s] perusal the scope of which being to charge mee with mismanagement of his Ma[tys] affairs. I thought noe place more proper for my making appear the falsity of his accusation than here, wherein I have been soe long treating of the mismanagement of the Revenue in which this man himself had soe large a share which answers follow distinctly with relation to such Proofs as are herewith sent necessary for my vindication

As to the first Article — concerning a copartnership in a Trade to France &c

For my justification and making appear the falsehood of this article is the Testimony of M[r] John Sprag, & M[r] Gabriel Minvielle taken before M[r] Swinton clerk of the Council[1] hereunto annexed

To the Second. concerning a Partnership in Trade to Newfoundland

This is noe less true than the other as appears by Major Brockhells testimony &c And truly had I had any such design I had not communicated to the Kings Collector, especialy to a man of his disposition & subject to soe many follies & infirmityes that he was never capable of concealing his own secrets, from the very rabble of the Town, & always made the debates of the Council (while he was a member of it) the subject matter of his Tavern discourse

To the Third, concerning my going sharer with the Privateers

Wherein hee does mee the honor to join mee in Partnership with Privateers, I dont beleeve that Frederick Flipson ever went sharer with any body in a ship, & I am sure Beakman never had a vessel nor a share in a vessel in his life Had I had 2 or 3 men's shares of what was got upon the wreck I think it had been noe breach of Law, or my instructions it being customary in such cases for the Gov[rs] of the Plantations to have it But M[r] Santen too was mistaken in this they did not clear for the Wreck & least they should make incursion upon the Spaniards, I took security from them that they should not. In short for my justification in this Point. I refer my self to the testimonys of Frederick Flipson, & Beakman, & the obligation afore said here with sent.

To the Fourth. Copartnership with M[r] Antill for Jamaica

Hee does mee wrong. I never was concerned with M[r] Antill in Copartnership. One Vaughton half brother to M[r] Sprag that had been a volunteer 2 or 3 years on board Capt[n] Temple, & hapning to bee in London when I came away offered his service to come along with mee, whom finding a pretty ingenious young man & out of employment I promised to help him with a little mony when hee stood in need of it for to put him into some way Whereupon not long after,

[1] Isaac Swinton, Deputy Secretary of the Province of New-York, and Clerk of the Court of Chancery, died in the beginning of July, 1687. He was succeeded by John Knight, afterwards proprietor of Knightsfield, in Ulster county; who, however, held the office only till June, 1688. *Council Minutes*, V., 195, 210, 235. — Ed.

this Antill proposed, if he could get mony from his brother or any other, to purchase the half of a little ship then to bee sold hee would purchase the other, & that Vaughton should goe Master of her. Upon which hee came to mee into the Country where I then was & acquainted mee, with y^e^ proposal & desired my assistance to enable him to comply with it. I demanded what security hee could give mee hee proposed to make over his share in the Vessel for it. Upon which in kindness to him, I let him have the mony & took the Vessel in a security for it, & by him sent as a venture ten Barils of Oyl of a drift Whale that came to my share, & thirteen half Barils of Flower, to purchase Sugar, Molasses, Sweetmeats Oranges and other necessaries for use in my family And this (as M^r^ Santen knows as well as I and most of the Town) was all the concerns I ever had with Antill

To the Fifth concerning the Dogger.

This M^r^ Beekman having a Sloop went from this place to Nevis. And S^r^ William Stapleton hearing of a Dutch Privateer, gave him a commission to goe after him, which he did, & took a great ugly Vessel y^e^ Dutch have for fishing with one Deck, & went back with her to Nevis. Whereupon S^r^ W^m^ in reward of his good service, gave him the Kings & his own share in her soe hee brought her hither, where shee being a Dutch built & the man having a mind to sell her, had her condemned at a Court of Admiralty Upon which I forgave him the kings share which by apprizement amounted to as doth appear by M^r^ Beckman's testimony

To the Sixth, concerning Heathcots Sloup

M^r^ Santen does mee wrong in this, for upon y^e^ word of a Christian I know not at this minute, who were the apprizers, they having been appointed by the Court where the Sloop & Goods were condemned, & they too upon their oaths Neither had I any advantage by that vessel as M^r^ Santen knows, tho' hee had by making George Heathcot pay him ninety pound & charges which was more than the third part of the condemnation came too soe that I hope this is not the Voyage hee charges the King with soe much for, tho' its the only remarkable one hee ever made & yet but ten miles distant from this place

To the Seventh Concerning my Lord Neill Campbells goods

My Lord Neill Campbell[1] it's true desired my bill of Store for the ten p^r^ cent which I did grant, but M^r^ Santen does mee wrong to say that I ordered they should be entred without examination, to the best of my remembrance there was noe such thing: but here hee forgets what hee has done himself what goods he has admitted to entry without examination contrary to Act of Assembly & my order as appears by his own books, to the great diminution of his Mat^ys^ Revenue in this Province; neither does hee remember what bills of Store hee has granted not withstanding several orders to the contrary

[1] Lord Neil Campbell was brother of the Earl of Argyle whose invasion of Scotland, in 1685, terminated so unfortunately for himself and his adherents. Being forced to fly to America, in consequence of his connexion with that nobleman, he was appointed Deputy Governor of East Jersey June 4th, 1686, and arrived in this country in October following. He returned to Scotland, as is supposed, in March, 1687, and died previous to 1693. *Whitehead's East Jersey.* — Ed.

To the eighth Concerning one Riddell

Mr Santen does mee wrong in this. One Mr Riddell, a poor Gentleman, that brought into this city without entry (as a great many others have done without Mr Santen or his officers taking any notice thereof) a small parcel of Linen afterwards appraised to bee of the value of three or five pounds And after that this Riddell & one of the officers of the Custom House drinking drunk together, fell a quarrelling, on which the officer went out & meeting with Vaughton about one or two in the morning compell'd him to goe along with him to seize uncustomed goods at Riddell's lodging where when they came they broke open the door upon this Riddell who being still drunk, endeavored to keep them out, & in the struggling stobbed Mr Vaughton— Whereupon hee was secured in prison where hee lay a long time till Vaughton recovered. Afterwards the poor man, being in a starving condition, on the application of Mr Vaughton himself & Mr Sprag & several others hee was set at liberty, & on a petition of his to the Council his goods were ordered to bee released, hee paying all charges, which beeing more than the value of the goods Mr Sprag in Charity to Riddell paid the Surgeons their demands, which was ten pounds without taking any thing from him

To the ninth Concerning Captn Santens Warrts to the Sheriffs &c

Mr Santen knows himself that from time to time, by order of the Council, all the Sheriffs have been obliged to account with him for all Rents, Quit-rents & arrearages of rent &c yet this would not doe to make himself seem great, hee would need issue forth his own Warrants, which poor man was done in one of his fitts, & indeed they met with such reception as they deser[v]ed, the Sherifs took noe other notice of them than to send them to mee Whereupon I being somewhat surprized at his manner of procedure called him before the Council, where (being asked how hee came to issue forth such Warrants) his answer was that, to his knowledge the Lord Treasurer did soe in England. But here I would ask Captn Santen why he hath not given a better account of such Quit-Rents &c as have passed through his hands

To the tenth Concerning my Covetousness as hee is pleased to term it

Here (if Mr Santen speaks true in saying I have been covetous) it was in the management of this small Revenue to the best advantage, and had Mr Santen been as just, as I have been careful, the King had not been in debt as I had more in my pocket than now I have.

It may bee true when I called for the Kings mony & accompts for Mr Santen & I met with unbecoming returns I might use some passionat expressions

And as for my pinchs officers, if hee meanes himself it was because he took it very ill that I would not allow him seven or eight hundred pounds extravagant expenses. As for Fran: Barber I never spoke a word to him of Salary in my life & leave it to the audit what account hee gives of the Revenue of that county for three years & an half

To the eleventh Concerning the excise of Long Island &c

What Mr Santen says concerning the offer of fifty two pounds Pr the excise P a year may bee true. I thought it very unreasonable that the Excise of three countys should bee farmed for

soe little, therefore I fixed upon Mr Vaughton and Mr Nicolls looking upon them to bee honest men & agreed with them for twenty pounds P Ps and what they could make over & above they should deliver to Mr Santen That Dan: Whitehead offered mee three pounds for my licence it is false, or that I had ten pounds from Nicolls & Vaughton is likewise false, as doth appear by Mr Nicholls testimony & would by that of Mr. Vaughton were hee here Neither had I ever any mony for Licences since I came into this Government, except from Albany & this place twenty four pounds, but on the contrary gave it all to the Collectors of the respective Countys for their encouragement

To the Twelfe concerning Mr Pretty &c

Mr Pretty is Sherif of that County & having a great deal of other concerns upon his hands for the King & countreys service, that being a frontier County to Canada, soe that hee could not possibly attend the Surveyors place, I put in William Shaw, who had that place before in the time of Sr Edmond Andros & as Major Brockhells informs us behaved himself faithfully therein. And as to his allegation in his Memorandums, that Shaw was put in for satisfaction of two or three years pay due to him, it is wholy untrue, as does appear by the Testimony of Major Baxter, Mr Coker & by the receipt under Shaws own hand.

To the thirteenth Concerning the deprivation of the Officers &c

This John Smith is a man that if hee were as honest as hee is able the King had had more justice done him & Mr Santen more money in his Pocket, What account Sr Ben: Bathurst gave mee of him I have already acquainted your Lops with, & for what reasons he was turned out of the Custom House is herein before given to your Lops

To the Fourteenth Concerning the Pasture of Albany &c

As for this of the Pasture, hee is mistaken, it was never yet in the Kings hands, but hee that was the commander took some Profits of it, which was a great greivance to the people it having been patented by Governor Nicolls to several people & by them built upon, whose Buildings have been since carried away by the overflowing of the River It does not contain above fifteen or sixteen acres I doubt not but I shall make it appear that I have done nothing in this to his Mattys prejudice. I conceive I have done the King very good service in Albany. The Town of Albany lyes within the Ranslaers Colony. And to say the truth the Ranslaers had the right to it, for it was they settled the place, and upon a petition of one of them to our present King about Albany the Petitioner was referred to his Mattys Council at Law, who upon perusal of the Ranslaers Papers, made their return that it was their opinion that it did belong to them. Upon which there was an order sent over to Sr Edmund Andros that the Ranslaers should be put in possession of Albany, & that every house should pay some two Beavers some more, some less according to their dimensions Pr annum, for thirty years & afterwards the Ranslaers to put what rent upon them they could agree for—What reason Sir Edmond Andros has given for not putting these orders into execution I know not

The Ranslaers came & brought mee the same orders which I thought not convenient to execute, judging it not for his Mattys Interest that the second Town of the Government & which

brings his Ma^{ty} soe great a Revenue, should bee in the hands of any particular men. The town of itself is upon a barren sandy spot of Land, & the Inhabitants live wholy upon Trade with the Indians By the meanes of M^{r} James Graham, Judge Palmer & M^{r} Cortlandt that have great influence on that people. I got the Ranslaers to release their pretence to the Town and sixteen miles into the Country for Commons to the King, with liberty to cut firewood within the Colony for one & twenty years. After I had obtained this release of the Ranslaers I passed the Patent for Albany, wherein was included the afore mentioned Pasture, to which the People apprehended they had so good a right that they expressed themselves discontented at my reserving a small spot of it for a garden for the use of the Garrison

That the people of Albany has given mee seven hundred pounds is untrue. I am but promised three hundred pounds which is not near my P^{r}quisits, viz ten shillings for every house & the like for every hundred acres patented by mee, established by a committee appointed by the assembly for the establishing of all Fees, where Capt^{n} Santen may remember himself was Chairman—Alsoe what they have given to those other Gentlemen I know nothing of it & upon my word in Gen^{l} I have not got the fourth part of my Pquisits, chusing rather to want them, than take from the poor people that cannot spare it

To the Fifteenth concerning a farm at East Jersey belonging to his Ma^{ty} &c

M^{r} Santen might have given a better account of this if his malice had suffered him The Farm at East Jersey paid ten pounds P^{r} annum to his Ma^{ty} and at a Rack rent, the proprietors of East Jersey putting us to more trouble than the value of it, they constantly disturbing the Tenants on pretence that his Ma^{ty} had granted that to them, soe that I conclude it would be more inconvenient to keep it than part with it—Therefore Judge Palmer having an interest in East Jersey & an influence upon the Governor there, on his giving mee his obligation to pay as a fine the summ of Sixty pounds to the King in case hee should not think fit to forgive it & the rent of twenty shillings p^{r} annum & to defend the Title, I gave him a lease of the Reversion of it[1]

To the Sixteenth Concerning Rockway Neck &c

M^{r} Santen poor man neither understands his own nor others concerns, hee was one of the Council himself when Capt^{n} Palmer petitioned for licence to purchase this Land, lying without the Meers & bounds of Hempted & when the same was granted, & before hee had his Patent granted, the People of Hemptead were summoned to appear to shew cause, if they had any, why it should not bee granted—Whereupon one person came to mee & told mee that it was his land, & that it was within the meers & bounds of Hempted on which I ordered him to put a Caveat in to the Secr^{ys} office against the passing of Judge Palmers Patent. And then the Surveyor went to survey the Land accompanied by some of the Inhabitants of Hempsted, to show him their bounds who returning this Land to bee without their meers & bounds, the Patent was passed in which Capt^{n} Palmer is expressly bound^{d} where hee adjoins to Hempted by their Line. And wherein hee says the Hempted people were frighted to let their Suits fall, its

[1] This farm belonged to the Dutch West India Company, and after the reduction of the country by the English, went by the name of "the Duke's farm." It was situate at Ahasimus, immediately opposite the city of New-York. The lease to Palmer was for ninety-nine years, and is in the Secretary's Office, in *Book of Deeds*, VII. 170. — Ed.

quite otherwise, for this Pearsall, upon the granting of this Patent, got into possession of this land, in as much as Judge Palmer was force't to commence Suits against him, where, after it had some time depended Pearsall finding that to insist on his pretence would not avail him, suffer[d] Judgement to goe against him. And as for his being frighted into it by Capt[n] Palmer's being Judge, there's noe such thing, for on purpose hee withdrew himself and left the management of that Court to his Collegue Judge Nicolls And as for the Lands being the only Pasture of the Town its wholy false, for its no Pasture at all, being all Woodland, and that Town having a plain of upwards of forty thousand acres of good Pasture without a stick upon it. And as for its Value I beleive Judge Palmer would think himself obliged to Capt[n] Santen or any other that would give him two hundred pound for it

To the Seventeenth concerning M[r] Grahams insinuation

M[r] Santen is in the right that M[r] Graham is Attorney General & supervisor of all Patents & soe made upon M[r] Rudyard's going from this Place to Barbadoes, & is a person understanding in the Law, it being his whole business Wherefore I thought it not fit to pass any Patents without his perusal, least I might doe prejudice to the King. It's likewise true that I have called in former Patents and still continue to doe soe, that I might see by what Tenure they hold their Lands, which I find generaly to bee by none, they paying no acknowledgement to the King. Whereupon being convinced of that defect by the resolution of y[e] Judges the people for their own ease & quiet & that of their Posterity which otherwise might have fallen under the lash of succeeding Governors, without the least murmuring have renewed their Patents, with a reservation of a certain Quit-Rent to the King to the noe small advancement of his Revenue, & this done with general satisfaction & of which none will in the least complain but on the contrary express themselves thankful for it

M[r] Santen sure when hee wrot this Article ag[st] mee did not consider the obligation that was upon us both to advance the Kings Interest in our several stations, far less how inconsistent it was with his office to bee the only p[r]son aggreived at the advancement of his Mat[ys] Revenue, when the people themselves that are concerned are not only satisfied but pleased with it

Again hee forgets that hee was a member of the Council when they gave it for their opinion that those former Patents were insufficient & was then dayly consenting to the passing of new ones. As for sums of mony exacted I own I have received two hundred pound from Ranslaer but its nothing to what my perquisits would have amounted to according to the aforementioned regulation, hee having a vast Tract of Land

From Hempsted I rec[d] one hundred pound by forty and that in Cattle which is far less than my Pquisits, they having upwards of one hundred thousand Acres—I own alsoe I have received three hundred pounds from the Citty of New York, & have granted them nothing more than what they had from my predecessors, & is now before his Ma[ty] for a confirmation.

The Land that M[r] Santen complains of to be such a greivance is the Dock which the town at their own proper charge have taken from the Sea, & dayly are at vast expence to maintain, & what use they make of it is not my business to enquire but as to their selling to y[e] value of fifteen hundred pound for my use is wholy false. And as for those other summs of 50, 30 & 20 pound, its not soe, I was never covetous to take from the poor people what they could not well spare, the Secretary is my witness, but if I had, it never amounted to my Pquisits, according to the regulation aforesaid

Answer to Captn Santens Memdums

Besides the Charge herein before answered were found several memorandums of what Mr Santen intended to complain agst mee. Among which there being some things not mentioned in the said Charge, the same as I presume not being perfected, I presume further to trouble your Lops with what I have to say therein in my vindication.

Cobby's Ship

I am sorrey Mr Santen has not a better memory. The Kings share of Cobbys ship came by apprizement to 19li. 7s. 6d, which was by Judge Palmer paid into Captn Santen's own hands as appears by the Testimony of Captn Palmer

Merritts House

As to Mr Merritts house it does not pay soe much rent as Captn Santen pretends and is too quite out of repaire, ready to drop down

The Farm

And as to the Farm hee might have remembered that I shewed him a letter from Sr B Bathurst wherein was intimated that his royal Highness now his Maty was pleased I should have both the Farm & the house during the time of my Government of this place

Coker's House

For Cokers house I am glad Captn Santen has found soe considerable a rent, for my part I never received a peny for it, therefore I shall now charge seventy two pounds more,being four years rent to Captn Santen's account for which hee has not yet given the King Credit—There was a Cooper liv'd in the next house to it and paid twelve or fifteen pounds pr ann for which I find noe Credit given to the King in Captn Santens Books, since the Cooper left the poorest pson in the town would not live in it, it being ready to drop down & Cokers is not in a better condition, soe bad they are that its a wonder to every body they stand yet. I[n] soe much that when Dr Innes[1] brought mee my Lord Middletons order to let him have them and I shewed them to him, hee would not live in them

Two or three years agoe Sir John Werden sent mee an order to give a long Lease of them to any that would take it, I have not met with any such person & I am sure if rebuilt by the King, it will not give him the interest of his mony and Merritts house is in the same condition, as appears by the return of a survey made by some of the Council & Carpenters sent to view it

Antills business

As for the business between Mr Santen & Mr Antill its a thing soe scandalous that I will not trouble your Lops with an account of it only this I'll say that Mr Antill sent severall to him, and I spoke to him myself to lett him know that Mr Antill would bee satisfied with an acknowledgement that hee had done him wrong in speaking those scandalous words, & that it was the effects of drink But Mr Santen's Pride was such that hee would not doe it, but continued to justify what hee had said. Whereupon Mr Antill took out the execution against him (hee not being then of the Council) but before ye serving sent him the like message as before with the same effect. Whereupon th' Execution was served

Larken's Case

As for Larkens case I refer to the orders of council here with sent

And as for the Kings concerns going in a right Channell I am sure they never can where hee has powers. As for desiring a List of his Matys Quit rents & my denying it to him. Its wholy untrue, for hee has a book with an acct of all the Quit-rents that then were to be found mentioned in the Records of Patents kept in the Secretarys office, which I caused Coker to draw out on purpose for him.

Smith kept the key of the Granery and what corn I received for my own use or the use of the Garrison was taken out by Coker and it was shown to Mr Smith where I gave credit to the King for it in my books, afterwards finding that Santen gave noe credit to the king for what Corn came into the Granery, I took the key from Smith & gave it to James Larkens with order

[1] See note, post p. 415. — Ed.

to him to give receipts for what should bee brought in & to give an account of it to Smith that hee might enter it upon the Books

Captn Palmer & Mr Ja Graham

Hee does judge Palmer and Mr Graham wrong, for they are persons lookt upon by the Council as fittest for those employmts they are in, viz Palmer Judge & Graham Attorney for the King. And if Mr Santen would speak truth hee must needs say they both have been very serviceable for the King in the advancement of his Revenue, & that they still continue with their utmost endeavrs soe to bee And though their way of living is by the Law, yet their management has been such by arbitration & such other mild courses that w[h]ere there was ten Actions formerly there is not one now And the Council had soe good an opinion of Captn Palmer that hee was thought the fittest to be the Judge of ye Court for the Kings affairs

As for Sloops &c going from this to Newfoundland, if 'twas against the acts of navigation, hee did ill to admit soe many to enter & clear to & from thence, without soe much as taking notice of it, till hee and Major Brockhells falling out, hee took occasion to seize his Sloop which the Council & I looking upon to bee only malicious, discharged taking security from him till his Matys further Pleasure were known Mr Mayne coming here & shewing mee his Instruction, noe vessel has gone from hence thither since

And had I not relyed soe much upon Capten Santen none had gone, & for his sake I'll not trust to another soe much again

Mr Santen was in the right I was angry to find a Cart load of goods going off the bridge after shutting up the Custom house without Entry & demanding of the man how long they had been there hee answered from seven in the morning, without any officers taking notice of them Upon my speaking to Mr Santen hee fell excusing his officers & gave mee ill words—What thereupon hapned I refer to My Lord Neal & Mr Mayn's testimonies that were then witnesses of it

As for Woolsford's case I have already referred yor Lops to the accot given thereof to Sir Ben: Bathurst

The Negro-Story I refer to the record herewith sent. I never did anything since I came into the Government without the advice & consent of ye Council

The Ship Charls was cleared upon Trial Mr Santen having nothing to allege against her.

The Sloop Lancaster is the same with that of Govr Heathcot before mentioned

The boat of Dr Morez was condemned for going to the Mill with Corn without the Governmt & seized by Captn Santen

The Sloop Fortune condemned and my own share as well as the Kings forgiven, the poor man having done what hee did innocently

The Sloop Lewis came from Pettiguaves, and brought here some of our people who had been taken by the Spaniards in going to Jamaica with provisions, & had fled to Pettiguaves & the Sloop coming hither, the master sent up word from Sandy hook that hee would willingly come and live here which I willingly granted him liberty to doe, & in consideration of his service in bringing home our people I forgave the Kings and my own part in the Sloop after she was condemned with the proviso that if his Majesty did not approve of it, hee should pay that share according to appraisement, for which Bond was accordingly taken, as will appear to your Lops by the attested copie herewith sent In short all that I'll say, hee's fitter for a retired life, than to be the Kings Collector.

To the three & twentieth

What Estimat you can make touching the Estates &c

The answer thereof is referred to the next

In answer to the tenth & four and Twentieth querie

What persuasions in Religion &c

Every Town ought to have a Minister. New York has first a Chaplain belonging to the Fort of the Church of England;[1] secondly a Dutch Calvinist,[2] thirdly a French Calvinist,[3] fourthly a Dutch Lutheran[4]—Here bee not many of the Church of England; few Roman Catholicks; abundance of Quakers preachers men and Women especially; Singing Quakers; Ranting Quakers; Sabbatarians; Antisabbatarians; Some Anabaptists some Independants; some Jews; in short of all sorts of opinions there are some, and the most part, of none at all.

The Church

The Great Church which serves both the English & the Dutch is within the Fort which is found to bee very inconvenient therefore I desire that there may bee an order for their building an other, ground already being layd out for that purpose, & they wanting not money in Store where with all to build it

The most p^r^vailing opinion is that of the Dutch Calvinists

To the five and Twentieth

What course &c

It is the endeavor of all p^r^sons here to bring up their Children & servants in that opinion which themselves profess; but this I observe that they take no care of the conversion of their Slaves

Every Town & County are obliged to maintain their own poor, which makes them bee soe careful that noe Vagabonds, Beggars, nor Idle Persons are suffered to live here

But as for the Kings natural-born-subjects that live on long Island & other parts of Government I find it a hard task to make them pay their Ministers

THO DONGAN

My Lords

Since my writing of this, on Perusal of some Papers in the Secretarys office, I found some Memorandums of Sir Edmond Andros whereby I understand that in the year 167$\frac{5}{6}$ hee sent home Capt^n^ Salisbury for England to let his Royal Highness now his Mat^y^ know how impossible it was, for this Government to subsist without the addition of Connecticut. And hee himself went with some soldiers to surprize them, intending when hee had done it to keep possession by a Fort hee designed to make at a place called Seabrook but was prevented by the opposition of two Company's of men then lodged there ready to goe out ag^st^ the Indians with whom they were in Warr

Much less it can subsist now without it, being at more expence than in the time of Sir Edmond & having lost Delaware, & soe consequently the Peltry Trade which is not much

[1] The following clergymen were chaplains in Governor Dongan's time: Rev. Dr. GORDON, in 1683; Rev. JOSIAS CLARKE, who was commissioned June 16, 1684, and served two years, as appears by the certificate in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXIII., dated October 7, 1686. He was succeeded by the Rev. ALEXANDER INNES, whose commission bears date April 20, 1686. *Book of Deeds*, VIII., 13, 31, 39. — ED.

[2] Rev. HENRICUS SELYNS; died in 1701. 2 *Collections New-York Historical Society*, I., 390. — ED.

[3] Probably the Rev. Mr. PERRET, who is mentioned as minister of the French congregation in Leisler's time. *New-York Documentary History*, II. — ED.

[4] Rev. BERNARDUS ARENSIUS. He succeeded Dom. FABRICIUS, and was minister of the Church in 1688. *General Entries*, IV., 304. *Book of Deeds*, VIII., 204. — ED.

inferiour to that of the Beaver, besides much Quit-rents and the Excise, which would have been a very considerable Revenue And too, what helps, hee had these from East & West Jersey.

Weighing this with the reasons aforementioned, I hope his Mat^{y} will bee graciously pleased to add that Colony to this, which is the Centre of all His Dominions in America. And the people thereof have been more inclined to his Matys service and have expressed, upon all occasions more Loyalty than any other of these Parts

Likewise I am to give y^{r} Lop^{s} an account that since I received my Instructions, I caused a Vessel which came to Amboy to come hither & enter—It being the opinion of the Council that it was both agreeable to my Instructions and former practice, especialy in the time of Sir Edm^{d} Andros

Pensilvania

I am now informed that the people of Pensilvania have had last year from the Indians, upwards of 200 packs of Beaver down to the Skonshill[1] & will have more this as I have reason to beleive, which if not prevented, his Ma^{ty} must not expect this Governm^{t} can maintain it self, besides that it will wholy depopulate both this Town & Albany

One Rogers the Weighmaster being found indebted to the King in £190-17-7½ I demanded the mony from him, to which hee returned for answer; that hee was M^{r} Santen's servant & would live and dye by him & would not pay it without his order. On which an Extent was made out against him & hee taken thereupon & put into Prison; Where after many endeavors of M^{r} Sa[n]ten to the contrary as will appear by the Minutes of Council, hee at last paid £140 of it, which I was willing to take rather than lose the whole

I am afraid wee shall not have soe good an account of the rest of the debts

Being informed that M^{r} Smith has never accounted with M^{r} Santen and having the opinion of Capt^{n} Palmer & M^{r} Graham that hee is accountable to the King at least for soe much of the mony as hee has received to his own use on pretence of Salarys without any authority for the same: I have caused him to bee arrested in an action of account at his Ma^{tys} suit, upon which hee lies a prisoner to answer it at the Court appointed for the management of his Mat^{ys} Revenue

M^{r} Santen since his commitm^{t} hath been soe unruly & abusive to mee and the Council that in our own defence. Wee are force't to send him home, threatning us with Chains at least for what wee have done

Councilors

The names of y^{e} Councilors

Major Anthony Brockhells — Stephen V Courtlandt
Frederick Flipson — John Spragg
Gervis Baxter

The Council thought fit not to give M^{r} Santen his Oath, as appears by the Minutes of Council

John Young[2] had his oath given him, but hee lives 150 miles from this, and has noe estate of his own and very old, that it is a thing impossible for him to serve—

[1] Qu? Schuylkill. — Ed.

[2] John Youngs, of Southold, L. I., son of the Rev. John Youngs, minister of that town, was a native of England, and accompanied his father from Connecticut to Long Island in 1640. He took a prominent part in detaching the English towns, on the west end of Long Island, from the Dutch in 1663; represented Southold at the meeting of Delegates at Hempstead in March, 1665, when what is known as the Duke's Laws were first promulgated; filled various civil and military offices in the province, such as Magistrate, Colonel of the Militia, High Sheriff, Commissioner for running the boundary line between New-York and Connecticut, and member of the Executive Council of New-York, &c. He was suspended from the last office on 8th October, 1687, because he detailed "many aged and sickly men, unfit for service, and others without arms or cloths," when the Governor ordered a draft from the militia of Suffolk county, in that year, to defend the frontiers. *Council Minutes*, V. Allen says he died in 1688, aged 74; Thompson says, in 1698, aged 75. — Ed.

There being a clause in my Instructions wherein I am limited not to act without five, therefore Mr John Spragg and Major Jervis Baxter going for England, and there not being a sufficient number to make a quorum, I have, by Vertue of a clause in my letters Patents impowring mee, in case of absence out of the Goverment, death or suspension to add of the principal Freeholders) given the oath to Judge Palmer and Nicholas Bayard the present Mayor to serve in the Council untill his Matys pleasure bee known

And whereas there is a clause, in my Instructions to send over the names of six persons more fitt to supply the Vacancy of the Council six of the fittest I find in this Government are as followeth

Mathias Nichols Judge	William Smith	Frances Rumbouls
James Graham	Gabriel Minvielle	Major Nicolas Demyre

Proposition of the Onondaga and Cayuga Indians.

[New-York Papers, I. 338.]

Proposition or Oration of the Onnondages and Cayouges Sachims made in the Town Hall Albany before the Right Honble the Lord Howard of Effingham, Governor of Virginia & Col. Thomas Dungan Govr of New York upon the 2d day of August 1684.

Brother Corlaer.

Your Sachim is a great Sachim and we are but a small people, when the English came to Manhatans that is N. York, Aragiske, which is now called Virginia, and to Jaquokranægare now called Maryland, they were but a small people and we a great people, and finding they were good people we gave them land and treated them civilly, and now since you are a great people and we but a small, you will protect us from the French, which if you do not, we shall lose all our hunting and Bevers, The French will have all the Bevers, and are angry with us for bringing any to you.

Brethren.

Wee have putt all our land and our selfs under the Protection of the great Duke of York, the brother of your great Sachim; we have given the Susquehanne River which we wonn with the sword to this Government and desire that it may be a branch of that great tree that grows here, whose topp reaches to the sunn, under whose branches we shall shelter our selves from the French or any other people, and our fire burn in your houses and your fire burns with us, and we desire that it always may be so, and will not that any of your Penns people shall settle upon the Susquehanne River; for our young folks or soldiers are like wolfs in the woods, as you Sachim of Virginia know, we having no other land to leave to our wives and children.

Wee have putt our selves under the great Sachim Charles that lives over the great lake, and we do give you Two White Drest Dear Skins to be sent to the great Sachim Charles That he

may write upon them, and putt a great Redd Seale to them, That we do putt the Susquehanne River above the Washinta[1] or falls and all the rest of our land under the great Duke of York and to no bodyelse, our brethren his servants were as fathers to our wives and children, and did give us Bread when we were in need of it, and we will neither joyn Our selves nor our Land to any other Governm[t] then this, and this Proposition we desire that Corlaer the Govern[r] may send over to your great Sachim Charles that Dwells over the great Lake with this belt of Wampum Peeg, and another smaller Belt for the Duke of York his brother, and we give a Bever to the Corlaer to send over this proposition.

And you great man of Virginia, meaning the Lord Effingham Govern[r] of Virginia, We let you know that Great Penn did speak to us here in Corlaer's house by his Agents, and desired to buy the Susquehanne River, but we would not hearken to him nor come under His Government, and therefore desire you to be witness of what we now do and that we have already done and lett your freind that lives over the great lake know that we are a ffree people uniting our selves to what sachem we please, and do give you one beavor skinn

This is a true Copy Translated, Compared & Revised p[r] me

Rob[t] Livingston.

Endorsed

N. York 2 August 1684
Indian Proposalls to
Coll. Dongan. Read 18 May. 87.

Petition of the Commissaries of Albany.

[New-York Papers, I. 333.]

To the Right Hon[ble] Thomas Dongan Lieu[t] and Govern[r] Gen[ll] of the Province of New York &c[a]

The Peticôn of the Commissioners for the Town of Albany.

Humbly Sheweth

That of late years the French under pretence of propagating the Christian Faith among the Indians have much incroached upon the Indian trade, and have likewise drawn away many of our Indians to themselues, by means whereof the Trade of this place is much diminished and the Increase of his Ma[ts] Revenue obstructed, for Remedy whereof there will be nothing more effectuall in giueing satisfaction to y[e] Indians and being conducive to regain them from the ffrench, then that yo[r] Hon[r] in your great wisdom will take care that those ffrench Priests that are in the Ind[n] Castles may be removed, as in pursuance of the Reiterated Proposalls of y[e] Indians, their Places supplyed with English capable to instruct & continue them in y[e] knowledge of the Christian Religion.

[1] Evidently an abbreviation of *Too-wawsunthah*, the Mohawk word for "Falls." *Gallatin's Synopsis*, 387. — Ed.

Yo^r Pet^rs therefore humbly pray that yo^r Hono^r would be pleased to address unto His Ma^tie in their behalf that due care may be taken in the Premises.

And yo^r Pet^rs as in duty bound shall ever pray &c.

Endorsed

1686
Peticon of the Comm^rs
of Albany
That y^e ffrench may
be removed from the
Settlem^ts of y^e Indians
belonging to y^e English.
Recd from M^r Spragg
9^th May 1687
Read 18^th May.

Petition of the French Protestants of New-York.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, I. 352.]

To Mylord,

Mylord Dongan Gov^r for the King in the Countries of America.

The French Protestants humbly supplicate and represent, that they are infinitely obliged to the King for having so much goodness for them and for consenting, as you have taken the trouble to testify, that those who will repair to this Province should enjoy some special advantages. Therefore the Petitioners hope from his Majesty's Clemency that he will not refuse them the favour they ask with all possible respect—that is, that Merchants Masters of Vessels and Others who will settle in this Country, may have the privilege of trading, going and coming in & to all places in America, Islands and Mainland that are under the Kings dominion without the Governors of said Countries giving them any trouble, disturbing their Commerce and treating them otherwise than as his Majesty's Natural Subjects; inasmuch as the Petitioners swear inviolable obedience to the King, acknowledging him for their Sovereign Lord, Protector and Benefactor to whom they will take an Oath of Fidelity which they shall observe to the last breath of their lives.

The Petitioners, My Lord, apply to your Lordship as to a Channel through which the King's favours flow to them, beseeching you to be pleased to write to his Majesty that he may have the Charity to order said Governors of the places subject to him, duly to receive the Petitioners who shall have your passports and to act towards them as towards His Majesty's Subjects which is necessary in order that the Petitioners may subsist in this Province. That will encourage them to establish themselves there, and to attract others who

eventually will greatly enhance and augment these countries. What will afford you My Lord satisfaction the Petitioners shall accomplish with all their power, being your Excellency's

Most humble, most obedient, most faithful
and obliged Servants

JEAN BOUTEILLIER, for all.

Endorsed

N. York 168$\frac{6}{7}$.
Petition of the ffrench
Protest^{s} to be permitted
to settle there
Rec^{d} from M^{r} Spragg
9 May 1687
Read 18 May '87.

Governor Dongan to the Lord President.

[New-York Entry, II. 146.]

My Lord

The Collector delayg his Accounts

Coll Dongan has seized his Books

Hee is found near 3000li debtor to the King.

The continued delay of the Collector to give in his accounts hath hindred M^{r} Spragg for at least these twelve months to go for England with the Acts of Assembly: but I have at last forced his Books & Papers from him; and his Accompts are audited by which he is found indebted to the King near 3000^{li} which is a great hardship upon me coming hither in times when all things were in great disorder and before a settled Revenue, so that I was forced to disburse all that little stock I had & engaged my creditt, to perform what necessity obliged to do for the Kings Service.

Refers to the Charge & other Papers sent of the Council

I humbly refer your Lôdp to the charge against the Collector the orders of Council that relate to him, my answer to the heads of Inquiry which were sent to me; and several other Papers which I humbly entreat your Lôdp to request that his Mat^{y} will be pleased to hear, they relating to his Maty^{s} affairs not only in this but some other parts of America.

Mr Santen not sworn.

Mr Young very old & 150 miles off

two others cannot attend

Captn Brockhells or Capt Baxter at Albany

Prays that Mr Palmer, Mr Graham Mr Bayard Mr Minvielle Mr Smith, Mr Rumbouts Mr. Nichols may be added with some allowance

If Connecticut & East Jersey be added this Governmt will defray the Charges

My Lord the Councill here have been much straitned, by obliging the number to be seven M^{r} Santen one of them was not thought fitt by the Councill to have the oath given to him M^{r} Young another of the Council is very old, & lives one Hundred & Fifty miles from this Citty two others are men of soe great business & Trade that it is impossible they should always attend the Councill and it is necessary that either Capt^{n} Brockholes or Capt^{n} Baxter be at Albany; & therefore desire if his Mat^{y} pleases, that M^{r} John Palmer, M^{r} James Graham, M^{r} Nicholas Bayard, M^{r} Gabriel Minvielle, M^{r} William Smith, M^{r} Frances Lamboats, M^{r} Matthias Nichols, or so many of them as his Mat^{y} please may be added to the five with some yearly allowance to the Councill, it being very reasonable because they neglect their own to follow his Mat^{ys} business. If Connecticut Colony & East Jersey be added this Government will very well defray all requisite charges

I humbly beg of your Lôdp to dispatch Mr Spragg with as much speed as possible, severall occasions very much requiring his sudden return hither

My Lord all my âccts shall be sent to Mr Blathwayt audited here by the first opportunity and beleive me I have been a better husband in managing the little Revenue of this place, than I ever was in any affair of my own; and doubt not but his Maty will be very well satisfied with me

My Lord in searching for the Papers relating to his Matys Revenue (of which we could not find many) I saw a charge against myself with some other Papers a Letter to his Maty and a letter to your Lôdp which I take the liberty to send to your Lôdp I am my honoured Lord with all respect

Your Lôdp's most obedient most
Humble Servant
THOMAS DONGAN

New York
Feby 22-168⅘

P. S

My Lord

A Peticon from ye Judges

Peticon from ye French Inhabitts

Peticon from Judge Palmer

I send your Lôdp a Petition from the Judges of this place; & humbly desire that some thing may be done for them, it is otherwise impossible they should live in so expensive a Citty, one from the French Inhabitants & another from Judge Palmer in particular relating to a suit of his in Chancery his Matys affairs requiring his stay here I could not give him leave to go home; and therefore take the liberty humbly to recommend him to your Lôdp since I began my letter Mr Santen has been so troublesome that I am forced to send him home and desire your Lôdp to give order to John Wake Mastr of the Elizabeth Katherine to whom he shall deliver him

Sends Mr Santen home

The Debt standing out will not be received

I find now that of all ye debts Mr Santen pretends to have been standing out none will be received they having been either received by him or such as have not are soe bad nothing is ever to be expected of them

Hee is very abusive Rogue & Rascall are the civilest terms he gives me or any of the Councill threatning us with Chaines at least for what we have done to him

It proves a mistake there was no letter for your Lôdp only one for his Maty.

Governor Dongan to the Lord President.

[New-York Entry, II. 149.]

My Lord

Mr Santen found considerably indebted to his Maty & convicted of Misdemeanors

Was suspended from his office.

Mr Santen the late Collector here having been found by the Auditors of his accompts very considerably indebted to His Majesty as likewise being convicted by the Judgment of the Councill on sevll articles exhibited against him of sevll other crimes & misdemeanors was by me by the advice of the said Councill suspended from the said offices of Collector & receiver untill his Matys pleasure should be known therein

is sent home in Custody

Since which it has been thought fitt (he so desiring the same) to send him home to abide the King's pleasure in Premises and he not being able to give the security required for the doing thereof I have sent him Prisoner to your Lôdp by the bearer John Wake commander of the shipp Elizabeth & Katharine who has orders to receive your Lôdps directions for what he shall do with him

Therefore I desire your Lôdp will be pleased to give such order therein that as soon as may be the Prisoner be taken out of the said Wake's care & secured till his Maty's pleasure be known what he will be pleased to have done with him, I am

Yor Lôdps most humble Servant

New York 23 Feb 168$\frac{4}{7}$ THO: DONGAN

Governor Dongan to the King.

[New-York Entries, II. 124.]

May it Please your Matᵛ

I humbly beg your Matyˢ Pardon for this great presumption in the trouble of this letter

Mr Penn hath written that I was to be called home and I doe not doubt but would doe all hee can to effect it, having noe great kindness for mee, because I did not consent to his having Susquehannah River

I have nothing but what comes from your Matᵛ if I had Millions they were all at your Matᵛˢ service, and as I have always and am obliged will entirely submitt to whatsoever it shall please your Matᵛ to do for mee, but Sr when I came hither, things were in great disorder, and all the advantages I could make were laid out in your Matᵛˢ service and if the Collector had faithfully performed the Trust reposed in him your Matᵛ had not owed one Farthing, besides many things had been done which are not, hee would give mee noe account a long time, soe that I was forced by advice of the Council to suspend him, and seize all his papers in order to have them audited, and soe it appears that by what hee is indebted and hath trusted contrary to my order above 3000 pounds will bee due to your Matᵛ therefore I humbly beg of your Matᵛ that I may remain here untill I get in what hath been laid out for your Matᵛ, and pay that I owe, which will bee in a short time, especially if Connecticut & East Jersey bee added, and besides those things will bee done here which of Necessity should bee

If the Collector had performed his Trust the King had owed nothg

Hee would give noe acct a long time has suspended him

is found £3000 in debt to the King

Col Dongan desires to continue

New York will be noe charge if Connecticut be added

I do assure your Matᵛ that I have been a greater husband in the management of your Matᵛˢ Revenue then ever I was in any concern of my own but at this present cannot give your Matᵛ the exact State of it by reason of the Collectors imperfect accompts from whom I never receivd as much as the establishment amounts to

May it please your Matᵛ

It is my opinion that it were best to Farme the Revenue the paying of soe many hundred pound yearly to Officers, & Vessels being vast charges, but if it shd not please your Matᵛ to Do it, I humbly beg that I may have the naming of a Collector here those who come out of England expecting to run suddenly into a great Estate which this small place cannot afford them

thinks it best to farm the Revenue

Recommends Mr Spragg for Settlement of Salary

Mr Spragg the secretary hath proved himself a good servant to your Maty and a great help to mee, what perquisits hee gets here are scarely able to maintain him & his clerks therefore I humbly beg of your Maty that hee may have some yearly allowance, and as soon as can be despatched, things being much at a stand untill his return

N York will hee noe charge if Connecticut be added

This Place will not bee a charge to your Maty if Connecticut be annexed to it tho many expences come of course as your Maty may please to see in my answer to the Heads of Inquiry which I humbly beg of your Maty to have read before you, there being in it a satisfactory account of your Matys concerns in these Countrys

Pray the answer of Enquiry bee read to the King

has sent a Mapp

And I send a Mapp alsoe of this and the adjoyning Goverments which shew the extent and inequality of them & of Canada alsoe

Pray Captn Baxter and Mr Spragg be heard

The Collector hath made a great bustle that hee intends to ruin mee, That your Maty may bee fully informed of the truth I send Captn Baxter and Mr Spragg and humbly beg your Maty will discourse them, who certainly are not so impudently wicked as to tell what is false to your Maty.

The Collector hath been soe outrageous & troublesome that I am forced to send him home and tho I beleive his malice will invent many Falsehoods against mee, which I beseech your Maty not to credit

Mr Cortlandt & Graham to manage the Revenue

The revenue shall bee managed by two sufficient and knowing Persons Mr Stephanus Van Courtlandt and Mr James Graham, I beseech your Matys pardon for this long letter I know noe person at Court I had rather confide in, then directly to address myself to your Matys great clemency Prudence & goodness

Yor Matys most Humble
most obedient & most Dutifull
Servant

The 2d March 1686

Thos Dongan

Governor Dongan to the Lord President.

[New-York Entry, II. 127.]

My Lord

I humbly entreat your Lops for this second trouble after a former so long so tedious a letter

Desires to continue in the Governmt

The Report that the King hath commanded mee home, to serve in his army, is so frequent, and comes from soe many places, Alltho' I have not had it from any of my friends, yet am a little surprized to hear it. Your Lop knows with what great disadvantage I was called out of France, the Intendant of Nancy hath certified that above 5000li was due to mee, my going to Tangier did not enrich my condicôn. Expences did more than ballance my Profitt

I have taken a great deal of Fatigue, to settle this place which was in confusion and raise his Maty a revenue to defray the charges & shall bee sorry, if I must bee removed from my Post just when it begins to bee agreeable & easy tho' no one shall more readily obey his Matys commands, yet my Lord it will bee very hard for mee to go home, until the Debts both the King and I owe in this place are satisfied which will not bee long; and humbly beseech

your Lop to speak to his Mat^{y}, that I may bee continued at least untill that bee effected & bee assured your Lôp will lay the Highest obligation upon

My Hon^{ble} Lord
Your Lop^{s} most humble
obedient servant
THOS DONGAN

New York the 2^{d} day
of March 1686
Read 18 May 1687

My Lord

Mr Santen says he has no obligations for ye Debts standing out

I have sent one of the Councill 2 or 3 times to M^{r} Santen For those obligations that he pretends to the Audit he hath taken for some of the Revenue that is out, his return is that he has none, and if hee had hee would not deliver them mee, I am of opinion theres not a Farthing. Pray my Lord order that hee deliver them to M^{r} Blathwayt to bee sent over if any hath, Three I know hee must have M^{r} Gartons, Pawlings & Colliers. I hope I shall bee able to give a better accompt of the Revenue the next year than ever has been given yet, for I have laid the management of it upon M^{r} James Graham & M^{r} Stephen Van Courtlandt who are both able honest men and one of them of the Councill

desires they may be delivered to Mr Blathwayt particularly of Mr Gartons, Pawlins & Colliers

Mr Graham & Mr Courtlandt to manage the Revenue

Address of the Mayor and Common Council of New-York to the King.

[New-York Entries, I. 153–158.]

The humble address of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Commonalty of your Majestys Citty of New York.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN

May it please Yo^{r} most Excell^{t} Mat^{y}.

Hauing a deep sense of y^{e} Innumerable graces & favors that your Ma^{ty} hath been pleased to extend unto this Yo^{r} Ma^{tys} Citty wee find it our duty to embrace all occasions to manifest the same unto Yo^{r} most gracious Majesty and in all humble & submissive manner to supplicat Yo^{r} most gracious Majesty to accept of an humble acknowledgement for your Ma^{tys} late favours in recommending to Yo^{r} Majestys Captain General of this Province the preservation of all the ancient rights & Priviledges of this Yo^{r} Ma^{tys} Citty in the Management of Trade which of late years hath much decreased thro' the impetuous encroachments of Our Neighbours the Inhabitants of East and West Jersey, Pensilvania & Conecticut. The unwearied endeavors of Your Majesty's Governor for the supporting of Your Ma^{tys} interest, & preserving the Trade of this Citty & Albany which are the only pillars on which Yo^{r} Ma$^{ty's}$ revenue is erected, hath in some measure barred their pretences, A particular Accompt whereof your Ma^{ty} will find fully expressed in an address unto Yo^{r} Ma^{ty} from Your Ma^{tys} Captain General & Council of this Your Ma$^{ty's}$ Province, And alsoe fully delineated in a Mapp which his Ex^{cie} hath with much labor & charge accomplished to give Your Ma^{ty} a true information of the state of this province to which wee humbly referr Your Ma^{ty} and doubt not but that it will bring Your Ma^{ty} into the consideration

of the absolute necessity there is that those adjacent parts of Connecticut East and West Jersey, Pensilvania, or at least soe far of Pensilvania as extends from the Falls of Susquehannah, should bee united to this Yo^r Ma^ty's Province ; th' effect whereof will not only secure Your Ma^ty's Governm^t, but will likewise make it formidable against all that may become Yo^r Ma^ty's Enemys ; ease Yo^r Ma^ty of the charge, & alsoe bring in considerable profit unto Yo^r Majesty's Coffers.

Most Dread Sovereign, Wee being moved by noe other impulse than the advancing Your Ma^ty's Dignity & Interest in these Parts, are persuaded to lay further at Yo^r Ma^ty's feet y^e late Encroachm^ts the French have made upon our Indian Trade, in pretence of promoting the Christian Faith among them. The Indian Trade is the best branch of his Ma^ty's Revenue and it is very needful to bee maintained. The method proposed by Our Noble Governor in that Address formerly mentioned will certainly restore it to its former Channel. Most Illustrious Sovereign our Duty and Affection to Yo^r Ma^tys Sacred Government doth further engage us to inform Yo^r most sacred Ma^ty That understanding that some persons that are disaffected to Yo^r Ma^ty's Government of this Province and Citty, haue endeavored to suggest unto Yo^r Ma^ty, that Yo^r Majestys Captain General of this Yo^r Ma^ty's Province had in the Charter granted to this Yo^r Ma^ty's Citty for the Preservation of Trade & confirmâcon of the former Privileges and Rights Yo^r Ma^ty and Yo^r Ma^ty's former Governors did successively grant & confirm unto this Yo^r Ma^ty's Citty, had given the Dock of this Citty to the same, in prejudice to Yo^r Ma^ty & several Inhabitants. Most gracious sovereign, the suggestion is altogether erroneous and contrived on purpose to stain Yo^r Ma^ty's Governor. This Citty ever since the foundation was laid hath had always the same Rights and Privileges it now possesseth, And that Dock which is made for encouragement of Trade, encreasing Yo^r Ma^ty's Revenue and securing of Shipping, was built by the Inhabitants of this Yo^r Ma^ty's Citty at their own proper costs and charge & is maintained by the same. The Governm^t of the whole Citty is altogether lodged in Yo^r Ma^ty & Gov^r, The Mayor, Recorder, Sherif, Town Clerk appointed by Yo^r Ma^ty or Governor, the rest are only servil Officers appointed by thé people. And in the Charter granted Your Majesty's Prerogative is preserved ; the Inhabitants obliged to maintain it; And in the whole Citty not one person displeased with it, except the Author of those clamors. Soe, most Dread Sovereign, as all that wee possess wee owe to Yo^r Ma^ty's Protection ; soe all that wee have both of lives & ffortunes shall bee continually imployed for the preservation of Yo^r Ma^ty's life & Government ; Wee humbly supplicat the eternall God who is the Establisher of Kings & Preserver of Monarchy to continue blessing Your Ma^ty with long life & a peaceable and prosperous Reign.

Your Mat^y's loyal, dutiful, and obedient Servants

	[1]W. Bayard, Mayor
Ja: Graham Rec^der	John Wolfe Town Cl:
B. Bayard Assistant	Johannes Vanbrugh, Alderman
W^m Cox, Assistant	Francois Romboult, Alderman
[2]Thomas Dekey, Assistant	Alderman
Johannes Hainbenhoig,[3] Ass^t	[4]W Cortlandt, Ald
P. D. Lanoy Ass^t	Thomas Crundall, Ald^r
	Isaac Van Ulecq, Alderman.

[1] N. Bayard. [2] Theunis Dekay. [3] Johannes Van Cortlandt. [4] J V Cortlandt. See names of the Aldermen and Assistants, in *Valentine's Manual of the Common Council of the City of New-York.* — Ed.

Mr. Graham to Mr. Spragg.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 324.]

Sir.

I am invited by your favours to give you by this occasion acknowledgements and also to acquaint you that Mr Swinton departed this life the 3rd currant, after that he had been violently seized with three fitts of apoplexie. In the intervall of his fitts he was very sensible but without apprehensions of death, however was prevailed with to make a will, by which has constituted Mr Delaval his executor, his affairs are in great confusion and he judged to be indebted £300. besides what his engagements may be to you, his Excell: being at Albany, The Councill sealed up the Office in which state it now remains and will continue until His Excells pleasure be knowen. Mr Knights in the mean time does the service of the Office—Last night I received a letter from his Excell: in which adviseth that the French had assaulted the Senequaes and were worsted, report by other hands saying the French had 300 men killed, the certainty wants confirmation, however, its consequence is like to be very injurious to us, we having already very little trade besides are likely to be ingaged in a bloody warr, whose events is uncertain, we are strangely surprised with the french proceedings, not knowing what moves them to invade his Majtys dominions, without giving notice and so soon after the publication of the treaty of commerce betwixt the two Crowns—pr the next which will be Jacob Maurits His Excell: will give you a full account of his resolves, he having sent a messenger to the French, which is not yet returned—Five days agoe My Lord Effingham . . . . Sr Robert Parker arryved here from Virginia, he laments the Governours absence, otherwise wer satisfied with his entertainment; all yourfriends are well, my wife kisseth your hands and joins with me in the request you would give our duty to our Father our service to Major Baxter, to whom please to excuse not writing, being strained with time, and accept of the assurance that I am

[New-York, July 16, 1687.] Sir

your affectionate friend and most humble servant

(Signed). Ja Graham

Order to Governor Dongan concerning French Protestants.

[New-York Entries, I. 160.]

After our very hearty commendations; His Maty having been made acquainted with the Petition of Divers French Protestants transmitted by you, humbly praying that being come with their families to settle at New York, liberty may bee granted unto them to trade to his Matys Plantations in such manner as His Matys natural born subjects; And his Maty being graciously inclined to give all due encouragement to such French Protestants as are setled or shall become Inhabitants of New York, Wee have received His Matys Commands to signify His Royal Pleasure unto you That you give unto them all fitting encouragement soe far forth as may bee consistent with His Matys service in those parts. And that you doe forthwith transmit unto us (and soe from time to time) the names of such French Protestants as desire to settle or continue

in that Province, to th'end that Letters of Denization may pass under y^e^ great seal of England, whereby they may become qualified to trade to His Ma^ty's^ Plantations according to their request and the several acts of Trade & Navigation in that behalf. And soe wee bid you heartily farewell. From the Council Chamber at White Hall the 19^th^ of July 1687.

Your very loving freinds

JEFFREYS C. SUNDERLAND P.
ARUNDELL C. P. S. CRAVEN.

Warrant for a new Seal for the Province of New-York.

[New-York Entries, I. 164.]

JAMES R.

To our trusty & Welbeloved Thomas Dongan Esq^r^ Our Capt. General and Governor in Chief in & over our Province of New York & the Territorys depending thereon in America Greeting.

Herewith you will receive a Seal appointed by us for the use of Our Province of New York & the Territorys depending thereon in America, the same being engraven on the one side with Our Royal Effigies on Horsback in Arms over a Landskip of Land & Sea, with a Rising Sun and a Scrole containing this Motto. *Aliusq et Idem.* And our Titles round the circumference of the said Seal; There being alsoe engraven on the other side Our Royal Arms with the Garter, Crown, Supporters & Motto, With this Inscription round y^e^ Circumference *Sigillum, Provinciæ Nostræ Novi Eboraci &c in America;* which said Seal wee doe hereby authorize & direct to bee used in the Sealing all Patents & Publick Grants of Lands, and all Publick Acts and Instruments which shall bee made & passed in our Name & for our service within our said Province and the Territorys depending thereon. And that it bee to all intents and purposes of the same force & validity as any former seal within our said Province, or as any other seal whatsoever appointed for the use of any of Our Plantations in America is or hath been. And soe Wee bid you farewell From our Court at Windsor this fourteenth day of August 1687 in the third year of Our Reign.

By his Ma^ty's^ Command

SUNDERLAND.

Order erecting New Perth in East Jersey into a Port of Entry.

[New-York Entries, I. 163.]

After Our very hearty Commendations. Whereas by former Instructions given unto you His Maty has thought fitt to Order, That all Ships & Vessels coming within the river and channel of New York shall enter at His Maty's Citty and Port of New York, His Maty is pleased, upon further consideration, to direct us to signify his pleasure unto you That you permit all ships & Vessels bound for New Perth in His Majesty's Colony of East-New Jersey to goe directly thither, without touching at New York or being carried thither until further order. Provided always that the Government of East New Jersey doe suffer such person as you or the Receiver Generall of His Maty's Revenue at New York for the time being shall appoint, peaceably & quietly to receive & collect for His Maty's use the same Customs & Imposts as are usualy paid at New York for such shipps and their lading as are entred there. And soe wee bid you very heartily farewell. From the Council Chamber at Windsor the 14th day of August 1687.

Yor very loving freinds

	Sunderland P.
Arundel C. P. S.	Middleton
Bathe	Godolphin
	J. Ernle.
	William Blathwayt.

To our very lo: freind
Tho: Dongan Esqr His
Maty's Captain General
& Govr of New York

Governor Dongan to the Lord President.

[New-York Entry, II. 150.]

My Lord

The French Invasion &c

I gave your Lôdp an acct in my last letter that I had Intelligence the French were come on this side of the lake, to war with the Sinekes

I send the Bearer Judge Palmer to give his Maty an account of their Inuading his Territories without any manner of Provocation if your Lôdp will please to read his Instructions you will find a true accompt of their Proceedings

assistance of men

The Senekas desired assistance of men but I put them off by giving them Powder, Lead, Arms & other things, fitting & necessary for them & also by making such Propositions as I thought would please them being unwilling actually to ingage the French until I knew his Maty's pleasure

I must needs say of ye French without being Partiall that they are very unjust, to enter the Kings Territoryes in a hostile manner after the offers I made them

I know their Pretence will bee, that our Indians have wronged them, but it is not soe, for the Beaver Trade is the sole end of their Designs, what ever Colour they give to their Actions

which is only hindred by the Five nations of Indians on this side of the Lake, who have submitted themselves & their Lands to the Kings subjection. Those five nations are very brave & the awe & Dread of all y^e^ Indyans in these Parts of America and are a better defence to us, than if they were so many Christians

The claim the French can make, to the farther Indians, or any on this side of y^e^ Lake is no other than what they may have to Jappan which is that some of their Priests have resided amongst them

Peace, or Warr, it will be very necessary to send over men & to build those Forts, I have mentioned in my Instructions to Judge Palmer, for the French are encroaching as fast as they can, and a little thing can prevent now what will cost a great expence of Blood & money hereafter. My Lord there are people enough in Ireland who had pretences to Estates there & are of no advantage to the country & may live here very happy I do not doubt if his Maty think fitt to employ my Nephew he will bring over as many as the King will find convenient to send who will be no charge to his Mat^y^ after they are Landed, Provided all Connecticut & East & West Jersey be added to this Government & to add any thing of Connecticut to Boston is the most unproportionable thing in the world they having already a hundred times more Land, Riches & People than this Province & yet the Charge of this Governm^t^ more than that

desires Connecticut & E & W Jersey may be added to his Government

They have a vast advantage by that Branch of this Government which was lately annexed to them

My Lord I hope if y^e^ French should pursue this Warr, his Maty will lay his Commands on all the Governors of the Neighbouring Colonies & Plantations to be aiding & assisting to one another with men and money

Assistance from the other Plantations against the French

My Lord, M^r^ Graham & M^r^ Courtlandt will send accounts, to M^r^ Blathwayt, of the Revenue and notwithstanding it is much lessened, by the French diverting the Beaver Trade I doubt not but there will be a better account of it this year than ever was had in M^r^ Santens time

Revenue

I could wish it were his Majestys Pleasure that M^r^ Graham were made Collector & M^r^ Courtlandt Auditor of his Mat^y's^ Revenue of this Province with such Salary as his Ma^ty^ thinks fitt (it being the only Employment most necessary for his Ma^tys^ service) to auditt all the accompts that from time to time must be sent over, I know them both to be very just persons who for no consideration whatsoever, would do contrary to the Trust reposed in them, the Kings Attorney requested me to represent to his Mat^y^ that a Salary may be settled upon that Place as is on those of the like imployment in other his Matys Plantations in America, he has & does his Maty good service therefore I desire your Lôdp to recommend it

My Lord in M^r^ Satens time so much of the Revenue never went through my hands as would pay the Establishment the Judges & Officers

The Revenue was short in Mr Santen's time.

The Guarison was upwards of a year upon my hands before any of the Revenue came in

The Garrison paid

A Great part of the Fort & Breast Work which was down I have rebuilt, have, and still am repairing the Batteries have remount^d^ seven & thirty Guns, with new Carriages have new Roof'd the Officers quarters & am patching & mending y^e^ Soldiers & my own, Dayly the timber & Plank in this Country moultring away to dust in four or five years time—the Fort at Albany being quite Rotted away, I have rebuilt this year with Pine Trees; as it was before (but double the Charge I have been at would have built it

Fortifications made & repaired

of Lime & Stone) our enemies here not requiring those strong Forts as are necessary in Europe. I have remounted thirteen Gunns there and done severall other things too tedious to insert here, which in my accounts when sent over will bee seen

If the money Mr Santen was found to be behind to the King, & that he pretended to be due here had come to my hands, the King had not been soe much indebted to me as your Lordship cannot but beleive his Maty now is, nor had I owed soe much to the People. Neither see I any possible means of retreiving it, nor that the Governmt can subsist as it is (tho with the greatest Peace except those other Plantations, I mentioned before be joyned to this

My Lord I hope I do what is my duty I having given & still do an account of things here as they really are, & have been since my coming to the Governmt

Stores recd

His Maty ordered not long since that we should have some Powder, Arms & Musqts Bulletts of the Quantity that was to be sent I recd but 50 Barrels of Powder & fifty Armes, and some Musquett Bulletts and for building those Forts it will be necessary, to send over Spades, Shovells Pick Axes & Hatchetts, & 10 & 12 thousand weight of all sorts of Nailes, Granado Shells we have enough, but no body that understands how to use them

More wanting

The French have hanged one of our men

I cannot but be surprized at the accompt I have from Albany that the Governor of Canada has hanged one of our people a French man that went a Trading with Roseboon & Mr Gregory and that they have taken severall of our Indians Prisoners who they pretend to be at Peace with

I send your Lôdp copies of some of my letters to Monsr La Bar & Monsr de Nonville ye present & late Governors of Canada whereby your Lôdp may see what offers I have made them & what endeavors I have used to keep a good correspondence with them as also what Propositions I have made to the Indians their answers, and a relation of the late engagement with the French since my writing the first part of this Lre The messenger sent with the Articles of Peace to Canada, is come back & has brought in an answer to mine in very insolent & provoking Language, as your Lôdp may perceive by the letter itself which I likewise send & a copy of my answer to it

Desires speedy order

I humbly beg of your Lôdp to send me orders by the first conveniency, what I am to do in this juncture of time, for Monsr de Nonville has unjustly as well without Provocation as success invaded the Kings Territories, and now seeks to lay the blame on me but its absolutely without any reason, for I have only done my Endeavor to secure the Beaver Trade and those five nations firm to his Matys subjection without which the Kings Revenue here will be utterly ruined and all his Matys subjects in these parts of America in Danger.

My Lord I know Judge Palmer will be soliciting for a maintenance for him & the other Judge. I desire if his Maty shall think fitt to allow any, that it may be referred to mee, for I know very well the advantages they have & what salary is fittest for them

I am your Lôdps most obedt
& most humble Servant
THOS DONGAN

Examination of Kakariall, an Indian Prisoner.

[Board of Trade, New-York Papers, III.]

New Yorke 1687. August the 31st in Fort James.

Examination of Kakarriel a Christian Maquase brought a Prisonner from Cannada and Albany, examined before me Stephanus van Courtland Interpreted by Akus Cornellius from Schennectida.

Imprimis Being asked if hee was not ashamed to leave his owne Country and to goe to Canada and fight with the French against his owne friends relations and neighburs;

Hee answered that hee was, butt was forced to itt and when a priest should come att Saraghtoge that then they would all returne thither, for as soone as Jannitie told them att Canada that a priest was come to bee att Saragtoge, eight families resolved first to goe a hunting and then returne to the Saragtoge, because they would not come with empty hands, and when they came from a hunting, it was just at the time, that the French went to warr with the Sinnakes, and then were forced by the French to goe along in that warr and threatned to bee imprisoned if they did not goe; and soe about one hundred and forty Christians Maquass, went off with one Oneiade, one Onnondage, and Kryn the Maquase were Captaines, and the whole army mett att Mount Royall, from thence they went up in one hundred and forty Boates, in each Boate ten Menn and a greate number of Cannoes; a greate number of French in the Front, the Indians in the middle and then the rest of the French in the reare, and were three dayes between Mount Royall and Cadarakie, then the Army went over the Lake to Canohage[1] and soe along the Shore side, till they came att Orondokott the Sinnekes landing place; there the French made a Fort and rested three dayes butt before they landed they mett with a Brigantine, in which Arnout Viele the Interpreter of Albany was being taken prisoner as hee was going to Ottowawe with the rest of his company a tradeing; the second day four Sinnakers appeared, and called to the French asking, what they did there, the Govr answered, I make a Fort and am come to warr against you, the Sinnekes replyed, you cannot come soe farr as to our Castle, being asked why is itt soe farr, they answered noe, butt wee will bee att[2] the Army before it comes there; upon that they went their way. The next day being the third day after the landing, the Army marched towards the Sinnakes Castles in small Journeys, the following morning they marched very early and saw some Sinnekes upon which the Twightwighs[3] and other Indians would fire, butt the Govr would not suffer itt. Abt eight or nine o'clock several Sinnekes were seen the French Indians would have boiled their potts, butt the Govr bid them March on and did send his spyes out, who returning, brought tiding of the Sinnakes and their coming; upon which the Govr put all the Indians in the Front, because hee mistrusted them for feare, they would joyne with the Sinnakes. A little time after the

[1] Called by the French Gainhouagué, or Kainhouagué, four leagues from Onondaga (*Paris Doc.* (MS.), II., 321, 378); between four or five leagues from the mouth of the river (Oswego), towards Montreal. *Charlevoix, Hist. Nouv. Fr.*, 12mo., II., 319, *Liv.* XI. Colden says it is about thirty miles from Onondaga. *Hist. Five Nations*, p. 63. Now supposed to be Salmon river, Oswego county. — Ed.

[2] "beatt." *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXV. — Ed.

[3] "In July (1723), the Twigtwies arrived here, and brought an Indian interpreter with them, who told that they were called by the French, *Miamies*, and that they live upon the branches of the Mississippi." *New-York Council Minutes*, XIV., 396. — Ed.

Sinnakes appeared being six hundred in number of which butt four hundred did fight and fired upon the French, wherein they had the best falling upon the French with their swords and hatchets, makeing the French Indians to fly so, that they could not be brought to stand; the Christian Maquaas stood a long time butt att last fled with the rest; the Sinnekes brooke into the French, just where the Gov^{r} was with intention to break or diuide some French from the rest and to destroy them, but the rest of the French coming up made the Sinnakes stand and retreate, whereupon the Gov^{r} fortified himselfe and lay there that night, being not farr from the Sinnakes Castle; next morning being rainie wheather, the whole army marched towards the Sinnekes Castle, and [the] Gov^{r} gave orders that the wounded Men should be carried along as they did, butt the Dead Frenchmen ware left upon the field unburried; the Indians carried their wounded men also with them, butt buryed their dead; eight Frenchmen were killed and many wounded, amongst which one Jesuett, that lived amongst the Ottowawas deadly wounded; four Christian Indians & two others were killed and several wounded. Comeing to the Castles, the Sinnakes have already burnt them, and then their Army made a stand. The French Indians heareing that the Sinnekes ware in a Castle not farr off, would goe to enquire after them, butt the Gov^{r} would not lett them goe, the Indians said, it is wee that must fight, and therefore let us goe to finde out our Enemie, the Gov^{r} would not, butt did send four hundred French to surround the Sinnaques and the rest of the Army should follow; and comeing to said Fort found no Sinnekes there, so, returned in the Army and said that the Sinnekes were fled haveing found several goods upon the rhoads, which the Gov^{r} thought strange, because the Sinnakes spoke so high of their valour. Next morning the Gov^{r} gave orders to cutt downe all the Indian corne, which the Indians refused, so the French did it themselves, by which several out fields ware saved; the French were five dayes a marching from one Castle to the other, by every Castle they stood one night and one daye, to cutt downe and destroy the Corne, in one village they gott some Hogs & fowle and destroyed and burned all the houses, and soe returned to Irondegatt, a few Sinnekes sometimes appearing, but did not doe any mischeife. Two dayes they stayed att Irondekatt, then the Gov^{r} gave orders to goe by water to Oniagoragh, which the Christian Indians refused and went back to Cadaraghie, butt ten or twelve canoes with French went after them, who at last persuaded them to go along to Oniagoragh, except two Cannoes (whereof this Deponent was one) and some River Indians who escaped.

Since that time this Deponent has heard that the French have made a Fort at Oneagoragh and have putt great Gunns and foure hundred Frenchmen in itt, and hath given orders, that all the Farr Indians are to meet there, when he goes out againe; the Gov^{r} hath also left four hundred Men at Kadaraghkie. This Depon^{t} comeing att Mount Royall saith, wee have heard that five shipps with soldiers were arrived att Quebeck and that more ware to come; saith also that last spring a great Man arrived out of France with one Thousand Men, who, as soone hee landed Marched up to Mont Royall and went with the army into the Sinnekes Country, and is there now att Oniagoragh, all the rest of the Frenchmen are returned.

Being asked whether they knew in Canada that the Five Nations were united, hee answered: noe, butt that Kryn a Maquase borne, & Capt^{n} of the Christian Indians was to come with five Men more (of which this Deponent and his mate were of the Company) att the first Castle of the Maquasse, from whence his Message was to be sent to the Oneiadds and Onnondages to know whether they would have peace or warr, or if they were united with the Sinnekes, and that they were sent by the Jesuitt that is in their Castle, and beleeve it to bee by the Gov$^{r's}$ orders; the Jesuitt told them, that they should goe by night into the Maquasse Castle, for feare

they should bee seen, and taken by the English and putt in prison; and coming from Cannida about halfe way to the Maquas land, they mett with Captⁿ Blew Stocking, to whom Kryn delivered his Messague, and then would returne, butt an Indian called Jannitie told him, why would you returne, come along; Kryne saith noe, the Jesuit bid me not to goe too farr, that soe I might fall in the hands of the English for they would keep me prisoner, and soe returned.

Being asked, how many Sinnakes were killed [in] this last Battle, saith sixteen.

And further saith not.

Examination of Adandidaghko, an Indian Prisoner.

[Board of Trade, New-York Papers, III.]

New Yorke 1687. Septʳ the first in Fort James.

The Examination of Adandidaghkoa a Maquase out of the second Castle a Christan, sent from Albany a prisoner, taken before me Stephanus van Cortland.

Being asked if it was not a shame, that he left his owne Country and that he went to Canida with the French, to fight against his Brethren & neighbours answered it was, and that when hee came last Spring in Canida, the Preist of the Indian Castle bad him welcome and said, it was well done to come and see his friends and asked him, what his businesse was, the Indian answered him, to change my Pelters for Beaver, and then I intend to returne; but when he was to come away, his relations would not suffer itt because the French had given contrary orders, the Christian Indians asked him, whether hee intended to goe and fight with the French against the Sinnakes or not, hee answered noe, whereupon his relations answered him, you shall be forced to goe, and the French will putt you in prison till the Warr is done and the army returns; and soe hee was forced to goe. A few days after, the French came and gave him and all the Indians in the Christian's Castle, each thirty Bullets and a double handfull of powder, & bad them appeare att a French Gents house, neare Mont Royall; the Christian Indians being about one hundred and twenty or thirty strong, in meane time the French and other Nations of Indians all appeared att Mont Royall, and the second day after that the Govʳ himselfe; the number of the French being two[1] thousand and of all the Indians one thousand. The army went all by water in about two hundred boates in each Boate some seaven and some tenn Menn, the rest went in Canoes, they were sometimes forced to draw the Boates with Cordes against the Frenches,[2] the Provisions being part in the Boats and a great deale sent upp before att Kadraghkie; they were going up from Mont Royall to Kadraghkie three[3] dayes, makeing verry short journeys; att Kadaraghkie they rested three dayes from thence they went and lay att night upon an Island,[4] the night after they lay att Cadranganhie[5] next morning about nine the

[1] "foure." Original in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXV. — Ed. [2] "fresches" *Ibid.* [3] "Ten." *Ibid.*

[4] Isle aux Gallots (*Paris Documents*, III.), in the town of Henderson, Jefferson county, New-York. — Ed.

[5] Supposed to be Sandy Creek, Oswego county. — Ed.

clock they saw ten Onnondages att Asanhage[1]; the Gov[r] gave orders not to meddle with them, upon that the Onnondages gave a greate shout and went their way, and the army went along the shore side to a passage that goes to the Cayouges; the day following they saw a Brigantine att anker, and all the army went ashore and lay there that night. Some of the French went a Board the Brigantine, where Arnout was as this Examinant has heard; next day the army went along and att Jedandago, the Gov[r] landed fifty men to discover the place and the rest went on to Jerondokat, where att the same time they mett w[th] the French that came from Twigtwig and Dowaganha with their Indians, then the Gov[r] ordered the Xtian Maquasse and some other Indians to bee putt in the middle of the Army and stayed there three dayes till the Fort was finished, in the meane time four or five Indians came and asked, what the matter was, and why the French came so strong in their Country, the French answered (by a Xtian Maquasse) wee come to meet you, the Sinnakes asked againe, and said, why doe you make a Fort, you should butt come on, for wee intend to kill you all in a short time[2] The third day the Army Marched in the afternoone and came that night about half way between the Lake & Sinnakes Castle; next morning very early after prayers, they marched on all the Indians being putt on the right side somewhat before the French, and soe marched on till about noone, then the Indians would bojle their potts, butt the Gov[r] bid them March on, till they came upon a greate hill from whence the Gov[r] sent three Dowaganhas[3] to spye towards the Sinnakes Castle, who were out but a little time, and returning said, that the Sinnakes were neare by and lay in the passage, Upon which the Gov[r] gave order, that one hundred Indians should bee chosen out and sent to dis[c]over the Sinnakes, who went but not farr before the Army then the Gov[r] sent out againe fouer Douaganhas Indians and one Frenchman to discover, who went out, and stood in the path till the army came to them, and a little time after fouer hund[rd] Sinnakes appeared att the right side of the army, where the French Indians were, and with greate cry or shout, fyred upon them without wounding one Man being too farr off, butt the Sinnekes advancing came nearer by, and fyred againe, then the French Indians got some wounded, who fyred also upon the Sinnakes and wounded some of them, butt the Sinnakes came so neare, and tooke an Indian out of the French army, and cutt off his hands, the rest firing stoutly upon one and the other, till the Douwaganhas and other French Indians fled without returning to the fight, butt the Maquass came up againe and stood their ground till the whole body of the French, came firing all at once upon the Sinnakes, soe that the Sinnakes retreated, having got some dead and wounded in that firing; the Gov[r] forbidd following of them having gott seven Frenchmen killed and many wounded, and five dead Indians & several wounded; of the Sinnekes were killed sixteene and some wounded; forthwith the Gov[r] gave orders, that the Army should fortify themselves at the same place where the Battle was, and so stood there all that night. Next morning the whole Army marched towards the Sinnakes Castle called Kohoseraghe,[4] leaving their dead Frenchmen unburried, but the Indians burried their dead, and carried all the wounded French and Indians with them to the aforesaid Castle, where one of the wounded Men died [5]att said Castle; they found itt all burned, then the Gov[r] gave orders that the Christian Indians should cutt downe & destroy the Indians Corne, which they refused; soe Frenchmen were sent and

[1] "Ahanhage." *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXV. Most probably identical with Gainhouagué, or Salmon river, Oswego county. See note, ante p. 431. — Ed. [2] "and so Run away." *Ibid.*

[3] Comprehended under the general name of Utawawas. *Colden's Five Nations*, p. 42. — Ed.

[4] Called the Senecas' *First* Castle by Akus Corns. Viele, in his Journal, dated August, 1684. *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXI. — Ed.

[5] "*Coming* att sd Castell they found" &c. *Ibid.* XXXV. — Ed.

destroyed all that they could find. Afterwards the Gov^{r} sent four hundred Men to another small Castle neare by, to surround the same till the whole Army should come, thinking the Sinnekes might bee there, butt found the same burned also, butt found a great deale of provisions which they destroyed, takeing only some beanes along with them, for they had provisions enough, every Man carried some and the boates were loaden att Jerondekott with corne and other necessaries, soe the Army went to every place where the Castles were[1] and lay att every Castle one night destroying all the corne they could finde except some out fields, which the Xtian Indians would not show them. The Sinnekes made severall times small allarms, butt never attacked the French, since the first fight. From the last Sinnekes Castle called Theodehacto,[2] the Army went back againe, by an other way, as they came to Jerondekatt, being butt one night by the way, and were butt two dayes still there, then the Gov^{r} gave orders that the whole army should goe directly to Oneageragh butt the Xtian Indians refused itt butt would returne to Kadaraghie, and soe went that way, the Gov^{r} forthwith followed them with seven Canoes [in] each seven Menn, and stopt them saying, what is the matter that you leave us, it is better that wee goe and returne together; butt they would not, till one Smiths John stood up and spoke very loud, saying to the rest of the Xtian Indians, you hear what the Gov$^{r's}$ will is, that wee should goe up with him, if wee doe not, he will force us to it; come, you are lusty Men, let us goe with him. soe they were perswaded, and returned back with the Gov^{r}, severall Canoes endeavoured yett to escape, butt were soe watched by the French, that they could not except two or three Canoes that stole away; soe were forced to goe with the French along the shore side of the Lake till they come to Oneagoragh being two days by the way, where the French made a Fort, and put two great gunns and several Pattareras in itt with fouer hundred Men to bee there in Garrison, After they had been there five dayes, the rest of the Army returned to Cadarackque & slept there one night, and left there some Men, from whence they went to Mont Royall in two dayes, there this Deponent left the Gov^{r} and the Christian Indians went to their Castles. Being further asked why the French made warr against the Sinnekes, answered, that the French said that the Sinnakes had plundered some Frenchmen and done more other mischeife (he has also heared that more Frenchmen are come at Quebeq out of France to continue the Warr. Being also asked whether the Maquasse that are in Cannida would not returne in to their own Country, said, that many have an inclination soe to doe and that hee with Kryn and others were sent for that purpose to see whether they might come since this warr hath happened, for they were sent by the Preist that was in their Castle to goe and see whether the Maquasse Onejdes and Onnondages were united with the Sinnekes or if they would keepe themselves neutrall and if they would bee neutrall then the Priest said that, that their prisoners sh^{d} bee sent home to witt, first, one to the Onejdes & two to the Onnondages and afterwards the rest should follow. This Message was given to Kryn by the Preist with orders to deliver the same to the first Maquasse hee should meete with; if hee met none by the way, then to bring it himselfe. Soe goeing to the Maquasse Country they met with Capt^{n} Blew Stocking and two other Capt^{ns} having sixty Maquasse with them, about halfe way between Cannada & the Maquasse Country, being about midnight, Kryn called to them who is there, the other Party answered Maquasse, Kryn asked is there no Sinnakes with you, Blew Stocking answered, noe, then Kryn replyed and said, that is well, and came to Blew Stocking saying: where are you a going & what is your

[1] "burnt." *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXV. — Ed.

[2] The *Second* Castle of the Senecas. *Viele's Journal.* *Ibid.* XXXI.

businesse, Blew Stocking answered: to look about us, so Kryn would deliver his Message, as hee did next day and wee[1] returned back to Canada.

Being further asked, why the Maquasse did not returne into their owne Country hee answ[rd]: for Religion's sake and that they cannot bee quiet because the drunken Indians disturbe them, butt if a Preist would settle at Saragtoga, many would returne, for they have longed and waited a long time for itt.

And further saith not.

R. Cortlandt.

a true Copy examined by. John Knight D Secr:

Information furnished by Nanning Harmentse and others.

[Board of Trade Papers, New-York, III.]

City of New Yorke.

Informations given in upon oath by Nanning Harmentse, Fred: Harmentse and Dyrick van der Hyden the 7[th] Sept[r] Anno 1687. being Exam[d] before Nicholas Bayard Mayor.

Imprimis, the said Nanning and Frederich doe declare that they went out last yeare in the fall from Albany under the command of Capt[n] Roseboom with his Excell: passe to go and trade with the Ottowawa Indians; and that the said Examinants came as farr as to the Ottowawas Lake[2] about 1½ dayes journey from the Castle, where a party of about 120 French and Indians from Canida assaulted them and demanded them to yield themselves prisoners, or upon a refusall to be putt immediately to fire and sword, and that they should not spare one single Man, whereupon the Examinants troope all yielded themselves prisoners being then in number 29. Christians 3 Mohoukes and two Mahikander Indians.

2[ndly] The said Examinants doe further say, that the said French plundered all the goods & Merchandizes which the said examinants had with them, which according to their computation would have purchased there about eight thousand Beavers.

3[dly] The said examinants doe declare that att the first meeting with the French & Indians the said examinants found the said Ottowawas Indians very much enraged agai[n]st them, being sett on by the French, as the examinants afterwards were informed, who had made said Indians to believe, that their Brethren prisoners with the Sinnakes were burnt ettc, but when the said Ottowawas were Informed by the examinants, Mahikander Indians, that they came to trade and to propose a peace with the Sinnakes, and to that end several, that is five of the Ottowawas Indians prisoners, were brought by the said exam[ts] in token of friendship, the said Ottowawas returned all manner of kindnesses to the examinants and offered presents to them with great resentments against the French in regard of the said false informations.

4[thly]. That the Examinants were carried away as prisoners from the Ottowawas towards a place called Onjagra, lying on this side of the great Lake.

[1] "and *soe* returned back to Canada." *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXV. — Ed.

[2] Lake Huron. *Charlevoix, Hist. Nouv. Fr., Liv.* XI. — Ed.

5thly That the said French and Indyans uppon their going towards said Onjagra did also meet with Captn Macgregory with his troop consisting in 29. Xtians 6. Indians and 8. prisoners, that said French and Indians there being in number about 1500. did also (by threatning to kill and putt to the sword ettc) take the said Captn Macgregory and company prisoners, whereof the Examinants Dyrick van der Heyden was one of the Partie, who declares that all their goods and merchandizes were also plundered by said French, which hee the said Examt by computation would have purchased to that Troop eight or nine thousand Beavers.

6thly The said Examts named [Nanning] Harmentse, Frederick Harmantse and Dyrick van der Heyder, doe further declare, that they were all carryed as prisoners to Onyagra aforesaid on this side the great Lake, and that the said French now had built a Fort there.

7thly That all the said Examinants were sent from Onyagra to Cadarackque a Fort beyond the Lake, except Abell Merrion one of Captain Rosebooms Troop was by sentence or order of the Govr De Nonville shott to death because hee was Frenchman born, altho' a subject of his Majesty of England and having a passe from his Excellcy with the rest of the Troop.

8thly That the said Examts and all the rest of the prisoners, were very barbarously treated there by the French Commander inforcing them to labour grievous hard in drawing the Bark to bring materialls for to strengthen and building the Fort and otherwise.

9thly That the said examts & compy were sent prisoners from Cadarackque to Mont Reall where they received greater freedome & liberty, without any confinement until the Govr De Nonville arrived, who, after a long discourse with Anthony Lespinard, gave orders that all the said prisoners should againe be putt to close confinement, which accordingly was done and the following day sent to Quebecq.

10thly That all the prisoners at Quebecq were put out to farmers and others for to work for their victuals.

11thly That the Examts in their travell amongst the French, several times heard reported, that the French Govr would not discharge the prisoners unless His Excellcy Govr Dongan desisted from supplying the Sinnekas with amunition & other aid & assistance.

12thly That the said Examts also heard reported that the French Govr had orders from His master to prosecute the warr with all vigour against the Sinnekes and not to hearken to any offers of peace until they be totally destroyed.

13thly The Examinants declare that four of them in number made their escape in the night from Quebecq and came in five dayes time to Albany all the way by water except one carrying place of about three Dutch miles and another of about 150 paces. Item, the said Examinants doe further declare, that they heard Major Macgregory say, that Anthony De Lespinard had told the French Govr that it was not in the power of Govr Dongan to hinder that the Indians should be supplyed with powder, for if the said Govr should prohibit the same never so much, yet the Inhabitants of Albany, before the Indians should want it, would carry it themselves into the woods and give it to the Indians for nothing.

Dyrick van der Heyder
Nanning Harmetsen
Fredrych Harmetsen.

sworne before me,
Nicholas Bayard Mayor.

And the said Examts do further say & declare that in their comeing back from Quebecq to Albany, they mett in Corlaars Lake with Cryn the Sachim of the French Maquess Indians together with seven Indians more and the said Cryn told the Examts that hee hath bin with his

friends the Maquess of Albany to disswade them from warring with the French and to encourage them to come and live at Canada, or otherwise he would with all his Indians of Canada come and live with his relations and friends the Maquess of Albany, provided Corlaer, meaning thereby his Excell^{cy} the Gov^{r}, did send preists in the Castles which he hath long promised but not performed.

And lastly said Examinants doe declare that one of their Troopers by name Abell Merrion was by jealouse or command of the Gov^{r} De Nonville shot to death because he was a Frenchman Borne altho' now subject of His Maj^{ty} of England & had a passe to trade at the Ottowawa with the rest of the Troop:

NANNING HARMENTSE
FREDERICK HARMENTS
DERICK VAN DER HEYDEN

sworne before me
NICHOLAS BAYARD Mayor
A true copy examined by JOHN KNIGHT De Sec^{y}

Governor Dongan's Propositions to the Five Nations.

[Board of Trade Papers, New-York, III.]

Propositions to the Five Nations westward viz^{t} to the Cheife Sachems and Captaines of the Sinnekes, Cajouges, Onondages, Onneydes and Maquasse by the Gov^{r} in the Citty hall of Albany the fifth day of august 1687. in the third year of His Maj^{ties} Reigne.

Brethren.

I am verry gladd to see you all here in this house, and am heartely gladd also that you have sustained no greater losse by the French, tho' I believe there intention was to destroy you all, if they could have surprised you in your Castles, and as soon as I heard of there designe to warr with you, I gave you notice of itt, and came up here my Selfe that I might bee ready to give you all the assistance and good advice, that soe short a time would allow me.

I am now about sending a Gentleman to England to the King my Master, to lett him know, that the French have invaded his territories here on this side of the greate Lake, & warred upon the Brethren his subjects, and therefore I would willingly know, whether the Brethren have given the Gov^{r} of Canada any provocation or not, and if they have, how & in what manner? because I am obliged to give a true account of this matter; This bussinesse may cause a warr between the King of England, and the French King, both in Europe & here, and therefore I must know the truth. I know the Gov^{r} of Canada dare not enter into the greate King of England's Territoryes in a hostile manner without provocation, if he thought the Brethren were the King of England's subjects, butt you having two or three years agoe, made a Covenant chaine with the French contrarie to my commands, (which I knew, could not hold long) it being void in ittselfe amongst the Christians, forasmuch as subjects (as you are) ought not to treat with any forraigne Nation, it not lying in your power, have your selfs brought this trouble upon you, and as I believe is the only reason of there falling upon you this time.

Brethren, I took it verry ill, that after you putt your selfs in the number of the great King of England's subjects, that you should ever offer to make peace or warr, without my consent; you know, that we can live without you, but you cannot live without us; for you never found, that I told you a lye, and did offer you assistance as you wanted, provided you would be advised by me for I know the French better than any of you doe.

Now, since there is a warr begun upon you by the Gov^{r} of Canada, I hope without any provocation by you given, I desyre and command you, that you will hearken to noe treaty, but by my advice, which, if you follow, you shall have the benefitt of the great chaine of friendshipp that is lately concluded between the Great King of England and the French King, which came out of England the other day, which I have sent to Canida by Anthony Lespinard; in the meane time I will give you such advice as will be for your good and supply you with such necessarys, as you will have need off. First, my advice is, that as many prisoners of the French as you take, that you draw not there blood, butt bring them home and keepe them to exchange for the people of yours, which they have prisoners already, or may take hereafter. That if possible you can order it soe, I would have you take one or two of your wisest Sachems, and one or two Cheife Capt^{ns} of each Nation to bee a Councill, to manage all the affairs of the warr, and they to give orders to the rest of the Officers, what they are to doe, that your designes may bee kept private, for after it comes amongst soe many people, it is blazed abroad, and your designe often times frustrated; and those Cheiffe Men to keep correspondence with me by a Trusty Messenger.

Now, the greate matter in consideration is with the Brethren, how to strengthen themselves and weken your Enemy; my opinion is, that the Brethren should send Messengers to the Ottowawas and Twichtwichs and the further Indians, and some of the prisoners of those Nations (if any you have) left to bury the hatchetts and to make a Covenant Chaine, and that they may putt away all the French, that are amongst them, and that you will open a path for them this way, they being the King of England's subjects likewise only the French have been admitted to Trade with them (for all that the French have in Canida they had it of the great King of England) that by that meanes, they may come here freely, where they may have every thing cheaper then among the French, they paying you an acknowledgement yearly for the Path, and that you & they joyne together agst the French and make so firme a League, that whoever is Enemy, to one, must bee soe to both.

Another thing of concerne is, that you ought to doe what you can, to open a path for all the North Indians and Mahckanders that are att Ottowawa and further Nations, and I will endeavour to doe the same to bring them home, for they not daring to come home your way, and the French on the other hand striveing to keep them there on purpose to joyne with these further Nations against you for your distruction, and you know, that one of them is worse then six of the other, therefore, all means must bee used to bring them home, and use them kindly, as they passe throw your Country.

My advise is further to you, that Messengers goe in the behalfe of all the Five Nations to the Christian Ind^{ns} att Cannada to persuade them to come home to their native Country, and to promisse them all protection, which will be another great means to weaken your Enemys, and if they will not bee advised, then you know what to doe with them. I think it verry necessary for the Brethren's security and assistance, and to the endamageing the French, to build a Fort upon the Lake, where I may keepe stores and provisions in case of necessity, and therefore I would have the Brethren let me know, what place will be most convenient for itt. I would not have

the Brethren to keepe their Corn in their Castles as I heare the Onondages doe, butt bury itt a greate way into the woods, whereof a few people may know where it is, for feare of such an accident as hath happened the Sinnákes.

I have given my advice in your Generall Assembly by Mr Dirick Wessells and Akus the Interpreter, how you are to manage your parties and how necessary it is to gett prisoners to change for your owne Menn, that are prisoners with the French.

I am glad to hear the Bretheren are so united, as Mr Dirick Wessells tells me they are, and that there are no rotten Members nor French spyes amongst them.

The Brethren may remember my advice I sent you this Spring not to go to Cadarachqui; if you had, they would have served you as they did your people that came from hunting, for I tould you then that I knew the French better then you.

There is no advice or proposition that I made to the Brethren, all the while that the Priest lived att Onondaga, butt hee writt it to Cannada, as I have found by one of his letters, that hee had given to an Indyan to carry to Canada, and was brought here; therefore I desire the Brethren, not to receive him or any French Priests, any more, haveing sent for English Priests whom you can be supplyed with, all to content;

I would have the Brethren looke out sharpe for feare of being surprized; I believe all the strength of the French will be at Cadarachqui & Onyagaro, where they build a Fort now, and att Troy Riviere, Mont Royall and Chambly, they being frontier places.

Lett me putt you in mind againe, not to make any Treatiers without my means, which will be more advantageous for you, then if you had done itt yourselfs, for then, you will bee looked upon as the King of Englands Subjects, and lett me know from time to time, whatsoever thing is done.

Thus farr I have spoken to you relating to the warr.

Now I must chide you, and to tell you (if it be true what I heare) you are not people of your words, for I remember three years agoe, the Greate Govr of Virginia was here, and he by my means, forgave the brethren what evill they had done in Virginia and Maryland before, & accordingly both, their hatchetts and your hatchetts were burried without in my presence, notwithstanding since, I heare the Brethren have been there this last spring and have killed a fine Gentleman with some others, and as I heare, a party of Oneydes is now there att the head of James' River with an intention to ruine all the Indyans there abouts, and have taken Six of these Indyans prisoners and were desygned to fall upon the English that live in the Out Plantations, to facilitate their designe, all which is discovered by a Virginia Indian, that was with them three years a prisoner, & now runn away and gives the English this Intelligence, which has occassioned the Country thereabouts to bee in allarm, and the Govr of Virginia is come to New Yorke with an Intention to have Sattisfaction of the Brethren for what they have done; Doe the Brethren think they can Warr with all the Christians in America, who are a thousand against one of you, it seems you make no difference between your Friends and your Foes, what would you bee att; The Christians will not endure it from one another, much lesse from you that are Indyans; if it was not for mee who have protected you these fouer yeares past, for all the King of England's subjects are bound to joyne with one another against any Enemy that will fall upon them; therefore, I charge and Command you forthwith as soon as you are gott home, to send me those prisoners, as soone as they are come to your Castles, and I must tell you plainly, that if you will not forbear doeing of Mischeife there hereafter, I will dig upp the Axes againe, and give them in the hands of My Lord Howard, and I myselfe will joyne

with him & warr upon you, and then you will be totally ruined; for the Governor of Cannada himselfe makes his complaint of me to the King att home, that I protect people, that murders the King of England's subjects in Virginia and Maryland and breaks all the Covenant Chaines they make; therefore, doe this noe more, nor goe neere Virginia, for if you doe, itt will bee impossible for mee to protect you any longer, butt bee looked upon as badd as your selfs; if you have any partys out that way, send for them forthwith, and suffer none of your people to goe that way any more. I will strive to stopp My Lord Effingham's mouth, that he makes noe complaint of you to the King, by promising him that you will make him satisfaction, ass soon, as the warr with the French is over, and I doe not doubt, butt you will make good whatsoever I promise, that I may not be found a Liar.

I have said this of you all in Generall, yett, I must exclude my Brethren the Sinakers, who I find, are brave Men and honnest Menn, having never heard, they ever had a hand in doeing any ill thing nor contrary to my Orders, since I came to the Govern^{t} (except the makeing of that unlucky Peace with the French three yeares agoe, which has been the cause of all these troubles) which makes me soe eager for their welfare and could wish with all my heart, that I could say the same of all the rest of the Brethren, butt I hope the shame of doing ill things, will bring them to doe nothing, but what honnest Men ought to doe which is, to keepe their words with every Body, and obey my commands, which is the only meanes to eat well and sleep well without feare or disturbance.

And lastly, I must recommend one thing to the Officers and Captaines, not to suffer your people to bee drunk dureing the warr, it will loose the reputation of a Souldier to bee drunk in time of warr, for feare of advantages that the Enemy may take of them.

a True copy examined

p^{r} Rob^{t} Livingston Cl.

Answer of the Five Nations to Governor Dongan.

[Board of Trade; New-York Papers, III.]

Answer of the Maquase, Oneydes, Onnondages, Cayouges and Sinneckes to the Governour att the Towne House of Albany the sixth day of August 1687.

First, the Speaker being a Maquase Sachim, called Sindacksegie made a speech to the Saichims of all the Nations, and put them in minde of what was proposed to them yesterday by His Excellency concerning the meanes proscribed for the strengthening of them and weakening of their Enemies, and how convenient it would be for them not to make any peace without His Excell^{cy} and what badd success, that unlucky peace had, that they made three yeares agoe with the French neere to Onnondage upon their own heads, notwithstanding they being charged to the contrary by his Excell^{cy} and how they now feel the smart of it and alsoe repeated the great reason His Excell^{cy} had to chide them for the mischief done in Virginia, for now they are very sensible, that promising will not doe without a performance, and that they all know, that wee have unanimously concluded, that no parties whatsoever goe out that way

for the future, if they doe & any mischeiffe happens to any of the King's subjects, every body in particular that has a hand in it, shall answer for it, Wee Sachims will not concerne our selves any more to speake in their behalfes;

The said Maquase Sachim called Sindachsegie, made a speech to His Excell^{cy} the Gov^{r} in the behalfe of all the Five Nations and answered the propositions thus:

Wee have understood your Excell^{cys} propositions yesterday, and amongst other things we finde, that your Ecell^{cy} is very desirious to know what provocation we have given to the French to cause them to warr upon us; wee have bin consulting one another from break a day and made as much inquiry as wee could, of what evill has been done in General and what in particular. Wee are resolved to speake the truth, and all the evill we have done them is, that about six yeares agoe some of the Sinnekes and some of the Onnondages went aboard of a French Barke att Onnyagaro, that was come to trade there and took out of the said Barke a Caske of Brandy and cutt the Cable. This was done in the Govern^{t} of Sir Edmund Andrews, three yeares before the peace was made with the French, who gave orders not to suffer any French to Trade there; since which peace, [made] as aforesaid, wee have given the French no provocation, only wee doe acknowledge about a yeare agoe, there was a Frenchman called, Grandmason, with his partner came to a place called Aquarage neer to Onnyagaro, where some of the Sinnekes and of the Onnondages, took a hundred Bevers from him, hee having noe passe neither from His Excell^{cy} the Gov^{r} nor the Gov^{r} of Canada, in doing of which, wee have only obeyed his Excell^{cys} orders, who told us to lay hands upon all people that came in any part of the King of England's territories without such passe, and the Gov^{r} of Cannada hath often told us, that if any of his people came here towards Albany to trade, that wee should plunder them; but this cannot bee the quarrell, since wee gave the said hundred bevers back againe; the only reason as wee imagine makes the French quarrell with us is, that wee have given our Land, and submitted our selfs to the King of England, which wee confirmed sollemnly, when the Gov^{r} of Virginia was with you heere. It is true, wee warr with the Farr Nations of Indians, because they kill our people, & take them prisoners when wee goe a Bever hunting and it is our Custome amongst Indians, to warr with one another; but what hath the Christians to doe with that to joine with either one side or other? O Brethren, you tell us, the King of England is a very great King, and why should you not joyne with us in a just cause, when the French joynes with our Enemies in an unjust cause; O Brethren, wee see the reason of this, for the French would faine kill us all and when that is done, they would carry all the Bever trade to Canida, and the great King of England would loose the land likewise, and therefore, o Great Sachim beyond the Great Lake, awake and suffer not those poor Indians that have given themselfs and their Lands under your protection to bee destroyed by the French without cause; they are angry also that his Excell^{cy} gives passes to the Christians, here to goe to the further Nations of Indians to Trade, and because we goe to shew them the way whereby the French thinkes, they will loose their Trade, and that there will be a path open for those Farr Nations to come here to Albany and Trade, which exasperates the French, and makes them fall upon us. Wee must acknowledge, that a party of Sinnekes and Onnondages have plundered some French, that they found in their Enemies Country, supplying them with Ammunition, which they thought was very unreasonable, and have also taken some Ottawa Indians prisoners, who are our Enemies, but upon His Excell^{cy} the Gov$^{r's}$ command, wee have sent them home againe by Cap^{tn} Roseboum last fall, and by Major Macgregory this spring, notwithstanding they

had killed several of our Indians out a Bever hunting and of our women in there planting of Corne. As for what His Excell: proposed yesterday, consisting in several articles, wee shall not answer to every particular, only to the principal heads, in which His Excell^cy may rest satisfyed wee approve of very well and shall performe.

As for the making of a peace with the Farr Nations, wee doe take that to bee very good Council, and will undoubtedly contribute much to the strengthening of us and wakening of our Enemies, the French, and therefore are willing to accept of your Council to make a peace with the Ottawawaas, and to that end we will send such of their people as have bin some yeares agoe prisoners among us to them to endeavour to effect it, and are satisfyed, his Excell: advice is farr above what wee could ever have thought of and do render much thankes to His Excell^cy for it and present His Excell^cy with three Belts of wampum; wee give his Excell^cy many thanks for your good advice concerning the changeing of what French Prisoners wee gott for our people, wee will follow it and doe no harm to any French wee gott, but strive to gett our people exchanged for them which will strengthen us, and desire as soon as wee gett any, that His Excell^cy would write to the Gov^r of Canada to make an exchange. As for the Twichtwicks Indians, who are our mortal Enemies and have killed a great many of our people a Bever hunting, wee know not whither wee can effect a peace with them; nevertheless upon your Excellency's desire wee will try and doe our endeavour—doe give three Belts of Wampum.

Wee doe acknowledge that your Excell^cys advice to us is very good in every thing, and particularly concerning the French Jesuite whom wee are resolved not to receive any more, nor none from the French; and if any of the Five Nations are inclined for English Jesuits, they will come to acquaint your Excell^cy with it. doe give three Belts of Wampum.

Desire againe to be excused if they answer not to every article of the proposition made yesterday, and will strive to answer to principal points; his Excell^cy desired our advice, where it will be most convenient for him to make a Fort, and though there are diverse places, where there is good store of Salmond neer at hand, yett the best place (all things considered) in our opinions will be at a place called Cajonhago[1] where there is a River, that goes to the Lake of Cadarachque. doe give three Belts of Wampum.

Wee must acknowledge that our young Men are very mischeivous and unruly, and that His Excell: has done much for us in the business of Virginia with my Lord Effingham, by causeing the axes to burryed, butt before wee could gett home from makeing of the peace, a party was gone that way, and so yearely since that time contrary to our knowledge, have continued so to doe, soe that wee have now unanimously concluded once more to warn them, and if they still proceede to goe that way to the Southward towards the English plantations, they must answer for itt particularly; whosoever does the mischiefs, wee will not take their part any more. doe give four peeces of Bevers.

You acquainted us yesterday, and often times before, that you knew the French better than wee. Wee believe you did, and wee have reason to know them now alsoe; as for your desireing of an open path for the Ottoawa, Tionondade[2] Kichtage Twichtwichs and other further Nations of Indians to come here, wee will open a path that they may come freely, and as soon as wee come home, shall consult who ought to goe to them to acquaint them herewith,

[1] See note, ante p. 431. — Ed.

[2] The Tionondades or Dionondades were a tribe of the Wyandot, or Huron Nation, and occupied, originally, the south-western part of Upper Canada. *Gallatin's Synopsis*, 70. — Ed.

and send down a Messenger to give notice to your Excell^cy, who[1] are pitched upon to perform the journey as agents for us; doe give four peeces of Bever.

Wee doe acquaint you that wee are intended to wadge warr with the French as long as wee have a man left since they soe unjustly have begun the warr; but if the French should chance to propose any articles of peace to us, wee shall send a Messenger to your Excell: to acquaint you, soe that your Excell: may be assured that wee never will make a peace[2] without your Excell:'s commands. The Mahikanders and other River Indians living here are likewise subjects of the Great King of England, whom his Excell^cy will be pleased to make use off and send to the Farr Nations of Indians to help to effect the peace.

Wee are much inclined to get our Christian Indians back again from Canida, but know noe way to effect it except by takeing one or more of their prisoners and send them into the Castle to tell the rest, that they may come freely, and to know why they fight against their Brethren. doe give a Belt.

Desyre that the Gov^r may looke out sharpe towards the River of Canida, and send them word if any news come that way, and as soon as any news occurs in there parts shall not bee wanting to give your Excell: a particular account. doe give a Belt of Wampum.

After the proposition was over, they told his Excell: the Gov^r by way of discourse, that the Indians living at the Kill van Coll or there abouts, when they were in the Maquase Country last, acquainted them, that they had a sort of poyson that could kill their Enemyes without fighting, and since these Indians are living under his Excell^cys Govern^t desires if it be true his Excellency would see to gett some[3] of them and send it us up that they may poyson the French.

a True copy, examined p^r me

Rob^t Livingston.

Information received from several Indians.

[Board of Trade; New-York Papers, III.]

Information Given by Adondaraheerha, Unedachseno, Awitharoa, Cheife Sachems of the Sinnekes together with another young Indian of 15 yeares that was in the engagement, to the Gov^r at the Towne House of Albany, the sixth[4] day of August 1687.

Doe say that they know not of any cause that ever any of the Nation of the Sinnakes did give to the French in their lives to warr upon them, as they have this summer by a sudden surprize, for, whatever [act] that they have done, which they beleeve the French are angry att, will represent to your Excell: Four or Five yeares agoe, wee were desyred by the Gov^r of Canada to plunder such Men of his as went a Tradeing without his pass, and accordingly wee rencountred with some of his people and took away what Brandy they had from them, butt lett them keepe the rest of their goods; and about three yeares agoe neare to a Castle of our

[1] "who *that* are" *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXV.—Ed.
[2] "*of it* of them." *Ibid.*
[3] "with ye French." *Ibid.*
[4] Second. *Ibid.*

Enemys called Kichtages,[1] wee met with a company of French agoing to supply them with powder Lead and Gunns by way of Trade, which the Sinnakes thought was very ill done for them, to strengthen their enemies att that rate; Whereupon, wee took the ammunition and other goods from them, some whereof we carryed away along with us, and the Lead which was too heavy and could not carry wee threw into the water. The French have also an old grudge of an accident that happened thirty yeares agoe; the Sinnakes and Onnondages had besieged a Castle of there Enemyes, in which a French Preist was, who in takeing the Castle was killed, which businesse the French always Ripp up.

But all these things were forgott and forgiven and buryed in oblivion by the Gov^{r} of Canada called Mons^{r} Labarre three yeares agoe, when hee came with an army to Cayhuhage[2] a dayes journey from Onnondage, when it was concluded, that if the Sinnekes should doe any harm to the French hereafter, they would make Warr upon them, which the Sinnekes have observed and kept not doing them any wrong; but the Ottawawa Indians who were included in the late peace, shortly before, haveing most barbarously murdered a Cheife Sachem of the Sinnekes called Aanhaax in there Castle, who was gon there to trade tho' the Preist did endeavour to prevent it, and received a wound in his arm by striveing to save him; that Act not being quite forgot by some of the Lew'd young Men after the peace was made, tooke a Capt^{n} of the Ottawawaes prisonér, who had a little before the peace killed a Sinneke Capt^{n} & was about bringing him home to give him to that family unto whom the said Captain did belong, butt hee Runn away, and meets with a Sinneke Indian and his sonne a Bever hunting, who tells him that hee was Runn away from his owne people, and was intended to góe and live among the Sinnekes, but this Sinnek, suspecting that hee had some evill designe, and being affraid hee would doe him a mischeife by reason of the incoherences of his discourse, kill'd this Ottawawa Capt^{n} without any orders or privacy of the Sachems or Capt^{n} of the Sinneke Nation, which is all the evill they have done to the French or the Indians in League with them since the peace, except that they by Corlaers (that is His Excell^{cys}) orders, who told them that they might plunder such French as came on this side of the Lake without a passe from his Excell^{cy} or from the Gov^{r} of Canada, plundered two French, one called Grand Mason and his comrade and tooke a hundred Bevers from them, which were again restored, all which they imagine must bee the quarrell that the French have with them. The Gov^{r} of Canada last fall, sent word to the Sachems of all the Five Nations to come and speak with him at Chadarachqui this spring, which wee acquainted His Excellency withall, butt in pursuance to His Excell^{cys} commands, wee being the King of England Subjects, thought ourselfs noways obliged to hearken to him, and therefore refused to goe, and shortly after wee heard by an Onnondage Indian that had lived long att Cadarachqui, that the Gov^{r} of Canida had a designe to warr upon us, for hee had seen a great deal of amunicion, and iron Dublets brought to Cadarachqui, and that a Frenchman att Cadarachqui told him, that they would warr with all the Five Nations. About ten dayes after wee gott the news, that the Gov^{r} of Canida with his Army was seen encampt att the side of the Lake with many Canoes about halfe way between Onnondage and Cadarachqui; upon which they sent a hundred Men to the Lake side to spy; who see a Barke neer Irondoquat the landing place a lyeing by and not att anker, they sent four Men in a Canoe to haile them, there orders from the Sachems being expressly not to doe the French any harme, and when they hail'd them, the French answered in base language, *Enustoganhorrio squa* which is as much in theire language,

[1] Illinois. Compare *Charlevoix, Hist. Nouv. Fr.*, 4to. I., 486. — Ed.

[2] Salmon River, Mexico Bay, Oswego county. See note, ante p. 431. — Ed.

as the Devil take you, whereupon they paddled for the shore, and told the rest of their companions what answer they had; the hundred Men went forthwith to the Castles, and told the Sachems, what they had seen, who forthwith sent twenty Men to spy what theire designe was, and they see another Barke come to the first, and while they were there as Scouts spied, a great many of the Twichtwich Indians come by land, and had almost environ'd them before they were awarr of them; the twenty Men seeing this, went up forthwith to the Castles and had much adoe to gett through, and the Sachems having sent out three Spyes, after the twenty, to see what the French would have, and before the three were come to the Lake side (it being about twenty miles from there Castles) the French Army out of Barks and Cannoes was landed, they seeing that, called to them and asked what they were intended to doe, A Maquase answered out of the Army, You Blockheads, I'lle tell you what I am come to doe, to warr upon you, and to morrow I will march up with my army to your Castles, and as soone as hee had spoke, they fyred upon the three Ind^{ns} butt they runn home and brought the news to the Sachems about the twighlight. The Sachems upon this news concluded to convey their wives and children and old Men away, and beeing busy thereabouts all next day, most parte retiring to Cajouge, and the rest to a Lake to the Southward of there Castles, in the meane time the French were as good as there words, and marched up halfe way between the landing place and the Castles and there encamped that night; As soon as the Women and Children were fled, their fired there owne Castles and all the Men being gon to convey them away except a hundred in a small Fort who had sent out spyes and received information that the French were upon there march towards them, they sent forthwith Messengers to them that were conveying the Women and Children and desired the assistance of as many of their young Men as could conveniently bee spared to turn back and face the French and give battle; whereupon 350 turned back and joyned with the hundred, butt being all young Men, were so eager to fall on, that the Officers could not bring them in a posture to engage, they went out about halfe a league from the Castle, on a small hill, and there stayed for the French army, butt the officers could not persuade them to be in order there neither, all being so fiery to engage, and haveing scoutts out, brought them intelligence, that they were approaching and how they marched, viz^{t} the Right and left wing being Indians and the Body French, and when they came in sight of the Sinnekes, the French not seeing them satt downe to rest themselves and the Indians likewise; the Sinnekes seeing this advance upon the left wing being Indians, the French seeing them stood to their arms and gave them first volly, and then the Enemy Ind^{ns} that were on the left wing; whereupon the Sinnekes answered them with another, which occasioned soe much smoak that they could scarce see one another, wherefore they immediately runn in and came to handy blows and putt the left wing to the flight, some went quite away and some fled to the reare of the French, and when that wing was broake, they charged and fyred upon the French and the other Indians. The French retired about 150 paces and stood still, the Sinnekes continued the fight with there Hatchets, butt perceiving at last that the French were too numerous and would not give ground, some of the Sinnekes begun to retreat, whereupon the French Indians cryed out the Sinnakers runn, and the rest heareing that followed the first party that gave way and so gott off from [on] another and in there retreat were followed about half an English mile, and if the Enemy had followed them further, the Sinnakes would have lost abundance of people, because they carried off their wounded Men, and were resolved to stick to them, and not leave them.

The young Indian that was in the engagem^{t} relates, that after the engagement was over, when the Sinnakes were gott upon a Hill, they see a party of Fresh French come up, the French

called to them and bid them to stand and fight, but the Sinnakes replyed, come out four hundred to our four hundred, and wee have butt a hundred Men and three hundred boyes, and wee will fight you hand to fist. The said Boy being asked whether he see any of the French with Gorges about there necks, it was too hott, they were too numerous.

There was amongst the 450 Sinnekes five women, who engaged as well as the Men, and were resolved not to leave their husbands butt live and dye with them.

A true copy examined p^{r} me

ROBT. LIUINGSTON Cl:

Governor Dongan to Monsieur de La Barre.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 19.]

S^{r}

I received your other letter and do believe that you have bin misinformed as to the Irequois they haveing traded with this Government above forty years and nowhere else, unlesse they did it by stealth: I am sure they are nearer to this place then yours, and all to the south and south West of the lake of Canada; Wee have pretences too, and it seemes a cleare demonstration that those lands belong to the King of England, haveing all his colonies close upon them, those Indians who have pipes through their noses, would faine come to trade at Yorke, did not other Indians hinder them, haveing from hence such trade as they want which is in no other Governm^{t} and that you have none of but what you have from us. As for any dispute about them I suppose Your people and ours may trade amongst them without any difference—I give you thanks for the passes you sent and assure you nobody hath a greater desire to have a strict union with you and good correspondence then myself who served long time in France and was much obliged by the King and Gentry of that Countrey; and I am sure no man hath a greater respect for them then myself and would never do anything that may cause a misunderstanding, but I am but a servant in this place and therefore need say no more but that I am

Your humble servant

[168$\frac{3}{4}$.] (signed). THO. DONGAN

Monsieur de La Barre to Governor Dongan.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, B. II. 20.]

Montreal 15th June 1684.

Sir

The unexpected attack which the Iroquois, Senecas and Cayugas have made on a fort whither I had sent a gentleman of my household to withdraw thence Sieur de la Salle, whom I sent at their request to France, and the wholesale plunder of seven French Canoes laden with

merchandize for the Trade, and the detention during ten days of 14 Frenchmen who were conducting them up, and that in a time when I was in a quiet and peaceable negotiation with them, oblige me to attack them as people from whose promisses we have nothing to expect but murder and treason; but I did not wish to do this without advising you of it, and telling you at the same time, that the Mohawks and Oneidas, neighbours of Albany, having done me no wrong, I intend to remain at peace with them and not attack them.

The letters which I have rec^{d} from France inform me, as does that which you were pleased to honour me with, that both two Kings desire that we should live in close Union and Fraternity together. I shall contribute thereunto with the greatest joy, and with a punctuality with which you will be satisfied. I think that on the present occasion you can well grant me the request I make to forbid those at Albany selling any Arms, Powder or Lead to the Iroquois who attacked us and to the other tribes who may dispose of these articles to them.

This proceeding can alone intimidate them, and when they see the Christians united on this subject they will shew them more respect than they have done hitherto.

If you have any cause of complaint against their conduct, you can advance it now, and I shall consider your interests as those of the King my master. As soon as I shall hear from you I will answer regarding what you may require from my ministry in a manner entirely satisfactory to you, esteeming nothing in the world more highly than the opportunity to testify to you how truly I am

Sir

Your very humble Serv^{t}

(signed) De la Barre.

Governor Dongan to Monsieur de La Barre.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 24.]

Sir

Yours dated June the 15th I received the 23^{d} S. V. of this instant and am verry sorry I did not know sooner of the misunderstanding between you and the Indians that so I might as I really would, have used all just measures to prevent it.

Those Indyans are under this Government as doth appear by His Royal Highness' pattent from His Majestie the King of England and their submitting themselves to this Govern^{t} as is manifest by our Records.

His Royal Highness' territorys reaches as far as the River of Canada, and yet notwithstanding the people of your Governm^{t} come upon the great lake, as also on this side of both lakes, a thing which will scarcely be believed in England, I desire you to hinder them from so doing and will stricktly forbid the people of this province to go on the other side of the lake. This I have hinted that there may be no occasion on your parte as there shall not undoubtedly be on mine to break that desirable and fair correspondence between the two Kings our Masters.

I am so heartily bent to promote the quiet and tranquility of this country and yours, that I intend forthwith to go myselfe to Albany on purpose, and there send for the Indyans and require of them to do what is just in order to a satisfaction to your pretences, if they will not, I shall

not unjustly protect them, but do for your Governm[t] all that can be reasonably expected from me and in the mean time for to preserve and continue a good amity between us I think it convenient, and desire of you that no act of hostility be committed; such differences are of so weighty a concerne that they are most proper to be decided at home and not by us.[1]

&c.

[June 24th, 1684.] THO: DONGAN.

Governor Dongan to Monsieur de La Barre.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 25.]

Fort Albany, July 5[th] 1684.

Sir.

I came to this town with an intention to sent for the Senequaes but was prevented by some of their Sachims being come hither expressly to meet me.

They tell me that your Intentions are to make warr against them, and they believe that you have already entered their countrey which repport I can scarcely give creditt to, after my last letter written to you.

You can not be ignorant that those Indians are under this Goverm[t] and I do assure you they have againe voluntarily given up both, themselves and their lands to it, and in their application which they make to me, do offer, that if they have done anything amisse they will readily give all reasonable satisfation.

S[r]. I should be very sorry to hear that you invade the Dukes Territories, after so just and honest an offer, and my promisse, that the Indians shall punctually perform whatever can be in justice required for all these injuries which you complaine they have committed.

I do not doubt but that if you please, this affair may be quietly reconciled between you and the Indians, if not, as I wrote in my former, wee have masters in Europe to whom wee should properly referr.

To prevent as much as I can all the inconveniencyes that may happen, I have sent the bearer with this letter and have ordered the coates of armes of His Royal Highnesse the Duke of York to be put up in the Indyan Castles which may diswade you from acting anything that may create a misunderstanding between us—

Sir

I am with all respect

Most humble and affectionate

Servant.

(signed) THO. DONGAN

[1] The copy of the above despatch in *New-York Council Minutes*, V. 89, and the translation in *Paris Documents*, II., conclude with the following additional paragraph:

"I do assure you Sr that no body liveing hath a greater desire that there should be a strict friendshipp betwixt the subjects of this Govermt & yours then I have & no body more willing upon Occasions justly to approve my selfe Sr

"Yr humble Servt

"THO DONGAN"—ED.

Monsieur de La Barre to Governor Dongan.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, B. II. 22.]

Camp at Lachine, 25th July, 1684.

Sir.

I was much astonished by the receipt of your two letters of the fifth of July, New Stile, seeing one in French written by you, which I knew came from you as friend to friend, and that written in English which I knew came from your Council, and not from people disposed to maintain the union of our two kings.

I sent Bourbon to you to advise you of the vengeance which I was about to wreak for the insult inflicted on the Christian name by the Senecas and Cayugas, and you answer me about pretensions to the possession of lands of which neither you nor I are judges, but our two kings who have sent us, and of which there is no question at present, having no thought of conquering countries but of making the Christian name and the French people to be respected, in which I will shed the last drop of my blood.

I have great esteem for your person, and considerable desire to preserve the honour of his Britannic Majesty's good graces as well as those of My Lord the Duke of York, and I even believe that they will greatly appreciate my chastisement of those who insult you and take prisoners from you every day, as they have done this winter in Merilande. But if I was so unfortunate as that you desired to protect robbers, assassins and traitors, I could not distinguish their protector from themselves. I pray you, then, to attach faith to the credit which I give Mr. de Salvaye to explain every thing to you; and, if the Senecas and Cayugas wish your services as their intercessor, to take security from them, not in the Indian but in the European fashion, without which, and the honor of hearing from you, I shall attack them towards the 20th of August, New Stile. I have seen a letter which you wrote on the 3d of August of last year to Mr de Saint Castine, who commands for the King my Master at Pentagouët. The Treaty of Breda so clearly settles this affair, that I beg of you to take care before hand not to undertake anything against its tenor. These are the matters which I have to represent to you and that you believe me with much regard, Your very humble servant,

De la Barre.

Instructions from Monsieur de La Barre to Monsieur de Salvaye.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, B. II. 13.]

Instructions which Sieur de la Barre (Member of the King's Council, Governor & Lieutenant General of all the countries of New France and Acadie) gives to Sieur de Salvaye his Ambassador to Colonel Dongan, Governor of New York, to explain to him the unfaithfulness and violences committed by the Senecas and Cayugas against the French.

He is, in the first place, to make known to him the quarter where the pillage of the seven Canoes was perpetrated, as well as the attack on Fort St Louis and that it is more than 400

leagues distant from here and an equal distance at least, southwest from Albany, between the 39th and 40th degrees.

That that place has been occupied over 25 years by the French who there established Catholic Missions of the Jesuit Fathers, and traded there *(ont fait la traitte)* since that time, without the English having ever known, or spoken of, that country.

That the question is not about the country of the Iroquois, nor of the Eastern shores of Lake Erie.

That the Iroquois having lived, previous to the arrival of M. de la Barre, in this Government with little consideration for the French, he was desirous to speak with them, to see if they were friends or foes, and for that purpose they were all assembled at Montreal last August where every thing was arranged on a friendly basis; even the Senecas and Cayugas had demanded Sieur de la Barre to withdraw Sieur de la Salle from the government of Fort St Louis, in Illinois; which he had done and caused the said Sieur de la Salle to be sent to France in the month of last November.

That notwithstanding this, and all the protestations of friendship they had made, a band of 200 warriors, Senecas and Cayugas, having met in the month of March of this year, seven canoes manned by 14 Frenchmen, with fifteen or sixteen thousand pounds worth of Merchandize, who were going to trade with the Scious, towards the southwest, robbed, pillaged and took them prisoners, without any resistance from the French, who considered them friends, and after having detained them nine days naked, released them with thousands of taunts and insults, without having given them either arms or canoes for provisions, and to enable them to cross the rivers. After which the said Iroquois went and attacked Fort St Louis, where Sieur Chevalier de Baugy was in the place of said Sieur de la Salle, who had been withdrawn at their request. Having made three assaults and been vigorously repulsed, they withdrew from before the said Fort the 29th of March.

That Sieur de la Barre having seen these acts of hostility committed in time of established peace and which Tegaucout their Ambassador was coming to him to confirm, he had adopted two courses, one to detain the said Ambassador, and the other to wage war against them, not being able to endure a treachery of that description against the Christian name and French Nation.

That, things being in this condition, he could not believe that Colonel Dongan would interfere therein in any way, if it were not to unite with him in destroying these traitors and infidels.

That the Mohawks and Oneidas, neighbours of Albany, took no part in all this war, and that he has envoys at Onontague to see if they will take a part.

That his troops being assembled and on the march, he cannot postpone attacking the Senecas unless by losing the campaign.

That in his despatches dated the 5th of August last, the King his master was pleased to communicate to him the information which he had received from the King of England, of the appointment of Colonel Dongan as Governor of New-York, with express orders to maintain good understanding and correspondence with Sieur de la Barre, who, on that account, could have no idea that he had any intention to protect a treachery and injustice such as has been committed by villains on Frenchmen.

That as regards the affair of Pentagouet, Sieur de la Barre refers to the treaty of Breda, which he considers the rule to which the one and the other ought to conform themselves.

Done at the Camp of Lachine, [July 25, 1684].

Governor Dongan to Monsieur de La Barre.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 15.]

1. It is not intended that I will justify the wrong the Indians have done to the French so farr to the south-west as 400 Leagues from Mont Royall or in any other place whatsoever, though in all probability if we were to dispute these countreys so farr to the south-west are more likely to be ours then the french haveing English colonies much nearer to them.

2. The pretences you make to that countrey by your 25 years possesion and sending Jesuits amongst them are very slender, and it may bee, you may have the same to other countries as for Jesuites liveing amongst them, how charritable soever it may bee it gives no right or title and it is a great wonder that the English who so well know America should neither hear nor see in a long time the treaty you speake of.

3. But if the matter in debate bee not concerning the land on the side of the lake of Canida, it is desired to know what it is concerning since the Indians offer to give satisfaction for what injuries can bee prooved to bee comitted by them as they say they have formerly done in such cases and if they do not I never promised them any countenance from this Government. I wonder that Mon^{sr} La Barr should send for any Indians who owned themselves under this Government to know whether they were friends or ennemies, since this Government at that time and at this present hath enjoyed for aught I know a full and perfect peace with the Government of Canida; as for the case of La Salle I am not concerned in it but wonder you should send him to france upon the bare complaint of the Indians; As for the injuries, affronts, insolencyes and robberyes comitted by the Indians upon the French I have earnestly pressed them to make a submission and satisfaction, and that out of a true consideration of the misseryes that may happen by having a warr with such savages, I could heartily wish that the Sieur de la Barre had sooner given me notice of the act of hostility before he had detained Tagancout there Ambassadour, or made warr against them, that I might have used all just methods to prevent a warr that may be destructive to either party — That the Governour of Canida does very well in believing what truly he ought, that I will not interest myselfe in any manner to countenance such villanyes and if I did not think there was a middle way to compose that difference myselfe, I would be willing to joyne against them — I am glad you assured me that the neighbourghing Indians to Albany have no share in that warr, but I am sorry the troops are in soe great forwardness, that if my former advice had bin taken, there had been no absolute necessity to attaque the Indians or loose the campaigne —

That it is very true I ought to have good correspondence with the Sieur de la Barr, and it is not, nor ever shall bee my fault if I have not, and I againe must tell you that I have no thought or Inclination to protect any villany whatsoever for the affair of Penniquid, I will say little to itt because I have referred that as I intend and aught to do all these with an entire submission unto England.

[1684.]

Reverend Jean de Lamberville to Governor Dongan.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, B. II. 27.]

Onontagué, 10th Sept. 1685.

My Lord

I had the honour not long since to write to you; it was last month; Since the despatch of my last letter, the Senecas who were desirous to make trouble and to persuade the Mohawks and other villages to unite with them against Mons de la Barre, have changed their minds; since they were assured that the peace concluded last year, as you desired, would not be broken by M. De la Barre, as they were maliciously told, and as a hundred false reports which are never ceased being related would persuade them. To complete successfully what you have so well begun, it only remains to exhort the Senecas to add a few more peltries to the ten beavers and thirty otters which they left in deposit with the Onnontaguës to satisfy Mr de la Barre, as you last year recommended them to do. Let your zeal for the publick peace, and especially for the Christians of this America induce you, if you please, to put the finishing stroke to this good work and to recommend the Senecas and other Villages not to attach credit to the recent floating rumors, since it is true that the Govr of Canada desires with all his heart that all things should be quiet, and to second your just intentions. The Onnontaguës and those who are of their opinions, have operated powerfully on the minds of the said Senecas to induce them to resume thoughts of peace, as Mr Arnout, bearer of this letter, who was present at what was done and said, can inform you, and from whom you will be glad to receive the news.

Since peace, through your care, will aparently last, we shall continue to carry the Christian faith through this country, and to solicit the Indians, whom you honor with your friendship, to embrace it as you yourself embrace it, for this is the sole object that has caused us to come here, that the blood of Jesus Christ, shed for all men, may be useful to them, and that His glory may be great throughout the earth.

If you will please to honour me with a line from your hand you can have your letter given to one named Garakontie who is deputed from the Onnontaguës to repair to the Diet which you have convoked at Albany. Do him the charity to exhort him to be a good Christian, as he was whose name he bears, and who was his brother. Recommend him I beseech you not to get drunk any more, as he promised when he was baptized, and to perform the duties of a Christian. One word from you will have a wonderful effect on his mind, and he will publish throughout that it is not true that the English forbid them to be Christians since you who command them will have exhorted him to persevere therein.

I pray God who has given us the grace to be united in the same Catholic faith, to unite us also in Heaven; and that he may heap his favors on you here on earth, is the wish of him who is perfectly, and with all manner of respect, My Lord, Your very humble and very obedient Servant

JEAN DE LAMBERVILLE,
of the order of Jesuits. (called in Indian, *Teïorhensere*[1])

[1] Signifying, "The Dawning of the Day." *Colden's Five Nations*, 107. It is derived from the Onondaga word, *t'orhenha* — the morning. — ED.

Oblige me, I request you, to have the enclosed sent to its address.

Please, My Lord, pardon me the liberty which I take to present my humble respects to the Governor of Virginia, who is called among the Indians, Big Sword or Cutlass,[1] who I learn is with you at Albany to whom, some time ago, I caused to be restored an Englishman named Robelman, whom these Indians here had plundered and captured, and whom I took into my hut to save him from the fury of some refractory people and from those who would make him their slave. It is the least service I would desire to render him.

Reverend Father Dablon to Governor Dongan.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, B. II. 29.]

Sir.

The peace of our Lord.

I have learned by the letters of the two Fathers de Lamberville, who are with the Iroquois of Onnontagé, the kindness you have for them and the protection you afford them in their difficult position where zeal for God's glory and for the salvation of souls alone occupies them.

As God hath willed that they should be under my guidance, it has been their duty to inform me to what extent you carried the affection of which you afford them such sensible proofs, and what you have been so good as to do to extricate the younger from the danger to which he was exposed during his elder brother's absence.

I am already aware that your protection extends even to the trouble of saving them from a thousand sorts of insults to which they are exposed especially during the drunken debauches which constitute one of their severest martyrdoms. In a word, they have informed me that you spare no pains to procure for them the repose necessary for the exercise of their functions, furnishing them also the means to send many souls to Paradise.

Here is, Sir, sufficient cause to oblige me to express to you by this letter, which I have the honor to write you, how sensible I am of so many kindnesses, the continuance of which I make bold to ask of you through the adorable blood of Jesus Christ whose precious remains those Fathers are collecting among the Heathen.

I cannot hope to be ever able to acknowledge them as I ought; but I can assert that God will be the witness of my gratitude, and that I shall often pray Him to be your rich reward and to heap His holy Blessings on you in time and eternity. This is what I ask him with as much ardour as I am with respect,

Sir,

Your very humble and very obedient

Servant

Claude Dablon

of the Society of Jesus.

[1] In Indian, *Assarigoa. Colden's Five Nations*, 49. In the Mohawk version of the Gospel of St. John, attributed to the Chief Norton, the word "Sword," (XVIII. 10,) is rendered by the term *Asharegò-a*, which signifies, literally, "Big knife;" being compounded (see *Gallatin's Vocabulary*) of *Ausehirlee*, knife, and *goa*, big. — Ed.

Monsieur Brucy to Major Baxter.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, B. II. 31.]

Montreal 18. Augst 1683.

Sir

Having learned from Sieur Salvaye that you were determined to administer justice to some French vagabonds, among the rest, to one Villeroy who has at present withdrawn in your parts, who carried away from me a pretty considerable sum of money, as you will see by the bill of merchandize I delivered him, copy of which Monseigneur the General caused to be made in his presence and was so good as to sign. This induces me to take the liberty to write you, requesting you to evince your justice in favor of him who will ever be

Sir

your very humble Servant

(signed) Brucy.

[*MS Note in English.*]—This money was paid by my order.

Governor Dongan to Monsieur de Denonville.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 33.]

Albany, 22^{d} May 1686.

I have sent for the five nations of the Indyans that belongs to this Government to meet me at this place, to give them in charge, that they should not goe to your side of the great lakes, nor disturb your Indyans and traders, but since my comeing here I am informed, that our Indyans are aprehensive of warr, by your putting stores into Cataract and ordering some forces, to meet there; I know you are a man of judgement, and, that you will not attack the King of England's subjects, being informed, that those Indians with whom our Indians are engaged in warr with are to the west, and southwest of the great lakes, if so, in reason you can have no pretence to them, it is my intention that our Indians shall not warr, with the farr Indians, whither they do or not it does not seem reasonable, that you should ingage yourself in the quarel of Indians; we pretend, too, against our own Indians, whither those territoryes belong to our or the French King, is not to be decided here, but, by our masters at home, and your business and mine, is to take mapps, of the Contry so well as wee can and to send them home for the limits to be adjusted there. I am likewise informed, that you are intended to build a fort at a place called Ohniagero on this side of the lake within my Master's territoryes without question, (I cannot beleev it) that a person that has your reputation in the world, would follow the steps of Mons^{r} Labarr, and be ill aduized by some interested persons in your Govern^{t} to make disturbance, between our Masters subjects in those parts of the world for a little pelttree; when all those differences may be ended by an amicable correspondence between us. if there be any thing amiss, I doe assure you it shall not be my fault, tho' we have suffered much, and doe dayly by your people's tradeing within the King of England's territoryes; I have had two letters from the two fathers that lives amongst our Indians, and I find them somewhat disturbed with an

apprehension of warr, which is groundless, being resolved that it shall not begin here, and I hope your prudent conduct, will prevent it there, and referr all differences home as I shall doe, I hear one of the Fathers is gone to you, and th' other that staid, I have sent for him here lest the Indians should insult over him, tho', it's a thousand pittys that those that have made such progress in the service of God, should be disturbed, and that by the fault of those that laid the foundation of Christianity amongst these barbarous people; setting apart the station I am in, I am as much Mons[r] Des Novilles humble servant as any friend he has, and will ommit no oportunity of manifesting the same—

Sir

Your humble servant.

This rumour of your comeing to Cataract has prevented my sending a Gentleman to Quebec to congratulate your arryvall in your Goverument, so am constrained to make use of the Father for the safe conveyance of this to your hands.

Monsieur de Denonville to Governor Dongan.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, B. II. 42.]

Sir 5 June, 1686.

I have rec[d] the letter you did me the honor to write me on the 13[th] Octb[r] last.[1]

The very particular regard I have for your merit causes me to receive with much pleasure all the kind expressions with which your letter is filled. Be assured, Sir, that I can appreciate all the obligations I am under to endeavor to deserve your friendship. The union and close alliance which have existed for so long a time between our masters; their zeal for the true Religion; your individual piety joined to the great esteem you have acquired among our troops, of which I have personally a very perfect knowledge, being in the King's army when you served; all these, Sir, are sufficiently potent reasons to satisfy you that I shall be always very glad to have an intimate union with you. I assure you that, on my part, I will readily contribute towards it.

I know not what reasons you may have had to be dissatisfied with Mons[r] de la Barre; but I know very well that I should reproach myself during my whole life if I could fail to render you all the civilities and kindnesses due to a person of rank and great merit such as you.

In regard to the business wherein Mons[r] de la Barre interfered which might have created a coolness between the two Crowns, as you write me, I presume you refer to his quarrel with the Senecas. As to that, I shall state, Sir, to you that I believe you understand the character of that nation sufficiently well to perceive that it is not easy to live in friendship with people who have neither religion, nor honour, nor subordination. M. de la Barre had many causes of complaint against their proceedings. Their conduct has not improved, having falsified their pledges by the violences which, as you are aware, they perfidiously and contrary to all good faith, committed this winter upon the Outaouax. I ask you, Sir, what then can be expected from that people? The King, my master, entertains affection and friendship for that country through

[1] For this letter see post, *Paris Documents*, III. — Ed.

the zeal alone he feels for the Establishment of Religion there and the support and protection of the Missionaries whose zeal to preach the gospel leads them to expose themselves to the brutalities and persecutions of the most ferocious of tribes.

You are better acquainted than I am with what they have suffered, the torments they have endured and the fatigues they experience every day for Jesus Christ his name. I know your heart is penetrated with the glory of that name which makes Hell tremble and at the mention of which all the powers of Heaven fall prostrate. Shall we, Sir, be so unfortunate as to refuse them our Masters' protection to sustain them and to contribute a little on our part to win poor souls to Jesus Christ, by aiding them to overcome the enemy of God who rules them. No, Sir, it is impossible for you but to groan when you perceive that so far from assisting those Apostles of the Gospel, we wage war against them if we allow their enemies to obstruct their converting these poor people to the Faith.

Hitherto the avarice of our Traders warred against the Gospel by supplying these people with arms to wage war against us, and with the liquor that makes them mad. You are a man of rank and abounding in merit; you love the religion—Well, Sir, are there no means by which we can come to an understanding, you and I, to maintain our missionaries by keeping those ferocious tribes in respect & fear—the only mode of inculcating the Gospel among them. And besides, must the avarice of our merchants furnish arms for the destruction of their brethren and their own country? What have not the Iroquois done to the poor people of Merilande and Virginia? Truly, I do not understand how the heart of a Christian can be hardened to such a degree as to behold with a dry eye that it is they themselves who destroy their brethren and compatriots.

The confidence I repose in your piety, which has been a long time known to me, has caused me to inadvertently open to you my heart with unrestrained freedom. I have done so with so much the more joy as you afford me room to hope that you would be willing that we should imitate our masters in the close alliance of friendship and union existing between them, for the re-establishment of Royal Authority in England and the restoration of the Gospel there in its ancient lustre. If my reflections move you somewhat, have the goodness to communicate your thoughts to the Rev. Father de Lamberville who is at Onnontagué, who will advise me of what you wish me to know. May God grant that the frankness with which I take the liberty to write you be agreeable to you and eventually useful in aiding you to bring all our Savages into the bosom of the church. I know that the King my Master has nothing more at heart than this great work; and I tell you in truth that on taking leave of the King before embarking to come hither, his Majesty recommended to me only this matter which alone makes him love this savage land.

I could not sufficiently thank you, Sir, for the news you sent me of the just chastisement which the Duke of Monmouth received for his treasons. Who would have ever thought that this poor unfortunate prince could ever have been capable of such unfortunate conduct after so great a kindness as the late King his father, of glorious memory, exhibited towards him at the siege of Maestricht? I could never have believed that he would ever have had so disloyal a heart as he had. I assure you, Sir, of my wishes for the success of the King, your Master's arms. There is not a Frenchman but must love and honour him. He has gained the hearts and veneration, especially of those who have had the honour to see him in the army. No one of his subjects is more penetrated with respect, affection and zeal for his service than I, in wishing him a happy success in all his enterprizes.

I have been informed that several vagabonds, rogues & worthless rascals have through a spirit of avarice gone from this colony, and in order to draw some peltries from the savages, tell them lies and falsehoods to conciliate them and insinuate themselves into their confidence. I remark that they are alarmed and uneasy without any reason. I thought, sir, I ought to advise you of it, and that several of those worthless characters have repaired to you of whom you ought to have as much distrust as I, as they are capable only of bad acts which sooner or later they will commit among you. I should like much that you would consent to act in concert to expel those vagabonds, assuring you that I will, on my part employ myself faithfully in having sought for and arrested all those who will be found coming into this colony amongst us without your permission.

One of your officers, the clergyman of Kannestaly (Schenectady), demands of me two negro slaves who have deserted and whom he believes have come hither. I had them looked for every where. I assure you that they are not here and, should they turn up in the colony, that I will in good faith have them bound and manacled to be sent to you, hoping that you will do likewise.

I know that some of our soldiers who deserted are with you; if you would have the goodness to restore them to me and we could come to an understanding for mutual rendition, I am persuaded that our masters would be very well satisfied.

I should have greatly desired to be conversant with English to be able to write you in your tongue, and thus prove to you the consideration I entertain for you. But as I know that you are acquainted with French, I have presumed you would consent that I should not borrow another language, in order to avoid the risk of writing you in villainous latin

I am Sir

Your most humble & most obedient servant

(signed) The M. de Denonville.

Monsieur de Denonville to Governor Dongan.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, B. II. 84.]

June 20. 1686.

Sir,

I received, the letter which you did me the honour to write me on the 22^{d} May last. You will sufficiently learn, in the end, how devoid of all foundation are the advices which you have had of my pretended designs and that all that has been told you by the deserters from the Colony ought to be received by you with much suspicion.

You are, Sir, too well acquainted with the service, and the manner that things must be conducted, to take any umbrage at the supplies which I send to Cataracouy for the subsistence of the soldiers I have there.

You know the Savages sufficiently, to be well assured that it would be very imprudent on my part to leave that place without having enough of supplies and munitions there for one year's

time. You are not ignorant that it is impossible to get up there at all seasons; if I were to have them conveyed for a large force, I should have used other means.

The natural treachery of a people without faith and without religion, require us to be so far distrustful of them that you ought not to blame me for using precaution against their restlessness and caprice.

I had the honor to inform you, by my letter of the 6th June last, that the orders I have from my Master manifest merely the zeal which His Majesty entertains for the progress of religion and for the support and maintenance of the Missionaries. I expect from your piety that you will not be opposed to that, knowing well how much you love religion. Think you, Sir, that they can reap much fruit whilst the Savages are allowed no peace in the villages in which our Missionaries are established?

When I came here, I thought the peace was assured between the Iroquois and us and our Savage allies. You see, Sir, what has been the conduct of the Iroquois in this rencounter. Can you say, Sir, that I am wrong in distrusting them?

They are alarmed at the war which they fancy I shall wage against them; their conscience only could have impressed them with this idea, since I have not done the least thing to make them believe that I want any thing else from them than to see peace well established throughout all the country. What have I done to cause them the least uneasiness? And what do they want?

In respect to the pretensions which you say you have to the lands of this country, certainly you are not well informed of all the entries into possession *(prises de possessions)* which have been made in the name of the King my Master, and of the establishments of long standing which we have on the land and on the lakes; and as I have no doubt but our Masters will easily agree among themselves, seeing the union and good understanding that obtain between them, I willingly consent with you that their Majesties regulate the limits among themselves wishing nothing more than to live with you in good understanding; but to that end, Sir, it would be very apropos that a gentleman, so worthy as you, should not grant protection to all the rogues, vagabonds and thieves who desert and seek refuge with you, and who, to acquire some merit with you, believe they cannot do better than to tell you many impertinencies of us, which will have no end so long as you will listen to them.

The letter which the Rev. Father de Lamberville has been so kind as to be the bearer of from me on the 6th June last ought to suffice, Sir, to put you perfectly in possession of my intentions. It would be unnecessary that I should make any other reply to your last of the 22d of May, were it not that I was very glad hereby to prove to you again, that I shall always feel a great pleasure in seizing every opportunity to shew that I am

Sir,

Your very humble and very obedient Servant,

(signed) The M. de Denonville.

Governor Dongan to Monsieur de Denonville.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 36.]

26 July, 1686.

Sir.

I had the honour to receave two letters from you one dated the 6th and the other the 20th of June last and in them I have found very much satisfaction by the hopes of a good correspondence with a person of so great meritt worth and repute spread abroad in the army in which I served. Beleiue it it is much joy to have soe good a neighbour of soe excellent qualifications and temper and of a humour altogether differing from Monsieur de la Barre your predecessor who was so furious and hasty very much addicted to great words as if I had bin to have bin frighted by them. The Indians peraduenture might justly offend him for they as you well remarke are not people of the greatest credit and reputation, but certainly I did not amisse in offering sinceerly to compose the difference and I went expressly to Albany to do it and yet no suitable returns were made by him for itt. I doubt not but your Master's inclinations are very strongly bent to propagate the Christian Religion and I do assure you that my master had no less a share in so pious intentions; for my part I shall take all immaginable care that the Fathers who preach the Holy Gospell to those Indians over whom I have power bee not in the least ill treated and upon that very accompt have sent for one of each nation to come to me and then those beastly crimes you reproove shall be checked severely and all my endevours used to surpress their filthy drunkennesse, disorders, debauches, warring and quarrels, and whatsoever doth obstruct the growth and enlargement of the Christian faith amongst those people.

I have heard that before ever the King your Master pretended to Cannida, the Indians so farr as the South sea were under the English Dominion and always traded with Albany, Maryland and Virginia, but that according to your desire with very good reason is wholly referred to our Masters, and I heartely pray that neither you nor myselfe give occasion of any of the least misunderstanding between them, but that a prosperous correspondence strickt amity and union may perpettually bee continnued between those Monarchs. The stricktest care shall be taken concerning runawayes from you and those who are here if you please to send for them shall bee all conueyed to you — but if there be any soldiers who have deserted, I desire you to give me the assurance that they shall not loose their lives. And now, Sir, I begg your pardon for giveing you the trouble of my particular affairs which is thus: when my Prince called me out of the French seruice twenty five thousand liures were due to me as was stated and certifyed to Monsr De Leuoy by the intendant of Nancy — my stay was so short that I had no time to kisse the kings hands and petition for itt — a uery great misfortune after so long seruice, for in the circumstances I was then in, I serued him faithfully to the uttermost of my power. After I quitted France I went to Tangier and haveing left that place some time after came hither so that I neuer had time to represent my case to His Majesty which I request you to espouse for me that so by your means I may obtaine either all or at least some part of that which is due to me — The King I know had bin bountiful to all and I am confident hath too much generosity to to see me suffer howeuer it happens, I shall as heartily pray for his good health and happy sucess in all his undertakeings as any one breathing and bee euer ready to make all just acknowledgements to yourselfe for so great an obligation and favour; wishing heartily for a

favourable occassion to demonstrate how profound an esteem I have for your person and merritts and give undenyable proofs that I am sinceerly and with all respects

Sir

Your most humble and affectionate servant

(signed). THO DONGAN.

Monsieur de Denonville to Governor Dongan.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, B. II. 60.]

1st Octob. 1686.[1]

Sir,

I received by the Revd Father de Lamberville the elder, Missionary to the Iroquois of the village of the Onnontagués, the letter of the 27th July which you were at the trouble of writing me. I repeat to you, Sir, what I have already had the honor of advising you of, that it will not be my fault if we live not on very good terms. I wish to believe, Sir, that on your side you will contribute thereto, and that you will put an end to all the causes which people may have of being dissatisfied with what has occurred under your government, through your merchants or others whom you protect.

I do not believe, Sir, that the King, your Master, approves all the pains you have taken to induce by presents and arms, the entire Iroquois nation to wage war this year against us—nor the exhortations you have made them to pillage the French who trade to places which we acquired heretofore, previous to New York being what it is.

You proposed, Sir, to submit everything to the decision of our masters. Nevertheless your emissary to the Onnontagués told all the Nations, in your name, to pillage and make war on us. It is a thing so notorious that it cannot be doubted, and will be affirmed in presence of your emissary. Whether it was done by your order or through the influence of your merchants at Orange, it has been said and done, and you are not a stranger to the enterprize of your merchants against Michilimaquina.

I ask you, Sir, what do you wish me to think of all this, and if these things accord with the letter you did me the honour to write on the 27th July which is filled with civilities and just sentiments as well regarding Religion, as the good understanding and friendship existing between our masters which ought to be imitated in this country in testimony of our respect of, and obedience to them.

You were so good, Sir, as to tell me that you will give me up all the deserters who, to escape the chastisement of their knavery, have fled to you; yet, Sir, you cannot but know those who are there, but as they are all for the most part Bankrupts and Thieves, I hope that they will finally give you cause to repent having afforded them shelter, and that your merchants who employ them, will be punished for having confided in rogues who will not be more faithful to them than they have been to our people.

[1] "29 Sept. 1686" in the copy in *Paris Documents*, III. — ED.

I am heartily convinced of the zeal of the King, your Master, for the progress of the Religion; His Majesty affords us solid and certain proofs thereof in the mighty things that Great King accomplishes in his States where our holy Religion begins to breathe since his accession to the crown. But it were desirable, Sir, [in order] that his piety should have the like effect under your orders, that you would enter with greater accord than you do into the means of checking the insolence of the enemies of the Faith, who by their wars and customary cruelties blast the fruit of our Missionaries among the most distant tribes. You know, Sir, they spare neither the Outawas, our most antient allies, nor the other tribes among whom we have Preachers of the Gospel and with whose cruelties to our holy Missionaries, whom they have martyred, you are acquainted. Are all these reasons, Sir, not sufficiently conclusive to induce you to contribute to designs so pious as those of the King my Master? Think you, Sir, that Religion will make any progress whilst your Merchants will supply, as they do, *Eau de Vie* in abundance which, as you ought to know, converts the Savages into Demons and their Cabins into counterparts and theatres of Hell.

I hope, Sir, you will reflect on all this, and that you will be so good as to contribute to that union which I desire, and you wish for.

Finally, Sir, you must be persuaded that I shall, willingly and with pleasure, contribute my utmost to obtain for you the favor your desire from the King my Master, who is not in the habit of being behindhand with persons of your merit who have efficiently served him. I should have wished, Sir, that you had explained your case more clearly, and that you had placed in my hands the proofs or vouchers of your debt, so as to explain it to the King, for so many things pass through the hands of His Majesty's Ministers that I fear M de Louvoy will not recollect your affair, which he cannot know except through the Intendant who was at Nancy, whose name you do not mention. I shall not fail, Sir, to endeavour to obtain for you some favor from the King my master for the services which you have rendered his Majesty. I should wish, Sir, to have an opportunity, on some other more fitting occasion, to prove to you that I am

Sir

Your very humbly and very obedient Servant.

(signed) The M. de Denonville.

Governor Dongan to Monsieur de Denonville.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 38.]

1 December 1686.

Sir.

I had the honour to receiue your letter of the first of October 1686, and had sooner sent an answer, butt that I wanted a convenient opportunity to do itt. I finde you was angry at the writing and therefore for fear it was ill turned into French for I have no great skill in your language have sent a copy of it in English. I desire you to continue in your opinion that nothing shall bee wanting on my part that may contribute to a good and friendly correspondence and that I will not protect either merchant or others that shall give any just occassion to suspect it—Bee assured, Sir, that I have not solicited nor bribed the Indians to arme and make warr

against you, all the paines I have taken hath bin to keep those people in quiet who are so inclineable to warr that one word is enough for them. I have forbidden their joining (if they should bee entreated). with any others against you neither have I ever allowed any plunder. I have only permitted severall of Albany to trade amongst the remotest Indians with strict orders not to meddle with any of your people, and I hope they will finde the same civillity from you — It being so farr from pillageing that I beleeve it as lawfull for the English as French nations to trade there we being nearer by many leagues then you are — I desire you to send me word who it was that pretended to have my orders for the Indians to plunder and fight you; that I am altogether as ignorant of any enterprise made by the Indians out of this Government as I am by what you meane by "mihillmiqum." and neither have I acted anything contrary to what I have written, but will stricktly endevour to immitate the Ammity and friendship between our Masters — I have desired you to send for the deserters, I know not who they are but had rather such Rascalls and Bankrouts as you call them were amongst their own countrymen then this people, and will when you send word who they are, expell, not detain them and use all possible means to preuent your good wishes and hopes that our Merchants may suffer by them — 'Tis true I ordered our Indians if they should meet with any of your people or ours on this side of the lake without a passe from you or me that they should bring them to Albany and that as I thought by your own desire expressed in your letter, they being as you have uery well remarked very ill people and such that usually tell lyes as well to Christians as Heathens. The Missionary Fathers if they please but to do me justice can give you an account how careful I have bin to preserve them, I have ordered our Indians strictly not to exercise any cruelty or insolence against them and have written to the King my Master who hath as much zeal as any prince liveing to propagate the Christian faith and assure him how necessary it is to send hither some Fathers to preach the Gospell to the natives allyed to us and care would be then taken to dissuade them from their drunken debouches though certainly our Rum doth as little hurt as your Brandy and in the opinion of Christians is much more wholesome; however to keep the Indians temperate and sober is a uery good and Christian performance but to prohibit them all strong liquors seems a little hard and uery turkish — What I wrote concerning what was due to me for my seruice in France was uery true, Mons^{r} Charuell the Intendant at Nancy adjusted and sent them to Mons^{r} Leuoy signed by himselfe and me and I gave the copies of them to Mons^{r} Pagaion liueing in the street of S^{t} Hon^{e} to putt them into the hands of Mons^{r} Carillon Chaplaine to the Duchesse of Orleans — but Sir, you need not to trouble yourselfe about itt for I intend to gett it represented out of England and doubt not but the King your Master who is so bountiful a prince will be so just as to pay what became my due by a great deal of fatigue and labour, howeuer I humbly thank you for the ciuill obliging offers you make me and doe assure you [I] shall be heartily glad of any occasion to requite them desiring you to believe I earnestly wish and contend for the union (you say) you desire and will contribute all in my power to promote and preserve it which is all the reflection I shall make on your letter being — Sir, assuredly with all due respect

Your most humble and affectionate servant— T. Dongan.

Governor Dongan to the Reverend Father de Lamberville.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 40.]

20th May, 1687.

Reverend Father

I have received yours of the tenth courrant from the Onnondages and am heartily glad that you are in good health and as much as lyes in me you may be assured that I will do all my endevours to protect you from the danger you apprehend from those people and all those others of your fraternity that continue in doing good service.

I am sorry that our Indians are soe troublesome to the Indians of Cannida but I am informed from Christians that it is the custom of those people, that what countrey they conquer belongs to them as their own, yet I lay no stress on that, but I am still in doubt whither that land where the Indians goes to warr belongs to our King or to the King of France, but in all probability if I be truly informed it must depend on the King of England territories it lying west and by south of this place and your countryes lye to the northward of us but that is no material reason for the Indians to disturbe the people of Canada and I will use my endevour that they shall disturbe them no more but leave the decission of that to my Master at home as I leave all other things which relates to any difference between us and the people of Canada and I am sure that Monsr de Noville will do the same—

I have not spoke to the Indians as yet, your messenger being in hast, cannot give an account what they can say for themselves but to continue a right understanding between the Government of Canada and this if any of the Indians will doe anything to disturbe the King of France's subjects, let the Governour sent to me and I will doe all the justice that is possible for me to do and if he will do the same it will be a meane to keep those people in, and to see both Governments in a good correspondence one with another. But I hear they pretend that they are affraid of the French, but I hope that Monsr de Nonville will well weigh the business before he inuades any of the King of England's subjects — I have no time to write to him at present but assure him of my humble service and that I will write to him before I goe, haveing no other businesse here in sending for the Indians but to check them for offering to disturbe the people of Canada —

Reverend Father

I am your humble servant

(signed) Tho: Dongan

I pray you to pray to God for me.

Governor Dongan to Monsieur de Denonville.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 44.]

20 June 1687.

Sir

The inclosed came to my hands last night from England with orders to have it proclaimed which has accordingly bin done, what is there agreed upon I will observe to the least title and I doubt not but your Excell: will do the same and I hope bee so kinde as not desire or seeke any correspondence with our Indians of this side of the Great lake if they doe amisse to any of your Governm[t] and you make it known to me you shall have all justice done and if any of your people disturbe us I will have the same recourse to you for satisfaction. as for those further nations, I suppose that to trade with them is free and common to us all until the meers and bounds bee adjusted though truly the scituation of those parts bespeakes the King of England to have a greater right to them then the French King, they lying to the southward of us just on the back of other partes of our Kings dominions and a uery great way from you. I am informed by some of our Indians that Your Excell: was pleased to desire them to meet you at Cadarague; I could hardly believe it till I had a letter from Father Lamberuille, wherein he informs me that 'tis true. I am also informed of your Fathers endevours dayly to carry away our Indians to Canada as you have already done a great many, you must pardon me if I tell you that that is not the right way to keepe fair correspondence. I have also been informed that you are told I have given to Indians orders to rob the French wherever they could meet them, that is as false as tis true that God is in heaven, what I have done was by your own desire which was that I should suffer none of Canada to come to Albany without they had your passe in complyance wherewith I ordered, both, the Indians and the people of Albany that if they found any French or English on this side of the great lake, without either your passe or mine, they should seize them and bring them to Albany; I am now sorry that I did it since its not agreeable to you and has as I am informed hindered the comeing of a great many Beauers to this place — I shall therefore recall those orders. I am daily expecting Religious men from England which I intend to put amongst those five nations. I desire you would order Mons[r] de Lamberuille that soe long as he stayes amongst those people he would meddle only with the affairs belonging to his function and that those of our Indians that are turned Catholiques and live in Canada may content themselves with their being alone without endevouring to debauch others after them, if they do and I can catch any of them I shall handle them very severely. S[r] setting aside the trust my Master has reposed in me I should be as ready and willing to serve Mons[r] de Nonuille as any friend he has, I could wish with all my heart the wildernesse betwixt us was not so great but that there were more conveniences whereby we might see one another often, for I have as much respect for all the people of quality of your nation especially such as have serued in the armies as any man in the world. can have: as for newes, the ships lately come from England say all things are at peace both there and in France, and that both our Masters are in very good health and that the Emperour and the King of Poland are very vigorous against the Turques—

I am—Sir.

Your most humble servant

(signed) THO. DONGAN.

S[r] I send you some Oranges hearing they are a rarity in your partes and would send more, but the bearer wants conveniency of Carriage—

Monsieur Denonville to Governor Dongan.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, B. II. 46.]

21. August 1687.

Sir,

The respect I entertain for the King your Master and the orders I have from the King to live in harmony with his Brittannic Majesty's subjects, induce me, Sir, to address you this letter on the present state of affairs, so that I may not have any thing to reproach myself with.

Seeing, Sir, the letter you took the trouble to write me on my arrival at this government, I was led to believe by your civil speeches that we should live in the greatest harmony and best understanding in the world; but the result has clearly shewn that your intentions did not at all correspond with your fine words.

You remember, Sir, that you positively requested me in this same letter to refer all the differences about boundaries to the decision of our Masters. Subsequent letters which I have received from you sufficiently prove to me that you received what I wrote in answer to your first to shew you that I willingly submitted that decision to our Masters. Nevertheless, Sir, at the moment you were exhibiting these civilities to me you issued orders and forwarded passports for canoes to trade at Missilimaquina, where no Englishman ever had put a foot and where our Frenchmen have been established over 60 years. I say nothing of the manœuvres and intrigues had recourse to by your people and your orders to turn against us all the Indian tribes settled among the French. I say nothing, either of all your intrigues to induce the Iroquois to declare war against us—your merchants at Orange have sufficiently bruited it, and your presents of munitions of war made with this view, the last and this year, are proofs conclusive enough to remove all doubts, though I had not on hand evidence of your wicked intentions towards the subjects of the King whose bread you have eaten long enough and by whom you have been sufficiently well treated to make you feel greater regard for his Majesty even had you not all the orders from his Brittannic Majesty that you possess to live amicably with the subjects of the King, his antient friend.

What have you not done, Sir, to prevent the Senecas restoring to me the Otawas and Hurons of Missilimaquina whom they treacherously took prisoners last year? and how many journeys hither and thither were not made to the Senecas on your part and that of your merchants, who do nothing without your orders, to prevent the restoration of said prisoners by the Senecas, who were solicited from the village of the Onontagués to gratify me.

I avow to you, Sir, that I never expected on your part such proceedings, which doubtless will not be pleasing to the King your Master, who will neither approve the strong opposition you made by threatening to chastise the Iroquois should they visit me when I invited them to repair to me to arrange with them the causes of dissatisfaction I felt on account of their violences.

Three years ago, Sir, you employed them to make war against the French and their allies. You took very great pains to furnish them in return with more powder and lead and arms than they asked of you. You have done more, Sir; for you promised them reinforcements of men to sustain them against the King's subjects. Quite recently, Sir, you wished to push still further your ill-will by despatching two parties, commanded by officers bearing your orders, to Missilimaquina to drive us thence and to put you in possession there, contrary to the pledge you gave me not to undertake any thing before the arrangement by their Majesties, our masters. You

have even surpassed all this, Sir; for after the pains you took to prevent the Iroquois assembling at Cataracouy, where I expected them to settle all our difficulties and receive from them the satisfaction they ought to have given me, as well regarding the Huron & Otawa prisoners they would have surrendered to me had you not opposed it, as the pillages and robberies they perpetrated on us, and especially for the insults they daily offer our missionaries — both to those they have actually among them, as to those whom they have expelled after repeated ill treatmment, during the twenty years they remained in their villages—after having had, Sir, I say, so little regard for the interests of the King's subjects and for the good of Religion, the progress of which you have thus obstructed, you have recently contravened, Sir, the last Treaty concluded between our Masters, copy of which you received with orders to observe it, and of which you have also sent me copy. Read it well, Sir, if you please, and you will there remark how strongly their Majesties have it at heart to preserve their subjects in good union and understanding, so that their Majesties consider the enemies of one to be the enemies of the other. If the avarice of your merchants influenced you less than the desire to execute the orders of the King your master, doubtless, Sir, I should already have had proofs of your good disposition to execute the said treaty, according to which you ought not to afford either refuge or protection to the Savages, enemies of the French Colony, much less assist them with ammunition to wage war against it. Nevertheless, I assert positively that you have, since the publication of said Treaty of Neutrality, contravened it in this particular, since nothing is done in your government save by your orders.

After that, judge, Sir, what just grounds I have to complain of, and be on my guard against you.

On my return from the campaign which I just made against the Senecas, I received the letter that you took the trouble to write me, Sir, on the 11th (20th) June of this year. You send me copy of the Treaty of Neutrality entered into between our masters, of which I also transmit you a copy as I had recd it from the King and as it was published in this country. Nothing more is required therein, Sir, than to have it fully and literally executed as well on your part as on mine. To do that, Sir, you must discontinue protecting the enemies of the Colony and cease to receive them among you, and to furnish them with munitions as you have done. You must, also, observe the promise you gave me at the time of my arrival, that you would leave the decision of the limits to our masters. You must, likewise, not undertake any expedition against us in any of our establishments, the greatest portions of which existed before Orange (Albany) was what it is, or any of Manate were acquainted with the Iroquois and the Ottawas.

When you arrived in your present government, did you not find, Sir, in the whole of the five Iroquois villages, all our Missionaries sent by the King, almost the entire of whom the heretic merchants have caused to be expelled even in your time, which is not honorable to your government. It is only three years since the greater number were forced to leave; the fathers Lamberville alone bore up against the insults and ill treatment they received through the solicitations of your traders. Is it not true, Sir, that you panted only to induce them to abandon their mission? You recollect, Sir, that you took the trouble to send under a guise of duty, so late as last year, to solicit them by urgent discourses to retire under the pretext that I wished to declare war against the village of the Onnontagues. What certainty had you of it, Sir, if it were not the charge and prohibition you had given them, not to send the prisoners I demanded of them and they surrendered to me? You foresaw the war I would make, by that which you

were desirous of waging against me through them, and which you have waged against me through the Senecas. In this way, Sir, it is very easy to foresee events.

I admire, Sir, the passage of your last letter of the 11th June of this year in which you state that the King of England your Master has juster title than the King to the posts we occupy, and the foundation of your reasoning is that they are situate to the South of you, just on the border of one portion of your territory *(domination)*. In refutation of your sorry reasonings, Sir, it is only necessary to tell you that you are very badly acquainted with the Map of the country and know still worse the points of the compass where those Posts are relative to the situation of Menade (New York). It is only necessary to ask you again what length of time we occupy those Posts and who discovered them—You or we? Again, who is in possession of them? After that, read the 5th Article of the treaty of Neutrality and you will see if you were justified in giving orders to establish your trade by force of arms at Missilimaquina. As I send you a copy of your letter with the answer to each article, I need not repeat here what is embraced in that answer. Suffice it to say this in conclusion, that I retain your officer Mr Gregory here and all your orders for your pretended expedition, that were taken within the Posts occupied by the King. My first design was to send them back to you, but as I know that you entertain and give aid and comfort to the Iroquois Savages contrary to the Treaty of Neutrality of the 16th Novr 1686 agreed to by our Masters, causing them to be supplied with all the munitions necessary to wage a war against us, I have determined, in spite of myself, to retain all your people until you have complied with the intentions of the King you Master and executed said Treaty, being obliged to regard you as the King's enemy whilst you uphold his enemies and contravene the treaties entered into between the King of England and the King my Master.

All that I can tell you for certain, Sir, is that your conduct will be the rule of mine, and that it will depend on you that the said Treaty be throughly executed. I must obey my Master and I have much respect and veneration for one of the greatest Kings in the world, the protector of the Church. You pretend that the Iroquois are under your dominion. To this I in nowise agree, but it is a question which our Masters will determine. But whether they be or be not, from the moment that they are our enemies you ought to be opposed to them and be their enemy, and if you comfort them, directly or indirectly, I must regard you as an enemy of the Colony and I shall be justified in subjecting the prisoners I have belonging to your government to the same treatment that the enemies of the Colony will observe towards us.

Hereupon, Sir, I will await advices from you as well as the fitting assurances you will please give me that I may be certain you do not employ the Iroquois to wage war on us by giving them protection.

Rely on me Sir. Let us attach ourselves closely to the execution of our Masters' intentions; let us seek after their example to promote the Religion and serve it; let us live in good understanding according to their desires. I repeat and protest, Sir, it remains only with you; but do not imagine that I am a man to suffer others to play me tricks.

I send you back Antoine Lespinard, bearer of your passport and letter. I shall await, Sir, your final resolution as to the restitution of your prisoners whom I wish much to give up to you, on condition that you execute the treaty of Neutrality in all its extent and that you furnish me with proper guarantees therefor.

Sir,

Your very humble & very obedient Servant

The [M.] de Denonville.

M. de Denonville's Remarks on Governor Dongan's Letter.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, B. II. 50.]

Copy of a Letter from Mr Dongan to the Marquis de Denonville of the 11th June, 1687.

Sir,

The enclosed came to my hands last night from England with orders to have it proclaimed which has accordingly bin done, what is there agreed upon I will observe to the least title and I doubt not but your Excell. will do the same and I hope bee so kinde as not desire or seek any correspondence with our Indians of this side of the Great Lake; if they do amisse to any of your goverm[t] and you make it known to me you shall have all justice done and if any of your people disturbe us I will have the same recourse to you for satisfaction.

..

As for those further Nations I suppose that to trade with them is free and common to us all until the meers and bounds bee adjusted.

Truly the situation of those parts bespeakes the King of England to have a greater right to

The Marquis de Denonville's Answer by paragraphs to M. Dongan's letter of the 22d August 1687.

Sir,

Nothing will be observed on my part more strictly than all the articles contained in the Treaty of Neutrality concluded between our masters, a copy of which I send you as I received it from the King similar to that you sent me in Latin. If you observe it as I do, we shall all have a good understanding; but you do not take the proper way to effect it by your pretensions against the King's rights, which form the whole subject in dispute between us respecting the limits, as you agreed with me that we should refer the decision thereon to our masters. You are wrong, Sir, to hold as indisputable that the Iroquois savages, whom you call your Indians, are your's. You must, Sir, leave things in the state you found them on arriving at your government, and make no innovation. You know we have been more than 20 years in possession of the Five Iroquois Nations by various circumstances, and especially by that of the Missionaries whom the King first sent thither, and who have always remained there despite the persecutions experienced at the hands of those Heathens and through the instigation of your heretic merchants, and particulaly of the Trader named Robert Sendre.

This paragraph is not admissible as a principle on which you might justify your unjust expeditions of the last and of this year, and does not give you the right to wage War for the purpose of extending your boundaries, when you have asked me to leave the settlement of them to our masters.

You are very incorrectly informed, Sir, regarding the points of the compass of your lands

them than the French King, they lying to the Southward of us, just on the back of other parts of our dominions, and a very great way from your territories.

I am informed by some of our Indians that your Excell: was pleased to desire them to meet you at Cataraque. I could hardly believe it till I had a letter from the most distant Lambervilles who inform me that it is true.

I am also informed of your Fathers' endeavors dayly to carry away our Indians to Canada as they have already done a great many. You must pardon me if I tell you that that is not the right way to keepe fair correspondence.

relative to the posts we occupy in the interior of the forest and on the lakes, of which we are in undisputed possession since we first discovered those countries.

Since you have been informed that I wished to see the Iroquois at Cataracouy to arrange with them the causes of discontent I had on account of their violence and misbehaviour, this is telling me that it is you who prevented them coming to give me an explanation of their violence. Therefore, Sir, I have no reason to doubt but you would wish to induce me to proclaim war against them. The Rev^{d} Fathers Lamberville were justified in advising you that I had called the said Iroquois to Catarocouy as I instructed them to warn the five Nations to come there. Had you loved peace and union you would have sent thither some one on your behalf to contribute to the general peace between the nations.

If you had been better informed of the zeal of the King for the increase of the Christian and Catholic Faith, you would have been aware of the great number of Jesuit missionaries who have laboured for more than 80 years with infinite pains for the conversion of the poor savages of this country. I am astonished that you are ignorant of the number of martyrs who have spilt their blood and sacrificed their lives for the faith of Jesus Christ. I am further astonished that you should be ignorant that before Manate belonged to the King your Master — being in possession of the heretic Dutch as you are aware — our missionaries, persecuted and martyred, found there an asylum and protection. Is it possible now, when the same country has the happiness to be under the dominion of a great King, the protector and defender of the truth of the Gospel, that you, Sir, who represent his sacred person and profess his Holy Religion should find it strange, and be scandalized that our Missionaries labour so usefully as they do for the general conversion of these poor Heathen people. You did not reflect, Sir, when you complained of it. But I

I have also been informed that you are told I have given to Indians orders to rob the French wherever they would meet them. It is as true as 'tis true that God is in Heaven, I have done what you desired which was that I should suffer none of Canada to come to Albany without they had your pass in complyance wherewith I ordered both the Indian and the people of Albany that if they found any French or English on this side of the great Lake, without either your passe or mine, they should seize them and bring them to Albany. I am [now sorry] I did it since its not agreable to you and I am informed a great many Beavers would have come to this place. I shall therefore recall my orders.

I am daily expecting Religious men from England which I intend to put amongst those five Nations. I desire you would order Monsr de Lamberville that so long as he stayes amongst those people he would meddle only with the affairs belonging to his function and that those of our Indians that are Catholics in Canada may content themselves with their being alone without endeavoring to debauch have much greater cause to find it strange that people should have come last year into our missions with presents from you to debauch and dissuade our christians from continuing in the exercise of the Holy Religion, which they profess with so much edification. Pardon me if I say that this is not a right way to preserve good correspondence.

I willingly believe, Sir, that you have not given orders to the Iroquois to plunder our French. It is unnecessary that you should make oath of it; it is sufficient that you say you have not done so. But you ought to heartily contribute by your influence to have satisfaction given me for their insults, if you felt as great zeal as you represent for the existence of union between us. Respecting the French who are in the woods, I am very glad that you agree with me that it is not for you to order their pillage, and that you will recall your orders. But you will permit me to tell you that you do not observe your promise, particularly as regards the French who remove to you without passports from me, and who desert; for, whilst I have the honor to write to you, you know that Salvaye, Gedeon, Petit, and many other rogues and bankrupts like them, are with you, and boast of sharing your table. I should not be surprised that you tolerate them in your country, but I am astonished that you would promise me not to tolerate them; that you so promise me again, and that you should perform nothing of what you do promise. Trust me, Sir, promise only what you are willing to abide by.

I should think, Sir, that you ought to have awaited the decision of the differences between our masters relative to the boundaries, before dreaming of introducing religious men among the Five Nations; your charity, Sir, for the conversion of these people would have been more useful to them, and more honorable to you had you commenced by lending your protection to the missionaries they had for the advancement of

others after them. If they do and I can catch any of them I shall handle them very severely.

I should wish, Sir, with all my heart to be able to serve you and to visit you but the distance between us is too great. I have much respect for all the people of quality of your nation and especially such as have served in the armies.

religion, instead of taking pains to drive them from their missions and prevent them converting the heathen. You cannot deny, Sir, that should our missionaries leave, these poor infidels will be a long time without instruction if they must await the arrival of your religious men, and until these have learned the language. Regarding your desire that our missionaries content themselves with what Christian savages they have in Canada, you little understand, Sir, their zeal. I assure you there is not one who would not willingly be burnt alive, were he assured that he could attract by his martyrdom all the Indians to the Christian and Catholic faith. Can you censure them for this charity, and can you accuse them of debauching people when they seek only their salvation and God's glory?

I should wish you would desire to be on such good terms as that we could visit each other. I would willingly repair to the confines of your government, which are very close to Orange. Therefore you would not have much of a journey to make.

I thank you, sir, for your oranges. It was a great pity that they should have been all rotten.

I am, sir,

Your very humble and
very obedient servant,

(Signed) The M. de Denonville.

Governor Dongan to Monsieur de Denonville.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 54.]

9 Sept^{r} 1687.

Sir!.

Your's of the 21st of August last I have received and am sorry, that Mons^{r} de Nonville has so soon forgot the orders he had from his Master to live well with the King of England's subjects, but I find the air of Canada has strange effects on all the Governors beddys, for I no sooner came into this province, then Mons^{r} delaBarr desired my assistance to warr against the Sinnekes, upon which I went to Albany and sent for the five nacôns to come to me, and when they came was

very angry with them for offering to doe anything to the French that might disturb their hunting, or otherwise, on which they answered me, that they had not don anything to the French, but what Mons^{r} delaBarr Ordered them, which was that if they mett with any French hunting without his passe to take what they had from them, notwithstanding if any of their people which were abroad had don any injury they knew not of, they assured me they would give satisfaction. I send him word of all this and assured him satisffaction, butt, notwithstanding, he comes in an hostile manner on this side of the lake, to a place called Kayouhaga, and there by the means of the Onnondages made a peace with the Sinnekes, so if they have commited any fault before that, it was all concluded there, but I appeal to any rational man whatever whether it was fitt for any Govern^{r} of Canada to treate or make any peace with his Majesty's subjects without the adivice and knowledge of the Governour of the province they lived under, butt I finde the designe to ruine those five nations, Since you cannot with bribes or other means gain them to be of your party, is of a longer date then three or foure yeares, since Mons^{r} Denonuille follows the same steps his predecessors trod in, tho' he proposed to himselfe so fair a beginning, I am sure he will not make so good an end, for no sooner was Mons^{r} Denonuille in possession of his Government butt he begun to build a great many boates, and cannoes, and putt a great deal of provissions and stores into Cataraque, at which our Indians on this side of the lake were much alarmed and came to me, to know the meaning of itt, upon which I sent to you by the way of Mons^{r} Lamberveille to know what you intended by all these preparations, your answer was, as Mons^{r} Denonville may remember, that the winters being long, and you resoluing to have a good number of Men at Cataraque, you accordingly made provision for them, and if I had not really believed what you writt to be true, I might have bin in as much readynesse to have gone on the other side of the lake as Mons^{r} de Nonuille was to come on this — Now Sir, I will not answer your hayty way of expressions in your own stile butt will plainly let you know the matter of fact as it is; if S^{r} you please to peruse those letters, I from time to time sent you, you will find that I still couetted nothing more then to preserue that friendshipp, which is between our masters, and aught to be between their subjects here, and as you well remarke, is according to their commands, and pray Sir, which is itt of us both that hath taken the way to unty that knott of friendshipp—Mons^{r} de Nonuille invadeing the King of England's territorys, in a hostill manner, (tho' his reception has not been according to his expectation) is soe plaine a matter of fact that it is undenayable whether you did itt designedly, to make a misunderstanding or noe, I can not tell, if you did I hope itt will take noe effect butt that our Masters at home notwithstanding all your trained souldiers, and greate Officers come from Europe will suffer us poor planters and farmers, his Majesties subjects in these parts of America to do ourselves justice on you for the injuries and spoyle you have committed on them, and I assure you Sir, if my master gives leave I will be as soon at Quebeck as you shall be att Albany, as for Major M^{c}Gregorie and those others you took prisoners they had no passe from me to go to Missillimaquine butt a passe to go to the Ottowawes, where I thought it might bee as free for us to trade, as for you, and as for giueing them any commission or instructions to disturb your people, I assure you, you do me wrong. And if you please to read his instructions, you will find there I give expresse orders to the contrary and for your pretences of sixty yeares possession, 'tis impossible for they and the Indians who wear pipes thro' their noses, traded with Albany long before the French settled att Montreall, butt in case it weare as you alledge, which I have not the least reason to beleeve, you could only have prohibited their trading in that place and let them gon to some other nation —

It is verry true I offered you to leave the decision to our masters at home, in case of any

difference, and pray Sir lett me know in what I am [in?] the least, have acted to the contrary; You tell me I hindred the five nations, on this side the lake who have subjected themselves, their countrys, and conquests under the King of England to go to you to Cattaraque; Itts very true I did so and thought itt very unjust in you to desire their comeing to you — for the King of England did not send me here to suffer you, to give laws to his subjects of this Government — You also alleage that I have given orders to those Indians to Pillage and warr, upon your people — Sure Sir, you forgot what you desired of me; if you will please to reflect on one of your owne letters, in which you acquainted me, that many of your people run away into this Government, and desired that I would take and send back, any should be found on this side of the lake, without your passe upon which I ordered those of Albany and also the Indians, to seize, and secure, all persons whatever as well french as English on this side of the lake without your passe or mine truly Sir, I ought severely to be rebukt for this, itt having been the hindrance of many thousands beavers comeing to Albany; further you blame me for hindring the Sinakees deliuering up the Ottowawa prisoners to you, this I did with good reason — for, what pretence could you have to make your applications to them and not me, neverthelesse I ordered Major M^cGregory to carry them to the Ottawaways and if your claim be only to Missillimaquina, what cause had you to hinder Magregory to go to the Ottawawas —

What you alleage concerning my assisting the Sinnakees, with arms, and ammunition to warr against you, was neuer giuen by mee untill the sixt of August last, when understanding of you[r] unjust proceedings in invading the King, my Masters territorys, in a hostill manner, I then gave them powder lead and armes; and united the five nations together to defend that part of our King's dominions from your jnjurious invasion, And as for offering them men, in that you doe me wrong, our men being all buisy then at their haruest, and I leave itt to your judgement whether there was any occasion when only foure hundred of them engaged with your whole army.—

You tell me in case I assist the Indyans you will esteeme me an ennemy to your Colony — Sir, give me leave to lett you know, you are a farr greater ennemy to your Colony then I am, itt haueing always being my endevour to keepe those Indyans from warring with you, who in your protecting their enemys that have killed and Robbed them in their hunting and otherwise, and that, not once but several times have given them great provocations, butt you have taken away to spill a great deale of christian blood without gaining the point you aim att, and for you, who have taken the Kings subjects prisoners, in a time of peace and taken their goods from them without any just grounds for so doing, how can I expect butt that you will use them as you threaten; You say also in your letter, that the King of England, has no right to the five nations on this side the lake, I would willingly know if so, whose subjects they are in your opinion — You tell me of your haueing had Missionaryes among them, itt is a very charitable act, but I suppose and am very well assured that giues no just right or title to the Government of the Country — Father Bryare writes to a Gent: there that the King of China, never goes anywhere without two Jessuits with him: I wonder why you make not the like pretence to that Kingdome; You also say you had many Missionaryes among them att my comeing to this Governm^t in that you have been misinformed, for I never heard of any butt the two Lamberuills who were att Onnondages, and were protected by me from the Insolencys of Indians, as they desired of me, and as by their letters in which they give me thanks appears, but when they understood your intentions, they thought fit to goe without takeing leave; butt their sending there was as I afterwards found for some other end then propagating the Christian

Religion as was apparent by some letters of theirs directed to Canada, which happened to come to my hands—

Now you have mist of your unjust pretentions—You are willing to refer all things to our Masters, I will endevour to protect his Majest[s] subjects here, from your unjust inuasions until I hear from the King my Master who is the greatest and most glorious Monarch that ever set on a Throne and would do as much to propagate the Christian faith as any prince that liues and is as tender of wronging the subjects of any Potentate whatever, as he is of suffering his owne to be injured—

Itt is very true that I have eat a great deale of the bread of France and have in requittall complyed with my obligations in doing what I ought and would preferr the service of the French King, before any, except my owne, and have a great deal of respect for all the people of quality of your nation which engages me to aduise Mons[r] Denonuille to send home all the Christian and Indians prisoners the King of England's subjects you unjustly do deteine, this I thought fitt to answer to your reflecting and provoking letter—

a true coppy

Instructions from Governor Dongan to Captain Palmer.

[New-York Entry, II. 157.]

Instructions for Capt[n] Palmer

You are to inform his Mat[y] that in may last I had letters from Albany @ Informacons of Indians that came from Canada, That the Governor of Canada went from Monte Royall with a great many French and Indyans in Boats & Canno's towards Caddaraque with an Intention to come on this side of the Lake @ war against the Sinnekes upon Receipt of which I called the Councill @ the letters @ Information were read upon which the Councill thought convenient to give what assistance possibly we could to our Indians @ to that intent I, Major Brockhells yourself and other Gentlemen went up to Albany where there was from time to time such orders @ Instructions sent @ given to the Indyans as was thought fitt for their security

The French Pretence for Coming into the Kings Territories @ warring with our Indians, is that they war with the further nation of Indyans who lye on the back of Maryland, Virginia, @ Carolina, which is only a feigned pretence for that I have sent sev[ll] letters to Mons[r] La Bar who was Governor of Canada to signify that if our Indians had done them any injury they should make them all reasonable satisfaction, but that would not satisfy for he came to Cayouhage[1] where the Indians would have me build a Fort @ there made a Peace with the Indians so that what the Indians had done before this Gov[t] came was concluded @ agreed thereby tho they had not done anything to the French but what was in Pursuance of his own orders

[1] See note, ante p. 431.—Ed.

And as to their Warring with the farther Indyans that is more hurtfull to us than the French they being inclined to trade with us rather than them which by their Warring is hindred @ in my opinion the Christians ought not to meddle with the Indians warring one with another it being the ruin of themselves And as for this present Governor of Canada Mons^{r} de Nonville he has no ground for what he does, for I have from time to time offered to do him Justice for any ill the Indians should committ and sent a messinger this Spring to him for that purpose, to take away all pretence whatsoever @ also sent him word that those five Nations on our side of the Lake had delivered themselves @ their Lands under the subjection of our King @ that I had caused the Kings arms to be sett upon all their Castles

But their reason for this Warr is that the Indyans would not submitt @ joyn themselves to the French who have used all other meanes to effect it @ those failing have caused this attempt so that we find they have a further design which is by the Ruin of those Indians to engross both the Trade @ Country wholly to themselves, and to that Intent the French King has sent over upwards of 3000 men besides what came this last spring and alsoe has built a Fort at a place called Shamblee and another at Monte Ryall an other at Trois Riviers one at Cataraque at the other side of the Lake and this Spring an other on our side of the Lake, at a place called onyegra where I had thought to have built one it being the place where all our Traders & Beaver Hunters must pass.

So that they are resolved to Ruin all those Indians, @ if they compass their design it will be of very ill consequence to all his Mat^{ys} subjects in those parts of America for they are a better Bullwark against the French and the other Indians than so many Christians, @ if the French have all that they pretend to have discovered of these Parts, the King of England will not have 100 miles from the sea anywhere, for the people of Canada are poor @ live only on the Beaver @ Peltry and the Kings subjects here living plentifully have not regarded making discoveries into the country until of late being encouraged by me one Roseboon had leave in the year 1685 to go with some young men as farr as the Ottawawe & Twiswicks, where they were very well rec^{d} @ invited to come every year, @ they desired that the Sennekas being their enemies would open a path for them that they might come to Albany.

But a little after their being there a party of our Indians being out attacked a Castle of theirs, took 5 or 600 prisoners and brought them away to their own country, which when I heard of I ordered the Indians to deliver to Roseboom @ to one Major M^{c}Gregory a Scots gent^{n} (who went with 60 of the young men of Albany, and some of Albany Indians a Beaver trading to those further nations) as many of those prisoners as were willing to return home, the Gov^{r} of Canada hearing of their going that way sent 200 French @ 300 or 400 Indians to intercept them has taken them Prisoners taken their goods from them @ what they further design to do with them is not yet known.

And for this Government which is too poor of itself to help our Indians without adding Connecticut @ East @ West Jersey @ in case the war continues without the assistance of our Neighbours @ some men out of Europe will be wholly impossible, for we are the least Goverment @ the poorest @ yet are at the greatest charges @ we find this year that the Revenue is very much diminished for in other years we are used to Ship off for England 35 or 40000 Beavers besides Peltry, @ this year only 9000 and some hundreds Peltry in all

The Councill to shew their readiness to serve the King have passed two Acts for raising 1^{d} P^{r} lb. at New York, Esopus, @ Albany, these three places being the only support of the Government

@ $1\frac{1}{2}^{d}$ on Long Island @ the rest of the Government who do not advance the Kings Revenue neither by Excise nor Customs 150^{li} p^{r} ann:

To secure the Beaver @ Peltry Trade @ the Kings right to the Country: Its mine @ the Councils opinion (alsoe to have an awe over our Indians @ make them firm to us) to build a Fort at Corlars Lake, to secure us that way from Incursion of either French, or Indians, an other at Cayouhage, upon the great Lake, and another at onyegra @ 2 or 3 little other Forts between Schonectade @ the Lake to secure our people going @ coming

This cannot possibly be done without 4 or 500 men out of Europe, @ in case Connecticut @ the two Jerseys be added to this Government, with some help from Pensilvania, @ the three lower Countys it may be effected without any charge to the King, @ will be a great security to all these parts of America

If the metes @ bounds could be adjusted at home, it would be very convenient, provided always that the Country were first well discovered by us in which the French at present have much the advantage. And it is very unreasonable that the French who lye so much to the Northward of us sh^{d} extend themselves soe far to the Southward @ Westward on the Back side of his Mat^{ys} Plantacons when they have so vast a quantity of Land Lying Directly behind y^{e} dominions they now possess, to the Nortward @ Northwest, as far as the Southsea

Whether Peace or War it is necessary that the Forts should be built, @ that religious men live amongst the Indians.

I have that influence over our Indians, that I am sure they will not war on any Indians living amongst His Mat^{ys} subjects

The monies that are now to be raised is for defraying the charge of Arms, Powder, Lead @ other presents given to the Indians this summer as also to make some preparations against the Spring in Cases of Necessity.

Whatsoever is his Mat^{ys} pleasure I desire that my Lord Sunderland, will by the first conveniency either by the way of Maryland, Virginia or Boston, let me know and send me orders how I shall proceed in this affair

You are so well acquaint^{d} with all that has passed in this Government concerning this affair with the French, and my constant Endeavours to preserve a good correspondence with them, that what I have here omitted I desire you will take care to inform his Mat^{y}.

THOS DONGAN

Dated the 8th
September, 1687

Governor Dongan to the Lord President.

[New-York Entry, II. 156.]

New York Sep 12th 1687

My Lord

Since writing my other Letter some messages have come to my hands from Albany of their apprehensions of the French which obliges me to carry up thither two hundred men, besides the Garrison @ go and stay there this Winter, and to get together five or six hundred of the five nations about Albany @ Schonectade which will be a great charge but I see no remedy for it

his returning to Albany

My Lord it is a great misfortune for this Governm^{t} that there are so few of his Mat$^{y's}$ natural born subjects, the greater part being Dutch, who if occasion were, I fear would not be very fitt for service . . . . . .

I am sending to the further Indians to try if I can make a Peace betwen them @ the Sennekas and also to the Christian Indians about Canada who have a mind to come, to lett them know I will get a Priest for them, I will do what is possible for me to save the Government against the French til I have further Orders from your Lôdp Judge Palmer has more Papers to shew your Lôdp that came from Albany, by those he carries with him your Lôdp may perceive the Grounds I have for my proceedings.

I am your Lôdps most obed^{t}
and Humble Servant
THO DONGAN

Peter Schuyler to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 1.]

2nd Sept^{r} 1687.

May it please Your Excellency

Last night Anth^{o} Lespinard & Jean Rosie arrived here from Canida, have been 20 days upon the way, have letters from [for?] your Excell: have therefore dispatched Anth^{o} with 2 Indians down, his compagnion being sick, could not goe —

The news Your Excell: will hear of Anth^{o} neverthelesse have thought fitt to examine his compagnion, who is an honest man, tells us these following news, of which your Excell: may discourse Anth^{o} about at large —

1. That he heard of father Valiant that the French will not release our people, Except that Your Excell: will promise not to supply the Sinnokes with amunition or any other assistance —

2. That Anth^{o} told him he heard one of the Fathers say, if the Sinnekes got any of there people prisoners would exchange our people for them, man for man —

3. That they had now a great advantage of your Excell: and of the Indians also, having so many of our people and of the Indians prisoners —

4. He heard the Jesuits say that Cryn and the rest of the Christian Indians, were no ways inclined to engage in the war, if the Maquas, Oneydes and Onnondages were concern'd, because there Brethren, Sisters, uncles ants ettc were there; and therefore all means was used to engage said three nations to sit still, for he see 5 Onnondage Christian Indians dispatched with Belts and presents to the Onnondages 26 days agoe, to perswade them not to warr —

5. The French were not minded to warr with any of the Indians, except the Sinnekes, and would make a peace with them also if they would deliver to them 10 or 12 of the best Sachims children for hostage and then they would appoint them places where they should hunt: and so gett them wholly to their disposition—

6. The Governour of Canida sent for all the Bosslopers that were at Ottawawa and ordered them to come only with there arms and meet him at Cadaraghqua which they did, being about 300 men under the command of three French Capt^{ns} and left there Bevers in the Jesuits house att Dionondade, and so marched with the Governour of Canida to the Sinnekes, in the mean

time a fortunate fyer takes the house and burns them all to the number of twenty thousand Bevers, when the news came to Mon Royal the Bosslopers were like to go distracted—

7. He heard by beat of Drumm proclaimed throu Mon Royall, that as soon as the peace was made with the Sinnekes the Ottawawa trade should be farm'd out, which displeased the Bosslopers much and said, that if that was done they were all ruined—

8. Many of the Bosslopers were inclined to come here not being minded to fight against the Sinnekes, but dare not come for fear of the Indians by the way—

9. Itt was generally beleev'd that the Sinnekes would come to Canida and begg for peace, because there corn was destroyed, and if they were supplyed by them of Albany they would come hither in the winter and plunder this place, having 1500 pare of snow shows ready made, and if they found that we gave the Sinnekes any the least assistance, they would not let the Childe in the cradle live—

10. He heard further of a Merchant that if we would supply the Sinnekes, they would send our people away all severall ways, some to Spain some to Portugall some to the Islands, and it was no more than the English had done to Monsr Pere whom they kept 18 monthes in closse prison at London—

11. The French all acknowledge the Sinnekes fought verry well, and if there number had been greater it would have gone hard with the French, for the new men were not used to the Sinnekes hoop and hollow, all the Officers falling downe closse upon the ground, for the Officers jeard on another about it att Mont Royall—

This is what Jean Rosie Anthº Lespinard's compagnion doth relate being an inhabitant of this towne, and a verry honest man, although a frenchman, they were kept 5 weeks in arrest after they came to Canida upon pretence that there passe was false for could not beleeve your Excellcy was here butt gone home haveing such advice from the french Ambassadour, he prays Your Excell: would consider the pains and trouble and the loss of time that has been att waiting for an answer from the french Governour; We have put down these articles that your Excell: may examine Anthº about them (since he knows nothing of this) because he was extream familliar with the Governr and all there great men there; We have the news of Keman that the Indians have taken 8 men 1 woman and 8 crownes or scalpes, and kild neer upon 20 more at the place where the Barks are, the particulars Your Excell: will have in R Levingstones letter—We find that the selling of strong Liquor to the Indians is a great hindrance to all designs they take in hand, [they s]tay a drinking continually at Shinectady, if your Excell: would be pleased to prohibit itt for two or three months would do very well; Wee remain

Your Excellency
most humble and most obedient
Servant (signed)
Pr Schuyler—

Robert Livingston to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Papers, B. II.]

2nd Septr 1687.

May it please Your Excell:

Keman came here last night and his brought the six prisoners allong with him alwomen, which hes occasion'd his so long stay, the seventh being a boy is att Cayouge, and will be here in a few dayes; The prisoners are att his house at shinnechtady being wearied could not reach this place, as soon as they come shall be dispatched away with what Sachims that are here; But Keman having news came a horseback and tells us that a days journey above the Maquase Castles was over-taken by 8 Maquase that had been out with 280 Indians att Cadarachqui and had there burn'd, the houses and Barn that stood without the fort, and taken foure men and one woman prisoners; They see and spoke with father Lamberville who came out to them with a white Flagg, and ask'd who they were; There Captn being an Onnondager replyed, all Onnondages (althogh the troop was composed of all the 5 nations) and said they were come to revenge the injury the French had done to the Sinnekes, They ask'd the father what his business was there, he answered he was left by the Governr of Canida to see if any of the Indians would seek for peace, and excused himself exclaim'd against the Goverr of Canida and told how that he and all them of his profession had done there endevor to perswade him to the contrare but could not prevaile, and in derision told the father they were come to see if the french would not seek for peace, pointing to the 5 prisoners they had taken; When the said company was neer to Cadarachqui, twelve Onnondages resolved to go down to the rifts or falls where the French bring up their provisions, to see what good fortune they could meet withall there, and coming down 18 leagues below Cadarachqui see two barks and some Canoes aboard unloading of provisions, upon which they sent some of there number to see if there were any more Canoes a comeing and spyed another parcell, who came to the barks but could not unload altogether, and therefore some came ashore till the rest were unloading, the said 12 Onnandages took this good opportunity as soon as they were got ashore a makeing of fire, gave them a volley of shott, kild eight of whom they brought their scalps along with them, took 4 prisoners and knok severall in the head with there axes whose scalps they could not get, flying into the water the stream carried them away — They doe beleeve they killd at least twenty, and not soe much as one of the Indians wounded, which nine prisoners are divided among the 5 nations — Two to the Sinnokes two to the Cayouges, two to the Onnondages, two to the Oneydes, and one to the Maquase. This good successe upon those that brought provisions hes occasioned 300 Indians to go down that way to waylay others that might come; I hope the Indians will not draw the blood of the prisoners but be mindefull of your Excell: orders, I shall put them in mind of itt, with the first opportunity. This goes with Antho the frenchman, whom I have furnishd with provisions for the Voyage. The Canida news I have sett down in eleven articles in the Mayors letter: If your Excellency pays not the two Indians that go with Antho: to New York be pleased to write What I shall give them — I have no more to add but that I am

Your Excell: most humble and
most obedient servant
(signed). Robt Livingston

The Maquase that went with our people last fall to Ottawawa who was in the french army and runn away to the Sinnokes and discovered all the french designs, and was in the fight against

the french, was one of the 8 that tells these news, and was at the takeing of the prisoners at Cadarachqui, says hes lost all, prays that he may have a gunn and some powder and shott, and an ax to goe out a fighting again, which I shall give him since he is expected in 2 days time—

Sir—I have given the two Indians two fadden Duffels since they were naked and had no clothes—

Robert Livingston to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 5.]

5th Septr 1687.

May it please your Excell:

These are to accompany the six Virginia prisoners, which the Oneydes have brought and delivered to me; I have told them that they procure the boy, which they say is given to the Sinnekes, as Your Excell: will see by the inclosed propositions—

The Sachims of Onnondage and Sinnekes are not come as Your Excellency appointed, occasioned by the dayly rumors of the french coming to attaque them—Here goes the Englishman for Cayouge two for Oneyde, one for the Maquase, since there Sachims are not come, one for the Skachkook Indians and 2 for the Mahekanders: We have news from Oneyde that the Indians have taken more french prisoners, that certainty we shall hear to morrow; I am affraid that they will burn the French prisoners, they are so exasperate, all means possible shall be used to prevent itt—The Mayor goes tomorrow himself to the Indians Westward to hinder their cruelty for we hear they have cut off a finger of one of the frenchmen; I hope the Maquase will bring there prisoners here: The 70 Maquase lye still at Shennectady, and doe nothing—its thought they will not budge till they hear what Your Excellcy will doe with Janetje. They would be satisfied that he were confined but much displeased if he should be worse used. Tomorrow our Court of Sessions sitts, when the fortifying of this towne will be discoursed off. We want a person skilld, to direct and order businesse; as soon as any further news comes, shall immediately give your Excêll: an account. John Rosie forgot when he was examined how that the french of Canida seem to be much incensed at a picture which they found in the Sinnekes country made by us as they say, viz: one a horseback the horse has an ax in his mouth and under his belly abundance of Ropes, two Indians smoaking together and an Eagle between them. The man on horseback is Arneut, bidding the Sinnekes to kill the french, the ropes is to tye the french prisoners. The two Indians are the Sinnekes and Cayouges united to war with the french, the Eagle is the Onnondages flyeing to and again and is not fixed with whom to joyn—Your Excêll: will hear all of Anthº—So wishing Your Excêll: all health and prosperity I remain

Your Excell: most humble and
most obedient servant
(signed) Robt Livingston

I have sent to Broyr Cortlant a note of the expence about the Virginia prisoners as Mr Jo: Johnson desyred me—

Major Peter Schuyler to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 7.]

7th Septr 1687.

The River Indians that went with our people this spring to Ottowawa being come home by land from Canida have taken the opportunity now while the Justices are together at the Sessions, to examine them about all transactions at Canida, since they were compelld to be in the fight, and they among other things tell us that the Twichtwichs, Ottawawas and other four nations of Indians were verry unwilling to proceed in the warr against the Sinnekes, and went straight home as soon as the fight was over, with an intention not to come back to assist the french, soe that it is very probable they will hearken to a peace with the Sinnekes as Your Excêll: is intended, and when the said River Indians came to MonRoyal in Company with the Onnagonque Indians[1] that had been in the engagement received a great deal of kindnesse of them, who declared there great dislike of the french warring with the Sinnekes — and especially of the french abuseing of our people; They inform us further that by all there discourse it would be no hard matter to perswade them to come here being about fourscore men in a fort neer Quebeck and thirty men of the same nation of Onnagonques neer MonRoyall, they putt our Indians upon the way hither giving them provisions as much as carried them to a Castle of Pennokook Indians,[2] where they wanted for nothing, They gave us such assurance of the said Indians inclination to come hither, that we were once resolv'd to send some of our Indians with belts of Wampum to that Castle of Pennokook who would send some of there Indians to the Onnagonques at Canida, but afterwards considering that it would be more safe and prudent to advertise Your Excell: of a businesse of such import, have upon mature deliberation sent Mr Marte Gerritse downe expresse with three of the Indians to give to your Excêll: a full information of all affares, and told the Indians to make provision ready against they come up — The said River Indians when at Canid lodged in the Maquaa Castle and found some of them rather inclined to come hither than stay there, but we referr Your Excellcy to the Indians, who will inform your Excêll: of all and how the french put the arms at Onyagaro ettc —

The various reports that com dayly makes us consider in what posture our place is off defence, we know not what design the french may have, and it is certain this place must be the general Rendezvous of the County, and therefore we pray your Excêll: orders and advice in that affare, and that the County may be required to assist us. We have had also discourse with the rest of the justices, concerning the farmers bringing in wheat and other provisions before winter, which they very well approove off, and we pray your Excêll: to sent an order that no men may be suffered to go from hence, since we find some would willingly absent themselfs, we have no more to add not doubting but Your Excêll: is mindeful of our poor people at Canida whose wifes and children suffer by the captivity and request of me dayly to signify itt to Your Excellcy I remain

Your Excêll: most humble and
most obedient servant
(signed). Pieter Schuyler —

[1] This tribe occupied the inland country on the upper part of the Kennebec river, Maine. They were called Onagonques by the Dutch, Owenagungas by the English, and Abenakis by the French. Charlevoix, in his *Hist. Nouv. Fr.*, 4to., I., 279, says, the Etchemins and Micmacs were also included under the general name of Abenakis. — Ed.

[2] The Penacooks were a New-Hampshire tribe, and inhabited Concord and the Merrimac country above and below that town. A full account of them will be found in Moore's *Annals of Concord*, 73; and in *Collections of New-Hampshire Historical Society*, I., 218. — Ed.

Propositions of the Mohawk Indians to the Mayor, &c., of Albany.

[Board of Trade Papers, New-York, III.]

Propositions made by the Maquass Sachims to the Mayor and Aldermen of the City of Albany in the Citty Hall of the said Citty on the ninth day of September 1687.

PRESENT — P[r] Schuyler Esq[re] Mayor
Dirick Wessells Recorder
Ad[r] Geritse, Hend[r] Cuyler, Alb[t] Ryckman } Aldermen
Interpreters: H. Keeman & Rob[t] Sanders.
Rode was Speaker.

Brethren, It is not unknown to you how that the Gov[r] of Cannida hath begun an illegal war upon us without any provocation or cause, he throws his Axe every where and exercises acts of hostility upon all people without respect of persons hee hath not only taken of our people prisoners in time of peace but our Brethren the English also that were about there lawfull occassions in travelling to Ottawawa, which certainly you have as good a right to as the French, and since amongst the rest Arnot the Interpreter is also taken prisoner who hath don good services for us in travelling up and downe in our Country, and wee haveing a French prisoner according to our custome doe deliver him to the family of Arnout in his stead and Room to wash of the tears of his wife and children hopeing he will be acceptable.

The Gov[r] of Canidas hart is naught, it is turned upside downe, but wee hold fast the covenant chaine here in Corlars house, and with all them that are in friendship with Corlar doe give a Belt of Wampum 14. deep

Lett the Gov[r] of Cannida doe what hee will and pull as hard as hee can hee shall not break the chain that is betwen us and Corlaer, wee will hold fast, and let us all hold the chaine of friendship verry fast, and that will be the only means to make the Gov[r] of Canida fall upon his left side — doe give a belt of Wampum 12. deepe.

Lett your hart be full of understanding and hearken not to any private or common discourse of any prateing drunken Indian, butt to what shall be spoke by the Sachims, and wee will bee careful to doe the same. doe give a Belt 10 deepe.

Now, wee have done of speaking of Civill affairs shall now proceed to say somewhat of Military affairs.—

Tahajadoris there Gen[l] being speaker.

Wee are extream sorry for that misfortune that befell our people in not bringing off Cryn & his company prisoners here, it is a greate loss to all the Country and wee are full of griefe quite to Tionondoge[1] for itt. doe give a Belt 12. deep.

The Gov[r] hath often told us, that wee should not trust the Gov[r] of Canida, and wee have great reason to returne a thousand thanks to his Excell: for his good advice, which wee now doe, for wee have found it to be true, what he hath said of the French, and therefore wee take up the Axe now and declare and denounce warr openly against them; wee have now at

[1] The third castle, and capital, of the Mohawk country. See note, ante p. 163. — ED.

Schennectida a Compy of one hundred and thirty men that goe out to morrow towards the Lake of Canida to doe all the Mischeife they can against the French, and there are three Companys out the same way, whom we expect home speedily, who forthwith shall go out againe. Doe give a Belt 10 Deepe.

You now have heard wee have proclaimed and declared warr agst the French which wee intend to pursue with all vigour, and for the better prosecution of the same wee pray your Excell: to engage and induce as many Nations of Indians as you can to joyn in the warr agst the French, and any Nation of Indians that can bee perswaded to lay downe the axe that your Excell: will doe your endeavour to effect it that wee may have the more freedome to be revenged of the French, and if any of those Indians newly united in our Covenant should be inclined towards the French, and break a linke of the chaine, wee must goe to the Smith and have it mended. doe give a Belt of Wampum 10 deepe.

Answer to the Propositions

You have done very well in delivering the French prisoner, and wee are certaine, it will bee very acceptable to his Excellcy, intending to send him downe to New Yorke with the first opportunity. Wee find that the Brethren are mindful of what his Excell: hath proposed to you, and wee desire you to putt the other fouer Nations in minde of doeing the same, and by noe meanes to kill the prisoners, since it is the only meanes to preserve the people that are among the French.

You need not doubt but Corlaer will keepe the Covenant Chaine fast and firme, and endeavour to link as many Nations in itt as possible, and will bee very glad to heare that the Brethren are at last so united as wee here are,[1] and see that you bee watchfull to purge your people of French spyes and corrupt rotten members.

And since you are absolutely resolved to warr with the French, and defend yourselves and Country, proceed and go on with vigour and courage and bee careful, that businesse may be carried on with more prudence and conduct, then that of Cryn was, which certainly will vex his Excell: exceedingly, since you were so often charged to bring him here.

You never did finde, wee were verry credulous of any common reports as sometimes the Brethren have been and that very lately too; and therefore when you heare any story, first satisfy yourselfs of the truth of itt by inquiring of the Magistrates before itt bee blazed abroad. Wee shall send downe the propositions to the Govr with the first [opportunity]—was given back 75gl: 10st white Wampum, for which the belts were exchanged and for a gun which was given to Tahajadoris there General.

Examined pr me.

Robt Livingston

[1] "as we hear *yow* are." Original in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXV.—Ed.

Propositions of the Onondagas to the Mayor and Common Council of Albany.

[Board of Trade; New-York Papers, B. III.]

Propositions made by the Onondages to the Mayor and Aldermen of the Citty of Albany the 14th day of September Anº 1687.

PRESENT — Peter Schuyler Esqre Mayor.
Direck Wessels Recorder
Andr Geritse, Hend: Cuyler, Abel Ryckmann } Aldermen
Robert Sandors Interpreter.

Wee heard the news this spring from hence that the French would warr upon us, which accordingly wee found to bee true, our Sachims have been here and heard His Excellcys propositions concerning our wives and children to be brought here for releife and not to stay in our Castles and repeating the propositions, all which wee approve off very well.

Wee Onondages and some of all the Nations except the Maquasse (who have don nothing) have been lately att Cadarachqui and gott som prisoners there, butt have scarce seen the Maquass; wee desire of his Excellency six great Gunns for our Fort at Onondage.

The Govr of Canida desyred us to come to Cadarachqui this spring to speak with him there, but His Excell commanded us not to goe, whom wee obeyed, The Govr desired us likewise, to take as many French prisoners as wee could, and not to kill them, and we having received assistance of Powder lead and amunition of his Excellcy, Wee doe now offer our thanks, full acknowledgements and to shew our obedience to His Excellcys commands wee have saved the lives of these two french Prisoners whom wee now deliver to your Excellcy haveing taken them at Cadarachqui.

The Govr ordered us to look out where the French army was and where they made any Forts, wee have found that they have a strength and Men at Cadaraghqui and also a Fort att Onnyagaro, and since the Cayouges and Sinnekes see that the French are so powerful & strengthen themselves by fortifications, begin to grow faint hearted, and therefore desire His Excellcys help and assistance agst the French, without which we will not be able to subsist.

His Excellcy discoursed concerning the makeing of a Fort, which was proposed to be made att Kajonhare butt wee are of opinion that itt would doe better at Sowego a place a dayes journey from Onondage; They doe renew the Covenant Chaine and give a Belt of Wampum 10 deep.

Answer to the said propositions.

Wee doubt not but the Bretheren are sencible of the many favours and good advice you receive of his Excellcy and particularly that in adviseing you of not goeing to Cadarachqui, which if you had, the French would have taken you all prisoners or killed you as he did the rest of the people, you doe well to obey his Excellcys commands in not killing of the French prisoners; wee shall acquaint the Governor with it and send the prisoners downe.

Wee shall also acquaint His Excellcy with your request about the Great Gunns, butt wee must tell you, you are not well advised in asking for Cannon, that would tend to your greater ruine if the French should surprise you as they did the Sinnekes, for wee can assure you, that they

intend to ruine you all if they can. The Gov^{r} has received a very angry letter from the Gov^{r} of Canada for supplying you with powder and lead and looks upon his Excell^{cy} to be an Enemy to his Colony and an ill Man; The Gov^{r} will have the Five Nations to stick to one another & hee will bee as good as his word and stand by the Brethren, and lett them want for nothing, intending to be up himselfe in person early in the spring; hee has sent up orders to send to all the Five Nations and accordingly Keman is gon yesterday to tell them to send their wives & Children and old Men to winter at Cattskill Rooloffe Johnsons Kill and other convenient places along the River that wee may bee able of assisting them and also to putt them strictly in minde of their promise, not to admit of the least Proposition of peace without acquainting the Gov^{r}, for if you and the French will always bee at the same rate they are and will cheate and Cozen you so long till they gett you all into the snare; and therefore be advized and let none stay in the Castles butt such as are fit for warr; the French are makeing great preparations of snow shows and otherwise, and if they cannot ruine you otherwise will endeavour to do it by surprise; therefore, faile not to sende downe your Wives and Children and old Men according to the Gov^{rs} order, especially since wee here, itt is a great obstruction to the Men that goe out a warring, who stay att home to defend and prouide for their families, and leave no more corne in your Castles than what is just necessary for them that stay there, the rest bury itt secretly in the woods, if itt bee too farr off to bring hither, that the Enemy may not find it.

The Gov^{r} doth send this Gent^{n} Mons^{r} La Parre to Canida with an answer of the French Gov^{rs} angry letter for letting you have powder and lead to warr with the French, and has writt to him in as much anger to demand of the French Gov^{r} that hee restore and send back our Christian and Indian prisoners, and to know what reason he had to invade our Brethren in the Kings territories. The Gov^{r} is a sending a Gent; to England to acquaint the great King of England with the French doeings, & therefore if any Christian Indians comes to your Castles with any propositions of peace, seize them. As for the place you propose for a fortt, wee shall acquaint his Excell^{cy} with itt, butt the year being spent, nothing can bee expected to be done in building a Fort this season, lett the Cajouges and Sinnekes have courage and not to be faint hearted, they need not fear the French strength, the Gov^{r} will stand by them and assist them if occasion be, and your wifes and Children shall be maintained and protected. Was given back 30 g^{lss} white string Wampum.

Albany 15th September 1687.

Upon the receipt of His Excell^{cys} letters p^{r} Marte Garrette, the said Indians accompanied with some of the Sinnakes and Cayouges were told that His Excell^{cy} was informed from Canida, that they are makeing great preparation of snow shoes, threaten the Indians and Christians here for giving the Indians amunition and therefore the Gov^{r} was fully resolved to come up here and stay all winter and would bring the Garrison and some of the Militia along with him to assist the Brethren if occasion bee, and therefore desired a hundred Men from the Sinnekes, fifty from the Cayouges, sixty from the Onondages, fifty from the Oneydes and forty from the Maquasse to be att Schannectida this winter to joyne with the forces His Excell^{cy} should bring up upon occasion, since itt is to bee believed the French, if they do come & will come by the way of Corlars Lake.

Which Message was very pleasing and acceptable to said Indians and would return home with joy and acquaint all the Nations herewith — there being some Wampum given to be left at each Castle as a letter about this affair.

Examined p^{r} me.

Rob^{t} Livingston Cl.

Information furnished by Anthony L'Espinard.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 17.]

The information taken upon oath from Anthony L'espinard—Examined the 15th of Septr before Nicholas Bayard Mayor—

In primis.—The said Examinant declares that about the midle of June last past, he was sent with letters from his Excell: Governr Dongan to the Governr and Councill att Canida and that he went thither in company of John Rosse and another Frenchman—

2ndly The said examinant saith the first place they came at in Canida was called Shamble lyeing beyond the lake where the examinator was stopt for one day by the Commander there, upon pretence that hee doubted the passe produced by the examinant to be false, but sent the examinant the following day with two souldiers to MonRoyall only stopt the examinators two companions with his canoe and goods—

3ly. The Mayor at MonRoyal alsoe alleaged the Examinators passe to be false in regard intelligence was come from the French Ambassadour in England that his Excêll: Governr Dongan was called home to bee Generall of the Artillery, and which also was confirmed by Madam Nondeuill then present at MonRoyall aforesaid and after about five dayes the Examinants companions and Canoe with the goods came also to MonRoyall only the goods were taken by the Intendent into custody for several weekes but afterwards restored—

5tly. About five weekes after the Governour de Nouille came to Mon Royall and appeared to be very much dissatisfayed saying to the Examinants, Your Governours sends you with the Treaty from our Masters and still he supplyes contrary to your treaty the Indians that are ennemies to the French with powder and other ammunition and gives passe to his subjects for to usurpe the Territoryes of the French King and to treate with his Indians although his said Excêll: Governr Dongan had made promise to him said Nouille not to proceed or act any further in those affaires until further orther from his Master, or that the limmits should bee settled and assertained by both Kings that those things were proceedings contrary to his word and promise and that he was assured that Governr Dongan would resent very much if Monsr De nouille should use the like measures att Schoneghted—

6tly That about three weeks after the said Examinant comeing tó Mon Royall there alsoe arrived Major Magregory with the rest of the prisoners, but this examinant was not suffered to discourse or speake to any of them—

7thly. That he could not learn what Governr De Nouille was intended to doe with the prisoners only heard various reports that they were to bee sent to the Caribees, Spaine, Portugal, and France, as the English had heretofore served the subjects of the said French King—

8thly. That Cryne the Indian General was at Shamble when the said Examinant was determined for this place, and that he the said Cryen pretended to goe out a hunting although he went with a designe for this Government—That he the Examinant observed the sayd Cryne to be very true to the French and would immediately joyn with the French in the warr against the Sniekes and Maques, that the said Cryn and several Indyan Captns he saw, were in great

esteem with the French Governour and officers, and that they went in very nigh Christians habitts—

9thly The French Governour told this Examinant that he was not gone up with the Army with an intent to warr against the Sennekes but only to renue the peace between the French and the Sennekes and that he had stayed five dayes for their comeing and being refused he therefore did march towards them in order to forse them to a peace, and withall to enjoyn them not to intermedle any further in warr against the neighbouring Indians who made complaints that they were hindred and cutt off in their hunting by the said Sinnekes —

10thly The Examinant had heard by several reports that the French Boshlopers were called in and had been with the Govern against the Sennekes and that the beavers were all burn'd by an accident of fyre being left by them at a further Magazeen in the further Indyans Country—

11. That the Examinant observed a great heat and desire amongst the French Officers to war and be revenged of Sinnekes and that no peace would be accepted of, except uppon great termes, and the Sennekes giving good hostages for their securitye —

12. That he had heard the Sennekes in their last engagement had behaved themselves as very valliant souldiers and would have done more harm to the French if their powder had been good —

13. That he had observed hardly any particular house he saw in Canida but he found in it one or more soldiers upon the Kings pay—

(signed). ANTHOINE LESPINARD.

Reverend Jacques de Lamberville to Reverend Jacques de Bruyas.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, II. 9.]

4 Novemr 1686 arnoniogre.

My Rev. Father,

I am alone here since the 29th of August, much grieved particularly for having, through my neglect, allowed two adults to die without baptism, who were altogether disposed to receive it. *Instantia quotidianna.* I did not expect my brother to have been so long on his journey, nor supposed that he was so necessary there as at his mission *linguia tuum quia.* I wrote by way of the fort all that I considered prudent to write. The occasion of this [is a] friend whose name is N., who requested me to inform you that he still has the gun of *la miette*, who is called in Indian "ganniaton" and that he retains it to restore to him when he'll meet him again; also that he hath placed in security what he gave him in exchange to return it to him at their interview. If you know the whereabouts of the said *la miette* whom the Onondagas took on his way to reside among the Dutch, have the goodness to communicate to him what the friend has instructed me to write.

I let you know, briefly, what he'll be glad to learn; all the Onnondagas are on a war expedition in the direction of the cherermons; they are divided into two parties; one of 50

which will not be long absent; the other of two hundred with 50 of other tribes. The Senecas wanted me to join them, and said they, themselves, wished to fight against the Tolere tionnontatez[1] Ennikaragi[2] and the French; for they always imagine that others are plotting against them.

2d. The army of 200 Senecas returns this month of September to the country of the Omianicks,[3] 500 of whom, they say, they brought away *(tiré)* or took prisoners. Two of theirs were killed in the foray, and 27 when the touloucs[4] and Illinois caught them. No truce is to be expected with the Nations in that quarter. The Senecas are to go thither either this winter or spring with all their forces to recover the Myamicks.

3d. Korlar spoke to the Iroquois at Menade this summer.[5] He said 1° Why did you go to treat at the fort? 2° Why did you kill the Hurons at lemikariagi? I wish them to be carried back. 3° My nephews are going to the Tannontatez, let 2 of each Iroquois nation accompany them. 4° I am about to recal the Xtians of the Sault. 5° I shall supply Blackgowns to all the Iroquois nations on condition that those at Onondaga go away. 6° Should Onontio come to your country, hasten to advise me of it; I'll go to him and ask him what he wants, and then we'll see what's to be done, but do not attack nor kill him.

4th. Twenty Dutch Canoes have passed Galkonthiage quite recently, they are going to trade with the Hurons, and are freighted principally with rum. Three Mohawks — Karistatsia, his brother, and Onsugiron — accompany them, not as hired men but as traders for the Dutch; they have, as Korlar recommended, taken two of each nation with them. 30 additional canoes are to start early in the spring from the same quarter on a voyage to the Outaouaks.

5th. Six frenchmen went to the Dutch within two months; 4 of one party, and two of another. Is it not possible to close the passage at Chambly as has been done here at Onondaga?

6th. A man named Andrew Flannaverres has gone with two others to look up the Kekerannon-rounons — who are, I believe, the Nypissings, in order to induce them to come and live with the Iroquois. Atchinnara, a married Oneida, is employed on this mission. He takes 4 belts and 2 blankets.

7th If my brother do not return this winter I am not certain whether I shall remain here next spring, for I know not whether it be not better reverere spiritu quam invitumq;—spelli quibqe qui tiendra si gidernatoo olbñus nou et esgruat unde nos amis si quider unus e nostriser scriptit quoi nussurmani Angli vocandi sunt et Anglia qui orudiant Indos sabertes crip Anglis quales nichil ultra scribam lui multa sint scribenda sed ergor temply et nolo nimum scribere ne videare penasse si libera mea avalus.
deprehenderem[r] unmyle noys ut nusquam obliviscaris in tuis orationbz.

[1] See note, ante p. 443. — Ed.

[2] "In the beginning of May One thousand Seven hundred and Twenty three a Nation of Indians came to Albany, singing and dancing, with their Calumet before them as they always do when they come to any place where they have not been before. * * * * Towards the end of the same Month Eighty men besides Women and Children came to Albany in the same manner; those had one of our five Nations with them for an Interpreter by whom they Informed the Commissioners that they were of a great Nation called *Neghkereages* consisting of Six Castles and Tribes, and that they lived near a place called by the French Misclimakinack between the Upper lake and the Lake of Hurons." *New-York Council Minutes*, XIV., 395, 396; *Colden's Five Nations*, 8vo., II., 21. In the map prefixed to the latter work, they are called, also, Outaouaes, and occupy in that, and in Mitchell's *Map of North America*, 1755, the north-west part of the present state of Michigan. — Ed.

[3] Ouimiamies or Miamis. — Ed.

[4] *Sic.* Probably intended for Outouacs. — Ed.

[5] September 30, 1686. *Council Minutes*, V., 165. — Ed.

S^r in X. addictissimis Tui in X^o serm. Idilunter Item primo efflugita a R R. P. P. nostrum quibus perbe salute deplurrmen milles.

This letter was sent from P^r Lamberville att the Ottowaways[1] to a Priest at Canada giveing account of the Governor's propositions to the Indians att New Yorke and of the numbers of the Cannoes going tradeing to Ottowawa.—

Reverend Jacques Lamberville to Mr. Antoine Lespinard.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, II. 10.]

Sir,

Dumas' return affords me an opportunity to again thank you for the kindness you manifested to do us a service when affairs seemed troubled and desperate. My brother, who was in Canada, reports nothing but what is good, and found the French having no idea nor disposition for war, which creates a hope that God will arrange matters. Had I been obliged to withdraw, it would have afforded me great joy to have seen you. This will be when God pleases. If, however, there be any way in which I can be of service to you, be assured that I shall willingly act in it, as professing to be,

Sir,

Your very humble and obedient servant,

JACQ. DE LAMBERVILLE,

4^th November, 1686. Jesuit.

King James II. to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Entry, II. 120.]

JAMES R

Trusty and well beloved wee greet you well Whereas we have received frequent informat^n from our several Colonies and Plantations in America. That instead of a due prosecution of Pirats that have been seized either upon the High Sea or upon Land, an unwarrantable Practice hath been carried on to bring them, immediately to their Tryalls before any evidence could bee produced against them, and that such other methods of like nature have been used, whereby the most notorious Pirats have as it is well known either by the facility or Partiallity of the Juries been acquitted for the Crimes whereof they stood accused, and so permitted with their Sh^pps and confederates to continue their accustomed Piracies to the great detriment of Trade @ Prejudice of our good brother the Catholick King and our other allies. Wee being therefore

[1] Onondagoes. — ED.

willing to put an end to such evill practices @ to cause the most severe and impartiall Prosecutions to bee had against a sort of people who are soe destructive of humane society and commerce. We have thought fitt to take this matter into our most serious consideration and amongst other necessary provisions for the suppressig of Pirattes Wee doe hereby strictly charge and require you and all our officers and loving subjects under your Goverm^{t} to take all possible care and use all due means to seize and apprehend all Pirats and Sea Rovers the confederates @ accomplices, with their Shipps Goods @ Plunder, @ the said Pirattes and accomplices to cause to bee streightly imprisoned and kept in safe custody with their Shipps, Goods @ Plunder, until our Royal Pleasure shall be known concerning their being respectively Prosecuted such Pirattes and Privateers their confederates @ accomplices only excepted who shall lay hold of and deserve our Gracious Pardon in pursuance of our declaration direct^{d} to S^{r} Robert Holms. our sole commissioner in that behalf bearing date the 21st day of August last a copy whereof wee send you hereunto annexed for your Information and wee doe further strictly charge and require you not to grant any pardon unto such Pirats or Sea Rovers upon any pretence whatsoever nor to permitt them to be brought to Tryall—untill upon signification of their crimes to us, or upon the arrival of the said S^{r} Robert Holms—Time and opportunity may bee allowed to all concerned for the bringing of evidence against such Malefactors from the Parts or Places where the Piracies or Robberies have been committed and that wee shall have given you such necessary orders for their Prosecutions @ Tryalls as to Law shall appertain, @ most effectually conduce to the suppressing of Pirats @ Privateers in America. Given at our Court at Whitehall the 13th day of October 1687 In the Third year of our Reign

2. Lib Plantations in Genll. Vol 2. p. 9.

By His Ma^{ts} Command

SUNDERLAND P

King James II. to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Entry, II. 123.]

JAMES R

Trusty and well beloved Wee greet you well whereas a wreck has been lately discovered near the Coast of Hispaniola from whence a considerable quantity of Silver @ other Treasure hath been taken up @ carried to Divers parts of our Dominions in America by severall of our subjects there who continue to search for @ take up Silver @ other Treasure from the said Wreck, And one full moiety of all Treasure @ riches taken upon, out of, or from the Sea being by ancient ordinances of the Admiralty due unto us as Lord High Admirall according to the report on certificate of our Judge of our High Court of Admiralty @ Judge Advocate, Wee doe therefore hereby strictly charge @ require you @ all other officers under your Governm^{t} to take care that one moiety or Half Part of all Plate, Silver, Gold, or Treasure of any kind taken up out of the said Wreck near Hispaniola, or from any other Wreck whatsoever, which hath lately been brought or shall bee brought into the Plantation under your Government bee duly recovered @ Received for our use without admitting of any excuse or Pretence what soever either of paying our Tenths, or of any Contract, Commission or Order from any Person or

Persons under Colour of Lrês Patents or any other Grant from Us We haveing reserved all matters of Dispute in that behalf unto our Royall Determination: And of your Proceedings herein you are from time to time to give an account unto the Commissioners of our Treasury to the end you may receive our further directions for the Disposalls of all such Treasure @ Riches as shall bee recovered and received by you in Right of our Admiralty as aforesaid And soe Wee bid you Farwell. From our Court at Whitehall this 22d day of October 1687. In the Third year of Our Reign

By His Maty's Command

SUNDERLAND P

Governor Dongan to the King.

[New-York Papers, I. 439.]

May it pleas Your Majestie.

Since Judge Palmer went away I received a letter from the Earle of TyrConell. wherein he letts me know that it will be requisite for your Majesty's service that I goe home.

I humbly beg your Majestie not to reguard the advantage I may have by staying here for I had rather been in any station wherein I might serve your Majestie Than in an other place where I could gett millions.

Therefore I desire you, Sr, in case this difference here between Your Majesties Subjects and the ffrench, can be ended at home, and that your Majestie thinks me fitter for your service there than I am in these partes, that your Majesty will please to lay your comânds on the Secretary to send me Orders, it being in my instructions not to stir out of the Goverment without leave.

I humbly beg Your Majestie to see the state of this Your province, which I have sent to the Lords of Your Majties treasury, where your Majestie will find I am much in debt with the people here, and your Majestie to me, and no ways left for paying itt if Connetticutt be not joyned to this Goverment, which your Majestie will otherwise be continually out of purse to meintein and who ever comes after me will certainly runn your Majestie more in debt, I haveing managed your Majesties Revenue to the greatest advantage and with all the good husbandry imaginable. Yet I had not owed so much to the people here, if Mr Santen the late Collector had not Embezeled three thousand pounds of the Revenue.

If it be your Majesties pleasure that I be sent for I humbly desire your Majtie that Sr Benjamin Bathurst may have three thousand five hundred pounds delivered him, to be remitted hither, which I beleive will satisfy all ye Debts I have bin forced to contract here.

Sr I humbly beg your Majesty to pardon the Presumption of this letter, being,

Your Majestys, most dutifull,

most obedient and most humble Servant,

THO: DONGAN

New Yorke October 24th 1687.

Rêcd ye 22d Jan. 168$\frac{7}{8}$.

Abstract of Mr. Santen's Memoranda and of Governor Dongan's Answer.

[New-York Papers, I. 490.]

Abstract of Mr Santen's Memorandms for a charge against Coll. Dongan

1. That Coll. Dongan endeavoured to engage the complainant with himself Gabriel Minviell and others in a Trade directly to France.

2. That he would have engaged the Complainant with him in a Trade to Newfoundland and commanded him to lend 160ll of the Kings mony to Majr Anthill and Major Broholls and Partners in a Sloop they sent thither which returned with brandy & European Goods contrary to the Act of Navigation.

3. That he stopt sevll vessels bound for the Wreck belonging to Frederick Phillips and William Beakman till they gave him shares in the said ships.

4. He is charged with a Copartnership with Mr Anthill in a Vessell to Jamaica no way tending to His Mats advantage.

5. That he received to his own use the King's share of Wm Beakman's ship condemned, pretending to have discharged the said ship.

6. That he made the appraisers undervalue the sloop Lanhater and Cargo condemned.

7. That he ordered the Ld Neal Campbell's Goods to be entred without examining and by store gave him 10 pr ll.

8. That the King's Officer was stabb'd by a Scotchman as he was seizing goods at Amboy, whereof the Scotchman was acquitted and his Goods restored Custom free to the discouragement of his Mats Officers.

9. That Coll. Dongan ordered a charge to be drawn up against the Complainant for issuing

Abstract of Coll. Dongan's Answer.

1. Coll Dongan referrs himself to the Certificate of Mr Sprag and Mr Minviell, who certifies that Coll. Dongan never made any such proposall to them. *v. Certificate.*

2. He refers to the Certificat of Major Broholls who certifies that Coll Dongan never was in Copartners with him in a Trade to Newfoundland that 100ll of that mony was for Mr Spragg and 60ll for Majr Broholls who has accounted to the Governor for it.

3. Referr'd to the certificate of Wm Beakman who certified that Coll. Dongan never exacted or required any such thing of him, and Coll. Dongan alledges he stopt them till they gave security.

He was never concerned in Copartnership with Mr Anthil but he lent mony to a young man who was partner with Mr Anthil and took the ship for his security till the return of the voyage.

The Ship was Dutch taken from a Privateer, by Sr Wm Stapleton's Commission who gave Beakman the Kings share and he had her condemned at New York to make her free and paid Coll Dongan 33ll 6s 8d or one 3d part of the said condemnation as by certificat appears.

Denied.

7. Gave a bill of store for the 10 pr ll But does not rêmber He ordered the Goods to be entred without examining.

8. That Vaughton recovering of the wound the Scotchman was releas'd at his Intercession and being upon charity, upon his petition his goods being a small parcell of Linnen were restored he paying all charges.

9. The Sheriffs took no other notice of Mr Santen's Warrts then to send them to Coll Dongan

Memorand^{m}	Answer.
warrants as Collector to the Sheriffs for Receiving Quit Rents and Arrearages Judge Palmer having giuen his opinion that the Lord Treasurer's letter and Instruccôns were not sufficient to impower him to issue Warr^{ts} for the same.	who thereupon called M^{r} Santen before the Councill where his Answer was that the Lord Treasurer did so in England.
10. That he discourages the King's Officers being not willing to give them sufficient allowances viz. to Francis Barber of Staten Island for looking after the Excise there, worth 16^{li} he allows but 16^{s} for himself and horses.	10. Referr'd to the Audit.
11. That the Complainant lett the Excise of King and queen's county to M^{r} White and others for 30^{li} per ann. and that offering butt 3^{li} 10 for the Governor's license Coll. Dongan ordered a commission to M^{r} Vaughan and M^{r} Nicholls to collect the same and M^{r} Santen to advance 6^{li} to them and when they brought their acco^{t} it amounted to 45^{li} for one year and 10^{li} for the Governor's license and Coll. Dongan gave them the 45^{li} for the collecting without allowing the 6^{li} advanced by M^{r} Santen.	11. That there was no offer made for the Governor's licence nor hadd Coll. Dongan 10^{li} as is alledged, but he did agree with Vaughan and Nicolls for 10^{li} each for collecting the said Excise. And W^{m} Nichols certifies that neither he nor to his knowledge M^{r} Vaughton never paid his Excellency mony for Licences nor made any agreement so to do.
12. Richard Pretty Surveyor of Albany discharged from his place without M^{r} Santen's knowledge and one Shaw put in in Satisfacôn of Salary due to him there being nothing alledged against Pretty.	12. Pretty was Sheriff of the County and could not attend and Shaw was Surveyor in S^{r} Edm. Andross' time and it is said he behaved himself well, but the allegation that salary was due to him is untrue, as appears by the Testimony Maj^{r} Baxter, Coker and others and the receipt under Shaw's hand.
13. That by his influence on the Councill, M^{r} Smith, M^{r} Santen's deputy, was laid aside without cause.	13. Coll. Dongan has already given an Acco^{t} why Smith was turn'd out.
14. That he sold the pasture of Albany which did always belong to the Chief Officer of the Fort and Pasture for 700^{li} of which Judge Palmer and James Graham had 50^{li} each for their advice.	14. That upon passing of the patent for Albany, this land, being about 15 or 16 acres, was contained in their Patent, for which they did not pay 700^{li} as is alledged but promised 300^{li} in lieu of the established fee for the whole which is 10^{s} for every house and the like for every hundred acres.
15. That he gave Judge Palmer lands belonging to the King at East Jersey which Palmer sold to Gaspar Stennett for 250^{li}	15. This farm paid but 10^{li} per ann. wrack Rent and was claimed by the Proprietors of East Jersey, so that it was past to Judge Palmer for his obligation to pay a fine of 60^{li} and 20^{li} p^{r} ann and to defend the King's title.

Memorand^{m}	Answer.
16. That the Rockway neck possessed by the Inhabitants of Hempstead for 30 years was granted to Judge Palmer and they forced to submitt he being Judge.	16. The Surveyor accompanied with the Inhabitants of Hempstead having surveyed it made return that this land was not within the bounds of Hempstead whereupon it was granted by Patent to Judge Palmer who upon suit with y^{e} Inhabitants of Hempstead withdrew himself leaving the managem^{t} of the Court to Judge Nichols.
17. That James Graham Attorney General hath induced the Gov^{r} to lay oppressions upon the Inhabitants in a manner insupportable constraining them to bring in their old Patents to take new, Exacting sums of mony for himself and the Governor viz. from M^{r} Ranslaw 200^{ll} from the town of Hempstead 100^{ll} From the Citty of York 300^{ll}	By the old Patents there was no acknowledgm^{t} to the King wherefore without the least murmur they have Renewed their Patents with a Reservation of Quit Rents to the King. That he received 200^{ll} from Ranslaw in lieu of his Perquisits. From Hempstead 60^{ll} in Cattle. From New York 300^{ll}
18. That being recorded he prevailed with the Governor to give the Citty all waste ground to the Damage of the Inhabitants.	18. The wast Land granted to the Town is a Dock which at their own charge they got from the sea.

Abstract of Articles against Mr. Santen with the Proofs, and Mr. Santen's Answer with Memoranda.

[New-York Entry, II. 130.]

Abstract of Art: ags^{t} M^{r} Santen	Abstracts of Proofs agst M^{r} Santen	Abstract of M^{r} Santens Answer
1 That contrary to his commission and Instructions he hath commissionated under officers for y^{e} Customs and hath employed his own Servants in such offices as should have been a cheque upon him	1 John Smith his Deputy @ Book Keep^{r} is Surveyor, John Harlow brought out of England, by M^{r} Santen @ sent by him into England on his occasions is Searcher @ Land Wayter *V. Charge before Councill Art.* 2. *&* 14. *V. Answer to Enquiries Page.* 32	1 That the Officers were approved by the Governor and most of them recommended by him
2 That being unfitt to execute his office he has managed it by a Deputy who has brought	2 *V. Charge Art:* 17.	2 Denied

Articles	Proofs	Answer
the accompts into such Disorder that noe computacion can be made of the Revenue		
3 That hee hath not made distinct Entries of Goods imported @ exported with the Names of the Persons, ships and Masters, as by the act for Establishing the Revenue is Prescribed, nor kept exact Accts of mony received	3 The Books contain only Duplicates of Promiscuous Entries *V. Ch. Art.* 3^{d}	3 Denied.
4 That contrary to the said Act he has permitted M^{r}chants to enter in Gross	4 Appears by the Books No. 1. fol. 7. 26. 57. 60. 64. 99. 101. 102. 106. 116. 121. 122. 123. 142. No. 3. fol 9. 33. 35. 40. 41. 42. 46. 48. 52. 61. 64. 72. *V. Ch: Art* 4	4 Referred to the Books of Entries.
5 That contrary to his Instructions he has trusted sev^{l} psons for Custom	5 He delivered to the Gov^{mt} a List of Debts amounting to 874^{li} 12^{s} tho' many of them were found by the auditors to have been rec^{d} by him *V. Cha. Art.* 56	5 That the Governor desired him to Give [trust] to one Drano and severall others who threatened to carry their Goods to East Jersey
6 That contrary to his Instructions he hath granted Bills of Store for divers Parcells of Goods	6 By his answer before the Governm^{t} & Council pag 16. he has acknowl^{d} to have granted Bills of Store to the Value of 49^{li} 15^{s} 11^{d} and it appears by the Books No. 1. fol. 14. 144. No. 2. fo. 17. to 163. No. 3 fol. 4 to 124	6 That the Bills of Store for Three years last past amount^{d} to only 49^{li} odd mony which was mostly to Masters of Ships
7 That contrary to order he permitted a Parcell of Elephants Teeth @ other Merchandize to be shipped on board the ship Beaver being suspected to be brought from Africa	7 The Governor ordered the goods should remain in the Kings Warehouse til security was given to answer the Demands of the Royall Company *V. Cha: Art:* 10:	7 That the Govern^{mt} gave order that the Master should give security or that the Goods should be shipped off in some shipp bound for England which was accordingly done in the Ship Beaver for London of which Notice was given to the African Company by a Lrê to S^{r} Ben: Bathurst that before the shipp was entred the master @ four of the marriners made oath they had not traded within

Articles	Proofs	Answers
		the Charters of the Royall Company or East India Company.
8 That he caused Goods to be shipped by his verbal order contrary to an Act of Council	8 The Order is dated 16th Septr 86 he is directed to suffer no goods to be shippd without his Warrant or his Deputys *V. Ch. Art:* 16.	8 An open Boat bound for long Island was entred but the Warrts not given out: and the Goods proving according to the Warrant hee ordered the Boat to be dismist
9 He omitted to take bonds of the Master of the New York Pink who carried of sevl Elephants Teeth wth out Entry	9	9
10 That Contrary to order he has not taken security of the Wayters of the Custom House	10 *V: Ch: Art:* 27	10 It was not usual to take Bond of the under officers
11 That he has refused to render due accts of the Customs and Excises in contempt of sevl orders in Councill of 20 Sep. 7. 25 Oct. 1 & 15 Nov 1686	11 *V: Ch: Art:* 29	11 Referred to his Accompts
12 That he refused to deliver his accts to the Governor, for two years and then only brought in Copies of Entries but no Account	12 *V. Ch: Art:* 20	12 He never refused but that after a long Fitt of Sickness His Excellency forced him to bring the Warrants and books before he could peruse them
13 That being found by the Audit of his first Accts a very considerable Debtor to his Maty he was ordered to bring in a Weekly accompt of the Customs which he has neglectd @ refused to do	13 *V: Ch: Art:* 21	13 That it is impossible to give a weekly accompt of the Revenue @ the Disbursements That by the Lord Treasurers Instructions Six Weeks are allowed and the Accompts are to be sent to Mr Blathwayt.
14 He has refused to bring in what he was indebted to the King	14 *V: Ch: Art:* 22	14 The difference touching Salary to himself and the under Officers referred to his Maty the accompts being before my Lord Treasurer
15 He has taken a greater Salary than his commission doth allow him, and has given large Salarys to his Servants without any Establishment or order	15 By his commission he is allowed 200li pr an. the same which was in Sr Edmund Andros's time of which 100li pr an. is for under officers Mr Santen charges for his own Salary 800li for 3 years at 200li pr an.	15 Referred to his Matys Determination

Articles	Proofs	Answer
	and for the Land-Wayter & Searcher 100^{l} p^{r} Ann. for his Deputy 50^{li} for an acc^{tt} 40^{li} for transcribing Books 30^{li} for his Deputies Diet 20^{li} for a wayter 20^{li} for Harlow's employment in the Kings service @ for his Diet 20^{li} for two Voyages by Harlow into England 162 and being ordered to allow 12^{s} in the pound to the Collector at Albany he has charged 50^{li} p^{r} ann. *Ans^{r} to Inq: P.* 46 *V. Ch: Art:* 23	
16 That he hath been negligent in collecting the Excise.	16 There is no acc^{tt} for the Excise of the County of Richmond nor West Chester, but M^{r} Santen says he has bond for mony payable in March 168$\frac{4}{7}$ but the man is worth nothing. *Ans. to enquiries P.* 34. The Collector of Esopus had not accompted in 3 years @ Coll Dongan bringing him to accompt hee did it confusedly for ab^{t} 200^{li} only pretending the Acct^{s} were burnt @ that County is now lett 110^{li} *V. Ans. to Inq^{s} p.* 33 Long Island was worth 52^{li} P. an. @ he refers to the Audit for y^{e} present value *Ans. to Inq: P* 34. And for y^{e} E. End of Long Island *P* 35. And for y acct of Dukes County & Cornwall *p.* 36 *V. Ch. Art:* 9	Denied
17 That he has kept no distinct account of the Revenue of each County	17 *V. Ch. Art:* 12.	17 Referred to M^{r} Blathwayt
18 That in March 1685 he received the Excise at N York for 115 Gallons of Rum sent to Albany. Ordering y^{e} Collector there to pass it without guaging @ gave the King 110 Credit for the money	18 Appears by his letter to Rob^{t} Livingstone sub-Collector at Albany dat 10. March 1685. *V. Ch. Art:* 5	18 It is placed to the Deputy Collectors Account

Articles	Proofs	Answer
19 That hee sent a Hogs head of Rum to Albany without making Entry or Paying duty	19 Acknowledged by him pretending it was for his own use *V. Cha. Art.* 25	19 That hee sent it for Returns
20 That hee has neglectd to receive the Duty of 10. P. Cent. due by Act of Assembly from Indian Traders	20 By the Books noe Credit is given for Indian Traders in New York Long Island Richmond & W Chester. *V. Ch. Art* 8	20 M^{r} Graham was against the Bill to make Indian Goods pay that Duty at the first landing
21 That hee has concealed several sums of mony or Goods Collected for the Quittrents	21 Severall Porters swear that by Capt^{n} Santen's order they measured 400. Shippells of Wheat @ 99 Bushells @ 3 Quarters out of the Kings Granary for which there is no creditt in y^{e} Books. By his answer before y^{e} Council page 9. he acknowledges to have rec'd 4^{ll} @ 4 Bushells of wheat with wch he says hee acquainted Coll Dongan as also some Corn delivered for the Governor's use *V. Cha. Art.* 13.	21 Thee Governor has received all Rents except for Stenits Farm and some Wheat delivered by the Governors orders and to his use
22 That he scandalized the Court of Exchequer and contrary to his oath as Councilor absented himself when the Kings Concerns were debated and he was required to attend there.	22 *V. Cha. Art.* 30	22 Denied
23 That hee has openly vilyfied and reproach^{d} the Governor saying his Commission was as good as his, that he was not accomptable to him but to the King and Lord Treasurer	23 *V. Ch. Art.* 32	
24 That he sent Messages to the Governor telling him it was not such pityful fellows as were about him that he was seeking to Ruin but it was at y^{e} Head itself that he was striking	24 *V. Cha. Art.* 33	24 That upon some words arising upon a Seizure discharged by the Governor His Excellency pusht at the Respondent with his Cane upon which in his Passion he might utter some extravagant words for which he begs his Excellency's Pardon

Articles	Proofs	Answer
25 That in his answer before the Council, he has treat[d] the Kings attorney with the name of Scandalous Libeller for exhibiting a charge ag[st] him according to his Duty	25 *V. his answer Art* 1[st] *and the order of Suspension.*	25

Mem[d]

After hearing M[r] Santen in the Treâry Chambers, and the stating his Accompts there it was agreed that he should assign to his Mat[y] all such Debts as were owing to him in New York. And the following commission was grantd to M[r] Mathew Plowman to be Collector of N York :

Commission of Matthew Plowman. New-York Entries, II. 138.

James the Second by the Grace of God, King of England Scotland France @ Ireland Defender of the Faith &c to all to whom these Presents shall come Greeting. Whereas by an Instrument made under our hand and Seale bearing date the 17[th] day of Febry in the year of our Lord Christ 1682. Wee did by the name of James Duke of York appoint Lucas Santen Gent[n] Collector @ Receiver of New York @ its Dependencies to collect @ receive all @ all manner of Duties, dues @ Revenues which should grow due to us, for Customs, Excise, Quitt rents or by any other manner or way whatsoever, To hold the said Place with the Fee @ Salary of £200. P. ann. out of our Revenue of N York or in default thereof by our Treasurer or Receiver General for y[e] time being during our Pleasure as by the said Instrum[t] may appear. Now Know Yee That we have revoked, Determined @ made void and by these Presents do revoke, determin and make void the Instrument @ writing before recited and all powers @ authoritys therein mentioned or thereby granted to the said Lucas Santen and know ye further that Wee reposing especial Trust @ Confidence in the ability, care, @ Fidelity of our Trusty @ Well beloved Matt Plowman Gentleman of our especiall Grace, certen knowledge, @ meer motion Have ordained constituted and appointed and by these Presents doe ordain, constitute and appoint him the said Mathew Plowman in the Room @ Place of the said Lucas Santen our Collector @ Receiver of New York and its Dependancies in America @ [to] Levy Collect @ receive all and all manner of duties, Dues @ Revenues which shall there from time to time grow due to us for Customs, Excise, Quitt Rents or by any other manner or way whatsoever. And for the care and Pains of the said Matthew Plowman in @ about the execution of the said office @ Imployment — Wee have given @ granted @ by these presents doe give and grant unto the said Matthew Plowman the Fee or Salary of Two hundred pounds P. ann. of Lawful English mony out of our Revenue of N York aforesaid to be retained in his own hands or in default thereof out of any other our Revenue or Treasure Quarterly at the Feasts of the Birth of our Lord Christ the annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary the nativity of St John Baptist @ St Michel the Arch Angel by even @ equal Portions. The first payment thereof to commence from the Feast of St Michel the Arch Angel now last past, To Have, hold, exercise and enjoy the said office @ employment @ to receive @ take the said Fee or Salary 200[li] P. an. and all other Proffitts and advantages to the said office belonging unto y[e] said Matthew Plowman for @ during Our Pleasure in as ample manner as the said Lucas Santen hath held @ enjoyed or might or ought to have held or enjoyed the same. And lastly we do hereby authorize and

require all officers and ministers whom it shall or may concern to make allowance of the said Salary of 200li P. ann. to the said Matthew Plowman according to the true intent and meaning of these Presents without any further Warrant or Direction in that behalf. In Witness whereof wee have caused these our Letters to made Patents Witness our self at Westminster the 4th day of Nov. In the third year of our Reign

By writt of Privy Seal

Trever Daulinge

Instructions to Matthew Plowman.

[New-York Entry, II. 140.]

Instructions for our Trusty @ Webelov'd Matthew Plowman, Esqre Our Collectr and Receiver of our Revenue on our Province of N York and the Territories depending thereon in America

Whereas by our commission bearing date the 4th day of Nov 1687 Wee have thought fitt to constitute @ appoint you the said Matthew Plowman to bee our Collector & Receiver of all our Revenues in the Province of N York @ the Territories depending thereon in America, you are to fitt yourself with all convenient speed @ to repair to our said Province

And being there arrived, you are carefully and diligently from time to time, to gather, collect, @ receive, all Rents, Quitt Rents, Duties, Customs, Excise, Escheats, Fines, Forfeitures, and Impositions whatsoever arising or becoming due to us or Our Government within our said Province.

And for the better collecting and receiving of all rates, Customs @ Duties arising @ payable unto us upon Goods Imported or exported out of the said Province, you are to make @ keep perfect @ distinct Entries of all Goods, imported @ exported of all monies or value of mony by you received for the Customs of all Goods & Merchandizes, as well Forreign Goods imported to N York or to any Parts within the River or Channell of New York or Hudsons River, as Goods of the Country which shall be brought hither together with the names of the respective Prsons from whom you shall receive the same

You shall not give Credit to or trust any Merchtts or any other Persons in the forbearance of ready mony or Goods in lieu thereof in payment of those Customs but shall receive all Customs upon passing Entries, unless in such cases where you shall receive positive directions from our Governor in Chief under his hands in that behalf and you are to take especial care that all the said Customs both in and out be received in money or Goods ad Valorem in such manner as formerly hath been accustomed in that our Province, takeing care to dispose of the said Goods so as may be best for our advantage by Direction of Our Governor or Commander in Chief

You shall not grant any Bill of Sight or Sufferance for the landing of any Goods or Merchandizes but only to such Persons who shall make oath before our Governor in chief or or whom he shall appoint to receive, the same, that they have neither Invoice, Letter or other advice, whereby to make known the true content of such Goods, for which they desire such bill of sight or sufferance unless all the Goods shall be brought into our Warehouse

And in Case of any Difference arising t'wixt yourself or other your Inferiour Officers @ the

Merchant or Trader, upon acct^{s} of Collecting our Customs or estimating the value thereof, such Difference shall be determined by the ordinary Majistrates of the Place or otherwise as hath been hitherto accustomed

You shall not directly nor indirectly either in your own name or the name or names of any other Person or Persons or in any Company or Partnership with any other Trade as a merchant for yourself or as a Factor or Agent for any other in or for any goods, Wares or Merchandizes whatsoever

And Whereas we have formerly directed that all Shipps @ Vessels coming within or passing up the River or Channell of N York or Hudson's River should be obliged to make entries of their Lading at our Citty @ Port of N. York, you are never the less to permitt all shipps @ vessels bound for N Perth in our Colony of East N Jersey to go directly thither w'thout touching at N York or being carried thither until further order, Provided always that the Government of East-New-Jersey do suffer such Person or Persons as shall be appointed by the Governor in Chief of our said Province of New York or yourself peaceably @ quietly to receive @ collect for our use the same Customs @ Imposts as are usually paid at New York for such Shipps and their lading.

You shall constantly make @ give to our Gov^{t} or Commander in chief of New York for the time being and to our Trusty and well beloved Will Blathwayt our Surveyor Auditor General of our Revenues in America @ his Deputy a just @ true acct of all such Duties, monies or Goods Rents or Imposts soe to be by you received or otherwise accruing unto us within our said Province @ of your issuing the same as often as he or they shall demand the same and you shall duly answer and pay all such summs as shall at any time be remaining in your Hands to such Person or Persons to whom the same shall be ordered by the Warrant of writing of our said Governor in chief @ not otherwise upon any acct whatsoever

You shall likewise carefully transmitt unto the said William Blathwayt Esq^{re} every six months or ofter a fair State @ distinct acc^{t} examined by his Deputy (with the particular vouchers) of all Rents, Revenues, Customs, Excise, Prizes, Fines, Forfeitures, Escheats, Seizures, Duties @ Profitts whatsoever accruing to us @ our Government in New York @ of all moneys and value of moneys rec^{d} and issued by you pursuant to the orders and Warrants of our Governor in Chief as aforesaid and of all arrears due unto us together with the names habitations and Settlements of all such Persons as shall remain in arrear of their payments as also Duplicats of the said Accts @ Papers by the next opportunity in order to bee examined by him and presented to the commissioners of our Treary or High Treär for the time being for their approbation or Disallowance of the Particulars therein contained according to the course @ Practice in y^{e} like cases within our Kingdom of England and in order to receive their Directions from time to time for the Improvement of our said Revenue

And to the end you may make @ return a Pfect acc^{tt} of all receipts and Paym^{ts} you are to keep distinct @ Pfect Entries of the Particular Branches of our Revenue in Severall Books to be provided @ kept by you for that purpose, And so transmitt unto y^{e} said William Blathwayt a particular Catalogue or Ledger Book of all such Persons as are answerable to us for any Rents or other Payments whatsoever by reason of any Lands held by them of the Crown or by Vertue of any other Concession or obligation whatsoever as also the particular Sums or Value of money for which such Persons stand charged and shall be indebted to us from time to time together with copies of all Laws and Publick Acts, concerning our Revenue in that our Province And you are likewise every six months to transmitt as aforesaid a Catalogue of Entries of all

Goods or Commodities imported or Exported together with the names of the Shipps @ acc^{t} of their Burthen, Gunns, and men and names of the masters @ whether bound and Generally you are to keep a constant correspondence with our said Surveyor @ Auditor Generall touching our Revenue there @ to send unto him by all opportunities all such Informations as shall occur to you relating thereunto

Lastly and in regard it may happen that there may be some things which cannot be so well foreseen here, as observed by our Governor there, when you shall be upon the place, you are therefore to observe and follow such further Rules @ Directions as you shall from time to time receive from him for the managing collecting & accompting of @ for Our Said Revenue, provided the same be not contrary to the orders @ Directions given unto you or to be given by us or the Commissioners of our Treâry or High Treâr for the time being. Given at our Court at Whitehall this 13th day of December 1687 In the third year of our Reign

By his Maty^{s} Command

SUNDERLAND P

Warrant authorizing Governor Dongan to protect the Five Nations.

[New-York Entry, II. 168.]

Trusty @ well beloved wee greet you well. Wee have been made acquainted by our Letter to our right Trusty @ right well beloved cousin @ Councilor Robert Earle of Sunderland President of our council and our Principal Secretary of State dated the 8th day of Sept^{r} last past, and by our Papers transmitted by you with the late attempt that has been made by the French upon the Five Nations or Cantons of Indians, who from all times have submitted themselves to our Government and by their acknowledgements of our Sovereignty are become our Subjects as also with the injurious proceedings of the French in surprising and detaining in Canada, divers of our subjects, as well Indians, as others, Wee do therefore think fitt that upon receipt hereof you forthwith demand from the Governor of Canada, the setting at liberty our said Subjects as well Indians as others surprised by them in the lawfull prosecution of their Trade together with the restitucon of their Goods, and effects: And as wee are sensible of what great prejudice it may be to us, and our Subjects, if any Incroachment be allowed on our Dominions or the French permitted to invade our Territories or to annoy our subjects without a due care in us to preserve the Peace of our Government, and to give all due protection to such as have brought themselves under our Subjection: Wee do therefore hereby charge @ require you, to give notice at the same time to the said Governor of Canada, that upon mature consideration we have thought fitt to own the five nations or Cantons of Indians, viz^{t} The Maquaes, Senecas, Cayouges, Oneydes, and Onondagues, as our Subjects, and resolve to protect them as such, so as nevertheless upon Information of any Injury offered, or which shall be offered or done by them to any of the subjects of our good brother the most Christian King, to cause as we do hereby direct you, to cause entire satisfaction to be made for y^{e} same, and the Indians with held from disturbing the French in any manner whatsoever Provided they do abstain on their parts from making Warr upon these Indians our Subjects or doing them any

injury. And in case the People of Canada shall notwithstanding this Declaration persevere in invading our Dominions and annoying those Indians you are with the utmost of your power to defend and protect them, and if need shall require to levy, Arm, and employ all persons residing within your Governm^t^ in the resisting @ withstanding the Invasion or attempts of the French, and them if there shall be occasion to pursue in, or, out of the limits of your said Governm^t^ and to do and execute all and every other thing which you shall find necessary for the protecting our subjects and preserving our Rights in these Parts, and for the better performance thereof, We do hereby give you full power @ authority to erect and build such Forts Castles @ Platforms and in such Place or Places as to you shall seem requisite for this service. and in Case it shall happen that upon this occasion the Ayde or Assistance of our neighbouring Colonies may be usefull, you are to give notice thereof to our Sev^ll^ Governors @ Proprietors in any of our Plantacôns upon the continent of America, to whom we have already sent orders to afford you such help as the Exigency shall require: And for so doing this shall be your Warrant Given at our Court at Whitehall the 10^th^ day of November 1687 in the third year of our Reign

By his Mat^y^ command

Order to Governor Dongan for the Cessation of Hostilities.

[New-York Entry, II. 179.]

Trusty and Wellbeloved Wee greet you well Whereas for the composing of seuerall disputes and Differences that have arisen between our Subjects and the Subjects of our good Brother the most Christian King in America and for the preventing further occasions of controversy in those Parts Wee have lately thought fitt to constitute and appoint Commissioners to treat with the Commissioners appointed by our said good brother the most Christian King for the purpose aforesaid, as also to settle and determine the Bounds and Limits of the Colonies Islands & Territories within our respective Dominions or Depending on us in America for the accomplishment whereof a further time will be requisite in regard of the distance of those places, from whence the necessary Informations are to be received. We have therefore authorized and impowered our said Commissioners to sign and seal an Instrument with the Comm^res^ of the most Christian King for the preventing of all Acts of Hostility or violent proceeding between our respective subjects, a copy whereof is herewith sent to you, And we do accordingly expect from you, a conformity to our Directions herein by avoiding all occasions of misunderstanding between our subjects @ those of the most Christian King without permitting any hurt to be done them in their Persons or Estates until the 14th day of Jan^ry^ 168^8^ and after that time until we shall send you New Orders under our Sign Manual, It being our pleasure that you entertain a good correspondance with the Governors and Officers of the said King in those Parts, and take care that no just complaint be brought unto us against you in that behalf And so wee bid you Farewell. From our Court at Whitehall this 22^nd^ day of January 1687 in the third year of our Reign.

By His Ma^ty^ Command

SUNDERLAND P.

Instrument for preventing Acts of Hostility in America.

[New-York Entry, II. 179.]

Whereas the most serene and mighty Prince James the Second King of Great Britain and the most Christian King have thought fitt to constitute Commissioners viz^{t} the said King of Great Brittain, the R^{t} Honorable Robert Earle of Sunderland President of His Ma^{tys} Councill and one of the Principall Secretaries of State, Charles E: of Middleton also Principal Secretary of State, and Sidney Lord Godolphin Lords of his Mat^{ys} Privy Councill, and on the other side the said most Christian King hath thought fitt to appoint the Sieur Barollon D'Amoncourt Marquis de Brauges, one of his Councillors of State in ordinary and His Ambassador extraordinary as likewise the Sieur Francis de Bonrepaux Councillor in all his Councills Reader in Ordinary of his Bed-Chamber and Intendant Generall of the Marine affairs for the execution of the Treaty concluded the $\frac{6}{16}$ November in the year 1686 for the quieting and determining all controversies and Disputes that have arisen or may hereafter arise between the subjects of both Crowns in America as also to settle and determine the Bounds or Limitts of the Colonies, Islands, Lands, and Territories belonging to the said Kings and governed by their respective Governors or otherwise depending on the said Kings respectively in America. Wee the abovenamed Commissioners by virtue of the Powers granted unto us by the said Kings our Masters, Do by this present Instrument in their names promise, agree, and stipulate, that until the $\frac{1}{11}$ day of January 168$\frac{8}{9}$ and afterwards from that day forwards until their said most Serene Majesties shall send any new and express orders in writing concerning this matter. It shall not be lawfull for any Govern^{r} or Command^{r} in Chief of the Colonies, Islands, Lands, and Territories belonging to either Kings Dominions being in America, to committ any Act of Hostility against or to invade the subjects of the other King, nor shall the said Governors or Commanders in Chief, upon any pretence whatsoever suffer that any violence be done to them under Corporall punishment and penalty of making satisfaction with their Goods for the Dammage arising by such contravention nor shall any others do the same under the like Penalty

And to the end the said Agreement may have the better effect, Wee do likewise agree that the said Serene Kings shall immediately send necessary orders in that behalf to their respective Governors in America, and cause authentick Copies thereof to be also forthwith delivered to the other Party. In witness whereof, Wee have mutually hereunto sett our hands @ Seals Given at the Palace at Whitehall the $\frac{1}{11}$ day of December 1687.

Sunderland P.	(L S)	Barillon Damoncourt	(L S)
Middleton	(L S)	Dusson de Bonrepaux	(L S)
Godolphin	(L S)		

Memorials, &c., between the French Ambassador and English Commissioners about New-York Affairs.

[New-York Entry, II. 166.]

MEM^d^

The most Christian King having empowered the Sieur Barillon his Ambassador extraordinary at this Court and the Sieur Dusson de Bonrepaus his envoy extraordinary to treat as his Commissioners with such as should be appointed by his Ma^ty^ in order to the adjusting all Differences that have arisen or might arise between both Nations in America @ particularly for the better execution of the late Treaty of Neutrality between both Crowns in those parts, and his Ma^ty^ having been pleased to appoint the Right Honorable the Earle of Sunderland, Lord President of the Councill and Principal Secretary of State, the Earle of Middleton Principal Secretary of State, and the Lord Godolphin one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, to treat with the said French Commissioners. Their Lôdps had their first conference with them on the 18^th^ day of May 1687 and on the 7^th^ Nov. the French Commissioners present a memoriall concerning New Yorke and Acadie and settling the limitts between the Dominions of each King as follows:

The Sieur Barillon & the Sieur de Bon Repaus Commissrs apptd by the most Christian [King] to treat.

with

the Earle of Sunderland, the Earl of Middleton & Lord Godolphin for executing the Treaty of Neutrality in America.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

Sire,

The undersigned, Ambassador and Envoy Extraordinary of France, have orders from the King their Master, to represent to your M. that Colonel Dongan and the English inhabitants of North America, continue to thwart as much as lies in their power the French Colonies in that place; and lately, said Sieur Dongan and the inhabitants of Orange have not only supplied arms to the Iroquois to wage war against the French, and even made them presents to excite them thereto, in contravention of the Treaty of Neutrality of the month of Nov. 1686, of which they have a knowledge. The said Ambassador and Envoy Extraordinary of France, have had orders to request your Majesty, at the same time, to be pleased to dispatch new orders to the said Sieur Dongan and his other officers in that country, to put an end to the troubles they give the French Colonies.

Your Majesty is likewise requested to be pleased to send like orders to the Governor of Boston, who encroaches on the lands belonging to the French established at Acadia, and to forbid him disturbing the French Colony in possession of lands belonging to it, agreeably to the terms of the Treaty of Breda.

The King our Master desires in that only what can accord equally with the interest and advantage of his subjects and those of your M.; and as experience has shewn that those who command act more frequently according to their private interest, than for the general good and advantage of the Colonies, it seems that to remedy so great an evil, no other expedient can be adopted than to regulate the boundaries of the lands which each of the two nations ought to possess, and afterwards render the French and English governments responsible in their proper and respective name, for all the contraventions which shall be committed against what will have been agreed upon. We take the liberty to inform your Majesty that we are empowered to enter thereupon in every way which shall be most beneficial and most advantageous to the

trade of the subjects of both nations, and the maintenance among them of the good understanding necessary thereunto. Done at London, this 7th November / 28 October } 1687

Barillon
Dusson de Bonrepaux.

On the $\frac{3}{13}$ December the French Commrs deliver the following Memorial concerning the Iroquois.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

Memorial of ye French Comrs touching the Iroquois

The undersigned, Ambassador and Envoy Extraordinary of France, commissioners named for the execution of the Treaty of Neutrality of America, desiring nothing better than to facilitate on their part the accommodation of the differences and contests which have arisen between the two nations in America and those which may arise in future, do not consider it necessary to give another answer to what is contained in the last Memorial transmitted to them the $\frac{26}{16}$ Novr last, by Messrs his Britannic Majesty's Commissioners, because those are for the most part questions which have been already discussed, and on which it would be difficult to say any thing new. They also consider what has been alleged on their side, sufficient to establish the right of the King, their master.

Therefore, they have thought that they could do nothing more in accordance with their orders, than to agree with Messrs the Commissioners of England on a writing, whereby, until differences can be arranged and bounds and limits established between the lands and countries possessed by the subjects of the two Kings, all acts of violence and all enterprizes on the one part and on the other shall surcease, as more amply set forth in the said writing signed the $\frac{11}{1}$ of this instant month of December by them and by Messrs the Commissioners of England; [but inasmuch as they have acknowledged that the memorial transmitted on the $\frac{26}{16}$ November last, by the said Sieurs Commissioners of England][1] contains matter entirely novel, to wit, that the five nations, or cantons, of Indians which include the Iroquois are His Britannic Majesty's subjects; and as this pretention may form one of the gravest difficulties to the partition to be made of the countries of America, the undersigned Commissioners have deemed it their duty to clear up this matter, and maintain:

That those Indian nations have acknowledged the dominion of the French, and submitted themselves thereunto since the years 1604, 1610, when Sieur Champlain took possession of all those countries by commission from, and in the name of His Majesty; and that all the Iroquois nations concluded, in 1665 and 1666, a solemn treaty with M. de Tracy, commanding in America, whereby they placed themselves under His Majesty's protection, and declared themselves his subjects.

Shortly after, some of the Iroquois having revolted, the said Sieur de Tracy reduced those rebels, and took possession anew of their lands and forts; due record whereof was executed on the 17th October, 1666, by which it is proved, in an authentic manner, that those savage tribes have long since recognized the dominion of France without any interruption.

All those deeds of entry into possession by the French, and of the submission on the part of the savages are supported by several forts, which the French caused to be erected there;

[1] The passages within brackets are omitted in the London Document. They are supplied from the copy in the Paris Document. — Ed.

[according to this it appears, that a writing drawn up] in the year 1684 by said savages in favour of the English cannot be admitted to the prejudice of the ancient right and actual possession of the French, which appears manifest by the pieces referred to in this present memorial, copies of which are thereunto annexed; and the originals shall be furnished when required.

This is what the said Sieurs Commissioners, undersigned, have considered it their duty to answer to what hath been alleged on the subject of the Iroquois. They add only, that the 3d Article of the Treaty of Neutrality of the $\frac{2}{1}\frac{9}{0}$ November, 1686, has settled the question; and Messrs the Commissioners of England, who were likewise Commissioners of the Treaty of Neutrality, may remember that this Article was discussed a long time, and that it was finally consented to on the part of France; whereupon, Messrs the Commissioners of England alleged that if it were prohibited to assist the Iroquois with arms and ammunition, the commerce of his Britannic Majesty's subjects with them could not any longer be carried on, because it consisted only of arms and ammunition. It was not pretended, at that time, that the Iroquois were subjects of His Britannic Majesty, and not a single word was said about it. Men were content to stipulate that the said Kings respectively could not assist the enemies the one of the other, neither in men nor provisions, which in no wise relates to what is now pretended by Messrs the said Commissioners of England. Done at London this $\frac{1}{3}^{a}$ December, 1687.

BARILLON,
DUSSON DE BOUREPAUX.

May it please your Matᵛ.

Wee your Matᵗʸˢ Commissionares appointed to treat with the embassador @ Envoy extraordinary of his most Christian Matᵛ concerning the Differences that have hapned between yoʳ Matⁱᵉ and the French in America have had frequent conferences with the said Ambassador & envoy extraordinary.

Wee have also considered the memoriall of the said Embassador & Envoy extraordinary of his most Christian Matᵛ touching the Iroquois, complaining that Coll. Dongan and the Inhabitants of NewYork have furnished them with Arms and excited them to make Warr upon yᵉ French, To which wee humbly offer That it may be given in answer that the Five Nations Vizᵗ the Maquaes, Senecas, Cayouges, Oneydes, & Onondagues are your Matᵛˢ subjects as appears by their submissions @ acknowledgements made by them from the first settlements in these parts, and more lately by the voluntary submission made @ confirmed by them in writing to the Crown of England, the 30ᵗʰ day of July 1684, before your Matᵛˢ Governors of Virginia @ New York, and that as soon as it shall be made to appear to your Matᵛ or your Govʳ of New York that they have injured the French, your Matᵛ will take care that all due reparation be made for the same, and the Indians with held from committing any spoile upon the French, provided they do abstain on their parts from making Warr upon those Indians or doing them any Injury.

And wee do further offer to your Matᵛ That for the benefit of the Trade of your Matᵛˢ subjects and security of your own dominions in that part of America, your Matᵛ be pleased to protect and support those Indians, as being your Matᵛˢ subjects, to which end orders may be sent by a ship now ready to saile, not only to Colonel Dungan but to all your Governʳˢ in those Parts, to give them all necessary aid and assistance and oppose the French in case of another Invasion and that Coll Dungan be directed to build Forts in such places withⁿ your Matᵛˢ

Dominions under his Government as he shall find requisit and be enabled to carry on this service by receiving such necessaries and Provisions as your Maty shall direct.

Lastly whereas the French Commres have declared that they were ready to do all that is necessary for the Regulation of Limitts between the Dominions of both Crowns in America, We humbly propose that your Maty be pleased to order @ impower us to treat with them for the adjusting the same, which may be the best meanes to remove the occasion of Differences that happen between the two nations.

All which is most humbly submitted.

The 16 of November 1687.

Memdn

His Matys commissioners and the Comres of France appointed to treat concerning Differences in America being met their Lôdps delivered to the French Comres a Generall Memoriall declaring His Matys Pleasure touching the severall Matters in Difference, @ That his Maty had impowered them to treat concerning the Settling of Limitts in America, whereupon the French Commres do promise to return an answer to such Points wherein they are enabled so to do and to receive the Directions of the King their master concerning the others, and do likewise propose that the subjects of both Kings be restrained from all Acts of Hostility during their further Treaty wherein the Lords Commissioners undertake to receive his Matys Pleasure.

The Memorial of their Lôdps touching the several matters in difference.

His Matys Commissioners appointed to treat with the Commissioners of the Most Christian King for the Execution of the Treaty of Neutrality in America, have recd his Matys orders to acquaint the said Commissioners that having maturely considered their Memorial of the said Commissioners in relation to the Iroquois wherein complaint is made that Colonell Dungan Governor of N. York, and the Inhabitants of that Colony, have furnished them with Arms, and excited them to make Warr upon the French, hath ordered this answer to be given, that His Maty is very much surprized with this complaint, in as much as it is well known that the five Nations or Cantons of the Indians vizt the Maquaes, Sinecas, Cayougues, Oneydes, & Onondagues are his Matys subjects as appears by their submissions @ acknowledgements made by them from the first Settlement of those parts, and now lately by their voluntary submission made @ confirmd by them in writing to the Crown of England, on the 30th July 1684, before his Matys Govrs of Virginia and N. York. In consideration whereof his Maty finds himself obliged to protect @ support those Indians, in like manner as other his subjects, having recd assurance from his Governor of N. York that the said Indians were first attacked by the French, and that no means had been used by him to move the Indians to a Warr, but on the contrary he had done all that in him lay to prevent it. But that his Maty is never the less so far from giving them any countenance or permission to make Warr upon or annoy the French that the most Christian King may remain assured that as soon as it shall be made appear to His Maty or to his Governor of New York wherein they have injured the French, his Maty will take care that all due reparation be made for the same, and the Indians withheld from annoying the French in any manner whatsoever Provided they do abstain on their parts from making Warr upon those Indians or doing them any Injury and his Maty on the other side can not but expect that all necessary orders be sent to Canada, for the setting at liberty divers of his Matys subjects, Indians @ others surprized by the French in the prosecution of their lawful Trade, and detain'd Prisoners in those Parts.

Lastly we are ordered to declare to the French Commres that his Matv hath given us Powers @ Directions to enter into a Treaty with the said Commres for the adjusting of Limitts between the Dominions of both Crowns in America and doing every thing else that may conduce to the removing all occasion of differences between the two nations

[Here follows a translation into French of the preceding memorial, with the date added — "Done at Whitehall this 16th day of November, 1687." — Ed.]

Governor Dongan to the Lord President.

[New-York Papers, I. 436.]

My Lord.

When his Majts Commands came to my hand a Father and another gent were here who came along with Magregory from ye Govr of Canida, They would not come to any agrement to demolish the ffort at Onijagaro, nor to restore the Goods alleadgeing it was set up by ye French Kings Direction, and that they had no orders for pulling it downe, all there drift was to gain a cessation for 15 monthes and that the matters in difference might be referred for a Decision at home: upon which I called the cheiffe of the five nations of Indians together who are now with me, and I proposed it to them, to see what there opinions would be, who unanimously agreed not to consent to any thing 'till these Demands were complyed wth also they desyred that what goods were taken from them they might be returned, and another fort that lyes in ye way of there Bever hunting broaken downe, for say they wee are in prison so long as they are standing, and further that ye fort at Cadaraqui might also be destroyed saying ye french had no right to it, and that they only gaue leaue to one La-Sall to haue a man there to Dresse there armes as they came from hunting, and since the French have built a stone fort there; As to Onyagaro they have not the least pretence of right to it, only that a poor Frenchman went thither to trade with ye Indyans; they may have the like pretence to all those parts of America for they doe the same almost every where, and as for ye Ottowawaes and ye Indyans that wear Pipes through there noses, and all those nations who liue west and S: west from hence, they haue traded at this toune, ever since it hes been setled, which is above three score and ten yeares, I sent your Lordship Enclosed Copyes of every thing that hes passed between the Father and I and also ye opinion of ye Indians; They are now fast to us, and are very considerable, and we must keep them soe, for if they were otherwise, they are able to ruine all ye Kings Collonyes in those Parts of America, notwithstanding all ye men ye French King has sent into Canida they are not able to keep them from thence, some of the prisoners the Indians took they deliver'd to me, and I have sent them wth ye father in exchange for some of ye Indians they surprized tradeing with them and kept at Canida.

If it were agreed upon at home that all things should be left as they were, at ye signing of ye last treaty sent over to me, & ye goods restored that were taken both from Christians and Indians, and ye prisoners as well in Europe as in Canada sent home, then a cessation for two yeares might be made in wch time Commissioners might be sent from bothe Crounes to view ye

Countrey, & Decide y^e^ limites, otherwise I fear y^e^ French will have much y^e^ advantage of us, they being better acquainted in y^e^ Countrey.

In the last Treaty the ffrench copij has it exprest, That y^e^ savages are not to be assisted, w^h^ word being generall they lay hold of, but the English copij sayes Wilde Indians, as I conceive to make a distinction between those who submitt to government and those who doe not, w^ch^ reaches not our Indians who haue from time to time submitted themselfs under his Maj^es^ Souveraignity, My Lord I have been here all this winter with foure hundred foote and fifty horse and Eight hundred Indians, the French nor there Indians have done us any hurt as yett, wee are at great chardges and as I have often writt the Government nott able to maintain it selfe as it is, not to reckon this Extraordinarij Expense, and when I come to N. Yorke to impose another Tax upon y^e^ people I am afraid they will desert the Province and goe to other Plantations, your Lord^p^ is a sufficient juge how far £3000 will goe in supporting a government that is a frontier, both to y^e^ ffrench and Indians, and that is all y^e^ Revenue amounted to the last yeare, as will appeare by y^e^ acc^ts^ I shall send home in y^e^ Spring: And now, My Lord, the charges will be a great deal more, for we must build forts in y^e^ countrey upon y^e^ great Lake, as y^e^ french doe, otherwise we loose y^e^ Countrey, the Bever trade and our Indians, and also there must be Missionaries sent amongst them, the French priest desired of me leave for there Missionaries to goe and live amongst them again, by which I fynde they make religion a stalking horse to there pretence, when I denyed him in a great heat he told me his Master y^e^ french King had sent over Eight Hundred Thousand livres to prosecute this Warr, half of w^h^ he said had it been but given to bribe those Indians, they might have been all gained upon to come over to there side, So I beleive they will leave no stone unturned to get them, There are also officers that belong to y^e^ government who must be paid.

Mission'ries

800,000 livres sent from France.

My Lord, peace or Warr there must always be 4 or 500 men to maintain those forts to keep y^e^ Indians secure to us, and the Beaver Trade, and also our right to y^e^ countrey; this My Lord cannott be done without money, East and West Jersey were they annexed to y^e^ government would not bring in one hundred pounds p^r^ annum nor fifty men in case of need, East Jersey its true is very convenient for us to preserve that Revenue we haue, and if any of the neighboring Collonyes should have warr either with French or Indians, It is this Government must be y^e^ Bullwark to Boston, which is not at the fourth part y^e^ charge New Yorke is, and hes ten times the Revenue. Conecticut is added by y^e^ fraud of y^e^ Governo^r^ & y^e^ Clerk unknowne to y^e^ rest of y^e^ generall Court, and for one that wishes it as it is, there is a hundred in that Colony that Desyres it were annexed to y^e^ Governm^t^ of N. Yorke: My Lord what I here in this letter writt to your Lordship you will find to be true, 'tis the Misfortune of this Governm^t^ that it is not able to keep a Solicitor at Court as other Colonyes doe, My owne Sellary is lesse than any other Gouernour his Maj^ie^ has abroad, & yet am at a greater expence then any of them; and not Six hundred pounds perquisits since I came into the Government. I have and am dayly engaging my credit w^ch^ is all I haue left in y^e^ King and Countrey's seruice, I therefore humbly begg that his Maj^e^ will be pleased to take it into his consideration.

I am very glad that his Majesties orders are come over to the Neighboring colonijes to assist

me, otherwise I am affraid I should be denyed by all as I already haue been by some, This I send by the way of Boston, beleeveing it will y^e^ sooner come to your Lordships hands

I am your Lordships, most obedient and most humble seruant.

THO: DONGAN.

Albany y^e^ 19^th^ feb. $168\frac{8}{7}$

To

The Right Hon^rble^ the Earle of Sunderland
Lord President of His Majesties most Hono^rble^ Privy Councill,
Knight of the most noble order of the Garder and
Principall Secret^r^y of State att
Whitehall.

Rêcd 28 May 88
Read 14 June 88

Monsieur de Denonville to Governor Dongan.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, B. II. 64.]

Kebec 2^d^ October 1687.

Sir

On arriving in this town I received a letter from the King, copy of which I send you, so that you may see, Sir, how much His Majesty has at heart that we should live on good terms. This has induced me not to await your reply to the letters I had the honor to write you by Antoine Lespinard, regarding the complaints I made to you of the infraction yourself and your officers at Orange have committed and continue to commit of the last Treaty of Peace and Union, entered into between the Kings, our Masters, copy of which you sent me, and agreeing with the copy sent by the King for publication, a transcript of which I have sent you. Though I have quite recently again cause to complain of you and your subjects since you have, a short time ago, hired a party of sixty Mohawks to come and make a foray in the country of New France, which is a truth so well known that it cannot be doubted; yet, Sir, in conformity with my Master's orders, and in response to the intentions of His Majesty, whose will I follow, directing me to do all in my power to contribute to the union that our Masters desire should exist between us, I have determined to send you back Sieur Gregory, and all those whom you despatched under his orders, being very happy to evince to you thereby the desire I have to live well with you, and to avoid every subject of quarrel, which will be very easy if you wish to remain within the rules prescribed by the treaty entered into by our Masters. If any difficulties occur they can be very easily arranged if you will only communicate them to me; if we do not succeed we can write at the same time to our Masters, without undertaking anything of ourselves, and await their orders before making any movement on our part. I annex to this letter duplicates of those I had the honor to write you by Antoine Lespinard, that you may be informed, in case they have not arrived, of the reasons which I had to detain the said Sieur

Gregoire and the men under his command, with the causes of my discontent at what you have undertaken contrary to our Masters' intentions, and the pledge you yourself gave me which I accepted, by which you promised me not to undertake any new expedition; I promising to do the same.

As it is very necessary to the maintenance of good correspondence between us according to our Masters' intentions, that I be informed of your last resolutions, in order to afford you an opportunity to communicate with me, I retain here only those named Captain Loquerman, the son of Arian Abraham Squelar [Schuyler], and Jean Blaquerd, whom I shall take care will want for nothing, until I have replies from you to justify me not to doubt that we shall live hereafter in union and good understanding.

I did intend to send you a gentleman to communicate to you all that could not be put in letters; but as the season is too far advanced, and the roads besides are more free to you, in consequence of the intimate relations which you have with our enemies, I believed that if you designed preserving a good understanding between yourself and me, according to our Masters' wishes, it would be easy for you to send some one with whom I could speak on business, and arrange everything whilst waiting fresh orders from our Masters on the actual state of affairs.

I must not omit, Sir, a new subject of complaint which I have to make to you, of the pillage of Pentagouet, perpetrated by your commandant of Boston. You know that by the treaty concluded between Monsieur le Chevalier de Granfontaine, the King's Governor of Acadia, and the Governor of Boston, Pentagouet is understood to belong to the King. Yet, Sir, here is an act of hostility of which I demand explanation.

As regards the Iroquois, you will bear in mind, if you please Sir, that you ought not to give them nor allow your merchants to furnish them ammunition, to be used against us without contravening the last treaty of the sixteenth of November, 1686, and without declaring war against us. I do not believe, Sir, this is your intention, since it is not that of the King of England.

I am,
Sir,
Your most humble and most obedient
Servant
(signed). The M. de Denonville.

Governor Dongan to Monsieur de Denonville.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 66.]

25 Oct^{r} 1687

Sir

I have received yours of the 2nd of October from Kebeque with the copy of a letter from the French King to you; sure Sir, you had the contents of this letter in your Instructions at your coming out of France to your Governm^{t}, if you had not, the King my Master has been deceived, and if you had you have done very ill in invadeing the King of England's territoryes without any provocation.

Sir, I hope you have a better opinion of me than to think I cannot see as farr as another

man, and let me tell Monsr Denonville I know what he aims att as well as he does himself and do assure him he shall not obtaine his ends for I will stand by those Indians who have submitted themselves their lands and conquests under the obedience of the King of England to the last.

Both your letters are full of complaints that I and my officers att Albany have made a breach in the late articles of peace between the kings — Monsr de Nonville knows I have done no such thing: but to the contrary—both before the late Treaty and since have often tendred, that if any of the King's subjects either Christians or Indyans should do any injury to those of Canada upon application to me I would speedily do them justice. In requittal of which fair offers I leave to you yourselfe to judge what you have done.

You tell me that I have hyred sixty Indyans to make spoyle upon the Country of New France, truly Monsr de Nonuille, you do me wrong, I did not hyre them but I could not in justice hinder them from revenging themselves for your unjust proceedings against them, first, in takeing sixty and more of them that were tradeing with your own people and esteem'd you as their friends, next coming with such a power of men into the Senekes country, killing and wounding some of them, cutting down their corne that was growing and carrying away the other corn you found there and also building a fort at Onyagara with several other things too long to mention in this letter, and all this done in time of peace without any grounds, however I have that charity for the poor people of Canada, who are not in the fault, that I have prevailed with the Indyans not to use any cruelty to any they should take, but to bring them to their Castles and keep them to exchange for such of their own people that may happen to be taken prisoners.

As for your taking the Christians prisoners and taking their goods from them I passe that by att present not doubting but they will have satisfaction, only desire of Monsr Denonville by the bye to know why itt may not be as lawful for the King of England's subjects to travell the woods as for the French King's. I know, Monsr Denonville will tell me it is their country but I must deny that: Yett in case itt were, could you not order your people to have sent them from thence and prohibiting their trading there, let them have gon to some other place, 'tis a very hard thing that all the Countryes a Frenchman walks over in America must belong to Canada.

Sir, I am glad you are sensible that you ought to be upon a good understanding with the King of England's subjects, and am very sorry you did not think upon itt before you did what you have done butt itt is better late than never.

I have made as many steps for a fair correspondence with you as any man liveing could do and if you had kept yourself within the bounds of those rules you proscribe to mee wee should now have had no difference.

You remark very well that wee should not do any thing of our own heads without first haveing our Masters orders, but what then does hee deserve that has done just contrary to their commands.

The letters I had the honour to receive from you by Anthony Lespinard I have answered by La Prairé, and as for those prisoners you still keep, I know no reason you had to take them nor do I solicite their returne.

I know nothing that I have done contrary to the unity and friendship between our Masters, but you that have, if you have any thing to say or offer to me I shall be att Albany all this winter and if you will send anybody to mee (upon your desire). I will order that he shall come without any danger.

To lett Mons[r] de Nonville see I am a better friend to the French King's subjects than he thinks I am and to prevent the effusion of a great deale of Christian bloud that may be spilt, and for avoiding of any thing may happen between our Masters subjects in these parts I take the freedom to Counsell you, now you have done an unadvised thing to report[1] of itt and send a person to me att Albany where if your demands bee not very unreasonable I doubt not these matters may be composed.

What you mention of Pemaquid, it is not now in this Government, and what there is done I know nothing of itt, but for selling the Maquaas ammunition, they are the King my Masters subjects, and I cannot deny them any thing that is for their defence.

I am,
Sir
Your most humble and most obedient
servant
(signed.). THO: DONGAN.

Governor Dongan to Monsieur de Denonville.

[New-York Papers, B. II., 68.]

31 Oct[r] 1687.

Sir.

I have received yours by the Gentle[n] that brings you this, in which I find you only reply what you have done before, in chargeing me of beginninge the warre which is but a poore pretence for a man of an ordinary cappassittie might see what your intentions weer.

And as for my style which you seem to be offended at, I could render myself noe otherwys to one that would impute a thinge to mee that might have cost mee my head, if guilty.

You tell me, we ought to leave the dessition of the limmits to our Masters and undertake noe new thinge, I am sencible of noe step that I have made towards the alteracôn of the Governm[t] since my comeinge here, but on the contrary I writt to Mons[r] de la Barre that if any of our Christians or Indyans had done anythinge contrary to the mutuall correspondence which ought to bee between both Governments uppon complaint to mee, should not only hear there applycacôns but have given them redresse, he haveing pretended the same quarell as you doe — Sir, the verry same I have before offered you, and you may remember the returne you made by Anthony Lespinard.

Sir, I doe not take the Kinge my masters right to the five nations on this syde of the lake from Mons[r] de la Barr, but from our records which demonstrates, that these five nations has been in a free and brotherly correspondence from the first settlement of this towne and further they have submitted themselfs, there country and conquests to the Dutch in their time and to the Kinge of England since this Collonie came under His Majes[tics] obedience, so that the King haveing given a pattent to M[r] W[m] Penn of a tract of land in which there conquest land uppon the Susquehana River was included in the grant, since all this they came to me in the presents of the Lord Effingham now Gov[r] of Virginia presentinge two dorst deerskins desiringe me to

[1] Qu? Repent. — ED.

send them to the Kinge that a red broad seale might bee affixed to them, that, that part of Susquehanna river might bee annexed to this collonie haveing some of there friends livinge there; this when you consider, I am sure that there is noe grounds left for you to doubt that they are the Kinge of England's subjects. Sir, I have not broken the treaty of Newtrality, but you have broken both new and old, for I can doe no lesse then furnish those Indyans the Kinge my masters subjects, both, with powder and lead, and also joyne with them uppon occasion for there defence.

You did well in sending Major Macgregory home with his people, but your interrupting them in going to such places which you have noe pretence to, I cannot immagine the reason of it.

Sir, my joyneinge the five nations was, what my duty obliged me to doe, and yet you tell me of breaking the neutrallity; but I might more truelly charge you with it; for when you attaqued Sinnicars, you might as well come against New Yorke and if there were any ground of complaint against the Sinnicks, the first aplication from any of yours to me, should have heard it to your satisfaction which would have been the only means to have settled a quiet correspondence amongst the Kinge of Englands subjects in this parts and yours on your side.

As for Major Magregorie and his people's entertainement since there goinge to Quebeck has been verry civill, the same shall all your people that comes to my hands meet with.

Sir, it is not in my nature to raile, neither can I endure to bee threatned; my cause carries justice in it's face and will support itself, without that sort of language which you were pleased to charge me with, I need not plead to defend that my letters will testifie that style, be pleased to peruse your first letter to mee.

Sir, I question not but if the Kinge your Master were truly informed of the situation of those five nations on this side of the lake and Ottowawaes and of the nations that lives to the Southward and southwest of the lakes, hee would adjudge it to bee the King of England's right.

Now Sir, to show my endevours shall not bee wanting in settlinge a firme peace in these parts and keeping a faire correspondence with you, which I am sure you will finde the most safe and soonest way to propagate and establish the Christian Religion, and true friendship and to keep the Indyans in there obedience it being the only pretence you have for what you have done.

But the only way of beginninge this good worke is to leave things in the same state that they were in when you came to your Government.

First — that satisfaction be given for thoes goods and merchandize that weer taken from the Christians.

2ndly — That you will demolish the two forts: viz: Onyagars, and the other that were built by your orders this sommer.

3dly That you send back the Indians of the five nations which your people have taken prisoners and so leave the desission of matters to our Masters concerning bounds and limitts, if we can not settle it amonge ourselfs as the treaty of neutrality directs, and if they find them to bee dependant of your Govern^{t} shall wish you happinesse in the Governinge of them.

Sir, as for disobayinge any of my Kings commands, it was always very unagreeable to my principle and inconsistent to my interest, and if there bee not a good intelligence between us it will be none of my fault, for I have many a fair stepp to compleat itt, and as for the Indyans continueing in a hostile manner it is for there owne defence, and can not bee preuented till the affair is brought to a right understandinge between us.

Sir, the regard I have for the poor people of Cannada who are not the occasion of this and sencible of the cruelty of the Indyans, have ordered them nether to murther nor torment any of the prisoners which they take but to bringe them to mee, and I would returne them as many Indians as were taken by your people for them, and to that intent they have sent three and I have sent this day for some others which are in there castles, and for a gentlewoman which I am informed was taken from Caderachqui and also for four children that were taken from Chambly; Yet, Sir, it is very difficult to get any prisoners from them they having a custom when any of there people are lost to give upp thoes they take to crueltie of thoes fammillys which have lost any of there people.

Sir, I desire nothinge that may bee prejudiciall to you, but am sure itt will bee of great consequence to you in exchangeinge thoes prisonners you have for your owne people. Beside there is a great difference betwixt them and Christian blood, which you will save by the exchangeing of them; as for the Sinniks, they are obedient to this Government and will engage that whatever articles of peace is concluded between you and mee they shall submitt too; as for any treaty made without my consent, I am not concerned in it, but if any agreement be made between us, then shall undertake to make them give satisfaction for any unjust acts.

Sir, to conclude, if your intentions are accordinge to your expressions in your letters and you will leave things as you found them when you invaded the Sinnicks, I shall readily join heart and hand with you to obey our Masters commands, to the end wee may have a right understandinge between us, which is the desire of,

Sir

Your humble and obedient servant

THO: DONGAN

Monsieur de Denonville to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 72.]

Quebeck 28th Decr 1687.

Sir.

I received by Major Magregory the two letters which you have taken the paines to write to me of the 31. of Octr & the 10th of Novr hee arrived heer in good health the 3rd of this month in spite of the fatigue of the saïson.

I am very glad to see Sir, the good dispositions which you testifye to have to contribute on your part that hereafter wee may live in a more firme union and frindshippe than we have done heretofore seinge it is the intentions of our Masters who gives us great examples to engage us both to follow and imitate them in there zeale for the mainteyninge and propagateinge of the Religion in their Estates — espetially in this great part of the world.

I have had already honor to acquaint you Sir, that the great designe of the Kinge my Master has in this country is no other than the conuersion of the Infidells and unite all these poor barbarous people in the boosom of the church, it is truth, which you will understand heerafter by others as well as by mee. It is the first and principle article of instructions which I had when I received of the King the generall Govern[t] of this country. I am certaine, that his Majestie will nether spare men nor money to effect it.

After this Sir, can you believe that the King your Master that does soo great things in his dominnions for Religion, can contradict the King my Master in his pious designes seinge they cannot be contrary to the interest of His Majestie of Great Brittain, you have the proofe of it in your hands, it is Sir the last treaty of newtrality concluded between the two crowns which doe sufficiently testify that the two Kings do reciprocally abandon the savages who shall be in warr against the subjects of either Kinge. The question now Sir is the Execution of the last treaty of the 16th of Novr 1686. in which you find difficulties by the right which you will have over the five nations before this question be decided and regulated between our Masters as you had proposed to me by your letter of the 22nd of May 1686 and which I had accepted by my answer of the 20. of June of the same year — but Sir, not to loose time in unprofitable disputinge of a thinge which ought to be regulated elswhere I shall medle only with thoes things which can be done betwixt you and mee to entertaine betwixt us and our master's subjects accordinge to there intentions the good intelligencies and correspondencies which they will have us to manage.

And to testify unto you the disposition that I am in and the particuler consideration that I have for your person and your sentiments, I accept the Offers that you make unto me by your letter of the last of October, not to spar your pains to procure a sollid peace to this country and to keep betwixt us a good correspondencie, assuringe you Sir, as I have not made warr but by regrett and beinge thereto forced by the continuall insultations and by the perfides of the Sinneckes, I am very ready to act joyntly with you to give unto our Colonies and to all our sauuages a generall peace soe necessary for establishing of Religion and for the commerce of our people — Therefore Sir, haveinge considered that letters could not be sufficient to explaine you all that I should have to tell you, and Mr Gregorie haueinge testified unto me the desire which you have that I should send some person unto you to conferr with you on all things — beside, your letter Testifyinge that you should be very willinge to enter in the instrest of Religion to correspond of your side upon the account of your great Kinge to the pious designes of our great Monarch I did not believe I could make choice of a person that could be more agreeable unto you then the Rev. Father Vaillant Jesuite, who is not unknowne unto you haveing bin missioner with the Makquás in the time that you arrived to the Gennerall Governt of New-Yorke.

As hee knows perfectly the measures that must bee taken for that, and that I have lykewyse informed him of all my intentions which can not but relate to the good pleasure of the Kinge my Master and I am lykewys assured that you would not doe any thinge without consent of His Majestie of greatt Brittain, I pray you Sir to give Credit to all that he will say unto you from mee and be assured that I will hould and Rattifie of my part all that shall be regulated betwixt you and him.

Tho' I am not ignorant that you are sufficiently knowing of in our language to confer with the said Father, yet I have sent with him Mr Dumont who speaks English, hee is an honest man and I have respect for him, there is noe need that I should pray you to give necessary orders for there safe returne, as I am very well perswaded that you would be very loath to doe the least thinge which might displease the Kinge your Master. I lykewyse pray you not to desire of mee that which is not in my power to accord you and to thinke that the only means not to displease our Masters is to leave intirely all our deferences to there decesion contentinge ourselfs to send unto them some memorials from each of us by which they may decidate and let us know their orders and there will.

Believe Sir, that there is nothinge I desire so much as your friendshippe and to testifie in all places that profound respect which I have for your great King, protector of the holy Religion and ancient friend to the King my Master — I pray you Sir, beleeve that I am,

Your most humble and most obedient servant,

The M. DE DENONVILLE.

Governor Dongan to Monsieur de Denonville.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 96.]

17th Febr 1688.

Sir.

Yours came to my hands by the Revd Father Vaillant and Monsr Dumont—I am heartily sorry for an accedant that happened to them by meetinge some drunken Indians by the way hither that abused and tooke several things from them, what was taken I cause to be restored and two or three of the chief of them have been after them in the woods ever since and I doe assure you Sir that as soon as they shall bee taken, I will doe you and myselfe justice in punishinge them.

What power you have given the said Revd Father and Monsr Dumont I know not; severall papers have passed between us but are come to noe conclusion, which is very strange to mee, my demands beinge soe just and reasonable, which are as follows:

1. The breakinge down the foort at Onyagro.
2. The restoringe what has been taken from the Christians and Indians or the value of itt.
3. The sendinge home all the prisoners that you have now at Canada and thoes you have sent for France.

Thes are all my masters commands to mee and I doe by this letter desire the same of you and alsoo hee has ordered mee, provided you comply with these, to take care that if any of those five nations doe you any wronge to give you satisfaction; this I have often formerly tendred you, and now againe offer it and withall promise you that the Sinnekes shall pay you the two hundred beavors, the Revd father says they engaged to Monsr de la Barre, and I am sure whatever faults they committed before that time were concluded in the agreement.

Then to bee upon a right understandinge with you and your Govern^{t}, there is nothing in the world I desire more; for the propagation of the Catholijke faith I am sure there is no Prince livinge is more zealous than my master, to which end hee is sendinge Missionaries over to live among the Indians. I suppose if you had orders from the Kinge your Master to build a fort upon the King of England's dominions it was by some misinformation of some of your predecessors or others, therefore lett not Monsr Denonville be the caus of a misunderstandinge between the two greatest Monarchs that ever filled the Thrones they sitt on. As for the treaty of newtrality in the French coppy the word sauage is used without the addition of Indians but not soe in the English where the words Wild Indians are used to distinguish between thoes who have submitted themselfs under Govern^{t} and thoes who have not.

You may judge by my letters what my inclynations were and if you will have things as they were at the signeinge the treaty, I will be of the same minde still, and will referr all things to

the decission of our Masters with my prayers that they may come to a right conclusion. But Sir, it is very hard that you should be judge and party too.

Sir, I have sent you eight prisoners the Father and Mons^{r} Dumont have engaged to mee to send eight of the Indians you have with you for them, there names I have delivered in a paper to the Rev^{d} Father, I desire they may be sent by a Gent, I have ordered to goe alonge with the Father as farr as Mont Royall, the same person will stay there to expect your answer, and I hope you will comply with my demands which is the desire of

Sir

Your most obedient and most humble servant

THO DONGAN.

Pray Sir dispatch M^{r} Derrick Wessells with the prisoners as soon as possible for I have ordered him to bee back hither by the middle of April.

Governor Dongan's first Demand of the French Agents.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 74.]

3rd Feb^{ry} 168$\frac{7}{8}$

WHEREAS in the 3rd Article of the Treaty of neutrality between the King of Great Brittain and the French King the $\frac{8}{16}$ of Nov^{r} 1686 Its concluded that no Souldiers armed men ettc liveing in the French Colonies or who come out of Europe to be in garison there shall committ any act of hostility or any injury ettc against the most Serene King of Great Brittain's subjects in the English colonies and governments.

Notwithstanding which, in the month of May last in the year 1687 Maj^{r} Maggregory and M^{r} Roseboom accompanied with some of the inhabitants of this Towne to trade with the Indians that are west and by south W: S: West and S: and by west of this Govern^{t} were sett upon by a considerable party of French with Indians, there arms and goods taken from them, and themselves taken prisoners and kept at Cadarachqui Mont Royall and Quebeck for four months.

2^{ly} Also in the month of June last, the French took severall of the Indians of those nations called Oneydes, Onnondages, Cayouges and Sinnekes that went to trade at Cadarachqui and other places of the Governm^{t} of Canida (who had submitted themselfs to be the King of England subjects) and used them very cruelly some whereof the Governour of Canida hath sent to France.

3^{ly} Further contrarie to the said Articles in the month of July last the French invaded the Sinnekes country in a hostile manner cut down there corn Burnt there villages killd some of there people and built a fort att a place called Onyagaro

Upon which several letters and messengers have past between the Governour of Canida and me, and whereas now in particular the Rev: Father Valiant and Mons^{r} du Mont are sent by the Governour of Canida with power to compose and bring the difference between both Governments to a Right understanding.

To lett the world see that I have and always had a desire to maintain a right understanding with the Governour and Government of Canida, therefore I demand,

First: That all the arms and goods that were taken from Major Maggregory Mr Roseboom and the people that were along with them, may be restored or the value of them.

2nd That the fort or forts built att Onyagaro or anywhere else upon the Mohegs, Oneyede, Onnondage, Cayouge, Sinnondowanne land since the said $\frac{6}{16}$ of Novr 1686. be demolished.

3ly That the prisoners of all the five nations that are in your possession may be set at liberty and sent home to there countrey, and also that those who are sent to France be delivered by the French Ambassadour at London to the Secretary of State there, or to the King of England's ambassador or Agent at Paris, that a course may be taken for there transportation to New Yorke.

4ly I a word, that the Governour of Canida leave all things as they were at the makeing of the said Articles of Neutrality

(Signed). THO: DONGAN.

First Paper of the French Agents to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 76.]

$\frac{4}{14}$ Febry $168\frac{7}{8}$

WHEREAS the Governour of New Yorke in a letter 31. Octr 1687. to the Governour of Canada proposed to him the makeing of a peace and Major Maggregory in the name of the Governour of New Yorke desired the Governour of Canada to send to Albany some Frenchman to compose the difference with the Governour of New Yorke, for that end and purpose are sent S: Valliant and Mr Dumont but in there journey as he knows, have been very ill treated contrary to all right and law by some Indians called Mahingans subjects of the Government of New Yorke.

Wherfore before wee goe any further to answer the proposals, of Govr Dongan, wee have judged it just to demand of him (as wee have done nine dayes agoe by word of mouth) sattisfaction for the injury done to the Governour of Canada, whose person I represent.

This favour wee demand the more, because this injury is committed also against the person of the Govr of New Yorke since it was committed not only in the presence but also contrary to the will and consent of his Messengers who had promised us there would be noe reason to feare in there company, but the Indians declared they had done all this by the command of Governour Dongan; if hee denyes us this favor,

Then, there is first reason to feare that some thing worse will happen unto us in our returne, especially seeing the said Mahegan Indians and some others who returned out of Canada dowting whether we were aryved at this towne did seek for us, with that intent to carry us captive into there fort; the same Indians have threatened that they will kill all the French returninge into Canada and the Jesuit to be burnt.

Secondly, unlesse the Governour of New Yorke provides that this injury bee repaired, then there is reason to beleeve, that hee would not have repaired better the injuries done by the Sinnekes to the Collony of Canada, if it had been demanded of him, altho' he has often complain'd to us that he has heard nothing of them.

FRANCISCUS VAILLANT Soc: Jesu.
ELAMBERT DUMONT.

Albany.

Governor Dongan's second Paper to the French Agents.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 78.]

February 1688.

Rev: Father

That I have propounded to the Governour of Cannada the makeinge of peace is very true, which altho' it was my own inclynation was neverthelesse upon his desyre signyfied in severall of his letters to have a good correspondence with this Government and intimacie, that if the way was as open for him as for mee he would sent some person for the purpose which I sent Major Maggregory back with the very same demands that I have made to you, withall acquaintinge him if there weer complyance with and hee had anythinge further to propose, hee might send one allong with Major Macgregory hither to which intent if you are come yourselfe is the best judge.

That you have been abused by the Indians in your journey, I am sensible of and very sory for it, and that you have nine dayes sinc demanded justice and that I promised it you is true, and now repeat the same that you shall have restitution of the goods and that offenders punished for the Affront.

You affirme that the Indians declared what was done, was by my commands, I have enquired of Major Magregory and hee sayes hee does not beleeve the Indyans sayd any such matter, if you produce your Author both for that and what else you expresse about the Indians, I will doe the Gov^{r} of Canada justice and myself alsoo, but if you do not. Rev. Father if with good reason I thinke it's what proceeds wholly from yourself.

Tho Dongan.

Second Paper of the French Agents to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 80.]

February 1688.

I would rather be accused of an untruth, then to reveal any one to his evident damage, of whom I have understood anything — Yet I dare amongst many name Mons^{r} Dumont who knows the Mahigan language, and understood of those barbarians whatsoever I have affirmed of them. Now I answer to your propositions.

In the 5th Article of the treaty of Neutrality between the Most Christian King and the King of great Brittain $\frac{6}{16}$ Nov^{r} 1686. it is prohibited to the subjects of the King of England to trade in the rivers or other places in America subjected to the Government of the King of France, and it is lawfull to seize upon the ships or boats with marchandize of those that trade in those places, by which article it was prohibited to Major Maggregory and Roseboom and other inhabitants of Albany to goe to trade to the Ottowawe, which place lys from Albany or New Yorke betwixt west and north, and not betwixt west and south; but howsoever the said place is situated without dispute itt belongs to the Governm^{t} of the French, seeing they have lived there more then fourty yeares, and this does Gov^{r} Dongan confers in his writing where he calls those Indians the Indians of the French.

That the foresaid subjects of the King of England came to the Ottowose to trade, itt appears

first by the passe or leave which they had in writinge from the Gov^{r} of New Yorke, itt appeares secondly, by the confession of the foresaid subjects, whose confession and testimony was then and in that place presently, juridically, recorded upon writing. Wherefore by force of the 5th article of the said treaty, there was power and right given to the French to sieze upon the goods and canoes of the fores^{d} Major Maggrygory and his compagnions. And in vain does Gov^{r} Dongan complain, first, that the French have done against the 3rd Art: of the s^{d} treaty of neutrality, since in that article, it is only concluded that the french are not to domnify the English within the colonies as subjects to the Kinge of England (which last words is to be taken notice of) but not within the colonies ettc. subjects to the French Gov^{nt} if thither the English come to trade without power.

But altho' the French had done anything contrary to the said Treaty it was before the treaty was known in Canada, but it is a strange thing, that by the same messenger by whom Gov^{r} Dongan sent a copy of the treaty to Gov^{r} Denonville, and writt also that he would with powder, gunns and other necessaries for the warr furnish the Indians, with whom the France a few dayes before had begin a warr, by this his letter hee manifestly signifyed that he intended to contradict the foresaid treaty, the knowledge of which treaty came first into Canada from the Gov^{r} of New Yorke. In the 3^{d} Art: of this treaty is forbidden to the inhabitants of the English Government to give any help to the Barbarians with whom the French have warr, and itt is not sufficient to say that in that article are understood Barbarians, belonging to no Government, because in the treaty printed both in French and English the prohibition is put absolutely without any condition and the English coppy used the word wild Indians, not to distinguish them from Barbarians, belonging to some Governments but to distinguish them from Indians who are first come out of Europe to live in the West Indies—here therefore Gov^{r} Denonville judged itt was lawfull for him to carry Major Maggregory and his compagnions to Mont Royall and from thence to Quebeek to deliberate whither thy were to send into France there to give an account of the proceedings of Gov^{r} Dongan—some of them were there kept more close, not as prisoners of warr butt as guilty of some particular misdemeanor, for example Maggregory was kept close in the fort of Cadaraggue for some time because he did threate with his sword run through a Capt^{ne} being actually upon his duty. Secondly, Gov^{r} Dongan complaints that some barbarians were detained in the fort of Cadaraggue and other places belonging to the colony of Canada. I answer, that some were taken as ennemies, such were the Sinnickins and a certain Barbarian Goiogouenha-oreouahé with his fellow-traveller who, as he himselfe confesseth to me was come into Canada with that intend to carry away with him back some French captives into his village. other barbarians were detained by us that they might not discover the march of the French army but were afterwards kept as ennemies because their countrymen made first warr with us about the fort of Cadaraggue or Iland of Mont Royall, and that by the instigation of Gov^{r} Dongan as thy themselves confesses—He complains 3^{dly} of the fort of Niagaro of the warr with the Sinnekes ettc—I answer that we do not acknowledge that land and nation as subject to the King of England but as rebels against us, butt Gov^{r} Dongan who toke them for his and knew we had several reasons to complaine of them, ought to have provided satisfaction to be made to us especially since he was not ignorant that the Sinnekes could easily have made satisfaction by restoring to us the captives of the Ottowawes and by coming to Gov^{r} Denonville at Cadarogque to make peace with him as they use to doe many years ago—butt on the contrary Gov^{r} Dongan did forbid them to restore the prisonners to the French or to go to Cadaragque to treat with Gov^{r} Denonville about peace—

But to put a stop to complains and to lett all see Gov^r^ Denonville unwillingly made warr with the Sinnekes — I his name I demand:

First: that the controversies of the limits, of distroying the fort, of restoring the goods may bee referred to the two kings as it is commanded in the treaty of newtrality.

Secondly, because a peace can not bee made without the consent of all nations, which are concerned in the warr, that there be time given to call them together, and a convenient place appointed where they may all savely meet — but since some of them lives so remote, that itt will be 15 months before they can come, therefore before that time a generall peace cannot be concluded.

Wherefore Thirdly, in the mean time I demand that there may be a cessation of armes on both sides, lett not the Sinnekes or any other nation molest or damnify the Indians belonging to the French, and let not them make any excurtion to the Ottowose, less any of them be killed by ours not knowing of this treaty.

Fourthly, within this time we shall hear what the two kings shall have agreed upon concerning the limits, the Fort of Niagara, and the restitution of the goods: in this manner we shall not now conclud anything contrary to the will and pleasure of the Kings our Masters; for example, if they comand the forts to be demolished, the goods to be restored, then those shall be demolished and these restored.

Fifthly, I demand that all the prisoners, and first the Indian called Sogaresse, who with his wife and sonne is here kept closs in a certain place, and all other Indians Inhabitants of Mont Royal, and all the French detained here or amongst the Indians, lastly all the Ottowose and Hurones two yeares taken, be all restored to me, and I promise to returne as many Indians taken by us or detained either in Canada or in France —

Sixtly, if before the two Kings conclude anything concerning the limits, if the Sinnekes or any of the rest shall contrary to the 3^rd^ art: of this present treaty act any hostility against the French or Barbarians their associates or subjects, then shall the French have right and power to renew warr, and Gov^r^ Dongan in that cause shall have no right or power to assist the Indians with armes, victualls, and other warlyke provisions, as he confesses he has done hitherto nor shall the French in that case [acquire] by that warr any other right or title to the villages of the Indians, but what they have long since purchased.

Was signed.

Franciscus Valiant Soc: Jesu.
Elambert Dumont.

Governor Dongan's third Paper to the French Agents.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 82.]

1688 February

Gentlemen

You tell me that Mons^{r} Dumont understands the Mahicandes language if he asserts that they have sayd what you have told me, I will beleeve him, however will refer it to any rational man if I ought not to bee credited rather than an Indian —

What you mention concerninge the 5th art: of the treaty of the $\frac{6}{16}$ of Nov^{r} 1686. has not the least relation to Maj^{r} Maggregory ettc: for first, I doe not allow the Ottowawas to bee the French Kings subjects, but in case they were if you will examine the 6th Art: of the same treaty you will find it says it's lawfull for the shipps and other vessels of either nation for refreshinge themselves &c: to go into the harbours and rivers of the other and thence to depart without any hinderance at there pleasure.

By the 5th Art: it is true that it's expressed any shippe or vessell that shall bee found tradeing contrary to the tenor of the Treaty shall be confiscated — But Major Macgreggory ettc. was not found tradeing, but way-laid, took prisoners and there goods taken from them eight days journey from the Ottowawas and its a very hard thinge that the Kinge of England's subjects may not have as much libertie to travell in the woods in America as the most Xtiân Kings. I know the Ottowawas to be on the South side of the lake and that I should call them French Indians must be an error, for on the contrary, I cannot beleeve the Govern^{t} of Canada to have any right to them.

Another thinge very materiall you bringe to my memorie for which I thank You is: that the treaty was not come to my hands when Macgregory Rooseboom &c: went from hence, soe that the French could not have any right either to take them prisoners or there goods from them which makes mee demand the restitution of the goods or the vallue of them.

What you remarke of the 3rd Art: of the treaty is true but upon what pretence did you take Macgregory — I am sure it was out of the Government of Canada, except a Frenchman by tredding upon the earth makes itt belong to that Collony.

Itt is not so strange that by the same messenger I sent the copie of the treaty I should lett Mons^{r} de Nonville know I would assist with armes ettc the Kings subjects unjustly attaqued by the French, as for him to invade the King of England territories when I thought of nothinge else but liveing peaceably and quietly with our neighbours.

Tho' thoes five nacôns are barbarous in their manners and behavior, yet they have submitted themselves to be the Kinge of England's subjects, and as such I must protect them, as for the words wild Indians they signifie people who owne no superioritie, and would you from the 3rd Art: of the Treaty inferr it lawfull for the Gover^{r} of Canada to give laws to the subjects of the King of England in the Govern^{t} of New Yorke; I am certaine my master would take itt very ill if I should suffer itt.

As for Major Magregory, hee was taken long before the Govern^{r} of Canada came near the Sinnekes country, who I believe did wysely in not sending him to France, beinge one who might have given that information to the French Kinge as would have vindicated my actions and made him very much dissatisfied with Mons^{r} de Nonvilles proceedings, but what concernes Major Magregory's pryvate behaviour is nothinge to the publicque, tho I beleeve it must bee some extraordinary provocacôn that should urge him to offer any rudenesse to a person in that Captaines Circumstances.

What you would alleadge to justifie your taking our Indians prisoners contradicts itself, you sayinge it was that they might not discover the march of the french army and at the same time you affirm they made warr first, with you by my instïgation, the Indians were taken 3 month before I came hither, and thees you pretend made warr with you came not against you before November last by which you may perceive this to bee a mistake.

Gentlemen. thoes five nacóns were free people and have possesed these lands for many hundreds of years for ought wee know, and certainly as records makes itt appear severall years before ever there was a house att Monte Reall, they have made themselves the Kinge of England's subjects and desire his protection which without all doubt hee will grant them.

Your demand that the controversy of the limmitts ettc bee referred to our masters at home, I am willinge, provided:

1. That before the last of May next the ffort or Forts att Onyagra be demolished.
2. That the goods taken be restored.
3. That the Indians that are prisoners bee sett att liberty.
4. That the Indians who are sent for France bee as soon as possible delivered to the King of England's Ambassador or agent at Parris if any bee there, or to the Secretary of State att London that they may bee sent home to their country.
5. That theese Indians of the five nacóns who are Christians att Canada and kept upp in a fort there with guards uppon them may bee att free liberty to returne to their country if they thinke fitt.

These are my masters commands to mee and as you represent Mons^{r} de Nonville, I make those demands to you, My master is at great expence and neither your writinge to mee, nor any replyinge without your complyance with this, will make any conclusion, which I desire you to take as my last resolution.

As for the Ottowawas they are already sent home by my command and those prisoners who are hear shall be sent to Canada so soon as the above demands are agreed uppon.

(was signed)

THO: DONGAN.

Third Paper of the French Agents to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 84.]

$\frac{9}{19}$ Febr^{y} 1688.

I give you the last and a short answer to the complaints of Gover^{r} Dongan that wee may not in vaine spend our time in unprofitable disputes.

Governour Dongan says that he had power to send Major Maggregorys and others to the Ottowawas, becaus hee does not acknowledge them for the subjects of the King of France, had not wee the selfsame reason to say wee had power to build a fort on Niagara to make war with the Indians, seing for better reasons wee do not acknowledge them for subjects of the King of England.

It is true it is lawfull accordinge to the 6th Art: of the treaty of Newtrality for the shipps ettc of either nation to goe into the havens and rivers óf the other to refresh themselfs, but by that

there is no right given to goe into thoes havens and rivers to trade without leave of that nation, that Major Magregory and his companions travelled to the Ottowawa to trade it is manifest (as I sayd before). partly by their pass given by Gover^{r} Dongan, partly by their own confession which was juridically recorded at the time and place where the French found them, partly what happened the year before when the subjects of the King of England came to trade in the place called Missillimakinak, wher they uttered many things injurious both, to the King of France and the Collonie of Canada, the first comp. was mett withall three or four miles from Missilimakinak, the second near the lake of Hurons in a place where the French have habitations and plantacóns.

The French had then no Right to seize uppon there goods by virtue of the treaty of newtrality, which they had not yet seen but they had right by the law of nature, to hinder others from Robing them of there own; in the English copie of the treaty these words Wild Indians, were interpreted by M^{r} Innis before R. P. Harrisson, as to signifie inhabitants of the woods and not Christians, when M^{r} Harrisson did presse that wylde Indians only signified Indyans that were not under the Government and command of any prince, the Doctor absolutely denyed it, truly it would bee a ridiculous article to forbid to assist such Indians as are not known or not associates, for that case never happens therefore by that article it is prohibited to assist even such as are associates or subjects.

Gov^{r} Dongan says, my writinge includes a contradiction, but with his leave I tell him, hee does not know the time when the French were taken or killed by the Chyugas Onnontagûs, Oneydes, and Agnizez — these in the beginning of August carried away from Cataracwa Madam Dolone with four others captive. Some days before that 10 Frenchmen were taken or killed by the same Indians in a place called Lagalette and before the end of the same month of August several French were partly taken, partly killed about the Island of Mont Royall; in all this I perceive noe contradiction seing the Indians were sent into France about the Month of October — now concering your demands: You demand first; the fort in Niagra to be demolished, this cannot be granted, first because it is built there by the command of the Most Christian Kinge and therefore it must bee demolished by his command:

Secondly. because it would not be reasonable to demolish it before there bee a generall peace, since in the mean time wee have need of the fort to protect ourselfs from the Indians untill there bee somethinge concluded concerning the limitts, this only I can declare and grant, that foresaid fort does not give us any other right to thoes Indians, then what we pretend to have longe since.

Secondly, you demand restitution of the goods seeing they were legally seized upon in our judgement, you may and ought to make use of the direction given in the 5th Article of haveing recours to the Kings, if you thinck there is any injustice committed, butt uppon that account you may not either renew the warr or put a stop to peace.

Thirdly, you demand that the Christian Mohox deteyned in a fort with French gards uppon them bee left to their libertie, what you mean by this I doe not well understand, for there are no Christian Mohox deteyned in Canada — May bee you desyre that the French souldiers about 200 in number who ly in garrison in the village of the foresaid Christian Indians to defend them from Ennemis, should bee sent away and leave that village ungarded; you may as well demand that the great guns which are in the said village should also bee carried away; but with your leave I say, Gover^{r} De nonville has power without your consent within his own Govern^{t} to buit forts, to lay in Garrisons, to fortifye his places, and to doe other such lyke things as hee pleases himselfe —

I repeat the same demand which I proposed last: —

1. The controversy of demolishinge the fort, of restoringe the goods of appointing the limits ettc be left to the decission of both Kings.

2°. That there be a cessation of armes till all the Indians the assotiates and the subjects of the French bee acquainted to make peace, which cannot bee concluded before 15. months.

3°. In the mean time lett on our syde some french with some Indians, and on your syde some English appointed by you with some of the Moacks meet together to aggree upon the conditions of general peace.

4°. Lett there be att present a mutuall exchange of prisoners and as many as shall be d'd to meet, I promise that I shall returne as many if it should not be possible to restore all before conclusion of the general peace.

Lastly, I demand now that same things uppon the same conditions, which I assigned in my last writeing, therefore I omit them hear.

Franciscus Vaillant. Soc: Jesu.
Elambert Dumont.

Governor Dongan's fourth Paper to the French Agents.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 86.]

1688. February.

The regward I have to persons your character bears, obliges me to answer yours of the $\frac{2}{12}$, Inst: —

My demands you have already for which I have my master's orders.

I beleeve itt is as lawfull for me to send to the Ottowawas as for the Governour of Canada, but think itt very unjust in Mons^{r} Denonville either to build any fort at Onyagaro or to make warr upon any of those five nations who had submitted themselves to be the King of England's subjects.

If the sheeps fleece be the thing in dispute, pray lett the King of England have some part of itt, especially by the owners consent, and R^{d} P^{r} excuse me if I putt you in mind that God sends his blessings with that which is well got. as touching the 6th Art: or any thing else in the treaty of newtrality and which concerns Major Maggregory I have answered sufficiently already and for the first company thy were taken sixteen English miles from the Ottowawas, and that Major Magregory was taken in a place where the French inhabit and improve the grounds, pardon me if I say itt is a mistake except you will affirme that a few loose fellowes rambling amongst Indians to keep themselves from starving gives the French a right to the Country.

I have that great respect for the sacred person of the most Christian King that if you can judicially proove that any of the party you mencon have spoken words injurious of him as you say they have I will take care that thy shall be severely punished.

Gentlemen — I find your cause is verry bad, otherwise you would not catch at every word you hear to justify yourselve, tho' that, Gentl^{ns}, constructions of the word wild Indians is no rule for my actions nor of any consequence in that affair.

Gentlemen — You write me more contradiction, for in one of your papers you tell me the

Indians began the warr with you, and in your last you say itt was lawfull for you to begin the warr upon them. You speake of Made Dolone, and of being taken in the month of August, but passe by Monsr Denonvilles burning the Sinnekes forts cutting down there corne and building the fort at Onyagaro in July, and the poore Indians that you tooke trading with yourselves, were taken in June. As to the fort at Onyagara the restitution of the goods, and liberty of the prisoners I thank you for your advice, but have already taken those measures. I sent a person to the King my Master, who has expressly commanded mee to make those demands I have made and I do hereby again demand the same things of you, as you represent the Governour of Canada's person.

There are Christian Indians att Canada which have been drawn thither under pretext of Religion, and belong to this Governt who would return to their friends and country, if they were not hindred by the French; as for your forts, great gunns, and souldiers, provided they keep themselves within the French King's territories, I do not concern myself with them.

Part of the Associate Indians subjects to His Majty of England, are here, and are under God the rightfull owner of severall lands and territories now in your possesion part of which is Cataragque thy desire of me I would demand thatt itt be restored them.

Father, I am informed you have said and partly have heard itt from yourselve, that the French King might have a title to this Country Virginia, Maryland and Carolina and your reason is that some rivers which runs through those Countries come from the great lakes which God and nature have placed just behind them and many hundred of leagues from Canada, also that some rivers or rivoletts of this country run out into the great river of Canada—O just God! what new farr-fetched and unheard of pretence is this for a title to a country, the French King may have as good a pretence to all those Countrys [that] drink clarett and Brandy.

Gentn lett the Govr of Canada do justice, and that is the way to propagate the Catholic faith and to be upon a right understanding with this Governt which are the things he pretends most to desire.

Tho: Dongan.

Fourth Paper of the French Agents to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 88.]

$\frac{15}{25}$ Febr

Altho I have promised to answer no more yet there are some things remaineinge which require an explication:

Govr Dongan requires a little part of the sheeps fleece to be granted to him, he shall have itt all if the most Christian King will give his consent, nor ever shall there be any contention more of that betwixt us and him, let him therefor (I pray) observe what I have now often produced out of the Treatty of newtrality, which in the 17th Art: says thus: If there arises any contention between the subjects of the said Kings in the Islands Colonies ettc of America, the peace therefore which is established by the present treatty is not to be violated, but the commanders or deputies in thoes places shall take cognisance of the said contention and peaceably compose the same, if the said commanders or deputies shall not agree, lett the thinge be with the first

remitted to both the Kings, that right may be done in the manner as the Kings shall agree upon—hitherto the foresaid article. I do not doubt but that you have written to the King of England at least concerninge the goods which were taken, and the warr which is begun with the Sinnekes (but I doubt whither the Kinge of great Britten has given you any answer concerninge the fort at Niagra). wherefore he has written to you back againe an answer conformable to what you proposed to him, you desired to know of him whither or no, the goods being unjustly taken were to be demanded, whither or no the five nations beinge the subjects of England and unjustly assaulted by the French were to be defended; but you did not propose unto him as a question whither or noe thoes goods were unjustly taken; whither or no the five nations ar truly the subjects of England and these are the reasons of our contention; and if you have received any answer to such queries, yet it does not appear that both Kings are agreed among themselves, and this is the thinge which is required. You speake of a contradiction, with your leave I must say you knew not to distinguish between the five nations, you said in your paper that wee had began the warr with the Indians. I distinguished this; I grant wee did begine the warr with the Sinnekes for the injuries which they had done both to us and to our Indians; but I denyed that wee did begine the warr with the other four nations which I did proove with many reasons. where is in this the contradiction—why in the month of June they were deteyned. I have before given my answer: Againe I say that in Canada no Christian Mohox are kept captives, and this you know yourself out of the mouth of an Indian (besides others). who is called Cakare, and was kept for 13. days in fetters in New Yorke contrarie to the law of Nations, for he was come with libertie unto the Mohox to speak with them of makeinge or confirminge peace, this Indian beinge asked whether in Canada the Christian Mohox were att libertie, hee always answered he knew none that was detained, and that he desired to returne thither againe for his religion sake.—What you say I should have affirmd concerninge the titles of the Kinge of France to New Yorke, Virginia, Maryland, and Carolina, and concerninge the reason of thoes titles, with your leave, I have affirmed nothing concerninge them, It is true I affirmed that in the year 1523. a Frenchman by name Verazon by virtue of a grant given by the Kinge of France Francis the first, had possession of all the land lyinge from 33 degrees to the 47 degree and that in the year 1564. two Frenchmen by name Laudoniere and Ribault by the Authoritie of Charles the ninth then Kinge of France, did build in the place called Carolina, which name they gave to that place from the name of the most Christian King then reigning. Some inhabitants of this town and yourself objecting to mee that Hudsons River runs from the north, and therefore the English Govern^{t} is extended according to the course of that river beyond the channell of the river—I made answer, if this were so it would follow that Albany belongs to us for our river called Richely runs from the south accordinge to whoes course if the lyne of Jurisdiction was to be extended, it would pass through the middle of Albany, wherefore I did not absolutely affirme that Albanie did belong to us, but I only shewed what would follow if that argument of our antagonists was to bee allowed of. Thus much hitherto beinge sayd.

This now I only demand accordinge to the 17. Art: of the treaty of Newtrality, lett all the controversies be sent to the two Kings to bee decided by them both, and if Gov^{r} Dongan judges itt necessary lett some Commissioners from both nation bee sent into Europe, that they might informe the Kings of all the reasons of our discord, that they might peaceably make an agreement haveing heard both parties. in the mean time lett all things remaine as they are and a cessation of armes till the two Kings together agree and decide the difference, let Gov^{r} Dongan reflect if

hee pleases, first: that the nature of a cessation of armes is to be made uppon no condition, otherwyse it would bee a peace and not a cessation of armes. Secondly, that hee demands such things, which hee would demand if the French were reduced to the last extremity, but thro' the help of God they are not come so farr. Thirdly, that hee only threatens the warr, seinge the Indians have proposed to have peace only upon that condition that the captives be mutually restored. You must forgive mee if I tell you that God will not blesse an unjust warr, and whither it bee just you may know if you please but to attend to the Treaty of Newtrality. Fourthly: if the difficulty be either about the fort of Niagara, I promis it shall bee distroyed when the general peace shall be concluded within the space of 15 months, or about the restitution of the goods, and you will not have recourse to the Kings councell in the manner prescrybed in the treatty of Newtralitie, you may recompense yourself this way by demandinge for yourself the two hondred bevor skins and other things of the Sinnekes which they without any right did take from the French even in places most remote from the land of the five nations. And these things I doe over and above grant, that I may not seem to be a stopp to the peace, and that all may see, if at last (which God avert). the inhabitants of Canada should enter a fight with the English of New Yorke, that they fight unwillingly and beinge provoked.

In fine, there seems nothinge to bee layd to my charge and I have granted several things beyond the limits of my power, which things notwithstandinge I promise they shall be approved of, and ratified by Gov^{r} Denonville. I have nothinge more to grant or to demand butt that wee may returne with the first home with joy if you comply with our desires, butt with sorrow if you deny so just requests, to a witnesse of which request I cal God the just judge.

Franciscus Valiant, Soc: Jesu.

Governor Dongan's last Paper to the French Agents.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 90.]

February. 1688.

As to what concernes the treaty of Newtrallity I have made answer allredie and doe agree to the 17. Art: provided Mons^{r} Denonville will have every thinge as they were when thoes articles were signed.

What I have written to the Kinge my Master, I best know and if I should demand any thinge contrary to my orders I am answerable to him for it.

For the legalitie of takeing the goods I have answered that question formerly and for the 5 nations of Indians beinge the Kinge of Englands subjects, I know no better judges then themselves, and very ancient records of there submission which is a very just title and farr better then that of yours (of a poore Frenchmans goeinge with a pack upon his back). to Onyagro.

I very well distinguish the five nations but under favour must tell you whenever you make warr uppon any part of this Government the warr is made uppon the whole — Truly Rev^{d} Father if Kakare tould you I enquired about Christian Indians of this Government His Majes^{s} subjects deteyned at Canada, hee abused you for I did not hear of any that were till hee was gone, but since I am informed they are under restraint with guards uppon them on pretence of

defendinge them from there Ennemies, which ennemies as you terme them are noe other but there owne friends and relacôns who desire there returne to there country; and in my opinion its very just that thoes who are willinge to come should, and for thoes who desire to stay let them in God's name — As for what you mention in the time of Francis the first, I leave to our records at home which I am sure will clear that point, and as for Carollina beinge named from Charles the ninth I beleeve its a mistake, but supose itt so called from Charles the 2nd late King of England who granted the same to the Duke of Albemarle the Earle of Craven and other persons of qualitie in England.

I have sent one to give my master an account of the Govr of Canada's proceedings upon which I have received his commands to demand what I have already done.—What I require is only justice and I thinke it very unreasonable in you to deny itt, I know the French King is soo just a Prince, that hee will not desyre anythinge belongs to the King of England, especially haveinge no better title to itt than you have as yet made known he has to Onyagra.

I nether threaten or desire warr, nor will refuse it if forced upon mee, but Father, would you have mee sit still and see the Govr of Canada kill my Masters subjects, burne and build forts in his countries, this would bee mean and contrary to the trust reposed in mee by the King of England.

Lett me tell you Revd Father, I will have satisfaction to the utmost farthinge for what has been taken and if the Sinnekes ows you two hondred bevors they shall pay you.

When you grant what is demanded of you, then the Govr of New Yorke and you will bee upon a good understandinge.

Gentlemen — I thought not to have given you any further truble, but that the representatives of thoes five nations of Indians my masters subjects have been with mee this morninge and desire I would add to my demands That the forts at Quadaracqui and Tircksarondia may bee demolished and that the prisoners whoes names are underwritten may be delivered to Mr Wessell who will see you safe at Canada in exchange for thoes you take with you from hence, it will bee a means that the rest among the Indians may bee with more ease gott from them.

Names of the Captive Indians.

Wakashandonga Carhoharen Inthorea	Onondagos.	Eskanonde Cachnarundy Anowarre	Oneydes
Techannarissen Awandarissachtoen	Chuijugers.		

Tho: Dongan.

Propositions of Governor Dongan to the Six Nations.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 92.]

8. Febr^{y} 168$\frac{7}{8}$

Bretheren.

The messenger that I sent into England to lett my Master know of the French invadeinge the Sinneks country, uppon which the Kinge has sent mee full orders to protect you and to raise as many men as I shall think necessary for your assistance, and alsoo ordered mee to demand of the Gov^{r} of Cannada all your prisoners that the French have taken and the goods they have taken from the Christians and alsoo to deliver to the French what prisoners wee had of thers which is the custome amongst Christians for hee is resolved that the French shall have nothing to doe with your lands or conquests; before that came to mee, the Governour of Canada sent the priest and another Gentleman to treat with mee and several papers have past between us and the contents of them are as follows —

First I demanded of him all the prisoners that are now in Canada and those that are sent into France; and to bee sent back againe, all those goods taken from the Christians and Indians, to break down the fort att Onyagra, and the Christian Indians who are kept in a fort at Canada with guards, may bee at there liberty to come to there country if they please.

1st. They demand satisfaction for the affront done to them as Ambassidors uppon there way hither by the Mahillendras [Mahikanders.]

2nd. They say they tooke your prisoners for fear of discoveringe of the Fench armies march towards the Senneks, and now that they keep them because they are there ennemies.

3rd. They say they look upon you not as the Kinge of England's subjects but as rebells to them by reason they have purchased the land long ago from you.

4th. They pretend they have built the fort at Onyagra to secure their people from your doinge them any harme when they are a tradeinge, but I know it is false it is merely for the trade and to keep possession of your lands, alsoo they desire farther that the difference between us be left to the decision of our two masters at home, and a cessation of armes for 15 months time, to see what our masters doe in the businesse and they desire alsoo the restitution of all their prisoners and they will restore ours, these are the material heads of what they say, the rest are all foolish stories and lyes of you.

Now Bretheren you see how the Kinge of England has adopted you his children, and will protect you, to the purpose he has sent me orders to raise men to assist you, you see on the other syde what the French desire, now I leave it to yourselfs to consider whether you will continue the warr or concent to the cessation of 15 months and the fort of Onyagra to stand or els to continue the warr and I to joyne with you with what power will be necessary — Therefore, consider seriously of this and give me your oppinions that I may take measures accordingly.

Answer of the Six Nations to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 94]

13th Febry, 1688.

We Sachims of all the six nations that are come here upon your Excell: commands and doe returne your Excell: our hearty thanks for imparting to us the joyful news contained in His Majestie most gracious letter, whereby we see that His Majtie doth resent the acts of the French, and takes us into his Royall protection, you are likewise pleased to communicate to us all the papers that have passed between your Excell: and the French priest now here, referringe the businesse to us to give our opinions as being most concerned; now wee see nothing is hid from us, and tho' we can not say but your Excell: has hitherto dealt always very candidly with us, yet this seems like a new great light appearing which Illuminates us all.

Your Excell: as being our great King's Govr here have a great deal of right of demandinge the forts lately built by the French to be demolished, the goods taken from our people and our prisoners to be restored, for the French can have no title to those places which they possesse, nay not to Cadarachqui and Mount Royall nor none of our lands towards the Ottowawas, Dionondades, Twichtwichs; for by what means can they pretend them, because they came to the Maquase country formerly and now laterly to the Sinnekes country and burnt some bark houses and cut downe our corne—if that be a good title then we can claim all Canida, for we not only did soe, but subdued whole nations of Indians that liv'd there, and demolished there castles in so much, that now great oake trees grow where they were built, and afterwards we plyed the French home in the warr with them, that they were not able to goe over a door to pisse. Wee are the just and rightfull owners of all our lands and these which the French now pretend, which we have long since given and granted to the King of England, and now his Excell: who represent His Majsty sacred person is the owner of those lands and must not suffer any encroachment upon the great King of England's territories.

Wee doe againe returne your Excell: thanks for referring the consideration of the three art: to us we have maturely deliberate upon them.

The Govr of Canida hath basely begun an unjust warr upon us—'tis true we have had in former times a sort of friendship with the French, but it was held by the left hand, which is now wholly broke by shedding the blood of so many of our people; but the covenant chain with your Excell: has always been kept in our right hand fast and firm, and wee renew the chain that it may be so strong and lasting not to be shaked by any thing whatever—

Tis true wee Onnondages must confesse have had some discourse with the french priest at Cadarachqui which we did with a design to get our prisoners back again, but now since we see that hath not taken effect, we leave off ever thinking to medle with the French any more and referr that businesse wholly to his Excell: to procure these prisoners.—

They repeat the demaunds of haveing the forts demolished, the goods restored, and the prisoners set at liberty, and the praying Indians at Canida without constraint, which we desyre his Excell: may use his utmost endevors to have accomplished in a friendly way—But if the Governour of Canida will not concede and consent to the said articles, then he is the occassion of the continuation of the warr and not wee—We fear him not though he is a great deal more powerfull than wee, but he haveing an unjust cause the Great God that lives in heaven, which the French priest told us was a just and righteous God, he knows our innocence and will punish him and judge of his ill actions—let not any french fort be kept on the lake or above

it, for if you suffer but one, nay Cadarachqui or any of them, we shall be in a manner continually besieged, and deprived of our Bever hunting; you see how perfidious and treacherous the French are, and therefore let them have no footing in any of our lands which are the great King of England's territories.

And to conclude wee leave the whole businesse to your Excell: to manage the same as you shall see convenient, either for peace or war wee will stand to whatever his Excell: our great King's Gov^{r} doth, only we desire that you will please to communicate to us what the French agents will doe in the case, and then shall give our answer to what you proposed about our removing hither with our wifes and children to plant corne.

After the propositions were over the Capt^{ne} of the Onnondages called Canadgegai, told his Excell: that Madam Toulon who was taken at Cadarachqui meeting him upon the street, said shee was glad to see him and invited him to a house to give him bread and comeing in found father Valiant there, who was desyreous to discourse with him; what will you discourse says the Indian, doe you speak first, whereupon the Priest askd how it was with the five nations, and how they were inclined, what says the Capt^{ne} doe you ask me, how it is with them when you daily converse with his Excell: who is there head, I should rather ask you how affares goe, that hes been so long in agitation with him, to whom he referred all things, and whose commands we only will obey or doe you intend to pump me.

Copia vera.

(Signed) Rob^{t} Livingston.

Governor Dongan's Reply to the Six Nations.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 98.]

13 Febr^{y} 1688.

Bretheren.

That you have been together and considered upon thoes heads that I prosed to you the last time when we were together, I am glad of it, tis done like wyse men and doe give you my hearty thanks for the confidence you put in me; I assure you that I will make no use of that but what shall tend to all our safeties—

I have write very kind things of you to my master and is very well satisfied with it as you see by his commands, hee is the greatest man that the sunn shines uppon hee never told a ly in his life nor promised but what he performed, he has given you his Royall word to protect you and I am sure hee will do it, heer is now a meetinge of the wisest men of the five nations the lyke probably never been before in this towne and of there due consideration of affairs, I doubt not— you know my Master now joynes with you and will bee at vast charges if the warr goes on, therefore I think very necessary since wee are all together to linck the covenant chaine soo fast that all the art of man cannot break it assunder, therefore I desire that you may give mee assurance if the warr goes on that none will make peace or warr but by the consent of all, and that if in case any would bee soo cowardly [as to do so] without the consent of us all, that all wee that did not consent to it may take up the hatchett against them and distroy them— when you agree to this I will propose rules and methods, whereby wee anoy our Ennemies and preserve our wyfes and children our lands and our honour which is deerer to us than all the rest.—

Additional Propositions of the Six Nations to Governor Dongan.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 100.]

16th Febr^{y} 1688.

(They say). that they have heard from time to time from His Excell: the propositions that have passed between His Excell: and the Father, and for which they give him thanks as alsoo for desiringe ther opinion upon the whole matter and they further doe declare that as they have formerly by there old covenant obliged themselves soo they are the same still and united as one heart doe wholly referr themselves to His Excell: who represents the person of the great King of England to doe for the good of themselves as the Govern^{t} what he shall think fitt, for they can not trust to the Governour of Canada his heart not beinge good.

What has the father to doe to examine whether they are His Majesty's subjects or not, wee have been so time out of minde and always united to this Govern^{t}, let the Gover^{r} goe forwards and remove the French from Onyagra, Cataracque and Tyschsarondia which is the place where wee goe a beaver huntinge for if thoes forts continew in the French hands wee are always besieged.—

What relates to the 15 months cessation wee can not see through it, it is only to blind us and to take us at a greater advantage, as for paying the two hundred beavors, wee are now in warr, what wee have promised wee willingly will performe but let them first restore the prisoners and goods which they robb'd in peace and in could blood for which wee desire His Excell: to use his utmost indevors as well as for the removinge the forts —Also wee desire that the beavors and other goods which weer taken from our people at Catarachqua when we came from beavor huntinge may bee restored, which people are now in France and at Canada, Concerninge the exchanginge of prisoners, they desire it may be in forty days but if that time is to short leeve the consideration of it to His Excell: as for the Indian that is prisoner here his friends and relations doe not desire hee should bee at liberty but bee sent to New Yorke.—

Replied:

The Governour thanks them for referringe every thinge to him—

Minute of Certain Commissions passed the Great Seal.

[New-York Entry, —, 187.]

Mem:^{dm} The 7th April 1688 a Comission passed the Great Seale appointing S^{r} Edmond Andros Capt^{n} Gen^{ll} and Governour in Chief of the Massachusetts Bay, New Plymouth, new Hampshire, Main, the Narraganset Country, Road Island Connecticut, New York and East @ West Jersey, and of all the Continent in America from 40: Deg: No: Lat: to the River of St. Croix (Pensilvania @ Delaware excepted) by the name as formerly of New England.

Vide Libr N. Engld Vol 2d p. 881.

Vide Libr N. Engld vol 2d p. 406.

And on the 20th Aprill 1688 a Commission is granted to Captn Francis Nicholson appointg him Lieutenant Govr of New England with Directions to observe such orders as he shall receive from the Chief Govr of New England.

Commission of Sir Edmund Andros.

[New England, XXXIII. 381.]

James the Second by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland France and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c. To our trusty and welbeloved Sr Edmund Andros Knt Greeting: Whereas by our Commission under our Great Seal of England bearing date the third day of June in the second year of our reign wee have constituted and appointed you to be our Captain Generall and Governor in Cheif in and over all that part of our territory and dominion of New England in America known by the names of our Colony of the Massachusets Bay, our Colony of New Plymouth, our Provinces of New Hampshire and Main and the Narraganset Country or King's Province. And whereas since that time Wee have thought it necessary for our service and for the better protection and security of our subjects in those parts to join and annex to our said Government the neighboring Colonies of Road Island and Connecticutt, our Province of New York and East and West Jersey, with the territories thereunto belonging, as wee do hereby join annex and unite the same to our said government and dominion of New England. Wee therefore reposing especiall trust and confidence in the prudence courage and loyalty of you the said Sir Edmund Andros, out of our especiall grace certain knowledge and meer motion, have thought fit to constitute and appoint as wee do by these presents constitute and appoint you the said Sr Edmund Andros to be our Captain Generall and Governor in Cheif in and over our Colonies of the Massachusets Bay and New Plymouth, our Provinces of New Hampshire and Main, the Narraganset country or King's Province, our Colonys of Road Island and Connecticutt, our Province of New York and East and West Jersey, and of all that tract of land circuit continent precincts and limits in America lying and being in breadth from forty degrees of Northern latitude from the Equinoctiall Line to the River of St Croix Eastward, and from thence directly Northward to the River of Canada, and in lenght and longitude by all the breadth aforesaid throughout the main land from the Atlantick or Western Sea or Ocean on the East part, to the South Sea on the West part, with all the Islands, Seas, Rivers, waters, rights, members, and appurtenances, thereunto belonging (our province of Pensilvania and country of Delaware only excepted), to be called and known as formerly by the name and title of our territory and dominion of New England in America.

And for your better guidance and direction Wee doe hereby require and command you to do & execute all things in due manner that shall belong unto the said office and the trust wee have reposed in you, according to the severall powers instructions and authoritys mentioned in these presents, or such further powers instructions and authoritys as you shall herewith receive or which shall at any time hereafter be granted or appointed you under our signet and sign manual or by our order in our Privy Councill and according to such reasonable lawes and

statutes as are now in force or such others as shall hereafter be made and established within our territory & dominion aforesaid.

And our will and pleasure is that you the said S^{r} Edmund Andros having, after publication of these our Letters Patents, first taken the Oath of duly executing the office of our Captain Generall and Governor in Cheif of our said territory and dominion, which our Councill there or any three of them are hereby required authorized and impowered to give and administer unto you, you shall adminster unto each of the members of our Councill the Oath for the due execution of their places and trusts.

And Wee do hereby give and grant unto you full power and authority to suspend any member of our Councill from sitting voting and assisting therein, as you shall find just cause for so doing.

And if it shall hereafter at any time happen that by the death, departure out of our said territory, or suspension of any of our Counselors, or otherwise, there shall be a vacancy in our said Councill, (any five whereof wee do hereby appoint to be a Quorum) Our will and pleasure is that you signify the same unto us by the first opportunity, that Wee may under our Signet and Sign Manuall constitute and appoint others in their room.

And Wee do hereby give and grant unto you full power and authority, by and with the advice and consent of our said Councill or the major part of them, to make constitute and ordain lawes statutes and ordinances for the public peace welfare and good governm^{t} of our said territory & dominion and of the people and inhabitants thereof, and such others as shall resort thereto, and for the benefit of us, our heires and successors. Which said lawes statutes and ordinances are to be, as near as conveniently may be, agreeable to the lawes & statutes of this our kingdom of England: Provided that all such lawes statutes and ordinances of what nature or duration soever, be within three months, or sooner, after the making of the same, transmitted unto Us, under our Seal of New England, for our allowance or disapprobation of them, as also duplicates thereof by the next conveyance.

And Wee do by these presents give and grant unto you full power and authority by and with the advice and consent of our said Councill, or the major part of them, to impose assess and raise and levy such rates and taxes as you shall find necessary for the support of the government within our territory and dominion of New England, to be collected and levyed and to be imployed to the uses aforesaid in such manner as to you & our said Councill or the major part of them shall seem most equall and reasonable.

And for the better supporting the charge of the governm^{t} of our said Territory and Dominion, our will and pleasure is, and wee do be these presents authorize and impower you the s^{d} S^{r} Edmund Andros and our Councill, to continue such taxes and impositions as are now laid and imposed upon the Inhabitants thereof; and to levy and distribute or cause the same to be levyed and distributed to those ends in the best and most equall manner, untill you shall by & with the advice and consent of our Councill agree on and settle such other taxes as shall be sufficient for the support of our government there, which are to be applied to that use and no other.

And our further will and pleasure is, that all publick money raised or to be raised or appointed for the support of the government within our said territory and dominion be issued out by warrant or order from you by & with the advice and consent of our Councill as aforesaid.

And our will and pleasure is that you shall and may keep and use our Seal appointed by Us for our said territory and dominion.

And wee do by these presents ordain constitute and appoint you or the Commander in Cheif

for the time being, and the Councill of our said territory & dominion for the time being, to be a constant and setled Court of Record for y^e^ administration of justice to all our subjects inhabiting within our said Territory and Dominion, in all causes aswell civill as criminall with full power and authority to hold pleas in all cases, from time to time, as well in Pleas of the Crown and in all matters relateing to the conservation of the peace and punishment of offenders, as in Civill causes and actions between party and party, or between us and any of our subjects there, whether the same do concerne the realty and relate to any right of freehold & inheritance or whether the same do concerne the personalty and relate to matter of debt contract damage or other personall injury; and also in all mixt actions which may concern both realty and personalty; and therein after due and orderly proceeding and deliberate hearing of both sides, to give judgement and to award execution, aswell in criminall as in Civill cases as aforesaid, so as always that the forms of proceedings in such cases and the judgement thereupon to be given, be as consonant and agreeable to the lawes and statutes of this our realm of England as the present state and condition of our subjects inhabiting within our said Territory and Dominion and the circumstances of the place will admitt.

And Wee do further hereby give and grant unto you full power and authority with the advice and consent of our said Councill to erect constitute and establish such and so many Courts of Judicature and public Justice within our said Territory and Dominion as you and they shall think fitt and necessary for the determining of all causes aswell Criminall as Civill according to law and equity, and for awarding of execution thereupon, with all reasonable and necessary powers authorities fees and privileges belonging unto them.

And Wee do hereby give and grant unto you full power and authority to constitute and appoint Judges and in cases requisite Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer, Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, & all other necessary Officers and Ministers within our said Territory, for the better administration of Justice and putting the lawes in execution, & to administer such oath and oaths as are usually given for the due execution and performance of offices and places and for the cleering of truth in judiciall causes.

And our further will and pleasure is and Wee doe hereby declare that all actings and proceedings at law or equity heretofore had or don or now depending within any of the courts of our said Territory, and all executions thereupon, be hereby confirmed and continued so farr forth as not to be avoided for want of any legall power in the said Courts; but that all and every such judiciall actings, proceeding, and execution shall be of the same force effect and virtue as if such Courts had acted by a just and legall authority.

And wee do further by these presents will and require you to permit Appeals to be made in cases of Error from our Courts in our said Territory and Dominion of New England unto you, or the Commander in Cheif for the time being and the Councill, in Civill causes: Provided the value appealed for do exceed the sum of one hundred pounds sterling, and that security be first duly given by the Appellant to answer such charges as shall be awarded in case the first sentence shall be affirmed.

And whereas Wee judge it necessary that all our subjects may have liberty to Appeal to our Royall Person in cases that may require the same: Our will and pleasure is that if either party shall not rest satisfied with the judgement or sentence of you (or the Commander in Cheif for the time being) and the Councill, they may Appeal unto Us in our Privy Councill: Provided the matter in difference exceed the value and summ of three hundred pounds ster^g^ and that such Appeal be made within one fortnight after sentence, and that security be likewise duly given by

the Appellant to answer such charges as shall be awarded in case the sentence of you (or the Commander in Cheif for the time being) and the Councill be confirmed; and provided also that execution be not suspended by reason of any such appeal unto us.

And Wee do hereby give and grant unto you full power where you shall see cause and shall judge any offender or offenders in capitall and criminall matters, or for any fines or forfeitures due unto us, fit objects of our mercy, to pardon such offenders and to remitt such fines & forfeitures, treason and willfull murder only excepted, in which case you shall likewise have power upon extraordinary occasions to grant reprieves to the offenders therein untill and to the intent our pleasure may be further known.

And Wee doe hereby give and grant unto you the said S^{r} Edm^{d} Andros by your self your Captains and Commanders, by you to be authorized, full power and authority to levy arme muster command or imploy, all persons whatsoever residing within our said Territory and Dominion of New England, and, as occasion shall serve, them to transferr from one place to another for the resisting and withstanding all enemies pirats and rebells, both at land and sea, and to transferr such forces to any of our Plantations in America or the Territories thereunto belonging, as occasion shall require for the defence of the same against the invasion or attempt of any of our enemies, and them, if occasion shall require to pursue and prosecute in or out of the limits of our said Territories and Plantations or any of them, And if it shall so please God, them to vanquish; and, being taken, according to the law of arms to put to death or keep and preserve alive, at your discretion. And also to execute martiall law in time of invasion insurrection or warr, and during the continuance of the same, and upon soldiers in pay, and to do and execute all and every other thing which to a Captain Generall doth or ought of right to belong, as fully and amply as any our Captain Generall doth or hath usually don.

And Wee do hereby give and grant unto you full power and authority to erect raise and build within our Territory and Dominion aforesaid, such and so many forts platformes, Castles, cities, boroughs, towns, and fortifications as you shall judge necessary; and the same or any of them to fortify and furnish with ordnance ammunition and all sorts of armes fit and necessary for the security & defence of our said territory; and the same again or any of them to demolish or dismantle as may be most convenient.

And Wee do hereby give and grant unto you the said S^{r} Edmund Andros full power and authority to erect one or more Court or Courts Admirall within our said Territory and Dominion, for the hearing and determining of all marine and other causes and matters proper therein to be heard & determined, with all reasonable and necessary powers, authorities fees and priviledges.

And you are to execute all powers belonging to the place and office of Vice Admirall of and in all the seas and coasts about your Government; according to such commission authority and instructions as you shall receive from ourself under the Seal of our Admiralty or from our High Admirall of our Forreign Plantations for the time being.

And forasmuch as divers mutinies & disorders do happen by persons shipped and imployed at Sea, and to the end that such as shall be shipped or imployed at Sea may be the better governd and ordered; Wee do hereby give and grant unto you the said S^{r} Edmund Andros our Captain Generall and Governor in Cheif, full power and authority to constitute and appoint Captains, Masters of Ships, and other Commanders, and to grant unto such Captains Masters of Shipps and other Commanders, commissions to execute the law martial, and to use such proceedings authorities, punishment, correction and execution upon any offender or offenders who shall be mutinous seditious, disorderly or any way unruly either at sea or during the

time of their abode or residence in any of the ports harbors or bays of our said Territory and Dominion, as the cause shall be found to require, according to martial law. Provided that nothing herein conteined shall be construed to the enabling you or any by your authority to hold plea or have jurisdiction of any offence cause matter or thing committed or don upon the sea or within any of the havens, rivers, or creeks of our said Territory and Dominion under your government, by any Captain Commander Lieutenant Master or other officer seaman soldier or person whatsoever, who shall be in actuall service and pay in and on board any of our shipps of Warr or other vessells acting by immediat commission or warrant from our self under the Seal of our Admiralty, or from our High Admirall of England for the time being: but that such Captain Commander Lieu^{t} Master officer seaman soldier and other person so offending shall be left to be proceeded against and tryed, as the meritt of their offences shall require, either by Commission under our Great Seal of England as the statute of 28 Henry VIII directs, or by commission from our said High Admirall, according to the Act of Parliament passed in the 13th year of the raign of the late King our most dear and most intirely beloved brother of ever blessed memory (entituled An Act for the establishing articles and Orders for the regulating and better governm^{t} of His Ma^{tys} navys, shipps of warr, and Forces by sea) and not otherwise. Saving only, that it shall and may be lawfull for you, upon such Captains or Commanders refusing or neglecting to execute, or upon his negligent or undue execution of any the written orders he shall receive from you for our service, & the service of our said Territory and Dominion, to suspend him the said Captain or Commander from the exercise of the said office of Commander and commit him into safe custody, either on board his own ship or elswhere, at the discretion of you, in order to his being brought to answer for the same by commission either under our Great Seal of England or from our said High Admirall as is before expressed. In which case our will and pleasure is that the Captain or Commander so by you suspended shall during such his suspension and committm^{t} be succeeded in his said office, by such commission or Warrant Officer of our said ship appointed by our self or our High Admirall for the time being, as by the known practice and discipline of our Navy doth and ought next to succeed him, as in case of death sickness or other ordinary disability hapning to the Commander of any of our ships & not otherwise; you standing also accountable to us for the truth & importance of the crimes and misdemeanors for which you shall so proceed to the suspending of such our said Captain or Commander. Provided also that all disorders and misdemeanors committed on shore by any Captain Commander, Lieuten^{t}, Master, or other officer seaman soldier or person whatsoever belonging to any of our ships of warr or other vessells acting by immediat commission or warr^{t} from our self under the Great Seal of our Admiralty or from our High Adm^{ll} of England for the time being may be tryed & punished according to lawes of the place where any such disorders offences and misdemeanors shall be so committed on shore, notwithstanding such offender be in our actuall service and borne in our pay on board any such our shipps of warr or other vessells acting by immediate Commission or warrant from our self or our High Admirall as aforesaid; so as he shall not receive any protection (for the avoiding of justice for such offences committed on shore) from any pretence of his being imployed in our service at sea.

And Wee do likewise give and grant unto you full power and authority by and with the advice and consent of our said Councill to agree with the planters and inhabitants of our said Territory and Dominion concerning such lands tenements & hereditaments as now are or hereafter shall be in our power to dispose of, and them to grant unto any person or persons for

such termes and under such moderat Quit Rents, Services and acknowledgements to be thereupon reserved unto us as shall be appointed by us. Which said grants are to pass and be sealed by our Seal of New England and (being entred upon record by such officer or officers as you shall appoint thereunto, shall be good and effectuall in law against us, our heires and successors.

And Wee do give you full power and authority to appoint so many faires martes and markets as you with the advice of the said Councill shall think fitt.

As likewise to order and appoint within our said Territory such and so many ports harbors, bayes havens and other places for the convenience and security of shipping, and for the better loading and unloading of goods and merchandize as by you with the advice and consent of our Councill shall be thought fitt and necessary; and in them or any of them to erect nominat and appoint Custom houses ware houses and officers relating thereunto; and them to alter change, place, or displace from time to time, as with the advice aforesaid shall be thought fitt.

And forasmuch as pursuant to the lawes & customes of our Colony of the Massachusetts Bay and of our other Colonies and Provinces aforementioned, divers marriages have been made and performed by the Magstrats of our said territory; Our royall will and pleasure is hereby to confirm all the said marriages and to direct that they be held good and valid in the same manner to all intents and purposes whatsoever as if they had been made and contracted according to the lawes established within our kingdom of England.

And Wee do hereby require and command all officers and ministers, civill and military and all other inhabitants of our said Territory and Dominion to be obedient aiding and assisting unto you the said S^{r} Edm^{d} Andros in the execution of this our commission and of the powers and authorityes therein conteined, and upon your death or absence out of our said Territory unto our Lieut. Governor, to whom wee do therefore by these presents give and grant all and singular the powers and authorityes aforesaid to be exercised and enjoyed by him in case of your death or absence during our pleasure, or untill your arrivall within our said Territory and Dominion; as Wee do further hereby give and grant full power and authority to our Lieut. Governor to do and execute whatsoever he shall be by you authorized and appointed to do and execute, in pursuance of and according to the powers and authoritys granted to you by this Commission.

And if in case of your death or absence there be no person upon the place, appointed by us to be Commander in Cheif; our will and pleasure is, that the then present Councill of our Territory aforesaid, do take upon them the administration of the Governm^{t} and execute this commission and the severall powers and authoritys herein conteined; and that the first Counselor who shall be at the time of yo^{r} death or absence residing within the same, do preside in our said Councill, with such powers and preheminencies as any former President hath used and enjoyed within our said territory, or any other our plantations in America, untill our pleasure be further known, or your arrivall as aforesaid.

And lastly, our will and pleasure is that you the said S^{r} Edmund Andros shall and may hold exercise and enjoy the office and place of Captain Generall and Governor in Cheif in and over our Territory and Dominion aforesaid, with all its rights members and appurtenances whatsoever, together with all and singular the powers and authorityes hereby granted unto you, for and during our will and pleasure.

In Witness whereof Wee have caused these our letters to be made Patents. Witness our self at Westminster the seventh day of Aprill in the fourth year of our raign. [1688.]

By Writ of Privy Seal

CLERKE.

Instructions for Sir Edmund Andros.

[New England, XXXIII. 392.]

Instructions to our trusty and welbeloved S^r^ Edmund Andros Kn^t^ our Captain Generall and Governor in Cheif in and over our Territory and Dominion of New England in America.

With these our Instructions you will receive our Commission under our Great Seal of England constituting you our Captain Generall & Governor in Cheif in and over our Colonies of the Massachusetts Bay and New Plymouth, our Province of New Hampshire and Main, the Narraganset Country or King's Province, our Colonies of Road Island and Connecticutt, our Province of New York and East and West Jersey, and of all that tract of land circuit continent precincts and limits in America lying and being in breadth from Forty Degrees of Northern Latitude from the Equinoctiall Line to the River St. Croix Eastward, and from thence directly Northward to the River of Canada and in length and longitude by all the bredth aforesaid throughout the Main Land from the Atlantic or Western Sea and Ocean on the East part, to the South Sea on the West part; with all the islands seas rivers waters, rights members and appurtenances thereunto belonging (our Province of Pensylvania and country of Delaware only excepted), to be called and known as formerly by the name and title of our Territory and Dominion of New England in America.

And you are accordingly forthwith to take upon you the execution of the place and trust Wee have reposed in you, and with all convenient speed to call together the Members of the Councill by name Joseph Dudley, William Staughton Robert Mason Anthony Brockholls Thomas Hinckley, Walter Clark, Robert Treat John Fitz Winthorp, John Nicholson, Frederick Philips, Jervis Baxter, John Pinchon, Peter Buckley, Wait Winthorp, Richard Wharton, Stephen Courtland, John Usher, Bartholomew Gidney, Jonathan Ting, John Hincks, Edward Ting, Barnaby Lathrop, John Sandford, William Bradford, Daniel Smith, Edward Randolph, John Spragg, John Walley, Nathaniel Clerke John Coxhill, Walter Newberry, John Green, Richard Arnold, John Alborough, Samuel Shrimpton, John Young, Nicholas Bayard, John Palmer, William Brown Junior, Simon Linds, Richard Smith, and John Allen, Esquires. At which meeting after having published our said Commission or Letters Patents, constituting you our Captain Generall and Governor in Cheif of our said Territory and Dominion, you shall (after first taken the like Oath your self) administer to the Members of our Councill, the Oath for the due execution of their places and trusts.

And your are to communicate unto our said Councill from time to time such and so many of our instructions as you shall find convenient for our service to be imparted unto them.

And you are to permit the Members of our Councill to have and enjoy the freedom of debate and votes in all things to be debated by them.

And although by our Commission aforesaid Wee have thought fit to direct that any five of our Councelors make a quorum; it is nevertheless our will and pleasure that you do not act with a quorum of less than seven Members, unless upon extraordinary emergencies.

And that wee may always be informed of the names of persons fit to supply the vacancies of our Councill, you are to transmit unto us by one of our Principall Secretaries of State and to the Lords of our Privy Councill appointed a Committee for Trade and Foreign Plantations, with all convenient speed, the names and characters of twelve persons, inhabitants of our

said Territory whom you shall esteem the best qualified for that trust; and so from time to time when any of them shall dye, depart out of our said Territory, or upon any other occasion, you are to supply the first number of twelve persons by nominating others to Us in their stead.

And our will and pleasure is that you do not suspend any of the Members of our said Councill without good and sufficient cause; and in case of suspension of any of them, you are forthwith to transmitt unto us as aforesaid and to our Committee for Trade and Forreign Plantations, your reasons for so doing, together with the charge and proof against the said persons, and their answer thereunto.

And in the nomination of any Members of our said Councill unto Us upon any vacancy, as also in the choice of the Cheif Officers, Judges, Assistants, Justices and Sheriffs, you are always to take especiall care that they be men of estate and abilities, and not necessitous people or much in debt, and that they be persons well affected to the government.

Our will and pleasure is that all lawes statutes and ordinances within our Territory and Dominion of New England aforesaid shall continue and be in full force and vigor, so farr forth as they do not in any wise contradict impeach or derogate from our said Commission Orders or instructions untill such time as with the advice and consent of the Councill you shall pass other lawes for the good government of our said Territory and Dominion, which you are to do with all convenient speed.

And Wee do further charge and require you to transmitt authentick copies under the public Seal, of all lawes statutes and ordinances which at any time shall be made and enacted within our said Territory and Dominion, unto Us as aforesaid and to our Committee for Trade and Plantations, within three months, or sooner, after their being enacted, together with duplicats thereof by the next conveyance, upon pain of our highest displeasure, and of the forfeiture of that years salary, wherein you shall at any time or upon any pretence whatsoever omit to send over the said lawes and ordinances as aforesaid, within the time above limited, as also of such other penalty as wee shall please to inflict.

And if any lawes statutes and ordinances made and enacted by you and our Councill, or by the Commander in Cheif and Councill of New England for the time being, shall at any time be disallowed and not approved, and so signified by Us, our heires, or successors, under our or their Sign manual and Signet, or by order of our or their Privy Councill unto you the said S^{r} Edmund Andros or the Commander in Cheif of our said Territory and Dominion for the time being; then such and so many of them as shall be so disallowed and not approved, shall from thence forth cease determine and become void.

And you are to observe in the passing of lawes that the Stile of enacting the same by the Governor and Councill, be henceforth used and no other.

And Wee do hereby signify unto you our express commands that all writs be issued in our Royall Name throughout our said Territory and Dominion.

You are to take especiall care that no act or order be passed within our said Territory in any case for levying fines and inflicting penalties, whereby the same shall not be reserved to us for the publick uses of the government; as by the said act or order shall be directed.

Whereas by our commission aforesaid Wee have given unto you full power and authority with the advice and consent of our Councill or the major part of them, to impose assess raise and levy such rates and taxes as you shall find necessary for the support of the government of our said Territory; our will and pleasure is that you continue to raise and levy such rates taxes and impositions as are now or have lately been laid and imposed within our said Territory,

untill upon further examination and inquiry you shall represent unto Us the nature and quality of such rates taxes and impositions, how the same are raised and levyed and what other taxes may be raised and levyed and to what value yearly, as also what shall be necessary for the support of the annuall charge of our government there.

You shall not permit any publick money whatsoever to be issued or disposed of otherwise then by your order or warrant under your hand.

And you are to cause the accompts of all such money or value of money, attested by you, to be transmitted every half year to our Committee of Trade and Plantations, and to our High Treasurer or Comm^rs^ of our Treasury for the time being; wherein shall be specified every particular summ received or diposed of, together with the names of the persons, to whom any paym^t^ shall be made and for what uses, with sufficient vouchers for every payment; to the end Wee may be satisfied of the due application of the revenue, raised or to be raised within our said Territory.

You shall not remitt any fines or forfeitures whatsoever above the summ of ten pounds before or after sentence given, nor dispose of any escheats, untill you shall have first signified unto us, to the Comm^rs^ of our Treasury or High Treasurer for the time being, and to our Committee of Plantations, the nature of the offence or occasion of such fines forfeitures or escheats, with the particular summs or value thereof, and shall have received our directions therein.

And whereas there are great tracts of land within our said Territory and Dominion yet undisposed of, and other lands tenements and hereditaments for w^ch^ our royall confirmation may be wanting; Wee do hereby authorize you to dispose of such lands for a moderate Quit Rent, not under two shillings six pence for every hundred acres; and to reserve such acknowledgem^ts^ unto us for the confirmation of other lands tenements & hereditaments as you shall think most equitable and conduceing to our service.

And whereas Wee are willing to provide for the support of our government in our said Territory by setting apart sufficient allowances to the Commanders in Cheif residing for the time being within the same; our pleasure is that when it shall happen that you shall be absent from that our Territory, one full moiety of the salary and of all perquisites and emoluments whatsoever which would otherwise become due unto you, shall during the time of your absence be paid and satisfied unto such Commander in Cheif who shall be resident upon the place; which wee do hereby order and allott unto him for his better maintenance and for the support of the dignity of that our government.

You are to require the Secretary of our said Territory for the time being, to furnish you with transcripts of all such acts and Publick Orders as shall be made from time to time, together with a copy of the Journall of the Councill, to the end the same may be transmitted unto us as aforesaid, and to our Committee for Trade and Plantations, which he is duly to perform, upon pain of incurring the forfeiture of his place.

You shall not displace or suspend any of the Judges Justices Sheriffs or other cheif officers within our said Territory, without good and sufficient cause; which you are thereupon to signify to us and to our Committee of Plantations.

All Military Officers upon misbehaviour and unfaithfulness in the execution of their trusts, you shall and may suspend or discharge, as shall appear, upon due examination thereof, most agreeable to justice.

You are to transmitt unto us with all convenient speed, a particular accompt of all establishments, of jurisdictions, courts, offices and officers, powers, authoritys, fees and priviledges

which shall be granted or setled within our said Territory; to the end you may receive our approbation and directions therein.

And whereas since our Accession to the Crown, Wee have appointed a new Seal for our Colonies of New England, as also another Seal for our Province of New York, which being now united under one governm^{t}, Wee do hereby direct and require that the Seal appointed for the said colony of New England be henceforth made use of for all that our Territory and Dominion in its largest extent & boundaries aforementioned; and that the Seal for our Province of New York be forthwith broken and defaced in your presence.

You shall take especiall care with the advice and consent of our said Councill, to regulate all salaries and fees belonging to places or paid upon emergencies, that they may be within the bounds of moderation, and that no exaction be made upon any occasion whatsoever.

You are to take care that drunkenness and debauchery, swearing and blasphemy, be severely punished; and that none be admitted to publick trusts and imployments whose ill fame and conversation may bring a scandall thereupon.

You are to permitt a liberty of conscience in matters of religion to all persons, so they be contented with a quiet and peaceable enjoym^{t} of it, pursuant to our gracious declaration bearing date the fourth day of Aprill in the third year of our reign; w^{ch} you are to cause to be duly observed and put in execution.

And Wee do hereby require and command that no mans life member freehold or goods be taken away, but by established and known lawes, not repugnant to, but as much as conveniently may be, agreeable to the lawes of our Kingdom of England.

You shall take care that all planters, merchants, and christian servants shall be well and fitly provided with arms, and that they be listed under officers, and when and as often as you shall think fit, mustered and trained, whereby they may be in a better readiness for the defence of our Territory and Dominion aforesaid, or of any other of our plantations in case of distress; wherein you shall, upon the application of the respective Governors, assist them with what aid the condition and safety of your government may permitt.

You are nevertheless to take especiall care that neither y^{e} frequency nor unreasonableness of remote marches musters and trainings, be an unnecessary impediment to the affairs of the inhabitants or planters under your government.

You shall take an inventary of all armes ammunition and stores remaining in any of our magazines and garrisons within our said Territory and send an account of them yearly to Us, by one of our Principall Secretaries of State, and to our Committee for Trade and Plantations.

And you are also to demand an account of what other armes and ammunition have been formerly bought with publick money there, for the security of our said Territory, and the same to transmitt unto us by one of our Principall Secretaries of State, and to our Committee for Trade and Foreign Plantations.

You are to take especiall care that fit store houses be setled throughout our said Territory, for receiving and keeping of armes and ammunition and other publick stores.

And you shall transmitt unto us by the first opportunity a Mapp with the exact description of all the whole country as farr as any discovery shall be made thereof, and of the severall fortifications you shall find or erect there.

And that Wee may be the better informed of the trade of our said Territory, you are, with the advice and consent of our Councill, to take care that due entrys be made in all ports, of all goods and commodities imported or exported from thence, and from and to what places they

come and go; and that a yearly account thereof be transmitted by you unto Us, by our High Treasurer or Comm^rs of our Treasury for the time being, and to our Committee for Trade and Foreign Plantations.

Our will and pleasure is that you do from time to time give us an account of what strength your bordering neighbors are, be they Indians or others, by sea and land, and what correspondency you keep with them.

And when any oppertunity shall offer for purchasing great tracts of lands for Us from the Indians for small summs, you are to use your discretion therein, as you shall judge of the convenience prejudice or advantage that may arise unto us by the same.

Whereas Joseph Dudley Esq^re and others by their petition have humbly prayed our royall grant and confirmation of certain lands lying upon the River Merrimack and the Lake Wenepesioco in New England, together with the fishing of the said River and Lake; you are to examine the said petition, and to report unto Us your opinion what may be fit for Us to do therein.

You are to suppress the ingrossing of commodities tending to the prejudice of that freedom which commerce and trade ought to have, and to settle such orders and regulations therein with the advice of our Councill as may be most acceptable to the generality of the Inhabitants.

You are to give all due encouragement and invitation to merchants and others who shall bring trade unto our said Territory, and in particular to the Royall African Company of England

And you are to take care that there be no trading from our said Territory to any place or part in Africa within the charter of the Royall African Company; and you are not to suffer any shipps to be sent thither, without their leave and authority.

And Wee do hereby strictly command and enjoin you carefully to observe the treaties concluded by Us with any Forrein Prince or State; and in case any private injury or damage shall be offered or don to any of our subjects in those parts by the subjects of any such Prince or State, you shall take care to give Us an account thereof with all convenient speed and not to permitt or encourage reparations thereof to be sought in any other way, then such as shall be agreeable to the said treaties, and the instruction herewith given you.

And whereas Wee are informed of great disorders and depredations dayly committed by pirats & others to the prejudice of our allyes, contrary to the treatys between Us and the good correspondency which ought to be maintained between Christian Princes and States; and there being a law passed in our Island of Jamaica against such unwarrantable proceedings; Our will and pleasure is that such a law (a copy whereof is herewith delivered unto you) be passed within our Territory and Dominion of New England, which you are to transmitt unto Us as aforesaid by the first oppertunity.

And whereas Wee think it fit for the better administration of justice that a law be passed wherein shall be set the value of men's estates, either in goods or lands, under which they shall not be capable of serving as Jurors; you are therefore by the first oppertunity of transmitting any lawes hither for our approbation, to send one for that purpose.

You shall pass a law for the restraining of inhuman severity which by ill masters or overseers may be used towards the christian servants or slaves; wherein provision is to be made that the wilfull killing of Indians and Negros be punished with death, and a fitt penalty imposed for the maiming of them.

And you are also with the assistance of our Councill to find out the best means to facilitate and encourage the conversion of Negros and Indians to the Christian religion.

You are to endeavor with the assistance of the Councill to provide for the raising of stocks and building publick work houses in convenient places, for the imploying of poor and indigent people.

You are likewise from time to time to give Us, by one of our principal Secretaries of State and our Committee for Trade and Forreign Plantations an account of the wants and defects of our said Territory, what are the cheif products thereof, what new improvements the industry or invention of the planters hath affoarded, what probable advantages may be gained by trade, and which way you conceive Wee may contribute towards them.

And forasmuch as great inconveniences may arise by the liberty of printing within our said Territory, under your Government, you are to provide by all necessary orders, that no person keep any printing press for printing, nor that any book pamphlet or other matter whatsoever be printed without your especiall leave and license first obtained.

You are to encourage all you can the severall Indians on the Continent, upon all occasions, that they may apply themselves to the English trade and nation, rather than any others in Europe.

And whereas Wee have received information that the French have lately made an attempt upon the Five Nations or Cantons of Indians, who from all times have submitted themselves to our government, and by their acknowledgem^{ts} of our Sovereignty are become our subjects; and that divers of our subjects, as well Indians as others, have been surprized and deteined in Canada; Wee do therefore think fit that you forthwith demand from the Governor of Canada the setting at liberty our said subjects, as well Indians as others, surprized by them in the lawfull prosecution of their trade, together with the restitution of their goods and effects. And as We are sensible of what great prejudice it may be to Us and our subjects if any incroachm^{t} be allowed upon our Dominion, or the French permitted to invade our Territories or to annoy our subjects, without a due care in Us to preserve the peace of our Governm^{t} and to give all due protection to such as have brought themselves under our subjection; Wee do therefore hereby charge and require you to give notice at the same time to the said Governor of Canada, that upon mature consideration Wee have thought fit to own the Five Nations or Cantons of the Indians viz^{t} the Maquaes, Sinecas, Cayougues, Oneydes and Onondagues, as our subjects, and resolve to protect them as such; so as nevertheless upon information of any injury offered or which shall be offered or don by them to any of the subjects of our good Brother the most Christian King, to cause, as Wee do hereby direct you to cause intire satisfaction to be made for the same, and the Indians withheld from disturbing the French in any manner whatsoever. Provided they do abstein on their parts from making warr upon those Indians our subjects or doing them any injury. And in case the people of Canada shall notwithstanding this Declaration persevere in invading our Dominions, and annoying those Indians, you are with the utmost of your power to defend and protect them; and if need shall require, to levy arm or imploy all persons residing within yo^{r} Governm^{t} in the resisting and withstanding the invasion or attempts of the French; and them, if there shall be occasion, to pursue in or out of the limits of your said Governm^{t} and to do and execute all and every other thing w^{ch} you shall find necessary for the protecting our subjects & preserving our rights in those parts. And for the better performance thereof, Wee do hereby give you full power and authority to erect and build such forts castles and platformes, and in such place or places as to you shall seem requisite for this service. And in case it shall happen that upon this occasion the aid or assistance of our neighboring Colonies may be usefull; you are to give notice thereof to our severall

Governors and Proprietors in any of our plantations upon the Continent of America, to whom Wee have already sent orders to affoard you such help as the exigency shall require.

And whereas for the composing of severall disputes and differences that have arisen between our subjects and the subjects of our good Brother the Most Christian King, in America, and for the preventing further occasions of controversy in those parts, Wee have lately thought fitt to constitute and appoint Comm^rs^ to treat with the Comm^rs^ appointed by our said good Brother the most Christian King, for the purpose aforesaid, as also to settle and determine the bounds and limits of the Colonies Islands, and territories within our respective Dominions or depending on Us in America, for the accomplishm^t^ whereof a further time will be requisit in regard of the distance of those places from whence the necessary informations are to be received, Wee have therefore authorized and impowered our said Comm^rs^ to sign and seal an Instrument with the Comm^rs^ of the Most Christian King for the preventing all acts of hostility or violent proceedings between our respective subjects (a Copy whereof is herewith sent unto you.) And Wee do accordingly expect from you a conformity to our directions herein, by avoiding all occasions of misunderstanding between our subjects and those of the Most Christian King, without permitting any hurt to be don them in their persons or estates untill the $\frac{1}{11}$ day of January $168\frac{8}{9}$. and after that time untill Wee shall send you new orders under our Sign Manuall; it being our pleasure that you entertain a good correspondence with the Governor and Officers of the said King in those parts, and take care that no just complaint be brought unto Us against you in that behalf.

And to the end the said Limits and Boundaries may be setled before the $\frac{1}{11}$ day of January next, and that our Comm^rs^ may be well informed of the full extent of our Territory and Dominion of New England, and its dependencies; you are forthwith to give us an exact account and full information of the Boundaries and Limits thereof, and of the Indians and Territories depending thereon; which you are to do with all convenient speed.

Lastly. If any thing shall happen that may be of advantage and security to our said Territory which is not herein or by our commission provided for; Wee do hereby allow unto you, with the advice and consent of our Councill, to take order for the present therein; giving Us speedy notice thereof, that you may receive our ratification if Wee shall approve the same.

Provided always, and our will and pleasure is, that you do not by color of any power or authority hereby given you, commence or declare warr without our knowledge and command therein: except it be against Indians upon emergencies, wherein the consent of our Councill shall be had. And you are to give a particular account thereof with all speed unto Us, by one of our Principall Secretarys of State, and to the Lords of our Privy Councill appointed a Committee for Trade and Forreign Plantations; as in the generall of all publick proceedings from time to time, and of the condition of affaires within your Government.

Given at our Court at Whitehall the 16^th^ day of Aprill 1688, in the fourth year of our Reign

By His Majesty's Command

SUNDERLAND P.

Order to Governor Dongan to resign his Government to Sir E. Andros.

[New-York Entry, II. 185.]

Trusty @ Welbeloved we greet you well Whereas We have thought it necessary for our Service and the better Protection of our subjects to join and annex our Province of New York to our Government of New England And have accordingly by our Commission bearing date the 7th day of this instant Aprill constituted and appointed our Trusty @ Welbeloved Sr Edmond Andros Knt to be our Captn Genll and Governor in Chief as well of our Province of New York as of other the Colonies of our said Territory and Dominion of New England. Wee do hereby signify unto you Our Will and Pleasure that upon the arrivall of Sr Edmond Andross within our Colony of New York and the publication of his Commission there you deliver unto him or such as shall be appointed by him the Seale of our said Province with the Publick Papers @ ensignes of Government Whereupon you are with as much speed as may consist with the condition @ convenience of your private affairs to repair to our Royall presence where you may expect from us the marks of our Royall favour and assurance of our entire satisfaction in your good services during your Government of our sd Colony. And so we bidd you farewell. Given at our Court at Whitehall the 22d day of Aprill 1688. In the Fourth year of our Reign.

By his Matys Command
SUNDERLAND P.

Captain Francis Nicholson to [Mr. Povey?]

[New England, IV. 869.]

Boston August the 31st 1688.

Sir

The reason of troubleing you att this time is, to give you an account of what news we have in these parts. His Excy began his journey from New Yorke on the last of July and I went wth him to New-London (about one hundred and twenty miles from hence) butt there His Excy had advice yt some strange Indians had passed through the upper towns wch lie upon Connecticutt River, and did noe harme to the English. Butt some few dayes after an Indian came to Springfield (wch lies upon Connecticutt River but sixty miles from the uppermost plantation) Att this place lives Coronell Pinshion who commands the militia in those parts. The Indian gave an account, yt a little before day some Indian fell upon 10 or 12 of our Indians, wch had a small shed about 10 miles from Springfield, on the roade to Boston, they killed five and carried away three. Upon this news the Governour dispatcht Coronell Pinshion (who brought him the account,) with orders to pursue the Indians, and wt hath happened in those partes his copies will inform you.

From New London his Excy sent me backe, and as I came through the Narragansett country, I spake to the Indians there, and told them of the Indians yt were killd, and if they were afraid to live there in the woods, they might goe to the next English plantation, and there I would

give order they should be taken care of, and if they could meet wth any of the Indians y^{t} had killd their freinds, they should be rewarded for it. I told them they were now under a great King y^{t} would protect them from any enemy, provided they did their duty to him; They were very thankfull for what I told them.

When I came hither I sent to Natick, (aboute 15 miles of) and Punckapaug, near the same distance from this place as the other. Some of the Indians of these places came, and I told them as I had those of the King's Province, and they were alike thankfull; being afraid they desird a little powder and ball, w^{ch} I gave them. Upon the 19th instant att 3 in the morning, I had a letter from M^{r} John Wing, w^{ch} I send you inclosd. Some few hours after came the man, and gave the account from Penecooke. About the same time I had the news of the French vessell, and Ensigne Pipon who commands Fort James at Penaquid, writt to me that there was a reporte amongst the fishermen y^{t} S^{t} Casteen was come to. Penopscott wth a friggott to build a fort there, and y^{t} Monsieur Villbonne (who was sent last yeare to Coronell Dungan about the ship. y^{t} was seazd at Penopscott) wth the Judge of Port Royall, butt I rather thinke an Ingineer, for I am informd he came from France this yeare in the same friggott y^{t} was att Port Royall last yeare when I was there. They came in the ketch w^{ch} was att Monhegonne w^{ch} is six leagues from Penaquid, where they arrived the 17th instant, and there enquired for the French shallop y^{t} they pretended had run away. The officer told them he would send to enquire for their vessell, w^{ch} he did, butt noe news of any such; for I believe they made y^{t} only an excuse for to have an opportunity of viewing those parts; for they had been att Penopscott wth Mons^{r} S^{t} Casteen, who made complaints to them of His Ex^{cys} having been there in his absence. For he went to Quebecke in his barke, butt haveing intelligence by land he returned the same way from Canada to Penopscott.—The French gentleman said y^{t} S^{t} Casteenes had made his complaint to the Governo^{r} of Port Royall butt he tooke noe notice of itt; soe he has complained to the Governo^{r} of Canada. They stand mightily upon Penobscotts being in their precincts, and y^{t} their Governo^{r} of Port-Royall has news from France y^{t} the limitts betwixt the two Crowns will be adjusted next January. They allsoe say y^{t} they have order y^{t} if they finde any English boate fishing beyond Cape Sables, they are to bidd them to be gone, and nott molest them farther: I have lately an account y^{t} they went from Penaquid the 23^{d} instant.

Upon the news I had from Worcester and other partes, I dispatcht a messenger by land to Penaquid to give them an account of it, as I did to the towns along the coast, by the same post; and I sent backe to Worcester y^{t} they should not quitt the place, for they might be sure of helpe. Being inform'd that some places were afraid of the Indians in their neighborhood and y^{t} others were very much alarmed att the news from Northfield, (for they have nott yett forgott the cruelties of the Indians in the warr they had wth them aboute 12 or 13 yeares agoe,) and some towns were in great want of arms and ammunition; therefore on y^{e} 19th aboute noon I went from hence, and att Ouburne (some 10 miles from hence) I secur'd the Indians and left them in their towne. From thence I went through two other towns, where I encourag'd them and bid them nott be afraid. Att night I came to Dunstable about 30 miles from hence) from thence I sent two English men and an Indian to Penecooke being sixty miles up the river Merymeck; the men told me they should be 3 dayes in doeing of it; soe next day I went through Groton and Lancaster, where the people were very much afraid (being out towns) butt I told them as I did other places, that they should nott be soe much cast down, for that they had the happinesse of being subjects of a victorious King, who could protect them from all their enemies. Att night I came to Worcester, where was some few men left, whom I order'd

to fortifie a house, so that the place might nott be quitted. I sent to Mallbrough for a Lieu^{t} of the Militia and six men to goe for Squabog, for I heard that four men staid there. In the morning I went to Mallbrough and sent away the Lieu^{t} and men to Squabog; and I mett three men of the place and order'd them backe againe, and I left orders y^{t} if any of Worcester or Squabog could be mett wth they should be sent back to their places. For if they had been quitted we should have lost our correspondence wth Springfield (except they had come round aboute) it is, the nighest way, an 100 miles from hence. Where, and att Worcester, I found the people very much afraid of two Indians Forts in the Nipmug country; for y^{t} they had nott carried themselves of late to the English as formerly, and that they had observed some strange Indians have been with them this summer. I went to the Fort, some 12 miles of and I found thereaboute fifty, whereof one third men. I came nott to the other Fortt till late att night, by reason of travelling through the woods. There were some few more Indians then in the other and men proportionable. I ask'd them as I did the others, if they were nott afraid of strange Indians; they said yes. Soe I told them they should goe to the English plantations, and there they might be secure, butt in the woods they could nott. I lett them understand y^{t} wee were neither afraid of them nor wanted their helpe; but being now they were happy under a great Prince, they should not want the protection of the governm^{t}, soe long as they behaved themselves civily. These two Indian Forts lie within a night's march of five towns, and they might either be destroyed by an enemy or have joyned with them; soe I sent them down amongst the English plantations. In my returne home I saw as many places as I could, and found them affrighted; but told them as I had done in other places. I returned the 24th after I had rid about 230 miles, and I never was above a dayes journey from Boston, that I might have an account if any thing extraordinary had happened in any other parts of the country. One of the men I sent to Penecooke gave the enclosed account of his journey. The Sachems I have nott seene yett, soe I intend to send againe to see in what posture they are in. Since I came home, I have had letters from sever^{ll} parts, of their fears of the Indians, but have given them all encouragem^{t} Soe I hope they are satisfyed, for I hear noe more of their feares, but of their being in a good posture. I hope this fright will doe the people good.

I have in prison eight men supposed to be pyrates; they did belong to one Peterson (the remainder of Yanekey's and Jacob's company, the two famous privateers of the West Indies, both w^{ch} are dead) This Peterson was in a barkalonga of ten guns and twelve patareres, with seventy men; he was att Road-Island this summer, w^{ch} His Ex^{cy} having notice of, sent Capt. George in the Rose frigatt about by sea, and I went down by land; butt he was gone. Enquireing aboute him, I was inform'd y^{t} sume of Road-Island had traded with him; upon w^{ch} His Ex^{cy} order'd a speciall Court to try them; butt the grand jury would nott finde the bill; butt I have now att Salem two ketches under seazure for trading wth them. The masters and sever^{ll} of their men are in prison for dealing wth them. One of the masters wth his ketch came wth a prize (that the pyrate had taken in the West Indies) to the Island of Martin's Vineyard and there he lett them have a man of his to pilott them to Port-la-bare in Nova Scotia. He had out of the prize fifty hides and aboute forty elephant teeth. One of the pyrates men sold them to one Andrew Bellsharr master of the ship Swan of this place, now att London. The hides were putt on board Sir William Phipses ship, the teeth he had in his owne. Bellsharr paid to the pyrate fifty-seven pounds in money, and some provisions, w^{ch} he carried to his comerades. This account I have upon the examination of the pyrates and some of the ketches men, and y^{t} they burnt the ship att Port-la-bare. For there Peterson mett wth them & tooke

eighteen of the men w^ch^ belong'd to the prize, w^th^ him; the others are in prison, (being brought in the two ketches to Salem) There is secur'd w^th^ the ketches, some old rigging, guns, anchores, and cables, w^ch^ belong'd to the prize, and allsoe three thousand eight hundred hides (butt some of them spoild) I have an account by the master of a fishing ketch, w^ch^ Peterson forced to pilott him along the coast of Nova Scotia, that after they went from Port-la-bare, they saild for the Gutt of Cancer, and entering into it they took Mons^r^ S^t^ Casteenes barke, w^ch^ was comeing from Quebeck, loaded w^th^ provisions and merchandise to y^e^ value of five hundred pounds. By the men they understood of a greatt shipp w^ch^ was near Cancer; so they mann'd their boates and tooke the men for pilotts and by ten att night they came to the ship & entered her on both sides, butt noe body in the ship appeared till Peterson fir'd his pistoll, and then the master came upon the decke with his kaine, supposing his men had been a quarrelling; butt Peterson commanded him afore the maste, as he did the men y^t^ came up. The ship is aboute three hundred tunns, sever^ll^ guns and patareras, with aboute twenty-five men. The next day came from the Fort of Chebocotowe (some few leagues of) the Governour and others to see the ship, (being lately come from France to fish there) butt the Doctour of the pyrate and some others being in a small cannoe mett w^th^ them and fir'd att them; for w^ch^ they asked quarter, w^ch^ they gave them, butt commanded them to go on board the ship (which was hard by.) Att night they went up to the Fort haveing so good a pilott and guide. The pyrates sayde they tooke the Fort presently, for the soldiers were asleep: there belong'd to the fort the Governour and an officer of the soldjers, being aboute fifteen, w^th^ some tradesmen. The Fort hath bastions with great guns, and is one hundred foott square within the buildings. They plundered the Fort, findeing sever^ll^ chests of armes and other thinges proper for the Indian trade; there was allsoe good store of provisions wines and brandy; butt upon the ernest request of the Governour they left them some provisions and did nott spike up their guns, for they told them if they did, the Indians might destroy them. They tooke a vessell of about thirty tunns loaded w^th^ provisions & merchandise (w^ch^ came from Quebeck and was bound for Port-Royall) Peterson findeing that a ketch w^ch^ some yeares agoe had been taken from a merchant of Piscataqua, he order'd her to be sent home, for he said those French rogues have nothing to doe w^th^ other peoples vessells. He heard allsoe of another English ketch, taken as the other was; he sent some leagues to fetch her, y^t^ he might send her home againe; butt she was gone from the place, soe he would stay noe longer (being very much afraid that Cap^t^ George in the Rose would mett w^th^ him,) butt before he went he sent for New England (in the ketch w^ch^ was his pilott, and y^t^ w^ch^ he released) ten French fishermen, w^ch^ were weary of Cancer and had a minde to come hither. One of the men told me he had been lately att Quebeck and y^t^ the Governour of Canada was gone w^th^ four thousand men against the Indians, for that they had burnt a great deal of their French corne, and were afraid of the rest, insomuch that the Governour had ordered y^t^ noe more provisions should goe out of the country: butt this comeing from soe ordinary a man, I cannot rely upon itt. The pyrates said they were bound for the Gold Coast, being near one hundred men, victualled for one year well stored with ammunition and armes, with great plenty of wines and brandy. They burnt their barkalonga att Cancer.

I have this day a letter from his Ex^cy^ dated att New Yorke the 24^th^ ins^t^ He has been att the two Jerseys and settled them to their great satisfaction. When his Ex^cy^ hath settled the affaires of New Yorke (w^ch^ he hopes would be done in a weeke) then by the advice of the Councill he designes up for Albany. For he finds itt necessary for His Ma^ties^ service y^t^ he goe thither. I have intelligence y^t^ the French have been insinuateing themselves with the Five

Nations of Indians, and y^t^ His Ex^cy^ hath notice of it too; for he hath sent to acquaint y^m^ y^t^ he will be att Albany. The Governour hath writt me to come to him, either att New Yorke or Albany.

Soe now things being quiett in these parts, I designe God willing for Albany on Monday next; I chuse to goe for Albany, because I intend to goe by Springfield and those parts, and soe through the woods, and see if I can finde or hear of the Indians that have done the mischief; for I hear y^t^ an Albany Indian (w^ch^ hunts betwixt y^t^ place and the upper towns of Connecticott) hath reported y^t^ there were Indians from the French, w^ch^ came down from Connecticott river, and they were in two companies; the first was returned, w^ch^ he supposed kill'd our Indians, butt the other company he heard was nott return'd; w^ch^ might be those that kill'd the English. I am very desirous to be att Albany when His Ex^cy^ speakes with the Five Nations, y^t^ I might see and be acquainted w^th^ them.

I had the happinesse of sending His Ex^cy^ y^e^ joyfull news of a Princes being borne. The Govern^r^ celebrated itt att New Yorke as soon as he heard itt; and though I had itt late att night, yett endeavoured to solemnize itt as well as the time and this place could afford. Enclosed is a coppy of a Proclamation for a Generall Thankesgiving.

Sir, I humbly beg you would please to pardon me for sending this tedious letter; but hope you will passe itt by as you have done the former troubles given you, by your most obedient and

Obliged humble servant,

Fr. Nicholson.

I have had a letter from Mr. Randolph, who desires y^t^ his humble service may be sent you; he is waiting upon His Ex^cy^ and I suppose will returne with him.

Governor Andros to the Lords of Trade.

[New England, IV. 883.]

New Yorke 4^th^ October 1688.

May itt please your Lôpps:

I arrived here the eleaventh of August past, when His Majesties Letters Pattents being published, received this place, as alsoe East New Jersey the fifteenth, and West New Jersey the eighteenth following, where by proclamacôn continued the revenue and all officers in place, till further order; and have since settled all officers Civill and Military. By expresse from Boston the three and twentyeth of the same moneth, had the happy newes of the birth of the Prince of Wales, and, tho late in the day, was solemnized with all demonstrations of joy and gladnesse for soe greate a blessing, and the next day in Councill a publique thanksgiveing was ordered to be kept and observed on the second of September att New Yorke & places adjacent, and fourteene dayes after throughout the whole dominion.

I have beene att Albany and seene all the Five Nations of Indians there, who [were] found as well disposed as could be expected, and left all well.

Since my being here have had an account of mischeifes done by Indians from Canada on Connecticott River, and lately att Caskoe Bay to the Eastward, and of some being killed; but

being very imperfect shall not presume to give your Lordshipps the trouble thereof, till my returne to Boston, whether am hastening, and for the more certainty intend by land.

I wrott to Canada by expresse, att my first arrivall here, as commanded by His Majestie, and since, upon occasion of the said mischeifes; from whence as yett noe returne.

I shall endeavour not to be wanting in my duty for His Majestie service, and hope your Lordshipps favourable construccôns thereupon, and remaine

Your Lôpps.

Most obedient & humble Servt

E. Andros.

The Lords of the Comittee
for Trade &c.

Governor Andros to Monsieur de Denonville.

[New England, IV. 887.]

New Yorke 11th August 1688.

Sir

His Majestie haveing beene pleased to annex this Province and other parts to his territory and dominion of New England under my Government, this is, upon my arrivall here, to give you an account thereof, and by His Maties cômand to demand from yow the setting att liberty his subjects as well Indians as others surprized by yow in the lawfull prosecution of their trade, togeather with the restitution of their goods and effects; as alsoe to give yow notice that His Majesty hath thought fitt to owne the Five Nations or Cantons of Indians (vizt) the Maquaes, Sineckes Cayouges, Oneydes and Onnondages, (who from all times have submitted themselves to his government and acknowledged his soveraignty) as his subjects, and resolves to protect them as such. Soe as neverthelesse if any of the said Indians shall offer or doe any injury to any of the subjects of the most Christian King under your government, to cause intire sattisfaction to be made for the same, and the Indians withheld from disturbing them in any manner whatsoever. Provided the subjects of the Most Xtian King doe abstayne on their parts from makeing warr upon those Indians his Majesties subjects, or doeing them any injury.

I shall onely add that as I shall have all regard to the treatyes and stipulation made betweene the two Kings our mastrs, and avoid all occasions of misunderstanding, I shall perticulerly endeavour to entertaine a good correspondency with your selfe, and be glad of all oppertunities to serve yow, and remaine, Sir,

Your most humble Servt &c.

To the Governr of Canada.

Monsieur de Denonville to Governor Dongan.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New England, IV. 895.]

Montreal, 20th August, 1688.

Sir,

I received, on the 2d instant, the letters you were at the trouble to write me, by your envoy, Mr. Wessell, on the 27th July. Both would require a long answer to each paragraph, inasmuch as you object to me many things which it would be too long to explain by letter.

I likewise should have many things to tell you, particularly what was done by your savages, Mohegans, *(Loups)* settled at Albany, and by the Mohawks, who came here to pillage at the time you indicate to me that the roads were open from here to you. But now I am persuaded that as you have received the last order of the King, your master, you will treat us well; and since our masters have reserved to themselves the decision of affairs relating to the two colonies, let us be satisfied therewith.

I have therefore, Sir, only to thank you, as I do, for the pains you have aken to release our prisoners, and to assure you that the entire colony is truly grateful for the kind offices those poor unfortunate men have received both from you and from your people. I doubt not, Sir, but you will not remit the same care to have those restored who still remain amongst those barbarians.

You advise me by your letters, that you have sent to tell all the Indians to withdraw their entire force; but it does not appear to me yet, that the Senecas and others give me assurances that they will not wage war against me any more. Therefore you will not be surprised that I have not ordered our Indians to discontinue their hostilities, until I know what are the sentiments of the Senecas and others. This I expect in a few days. Nevertheless, Sir, I must tell you, you will find me always well disposed, on my side, to do everything that is necessary to be done to establish a solid peace, and to maintain a perfect union and good understanding between the two Colonies.

Regarding the Fort at Niagara of which you write me, I beg to assure you that so soon as I see some certainty as to affairs, I shall, in order to contribute to a permanent peace, withdraw the garrison that is there.

Your messenger, Mr. Wessels, will tell you, Sir, better than I can by letter, my dispositions on this subject. Therefore I am assured that the Five Nations will be satisfied if you will please take the trouble to induce them to understand reason. I am

Sir,

Your very humble,

Very obedient Servant,

The M. de Denonville.

Governor Andros to M. de Denonville.

[New England, IV. 903.]

Albany 19 September 1688.

Sir

I am sorry for the occasion since my last letter, to acquaint you that I have an account of five of our Indians being murthered in their dwellings att a placed called Spectacle Pond neere Springfield on Connecticott river; and since, of six Christians being likewise murthered att Northfield a small and the uppermost settlement wee have on that River; by Indians from your parts. And now am assured was by some sent out by your selfe, after the signification of the Truce, who being well knowne, some of their names are here inclosed. I have alsoe seene your letter to Governour Dongan of the 20th past by wch yow avow the not haveing restrained your Indians from hostillity, till applications or assurances from ours; whiche I thinke very extraordinary and need not say the importe, or what may be the consequence thereof; but (if not already done) doe desire that yow will forthwith send the said murtherers to me. I cannot tell yow the trouble mischeifes and damages itt hath already occasioned in New England, being in many and distant parts, of wch am confident yow will be sensible. And therefore have made noe further pursuite. And alsoe upon our Indians the Maquais, Oneydes, Onnondages, Cayouges and Senekes, comeing to me at this place, have reminded them of the late truce to be punctually observed.

Have alsoe demanded all the French Captives remaining with them; of which a little girl, happening to be with an Indian woman att hand, is already delivered

I presume yow have by this time withdrawne your garrison and people from Oniagra, or any other parts of this government, and that I shall without delay heare from yow effectually of that and all else, for the due observance of the truce made by the Kings our masters, and that you will give me further oppertunity to serve yow and remaine.

Sr

Yor most humble Servt &c

To the Governour of Canada.

Proceedings between Governor Andros and the Five Nations of Indians.

[New England, IV. 907.]

Account of what passed between His Excell. Sr Edmond Andros Knt Capt Genll and Governr in Cheife of His Maties territory and dominion of New England, and the Five Nations or Cantons of Indians, to witt, the Maquaes, Oneydes, Onnondages, Cayouges and Sinneckes, att Albany, on the eighteenth nineteenth twentieth and one and twentieth of September 1688, when they came to waite on His Excellency.

His Excellency and Councill, the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Sheriffe of the Citty of Albany and severall other of the principall inhabitants being mett in the Townehouse, where

the Indians were called in, Sindachsegie, a Maquaes Sachem stood up & addressing himself to His Excell. spoke after this manner, viz^{t}—

Brother Corlaer,

Wee are come from all the Five Nations, viz^{t} the Sinneckes, Cayouges, Onnondages, Oneydes and Maquaes, to bid yow welcome in this place, not only yow but yo^{r} Councill likewise; and wee returne thankes to the Magistrates of Albany who acquainted us of your coming hither and that yow was Governour Gen^{ll} of all these territoryes, and the same person w^{ch} did us the kindness to be called Corlaer when yow was Govern^{r} formerly. Upon which wee resolved not to come slowly but to runn with all speed to see and bid you welcome.

Wee desire yow will be pleased to accept our small present, being now very poore: wee would have presented yow with a greater present if wee had not been confined to a narrow circle (by the Govern^{r} of Canada) who warring upon us did soe penn us up this last winter, that wee could not hunt, neither upon lake nor creeke. [1] If it had beene in the Spring season wee would have made a larger present in bever. Wee wish yow long life and prosperity and that wee may live in peace and quietness under y^{r} goverment. And all these Nations are very glad to see yow come to be our Govern^{r} here againe; And made all a low bow and presented

Three Belts of Wampum.

To which His Excell^{y} replyed, 'twas well, and sayd he would speake to them in the same place to morrow morning.

September y^{e} 19th His Excell^{y} with the Councill, the Mayor and Aldermen and severall other officers and principall persons being againe mett att the Townhouse, where the Indians being present His Excell^{y} spoke to them as follows.

Children.

I am glad to see some from yo^{r} severall Nations or Cantons in this place (to witt) the Maquaes, Oneydes, Onnondages, Cayouges & Sinneckes, and to heare from yo^{r} selves of yo^{r} welfare in those parts of the goverment.

Yow have had notice of the truce made by our Great King putting a stopp to the French invadeing this Goverm^{t}, or annoying yow further, or yo^{r} continueing any acts of hostillity towards them; w^{ch} is punctually to be observed, that soe yow may goe and hunt as formerly and need have noe other reguard to the French nor hearken to them then as they are o^{r} freinds to doe them noe harme.

But hearing of mischeifes done since the Truce by some Indians from Canada, yow will doe well to be carefull yow be not surprized by any would harme yow or forcibly settle in yo^{r} parts, that yow may prevent the same, or presently take or pursue such as shall attempt itt, and if too strong, to retreat to yo^{r} next habitation or Castle, or to this place, where yow may be safe, and assisted, as occasion.

Understanding that severall French captives are yett amongst yow, yow are to take care that without delay they be all brought to this place.

You will doe well to encourage such of yours that are gone or married in other parts, to returne to yow with their familyes, and not to hinder any other Indians comeing in a freindly

[1] Note in the margin of the original in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXV.: "When this expression was said all ye Indians yt stood by calld out yt is very true."—Ed.

manner to yow or this place; and if yow desire any perticular freindship with those Indians beyond yow I shall be ready to heare itt, and doe what may be proper for yow therein accordingly.

I shall alwayes be ready to heare any thing further that may conduce to yo^{r} good and welfare and twill be yo^{r} owne faultes if yow doe not eate drinke and sleep in safety.

September the 20th Two Maquaes Sachems desired of His Excell^{y} a publique hearing for all the Five Nations, w^{ch} His Excell^{y} appoynted to be about noone att the Townhouse; where His Excell^{y}, accompanyed as before, went, and the Indians being called in, the Maquaes Sachem y^{t} spoke to His Excell^{y} before, stood up and addressing himself to the severall Nations of Indians, spoke to this effect:—

"To speake to soe great an auditory is enough to discourage any one; therefore if I fayle in "expressing what yow have directed, yow must guide mee and hold mee excused." Then addressing himself to His Excell^{y} hee spake after this manner:—

Corlaer.

Wee are exceeding glad to see yow here, who was formerly in Tionondoge our third Castle, and are assured of your good inclinations towards us, because wee have experienced your goodness heretofore. For yow was pleased to accept the name of a Man that was of good dispositions & esteemed deare amongst us (to witt) The Old Corlaer.

Layd downe eight fathome of Wampum.

[1]Wee Maquaes haveing consulted all this day are resolved y^{t} wee will observe what yow spake yesterday, concerning the French that wee should not hearken unto them; and may bee well assured wee will have noe correspondence with them. We are in a strong Covenant with yow, and this Goverm^{t}, which wee will never breake.

And presented another Belt of Wampum.

What was proposed to us yesterday wee Five Nations shall observe, and if wee meet any French in the woods lakes or creekes, wee will treat them as freinds; and the same wee will doe with the Indians that live beyond us.

The late Govern^{r} desyred to know of us where the fittest places would be in our country to erect forts, and we told him att Cayouhage, and sayd alsoe that he would build a fort att the end of Corlaer's Lake, att a place called Onjadarakte, and put great gunns in the same; but nothing done. However wee doe not insist upon itt.

Did give a Belt of Wampum twelve deepe.

The Maquaes[2] Sachems who spoke formerly with you, are dead, and wee have not soe much knowledge as they had. Nevertheless though they are buryed, yett lett the old Covenant that was made wth o^{r} ancestors be kept firme. Then wee were called Brethren, & that was also well kept; therefore lett that of Brethren continue without any alteration.

Doe give a Belt of Wampum eight deep.

[1] In the original minute in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXV., this article reads thus:

"Wee Maquase now speake for our selfs haveing consulted all this day, & fynde yt what yow spoke yesterday concerning ye french yt we should not hearken unto them; the which wee will observe, and yow may be well assured yt we will have no Correspondence wth them; wee are in a Strong Covenant wth yw & this Governmt which we will never Breake. gave a small Belt of Wampum

"Now I speake in ye behalfe of all ye 5 nations"—Ed.

[2] "The Maquase speake again for them selfs—The Sachems who" &c. *Ibid.*

Not long agoe wee Five Nations had a warr with the French and have delivered severall of them wee tooke prisoners to this goverm^{t}, who are sent to Canada. But when Derrick Wessells returned wee were not acquainted they were delivered, nor doe wee heare any thing of o^{r} people that are sent to France, amongst whom are some of o^{r} principall warriours, whose names are knowne like the Sunn; Notwithstanding wee keep to that w^{ch} was done by the two great Kings beyond the seas.

Here hath been another Govern^{r} since yo^{r} departure, who was alsoe called Corlaer; but wee are very glad to see yow here againe, and lay downe a Belt of Wampum to sweep the ground you stand on, and againe bid yow wellcome for all the Five Nations.

When the first Covenant was made with our old Sachems, itt was concluded that all former injuries should be throwne in a bottomless pitt; and then was planted a Tree of Welfare, whose branches reaches into the cloudes, upon w^{ch} the Sunne must shine bright forever.

Doe give a Belt of Wampum.

[1] If yow had a warr with farr Nations and had gott prisoners, and the same given into familyes as their owne, would itt not be a hard case to demand them againe. Wee Maquaes have had a warr with the French, but they began itt. Nevertheless we shew yow our obedience as we have alwayes done, and deliver yow this French child according to your desire, and will doe our endeavour, as soone as wee come home, to procure those other prisoners that are amongst us and deliver them. Yow may perceive how deare and wellcome yow are to us, that wee without delay or goeing to o^{r} Castles, deliver yow this Child as a token of our obedience, and give yow this Child for yo^{r} wellcome.

Wee desire, because our memory is weake that the propositions made yesterday to us, may be left in writeing with Akus the Interpreter, to whom wee may have recourse for information.

Then Dekarachqua a Sachem of the Cayouges, stood up and addressing himself to His Excell^{y}, spoke after this manner:

Father Corlaer

Wee Fower Nations, the Senekes, Cayouges, Onondages and Oneydes, accept the name of Children; but because severall of o^{r} Indians were stolen by the French in time of peace and sent prisoners to France, wee are not inclined to deliver the French prisoners, before we have ours returned, espetially Taweeratt, the Cheif Warriour of Cayouge, who is lamented amongst us every day. And therefore we desire yow to write beyond sea that wee may have the same Indians back againe. Hee presented a Belt of Wampum, with twenty eight sticks tyed to itt, to shew the number of the Indians taken by the French.

The Govern^{r} of Canada is pleasant with his eye, and speakes fayre with his lipps, but his heart is corrupt, and wee find that the old Covenant made with this goverm^{t} has been kept inviolated.

The Indians haveing done speaking His Excell^{y} was pleased to expresse himselfe to them in the words following:—

Yow take notice of the word Brethren and Children, but leave it to mee: they are both words of relation and friendship, but Children the nearer. What I sayd yesterday remaines

[1] "The Mohogs speake for themselfs." *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXV. — Ed.

upon record in this place, and doe accordingly expect the release of all the French prisoners remaining still in your parts. And yow may be assured of my inclination and care for yow and yowrs, and the wellfare and increase of yo^{r} nations as I spoke to yow yesterday.

Whereupon the Sachem of y^{e} Cayouges perceiving His Excell^{y} not well pleased wth what he sayd about the French prisoners, stood up, and speaking to His Excell^{y} againe, desired to be excused for what he had spoke amiss, and as for the prisoners they will deliver them; but they liveing soe far off, it will require some time before they can doe itt.

September the 21st Upon the desyre of the Indians to speake to His Excell^{y} againe, His Excell^{y} the Councill, the Mayor and Aldermen and principall officers and inhabitants went to the Townhouse, where the Indians be[ing] present Dekarachqua the Sachem of the Cayouges, stood up, and addressing himself to His Excell^{y}, spoke to the effect following, viz^{t}.

Wee Five Nations have been soe much troubled in our minds for the rash speech made yesterday, that wee could not sleep all this night, and desire that yow will please to excuse the same, for we have consulted togeather and are absolutely resolved to performe what yow proposed. If wee meet any French wee will treate them with what wee have and will alsoe send the French captives which are amongst us, with the first conveniences, soe soone as the wayes, w^{ch} are farr and dyrty, will permitt. Further wee come to yow lamenting wth teares in o^{r} eyes, as to o^{r} father, to make o^{r} complaint, that the French have treacherously stolen severall of our people before the warr, and sent them prisoners to France.

Therefore wee come to yow as o^{r} father, desyreing that all endeavours may be used that the same may be sett at liberty and brought to us. For if a child had a payre of fine stockings stole from him, and came and complained to the father and shewed him the theife, the father would certainly use all his endeavours that the child should have the stockings againe.

The Indians haveing done His Excell^{y} replyed to them in these words:—

I was sorry to heare of the loss of yo^{r} people that were carryed beyond sea, and have not forgott itt, nor shall omitt what is proper for mee therein.

Examination of Magsigpen, an Indian.

[New England, IV. 927.]

The examination of an Indian called Magsigpen, als Graypoole, and by the Albany people Aert, being examined saith:—

That returning from Canada with y^{e} Maquaes who had beene a fighting there, left said Maquaes in the lake, and went with the Schagkook Indians a hunting, being eight togeather in number, comeing upon a creeke called Magkaneweick, mett with foure Indians, viz^{t} Jethro and others, and soe went downe said creeke togeather. And were seene by Eleaven Indians that formerly lived in New England, and now in Canada, who followed them all the night, (as

afterwards they understood of them.) Comeing to a fall, carried their Canoos into the Great River of Connecticott, and just as they were a goeing into their Canoos. the said eleaven North Indians came running out of the woods, presented their armes upon the Schagkook Indians, and called who are you; and this Examinant answered Schagkook Indians. The North Indians further asked where are you a goeing and what is your businesse. The Schagkook Indians replyed, wee are a hunting, what people are you, and what your businesse. The North Indians said, wee live in Canida, wee are goeing to fight by order of the Governour of Canida who told us the Maquaes have done greate mischeife in Canada, therefore goe yow revenge the same, either on Christians or Indians; kill all what you cann, bring noe prisoners but their scalps, and I'le give you tenn beavers for every one of them. Then the North Indians made Canooes there, and soe went downe said River togeather two dayes, being continueally upon their guards without sleepeing, challenging the one the other. The eight Shaggkooke Indians told the French Indians, wee have been in Canida with the Maquaes, and are yow come to revenge itt, why doe not you fall upon us. The North Indians answered, Derrick Wessell hath beene in Canada and brought tideings there that a cessation was made of all hostility betweene the two governments, and hee was but foure dayes gone from Canada when hee cam from thence. Upon which the Shaggkooke Indians replyed, how, is there a cessation, & doe yow goe out still, wee know nothing of itt. And soe talking togeather came to a place called Soquagkeeke where some Indians live, and to a place called Dearfield, where they went to the house of one Mr Thomas Wells, where they lodged with three of the North Indians: what was become of the rest they knewe not. The Schaggkooke Indians went and told the Christians there are eleaven Indians that are come from Canada, be upon your guard, wee know not whether their hearts are good. The Christians answered wee are not afraid of them, wee are not concerned in the warr of Canada. Mr Thomas Wells told them further, itt is best for yow to make all haste yow can for Schaggkooke and give your Indians notice there of the eleaven North Indians, that they may not doe them some harme. Upon which the Schaggkooke Indians departed, and acquainted their Indians therewith; as alsoe the Magistrates of Albany, who said, How can this be, for there is a cessation of all hostillity. The said Examinant further saith, that the names of the said eleaven North Indians are as followeth vizt

The Cheife is called Wampolack from Pennekooke.
Mananqueseeck from Pennekooke
Wallamaqueet from idem; lived formerly in the Halfe Moone.
Maquawekanpaweet from Pennekooke; and his sonne, whoe name they know not.
Tawawekaheeke a Nimenaet, from Pennekooke
Wawanwejagtack of Quaboagh.
Wawagquohaet of Quaboagh
Tapagkamin of Nassawach
Maghtwatren of Patrantecooke
Quaetsietts a Wappenger of Hudson's River: And further saith not.

This examination was taken in Albany the fifteenth day of September 1688, before

S. Courtland.

Examination of John Rosie.

[New England, IV. 931.]

Examination of John Rosie.

John Rosie of the Citty of Albany aged thirty fower yeares or thereabouts being examined sayth, that on the eleventh of June last he went from Albany with Dericke Wessells who was sent by Govern^{r} Dongan to carry the truce or cessation made between the Kings of England and France to the Govern^{r} of Canada, and the twenty second following came with him to Mount Royall where they found the sayd Govern^{r} of Canada and there he saw the sayd Derick Wessells the same day deliver the letters of the sayd cessation to the Govern^{rs} own hand. And this Examinant further sayth that the twenty-fifth of July past the sayd Derick Wessells being againe sent from Albany to carry some prisoners to Canada, he this examinant accompanyed him, and about y^{e} seventh or eighth of August came againe to Mount Royall, where they also found the Govern^{r} of Canada, and that about two dayes after the Govern^{r} of Canada told to the sayd Derick Wessells and this examinant that there was gone out from Canada eleven of the North Indians in Company with some Maquaes, and that the Maquaes were returned but the North Indians were not, that he ordered them to stay but thirty dayes, w^{ch} time was expired, but he hoped they would doe noe mischeife in these parts, for he had ordered them to doe none to any Christians, but when they are in the woods they doe what they will. Whereupon the sayd Derick Wessells replyed that if those Indians should doe any mischiefe in these parts it would of ill consequence. And that the Govern^{r} of Canada then further sayd, who can help that, for yow know that in Europe sometimes six monthes after a peace there is battells fought before itt is knowne. And the sayd Dericke Wessells againe replyed that must be in such places where nothing was knowne of a cessation, but here itt was well knowne: and that hee this examinant well understanding the French language did interprett what was sayd by the French Govern^{r}, as above, to the sayd Derick Wessells and also what was replyed by him to French Govern^{r} And this Examinant further sayth that att the time before mencôned when Derick Wessells carryed the Cessation to Canada, he did every day dureing his stay at Mount Royall, w^{ch} was about five dayes, see and discourse with a certaine Indian called Quaetseits, who formerly lived on Hudson's River, and was well knowne to him, and att their departure left him there. And further sayth not.

The 25th of Septemb^{r} 1688, the sayd Jean Rosie came before mee and made oath of the above Examinacôn.

P. Schuyler, Mayo^{r}

Examination of Derrick Wessells.

[New England, IV. 935.]

Examination of Derrick Wessells.

Derrick Wessells Recorder of the Citty of Albany aged fourty eight yeares or thereaboutes being examined saith, that on the eleaventh of June last he was sent from Albany by Govern^r^ Dongan to carry the Truce or Cessation made betweene the Kings of England and France to the Governour of Canada, and that the two and twentyeth following hee came to Mount Royall where hee found the said Governour of Canada and to his owne hand the same day delivered the letters of the said Cessation, and that the five and twentyeth day of July past he was againe sent by the said Governour Dongan to carry severall prisoners to Canada, and came againe to Mount Royall about the seaventh or eighth of August, where finding the Governour hee delivered to him his letter with the prisoners, and that about two day after the Governour of Canada directing a discourse to this Examin^t^ and John Rosie who was with this Examinant and understood French, told to them as the said John Rosie interpreted, that there was gone out from Canada eleaven of the North Indians in Company with some Maquaes and that the Maquaes were returned but the North Indians not, and that hee had ordered them to stay but thirty dayes, and that y^e^ time was past; but hee hoped they would doe noe mischeife in these parts, for hee had ordered them to doe none to any Christians, but said, when they are in the Woods, they doe what they will. Whereupon this examinant replyed that if those Indians should doe any mischeife in these parts itt would be of ill consequence. And the Governour of Canada then further said, — who cann helpe that, for yow know that in Europe sometimes six moneths after a peace there is battles fought before itt is knowne. And this Examinant replyed, that must be in such places where nothing was knowne of a Cessation, but here itt was well knowne. And this Examinant further saith that att the time before mencôned when he caryed y^e^ Cessation to Canada and after the delivery thereof to the Governour there, hee did every day dureing his stay att Mount Royall, w^ch^ was about five dayes, see and discourse with a certaine Indian called Quetseits who formerly lived on Hudson's River and was well knowne to this Examinant, and that hee left him there, who, as this Examinant understands by the information of severall of the Schathsooke Indians, was one of the eleaven Indians that have lately done mischeife in Connecticott River. And further saith not.

Sworne y^e^ 25. of Septemb. 1668 before me,

DERRICK WESSELL. PETER SCHUYLER, Mayor.

Information communicated by the Magistrates of Schenectady.

[New England, IV. 1055.]

Schennectida, a towne 20 miles beyond Albany
the 29th of September 1688.

This is interpreted by Akus in the presence of Capt. Sander Gleen, Johannus Glenn and Myndart Wemp.

Here are fouer Maquass formerly belonging to our Indians therefore supposed to be spies, come from Cannada, two Indian men & two Indian Women, and say yt there are fouer more gon to Tionondoge the third Castle of ye Maquass, and that more will come this winter with their familyes. They report that there was nineteene North Indians who fled from New-England in the warr time, and Onnagongues,[1] who acquainted the Governor of Cannada that they were designed to goe to Skachkooke 20 miles from Albany, and kill the Indians there, who fled from New-England in ye war time; who would not graunt them leave. Then they desyred leave to goe upon ye river yt goes to ye Lake, which hee consented that they should bee scoutes, and withall charged them to doe noe harme. Butt they went to ye North or New England, and have brought seven Indian crownes or scalpes and an Indian squaw or woman prisoner; butt ye Governor of Cannada has taken from them the said woman, who told many lyes that the people here were all in arms agt ye French. Butt upon ye way seven of ye nineteene went from their company, who have brought up seven Christian crowns or scalpes, which are in their castle at Mount Royall or Quebeck, and doe say that the Governor of Cannada was very angry with them for this act.

The Governor of Cannada is att present in Mont Royall and will stay there till the winter, as one Kamichcareiade told them.

The Indians that committed the first murder are runn away from Cannada for fear of ye Governor who knows not where they are gone.

The Indians are come with consent of ye Jesuite and say that ye Governor of Cannada gave them liberty to come heither in the midle of summer.

The news from the Sinnekaes country is that two Onnondagoes are come from Cannada to Onnondagoes, and doe tell that there is a Capt. and two Indians of Onnondagoe killed by ye Twicktwigs or Ottawawooes.

The said Indians brings five Belts of Wampum, two being for the Captaines with a roole of tobacco to smoake when they sitt in Councill, and desired they might not be much discomforted for ye loss of their people; and two more [Belts] were given to ye freinds of them that were killed, to condole their death. And the Governor of Cannada letts them know that hee takes itt very ill that the Twicktwigs should kill them. The last Belt is given to Sahousawane a great friend of the Frenches and the Sachems, and charged them to be quiett; and sends these Belts to the Onondagoes, of the Five Nations moste affected to ye French; they being the Cheife of all ye Nations.

[1] See note, ante p. 482.—Ed.

Governor Andros to Monsieur de Denonville.

[New England, IV. 939.]

New York, primo Octob^{r} 1688.

Sir.

This morning upon my arrivall here received advice of further mischeifes by a party of Indians who have lately killed and taken severall Christians at Caskoe Bay neere Kenebeque River, where they had before surprized and taken severall others, and bragg of further encouragement and assistance from Canada; which as itt occasions my speedy returne to Boston, soe cannot omitt to give yo^{w} notice thereof by this expresse, togeather with duplycates of my former of the 11th of Augst by M^{r} John Smith, and 19th September by M^{r} Derrick Wessells here inclosed: not doubting but yo^{w} will take effectuall order that none of your Indians doe come that way to joyne with such malefactours & disturbers of the publique peace, or any such Indians received or sheltred in your government; and desire that if any captives should happen to be brought into your parts they be freed, and those that tooke & bring them secured; as alsoe some young Indians taken att Spectacle Pond neere Springfeild on Connecticott River be sett att liberty and sent home; and hope I shall soone heare from yo^{w} effectually, for the further increase of y^{e} mutuall good correspondency w^{ch} ought to be betweene the two governments, as comânded by the Kings our masters. And wherein I may doe yo^{w} any perticuler service remaining

Sir

Yo^{r} most humble Serv^{t} &^{c}

To the Govern^{r} of Canada

Colonel Dongan to Governor Andros and Council.

[New England, IV. 943.]

Gentlemen.

His Majestye expects, as I am informed out of England, that all governments here in America should beare their owne charges out of what revenue there is established and the rates and taxes that are or will be raised on the people. Therefore I desire the favour of His Excell^{y} and Councill that M^{r} Courtland or any two or more who His Excellency and Councill shall thinke fitt, may audite my accounts from the five and twentyeth day of March last, as alsoe those accounts w^{ch} are before His Excellency and Councill (M^{r} Courtland as I am informed not having signed them as audited) and that before His Excell^{y} leaves this place; the rest haveing beene audited and sent for England. The Collectour will give an accouut of the Revenue he has received, M^{r} Courtland will give an account of the penny and the halfe p^{r} pound that was raised for the support of the government, and I myselfe will account for y^{e} five hundred pounds that was sent by my Lord Effingham, deducting out of the whole what will be found by the audite

disburst by me; what remaines over and above, to be towards the payment of those moneys that have beene expended in the Kings service and lyes now before His Excell^{y} & Councill.

This kindnesse I desire, knowing itt to be for His Maj^{ties} interest, and hope will be granted.

Gentlemen I am

Yo^{r} most humble Servant

THO: DONGAN.

New Yorke Octob^{r} 2. 1688

To His Excellency S^{r} Edmund Andros
and the Hon^{ble} Councill. This.

Mr. Randolph to the Lords of Trade.

[New-England, IV. 879.]

New Yorke Oct^{br} y^{e} 8. 1688.

May it please y^{r} Lords^{ps}.

In obedience to Your Lord^{ps} commands I humbly represent to your Lords^{ps} that His Excellencie S^{r} Edm^{d} Andros in the months of Aprill and May last visited the English forts plantations and settlements all along the sea side & upon y^{e} great rivers, from Piscataqua to Panopscott eastward distant from Boston about 200 miles, and ordred the Cheife of all the Indians inhabiting those partes, to attend him, which they accordingly did. He commanded them to call home their young men & not suffer them to run to the French, and to live quietly with the English their neighbours, assuring them protection from those would harm them, & if not able to defend themselves, to come and live in the English townes: and left that country in great peace.

Upon His Excellencyes return to Boston he received His Ma^{ties} gracious commission for the annexing the Province of New York and y^{e} East & West Jerseys to his Ma^{ties} territory of N. England; whereupon he addressed himselfe to that service with all convenient speed, and being accompanied with severall of the members of His Ma^{ties} Councill, arrived at New Yorke on Saterday y^{e} 11th of Sept. last; being mett by a regiment of foot and a troop of horse belonging to that place; His Ma^{ties} commission was read in y^{e} Fort and afterwards published at y^{e} Citty Hall, and immediately His Excellence sent for and received from Coll: Dongan the seal of the late Gov^{t} which was defaced and broaken in Councill; then a Proclamation for continuing the revenue, and all persons civill & military in their respective offices till further order was published.

From thence His Excellence with severall of the Councill set forward for East Jarsey and arriving at Elizabeth Town belonging to that Province, on Wednesday following His Ma^{ties} commission was ther published and also the proclamation for continuing the revennue and civill and military officers till further order: and on y^{e} 19th being Saterday His Ma^{ties} Commission was likewise read at Burlington the cheife town in West Jarsey and the proclamation also. The out places of both Provinces very thinly inhabited & not one military officer in all West Jarsey. They all shewed their great satisfaction in being under His Ma^{ties} immediate Gov^{t}

Upon y^{e} 29th following Coll. Dongan sent to y^{e} Councill an account of £6482..7^{s}..11$\frac{1}{2}^{d}$,

money laid out in the late expedition to Albany: he desired it might be audited and allowed and that that money might be raised and paid to him, to enable him to pay his necessary disbursments. The Councill upon serious debate resolved That they had not power to inspect the accounts of the late Gov^{t} nor to appoint an Auditor thereof; but in regard severall officers and souldiers raised by Coll: Dongan for His Ma^{ties} service at Albany (and disbanded before His Excell. entring upon that Gov^{t}) applied to His Excellence for their pay, the Councill ordered that if Coll: Dongan would send them word what sums of money were due to the severall Officers & souldiers, speedy care should be taken to satisfye them: and that Order was accordingly delivered to Coll. Dongan, who has not thought fitt to comply therewith, but even to the last day of His Excell^{cs} stay in N. York, has continued to presse for an audite and allowance of his accounts.

Upon reading in Councill some papers transmitted from y^{e} Mayor and Aldermen of Albany to Coll: Dongan, and also a letter of y^{e} 20th of August last from Mouns^{r} Denonville Gov^{r} of Canada, it appeared that all was not well with the 5 Nations or Cantons of y^{e} Indians. Whereupon it was thought fitt that His Excellence should forthwith go to Albany. All things were made ready and about 50 souldiers to go with the Gov^{r}, and stores of powder and armes putt aboard to supply the Fort, and on y^{e} 30th of August, with severall of the Councill embark'd for Albany; where the 5 Nations, having notice that His Excellence was come, sent their Cheife Warriers and many of the principall men amongst them to bid His Excêll. welcome into the country. They complaind of many hardships done them by the French in tyme of peace and prayd to be redressed. His Excellence told there was a cessation of armes, that they must carry themselves freindly to y^{e} French; commanding them to deliver up all their French captives, and promised that he would take care of them. They forthwith delivered to His Excell. a French Child, ten months their prisoner, and assured His Excell. to send the rest so soon as the weather and the length of the way would admitt; and so returned to their homes well satisfied.

Severall Indians living on both sides Hudson's River came to His Excellence, some at Albany, & and others at a town nigh the River called Kingstone (where Coll. Mason[1] a member of the Councill and a loyall gent^{n} dyed and was buried;) he commanded them to demean themselves quietly towards y^{e} Christians their neighbours, invited such of them as were married and gone else where, to return with their familyes, and that if they wanted land, it should be laid out for them in convenient places.

During this His Excellence's progresse, newes is brought that five of His Ma^{ties} Indian subjects were killd at Spectacle Ponds neere Springfield in y^{e} colony of Connecticutt, and soon after, of six Christians murthered at Northfield, about 60 miles distant from that place, done by eleaven Indians belonging to y^{e} French, and since the tyme the Gov^{r} of Canada sent from y^{e} King his master the Articles of Cessation to Coll. Dongan. Upon which His Excell. has, amongst other things of import for His Ma^{ties} service, demanded of y^{e} Gov^{r} of Canada the eleaven murtherers to be sent to him.

That morning His Excellence arrived at New Yorke from Albany, he had advise that men were raised at Boston without his order, and sent to Casco Bay to assist the Christians against

[1] Robert Tufton, grandson of Captain John Mason, proprietor of New Hampshire, having succeeded to his grandfather's estate, assumed the name of Mason. He was in the fifty-ninth year of his age when he died. He left two sons, John and Robert, who sold their rights in 1691 to Samuel Allen of London, merchant, for the sum of seven hundred and fifty pounds. *Belknap's History of New Hampshire*, I., 191, 192. See also note 3, ante p. 365. —Ed.

the Indians who had committed some disorders thereaboutes; all which and the uncertainty of reports from the Eastward, engages His Excellence to go from N. Yorke overland to Boston (intending to visite Northfeild Springfeild and other townes alarum'd by those mischeifes) to prevent a second Indian warr.

All which is humbly submitted
By your Lord^{pps} most humble
& most obedient servant,
Ed. Randolph Sec'ry.

Monsieur de Denonville to Governor Andros.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New England, IV. 1059.]

Quebec, 23^{d} October, 1688.

Sir

By your envoys, Messrs. Wessell and John Smith, I received three letters from you; the first of the 21st August, the second of the 8th September, and the last of the 29th of the same month.

In answer to the first, Sir, I shall say that I am very glad to have you for a neighbor, being well persuaded of your good intentions for the maintenance of good understanding between the two Colonies, as such is our Masters' intentions. Whereupon, Sir, I shall tell you that being unable, in executing the Treaty entered into between their Majesties, on the 16th November, 1686, mutually to agree upon the differences recently created by Monsieur Dongan, I willingly refer the decision of all our difficulties to their Majesties, who, on consulting together, will communicate their pleasure to us. Therefore, Sir, it is not for me to determine nor to agree whether the Five Iroquois Nations are subjects of the King, your master; whether they are neuter; or whether they are subjects of the King, my master, no more than to determine the other matters in dispute between us.

You must have learned from letters I wrote Mr. Dongan and by Mr. Wessell, that the Iroquois had agreed with me this summer to send delegates to me from the Five Nations; who, communicating to me the ratification of peace, would agree with me as to the proper time to call a general meeting of all the Indian tribes, the subjects of the King and our allies, for the purpose of concluding together a general peace, so as not to fall again any more into a new war. These delegates were to arrive sufficiently early to enable me to give notice to the Indians to repair to the place of rendezvous which I expected we should agree upon. I know that all the Iroquois were on the point of coming to see me on that business, and that they have been prevented, since I have had no news from them that I could transmit to our Indians.

'Tis true that you tell me in your first letter that you will have every regard for the treaty concluded between the Kings, our masters, and that you will avoid every occasion of misunderstanding; and in your last of the 29th September, you tell me that you have ordered the five Iroquois nations, who have been to Orange to see you, to observe strictly the last treaty, and that you demanded of them all the French prisoners that are among them. But knowing, Sir,

how you humor those barbarians, you will not think it strange if I doubt their punctually obeying your orders unless they come themselves to assure me of it. On this ground, Sir, you have no reason to find it extraordinary that I notified Mr. Dongan that I had not given any orders to our far Indians not to commit any acts of hostility for the future, since the Iroquois know full well that they were pledged to visit me in sufficient season to enable me to send to Missilimakinac before the ice, to notify the tribes of the place of general rendezvous for the peace, and that I was not to move until they had arrived to advise me that the peace was received by all the Five Nations.

Such, Sir, is indeed the truth as to what I expected up to this time. However, to prove to you the confidence I repose in you, and the sincere disposition I feel to maintain a perfect understanding between the two colonies, I have sent to all our savages within my reach to forbid them committing any act of hostility, and have ordered them to think only of their hunting as formerly, and I have, besides, withdrawn the garrison I had at Niagara. I assure you that I would have done more on your word, had the season not been too far advanced, and your letters reach me too late to enable me issuing any orders to our far nations; for whatever diligence I could use, a canoe could never reach half the way before the ice, which causes me much regret. But in default of this, I shall be able to dispatch a canoe early in the spring, which will make up for that, if I can be assured this winter that the Iroquois consent to a general peace, which is absolutely necessary for the union of the two colonies and the progress of the gospel among all the savage nations.

It being impossible for me, however, at present, to notify our allies, I cannot prevent some blow being struck against my will, during the winter. To obviate this misfortune, the Iroquois must avoid wandering very far when hunting, and they ought to be advised to keep close and be on their guard, until I shall be able to send to our savages to forbid them committing any hostile acts. It is very annoying, judging from what I could have done, that I did not receive your letters until the 19th instant, as the ice will make before fifteen days in the rivers through which it will be necessary to pass.

Be assured, Sir, I am penetrated with respect for your great King, and with zeal and affection for the maintenance of union between the two colonies, knowing perfectly that such is the disposition of the King, my master; and on this ground, Sir, you ought to feel persuaded that I am very falsely accused of having issued orders for, much less of having consented to the murder that has been committed by persons who, to escape chastisement, forthwith buried themselves in the woods. Mr. Wessell, your envoy, could have informed you that I told him at Montreal that I was very angry with the two bands of savages which had pursued the Mohawks and Mohegans of your government, despatched by Mr. Dongan to burn and ravage the colony; these two parties not having yet returned when the said Mr. Wessells brought me back from Mr. Dongan the prisoners taken by the Mohegans and the Mohawks.

You know well that I have no doubt that these were despatched by Mr. Dongan, for I have too many proofs of it, and the thing is only too notorious in your country for you not to be convinced of it; he having even furnished ropes to bind the French, whom they might carry away prisoners, besides all the munitions of war with which he had supplied them for that purpose.

As regards the Iroquois prisoners, whom I had sent to France, having promised the Iroquois, as I have done, that I should ask them of the King, you may easily believe that I, through love of you, shall heartily do all in my power to obtain His Majesty's favor to send them hither; I

doubt not, Sir, but you will issue all the necessary orders to liberate all the French prisoners the Iroquois still retain. It is the favor I ask of you. Be assured, Sir, you will always find me very frank and very sincere in favor of the peace and union of both colonies.

I must tell you, Sir, that I have been surprised to learn the violence said to have been committed by your orders on Sieur de St. Castin at Pentagouet. I should have supposed, Sir, had you any pretension to that place, it would have been better left to the decision of our masters, than to commit an act of hostility by pillaging his house. I hope you will give satisfaction to Monsieur de Menevall, Governor of Acadia.

I must again inform you, Sir, that a pirate which sailed this summer from Rodelan,[1] where it took in men and provisions, has plundered Chedabouctou and Campseaux in Acadia, whence he took off a ship lying there at anchor with a quantity of French merchandize, fish and oil, which were sold at Boston and along your coast. I am persuaded, Sir, that you will issue all the orders necessary to have satisfaction given us. A great many of our French scoundrels who revolted on that occasion, and fled with those pirates after having robbed their masters, are at present with you. You are too just to harbor robbers.

I assure you, Sir, if such sort of people ever come here from your province, I shall willingly surrender them; and I hope you will do likewise, and that you will take every pains to have those pirates arrested if they be on your coast. Messrs. Wessell and John Smith will give you information about the vessel those robbers have carried off.

You will see, Sir, by the letter I had the honor to write you on the 29th September, the share this entire country takes in the rejoicing at the birth of a Prince of Wales. I am, with all my heart, Sir,

Your very humble servant,
The M. de Denonville.

To prove to you my good disposition, I have not omitted to give orders, though the season is very far advanced, for the despatch of a canoe from Montreal for the Outawacs, at the risk of being stopped if the ice overtake them; of which I have no doubt.

[1] Rhode Island. See ante p. 552. — Ed.

Order appointing a Board of Trade and directing the Proclamation of King William and Queen Mary.

[Board of Trade Journal, VI. 195.]

At the Court at Whitehall, the 16th of February $168\frac{8}{9}$.[1]

PRESENT. — The KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

His Royll Highness PRINCE GEORGE of Denmark	
Lord Privy Seal	Lord V. Newport
Duke of Norfolk	Lord V. Lumley
Marquis of Winchester	Lord Bp of London
Ld Great Chamberlain	Lord Montagu
Lord Steward	Lord Delamer
Lord Chamberlain	Lord Churchil
Earl of Shrewsbury	Mr Bentinck
Earl of Bedford	Mr Sidney
Earl of Macklesfield	Sr Robert Howard
Earl of Nottingham	Sr Henry Capel
Lord Viscount Fauconberg	Mr Russell
Lord Viscount Mordant	Mr Speaker
Mr Hamden.	

The Committee for Trade and Plantations appointed.

It is this day ordered by His Majesty in Council that the Right Honoble the Lord President, The Lord Privy Seal, Lord Steward, Earl of Shrewsbury, Earl of Bath, Earl of Nottingham, Viscount Fauconberg, Viscount Mordant, Lord Bishop of London, Sir Henry Capel, Mr Powle, and Mr Russell, or any Three of them, bee and are hereby appointed a Committee of this Board for Trade and Foreign Plantations; And that their Lordshipps doe meet on Munday next, the 18th instant, at six of the clock in the evening in the Council Chamber, to prepare the Drafts of Proclamations for Proclaiming their Majesties in the several Plantations and for continuing all persons in their Employments and Offices till further order, and present them to this Board for His Majesty's approbation.

[1] King JAMES II. abdicated the Crown, on the 11*th of December*, 1688; at one o'clock in the morning of which day he quitted the Kingdom. King WILLIAM III, and Queen MARY II, accepted the Crown on the 13 *February* $168\frac{8}{9}$; so that there was, in fact, an interregnum of two months, between the abdication of JAMES II. and the accession of WILLIAM and MARY.

J. R. B.

Order in Council on the State of the Plantations, &c.

[Plantations General Entries, XXXIII. 44.]

Att y^e^ Court at Hampton Court the second day of May 1689.

By the KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MAJ^TY^ and y^e^ L^ds^ of His Majesty's most Hon^ble^ Privy Councill.

Upon reading this day att y^e^ Board a Representacôn made by y^e^ Right Hon^ble^ y^e^ L^ds^ of y^e^ Com^tee^ of Trade and Plantations concerning his Maj^tys^ Plantacôs in reference to a war w^th^ France in the words following,

May it please your Majesty

Wee have taken it into consideracôn the p^r^sent state of yo^r^ Maj^tys^ Plantacôns w^th^ relation to y^e^ war with France, and doe most humbly rep^r^sent to your Maj^ty^, That y^e^ French carry on a considerable fishery upon y^e^ Banke of Newfuoundland, from which their ships make two Voyages yearly carrying their fish to France and y^e^ Streights, Wherein y^e^ disturbance they might receive in that fishery by y^e^ shipps of War of yo^r^ Maj^ty^ or your allies in their passage too & from y^e^ West Indies, would be of great Service to yo^r^ Maj^ty^ and p^r^judice to y^e^ French, which wee doe likewise humbly propose in a more especial manner for y^e^ fishery of Newfoundland in which Island they have of late years settled divers forts and Plantacôns, encroaching upon y^e^ fishery of yo^r^ Maj^tys^ subjects and your Maj^tys^ Sole Right to that Country, wherein yo^r^ Maj^tys^ subjects doe yett retaine a very considerable Trade and fishery, employing a great number of ships and sev^l^ thousands of seamen yearly, who carry the fish unto y^e^ Streights and bring home effects to a very great Vallue, whereby your Maj^tys^ customes are very much encreas'd, in consideration whereof wee think itt will very much conduce to yo^r^ Maj^tys^ service, that a Squadron of Shipps, or att least a speedy convoy be sent thither, either to disturb y^e^ French in their Settlem^ts^ and fishery, or to protect yo^r^ Ma^ty's^ subjects from y^e^ attempts of the french, and that yo^r^ Ma^ty^ would be pleased to fortifie one of the Harbours in Newfoundland, called S^t^ Johns Harbo^r^ which may be effected att a small expence, and serve for a retreate, in case of necessity to y^e^ English shipps & y^e^ inhabitants of that Island during the Warr.

Wee do further humbly submitt to yo^r^ Mat^y's^ consideration y^e^ speedy setling of such a government in New-England, New York and y^e^ Jerseys, as upon recalling S^r^ Edm^d^ Andros, may enable yo^r^ Maj^tys^ Subjects, who are very numerous in those parts, not only to oppose by their united Forces, the French of Cañada & Nova Scotia, but to carry on such further designs as yo^r^ Maj^ty^ may find requisite for yo^r^ Service, without which union and Government the French may easily posses themselves of that Dominion & Trade of those parts, w^ch^ are so considerable to y^e^ Crowne,

Wee likewise humbly propose to your Majestie the speedy sending of a Governor to Bermudas, with such a quantity of Arms, Ammunicôn, and Stores of War, as the security of that place may require.

Wee further take leave to rep^r^sent to yo^r^ Maj^ty^ y^e^ Importance of yo^r^ Maj^tys^ Charriba Islands, and more especially y^e^ p^r^sent condition of S^t^ Christop^rs^ Nevis Antegoa and Mountserrat, y^e^ last of which is cheifly inhabited by Irish papists, & one half of S^t^ Xtophers posses'd by y^e^ French, who are more numerous, and in a better posture of defence, then yo^r^ Ma^tys^ Subjects inhabiting y^e^ other part of that Island; so y^t^ yo^r^ Ma^tis^ speedy care and directions, will be necessary in sending men arms and amunicôn to their succor, since otherwise those Islands must

inevitably fall into the Enimies hands, and draw after them the other Islands aforemencôned, to y^e^ loss of y^e^ greatest part of y^e^ Sugar Trade of this Kingdome.

Wee further humbly lay before your Maj^ty^ that y^e^ north part of Hispaniola, y^e^ Islands of Ash[1] Petit Guaves, & Tarrudos are inhabited by y^e^ French and the receptacle of great numbers of Privateers, who may by their neighbourhood to Jamaica & further succors from France, not only intercept y^e^ Trade of y^t^ your Maj^tys^ Island, but possess themselves of it also, unless speedily secur'd by a squadron of Shipps, to be forthwith sent into the West Indies, which wee humbly conceive absolutly necessary for yo^r^ Ma^tys^ Service, since either party who shall be superior at Sea in those parts will in all probabillity prevaile att land.

Lastly wee cannot but humbly take notice to yo^r^ Maj^ty^ that as Maryland, Pensilvania, & Carolina are proprieties of great extent in America, which do not hold themselves subject to yo^r^ Ma^tys^ Imediate Governm^t^ nor render any acc^t^ to yo^r^ Ma^ty^ of their proceedings, yo^r^ Maj^ty^ would please in this conjuncture to give such directions as may better secure yo^r^ Maj^tys^ interests in those parts, and put them into a condition of defence ag^st^ y^e^ enimie.

All which is most humbly submitted to yo^r^ Majesty

Councill Chamber
26 April 1689.

His Majesty in Council was pleased to ord^r^, & it is hereby ord^rd^ that y^e^ Rt. Hon^ble^ y^e^ L^ds^ of y^e^ Com^tee^ for Trade and Plantacôns doe consult w^th^ y^e^ R^t^ Hon^ble^ y^e^ Comis^rs^ for Executing the office of L^d^ High Admiral about y^e^ sending of shipps to y^e^ West Indies, and know from the s^d^ Com^rs^ what ships may be speedily gott ready for y^t^ Service; And it was further ordered y^t^ their Lo^ps^ do likewise consider of men, Arms and Amunition to be dispatched to S^t^ Xtophers as also to propose to his Ma^ty^ y^e^ names of fit p^r^sons to be sent, as Govern^rs^ to y^e^ Plantacôs, & what may be fitt to be done for his Ma^tys^ service in y^e^ p^r^sent conjuncture, as well for settling y^e^ Gov^t^ of New-England, New-York, & y^e^ Jerzys as for Securing his Ma^tys^ Interest in y^e^ Severall proprietys in America.

CHARLES MONTAGUE.

Lieutenant Governor Nicholson and Council of New-York to the Board of Trade.

[New-York Entry, II. 187.]

15 May 1689.

May it Please y^r^ Honors

We have received from severall parts most various Reports concerning the present state of Affairs in Europe, and in particular of the unparaleld changes in England, Yet to this very day alltogether destitute of any certainty which we hope to receive ere long, in the mean while we have thought it our duty by this opportunity for to give your Honor some Acc^t^ of the troublesome state and condition of this Government, your Honor will find by the enclosed summons and Declaration upon what pretence some of the Inhabitants, Merchants @ Gentry of Boston and places adjacent have throwne down all manner of Government there @ set up for themselves, They have also seized the Govern^r^ S^r^ Edmond Andros, with severall of his

[1] On the south side of St. Domingo. See *Map of America* in Harris' Voyages, Vol. II. It is called *Isle à Vache* by the French. — ED.

Councill, officers @ Gentlemen, w^ch^ still are kept in close Custody @ Prison,—Disbanded the standing Militia, and in fine it is reported suffer the Rabble to committ severall Insolencies.

The Colonies of Road Island and Connecticutt have followed their steps, and it is reported have chosen for themselves also new Governors. In so much that this part of the Dominion was only inclined to rest at Peace and Quiet till orders do arrive and would undoubtedly so continue unless the seed of Sedition had been blown from thence to some of the outward Skirts of this Province.

And at first in Suffolk County being the East end of Long Island, all Magistrates and Military officers were put out by the people and other chosen by them. The same Pattern was also followed by Queens County and County of Winchester.[1] This would not satisfy them, but upon hopes to find the Inhabitants of this City divided, and on a fair pretence to be exceedingly concerned and zealous for the safety of this City and Fort against any attack or Invasion of the French, Great part of their Militia hath taken up arms, and are now come at or near Jamaica abt fourteen miles from this place in order if they could to make themselves Masters of this City @ Fort to Plunder (as it is fear^d^) this City or at least such members as they would see cause to expose to the Rabble.

And to that end severall of them with the assistance of some ill-affected and restless spiritts amongst us, used all imaginable meanes to stirr up the Inhabitants of this City to sedition and Rebellion, But God be thanked who has blessed our Endeavors, that we have hitherto prevented their dangerous designs, but know not how long we shall be able to resist their further attempts

But now were a new alarmed from Albany that some Indians in that County, were jealous of this Government, and that some Insolencys had been committed by them, occasion^d^ as we suppose by meanes of some libells and falsehoods lately come from Boston possessing the Indians with fear that S^r^ Edmond Andros had joyn^d^ with the French of Canada to cut them off.

It is most certain that the Governor of Canada will not slip this opportunity to Inflame those jalousies and by all fair @ plausible meanes endeavour to unite our Indians to himself, w^ch^ would tend to the utter Ruin of all the English settlements on this Continent

Therefore we shall not be wanting to use our utmost endeavour for removing of s^d^ Jealousies and the securing our Five Cantons and Warlike Indian Nations to ourselves

In the midst of all these troubles within ourselves, we were dayly alarmed w^th^ Rumours of Warr with France, which occasioned a resolve to be made for the new fortifying of this City since all the former (for what reason we know not) are suffered to fall to ruine, if not for some part demolished But how to raise any money for the accomplishing of any such Fortifications no way could be found to resolve us therein as our condition is now

At this very juncture of time began severall Merchants to dispute the paying of any Customs and other duties, as illegally establised and seeing that it was not possible to put a stop to their Currant or to uphold the Revenue on the same Foot we convened all the civil Magistrates and military officers of this City, and with their consent and advise, did order that the said Revenue arising by the Customs Excise and Weighhouse from the first day of this instant month of May sh^d^ be applied towards the paying and defraying of the Charges of s^d^ Fortifications, by which meanes we hope in some manner to preserve the said Revenue

The Collector Matthew Plowman has been ever since the 25^th^ day of March last daily called

[1] Westchester. — Ed.

upon to give in his acct. of the Revenue till said date according to order, and since he hath hitherto delayed to perform said order, As also for the more security we thought it most safe to call out his hands and secure in the Fort what little money of the Revenue and the County Tax was in his hands, which is sealed up by himself in a chest, the auditor is now busie in auditing said accompts, but our time being wholly taken up in keeping all things in order, must be sent by the next opportunity.

In all these Revolutions and troubles we have been deprived of all advise & assistance of any other members of the Councill, so that all the burthen in this present conjuncture, has only lain on these few members residing at New York.

We sent a letter to Governor Andros since his confinement, as also one to Simon Broadstreet & Wait Winthorpe Esq^{res} at Boston but have received no answer

This part of the Governm^{t} is by occasion of said revolutions deprieved from its free course of Justice since the Judges appointed for this circuit are also in custody at Boston, by which meanes many here suffer exceedingly both in person & estates

It would be now also very needful for to lay open, how fatall it hath been to this city and the Province of New York for to be annexed to that of Boston, which if it had continued would have occasioned the totall ruin of the Inhabitants of said Province

But since we conjecture that the present conjuncture of the Affairs in Generall will not admit of an immediate redress we shall therefore not trouble your Honor at present therewith only hoping and most humbly praying that the Inhabitants of this province may receive that common Justice, that nothing be determined to their disadvantage before the severall grievances of this Province be heard. And that your Honor will be pleased to make such their complaints known to such as may be able to give relief therein till we can receive certain Intelligence and needfull orders which we daily expect and shall in the Inter^{r} remain

May it please y^{r} Honor

Y^{r} Hon^{rs} most humble Serv^{ts}

The Lieu^{t} Gov: @ Councill now residing in New York

Francis Nicholson

Fred: Flypse

Ste Courtlandt

[1]W. Bayard

* Inclosed is also a copy of a pass which shews what title they take upon them.

[1] N. Bayard. — Ed.

Declaration of the Freeholders of Suffolk county, Long Island.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 189.]

The declaration of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the County of Suffolk upon Long Island in the Territory of New England.

1st. Being alarmed by a printed declaration at Boston the 18th last of the Gentlemen Marchts and country adjacent, manifesting the grounds of their seizing the Govr and Governt into their hands, wishing all others their neigbours to follow them; and our Country of England's example for securing our English nations liberties and propertyes from Popery and Slavery, and from the Intented invasion of a foraign French design and more than Turkish crueltys, by relation, already acted upon severall of our nation, and others of our neighboures in the West Indies, and particularly Italia. And we being persons of all others our neighbours, who have groaned under the heavy burdens imposed upon us by an arbitrary power for a considerable time together, without the lest molestation on our parts, and being under the like circumstances of being invaded by a forraign ennemy, which the other English America is alarmed which moved us to do something at this time for our own self preservation being without any to depend on at present, till it pleases God to order better.—

2ndly. Therefor we esteem it our bounden duty to use all lawful endeavours for securing our head quarters of New York and Albany forts, and all other fortifications, and the same to put into the hands of those whom we can confide in, till further order from the parliament in England.

3dly. We also think it our duty to use our best endeavours for the redemption and securing of all such moneyes as has been lately extorted from us by the aforesaid power; as also to secure all those persons reputed to be the ennemyes of the peace and prosperity of our country and the fundamental laws of our English nation, as aforesaid till further orders.

Lastly: We firmly beleive that herein we have endevoured nothing less, than what mere duty to God and our country doth call for at our hands, comitting our enterprise to his blessing, and desire all our neighbours to join with us in praises and all just actions for the prosperity and safty of our country from all approaching dangers. Dated in Southampton May 3. 1689.

May 10th. Captn Howell, Southampton.
Captn Wheeler, Easthampton
Captn Platt, Huntington.

gon down to demand the Fort to be delivered into the hands of such persons as the country shall chose.—

Mr. Randolph to the Lords of Trade.

[New England, V. 42.]

To the Right Hon^ble^ the Lords of the Committee for Trade & Foreign Plantacôns.

A short narrative of the present unsettled state of His Ma^ty^^s^ territory and dominion of New England, and of the imminent danger of its being overrun by the French Forces in Cannada, if not timely prevented: humbly presented by Edward Randolph.

May it please yo^r^ Lordships.

Upon the eighteenth day of Aprill last the people of this country being prepossessed with strange feares and jealousyes against S^r^ Edmund Andros Gov^r^ and some of the members of the Council, took armes, and in a short time made themselves masters of the fort castle and Rose frigott. They seized upon the Gov^r^ and committed him to strict guard in the Fort, some they sent to the Castle, and imprisoned me and others in the common goale in Boston. The reasons of their suddain proceedings are published in their printed papers herewith humbly transmitted N° 1. 2.

Since which much time hath bin spent in consulting with the mobile what modell of government to erect, as by their papers N° 3. 4. But your Lord^ps^ will finde by their paper N° 5. that they intend to reassume and act according to the rules of their former Charter

My Lords. There were some persons inhabitants of Boston attending last yeare at Whitehall[1] who under pretence of grievances and hardships put upon them by the Govern^r^, laboured by all meanes to sett aside the government as it was then established, and to obtaine confirmacôn of their former Charter from the late King James, and had so farr insinuated themselves into the good opinion of Father Peters and S^r^ Thomas Powis late Atturney Gen^ll^, that by the assistance of M^r^ Brent of the Temple, their solicitor, they obtained a report from Sir Thomas Powys to the then Lords of the Committee for Trade, in their favour, that their former Charter was illegally vacated; a duplicate whereof they transmitted to their party in Boston, with assurance of obtaining a Charter with larger power; and they, in confidence of their Agents good successe and impatient of further delays, revolted, and thereby anticipated by force that favour they would not tarry to receive from England.

About the yeare One Thousand Six Hundred Seventy Eight it was made apparent to the Right Hon^ble^ the Lords of the Committee for Trade by the opinion of S^r^ Will^m^ Jones and S^r^ Francis Winington then Atturney and Solicitor Gen^ll^, that the severall articles of high misdemeanour objected against the Govern^r^ & Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England for their maleadministracôn, were a sufficient ground (if proved) for his Matye to proceed against their Charter by law; some of which are as follows, viz^t^—Coining money without His Ma^ty's^ permission;—Tradeing contrary to y^e^ Acts of Navigacôn, whereby His Ma^tys^ revenue was greatly impaired (as was made appeare by the peticôn of severall eminent Merchants of London presented to His Mat^y^ in Council,) Not allowing those or any other Acts of Parliament to be in force with them unless soe declared in their Gen^ll^ Assembly;—

[1] Reverend Increase Mather was sent to England in April, 1688, as agent for the province of Massachusetts. He embarked at night and in disguise to avoid the service of a writ which Randolph had taken out against him. Samuel Nowel, Elisha Hutchinson, and Richard Wharton, united with him in London. *Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts*, I., 366, 367. *Chalmers' Political Annals*, 467.—Ed.

Denying appeales from their Courts to England;—Laying Customes upon the goods of His Ma^{tyes} subjects (not freemen of the colony) tho' imported directly from England;—And for prosecuting by fines, imprisonment, whipping, banishment & putting to death, His Ma^{tyes} subjects for matters in religion. All which were confessed by their Agents in their petition to His Ma^{ty} during their attendance at Court to answer the complaints of M^{r} Mason and M^{r} Gorge for invadeing their Provinces of New Hampshire and Maine in New England. Whereupon S^{r} Robert Sawyer then Atturney Gen^{ll} was ordered by the Lords of the Committee for Trade to bring a Writt of Quo Warranto against their Charter, which for those severall offences and alsoe for refusing to submitt to such a regulacôn in the management of their government so as all His Ma^{tys} subjects might finde equall justice amongst them; and upon their refusing alsoe to plead (tho' they had all favour and time allowed them to make their defence) was vacated, and a commission granted to severall gentlemen, members of their late Council, to exercise government in that colony; of w^{ch} number was M^{r} Bradstreet (present pretended Govern^{r}), who refused, and the others with great difficulty accepted thereof, as appeares by the printed paper N^{o} 6.

About the yeare one thousand six hundred eighty five the French of Cañada encroached upon the lands of the subjects of the Crowne of England, building forts upon the heads of their great Rivers, & extending their bounds, disturbed the inhabitants, and layd a clayme to those lands which for many yeares had belonged to the English; and under pretence of a right to the sole fishery between the degrees of forty three and forty six North latitude, they seized eight New England ketches loaden with fish off the coast of Nova Scotia, took away all their fish, treated the masters most barbarously and afterwards carryed them and most of the ketches to Rochell, where they were a long time imprisoned. The masters came afterwards from thence to New England. I then assisted them in their applicacôn to the Earle of Sunderland and to the Lord Preston, then Embassador in France; but his Lordship, though he pressed the matter, could obtaine noe redresse. Whereupon it was advised and ordered in Council that the three small Colonyes of Connecticott New Plymouth and Rhode Island, not able to make any defence against the French, together with the Provinces of New Hampshire and Maine, should be united and made one entire government, the better to defend themselves against invasion. And accordingly a commission was directed to S^{r} Edmund Andros with instruccons to take them all under his care, which he accordingly accepted and they in a short time submitted thereunto.

The French about Canada intending to engrosse the whole beaver trade to themselves, did in the time of peace surprize about twenty seven of the chiefe Captains belonging to the Five Nations of the Indians (traders with the towne of Albany in the government of New Yorke) who had subjected themselves to the Crowne of England many yeares agoe & have bin accounted subjects and p^{r}tected both by the Dutch and English Government att New Yorke. And accordingly Coll. Dongan received orders from England to assist and support these Five Nations of Indians against the French; and certainly they had destroyed and outed the French out of Canada, had not Coll. Dongan, upon the insinuation of a French Jesuite, kept the Indians (much against their inclinacôns) in Albany, maintained at the Kings charge for severall weeks; in which time the French Govern^{r} supplyed his forts with all sorts of stores and p^{r}visions for one yeare in four hundred birch canoes, which would have otherwise fallen into the hands of our Indians, and the forts alsoe not longer able for want of supplyes to hold out. Coll. Dongan raised men in New Yorke, which he kept for some time at Albany, and has charged for that expedition about six thousand four hundred pounds, as by his originall

account appeares, of which I have something (when in England) to lay before your Lordships. The French by their artifices obtain'd at our Court a treaty of trade and commerce, betweene the subjects of the two Crowns, in the yeare 1688. which tho' very disadvantagious to the English in those parts of America, yet since the Provinces of New Yorke and the Jerseys have bin united to New England under the governm^t^ of S^r^ Edmund Andros, that treaty has bin duly observed, both by our Indians and English, but not generally by the French. They very much court the Five Nations of Indians to submitt to the government of Canada, and by their Jesuites strangely allure them with their beades crucifixes and litle painted Images, gaining many new converts. One Monsieur Town-to[1] a French officer from Canada has enlarged their pretensions and settled a Fort and garrison upon the Lakes on the back side of Carolina. During this cessation upon the treaty of peace and commerce, they are not idle, but attempting upon the English interest in these parts of the world.

About August last, the time S^r^ Edmund Andros went to take possession of the government at New Yorke, eleven French Indians, killed five of our Indians neere the towne of Springfield and soon after five English at the towne of Northfield upon Connecticutt River; they fled to Canada, and tho' knowne by name and demanded by S^r^ Edmund Andros, yet Marque d'Nonville the French Governour refused to surrander them. Soon after the Indians to the Eastward upon a misunderstanding betwixt them and the English, fell upon the English townes in the Province of Maine, destroyed their corne and cattle, burnt their houses, killed some and took others of the inhabitants prisoners; having with them a French priest in their councills.

[1] Henry de Tonti was the son of Governor Tonti, of Gayette, Naples, who, after the revolution in that kingdom, removed with his family to France. We learn from his petition published in *Sparks' American Biography*, XI., 203, that he entered the army as a cadet, in which capacity he was employed in the years 1668 and 1669; he afterwards served as a midshipman four years, and made seven campaigns, four on board ships of war and three in galleys. While at Messina, he was made Captain-Lieutenant. When the enemy attacked the post of Libisso, his right hand was shot away by a grenade, and he was taken prisoner and conducted to Metasse, where he was detained six months and then exchanged. He next returned to Sicily and made a campaign as volunteer in the galleys, and when the troops were discharged at the peace, he repaired to court, where he was fortunate in gaining the protection of the Prince de Conti, who recommended him to La Salle, with whom he went to Canada in 1678. He accompanied this celebrated adventurer to the Illinois country, where he erected Fort Crevecour, and thence proceeded with him in 1682 in his famous exploration of the Mississippi river. At the termination of these discoveries, he remained, in 1683, commandant of Fort St. Louis (Peoria, Illinois), where, in 1684, he repulsed an attack made by a party of two hundred Iroquois. He visited Quebec, in the course of the same year, by orders of Governor De la Barre; and having returned to Illinois as Captain of foot and Governor of Fort St. Louis, he set out again in the beginning of 1686 (*Charlevoix*, II., 259, says 1685), for the mouth of the Mississippi, in search of his chief, La Salle, who was expected to reach that quarter by sea. His search proving unsuccessful he returned, and in 1687 brought down a party of Illinois to the aid of Denonville in his attack on the Senecas, where he commanded a company of Canadians, and forced the enemy's ambuscade. In 1689 he departed for Texas in search of the remains of La Salle's people, but having been deserted by his men, he was obliged to relinquish his design when within seven days' march of the Spaniards. He again visited the mouth of the Mississippi in 1700, and aided Iberville in erecting a fort in that quarter, where he was employed several years afterwards. Of the date of his death, we have not been able to find any record. He was a man of great nerve and bravery, and exercised a powerful influence in the western country where he was known by the soubriquet of "*Bras de fer*," or the "Iron Hand," from a knob of that metal which he carried, covered with leather, as a substitute for the hand he had lost. With this weapon he would dash into the centre of an Indian melée, and at a blow break the head that came in contact with it. Next to La Salle he contributed the most to the exploration and knowledge of the Mississippi valley. A 12mo. volume has been published, entitled "Dernières Decouvertes dans l'Amerique Septentionale de M. de La Sale; mises au jour par M. le Chevalier Tonti, Governeur du Fort Saint Louis aux Islinois, Paris, 1697;" it was reprinted in Amsterdam in 1720, and in the 5th volume of the Recueil de Voyages au Nord, under the title of "Relation de la Louisianne et du Mississipi par le Chevalier de Tonti, Governeur du Fort Saint Louis aux Islinois;" and in English as, "An Account of M. De La Salle's Last Expedition and Discoveries in North America; presented to the French King and published by Chevalier Tonti, Governour of Fort St. Louis, in the Province of Illinois. Made English from the Paris original. London, 1698." Charlevoix, however, says that M. de Tonti disavowed the publication. — Ed.

Upon the Governo^{rs} returne from Albany to Boston (where the Five Nations of Indians express'd great duty and obedience,) finding the Indians continuing to make spoil upon the English plantacôns, it was ordered in Councill that a considerable force should be raised, and the conduct of that expedicôn was offered upon very good terms to Major Generall Winthrop one of the Councill; but he, unwilling to serve His native countrey, and others also refusing that command, the Governo^{r} undertook that difficult fategue in the depth of winter; and tho' by unusuall mildness of the winter the rivers and lakes were not frozen, so as his men could march after the Indians when and where he intended, yett they were wholly restrained from doing any dammage to the English townes, by severall forts built by him so advantageously, upon the rivers and passes. Upon the first frost he was out a week in the head of one hundred and twenty good men, marching a foot thro' dismall and almost impassable swamps, at which time were taken and destroyed about thirty Indian canoes. Some time after a party of one hundred and sixty men marched above one hundred and twenty miles right up into the countrey, in a deep snow, and burnt two Indian forts from whence they carried corne beaver ammunition and goods taken from English, and destroyed and brought away twenty eight Indian canoes, and reduced them to the use of their bows and arrows that they could not much longer hold out, but beg their lives upon any termes, had not some merchants in Boston (Foster & Waterhouse) chiefe in this rebellion (during the Governo^{rs} absence from thence) sent a vessell of forty tunns with supplyes of powder, shott, bread, Indian Corne, and English linnen and woollen manufacture to trade with those Indians and the French, betweene Port Royall and Penobscott, who were alsoe in great want.

The Governo^{r} left the forces to the Eastward on the sixtenth of March and arrived in Boston about a week after, and assoon as those souldiers had notice of the disturbance in Boston, some forsooke, others revolted, seized upon their officers, and sent them bound prisoners heither; so that all that countrey, extending above fourty leagues upon the sea shore, that was secured in their fishery and sawmills is now deserted and left to the ravage of the barbarous heathens, who are already come down, have destroyed and burnt some forts and severall dwelling houses and kill'd some of the people the miserable inhabitants, in no way capable to preserve themselves and cattle but by flight.

The French have above four thousand good men about Canada, ready for any designe. I expect that upon the newes of the Bostoners reassuming their old government (no care being taken for the out townes and Provinces) they will joyne with the Indians, and in a short time swallow and be masters of that part of the Countrey (not long since granted to the French West India Company by patent from their King,) and then being possessed of our best ports & harbours, be masters of all the great masts in New England and will infest the trade of other the English forraine plantacôns: the prevention whereof was one chiefe ground of putting all those petty governments under one generall Governour.

My Lords. Notwithstanding all the pretensions of grievances mencôned in their papers, and cryes of oppression in the Govern^{rs} proceedings, it's not the person of S^{r} Edmund Andros, but the government itself, they designe to have removed, that they may freely trade; and therefore urge a necessity of His Ma$^{ty's}$ grant for a new or confirming their old charter.

I take leave humbly to represent to yo^{r} Lordshipps that the bottom and plain truth of the whole matter of complaint against His Majestyes immediate government from England arises upon the following reasons.

1st Because since the vacating their charter they have bin kept from the breach of the Acts for Trade and Navigacôn, encouraged by their former government to trade to France

Holland Spaine Scotland and Ireland, bringing the commodityes of those Kingdomes directly to Boston, paying only a small custome for the support of their own government, and alsoe carrying the plantacôn commodityes directly to those kingdomes, without ever touching at or paying the customes in England as the law requires. They are restrained from setting out privateers who for many yeares together robbed the Spanish West Indies and brought great bootyes to Boston; and also they durst not during the Governour's time, harbour pyratts. This place was the common receptacle of pyratts of all nâtions.

2nd. About fifteene yeares agoe Captain l' Moin a Frenchman brought in, two or three very rich Dutch prizes worth above one hundred thousand pounds. Mr Richard Wharton one of the Agents soliciting for the Charter (if in England) was L'Moins Atturney. He was a great undertaker for pyratts and promoter of irregular trade. I forbear to trouble yor Lordships with the instances of any more pyratts who have bin received and prtected by some now in the present government.

3d They have bin restrained from tradeing with the French at Newfoundland, by express order from the Commicôners of His Matyes Customes, which very much enraged those merchants who traded in great quantityes for brandy and other French goods, brought thither directly from France.

4 Their liberty of coining money is taken away which encouraged pyratts to bring their plate hither, because it could be coined and conveyed in great parcells undiscovered to be such. Mr Sewell another of the Agents attending in England was Master of the Mint, and a looser by putting that down.

5th The Ministers, who in their Government were chiefe in advising and directing matters of publique import, as well in electing Magistrates as in makeing laws and what else did relate to the government, and now chiefe in contriving & setting on foot this generall revolt and subversion of the government; were not consulted with.

Their present practice since their revolt is a sufficient demonstracôn of what they intend to doe when they receive a Charter. They have already sett at liberty severall pyratts imprisoned in the common gaole, who robb'd a Spanish ship loaden with about four thousand Spanish hydes, money, plate, and rich commodityes, which they brought into this countrey, murthered eight of the men, & brought with them two Spanish captives, who, with the confession of some in their company at sea, have made undenyable proofe of it; and they have liberty to sell their hydes and go about their business; since which the pyratts have sold the two Spanish witnesses in this towne.

Three privateers are now fitting out for the Spanish West Indies.

Five Ministers of Boston, vizt Moode,[1] Allen,[2] Young, Mather,[3] Willard,[4] and Milburn an Anabaptist Minister, were in the Councill Chamber on the eighteenth of Aprill when the Governr and myselfe were brought out of the Fort before them, writeing orders, and were authors of some of their printed papers.

My Lords. I am kept very inhumanely and the Governour worse, whose packett sent by expresse order from Whitehall and letters of both publick and private concernes of his and

[1] Reverend Joshua Moody, a Congregational minister, originally of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and afterwards assistant of the first church in Boston, graduated at Harvard in 1653, and died July 4, 1697, aged 64. — Ed.

[2] Reverend James Allen, a graduate of Oxford, England, came to America in 1662. He died, while minister of the first Congregational church in Boston, September 22, 1710, aged 78 years. — Ed.

[3] Reverend Cotton Mather. *Hutch.*

[4] Reverend Samuel Willard, of the Old south church, Boston, and president of Harvard college, where he graduated in 1659; died September 12, 1707, aged 68. — Ed.

mine, are stop'd and open'd by S^r William Phips, who says the Govern^r is a rogue and shall not have his packetts nor letters, and pretends an order for so doing and keeps them from us. I humbly intreat the favour off your Lordships that I be not exposed here to the malice of those who, for my faithfull service to the Crowne for fourteen yeares in this countrey, are become my enemyes; but rather, if yo^r Lordships please, that they may be commanded to send over me and my accusers to England, to answer what they have to charge me with.

I have many things (relateing to the well being of this countrey) of great import to His Ma^tyes service, which, being now a closse prisoner and all my papers and materiall writeings kept from me, I am in no condition to transmitt to yo^r Lordships, but expect, with patience by your Lordships direccôns for a speedy opportunity for so doing.

All which is humbly submitted by

EDW. RANDOLPH.

From the Common Gaole in Boston the 29. of May 1689.

Indorsed "Rec^d from M^r Randolph
"3 July. 1689."

Address of the Militia of New-York to William and Mary.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 161.]

To their Most Sacred Majesties, WILLIAM King and MARY Queen of England France and Ireland ettc. The humble address of the Millitia and of the inhabitants of the City of New York in America.—

Although wee your Majesties dutiful loyall and obedient subjects have not yet Received the honor to have your Majesties proclaimed amongst us, no shipps as yet being arrived to us from England to our great sorrow, yet wee haveing by way of Barbadoes, rec^d the joyful news and undoubted satisfaction, that your Majestys being proclaimed King of England France and Ireland, wee can not forbear to prostrate ourselves with all submission at your Royall feet, and to expresse our exceeding joy at your so happy accession to the crown of your Excell^t Majesties; blessing the great God of heaven and earth who has pleased to make your Majesty so happy an instrument in our deliverance from Tyranny, popery and slavery, and to put it into your Royall breasts to undertake so glorious a work towards the reestablishment and preservation of the true protestant Religion, liberty and property, had we tho in so remote a part of the world, presumed to hope to be partakers of that blessing, we having also long groaned under the same oppression, having been governed of late, most part, by papists, who had in a most arbitrary way subverted our ancient priviledges making us in effect slaves to their will contrary to the laws of England; and this was chiefly effected by these who are known ennemies to our Religion and liberty; yet we have with all humbleness submitted ourselves thereto, not doubting but the great God would in his own time send us deliverance, which we now see so happily effected by your Royal self, who with our most grâcious Queen Mary we pray Almighty God long to bless, prosper and continue over us. Now we your

Majesties most loyall subjects being not only encouraged but invited by your Royall declaration at your first arrival in England, as alsoe since by the unanimous declaration of the Lords spiritual and temporal assembled at Westminster thought it our bounden duty to do our endevour to preserve and secure ourselves, and to preserve our being betrayed to any forraigne Ennemy, which we have done without any lett or hindrance or any molestation to any person by taking possession in your Majesty's names of the fort of this citty — disarming some few papists therein and do keep and guard s^{d} fort against all your Majesties ennemies whatsoever until such time your Majesty's Royall will shall be further known, wholly submitting ourselves to your Majestyes pleasure herein. — Yet we had not presumed to have done this before we had your Majestyes Royal order, but that we were under most just fears and jealousyes to have been betrayed to our ennemy — Our late Governour Sir Edmund Andross executing a most arbitrary commission procured from the late King, most in command over us being bitter papists; our Lieut: Gov^{r} Capt^{n} Nicholson, altho a pretended protestant, yet, contrary both to his promises and pretences, countenancing the Popish party, denying to exclude both Officers in the custom house and Souldiers in the fort, being most Papists, contrary to the known laws of England, altho he was often thereto solicited, and the Companies of our train bands keeping guard in the s^{d} fort being threatened by the said Lieut: Gov: Capt^{n} Nicholson for acting nothing beyond their duty in the said fort of the said City and County, placing a sentinnell at a certain sally port in the said fort where we might justly suspect an ennemy to enter, and at some other convenient places which required the same, which he refuseing, entertaining secretly at the same time severall souldiers wholly strangers to the Towne being some Irish into the Garrison and threatning our serjeants and [one] of the officers[1] only upon reasonable aplication to him made to pistol them with unreasonable expressions to fire the town about our ears or words to that effect, and of the rash hasty and furious expressions and threats against us for so acting, our duty civilly and with submission all which for the preservation of our lives and estates, and in order to be able to defend ourselves against any forraigne or domestic ennemy, and for the preservation of our Religion, liberty and property, we have been fain to do, and now do with all submission lay ourselves at the feet of your sacred Majestyes, humbly imploring your Majestyes favor and protection assuring your Majestyes our only design and intentions was to secure ourselves and country to be wholly devoted to your Maj^{tyes} will and pleasure in the disposeing of our Govern^{t}; to which we are ready with all Loyalty and obedience to submit, and we shall always be petitioners to the throne of heaven that God would bless your Maj^{ties} with a long and happy reign over us, and with a succeeding issue to sit on the throne of their ancestors whilst the world endureth — dated at New York the day of June 1689.—

[1] Lieut. Hendrick Cuyler, of Captain De Peyster's company. *Documentary History of New-York*, 8vo., II., 10, 11, 12. See post p. 593. — Ed.

The Council of New-York to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

[New-York Entry, II. 200.]

New-York 1689 June 10th

May it please your Lopp

By the Shipp Beaver John Corbet master who departed hence about the middle of May, wee gave yr Lôpp an account of the deplorable state and condition of the Government as pr the enclosed Copie may appear, since we have about five days past by Gazetts and some Letters and passengers from Barbadoes and Boston, Received the certainty of the over joyfull and most happy News of the illustrious Prince @ Princes of Orange being proclaimed King and Queen of England. &c. And were in dayly hopes to be so happy as to receive the suitable Orders for to observe the same solemnities here, But before we could be made partakers of those our happy desires, It is come to pass that by the meanes and ill contrivances of some disaffected and dangerous persons all manner of Government is totally overthrown here in like manner as to that of Boston, whereby the state of this Citty (who depends wholly on Trade) is become very desperate, no person being safe either in Person or Estate which undoubtedly will cause its utter Ruin unless prevented by sending some sudden Releif, For on the 31st day of May last the Fort James was seized by the Rable whilest the Lieutenant Govr and Councill with all the Civill Majestrates and Military officers except Captn Leislor were met at the City Hall to consult wt might be adviseable tending to the common safety of the place and allaying of all Uproar and Rebellion

Herewith we send your Lopp the Minutes of the Councill here as also the Minutes of the Generall Assembly of the Councill, Mayor, Aldn, Common Councill and Military officers of this City, By the perusal whereof your Lôpp will be best informed of the particulars past since the departure of said Ship Beavor and therefore shall not intrude on your Lodps patience in making a Rehearsall of said Particulars here

We cannot yet learn that hardly one person of sense @ Estate withn this City and Parts adjacent do countenance any of these ill and rash proceedings except some who are deluded and drawn in by meer fear which do hope that a Generall Act of oblivion will salve all But it will be most certain in case no exemplary Punishent be establisht that in future time, at every Act of the Government, not agreeing to the tempers of such ill-minded people, the same steps must unavoidably be expected

And since we are assured sufficiently that although Orders from his now Maty should arrive for the continuing of the Persons formerly entrusted in the Government that no such orders would be obeyed.

We have therefore thought it adviseable that the Lieut Governor Captn Francis Nicholson doe depart by the first ship for England to render an account of the present deplorable state of affairs here, most humbly praying that his Maty will be graciously pleased to afford this City & Province such speedy Relief as the present exigency & necessity requires

And to that end we humbly pray that yr Lodp will be pleased immediately upon ye Receipt hereof to take such due @ speedy care that ye State @ Condition of this City @ province & the Inhabitants thereof may be made known to our most Gracious Soveraignes, whose

Illustrious Prson God be pleased long to preserve, and whose Reigns may be ever prosperous @ happy to the subduing of all Heresy and Popery which are the hearty and dayly prayers of us who remain

May it please yr Lodps
Yr Lodps most humble servts
Fred Flypse
St Courtlandt
N. Bayard.

Deposition of John Dischington.

[New-York, II. 194.]

The Deposition of John Dischington aged therty foure yeares or thereabouts testifieth and saith.

That upon the third day of this instant June arriving neare Conny Island from the Island of Barbadoes, a wherry came aboard his sloope with six armed men, with muskets, with whom this deponent came up to Yorcke, and they landed him att the back side of the Fort, where William Churcher and a file musquettirs stood ashoare and bid this deponant not to speake a word before he should come before the comandor; and he carried him into the Fort before Jacob Laisler, who demanded of this Depont the newes att Barbados, wch he told him and alsoo gave to sd Jacob Laisler severall printed news and gazettes, amongst which was a London gazette published by authority from Thurdsday Feb. the fourteenth to Monday Feb. the eighteenth 1688, containing the Kings proclamation, and then this Deponant went to his house. That same night Edward Buckmaster who keeps a taverne told this Depont that Mr Charles Lodwick and some other company did read some news in his house, and the nextt morning meeting Mr Lodwick in the streets, asked him for the printers paper, who answered thatt he had given them to Mr Laisler againe. Then this Deponant writ to Mr Laisler, demanding the papers of him, who answered hee had delivered them to Mr Lodwick, and sent Sargiant Walsgrave with this Deponent to Mr Lodwick, with orders to deliver the papers to this Deponant, who being very timorous to doe it, but att last delivered them accordingly. And then this deponent delivered the papers to his Honour the Leftent Gouvernr. And further saith not.

(signed) John Dishington

New Yorke 1689 June the 5th
Sworne before me
S. v. Cortlandt Mayor.

Deposition of Philip French.

[New-York, II. 195.]

The Deposition of Mr Philip French, merchant, aged two and twenty yeares or there abouts, testifieth and saith.

Thatt coming from Boston the 5th of this instant May some time in the afternoone, neare the house wheare Rebecca formerly lived over ye fresh water about one mile out the towne, was stopt by a Sargiant and a musquitteer as appeared by their armes, and asked from whence he came; he answered from Boston; then stand, said they. This Deponent asked them, why must I stand. They answered, You must stand, it is our order, rising his halbard toward this Deponent, saying, Damn you doe not speake one word more or i'l kill you. The Deponent asked why they did take him; they answered having heard thatt he was a coming they were ordered to carry him to the Fortt. And coming at the house of John Merroed this Deponent desired their leave to light and get a fresh horse and a cup of drink, wch they after a long while granted, and while he was in the house the soldiers stood at the doore, their armes rested, att first forbidding him to speake to any, or others to him concerning the present affaires of state. Upon the way this Deponant asked them "what if I had come another way;" they answered, you could not come an other way in the towne but would have beene taken, for there are centries out all about. Soe goeing to the Fort they put the people from him as he was coming along, with their halbards, bidding them to stand off, untill they came into the fortt. Then they sent for their Comandors, wch appeared to bee Mr Jacob Laysler and Mr Charles Lodwick, who examined this Deponant about the present affaires in Engelandt and whether he had any letters for this place. Then Mr Lodwick asked for the kay of his portmantel, which this Deponent opened him selfe; they taking out the cloaths in a rude manner & finding onely two letters, one for Mr De Payster and one for Mrs Brockhols.[1] Some of the people in the roome said, Sweare him whether he hath not left any letters behinde. The Deponant answered, who is here that dare tender mee an oath. They answered; whatt, you think us to be fools in the Fortt; and so gatt leave and went out; and further saith nott.

(signed) PHILLIP FRENCH Jnr.

New Yorcke 1689. June the 7th
Sworne before me
S. v. CORTLANDT Mayor.

The above said Mr Philip French further declared that being on board the Prudent Sarah, Benjamin Gillem Mastr coming from England in company with Sir Willm Fips, heard him speak severall times the words following to this effect, that he did say the first fishing boat hee mett he would hire and goe privately ashore and rise a company without beating of drum, and that he would take the packets sent to Sr Edmund and not deliver them to him, except he appeared in Councill, and there would secure him.

That about the same time upon the said voyage hee heard Sr Willm Fips say that he appeared before the Lords, and one of them starting up asked him whether they would stand

[1] Qu? Maj. BROCKHOLS.

by the rights of their Charter, or for the abuses they had received from Sir Edmond Andros; it was answered, by the right of their Charter.

And about the same time this Deponant heard him say, that they (which this Deponant supposes were the Lords or the Cômons assembled in Parliament) told him, thatt if they did give them the trouble to hang S^{r} Edmond, they deserved noe friends.

This Deponant further saith that hee saw on board the said ship, a letter for S^{r} Edmund Andros.

And being att Boston in company with M^{r} Newton an atturney, heard the said Newton say to this effect, that he went to S^{r} Will^{m} Fips to demand S^{r} Edmonds letters; upon w^{ch} S^{r} William answered that he had noe letters for him. M^{r} Newton then said there ware some; upon w^{ch} S^{r} William said there ware some directed to him but not for him, & that he would take care that he should be better secured.

To all whatt past on board this Deponant beleeves that Capt. Benj^{n} Gillom heard it all spoken by S^{r} William Fips.

This I declare upon my oath to be the truth to
y^{e} best of my knowledge
(signed) PHILIP FRENCH Jn^{r}

New Yorcke 1689 June the 7th
Sworne before me
S^{t} v. CORTLANDT Mayor

Certificate of the Clergy of New-York in favor of Messrs. Cortland and Bayard.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE LATIN.]

As a certificate of life, morals or religion is not to be refused to those demanding it, it is to be granted especially to those who are models of the orthodox religion. As the Honorable Messrs. Stephen Van Cortland, mayor of our city, and Col. Nicholas Bayard have so exhibited themselves to us, we could not deny their request, nor withhold such testimonial from men so well deserving of church and state. We therefore certify that they were born of Protestant parents, and that they were baptised and educated by them in the Reformed church and schools; frequented public worship, and bound and do daily bind themselves by the sacrament of the Eucharist to preserve and protect the true faith, which, it is notorious, they zealously made use of against the enemies of truth and for the establishment of the church; being meanwhile oftentimes promoted, and being still about to be advanced to the deaconship and government of the church, they filled the offices as well of deacons as of elders with consummate praise and approbation. They are moreover pious, candid and modest men; may they live many years, God willing, for the greater propagation of truth, and the increase of Christ's kingdom.

Given at New-York, in our consistory, the 11th day of June, 1689.

In the name of the Synod,

HENRICUS SELYNS, [L. S.]
Ecclesiastes Neo-Eboracensis.
JOANNES KERFBYE, Elder.
PIETERS JACOBS MARIUS, Elder.

Advice of the Delegates from Connecticut to Captain Leisler.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 207.]

Capt[n] Leisler

and the rest of the Capt[ns] that have bin active with you in taking of and securing the fort of this Citty of New Yorke for His Majesties service, and for the preseruation and security of these parts of His Maj[ties] territories, wheras you ware pleased to send into oure Collony of Connecticate: for advise and assistance: as need might bee: which letter was presented to our Gen[rall] Assembly of Governor and Councell in Harford, the 13 of this presant June: which assembly were extreamly ready: to consider of what might bee best for His Majesties servis: and youer encouragement, in securing those American parts from French and other forraigne and intest[ine] ennemies: wee ware therefor appointed and ordered by the aforesaid generall Assembly, with speed to come to this Citty to give oure advise, and promise you such assistance as oure abillity and youer necessitous condition may call for: and whareas wee ware ordered in ouer instructions; to resone[1] a full account of the actions and motions of late in this Citty; and the grounds and reasons of youer takeing and securing thes fort: and when wee came, hear wee found to our Amazement the truth of what wee had heard: viz: the fort much out of repair most of the great gunns not fit for servis: very few platforms for gunns to play: and by the account showad us taken by skillfull honest men of the powder that of 50 barells: but one good and a considerable part not fit for any servis, and the rest would not sling a bullet half over the River: and alsoe bye information it appearing to us: that Capt[n] Nickolson late Leiftenant Governour haveing left the fort whoe pased away privately: about 7 leagues from York to Cornall Dongan and other Papists and som popish affected where there seems to be such considerable gatherings of such: and allsoe there being som illminded disaffected and disloyall persons: in this Citty and places adjacent, haveing first don you that justice, noble and Loyall Capt[n] Leisler whose loyallty courage prudence pains and charge hath bin grait, and you the other noble and couragious, Captains, Leiftenants, Ensigns, Sargents, and good Souldiers in these trainbands that hath been active in this affaire: as allsoe loyall M[r] Samuell Edsall and other good Loyall and worthy Gent[n] that have taken such pains and been at such charge: wee say, wee must doe you that justice as to owne and acknowledge youer good servis: to God and unto our gracious soveraign Lord King William, and servis don for youer country in the preseruation of the protestant Religion and in the next place wee leave oure advise to youer consideration: first: that you yett continew therein: of through and effectual means to secure and mentain this fort and other fortifications for His Maj[te] servis untill you reseue His Maj[ties] command.

2[nd] That more be extended[2] in the repairing the fort and fiting the gunns soe as they may be servisable.

3[dly] That no Papist be sufred to com into the fort: let not the warning given that day His Majesty was proclaimed: bee not soon forgotten bye you wherin the torrat in the fort was fired in three places under which roof lay your ammunition: so helishly wicked: and cruell a papistical design: to have destroyed you and us: the fort and towne: it made our flesh to tremble: high praise unto Almighty God: that you and the fort and the city ware preserved

4[thly] Wee advise that no knowne Papist be sufred with arms in his house.

5[thly] That if it is or shall be knowne that any person hath embezeld the arms and ammunition

[1] Qu? Reseue. — Ed. [2] Expended? — Ed.

or other things belong to this fort: wee advise you to seize and secure such person or persons to answer to the same when seasonable call to an account.

6^{thly} If bye forraigne or intestine ennemies and you are in a hazardous[1] and nesesitious condition calls for it wee from our Collony shall bee redeey to aford: you help and assistance according to our ability and youer nesesity in defence of the Protestant Religion and in securing this fort for His Majes^{ties} servis: S^{r} your friends pray God to incorage[2] and strenthen your hands and patiently wait for the dispose orders and commands of youers and ouer most grait never enough comended and admired King William the verry verry best this lower world knowes whome God preserve long to Reign soe prayes.

NATH: GOULD Sen^{r}
JAMES FITCH.

In the fort of New-Yorke
June 26. An^{o} 1689.
Above copy agrees literally with the original.
(signed). E. RANDOLPH.

Stephen Van Cortlandt to Governor Andros.

[New-York Papers, LXXI.]

N. Yorke 1689 July 9th

May it please Yo^{r} Excellency

Yo^{r} letter dated the 21th of June p^{r} Major Macgregere I received, am glad to hear Your Excell. is in good health but sorry that the gentl. of Boston could not lett Yo^{r} Excell. come to us I do not doubt but Yo^{r} presence would have hindred the people's Revolucions here, which are all grounded upon notorious falsityes, We long that the two Commicioners may arrive or other orders from England to putt us to rights againe.

M^{r} Macgregere hath received the £20 as ordered, the pay for the two Companyes here not as yet received, the Collector having trusted y^{e} Merchants &c. for the Customes, who now refuse to pay, so that it will be some difficulty before we gett it, when received shall endeavour that Major Macgregere gett something also.

The distraccons here are so great and many, that it is almost impossible to give Yo^{r} Excell. an exact account thereof, but shall as neare as I can write the principal matters and transaccons since Yo^{r} Excell's Departure from hence being the 4th Day of October last.

Some days after that Cap^{t} Nicholson delivered in an order from Yo^{r} Excell. to view and take an account of the condition of the ffort and Citty fortifications, ammunicon of warr, &^{c} which was accordingly done as p^{r} account sent Yo^{r} Excell formerly, the ffort being extraordinarily out of repaire. Peter King, John and Andrew Muyer, Carpenters, Swert olphets & his son were imployed only to repaire the necessary worke, making the houses, soldiers' rooms, Courteguards &c. only wind and weather tight which took up the time till the winter and cold weather hindered their worke, after that I gott an order from yo^{r} Excell. to furnish all materialls for the repayring of the ffort, as Cap^{t} Nicholson should order who told me to provide the planck and

[1] "and your hazardous" &c. Copy among *New-York Historical Society's Manuscripts.* — ED.
[2] "incourage your hearts" &c. *Ibid.*

slipers for to make the plateformes, said Carpenters gave me the dimensions and accordingly I had them sawed and cutt by one John Mash & Josiah ffa[r]mar and were ready in the month of March and Aprill last, and lime for the mason's worke I had spoken for to be ready when there should be occasion for to use the same which was resolved on by Cap^{t} Nicholson to be done out of hand if this unhappy revolucôn at Boston had not happened.

The last winter Capt. Nicholson ordered me to send letters to every County to exercise their men and see them well equipt according to law that so every one might be ready as occasion and to send him a list of their men and troopers &c which most part have done in this Citty, he did the same and was well beloved amongst the people here till this sad rising fell out.

The 1st of March we received the news of the Prince of Orange landing in England, which we kept private at first, to hinder any tumult by divulging the same so suddenly and gave Yo^{r} Excell. a full account thereof, and, seeing that the news troubled the papists very much, we were jealous of the money that was in M^{r} Plowman's hand and ordered him to bring the same in a strong chest made on purpose into the ffort being about 11 or 1200^{lb} which was so done.

Apr. the 26th We gott the surprizall news of Bostons Revolucôns and the seazing of Yo^{r} Excêll. which occasioned a great consternation amongst us, and being but 4 in number of the [Council] it was resolved that the Mayor should call the Aldermen and Common Councell of the Citty together to acquaint them with this ill news, to advise together what best is to be done for his Majestyes service, and the quieting of the Inhabitants of this place in this dangerous conjuncture and troublesome time.

The 27th ditto The Lieu^{t} Govern^{r} and Councell mett before they went to the Townehall having received news of warr with France and that the French maltreated the English and Dutch which made a great frett and tumult in the Towne and considering the necessity that all affaires ought to be putt in good order Resolved that the Militia officers should be called also, and so to meet in one Councell, where it was Resolved, that,

Every one in his Station should doe his duty and take what care that can for the safety of the place and quieting of the people.

That the Citty should be forthwith fortifyed as formerly it was.

The Lieut. Govern^{r} proposed to the gentlemen that it would be expedient for the more security of the ffort that part of the Citty Militia keep and guard in the ffort, which was thankfully accepted of and the 28th of Aprill the Inhabitants began to watch in the ffort.

We did think it also necessary to write to the Justices of the Peace and military Officers in the severall countyes to meet us to advise together for the best and welfare of the Government, accordingly letters were sent to Kings, Queens, Westchester, Richmond and Bergen countyes and to Coll. Hamilton and all appeared accordingly, and promised to do their endeavour to keep the people in peace and order was given to sett a man at Cunny Island to watch that if above three shipps together should come within Sandyhooke to acquaint us with it, which should cause an alarme to be beaten.

We also Resolved to writt to the gentlemen of the Councell that live neare us to come and assist us with their advice, viz^{t} to Major Generall Winthrop, Coll. Treat, Coll. Allen, Coll. Young, Coll. Pinsheon, Walter Clarke, Walter Newbury, and Major Smith, but none came nor wrote an answer but Major Smith, Clarke and Newbury.

The 29th of Apr. Cap^{t} Nicholson, the Councell, Mayor, Aldermen, Common Councell and all the Military Officers mett and concluded upon the fortifying the Citty, but the Citty being

poor and no time to lay taxes upon the people and the Merchants also beginning to dispute the Customes Cap^{t} Nicholson proposed that the Revenue from the first of May be imployed towards the Citty fortifications which was thankfully accepted off.

The 30th of Aprill we sent letters to Albany and Ulster recommending them to keep the people in peace &c and to see their Militia well exercised and Equipt.

The first of May we wrott to y^{r} Excell. condoling the condicon yo^{r} Excell was in.

We also sent a letter to the Gentlemen at Boston, desiring them that Your Excell. might have liberty to come to us, with the other gentlemen prisoners, but they answered it was not in their power.[1]

The 3^{d} of May All Magistrates and Military Officers mett and appointed people to appoint the places where the Plateformes should be made and gunns placed.

The 4th of May We heard of the Revolutions at the East End of Long Island and of the dissatisfaction of the people there, Whereupon we sent letters to Coll Young and Major Howell to pacifye the people as much as they could.

The 6th of May we had the news from Albany that the French from Cadaraqua were comeing over with 1000 men and a great number of Indians: That the people from Taskanick, Kinderhook, Claver Rack, Katskill, and places about, were fled up to Albany which caused a great tumult and uproare especially amongst the Inhabitants of Queens and Suffolke Countyes, but a Sloop from Albany comeing, brought us contrary news, notwithstanding we could not so easily beat it out of the peoples minds, being so possest with jealousyes and feares of being sold, betrayed, and I know not what, that it was almost impossible to do any thing that would please them: This day wee mett all att the Towne hall and a list of the materialls for fortifying the Citty was brought in, and Coll. Bayard, Will^{m} Merritt De La Roy[2] & N. D. Meyer appointed to provide the same.

The 9th of May the men that had been in the late Expedition at Albany in Suffolke, Queen's and King's Countyes were all in armes at Jamaica desiring their wages; money being raised to pay them the men in New York hearing this rised also and came before the Town hall in a great uproare whilst the whole Assembly was mett, who, considering the dangerous times, Resolved that an order should be given them to pay only the private Soldiers their pay and each trouper 6^{lb}, which being done it was pretty quiett all about.

The 10th day of May all Magistrates and Officers made an Order to suppresse all mutinous persons.

The 11th Ebenezer Platt, Matthew Howell, John Wheeler, and John Jackson came and acquainted us of the Jealousyes of the people on Long Island, upon which letters were sent to the severall Countyes to send a man or two out of each County to joyne with us if they see cause but none came.

The 12th of May Cap^{t} Nicholson gott a letter from the Mayor of Albany that the Indians were very jealous, which if not prevented must cause great mischiefe which letter was shewn to all the Magistrates and Officers and to the Gentlemen of Long Island. And a letter sent in answer to Albany that it was utterly false that yo^{r} Excell. had made an agreement with the ffrench to cutt them off. But that it was notorious falsityes and that they should endeavour to hinder the Indians going to Cannada and to assure them of our entire freindship and to present each nation with a barrell of powder.

The 15th Cap^{t} Nicholson and Councill mett and writt a letter and sent the same with the

[1] For these letters, see *Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts Bay*, ed. 1765, I., 384, 385. — Ed.

[2] De La Noy. — Ed.

ship Beaver, John Corbett Master, to the Principall Sêcry of State and to the Sêcry of the Plantation Office giving them a full account of all transaccôns here as much as possible, But M^r^ Riggs arriving here the 17^th^ Cap^t^ Nicholson perswaded him to goe with said Ship thinking it to be for Your honour's service and he resolving I provided him with all necessaryes, and Cap^t^ Nicholson giving him the letters he went aboard the 18^th^ in the morning & so direct away.

In meane time the people worked hard at the Citty fortifications but M^r^ De Peyster having bought the land where the ffortifications lay upon would not have the new fortifications layd where the old ones lay, but would have them layd out further, which caused a great trouble. The common people being very willing to worke and fortifye the towne and seeing a difference amongst ourselves runn together and did chuse 15 men who presented a petition unsigned and ill penned upon which they desired an answer forthwith. The Court desired that some of them or all should come up and expresse their meaning, but none would come, all crying for an answer or their peticôn back again. Att last it was Resolved that I should goe to and speake with them as I did but, the number being very much increased, nothing would serve them but an answer in writing, or their peticôn returned. Yet I gave them upon their petition as much satisfaction as reasonably people would expect and returned to the Town hall. This was the 22^th^ of May.

The 18^th^ of May M^r^ Wedderburn arrived and delivered yo^r^ Excell. instruccôns to Cap^t^ Nicholson upon which Coll. Nicholson & Coll Hamilton were sent for who comeing in towne and seeing the Country & all people in an Uproare and hearing their discourses did think not convenient in that time to goe for Boston, the Barke was also repayred but the people being all in a rage it was thought not convenient to send her to Major Brockholes.

May the 24^th^. The Mayor of Albany sent a letter to Cap^t^ Nicholson that the men that were taken prisoners and plundered by the ffrench desired letters of Mart to goe to Cannada and Recover their losses and that the Indians would goe alsoe being satisfyed that there was no ill intended by yo^r^ Excell. or any of us but that it was only a stratageme of the ffrench who have cheated them often before now in keeping their Chiefe men prisoners upon which we answered them that it was not safe to grant them any Communicôn or letters of Mart to go to Canada or elsewhere, But that they should be quiett till orders from England.

The 27^th^ Major Baxter came from Albany desiring leave to withdraw himselfe for a while seeing the humours of the people, which was allowed off, and he went that very day to Neversincks by Coll Dongan at the house of Cap^t^ Bowne.

The 31^th^ of May Cap^t^ Nicholson desired me to call all the Magistrates & Officers together att the Town hall, at 3 o'Clock in the Afternoone who accordingly mett.

Cap^t^ Nicholson told them that divers of the Inhabitants were very factious and rebellious, several of the Magistrates protested against such people and so did all the rest, declaring they would with all their power stand up for the good of the Government and Crowne of England. The same afternoon Capt. Nicholson being informed that most part of the Citty Militia was in Rebellion, and that they would obey neither himselfe nor their Cornell, and that some of the Officers were the instigators and inflamers of it, desired me to conveen the Magistrates and Officers together, which was accordingly done.

Being at the Town hall one Hendrick Cuyler that had the watch in the ffort with ½ a Company complained that Cap^t^ Nicholson would not suffer him to sett a sentinell att the Sally Port, and, when he told Cap^t^ Nicholson of it, that he was threatned and his Corporall to be pistolled and that Cap^t^ Nicholson would fire the Town, which Cap^t^ Nicholson denying said

that comeing in the ffort last night about 10 or 11 a clock the Serjeant of the ffort told him that the Corporall of the Citty would have placed a Centry at the Sally Port but that he would not suffer it without his Order, upon which Cap^{t} Nicholson sent for Henry Cuyler who took along with him his Corporall to be his Interpreter. Comeing in Cap^{t} Nicholson's roome the Cap^{t} being most undrest bid his men goe out and said to Henry Cuyler, Who is Command^{r} in the ffort, you or I? Why do you place a Centry without my leave? Henry Cuyler answered, it's my Capt's orders, Upon which Cap^{t} Nicholson fell in a passion, and said (as it is reported) I rather would see the Towne on fire than to be commanded by you. Then Henry Cuyler called his Corporall to come in (as he saith) to speake for him, who comeing in with his sword over his left arm just before Cap^{t} Nicholson who was unlaceing his stockings and looked up seeing a tall strong man with his sword in his hand, said to him Who called you here? Be gone. The man going backward about two or 3 yards stood still and looked upon Cap^{t} Nicholson, who said, Goe out of my room, or I'll pistoll you, and went to the wall, took his pistoll and followed the man to the door, who went out the roome down stairs to the guard and spoke not one word. Being a very civill man, this bred such a noise and jealousy all that night & especially next morning through the Towne that all what wee could say would not satisfy them. This occasion'd high words in Court and made Cap^{t} Nicholson say to Henry Cuyler, Goe fetch your Commicôn, I discharge you from being Lieut. any more. M^{r} Abram De Peyster who is Cap^{t} of said Cuyler speaking something in this matter fell out with the Lieu^{t} Govern^{r} also And went with his Brother his Ensigne in an anger from the Towne hall. We seeing what ill this might produce sent for De Peyster back but he would not come till late at night; in meane time we heard the drums beat and the Towne full of noise, and seeing the people rise and run together in armes M^{r} Phillips and I went to Jacob Leyslaer's door where the people mett and endeavoured to allay them but in vain, they marched to the ffort where Henry Cuyler received them, in $\frac{1}{2}$ hour's time the ffort was full of men armed and inraged, no word could be heard but they were sold, betrayed and to be murdered, it was time to look for themselves. I went back to the Town hall where all the Magistrates were, the Military officers I saw most in the ffort. In a little while after in comes William Churchill[1] with about 20 armed men, and a crowd of people in William Morritt's house up the room where all the Magistrates were, demanding the keys of the ffort &c. Saying We will and shall have the same by force.

After some words Cap^{t} Nicholson said, then lett the Officer come and I'll deliver them to him So they went back and we all went up the Town hall. Presently after they came again with M^{r} Charles Lodwijck whom they forced (as they said) to receive the keys, and againe said they would have them forthwith or otherwise know what they had to doe. Cap^{t} Nicholson seeing they came with force asked advice what he should doe. Wee all seeing that nothing would stop their current advised him to deliver the keys.

June the 3^{d} Cap^{t} Nicholson sent for Mr. Bayard and me at the house of M^{r} Phillips where he lodged, saying that a messuage was sent by Capt Lodwijck, that an expresse was come from Long Island reporting that 4 or 5 Shipps were seen within Sandy hook. We sent and I went my selfe through all the Towne but could not find the man that brought said news. Immediately Cap^{t} Leyslaer gave the alarme which created such a tumult that some were ready to fall upon us thinking really that the French shipps came.

The people all mett before the ffort, would not obey their Officers, left them and runn in

[1] Churcher. See post p. 600; also, *New-York Documentary History*, 8vo., II., 216, 393. — Ed.

the ffort to Jacob Leyslaer. That afternoone John Dishington arrived from Barbados, they send out the ffort a file of men, and brought him before their captaines. Nicholas Gerrij is also arrived from Barbados and was brought into the ffort.

Mr Philip ffrench comeing from Boston was also fetcht to the ffort.

Nicholas Plaine from Boston also fetcht in the ffort. All the letters they gett together for Capt Nicholson, Mr Bayard or my selfe are opened and publickly read in the ffort.

The 6th of June Capt Nicholson Resolved to goe for England and desired me to call the Aldermen Common Councell together which I forthwith did.

The Aldermen mett at my house but none of the Common Councell.

Capt Nicholson told them of the many Insolencyes the people in the ffort committed, that they intercepted all letters, abuse people, and therefore desired Alderman Lawrence and Alderman Merritt to goe to the Capts and to desire them to come at my house but none of them would come.

The 10th June Capt Nicholson recommended Mr Plowman to observe his Commicôn and Instruccôns and desired us to be assistant to him.

We also caused copyes to be taken of all that hath happened and gave a full account of all the transaccôns to the Principall Sêcry of State and Sêcry of Plantacôns by Capt Nicholson who departed very privately to the Nethersincks thinking to go for England in the Brigantine with Coll Dongan who was gone to sea, but being hard weather and Coll. Dongan sea sick Resolved to saile back againe chusing rather to dy on shoare then at sea, and came in again just at the time Capt. Nicholson arrived at Capt Bowne's, and neither John Selike, Mr Wadland, nor Heathcott being willing to carry Capt Nicholson for England He Resolved to buy $\frac{1}{3}$ part of said Brigantine which he unloaded and did send for 25 tunns of Log wood which he took on board and so sailed out the 24th day of June.

He doth not doubt but he will doe Yor Excell good & better service in going over then here, for they have severall times threatned to fetch him back and putt him, ffredrick Phillips, Mr Bayard & me in prison.

The 22th June came Major Gold and Capt ffitts from Connecticott heither, being sent by their Court upon the desire of Capt Leyslaer to speake with him and having some printed papers of news in their pocketts gave them to Leyslaer to read who findeing amongst them a printed Proclamacôn to proclaim King William and Queen Mary King & Queen over England & Ireland, Jacob Leyslaer desired the use of that paper for one hour or two, so had the drum beaten and the King and Queen proclaimed in the forenoone. About 3 O Clock they sent for me to be at my house, I went home there, the 2 Hartford Gentlemen and our Capts came with their Halberdiers, being sett down Leyslaer asked me whether I would not proclaim the King and Queen, I told him it was done already. He answered if I would not do it he would do it at the Towne hall, I told him he might doe what he pleased: They fell out call'd me a Papist, or Popishly affected, and severall abusive words in my house: At last Major Gold and Capt ffitts desired me to go along to the Town Hall where they should proclaime their Matyes. I told them I would acquaint the Aldermen with it which they approved off, and gave one hours time, I sent for the Aldermen, who came and resolved that we would waite upon them. When they came at the Towne hall Leyslaer comes and would have me to proclaime the King. I answered, He that read it before the ffort can read it here, I have no clarke: Upon which he falls in a rage saying if it was to sett up a Tyrannicall King, a Prince of Wales, then he would doe it, Yor a Traitour, a Papist, &c. and made the

people just ready to knock me in the head. Others said, Take hold of that Rogue, So I was forct to answer for my selfe, saying, that Leyslaer told a false untruth, I did not hinder the reading or proclaiming of their Majestyes &c. These 2 Gentl. would not lett me goe, but kept me fast. and persuaded me to go along to the ffort, which I did; the Sheriffe, Alderman Crundall, M^r^ Phillips, ffrench, John Smith & others followed me: Comeing in the ffort they and we drunk the King's health. After that they fell upon the Sheriffe, took his sword and abused him sadly. They took Alderman Crundell and turned him out the ffort. After that M^r^ French and M^r^ John Smith. They sent and fetcht M^r^ Middleton's sword from his side at M^r^ Pettyes. I expected the same, Went through the people out the ffort. Goeing out, one said Goe, we d'ont want you here. This was on Saturday. Thus farr I gave Cap^t^ Nicholson an account off.

The 24^th^ M^r^ William Merritt brought me a printed Proclamation from their Matyes, dated the 14^th^ of February 168$\frac{8}{9}$ confirming all persons (being Protestants) who upon the first day of December last past were in the Offices of Sheriffes Justices, Collectors, &c. to be continued &c. Having this Proclamation I sent for the Aldermen and Common Councell at the Towne hall and there Resolved to publish said Proclamation, charging and commanding all people concerned to take notice thereof.

This being published made them very angry. The next morning I desired M^r^ Phillips, Coll. Bayard, the Aldermen and Common Councell to meet me at my house who came where we Resolved that, the Circumstances M^r^ Mathew Plowman was in considered, he desist from acting any further in the Customes &c. which being told to M^r^ Plowman he was very well satisfyed.

This being done we appointed Coll. Bayard, Paulus Richards, M^r^ Thomas Wenham and John Haynes to be Commicôners of the Customes &c And because the Merchants disputed the Customes, that they should then take of the Merchants Inhabitants their notes or bonds to pay the Customes if due, and strangers to give in Security for the same and what perquisites that arise in the Custome house to lay it by till a Governm^t^ or Ord^rs^ come how the same shall be disposed off.

Upon this Order the said 4 Gentlemen went to the Custome house to look after his Matyês interest accordingly, but having been there a little time in comes Leyslaer with armed men, pulls them out the Custome house, severall cutting at Coll Bayard but the croud being so thick cutt only his hatt and he escaped into the house of Peter De La Noy where he was all that night. They watched the house and swore they would kill him. Afterwards he gott out the house. They searcht for him, but he went for Albany, where he is now. Then Leyslaer went and told ffrederick Phillips if he should meet again the Divell should take him. And told our clarke and Marshall that he would be with me. Severall people came and desired me to goe out of the way saying that they would fetch me in prison. I stayed two dayes at home and then went abroad again. Leyslaer hath put Peter De La Noy in the Custome house and he gives the passes signed ("Cap^t^ appointed to secure the ffort at New Yorke on behalfe of King William and Queen Mary.")

The 2^d^ of July was our Mayor's Court: the night before, as also the same morning, Leyslaer sent to Paulus Richards, that if the Mayor kept a Mayor's Court the people would hale the Magistrates by the leggs from the Town hall, and he would not hinder them. Whereuppon we sent M^r^ Lawrence, M^r^ Merritt, M^r^ Rumbolt, & M^r^ Crundall to him in the ffort, to whom he said the same, so that M^r^ Rumbolt & M^r^ Richards absolutely said they would not goe to Court for to be beaten and abused. Then we Resolved to adjourn our Court for 4 weeks in hopes that their fury will be allayed against that time.

They have appointed a Committe of Safety, Viz^{t} 2 out of the Citty Peter De La Noy and Samuell Edsall, 2 of Brouckland, 2 of fflatbush, 2 of fflushing, 2 of Newtoun, 2 of Staten Island, 2 of Essex in New Jersey, 2 out of Esopus & 2 of West Chester, the rest of the Towns will not meddle themselves.

*sells drams

This Committee have raised 60 men whereof Jacob Leyslaer is Cap^{t}, William Churchill[1] Lieu^{t} and Joost Stoll a dram man* Ensigne. This Committe opens all letters. I have letters there that came from Albany about 10 dayes agoe, and cannot have them before the Committe sitts.

I had thick planck provided for the plateformes and Carriages, and the ffort being taken had carryed them by Phillip Smith's house, but Leyslaer caused them to be brought in the ffort. I hope he shall pay me for the same.

There is £773 . 12^{s} . 3^{d} of that money in the ffort that was raised for the expedition to Albany. They intend to use that to pay the charges of repayring the ffort and their soldiers whom they have promised 45^{s} p^{r} month on their own victualls. They fetcht yesterday Thomas Walton from Staten Island for having said that he would retake the ffort with 200 men and keep him prisoner in the ffort.

M^{r} Plowman hath trusted the Merchants for their Customes and now in these Revolucôns and changes they deny to pay, so that I cannot gett that money to pay the two Companyes as Ordered.

He hath promised me to give me the list of Debts and I will goe myselfe and demand it from the Merchants, if that should faile it would put me to a non plus.

I intended this only to be as a Blotter. But M^{r} Beckley sending me word that he goes away to-morrow with the floud from Coll. Morris's and it being very late at night already, and must bring or send this to Harlem before 8 o'Clock in the morning have no time to copy this fairly.

Therefore must this serve to send to Yo^{r} Excell. as it is, praying Yo^{r} Excell to excuse me in sending these scribled lines in such an untowardly manner. Shall by the first opportunity send Yo^{r} Excell. the copy of the Minutes kept by myselfe and also those kept by the Clarke of the Town hall and what further hath happened in mean time. I long to hear the arrival of the two expected Commicôners or other orders from England that we may be released from all these troubles and threats wee have every day, and that Yo^{r} Excell. may be put at liberty and conquer all yo^{r} Ennemyes. This with my wife's and my service Presented is the reall wishes off May it Please Yo^{r} Excell.

Yo^{r} Excell. most humble Servant,

S. V. Cortlandt.

[1] See note, ante p. 594. — Ed.

Colonel Bayard to Captain Nicholson.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 208.]

New Albany 23 July 1689.

Honnored Sir!

I hope you have met with a prosperous voyage and that ere long wee may here of your safe arrival — Since your departure the insolencies and cruelties of the great mutineer Jacob Leiseler and his crue are in no manner diminished, but rather augmented, as you will find by the inclosed abstract of the Journall till my departure from New Yorke. And have also desired M^r^ Mayor by this opportunity to give you an account of the chief occurrances that happened since— You will find by the perusal of s^d^ Journall, that the members of councell, with the Mayor, Aldermen and common councel had endevored to preserve the revenue of the Govern^t^ for his Maj^ties^ service as they where recommended to doe at your departure, as appears by the minutes of concell; But said Leiseler finding that the securing of said revenue would be prejudicial to his and his assotiatts particurar interests was thereby so insenst and inflamed against the civill Government and chiefly against myselfe, whome he suspected to be the most forward therein that he attempted thereuppon most maliciously to massaker my person, by the hands of his drunken crue, in soe much that I was at last advised to leave New York and retire elsewhere for safety.

Since my departure from New York I have received intelligence, that Nathaniel Gold and James Fitch of Connecticot Collony at their departure have certified, and by many faler [false?] and foolish flatterings have accordingly commended the mutinús proceedings of said Leisteler and others of his faction. And that the pretended committee of safety, chosen by a few members of their cabball, have taken upon themselves (: in contempt of His Majesties procl: of the 14^th^ of Febr^y^. last, confirming all protestant Justices of the peace and Sheriffs ettc:) the chief authority and management of the Govern^t^

Inprimis: that they have confirmed the respective military officers at present in the companies at New York.

Item: that they have raised a company of souldiers in pay to secure the fort, Whereof said Leiseler is to be Capt^ne^, W^m^ Churcher the mason to be Leftenant and Joost Stol the Dramman to be Ensigne and keeper of the Stores ettc.

Item: that they have published by beate of the drum, that the takeing and securing of the Fort was singley and soley for their Majesties service, and that no person or persons have any reason to depart the Citty of New Yorke ettc. whilst I myselfe and several others at the same instant, where dayly and openly threatened to be massacred plundered and imprisoned.

Itt seems that our care for securing of the revenue has alsoo soo alarmed them, with feare to be accomptable to His Majesty for the whole, that Peter Lanoy one of their committee of safety has taken upon himselfe to officiate in the Custom house, but by what authority I know nott.

Great endevours have alsoo been made by the said Lesteler and those of his faction to overthrow, All civill Govern^t^ in the remaining parts of the Government, as in the late province of New Jarsie, in the county of Richmond, county of Ulster and in this county of Albany by sending of messengers and letters to some of the millitary Officers and factious men, inticing them to follow their steps; but all the said places disapproving of their mutinous proceedings, are agreed to remain steady, and maintaine, their civill Govern^t^ pursuant to His Maj^ties^ said proclamation of the 14^th^ Febr^y^. last till orders do arrive from England;

Here at Albany has been but a very slender trade, which occasions great poverty, by most of the inhabitants, having had little or no trade this three years past, neither can they expect any as long those of Canida be not reduced to other terms.

The Sachims of our five warlike nations have been here and in their proposals, to the Mayor and the Magestrates have acquainted them that they were resolved to be revenged of Canida who still detained their Frends, in a trecherous manner, and in a time of peace taken captives and sent to France; Wee have news that some weeks past a party of about nine hundred Indians are gone thether and that now about 300 of the Miohaakes are reddy on the same designe, they will undoubtedly destroy the harvest, which of neccessity must reduce Canada to a great extremety unless releefe be sent them from France — I find the inhabitants of Albany still much inclined for some exploit, either for trade with the further Indians; or by letters of Marke to see themselves repaid for there losses, robbed by the French at their last going to the Ottowawas; and if a warre with France, they would not be wanting to contribute verry much towards the subduing of that Govern^{t} which undoubtedly would proove to be verry profitable for England, in respect of its trade and revenue — Wee have no vessell yett arrived from Europe, (but expect them daily:) which makes Lestler and his crue to be more insolent, since they can not reduce to their faction any of the civill magistrates, or hardly any one of the substanciall and principal men of sence and estate of the Govern^{t} unlesse the three Cap^{tnes}, and how they were drawn in, by feare or otherwise, will undoubtedly be discovered in due time; all the rest of the mutineers or the most part being poore ignorant innocent and senseless people who suffer them to be ruled and hectored by aboutt 20 or 30 ill drunken sotts. — Yett I find that severall of their faction begin to decline, and more would follow, who now by feare dare not be otherwise than silent.—

I had a letter from M^{r} West of the 28th of June who tells me all continues in the same state at Boston, only the Government is removed to the Castle and he to the prison — I am now retired at Albany where I intend to continue till orders do arrive from His Maj^{ty} to settle the desolate affairs of the Government which pray God may be very speedily — In the interim I shall take leave with the offers of my most humble service assuring that I am

Honnored Sir Your very humble servant

(signed) N Bayard.—

Abstract of Colonel Bayard's Journal.

[New-York, LXXI.]

Abstract out of the Journall kept by Coll. Nicholas Bayard since the 11th June A^{o} 1689. In New-York.

A^{o} 1689 June 11th This Day the L^{t} Govern^{r} departed from this Citty in order for his transportation for England to complaine against the rebellious proceedings of Leiseler and some of the people his associatts

12 d^{to} Nicholas du Morres this day arriving from Barbados, Kingsland, the Custom house Officer, went, according to custome and order, to go on board, but by a file of muskettiers was

forced to desist, by threatening to fire uppon them if they went aboard; M^r Mayor standing by and contradicting those Actions as arbitrary and illegall, answer was made by Johannes de Peyster, 'tis the order of the Commanders in the ffort;—The Souldiers wanting Drinck in the ffort, a file of muskettiers went and strained in the Westward,[1] without a constable, from Tudor Kinsland and others, in which Jan Van Gelder was a Chief Actor.

M^r Mayor had some days before ordered the High Constable, and had this day before him the petty constables and told them that they should not mistake themselves in serving of any warrants but those of the Civill Govern^t that he utterly disowned any power or authority the Cap^tns had that now hedded the people, and produced them the Law that they might peruse it, and act accordingly, and if they acted contrary, that it should be at their perills, etc.

13 d^to The souldiers went with the Constable Martin Clocq havving his old pocket staff marked J^es 2. R and strained at the howses of Edward Buckmaster, J^no Crooke & others for fines of the watch.

Jacob Mayles came as Clarke of the Company and demanded from myselfe the fine of my man Jn^o foote; I told him if they would have it they must come and take it by fforce, That if I saw cause I should not only command my owne servants, but alsoo a file of muskettiers more to guard my howse against the ffurie of any rebbells, who had threatned to pull downe my howse, and massaker my person;

June y^e 14^th Complained Richard Joanes that a file of musketteers out of the ffort had robbed his howse, under pretext of straining for fines by virtue of a Warrant signed by Jacob Leiseler, Hans Kierstrer,[2] Isaacq de Riemer, Jan Schouten Jasper Nossepatt, Joost Stoll, and severall others.

This afternoone arrived Capt. Brockholst and Ensigne Bradfort from Boston, and att their landing where commanded by W^m Churcher & a file of muskettiers to go to the ffort, and charged not to speake a word to my selfe or others at their landing.

15 d^tto A packet being arrived by Capt. Brokholst for the L^t Govern^r, upon hoopes it conteined the proclamations to proclaim King William and Queen Mary, the Councel sent Thomas Berryman a purpose with s^d letters to the L^t Govern^r, and desired if the s^d proclamation was sent to have it proclaimed with all speed.

16 d^to I received a letter from the L^t Govern^r with a discharge for Capt. Minvielle.

17 d^to M^r Tudor and several English Marchants calld mee in at Neth. Buckmaster's, and told mee that Stoll with a file of muskettiers where sent to Long Island, as it was supposed to take in W^m Nicolls, by reason (as it was alledged) that said Nicolls had said, before he would submit to such an arbitrary power as Leiseler had taken uppon himselfe he would sooner pistoll him; whereupon George Burger came out of another roome and assaulted s^d Tudor, present my selfe and others;—

June y^e 18^th The Mayor and Aldermen kept their Court without any interruption.

19 d^tto M^r Mayor and I received information that Major Gold was expected by Land from Fairfield the next day with the proclamations for Jacob Leiseler to proclaime King William and Queen Mary; and Berryman not being returned from the Lieut. Govern^r, it was thought necessary to send George Browne with a Boate expresse to hasten the s^d orders from the L^t Govern^r if any he had received.

This evening returned Berryman with a letter from the L^t Govern^r intimating that he was sorrow no such proclamations were received by him, and that he kept the Messenger some

[1] i. e. distrained in the West ward. — Ed.

[2] Kiersted. He was a surgeon in New-York. — Ed.

dayes longer in hopes yett to have received s^d^ orders, and desired the Councel to order M^r^ Plowman to satisfy the Boatman and Messenger on acct. of the publicq.

20 d^tto^ M^r^ Mayor and my selfe with severall Gentlemen went to meet Mayor Gold, but not meeting with him went to Coll. Morris; Noto that Stoll Duycking and Leiseler's son where sent after us as spyes.

21 d^tto^ This morning returned George Browne with an answer, in effect the same as Berryman brought.

Capt. Brockholst and Ensigne Bradfort intending to give a vizet to the L^t^ Govern^r^ being uppon his departure at Capt. Brown's where (he) stopt.

M^r^ Middleton came this day in towne, and with the Boatman, where abused by the Souldiers out of the ffort, and the boatman assaulted & wounded.

22 d^tto^ Mayor Gold and Cap^t^ ffitts being come in town last night, M^r^ Mayor this morning conveaned the Aldermen and Common Council, sent for and desired from s^d^ gentlemen the s^d^ Proclamations, to have the happines and honnour to proclaime their Magesties. What excuses s^d^ Gold and ffits made the Records will expres.

This morning a publication was made in this Citty by beate of the drums, that about twelve of the clock their Mayesties where to be proclaimed before the ffort. The Court sent for Capt. De Peyster, Capt. Lodewyck, and Capt. D. Broun, but made all excuses not to come.

In the afternoone at the fireing of the gunns of the ffort, I sent for and invited at my howse Mr. Mayor, the Aldermen, Common Councel, and what troopers and loyall gentlemen and merchants could be found, who all came to be merry and rejoyce in their Mayesties most happy accession to the Throane of England, ffrance & Ireland, with innumerable wishes of a long, prosperous and victorious reigne, etz. Where most part of the company continued till the Evening, when all parted to prevent any abuse from the rebbels.

About foure of the Clock this Afternoon M^r^ Mayor was sent for by the Captens at M^r^ Mayor's house, where the Mayor was grosly abused by Jacob Leiseler, who threatned to proclaime him a traitor and siding with the late King James, against the present King W^m^ and Mary, except M^r^ Mayor would forthwith (at his command) proclaime the King and Queen from the Statehouse; M^r^ Mayor made answer that M^r^ Gold, M^r^ ffitts, and the rest, could not be ignorant of the harty desires the Court and himselfe had to performe their duty therein. Since this morning they had sent to the Captens, and to s^d^ Gold and ffitts to that purpose, who would not honour the Court to meete or comply with them therein; that he would immediately send for the Aldermen and Common Councel, and acquaint them thereof, w^ch^ was accordingly done, who sent their answer in writeing for to be reddy to meete them at the Statehouse, to have their Mayesties proclaimed there according to ancient custome.

Note. That these Capt^ns^ owned M^r^ Mayor's authority, if he would but be subject to their arbitrary Power, and obey their commands.

Att the Statehouse s^d^ Leiseler endeavored to raise an uproar againste the Mayor; and at the ffort the Sheriffs sword was taken from him and he beaten.

This evening was Anthony ffarmer challenged by 5 or 6 Souldiers with drawne swords to come out of his house, saying, You are alsoo one of Bayard's crue, that Popish Dogg & Traytor, come out, weel open yo^r^ hart, etz.—

23 d^tto^ I was informed that M^r^ ffrench with severall other English gentlemen being on the bridge, without any cause given where assaulted by Jacob Leiseler, who in a great passion, threatned to kaine him calling him all the Popish Doggs & Divells imaginable, and that he and

ffourty popish more had been Yesterday mett caballing together at my howse, etz; threatning before a weeke was to an end he would secure them all or words to that effect, which occasioned severall English Merchants & Gentlemen for safety of their lives to depart this Citty. In like manner, where M^r^ Middleton, George Browne, & others this day assaulted by s^d^ Leiseler, Stoll and others, some threatned to be kill'd, others to be run to prison.

This evening I told M^r^ Mayor that since the King was proclaimed by the Souldiers, although without due order, yet it would verry advizable to find out and publish the King's Proclamation, confirming all Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, Collectors, etz. being Protestants, w^ch^ printed Proclamation I was informed to be in the hands of W^m^ Cox, one of the Members chosen for the Committee of Safety.

June y^e^ 24^th^ This Morning M^r^ Mayor himselfe and severall other Gentlemen endeavourd to procure s^d^ proclamation, w^ch^ was denyed by s^d^ W^m^ Cocx, but att last had att M^rs^ Thompson's, Whereuppon the Court of Aldermen and Common Council where conveaned and publication thereof made from the Citty hall, as the Records will sett forth; Imediatly after publication the Court sent for the members of the Council, and told M^r^ Plowman in regard he was no protestant, that therefore he was nott qualified to continue as Collector of the Revenue, and ordered to desist from acting therein 'till further order.

25 d^to^ Att a convention of the members of the Councel, with the Mayor, Aldermen & Common Councell, M^r^ Plowman was sent for & dismist, and a resolve made that the Revenue be collected for the proper uses of their Majesties, by four Commissioners, viz^t^ Poulus Richard, Jno haynes, Thomas Wenham & my selfe; and that a perfect account of the s^d^ revenue be kept, as also of the fees & perquisites of the Office and none to be disposed of, but collected & secured till the arrivall of a Governour or orders from England; Whereupon the said Commissioners tooke the Oathes of Allegiance & Supremacy to their Majesties King William Queen Mary, newly directed by Parliament. The above resolve & order of the Convention was imediatly fixt up at the Custome House door and in the afternoone my selfe with the reste of the Commissioners mett at s^d^ Custome house in order to advise and settle the methodes of managing the Affaires of the Customes; Butt having been there about a halfe an houre in came Jacob Leiseler, Joost Stoll, Jan Meyer, with about 18 or 20 armed men (not of his but of Cap^t^ Brown's Company) — said Leiseler demanded by whatt power or authority wee satt there; answer was made, by the only authority w^ch^ their Mayesties King W^m^ and Queen Mary had in this Governm^t^ which hee could see by the order fixt at the doore; the same being read by him he declared that the Members of the Councel Mayor, Aldermen & Common Council held no power or authority; that they, and wee alsoo, where Roages, Rascalls, and Divells, etz; that wee had created our selves, that I was Popish affected, and had endeavoured not above Eight Days past with 200 men to retake the ffort, and challenged mee yett to do it;— demanded from us wether wee had taken the Oathes to their Mayesties King William and Queen Mary; wee answered that wee knew not of any Authority hee had, if he had any would do well to produce it, and though wee were not bound to give him any account, yett we would tell them that wee had taken the Oathes of Allegiance and Supremisy to their s^d^ Mayesties, and that hee did verry ill, and was like to answer it before his Mayesty, for to disturbe the peace of his Mayesties loyall Subjects, Item for endeavoring to subject His Mayesties Governm^t^ and for the destroying of the Revenue by Law established; But since we saw the sword ruled, that if he would but command us to depart the Custome House wee would submitt and forbeare acting any ffurther, he answerd no, but would take a copy of that pamphlet, concider on it, and see what he had to do with such roages & rascalls, etz. and soe departed

Imediatly after his departure I tooke notice that the letter J. in the King's armes was not altered; wherefore wee forthwith sent the s^{d} armes and had said letter altered in a W.

The Commissioners resolved not to act any further that day, till they had an answer from s^{d} Leiseler.

About two houres after s^{d} Leiseler came at and in the Custome house, cursing and swearing calling the Commissioners all Roages, Villans and Divells, that they had sett downe under the armes of King James, that popish Tiran, that he was sorrow he had not seene it, otherwise he would have run us all thorow with the halbert: Mr Wenham assured him civilly, that wee butt just come att the Custome house, that wee had not as yett acted, only to have the letter in the King's armes altered; that itt was verry strange s^{d} Leiseler was so forward to kill us for no fault, since he and his people almost every day let fly from the ffort, and also did march under, the Coullers of the late King James, whose figures where to this verry houre still to be seene in s^{d} Coullers; M^{r} Wenham desired further that he Leiseler would desist from rayting and cursing, that he would be pleased to argue the case moderately and civilly, etz. butt s^{d} Leiseler tooke his kaine & threatened to strike him and all the rest of the Commissioners, by all possible meanes endeavouring to entice, exasperate and put his rabble on, (who all or the most parte where fild up in strong drinke) to fall uppon the Commissioners, and soo continued rayting & scolding for about three quarters of an houre, saying the order fixt up was a pamflet, and a scraule, that it was made in a meeting as Quakers meete and in a chimbny corner, that they assumed that power and created themselves, that all of them were Roages and Villans, without any Authority. Whereupon M^{r} Wenham demanded by what authority s^{d} Leiseler came there to question the Commissioners; He answered his authority was by the choice of the people of his Company, to w^{ch} answer was made, that where the King, and his Power, and Laws where in force no such choice and authority of the people was of any force or virtue: Yett since he came with swordes and staves & denyed any civill governm^{t} of his Mayesty here, that wee still where reddy to submit if he would command us to depart; Whereupon Joost Stool laid violent hands on s^{d} M^{r} Wenham, puld him by his neckcloath out of the Custome house into the streete, where he was beaten, bruised and wounded, and put in danger of his life; Some gentlemen Spectators, that spoke only a word in distaste of s^{d} cruelties, as M^{r} Edward Taylor, Doct^{r} Reed and others, where imediatly assaulted by 4 or 5 of the rabble, on every one of them, and most barberously treated and put to the utmost danger of being murdered: I and the rest of the Commission^{rs} seeing the uproare increase, resolved to make o^{r} escapes, but the first step I made out of the Custome house I was stopt and assaulted by s^{d} Leiseler, cursing and swearing that he would be the death of mee, somtimes threatning to run mee thorow, to cudgel mee with his kaine, to run mee in the face, etz. and would not suffer mee to pass the streete in expectation (as all indifferent persons) that some of his crue (who had promised him their assistance before they parted the ffort) would have been soo forward as to be the Executioner of his murderious and bloody designe, which at last was attempted by his Herault Joost Stool the Dromman, who run at mee with a drawne dagger, and gave one or more strookes at mee, and would undoubtedly have murdered mee, unless by providence prevented, and I by force of the spectators rescued in the next house, w^{ch} house was thereuppon imediatly assaulted by a multitude of armed men, striking and beating against the door, threatning by swords and fire armes to force open s^{d} door, unless M^{r} Lanoy would open it and expose mee to their cruelties; which occasioned mee to make my further escape, till I was safe from their bloody hands.

In this ffurie his rabble cryed out verraet, verraet, or trayson, trayson, the roages with 60

men will kill Cap^{t} Leiseler, and had the drom beaten alarm; *Note* that Trijn Jans the wife of Jan Joost was very active in this ffurie.

June y^{e} 26th I resolved by reason of s^{d} bloody cruelties to depart for England, and make my addresse to his Majesty for releife, and resolved to send an expres to Dellawar on hopes to overtake a shipp that was uppon itts departure. I sent alsoo a letter to M^{r} Mayor for severall papers needfull to that effect; The widow Peyster M^{rs} Van Brugh and severall others told my wife that the rabble of Leiseler had sworne to have mee alive or dead, and therefore advized mee to departe very suddanly; I was alsoo informed that a shott was made at my negro John, whilst he was at his labor in my owne yard, but that the bullet mist him, and hitt againe the stone wall, where it was taken up and brought to my wife.

Note. Not before this morning Leiseler had the letter J. in the King's armes standing before the ffort altered in the letter W.

27 d^{to} Jacob Leiseler thretned this morning my brother B. Bayard to cast him into prison for obeying M^{r} Mayor's order in attending the Common Councel on the 25th of this Instant.

Hendrik Cuyler tooke uppon him as it is reported to signe the passes for Nicholas Garrets and Robert Darkins, and tittuled himselfe as Capt^{n} of the ffort for the present; The said Kuyler told alsoo if they could but take mee, they had prepared a heldere or cleare chamber for mee in the ffort;

Jn^{o} Crooke only going along in the streete was assaulted and cruelly wounded, and his brother threatned to be cut in peeces if hee could be taaken.

Jacob Leiseler sent severall of the late Souldiers three times this verry day to the house of M^{r} Mayor, and advized and intised them to demand from him their pay as Souldiers, saying he has yo^{r} money, and if denyed to strip his coate from his backe, and plunder his house, and if they wanted assistance when they had but begun the worke, he would send them assistance out of the ffort, as p^{r} affidavy of the souldiers;—

M^{r} Mayor, M^{r} Wenham and severall others sent mee warning that they were credibly informed that Leiselers rabble would plunder my house the next night.

June y^{e} 28th In contempt of the King's authority, whoos lawes are the only protextion and safety of his subjects, some ill affected and restles spirits mett this day att the ffort, and termed themselves to bee the Committee of Safety for this Governm^{t} but what they acted was kept private;

M^{r} Fredrick Philips, M^{r} Mayor and other Gentlemen hearing that I was at my house, came and advized mee to depart for Albany or elsewhere to be redd from the rabble, who railed exceedingly in their drinck to do some mischeafe, whereuppon I resolved and departed this night for Albany with a boat of M^{r} De Kaay;

July y^{e} 5th This day wee arrived at Albany, where wee found most part of the Inhabitants inclined to peace and quietnes, and to maintaine their Civill Governm^{t} till orders do arrive from their Mayesties;—

This is a true Coppy
Attested by
N. Bayard.

Order in Council to proclaim their Majesties in New-York.

[New-York Entry, II. 192.]

After our hearty commendations. whereas William @ Mary Prince and Princess of Orange have been proclaimed King @ Queen of England, Scotland, France and Ireland and of the Territories @ Dominions thereunto appertaining, We thought fitt hereby to signify the same unto you with directions that with the assistance of the principall Freeholders & Inhabitants of their Mat^{ys} province of New York, you proclaim their most sacred Mat^{ys} according to the Form hereinclosed with the Solemnities and ceremonies requisite on the like occasion, if the same be not already done. And so we bid you farewell. From the Councill Chamber at Whitehall the 29th day of July 1689

Your very loving Friends

CARMARTHEN P
HALIFAX C. P. S.
OXFORD
MACKLESFIELD
DORSETT
BATH
LUMLEY
NEWPORT
R HOWARD
H POWLE
R: HAMPDEN

To our loving friends Francis Nicholson Esq^{re} their Ma^{tys} Lieu^{t} Govern^{r} and Commander in Cheif of the Province of New York. And in his absence to such as for the time being take care for preserving the Peace & administring the Laws in their Ma^{tys} Province of New York in America

MEMD^{m} The Duplicate signed at Hampton Court the 8th day of August 1689

NEWPORT
DORSET
MONTAGUE
FAUCONBERY
LUMLEY
CARMARTHEN P
HALIFAX C. P. S.
BOLTON
DEVONSHIRE
SHREWSBURY
MONMOUTH

WILL BLATHWAYT.

A Proclamation for the Province of New-York.

Proclamation for the Province of New York.

Wee the Lieutenant Governor and principal Freeholder @ Inhabitants of the Province of New York Do hereby with one full voyce and consent of Tongue @ Heart, Publish @ Proclaim, WILLIAM & MARY PRINCE @ PRINCES OF ORANGE to be King @ Queen of England Scotland, France @ Ireland Defender of the Faith, and supream Lord & Lady of the Province of New York and all other the Territories & dominions to the Crown of England belonging To whom we do acknowledge all Faith @ true allegiance with all hearty and humble affection Beseeching God, by whom Kings reign, to bless King WILLIAM & Queen MARY with long @ happy years to reign over us

God Save King WILLIAM and Queen MARY

William III. to Lieutenant Governor Nicholson.

[New-York Entry, II. 194.]

WILLIAM. R.

Trusty and welbeloved We Greet you well whereas we have been given to understand by Lrês from you and others the principal Inhabitants of our Province of New York of your dutifull submission to our Royall pleasure @ readiness to receive from us such Orders as we should think requisite for settling the Peace and good Government of our Province of New York. Wee have thought fitt hereby to signify unto you that wee are taking such Resolution concerning the same as may tend to the Welfare of our Subjects inhabiting there, and in the mean time, We do hereby authorize and Impower you to take upon you the Government of the said Province Calling to your assistance in y^e^ administration thereof the Principal Freeholders and Inhabitants of the same or so many of them as you shall think fitt. Willing and requiring you to do @ perform all things w^ch^ to the place @ office of our Lieu^t^ Gov : and Commander in Chief of our Province of New York, doth or may appertain as you shall find necessary for our service and the good Government of our Subjects according to the Laws and Customes of our Said Province untill further order from us, and so we bid you farewell. Given at our Court at Whitehall the 30^th^ day of July 1689 in the first year of our Reign

By his Ma^tys^ Command

NOTTINGHAM

To our Trusty and welbelovd Francis Nicholson Esq^re^ our Liet^t^ Governor & Commander in Chief of our Province of New York in America. and in his absence to such as for the time being take care for Preserving the Peace and administring the Lawes in our said Province of New York in America.

Report and Order upon the Earl of Sterling's claim to Long Island.

[New-York Entry, II. 197.]

At the Court of Hampton Court the day of August 1689.

PRESENT — The KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MAT^Y^ in Councill

Upon reading this day at the Board a Report from the Right Honble the Lords of the Committee for Trade and Plantations in the words following

May it please Y^r^ Maty

We have been attended by the Earl of Sterling who laies claim to the Propriety of Long Island within your Mat^ys^ Province of New York in America and upon examination of the said Earls Pretensions we find that ab^t^ the year 1663 The Earl of Clarendon in behalf of the late King then Duke of York did treat with the Earl of Sterling for his Interest in Long Island for

wh^{ch} his then Royall Higness did afterwards promise to pay to the said Earle 3500^{li} as the Lord Berkly informed him which the said E of Sterling not having rec^{d} In the year 1674 the said Duke of York in consideration of the Earle of Sterlings releasing all his pretence of Right and title to the Colony of New Yk in America (whereof Long Island is part) did grant unto the said Earle of Sterling a pension of 300 pounds PAnn: for the life of the said Earle out of the surplusage of the Neat Profitts of the Revenue arising out of the said Colony all manner of charges be it Civill or Military first deducted @ allowed, with a contract, That if in any year, there should not be sufficient out of the Neat Profitts, all charges allowed to pay the said Pension as aforesaid, the same and all the arrears thereof should be paid when there should be a sufficient Surplusage in any other year for the same, But there having not hitherto accrued any neat Profits out of the Revenue of New York, the Charges of the Government being defrayed by reason whereof the said Pension of Three hundred Pounds p^{r}: Ann: is become above fourteen years in Arrear, We most humbly offer our opinion, That your Mat^{y} be graciously pleased to order the said Pension of Three hundred pounds p^{r} Ann: to be paid to the said Earle with the said arrears out of the surplusage of the neat Profitts of the Revenue of the said Colony as the same shall arise, all manner of Charges Civill and Military within the said Colony being first deducted pursuant to his Grant from the Duke of York as aforesaid, And that the said Earle may have free liberty by his Agent or officer at New York, yearly to inspect the publique acct^{s} and management of the Revenue of that Colony to the end his Lôpp may be fully informed of the neat Profitts that may arise out of the said Revenue, to be satisfied and paid to his Lôpp in such manner and under such conditions as is before exprest

All which is most humbly submitted

His Majesty in Councill was graciously pleased to approve of the said Report, and to order, as it is hereby ordered, That the Governor or Commander in Chief of New York for the time being do cause the said Pension of 300^{li} P Ann to be paid to the said Earle with the said Arrears out of the surplusage of the neat Profitts of the Revenue of the said Colony of New York, as the same shall arise, all manner of Charges Civill and Military within the said Colony being first deducted And it was further ordered that the said Governor or Commander in Chief do also permitt the said Earle to have free liberty by his Agent or officer at New York, yearly to inspect the Publick Accounts & Managem^{t} of the Revenue of that Colony, to the end his Lôpp may be fully informed of the Neat Profitts that may arise out of the said Revenue, and also satisfied and paid in such manner and under such conditions as in the said Report is exprest.

Messrs. Philips and Van Cortland to Secretary Blathwayt.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 185.]

5 August 1689.

May it please Your Honnour.

The 10th day of June last past wee gave your honnour a full account off the transactions here by the hands of our Lieut: Govr Captn Francis Nicholson and other conveyances which wee hope are come safely to your hands, and that Captn Nicholson hath given your honour a ful relation off the Revolution here, and off the miserable estate and condition off this province and Citty in particular—The Cantons Indians nations above Albany hearing off warr between England and France are gone to fight the inhabitants of Canida. The Indians off Pemaquid, since the bastoniens have served his Excell: Sr Edmond Andros and disbanded his army, have distroyed two towns and killed several people so that, that fast and fine country is like to be deserted. The Court off hartfortt have sent two commissioners to the Captains that tooke this fort from Captn Nicholson and brough[t] with them a printed proclamation without any further order, and proclaimed their Majties thereby on the 17 of June last past. Whereupon wee with the assistance off the Mayer, Aldermen and common councell sent for the collector Mr Mathew Plowman, who being a Papist and the people much incensed against him, dismissed him, and appointed Coll: Nicholas Baijard, Paul Richard, John Haines and Thomas Wenham, to be as commissioners and receivers of their Majties revenues who accordingly went into the custom house and doeing their duty ware forcibly obstructed and turned out of the Custom house in a violent manner by Capt Jacob Laysler and a number off armed men, and Peter de la noy is put in by them, who clears all vessels, and that Captn that hath the wath in the fort signed the passes. But since that time they have chosen a Committy of safety, out of some Counties (: for several Counties will not joine with them) and have appointed the said Capt Laisler to be the commander off the Fort who now signes the passes for all vessels, he hath now raised a company off souldiers off about 50 in the fort. The people are very unruly and committ dayly many unlawful acts and insolencies, none pays duty but those that will, soe that if noe spedy orders come from England, the whole revenue will fall; all is in a confusion, the Majestrates threatned, and hindred to doe their duty and those that endevour to hinder their doing off mischeef and promoting off bringing the people to peace and quietnesse are called papists and suspected persons.—Therefore we beg againe that your honour will be pleased, immediately upon receit hereoff to take such speedy and effectual care, that the state and condition off this province and citty may be made known to our most gracious Soveraigne to the end that speedy releefe and others[1] may be sent to prevent the utter ruine off this province and citty, whose trade traffique and revenue hath been considerable, and is now wholly decayed. Soe not doubting off your honour's favourable assistance, wee subscribe ourselves.

May it please your honnour

Your honnours most humble servants

(signed). Fredrych Flypsie

S. V. Cortlandt.

[1] Qu? orders.—Ed.

Stephen Van Cortland to Captain Nicholson.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 212.]

5th August 1689.

Sir.

Since your departure Mr Layster &çt: proclaimed their Majesties on the 17th day of June off which I gave your Honnour an account by Mr Mackinzie, the 19th. The people being much against papists beinge in office Mr Philips Coll: Bayard, the Mayor Aldermen and common councell[1] to put Mr Plowman out and Coll: Bayard, Paul Richards John Haines and Thomas [Wenham] in the Costum house to secure and receive all their Majesties revenues and as they were a sitting in the Costum house, Capt: Layster came with several armed men and turned them out in a violent manner, Coll: Bayard narrowly escaping having two cutts in his hatt soe that he was forced to fly for Albany where he is now still—They forthwith put Peter de la noy and George Brewster in the customhouse who cleares the ships, and that Captaine that hath the guard in the fort signes the passes. But since that time they have appointed a committy of safety out of several counties, many towns in the counties being against it and other counties unwilling to joine with them, as Albany, Ulster, Suffolk and most all New Yarsay. This Committy hath appointed Capt: Layster to be the commander off the fort, who now signes all the passes for the vessels. The chest of money they have opened to pay their charges. He hath raised a new company of souldiers of about 50 men. Wm Churcher is Leftenant and Joost Stoll Ensigne of the fort. They made a new well used the planche wee provided, and made the platforms and carriages just as you had ordered it, and are now providing the Stockades to stockade the fort about as it was formerly—and have made a battry behind the fort upon the flatt rock to the westward. All this (: they say:) ought to be done by you, I answered it would have been done before now if they had not taken the fort whilst your honnor and the magestrates ware advising and consulting for the best of the Citty and Government—They lost three men, accidentally—the 1st when the men all run in the fort against the will of the Officers, was shut through his legg and died, the second was a souldier of Captn Brockhols who listed himselfe under Capt Laister and went to wash himselfe in the River and drowned—the 3rd is Mr Willson, who they sent to proclaime their Majestys in New Yersay and returning fell outt a Canoe at States Island and drowned. he is burried in a great state, the whole town invited, Every man and woman gloves, all ships and vessels their flaggs halfe staff, firing all when he was carried to the grave. The Kings flagg at the fort halfe staff, all the men upon the Fort in arms, the Drumms beating mornfully the gunns firing continually till he was in the grave. his death is much lamented by them, as being a man that stood up for the liberty of the people and protestand Religion ettc—All letters are taken upp and opened, some letters that were sent to you from Baston and Burmudas, they have in the Fort, their Committy called Mr Plowman in the Fort who as a madman, gave them an account of the money in the Fort, upon which they opened it and called me alsoo, to an account for the taxed money, I told them it was Mr Plowman that was to give an account for he had it in his hands, but they said I was to pay it againe for it was unlawfully raised, and if I will not returne it they will fetch it—I answered if they had lawfull power I should be ready to obey, their Majesties orders and none other. They threthne me every day soe that I was ones resolved to

[1] *Resolved*, or some such word, seems to be omitted here.—Ed.

absent myselfe alsoo, but have kept myselfe home till now for I am intended to go up to Alb^y^ for 14. days or three weeks in hopes that in meane time orders will come. Their threats, insolencies, abuses, falsities and lyes unlawfull actings and mischeeffs are soe many and unsufferable that if noe speedy relect[1] and orders doe come from England many of the Inhabitants will leave the citty and goe to live in the country, for fear of life and Estate, for they imprison whom they please, and take out of prison those that are there for debt, they take peoples goods out of their houses and if hindred by Justices of the peace, they come with great numbers and fetch it out of the Justices house by forse, and doe what they please, soe that their Capt^ns^ can no more Rule them — It troubles them that they did not put you in prison and seized upon your papers, there they would have found the reason, for you are a papist and soe is D^r^ Innes and have severall witnesses as they say against you both — Sir, if I should write you all their particular actions time and paper would faile —

The 5 nation Indians are gone about a month agoe to fight the inhabitants off Canida, we expect daily to hear of their actions. The Indians to the Eastward have destroyed a town there and killed at one time 54 men in a meeting house — those att Baston are raisinge men to goe thether, but are hartt to be had soe that I am affraid that fast and good countrey will be deserted. I gave His Excell: an account of your departure, but have no answer, he is on the Island Castel, with Palmer and Graham, West is in the common prison with M^r^ Randolph and others — The news of warr between England and France put the people here in a great feare, and to tell the truth if an Ennemy should come wee are in a bad condition having no head to command us, every one beinge Captain. But wee hope in God that sudden orders will come out of England to put us to rights againe — In meane time I begg and desire you to be mindfull of your kind promisses to me to acquaint M^r^ Blathwayt of my condition and acc^ts^ and if in any capasity as Collector, or auditor I can serve their Majesties if he be pleased to lay his commands upon mee, I shall always be faithfull to doe my duty, and if in any particular, can serve you here, I shall always be ready, and take it for a great favour to call and subscribe myselfe to be

May it please your honnor

Your real friend and most humble servant

(signed). S. V. CORTLANDT.

My wife presents her humble servise to your honnour, so doth M^r^ Philips —

Coll: Bayard and M^r^ Mackenzie are att Albany.—

Pray Sir if any opportunity presents lett us be honoured with a line and what news of moment happens, and endevour that speedy orders may come for our settlement.—

[1] Qu? relief. — ED.

Colonel Bayard to Captain Nicholson.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 210.]

New York[1] 5th August 1689.

Honnored Sir.

Since the inclosed of the 23rd of July I had severall letters from my friends in New Yorke— acquainting mee of their continuing trouble and dangers, whereof the particulars undoubtedly will be sent yourselfe by Mr Mayor as I had desired him.— Itt is greatly feared if no sudden orders or releefe arrives from His Majesty that some great mischeefe will befall, for the abuses and threatnings of Leiseler and his rabble encrease daily to imprison, plunder and massacre those who will not acquies, although they do submitt to their illegal proceedings, wherfore I hope it will please God to send some speedy deliverance.

Wee have from Boston that the Indians about Piscattoway had lately killed about 50. Christians and destroyed many settlements, which you will have more at large from New Yorke— And now about six days past wee received the same advice from the army of our Macquas Indians, who laid about a days journey from Schaneghtede, and that four Onnongonges or Pennequid Indians where sent them by that nation to make som proposalls, desiring the advice of the Magestrates here either to kill them, or to take them prisonners, or what to do with them; Whereuppon the Magestrates desired them to be sent hither bound, with an intention to have them conveyed to His Excell: at Baston, for to be employed if possible for some use to procure a better peace ettc. but it seems some difference happened between our said Indians, which occasioned that before this message came the said Onnogonges had made their proposals and where dismist and departed — Yett what was ocurred the said Maquaes Indyans on yesterday by our Messenges and interpretor Arnout Cornelisson acquainted the Magestrates here viz: That the said Onnogonges had proposed and desired that the Maquaes and the other four nations with the Schaghkoos Indyans would take up the ax with them against all the Christians on this continent, since it was quite certain, that all the Christians English Dutch and the French alsoo had made a compact to cut of all the Indians whatsoever — Item that they might be furnished by meanes of said Macquaes with some powder and balls, being in great need thereof and presented 40 bever skins — ettc.— Whereuppon the said Maquaes had replyed, that they wanted not take up the ax but only against the French, and such as would assist them, and for powder and balls they could not spare any — The said Maquaes alsoo acquainted the Magistrates that they gave no credit to the Annogonges Allegations about the Christians compact — Item that they had resolved to send 80 Indyans back to guard their castles and that they could not spare their young Indyans to pursue the 4 Annogonges, because the time of their departure was already spent, and soo went on their march to Cannida, this answer settled the minds of many of the old Inhabitants here, who were verry suspicious that their Indians might be delivered and go to the Eastward, since wee had various reports to that effect. And it is credibly reported that the French of Cannida are the chief promoters of this message, who will never desist as long they continue there, by all possible means to entice our Indians against us and all His Majties subjects on this continent, and there make use of other measures to cleare themselfs out of the warre, which not only would secure all the Indian trade to Canida but must unavoidably tend to the utter ruine of all the English settlements on this Continent. Itts therefore most certaine that these English Collonies

[1] Ought to be "Albany," where Colonel Bayard was at this date, as appears by the postscript of the preceding letter. — Ed.

will never be at rest or safe till those ill designes of the French be stiffled, by the subduing and invading of Canida, which easily might be accomplished with some small assistance from England, by Water from New Yorke and by land from hence, in which wee may have a sufficient number of Indians for assistance if any of their Indians would side with the French —And truly it is of that great import that His Majᵗʸ ought to be duly informed thereof, for it would not only be a meanes to secure all the Indians to joine and stick close to the English, and hinder any of them from doeing any mischeafe, but the said conquest would be a considerable advantage to England itselfe, in respect of its trade; wee have various reports that the warr is proclaimed between England and France, which if soo I humbly conceave it would be the only time to make that attempt this verry next spring, yett leave the consideration thereof to better Councell, In the interim my hearty prayers and wishes shall bee for their Majesties most happy, glorious and victorious Reigne, and with the harty offers of humble service to yourselfe — remain — Honnored Sir

Your very humble servant
(signed). N. Bayard.

Captain McKenzie to Captain Nicholson.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 214.]

15 August 1689.

Honoured Sir!—

Since your honours departure Mʳ Cortlandt and Mʳ Levingston I know sends you an exact account of all that has passed. The former went to Albany about 6. days ago from whence I returned about two days after he was gon, during which small time I shall give you the best account I can of what has happened.

The 11ᵗʰ Currant the sloop I came passenger in arrived about 11 o'clock at night to New York, and I caused the skipper to set me ashore above the wind mills, and by that meanes saved the letters I carried (thereof that you receive from Mʳ Livingston was one). from being broke open—next morning when it was known that I went ashore at such a place, I was told Mʳ Leisler, stormed very much and sent to Derrick Vandenburgh, another passenger, and asked for letters who told them he had none, all this while they did not offer to trouble me, next morning very early, one of his souldiers (as they call them). knockd at my door, and told me roughly, I must go to the Fort to speak with the Captⁿ of the Fort (: that is Mʳ Leislers title:) I told him I had no businesse there, but if Mʳ Leisler desired to speak with me, he might come if he pleas'd, with which answer the fellow left me, and I, judging what would come next shut my door, and a little after, a serjeant and two musquittiers knocked hard at the door, which I would not open, but went up stairs, and from the window asked them what they would have, they told me (in a threatning tone). you must go along with us; I said I would not; and bid them show me their warrant, and they held up their musquetts, which I said was not satisfactory to me, upon which they called me the greatest rogue in the whole country and threatned to pull down the house, which words I regarded not; the serjeant told me he would bring a warrant, and left centinels one at the fore and another at the back doore, but returned without any only took witnesses that I refused to go along with them; at which I smiled, and

told them I would be at the bridge in half an hour and was as good as my word, walking a great part of the day in the most public places but they did not offer to lay hands on me; till next day towards evening walking in the broad way they saw me and went and told Mr Leisler who ordered two to lay hold of me who forced me to the fort (of this I took Mr Tewder to witness:) whither when I came they led me up to that chamber where your Honr lodged, where assembled the Captn and the Committee, who had Thomas Clark before them for writing of a certain paper entitled: the reasons why Thomas Clark freeholder of the city of New York would not watch nor ward. I, at my entry asked the reason why I was brought thither in so rude a manner he told me he would tell me by and by, and bid me to go into the next chamber, where Mr delaNoy Mr Edschill (two of the Committee). and Captn Leisler came to me and told me they wondered I would not come since they desired I would only be pleased to tell them whither I knew that a skipper (who went to Esopas that day) had carried any [powder?] along with them. I told them their messengers did not well perform their commands, for instead of such smooth words, they called me Rogue and threatned me, which gave me cause to suspect they might deal worse by me in the fort, and I answered their question, that I knew nothing of powder or any thing else. Then they begun to discourse of a letter of mine wrote to Coll: Hamilton which they intercepted, it was in answer to one Coll: Hamilton wrote to me, desiring to know whither what was reported to him of the peoples threatning to do with him was true, for his wife was then extreamly sick of a fever whom he desired to bring to New York. Mr Delanoy showed me the letter and I told him it was my hand, my answer was to this effect (: which was severe enough but I had forgot most part of it). that I had not heard any such threatnings, only David Moody reported that Captn Leisler threatened to send down a company for him, and if so, said I, I would not advise you to come up, nor do I think it convenient to ask Mr Leisler's leave, for by that means you will seem to confess yourself in fault, and if he should grant leave I would not advise you to take his word, for I should not take it in a thing of less moment, and the seeing of you in town may provoke these men you examined at Jersey (For he took up those C Leisler sent thither:) for I understand they are some of the most malicious amongst them—After reading of it Mr Leisler said he wondered what wrong he had done me that I should write so of him to wrong his credit, that if he knew he had done me any wrong he would beg pardon for it upon his knees, I answered if I did him wrong I would beg his, but I told him I was provoked first by his calling me a Papist for so I was told; he answered it was a very great lye for he had never said so, after a little pause he put on a more angry look, and said he knew I was Popishly affected, I answered that is not true, I am as much a protestant as you or any man in the Country; why, says he, have not I heard you call Father Smith a very good man, yes replyed I, and so I do still he is a very good humoured man, but I never called him so because he was a Papist, and I was so far from haveing any friendship for his principlis, that in all the six yeares I had known New York I never so much as out of curiosity looked into their Chappell.—He told me I kept with Dr Innes I went to hear him and prayed with him and that he was a Papist, I replyed that is not true, he then told me that one had sworne it, I told him I will not believe it if 10 of them should sweare it, but not one word of your honour all the while, but after a great deal of their discourse which what I liked not I always contradicted, he at last said I might call him what I pleased he would Pray God to bless me, and then I prayd God might bless him, in which holy sort of complemt we continued a pretty while and at last said he would never do me any prejudice, and I made answer after the same manner, and so was dismissed very civilly, which I very much wonder

at, for he treated vandenburgh (who is one of the troopers:) verry far otherwise, forbidding him to ride in the troop, and that if he should see him ahorseback he would shoot him down. It would proove tedious to give an account of all that passed betwixt him and I, but the other Comittee men and he too spoke with as much smoothness and civility as I think I have heard, which was pretty strange because new to me. Whatever the reasons be I fared better than others, for they put M^{r} Larkin in prison a pretty while, and they still detain M^{r} Clark tho he be very sick. It was afterwards reported that he braged how submissive I was and that I beg'd him not to put me in the hold, but when I enquired into it I found no such thing, soe that I hope he is don with me. Capt^{n} Sturman by whom this comes carries Stole with him, who I hear goes in quality of their Ambassador and Capt^{n} Lodovicks brother M^{r} Clarkson. I have wrote to Boston for a vessell to carry me off, so that I believe I shall depart this place by October next—Sir Edmund got out of prison and escaped as far as Rhod Island, but was there seized on, and it is reported that Coll: Dongan is likewise kept prisoner, who went thither much about the same time with a design to sell Martins Vineyard, upon which, foolish and ridiculous reports were raised. viz: that they were to join together and with I know not how many men, to come to take the fort ettc: the horse is not yet quite cured and the ferrier is fearful lest when the wound is closed up his eye may be endengered. I shall carry all your things along with me, and advise you what I can do with them when I arrive at Barbadoes. I have hardly had time to write anything considerable — Your Hon^{r} will pardon I hope my tediousness for I had not time to make my letter shorter . I am

Sir—Your honour's

most affectionate and most faithfull servant

(signed): Geo: M^{c}Kenzie—

Captain Leisler to King William and Queen Mary.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 482.]

20. August 1689.

May it please your Majesties.

I humbly begg leave to your Majesties with possible respeckt by the express barer Joost Stoll the Ensigne of Your Majesties fort, that the advice of S^{r} Edmund Andros confinement at Boston has caused here severall meetings, were I have assisted in quality as one of the five Capt^{ns} of the Militia, where the Lieut: Gov^{r} of the fort Capt^{n} Nicholson has proposed severall propositions which had but a show for the best of your Majesties Colony, while his violent caridge has discovered his malicious designe, whereof the particulars should be too long, which has moved severall inhabitants to secure the fort to be preserved for your Majesties, and to prevent, that with the great gunns he should not fyre the towne as he intended, the fort so seased without violence nor blodshed has been preserved for one month, by the said Capt^{ns} by turns, having received the day of my watch the happy proclamation of your Majesties to be King and Queen of England, France and Ireland ettc (from Conecticot:) I have immediately proceeded to the proclaiming, which was solemnly effected the 22nd of June when we had miraculous deliverance of a fyre which had been kendeled in three severall places upon the Terret of the Church in

the fort 6000 lb powder being next under the same roof and suspected to be done by one Papist who had been there before and was discovered by one Neger, and fort, city, and the people were trew Gods mercy miracoulusly saved of that hellish designe, the committees of the nabouring counties and of this city with all the Capt^ns being mett to advice, and order all things necessary to resist the Ennemy, and to conserve this fort, City, land and Protestant Religion, they have thought necessary, to elect one of the Capt^ns to command in the fort till your Maj^ties order, and they have thought me faithfull and able of that charge which I have exerced from the first of July last, to discharged worthely and to the satisfaction of your Majesties; I have made one inventary of all things therein, and having perceived the miserable state thereof, I have caused to mend, and make most all the gunn carriages, there being not above 8 or 10. able to make use of, all the rest were sunk upon there platforms, which I have caused all to be made new with the curtins and bostions, and for the better defence I have caused one battery to be made at the River side at the west of the fort, where I have planted seven great gunns—I am now mending the breast works and palissadings the fort round, and the well in the fort, which was filled up by Coll: Dongan is made new againe and gives good water enough, the sally port being quite rotten and ruined is renued and in good condition, there was in the powder magasin 50 barrells, whereof the powder maker has renewed 28. and also the room which was quiett unfitt for powder—the remaining of the powder shall be imployed for saluting, being good for nothing elce; I have secured 39. barrells powder in the fort out of the city magasin belonging to the Marchants, there is bullets sufficient for the powder we have and other things enough for which I have provided—The city is fortifyed at the landside, with good pallisades, and in several places there are guns—I have fifty men in the fort, which the country has promised me to pay, and above that, the train bands, mounts every night with one company to the guard, so that we watch for our conservation the more having advice of Suranam and S^t Christopher where the French with the Irish amongst them have committed great outrages and disorders, and more the escape of S^r Edmund Andros out of prison from Boston who has been known and stopt at Road Island, where Coll: Dongan did the same day landed severall of his people and himselfe, was set ashore neer new London a ½ days journey from Road Island, apparently to joine with him, which caused me to be jelous of some intelligence for a bad designe to which we can joine Coll: Bayard who has absented himself from this city since five or six weeks, and is at Albany where the Mayor Cortlandt is gone to meet him since some days—no doubt but to conferr with more liberty, having both been councellors to Capt Nicholson and aploded to all his propositions, but I watch no less upon their conduct, as to them and severall other peculiar persons, who under the aparance of the functions of the Protestant Religion, remain still affected to the Papist, which are here in greater number then in whole New England—The 16. of this instant after watch set aryved here three scollers with two attenders out of Boston armed over the ferry from Long Island and entered into a taverne the doors and windows being shutt, and a men on horseback being immediately dispatched did ryde away post, upon this Island, wee having notice of S^r Edmund Andros designing to come here and the said people having no pass, and more letters then they give an account of being found by them, caused all the inhabitants to suspect them to be some of S^r Edmund Andros's people and himselfe to be neare this place, whereupon I allarmed the city and in one half houre there came aboute 500 men couragiously in armes, most of the troopers would not appear being discouraged and terrified by severall ill affected people friends to S^r Edmund Andros and those that would not appeare to proclaim your Majestyes, So that I was

obliged to secure eight of them, the which being confined hath given satisfaction to the inhabitants in generall—I durst not let them go for feare of exposing them to the rage of the countrey, who are greatly offended with them; the abovesaid travellers—proving to be honist men, the soldiers were dismissed, upon which they offer'd their service to work without any stop till the city and fort where fully fortifyed and compleated for defence—M^r^ Ennis[1] the late English Minister lately departed from this place with testimony of the Dutch and French Minister has since been known to be of opinion contrary to our religion, whereof I have testimony in good forme, The month provision I shall secure in the fort a sufficient quantity, upon the least appearing of any Ennemy whom please God I shall resist till death to the service of your Majesties, there is wanting in the fort and city some great gunes, and powder and shot but expecting daily orders from your Majesties, which shall be executed, according your Majesties desire—There is none but Your Majes^ties^ souldiers in the Fort, and the committees to whom the oath of fidelity to your majesties is administred, they that exercise here the justices, have refused to administer the oath in the fort, which has obliged me to send for one Capt^n^ Gerardus Beekman Justice of the peace from long Island, they have not had that zeale for the Inhabitants, having neglected hitherto, to offer them to take of them the oath of fidelity to your Majes^ties^—I shall neglect nothing in the function of my charge, that your Majestie may know with what zeale and sincerity I am

Most dread soveraigne
Your Majesties
dutiful and obedient subject
(signed). JACOB LEISLER.

Mr. Tuder to Captain Nicholson.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 220.]

August 1689

Honored Sir

Soe good an opportunity as this presenting I could not omitt, giveing you the trouble of these few lines which accompany that worthy Heroe Ensigne Stoll in the Bordeaux Merchant Capt^n^ Sturman commander, who is sent from hence by our Noble Committee of safety to theire Majesties to give an account of affairs in these partes, And for feare he should be a little to slack in telling the whole truth, I thought it not amiss by this in shorte to acquainte how affaires have been managed since your departure.

On Saturday June the 22^nd^ M^r^ Leisler proclaimed King William and Queen Mary haveing gott a printed proclamation from Major Gould and Capt^n^ Fitz who came from Connecticutt for that purpos, but proclaimed in the most meanest manner as you can imagin. After they had proclaimed him against the Forte, the Capt^n^ sent downe to the Mayor and Aldermen and demanded them to proclaime their Maj^ties^ at the citty hall, who returned their answer, that they were very ready to proclaime the King and Queen upon the first orders they should receave for the same, and that if they had any orders to do it they were ready to attend them at the Citty

[1] Reverend ALEXANDER INNES had been appointed Chaplain to the fort at New-York in 1686. See note, ante p. 415.—ED.

Hall according to former Custome; upon which Capt^{n} Leisler Capt^{n} Lodwick Capt^{n} Debrowne and Capt^{n} Depieter with their companies marcht from the forte to the Citty Hall, Major Gould Capt^{n} Fitz and the worthy M^{r} Edsall and several others leading the Vann.—

When they came to the State House the Mayor and Aldermen being there before, M^{r} Leisler delivered the proclamation to the Mayor, who after he had read it privately to himselfe delivered it to Leisler againe and tould him they were there ready if he had receaved any orders to proclaime the King to see it donne.—Uppon which Leisler demanded the Clarke of the Court to read it, The Mayor replyed he was not there, but it was alwayes usuall, that the Secretary that proclaimed him first at the forte should proclaime him there which putt all the Capt^{ns} in a great rage. Soe they called the person that proclaimed him at the forte to read it there which was accordingly done, and the Capt^{ns} departed with their men in a great huff.—

Munday the 24th June the Mayor and Aldermen haveing by them their Maj^{ties} proclamation to continue all Officers that were not Papists proclaimed the same at the State House. which affronted the Capt^{ns} and their gang very much.

Tewsday the 25th M^{r} Plowman being a Papist was by M^{r} Phillips M^{r} Bayard and the Mayor and Aldermen dismist from the custom house, And Coll: Bayard M^{r} Haynes Paulus Richards and M^{r} Wenham was appointed Commissioners to take care of His Majesties Customs, which soe much affronted the other party that they came with forse and armes, and puld them out by the haire of their heads, cutting and slashing at Coll: Bayard, that he was hard put to it to escape with his life; ever since which he was forsed to goe away privately to Albany and their remains.

M^{rs} Bayard desired me to acquaint you that her husband had writt at large to the Secretary of State from Albany, but the letter is strangely miscarryed, and the ship being ready to saile, cannot give him an account of it, whereby he might write another.

Our present Govern^{t} here is by a Comitee of safety, as they terme themselves, in which I may bouldly say, is not two men of sence, De la noy and Edsell being the two Chief some towns have chosen and sent men in, but others refuse; in shorte the greates Olleverians that were in the Govern^{t} are made Comittee men, who governe and rule at soe strainge a rate, that I am not able to express it, denying all power but their owne, putting in and turneing out the Millitia Officers at pleasure, some of them openly saying there had been no legall King in England since Ollivers days, imprisoning persons at their pleasure in the forte. M^{r} Tho^{s} Clarke at this time being in custody in the forte and doe designe as they say to keep him there soe long as they Governe, severall others have been in but now released — I must not forget to acquaint you that this Embassador Stoll was the chief actor at the custom house, cutting and slashing att Bayard, and tareing them out by the hare. M^{r} Cox to shew his fine cloaths undertooke to goe to Amboy to proclaime the King, who comeing whome againe was fairely drowned, which accident startled our Commanders here very much, there is a good rich widdow left. — The manner of his being drowned was comeing on board in a Cannow from Capt^{n} Cornelis point at Statten Islands, goeing into the boate slipt downe betwixt the Cannow and the boate the water not being above his chinn, but very muddy, stuck fast in and striving to get out, bobbing his head under receaved to much water in. They brought him ashore with life in him, but all would not fetch him againe — Soe much for A f—

Sir Edmund about fourteen dayes ago made his escape from the Castle at Boston and gott to Road Islands, where making to long stay was caught againe and is now there under custody,

what follow'd we know not as yett, Major Brockholes Dr Lockhart and Major Magregry are here with us.—

Magregry to requite Coll: Dongan for his favours, Offered Captn Leisler if he would let him have but foure men and a halbert he would fetch Dongan up a prisoner, telling him it was not safe to let him be at liberty. I hope such fellows in time will be *rewarded.*—

Wee are in a sad confusion here dayly waiting for news from England which God grant may come spedily, otherwise I am affraid things will goe very ill here.

Sir, excuse anything in this that is Amiss, and accept of it as the tender of my service.— Not else but I am

Sir,

Your most humble servant.

(signed). JOHN TUDER.—

Minutes of the Lords of Trade concerning New-York.

[New-York Entry, II. 202.]

MEMd

The Right Hônble the Lords of the Council for Trade @ Plantations agree to move his Maty that a lrê received from the Council of New York be read at the Board and humbly offer their opinions that a Govr be forthwith sent to New York with such a Commission and Instructions as are intended for the other Plantations and that a ship of strength be appointed to carry the Governor.

And whereas the five Indian Nations bordering on New York may be very useful to the English against the French, that his Maty be pleased to send them presents ye value of which to all of them, not to exceed one hundred pounds which may engage them to adhere to the Crowne of England.

That in as much as by the late disorder in New York, the two foot Companies are disperst His Matie be pleased to raise two new Companies and to maintain them in New York untill that Government be setled, and Provision made for them out of the Revenue of that Country Those Companies to be carried thither in ye ship that shall be appointed by the Governor

Council Chamber

31st August 1689

MEMDm

The 13th Sep. 1689 It being resolved by His Matie that two Foot Companies to be raised here be sent to New York for the Forts there. Their Lôpps agree that his Maty be moved to appoint the several Commission Officers, the Governor to be one of the Captains.

Orders for raising two Companies for New-York, and for Indian Presents.

[New-York Entry, II. 246.]

At the Court at Whitehall The 2d day of September 1689

PRESENT — The KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MATY in Councill

Upon a representation this day made at the Board, by the Right Hónble the Lords of the Committee for Trade and Plantations His Maty in Council declared His Pleasure that two Companies of Foot of sixty men in each Company besides Officers, be forthwith raised, for their Matys service in New York, to be carried thither on bord the ship, which shall be appointed by the Right Hónble the Commissioners of the Admiralty, to carry the Governor of New York to that Government, and His Maty is further pleased to order that the said two companies be paid out of the Revenue here in England until the Government of New York be settled, and Provisions made for them out of the Revenue of that Country.

At the Court at Whitehall the 2nd September 1689.

PRESENT — The KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAtie in Councill

For 100£ for presents for the Indians.

It is this day ordered by His Matie in Council, that the Right Hónble: the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury do forthwith give Directions, for the Payment of one hundred Pounds to Henry Sloughter Esqre Govr of New York for the buying such Presents to be made in His Matsy Name, to the five Indian Nations, Bordering upon New-York as have beentheretofore usually sent the Indians in those Parts

Lord Effingham to Lord Sunderland.

[New-York Papers, III. A. 31.]

My Lord,

Being now at New York for the advantage of my health by His Majesty's Gracious favour of which I gave your Lordship an account from Virginia and by Col: Dungans favour being made acquainted with the transactions between him and ye Governor of Canada I cannot omitt so great a part of my duty to his Majty as not to represent to Yor Lordship ye fatall effect these pretensions of the French if not suppressed will consequently have not only on this Colony but on other His Matys Dominions in these parts of America, for, my Lord, if they gain their point the Beavour Trade with the Northen Indians the staple and great support of this place is cutt off and then those Indians being under their subjection Virginia will never be free from their invasions and crueltys which it severely felt till by Col: Dungans great care and prudence they were brought under this Govern^t and so submitted themselves to be his Matys subjects which they did three years wch I was a witness to at wch time likewise I made a peace wth them on the behalf of Virginia and have had the effect of it the Inhabitants of y^t place taking courage

againe now to seak y^e^ heads of y^e^ Rivers w^ch^ they had for some time deserted by reason of y^e^ continuall invasions, and Mischiefs committed on them by those Indians now being here I have had by the Governors influence and comand over them returned to me nine or ten prisoners w^ch^ some of their ungovernable p^r^sons tooke frò us the last spring in their passage as they returned from Hunting and doe not question but for the future shall enjoy a p^r^fect peace and friendship by y^e^ Interest and awe y^t^ y^e^ Governor hath over them. This I thought, my L^d^ my duty to represent to Yo^r^ Ldship and question not when I have acquainted y^e^ Councill of Virginia w^th^ y^e^ dangers y^t^ will dayly impend over that place if y^e^ French should be Masters of those Indians but they will humbly offer it to His Maj^ys^ Royall Consideration w^ch^ I shall at my return w^ch^ will be within foure days having greatly recovered my health and strēnth by the little time I have been in this halthfull ayre for w^ch^ favour I most cordially offer my humblest duty to his Maj^ty^ and whereby I hope I may longer live to pray for his Ma^tys^ long, glorious Reign and also with all to owne myself

My noble Lord
Your Ldships
Most Oblijdged humble Servant
EFFINGHAM

For my Lord Sunderland
New York. Sep^t^ 5^th^ 1689.

Extract of Colonel Bayard's Letter, dated Albany, 23d September, 1689.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 247.]

Speaking of Leyslaer and the Rebells of his party in New Yorke:

At first all pressures were made to bring in some of the chiefe and leading men but hardly one man of sence and few of estate would be concerned, only the Captains (: who stood out at first:) were at last cajoll'd and terrified in some respects to humour their illegal proceedings to prevent their being plundered as they alledge, but I doubt much whether other ends of private interest for saving of customes has not been to some of those a great encouragement.— But since of late severall letters protests and papers are afixd and dispersed, which foretell them their approaching troubles (: to answer for all their insolencies:) and dangers, manny begin to recant. — By the last vessells we had news that none of the Capt^ns^ would be further concerned and that the Comitte of safety (: as they terme them:) refuse to meet or act any further, only Pieter Delanoy and Samuell Edsall continue to advise Leyslaer, but La noy will not sett his hand to any paper so Leyslaer takes all upon himselfe.

New Jersey, Esopus and Albany with severall of the Townes on long Island would never concur or approve of Leyslaers Rebellion altho' severall factious and seditious poor people are amongst them who could finde no leader and now since the falsities and unwarrantable proceedings of Leyslaer are daily discovered and they beginn to see the danger, it is the opinion of severall that altho' a Governour should not arrive in some short time, yett the Rebells now would suddainly fall of themselves —

As to the affaires of the five Indian Nations, they stick closs to this place and own the civill Magistrates here in the absence of Our Governour, acquainting them of their resolves and proceedings against Cannada. The nations have been out most part of this summer, most with small parties and once with 900 men endevouring by a stratageme to make themselves masters of Cadaracqua Fort but could only speak with a priest called Father *(a)* Mellet, and one other French Man and soe went neer Mont Royall where they killed and took prisoners, some say 300, some 400, whereof they brought about 130 to their castles whom they have most barbarously tormented and burnt saving only children and youth with some few given to some familyes and by them obtained theire freedome to live amongst them, the said priest is one that had such good fortune. The said Indians do still continue to make incursions by small parties and bring in French prisoners; last week a party of tenn Indians brought seven prisoners whereof they had killed and eat two by the way and the rest are sent to their Castles, a Christian heart could not endure to see the cruelties they impose upon these poor soules, they say that midst their torments great exclamations are made against the French Gouvernour Marshall De Nonvielle as being the chiefe occassion of all theire miseries. The prisoners report five ships are arrived from France but no man of warr or souldiers, that De Nonville is departing for France being sent for to command some of the French forces and that another Governour was suddenly expected, that a vessell was sent for the Indian prisoners that were sent to France to bring them back to Canada.—Millbourn *(b)* arriving at New Yorke from Holland it was reported, that the late King James had sold this country to the French, and because Governour Dongan would not be such an ill person as to deliver it he was removed and Andros put in his place who with me and some others had undertaken to surrender it unto their power, but this lye as all the rest having no root suddainly vanished so they are daily inventing new ones to keep up the people in their madness but it will not continue — M[r] Pincheon M[r] Belcher and Capt[ns] Tho[s] Savage and Bull have renew'd the peace with the Indians on behalfe of the Colonyes of the Massachussets, Connecticontt and Plymouth but have mist their chiefe expectations, since these nations will not take up the ax against the Onongongues Indians *(c)* untill they finde that the Onnagonges doe side with the French against themselves, they being unwilling to draw more ennemyes upon them while the warr with Canada continues.

a). Father Millett was the priest who invited the Synekes Indians to the French fort at Cataraque, where being very merry them French made them prisoners, and sent about 27 of the Chiefe of them in Irons to France — The reason why the poor distressed French cry out in their torments against the present Gover[ur] Marquis de Nonville, by whose order they were sent to the French King as chiefe men taken in warr.

b). Millburne the same who occasioned so much trouble to S[r] Edmund Andros at New Yorke and in London brother to Mi[l]burn the Anabaptist preacher the great ringleader of the Rebellion with us.—

c). take up the ax against the Anagonges i: e: make warr upon our Eastern Indians: — the chiefe occasion of our people's sending agents to treat with the Maques Indians, and are wholy disappointed in that designe.

Proposals submitted by Colonel Sloughter to the Lords of Trade.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 298.]

Reasons humbly to be offered to the Right Hõnble the Lords Comiss^{rs} of their Majesties forraigne plantations for the settlement and preservation of the Colony of New York and its dependances and the adjacent Colonies upon the following heads.

New York at present lyeth under a loose management being destitute both of a Governour and Government seized by the Rable, invaded by the French of Canada and their Indians in alliance with them.

New York lyeth soe advantageously scituate betweene the Colony of New England and Virginia, that should it fall into the hands of the French, the trade of all those parts in America, would be totally ruined, and the Country itselfe in great danger of being destroyed.

Therefore its requisite —

1st. That a Councill should be nominated,

2^{ly}. Convenient forses both land and Navall be sent over for their security —

3^{ly}. To enlarge the fortifications of Albany and to make a fortification at Schanechteda to prevent the Incursions of the French and their Indians of Canada.

4^{ly}. To make two forts and platforms, one at Sandy hook and one at the Narrowes to Command the vessells that may come into that port.

5^{ly}. To make a small platforme at Hellgate to Command all small vessels and boates that may enter by that passage to Annoy the City—

6^{ly}. To send good store of armes and ammunition and other warrlike provisions, Especially carabines, pistolls, warrsadles, Holsters, belts and all other furnitures.

7^{ly}. And which is most advantageous and necessary to send for the Sachems of the seven Nations to renew the former leagues and Alliances who are the only bulwark against the French and their Indians in alliance with them.

1st For the defraying the necessary charges of the Government and Maintenance of the warr, it will be requisite to bring into that Government Conecticut, East and West Jarsey and Pensilvania Colonies—

2nd That New York be the only port for the entrance of all shipps, and that none that comes within Sandy hook enter at any other place.

3rd That no private proprietor may have the liberty of makeing alliances with the Indians Sachems in their own names, but that all leagues that are made, be in the name of the King and Queen's Ma^{ties} and at New York.

4th That the Susquahannah river be [not] annexed to another propriety but the Govern^{t} of New York and its dependances.

Note: Should this Colony fall into the hands of the French the first thing they would doe, will be to make a mould for their men of warr and privateers, soe that it would be impossible for any shipps from those parts to pass free.—

Draft of a Commission for Henry Sloughter, Esquire, to be Governor of New-York, and Order in Council thereupon.

[New-York Entry, II. 204.]

William & Mary by the grace of God King and Queen of England, Scotland, France and Ireland Defenders of the Faith &c.

To our Trusty @ welbeloved Henry Sloughter Esq^re^ Greeting. Wee reposing especial trust and confidence in the Prudence courage @ Loyalty of you the said Henry Sloughter, out of our especial Grace, certain knowledge @ meer motion, have thought fit to constitute and appoint[1] you the said Henry Sloughter, to be our Captain General and Governor in chief in and over our Province of New York, and the Territories depending thereon in America.

And We do hereby require and command you to do and execute all things in due manner that shall belong unto your said Command and the Trust we have reposed in you according to the severall Powers @ Directions granted or appointed you by this present Cômission and the Instructions herewith given you or by such further Powers, Instructions @ Authoritys as shall at any time hereafter be granted or appointed you under our signet and sign Manual or by our order in our Privy Council & according to such reasonable Laws and Statutes as now are in force or hereafter shall be made @ agreed upon by you with the advice @ consent of the Council @ assembly of our said Province under your Government in such manner @ Forme as is hereafter expressed.

And We do hereby give @ grant full Power unto you the said Henry Sloughter after you shall have first taken an oath for the due execution of the Office @ Trust of our Captain General and governor in Chief in @ over our said Province of New York @ the Territories depending thereon (which our said Council or any five of them have hereby full Power @ Authority and are required to administer *unto you)* to give and administer to each of the members of our said Council, as well the oaths appointed by act of Parliament, to be taken instead of the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy and the Test *and* as the Oath for the due execution of their places and Trust.

And We do hereby give *you* and grant unto you full power and authority to suspend any of the members of our said Council, from sitting, voting and assisting therein if you shall find just cause for so doing.

And if it shall at any time happen that by the death, departure out of our s^d^ province or suspension of any of our Councillors there shall be a vacancy in our said Council (any three whereof we do hereby appoint to be a Quorum) Our Will and pleasure is that you signify the same unto us by the first opportunity, that we may under our signet and sign Manuall, Constitute and appoint others in their stead.

But that our affaires at that distance may not suffer for want of a due number of Councillors, If ever it shall happen that there be less than seven of them residing in our said Province. We Do hereby give @ grant unto you full power @ authority, to choose as many p^r^sons out of the principall Freeholders Inhabitants thereof, as will make up the full number of our said Council to be seven @ no more, which persons by virtue of such choice, shall be to all Intents

[1] In the Commission, as recorded in the State Office, Albany, and which bears date 4th January, 1690, these words follow here: "And Wee Doe by these presents Constitute and Appoint." *Book of Commissions*, II., 3. The words in Italics in this Draft are omitted in the Commission. — Ed.

and purposes Councillors in our said Province untill they shall be confirmed by us or that by the nomination of others by us under our sign Manual and Signet the said Council shall have seven persons in it.

And we do hereby give @ grant unto you full power and authority with the advice @ consent of our said Councill from time to time as need shall require, to summon & call generall Assemblies of the Inhabitants being Freeholders within your Government, according to the usage of our other Plantations in America.

And our will and Pleasure is, that the persons thereupon duely elected by the Major part of the Freeholders of the respective Countys and places and so returned and having before their sitting taken the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy and the Test, which you shall commissionate fit persons under our seal of New York to administer, and without taking which, none shall be capable of sitting though elected, shall be called and held the Gen^{ral} Assembly of that our Province and the Territories thereunto belonging

And that you the said Henry Sloughter by @ with the consent of our said Councill and Assembly or the major part of them, respectively have full power and authority to make constitute and ordaine Laws Statutes @ ordinances for y^{e} publique Peace, welfare and good Government of our said Province and of the people @ Inhabitants thereof and such others as shall resort thereto & for the benefit of us our Heirs & Successors

Which said Laws Statutes & Ordinances are to be (as near as may be) agreeable unto the Lawes & Statutes of this our kingdome of England

Provided that all such Laws, Statutes & Ordinances of what nature or Duration soever be within three months or sooner after the making thereof, transmitted unto us under our seal of New York for our Approbation or Disallowance of the same, As also Duplicates thereof by the next conveyance

And in case any or all of them being not before confirmed by Us shall at any time be disallowed @ not approved, and so signified by Us our Heires & Successors, under our or their Sign Manual and Signet or by order of our or their privy Council unto you the said Henry Sloughter or to the Commander in Chief of the said Province for y^{e} time being, then such and so many of them as shall be soe disallowed and not approved shall from thenceforth cease determine @ become utterly voyd and of none effect, any thing to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And to the end nothing may be passed or done by our said Councill or assembly to the Prejudice of us, our Heires and Successors, We will @ ordaine that you the said Henry Sloughter, shall have @ enjoy a negative voice in the making and passing of all Laws, Statutes @ ordinances as aforesaid

And that you shall and may likewise from time to time as you shall judge it necessary Adjourn Prorogue and Dissolve all General Assemblies as aforesaid

And our Will and Pleasure is, That you shall @ may keep and use the publique Seal appointed or to be appointed by us for our Province of New York

And we do further give and grant unto you the said Henry Sloughter full power and authority from time to time @ at any time hereafter by your self or by any other to be authorized by you in that behalf, to administer @ give the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of allegiance and supremacy, to all and every such person or persons as you shall think fit who shall at any time or times pass into the said Province or shall be resident or abiding there

We do further give @ grant unto you full Power @ authority with the advice @ consent of Our said Council to erect, Constitute, and Establish such @ so many Courts of Judicature and publique Justice within our said Province and the Territories under your Government, as you and they shall think fit and necessary for the hearing and determining of all causes as well criminal as Civil according to Law and Equity, and for awarding of execution thereupon, with all reasonable and necessary Powers, Authorityes Fees and Priviledges belonging unto them, As also to appoint and commissionate fit Persons in the several Parts of your Government to administer the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the oaths of allegiance and supremacy & the Test unto such as shall be obliged to take the same.

And we do hereby authoryze and Impower you to constitute and appoint Judges justices of the Peace and other necessary officers and ministers in our said Province of New York for the better administrat^{n} of Justice @ putting the Laws in Execution and to administer such Oath or oaths as are usually given for the due execution and performance of Offices @ Places, and for the clear^{g} of Truth in Judicial Causes

We do further by these presents Will and require you, to permitt appeals to be made in cases of Error from our Courts in New York unto our Council & Governor[1] in Civil Causes Provided the value appealed for do exceed the sum of one hundred pounds Sterling, and y^{t} security be first duly given by the appellant to answer such Charges as shall be awarded in case the first sentence shall be affirmed

And whereas We do Judge it necessary that all our subjects may have liberty to appeal to our Royal Person in cases that may require the same Our Will @ Pleasure is that if either Party shall not rest satisfied with the Judgment or Sentence of our Governor @ Council they may then appeal unto us in our Privy Council. Provided the matter in difference exceed the real value & sum of three hundred pounds Sterling. And that such appeal be made within one Fortnight after sentence and that Security be likewise duly given by the Appellant, to answer such Charges as shall be awarded, in case the Sentence of the Governor @ Council be confirmed And provided also that Execution be not suspended by reason of any such appeal unto us.

And We do hereby give and grant unto you full power and authority where you shall judge any offender or offenders in Criminal matters or for any Fines or Forfeitures due unto us fitt objects of our Mercy to Pardon & remitt all such offenders Fines & Forfeitures before or after sentence given (Treason and wilful murther only excepted,) In which Cases you shall likewise have power upon extraordinary occasions to grant Reprieves to the offenders until our Royall Pleasur^{e} may be known therein,

And We do by these presents *further* authorize and Impow^{r} you to colate any Person or Persons in any Churches, Chappels, or other Ecclesiastical benefits within our said Province and Territories aforesaid as often as any of them shall happen to be void.

And We do hereby give and grant unto you the said Henry Sloughter by yourself your Captains and Commanders by you to be authorized full Power & authority to levy, arm, muster command and employ all p^{r}sons whatsoever residing within our said province of New York & other the Territories under your Government, and as occasion shall serve them to transfer from one place to another, for the Resisting and withstanding of all enemies, Piratts @ Rebels both at sea @ at Land, and to transport such Forces to any of our Plantations in America as

[1] "Governor and Council." *Commission.* — Ed.

occasion shall require for the Defence of the same against the Invasion or attempts of any of our Enemies

And them if occasion shall require to pursue @ prosecute in or out of the Limitts of our said Province and Plantations or any of them.

And if it shall so please God them to vanquish apprehend and take and being taken either according to the Lawes of Armes to put to death or keep and preserve a live at your discretion

And to execute Martial Law in time of Invasion Insurrection or War and during the continuance of the same, as also upon Soldiers in Pay, and to do @ execute all and every other thing or things which to a Captain Generall doth or ought of right to belong as fully and amply as any our Captain Generall doth or hath usually done.

And We doe hereby give and grant unto you full Power and authority to errect raise and build in our Province and Territories aforesaid or any of them, such and so many Forts, Platforms, Castles, Cities, Burroughs, Towns, and Fortifications as you by the advice aforesaid shall judge necessary

And the same or any of them to Fortify and furnish with Ordnance, Amunition, and all sorts of Arms fit and necessary for the security and Defence of our said Province

And We do hereby give and grant to you the said Henry Slaughter full Power @ authority to erect one or more Court or Courts Admirall within our said Province and Territories for the Hearing and determining of all Marine and other causes and matters proper therein to be heard, with all reasonable and necessary Powers, Authoritys, Fees and Priviledges.

As also to exercise all powers belonging to the Place and office of Vice-Admirall of and in all the Seas, and Coasts about your Government according to such commission, Authorities and Instructions as you shall receive from ourself under the Seal of our Admiralty or from our High Admll or Commissioners for executing the office of High Admll of our Foreign Plantations for the time being

And forasmuch as divers meetings and disorders do happen by Prsons shippd @ employd at sea, and to the end that such as shall be shippd or Imployd at Sea may be the better governed and ordered. We do hereby give and grant unto you the said Henry Sloughter our Captn General and Governor in Chief, full Power and authority to constitute and appoint, Captains, Masters of Ships and other commanders, and to grant unto such Captains, Masters of Ships, and other Commanders Commissions to execute the Law Martial and to use such Proceedings Authority Punishmt Correction and execution upon any offender or offenders which shall be mutinous, Seditious desorderly or any way unruly either at Sea or during the time of their abode or residence in any of the Ports, Harbors or Bays of our said Province or Territories, as the cause shall be found to require according to Martiall Law, Provided that nothing herein contained shall be construed to ye enabling you or any by your authority to hold Plea, or have Jurisdiction of any offence, Cause, matter or thing committed or done upon the High Sea or within any of the Havens Rivers or Creeks of our said Province or Territories under your Government, by any Captain, Commander, Lieutenant, Master or other officer, Seaman, Soldier or person whatsoever, who shall be in actual service and pay in and on Board any of our Ships of Warr or other vessels acting by immediate Commission or Warrant from our Commissioners for executing the office of our High Admiral of England under the Seal of our Admiralty or from our High Admiral of England for the time being, But that such Captn Commander, Lieutenant, Master, Officer, Seaman, Soldier @ other Persons so offending, shall be left to be

proceeded against and tryed as the merrit of their offences shall require, either by Commission under our Great Seal of England as the Stat: of 28th of H: 8. directs or by commission from our said High Admll: according to the Act of Parliament passed in the 13th year of the reign of the late King Charles the Second (Entituled an Act for the establishing Articles and orders for the regulating and better Government of his Matys Navys, Ships War and Forces by Sea) and not otherwise, saving only that it shall and may be lawful for you upon any such Captn or Commanders refusing or neglecting to execute, or upon his negligent or undue execution of any of the written orders he shall receive from you for our service and the Service of our said Province, to suspend him the said Captain or Commander from the Exercise of his said office of Commander @ committ him into safe custody either on Board his own ship or elsewhere, at the discretion of you, in order to his being brought to answer for the same by commission either under our Great Seal of England or from our said High Admirall as is before expressed. In which case, our Will and Pleasure is, that the Captain or Commander so by you suspended shall during such his suspension and commitment be succeeded in his said office by such Commission or Warrant Officer of our said Ship appointed by our Commissioners for executing the office of our High Admirall of England or by our High Admiral of England for the time being, as by the known practice and discipline of our Navy does @ ought next to succeed him, as in Case of Death, Sickness, or other ordinary disability hapning to the Commander of any of our Ships & not otherwise you standg also accountable to us for the Truth and importance of the Crimes and Misdemeanors for which you shall so proceed to the suspending of such our said Captain or Commander.

Provided also that all such disorders and Mesdemanors committed on Shore by any Captain Commander, Lieutenant, Master or other Officer, Seaman, Soldier or Person whatsoever belonging to any of our Ships of War or other Vessels acting by immediate Commission or Warrant from our Commissioners for executing the office of Our High Admirall of England under the Seal of our Admiralty, or from our High Admiral of England for the time being, may be tryed @ punished according to the Lawes of the Place where any such offences & Misdemeanors shall be committed on shore notwithstanding such offender be in our actual Service and born in our Pay on Board any such our Ships of Warr or other Vessels acting by immediate Commission or Warrant from our Commissioners for executg the office of our High Admll or from our high Admiral as aforesaid so as he shall not receive any protection (for the avoiding of Justice) for such offences committed on Shore, from any pretence of his being imployed in our service at Sea.

And it is our further Will and Pleasure that all Publique monies Rais'd or to be raised within our said Province and other the Territories under your Government be issued out by Warrt from you by and with the advice and consent of the Councill and disposed of by you for ye support of the Government and not otherwise

And we do hereby likewise give and grant unto you full Power and Authority by and with the advice and consent of our said Council, to agree with the Inhabitants of our Province and Territories aforesaid concerning such Lands Tenements and Hereditaments as now are or hereafter shall be in your Power to dispose of.

And them to Grant unto any Person or Persons for such Tearm and under such moderate Quitt-Rents Services and acknowledgments to be thereupon Reserved unto us as you by and with the advice aforesaid shall think fitt.

Which said Grants are to pass and be sealed by our seal of New York and being entred upon

Record by such officer or officers as you shall appoint thereunto shall be good and effectual in Law against Us, Our Heirs and Successors.

And we do hereby give you full power to order and appoint Fairs, Marts & Marketts, As also such and so many Ports Harbers, Bays, Havens, and other places for the convenience anp security of shipping, and for the better loading and unloading of Goods and Merchandizes as by you with the advice aud consent of the said Council shall be thought *fit and* necessary. And in them or any of them to erect nominate and appoint Custom Houses — Ware-Houses and Officers relating thereunto and them to alter, Change, Place or displace from time to time as with the advice aforesaid shall be thought fit And we do by these Presents, Will, Require & command you to take all possible Care, for the discountenance of vice and encouragement of vertue and good living that by such Example the Infidels may be invited and desire to partake of the Christian Religion

And our further Will and Pleasure is, That you shall not at any time hereafter by Colour of any Power or Authority hereby Granted or mentioned to be granted, take upon you to give, grant or dispose of any office or Place within our said province & Territories which now are or shall be grant^{d} under the Great Seal of England, any further than you may upon the Vacancy of any such office or suspension of any officer by you, put in any person to officiate in the Intervall, untill the said Place be disposed of by us under the Great Seal of England, or that our Directions be otherwise given therein

And we do hereby Require and Command all officers and Ministers Civill and Military and all other Inhabitants of our said Province and y^{e} Territories depending thereon to be Obedient, aiding and assisting unto you the said Henry Sloughter in the execution of this our Commission and of the Powers and authorities therein contained. And in case of your death or absence out of our said Province, unto such Person as shall be appointed by us to be Commander in Chief, to whom we do therefore by these presents Give and grant all and singular the Powers and Authorities, aforesaid, to be executed and enjoyed by him during our Pleasure or untill your arrival within our said Province of New York. And if upon such death or absence, there be no person upon the Place commissionated or appointed by Us to be Commander in Chief, Our will and pleasure is, That the then present Council of that our Province, do take upon them y^{e} administration of the Government, and execute this commission and the several Powers and Authorities herein contained, and that the first Councillor who shall be at the time of your Death or absence residing within our Province of New York, do Preside in our said Council with such Powers and Preheminences as any former President hath used and enjoyed within our said Province or any other our Plantations in America until our further Pleasure be known, or your arrival as aforesaid

And lastly We do hereby Declare, Ordain and appoint, That you the said Henry Sloughter shall and may hold execute and enjoy the office and Place of Captain General and Gov^{r} in Chief in, and over our Province of New York or the Territories depending thereon, together with all and singular the Powers and Authorities hereby granted unto you, for and during our Will and Pleasure.

Memd^{m} The Warrant was dated the
day of and the
Great Seal the of
following

MEMD^m The 11th of November 1689 their Lôdpps desire my Lord President to lay before His Maty the Draught of the Commission prepared for Coll: Sloughter, which being presented the 14 of Nov. it was ordered to pass as follows.

At the Court at Whitehall the 14^th of Nov 1689

PRESENT— The KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MATY in Councill

Order for passing Coll: Sloughter's Commission.

The Draught of a Commission Presented by the Right Hônble the Lords of y^e Committee for Trade and Plantations for constituting Henry Sloughter Esq^r Governor of New York, being this day read, His Mat^ie in Council is pleased to approve thereof, and to order, as it is hereby ordered, That the Earl of Shrewsbury one of His Mat^ys principal Secretaries of State doe prepare a Warrant for His Mat^ys Signature for passing the said Commission under the Great Seal.

Representation of Ensign Joost Stol, Agent for the Committee of Safety of New-York.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 106.]

A cathalogicall Briefe information for the Right Hono^ble Lord Charles Earle of Shrewsbury Waterford and Wexford ettc. one of the Lords of His Majesties Most Honourable Privy Councill and principall Secretary of State as by His Majes^tie appointed Commissioner to the examination of the affairs of New Yorke according to the addresse of the present deputies and Militia officers of New Yorke to Theire Majesties King William and Queen Mary, so as it humbly was presented to His sacred Majestie on Saturday being the 9^th day of November Anno Dni 1689. by me Joost Stol dep: Comm^r of the present deputies of safety and Militia officers of New Yorke aforesaid—

For the astruction of what is mentioned in the said Adresse to His Majestie[1] to show on the one part, the true Loyalty of the present deputies and Militia officers of New Yorke to the Imperiall Crown of England, and on the other part the disloyalty oppression, cruelty, and bad behavioure of the late Governour Sir Edmund Andrews and especially of the late Lieuftenant Go^r Capt^n Nicholson and others of theire ill designed instruments, may in both sides Regu[larly] evidently and manifestly bee seene and appeare by those following papers and documents viz:

N° 1. being a printed paper, entitled, An account of the proceeding at New Yorke 1689. printed at Boston by Samuel Green 1689. containeing:

A declaration of the Inhabitants and Souldiers belonging under the severall companies of the Trainebands of New Yorke, dated New Yorke the laste day of May 1689.

[1] See ante, p. 583. — ED.

The testimony of Henry Cuyler, sworne before Samuel Milford, Justice of the Peace in New Yorke the 10th day of June 1689.

A proclamation signed by six Captaines and about foure hundred men bearing date of the 3rd day of June 1689.

N° 2. Primo loco. being an affidaúid in writeing of Henry Jacobson.—

N° 2. Secundo loco. being an affidavid in writeing of Albert Bosh. both upon the 10th of June 1689. sworne at New Yorke before Samuel Milford, Justice of the peace.—

N° 3. A paper in writeing, bearing date of the 22nd of the month of June 1689. being and order to proclaime King William and Queen Mary.

N° 4. An affidavid in writeinge werein deponents are Peter Godfrey and Henry Carmer concerning the person and behaviour of the Minister Alexander Enis by outward pretence a Protestant but in effect a meere papist, whoe deceitfully has provided him with a ertificat of the Ministers of the Dutch and France Church as if he was a true Protestant.—

N° 5. A bundle papers in writeing fastned with a silk ribben, mixt of red and white colour containing 33. halfe a Cheed of paper entitled, Abstract of what is acted by the Comittee of Safety in New Yorke anno 1689. beginning with the 27 day of June 1689. and ended the 15 of August 1689 subscribed by Abraham Gouverneur, Clarke of the said Comittee.

N° 6. An Inventory of the fort of New York as it was found when the Trainebands took possession of it ..... for the order out of England from theire Royall Highnesses, the then Prince and Princesse of Orange now King and Queen of England, France and Ireland ettc, upon the 31st day of May 1689.

N° 7. A list of the Souldiers appointed by the Committee of Safety to be listed under the command of Captain Jacob Leisler to preserve and defend the Fort of New York against all and cúery foreigne or Domesticq ennemies for the behoof of theire Majts King William and Queen Mary with the necessary proclamation in that reguard.

N° 8. An account with a solemn oath thereupon of John Sipkes and Gerrard Hollaer, bearing date of the 20th day of the Month of August, before John Lawrence Justice of the Peace at New-Yorke concerning the constitution of the gunpowder, as was found in the Magasin of the fort of New Yorke.

N° 9. a true account of John Stoll his particular engagements and venturing his life and fortune for theire Majesties service in taking the Fort of New Yorke and causing King William and Queen Mary there to be proclaimed, as theire soveraigne Lord and Lady in spite of Captn Nicholson and his confederates all being theire Majesties adversaries and opposers.

By examination of all the aforementioned papers Your Lordship will see in what, a burden of bondage the inhabitants of New Yorke, hitherto have been, by the wicked directions of ill governours and Ministers as Captain Nicholson and theire like persons, and how we by helpe of Almighty God are thereof delivered, which happinesse would not long continue, if so bee they doe not become a further settlement in the Gouvernment, Therefore wee humbly pray, and conclude and desire your Lordshippe will be pleased to take into a seriouse consideration the present state of that countrey, the necessity of theire further settlement, and empowering them with such means, as really may serve to the safety of that countrey under the supreme Government of this Kingdom of England, against all theire in and outward ennemies, which happily may bee confirmed, by obtaineing through Your Lordships favoure and juste reporte of His Majestie to bee allowed and granted to them those following Article—

First: His Majesties approbation on all that which hithertoe is done and acted, by the

present Deputies of safety and the Militia Officers, for theire Maj^ts^ service, as also that of him Joost Stol in his particulars.

Secondly: that His Majestie might be pleased to grant New Yorke a Charter, in the like manner and with same or more priviledges as the citty of Boston, being that the contents of that Charter, doth best agree with the humour and nature of those inhabitants, and with the constitution of the said citty—

Thirdly: That the Gouvernment of Politey and Court of Justice, Major and Sheriffs, Alderman and Justices of the peace and Eclesiastical persons, and Gouvernment may bee so altered and regulated with Loyall and faithfull persons fit for Gouvernment, and heartily well affected to our souveraignes King William and Queen Mary.—

Fourthly: If so bee that perhaps a Gouvernour and a Lieut: Gov^r^ for New Yorke might bee appointed before the addresse of the Deputy of Safety and the Militia officers, was presented to His Majestie, that now before they get theire commission and before they depart from hence, may bee reviewd and examined, by what persons or spirits they were presented, and recommanded to the employ for timely to prevent mischiefs as otherwise by getting of posession they might do in wrong, of his Majesties dominions and in wrong of the inhabitants of that place by ill affections and treasonable correspondence with his Majesties ennemies, if soe bee they were not really affected for their Majesties sacred persons and blessed Gouvernement.

Fifthly: That His Majestie would bee pleased to grant a commission to the Inhabitants of New Yorke and all his Majesties subjects in Africa[1] to take Canada from the France posession, which his Majesties subjects if they are joined at theire owne charge are able and sufficient to Conquor, which would render to a great profit for His Majesties revenues, with little warr like charges for England, and by conquesting Canada, the whole Bever trade should come and [be] universally Brought to His Majesties subjects to theire great joy and prosperity—

Sixtly: That New Yorke may bee provided with a Commission, of executing power against all Rebells, Papists, and disaffected persons, and opposers against our Souveraigne Lord and Lady King William and Queen Mary and theire blessed Govern^t^ to reduce them by faire and just means, to obedience and loyallty.

Lastely: It is most humbly desired: (: in consideration of the roaring state and spite of His Majesties publicq Ennemy the French King, whoe willinly would invade His Maj^ts^ dominions in Africa[1] if they did not stand at theire Guard, and the inward disaffectionated inhabitants, liveing in that countrey which perhaps by delay and losse of time might become instruments to theire helpe in prejudice of his Majesties dominions and subjects:) that Your Lordship would graciously bee pleased with the most possible speed to examine the matters of those affaires and to obtaine by Your Lordship's powerful favoure the like speedy manner of His Majestie all the necessary grants, as most humbly herewithin is expressed and demanded, with such additions and alterations as His Majestie according to His unparaleld wisdom shall think fit and to the best of his glory and the safety and welfare of his Royall and faithful subjects in New Yorke, who till this time, as poore sufferers have depend, and laid under the cross dealings, of subverting, cruell and malicious officers and Gouvernors as Captaine Nicholson and others (: the Lord bee mercifull upon us:) hitherto have been and which confirmation of deliverance they wish to see established.

Therefore Your Lordship's humble Petitioner humbly begs Your Lordships favoure of a

[1] *Sic.* — Ed.

speedy expedition that your petitioner may bee as soon [as] possible dispatched to returne home with glad tidings of His Majᵗⁱᵉˢ Royall pleasure and satisfaction, and gracious grants on theire humble and dutiful addresse.—

And Your Lordships humble Petitioner shall ever Pray ettc.

(signed) JOHN STOLL.

London 16 Novʳ 1689.

Account of Ensign Stol's Proceedings.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 158.]

A true account of the particular proceedings, acts and venturing of life and fortune of Joost Stoll, Inhabitant and citizen of New Yorke a Native of Amsterdam in Holland an ensigne of a company of His Majesties Trainebands in the Fort of New Yorke and by the present Deputies of Safety of New Yorcke and the Millitia Officers chosen for theire deputed Commissioner for London, for to give a true account to theire Souveraigne Lord and Lady William and Mary, by the grace of God, King and Queen of England Scotland France and Ireland defenders of the faith ettc. of the revolution as has been there and the reducement thereof to theire said sacred Majesties obedience, to which reducement the said Joost Stol for theire Majesties especiall service and the happinesse of that Country and Inhabitants and for securing true protestant Religion and welfare, has engaged him against all the ill designs and maginations especially of the persons of the late Lieutᵗ Govʳ Captⁿ Nicholson a meere oppressor of that nation and a certaine and undoubted ennemy, to theire sacred Majesties William and Mary King and Queen of England ettc: and theire blessed Gouvernᵗ and against others the like instruments as behaved them as theire adversaries—

First: I Joost Stol tooke out of every company of trainebands, three stout and of the best and ablest persons, and tould them what certaine information I had of the blessed and happy success of His Majestie King William and Queen Mary to the accession of the imperial crown of England, in which they were heartily glad to hear of and thereupon wee promised one to another to bee faithfull and true in endevouring to bring the Gouvernment without bloodsheding under the obedience of King William and Queen Mary.

Secondly: and for to make lawfull and orderly proceedings thereunto, wee presented a humble petition to Collonel Bayer in his owne hands, who gave it to the Court, containeinge a request to fortifye the Citty and to disarme Papists, instead of acceptance thereof, they gave us for Answer, that wee deserved, that six or seven persons of our assembly should bee hangd for our paines, and the Captaine of the vessel that brought the news from England concerning the changing of the Gouvernment there was by order of Captⁿ Nicholson turned out the doore with hard threatnings and scholdings—

Thirdly: by which behaviour wee saw the ill intentions of those persons, and there adherents,

and therefore wee resolved for the behoofe of theire Majesties King William and Queen Mary and for the securitie of the inhabitants, to make ourselfs masters of the Fort or castle which was not in state of great defence, as wee happily did.

Fourthly: haveing the possesion of the Fort, I got a copey of the printed proclamation at London of William and Mary being at London proclaimed, King and Queen of England ettc which I communicated to the above mentioned chosen Cittizens and trainebands, asking them if they were inclined, volontary to goe with mee and to proclaime in the same manner William and Mary King and Queen of England ettc to bee our souveraigne Lord and Lady as wee did.

Fifthly: and so upon hazard of life and fortune and through many dangers I went with them and proclaimed the King and Queen on several places. viz: at the States Isle at the Long Isle, at the plaine wood or forrest, and other places and countrye towns more by which doinge wee brought the inhabitants, there, to the obedience of the King William and Queen Mary our blessed souveraignes.

The truth of all which heerbefore is written, I, heereunder subscribed Joost Stol, am willing if necessity should require, in the feare of God, to make my solemne oath upon—done in London the 16th of Novr Anº 1689.

Colonel Bayard to Captain Nicholson.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 251.]

10th Decr 1689.

Honnoured Sir.

I wrote you last by Captne Sturman with whom I also send you a copy of my yournall till my departure for Albany, the rest till now is herewith sent by Sr Edmund Andros our late Gouvernour; by the perusall whereoff your honnour will plainly see what sufferers wee have been here since your absence, which wee were in hopes that now would have been at an end, with the arrivall of their Majesties packetts by Mr John Riggs, but since the said Riggs sufferd himselfe to be overhectord by that Grand Robber Leyseler, and contrary to his promise to the Councill gave the said Leyseler an opportunity to force the said packets from him, our conditions are growne more desperate, the rebbels now being as proude as Lucifars, and pretending now some glimp of Authority from Their Majesties, tho' in reality they have none, but usurp their Majesties Authority given to themselfe and the Councell in answer to their letter sent by the shipp Beaver in May last; Whereby Leyseler now is tituld, Lieut: Governour and commander in Chief by commands from their Majesties, which if the Councell might have had the honour to receive, would have been all prevented, and would undoubtedly have resetled the Government, before the Govrs arrival, most of the people (except a few of his rabble:) being sencible of their errors, are inclined to recant and submitt to the lawful authority, Which now is trampled under foot without any hopes of retrieve before the Govr arrives.—We where exceeding glad to hear by the said Rigs of your honours safe arrivall, which was this day confirmed by some letters received by a vessell from England Samuel Kally Mr, tho still contradicted by Leyseler and his rebbels who endeavour to make the people believe, that your honour never dair show his face before the King, since they affirme for a certaine truth that you was turned a privateer, and

had robb'd two Boston vessells near Newfoundland — Iff your honour has sent us any letters by the said Kally they are undoubtedly fallen into the hands of the Philistians, who have seized on all the letters of Mr Mayor and mine with severall others and broke them open and soe sent them home — Mr Mayor desired mee to offer his kind service to your honour and would have wrote himselfe but was soo indisposed that he was not able; Mr Phillipps is submitting to all the Irregalletres imposed on him by the rebbels, has done us a great deal of hurt, because those villains expected that the rest of the Councell and Magestrates ought to do the same and be regulated by his scandulous submissions to avoid a litle trouble and charge; I have collected the chief occurrances since the rebellion into a brief deduction and narrative, a coppy whereof I have now herewith sent to Sr Edmund Andros, for to be delivered by him to His Lordshipp the Secretary of State or the Secretary of Plantations office, or to both if he thinks proper, but hope that before the arrivall of them sufficient orders may arrive here from their Majesties for the subduing and punishment of the chief rebels, to which end your Honnour undoubtedly has not been wanting to use all pressing endevours, which I hope ere long to understand by the receipt of some lines from Yourselfe, and shall in the interim with the Offers of our kind respects and services assure You that I am — Honnoured Sir your most humble servant.

(signed). N. Bayard.

This day I heard that Henry Kuyler the Taylor that betrayed the fort was made Major of the regiment.—

Colonel Bayard to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 249.]

10th Decr 1689.

May it please your Lordshipp

Some few days after I in conjunction with the rest of the members of the Councell wrote to your Lordshipp by our Lieut: Govr Captn Francis Nicholson I was forced to obscure myselfe, which now is upwards the space of five months, and that for no other cause, or reason, but for being zelous (as in by duty and by oath bound) to secure their Majesties revenue and to maintain the Authority establishd by law for the preservation of the peace within this province till their Majesties orders should arrive; since that time it has more plainly appeared unto us, that the rising and rebellion was first contrived by Jacob Leyseler and some few of his faction, not only out of an ambition uppon hopes to be exhaulted, but more chieftly for to destroy the said revenue, to the end they might in these times of trouble reipe some particular advantage thereby; — I shall not trouble Your Lordshipp here, with any rehearsal of the insolencies and enormeties that have been committed, In regard I have collected the same in a brief deduction and Narrative, which I have now sent for your Lordshipps perusall by the bearer hereof, Our late Gouvr Sr Edmund Andros — humbly praying that Our gracious Souveraignes may be duely informed of our maniffold sufferings, which wee where in hopes that would have bene at an end by the arrivall of Their Majesties orders sent by John Riggs as an expresse, but since the said orders were seized on by the said Leyseler before the Councell could meete to receive them — Our conditions are growne more deplorable; — Wherefore our prayers shall bee that their Majesties Governour now expected may speedily

arrive with sufficient orders from their Majesties for the subduing of ill doers, and for the releefe and reward of all their Majesties loyall and suffering subjects that have done their duties, and that it may please God Almighty, to blesse our Souveraignes with a long and victorious reigne, and Your Lord^{shpps} with all happiness and prosperity which are the continual wishes and desires of your Lordshipps most humble servant.

(signed) N. Baijard.

Colonel Bayard to Sir Edmund Andros.

[New-York, (B. T.) II. 328.]

New York 10 10^{ber} 1689.

Sir.

I hope these may find your Excell^{y} in good health and wel disposed in y^{r} departure for England, to be released from y^{r} most illegall confinment; not doubting but your Exc^{y} will appear there to the utter shame and confusion of all yo^{r} rebbellious enemies. I have bene forced uppon y^{e} same acc^{t} now to obscund myselfe upwards the space of five months and yet without any hopes of releefe unles by y^{e} arrivall of a Govern^{r} I shall not trouble your Excell^{y} with any rehearse of the insolencies that have been committed here by that grand rebbel Jacob Leyseler and his associatts, since I have briefly collected y^{e} same in a narrative and deduction, a coppy whereof is here inclosed for yo^{r} Excell^{y} perusall, w^{ch}, at yo^{r} Excell. safe arrival in England, please to deliver to his Lordship the Secretary of State or to the Plantation Office, where yo^{r} Excell^{y} shall think most proper. I have alsoo kept a journall of all the chief occurrences here, since our confusions, the Coppyes whereof the L^{t} Gov^{r} has with him, till his departure; the rest, till Sturme went, I sent him by that opportunity; and what since happened I intend now alsoo to send by yo^{r} Excell. as soone as y^{e} same can be coppyed, w^{ch} if not sent here inclosed, you may expect per next opportunity by way of Road Island. Wee were in some hopes of y^{e} arrival of M^{r} Riex with y^{e} orders or packets from their Majesties, to have had some releefe, and to have allay'd most part of y^{e} rebellion before a Governor arrives, if s^{d} M^{r} Riex had been pleased to be as good as his word in delivering y^{e} s^{d} packets to y^{e} Council as he faithfully had promised to do, tho' he has afterwards suffered himselfe to be cajoll'd to deliver y^{m} to that villain Leyseler; whereby our conditions are much worse than before, since his rabble now cryes him out to be their Govern^{r} by cómands from their Magesties; but I dont think that hee has de hart to publish them their Mag^{ties} commands in y^{e} s^{d} packetts conteyned. I shall be glad to receive a line or two after y^{r} Excell: arrival into England and hope y^{t} yo^{r} Excell. will be pleased, if it lyes in yo^{r} Excell. power and way, to procure any kindnesse for those that have bene (soo causeles) yo^{r} fellow sufferers, that yo^{r} Excell. will not be wanting therein. And shall in y^{e} interim take leave with y^{e} offres of my humble service and harty wishes of a prosperous voyage to yo^{r} Excell^{y} and y^{e} rest of y^{e} Gentlemen with him. Remaine

Yo^{r} Excell^{ys} most humble Serv^{t}

N. Bayard

My kind respects to M^{r} Graham, who
I hear is still your fellow prisoner

P S. I have received some lett^rs from Maryland who tell me y^t at S^t Maris was imprison'd twenty Protestants uppon pretence of the Papists & traitors, and where layd in yrons and only fed with sappar or honny and water. Casper Hermans was entred with 14 more to be alsoo papist and traitors; wherefore he was uppon his departing for Barbados in private to escape y^e trouble.

Leysler tooke yesterday his seate in y^e Gov^rs pewe at Church, w^th a large carpet before him, and young Hendrick y^e booker at Councels, in M^r Philips or y^e Councels pewe. Henry Cuyler y^t betrayed y^e Fort, a silly fool and coward is made Mayor of y^e Regiment and Gorit y^e Masan[1] Capt in his roome. The roote of his Councell it said [is] one Samuel Staets, P. Lanoy, Sam Edsals & Jâc. Milborne who is alsoo Secretary. The Committy being laid aside. I wrote to M^r West for to have another coppy of the occurrances made if need bee.

S^r Edmund Andros Kn^t

Colonel Bayard's Narrative of Occurrences in New-York, from April to December, 1689.

[New-York Papers, LXXI.]

A Brief Deduction and Narrative of the Severall Disorders, Abuses, Enormities, & Insolencies lately Committed by Jacob Leyseler and severall of his Associatts att New Yorke, since the 27^th^ day of Aprill A^o^ 1689.

No sooner came the news at New Yorke that Boston and some of the neighbouring Collonies had by violence and force of armes subverted the Governement setled over them by the authority from the Crowne of England, and had imprisoned the Governour S^r Edmund Andros, and other chief Ministers; but immediately thereuppon Itt was Resolved by the Leften^t Governour ffrancis Nicholson and the few members of the Councell left at New Yorke for to conveane the Mayor, Aldermen Common Councell, and all the Military Officers of the Citty of New Yorke, to acquaint them thereof; and withall to desire them for to joyne with the Councel in one boddy and convention, for to consult and advise from time to time what might conduce for the common peace of y^e people, and the safety of the Governm^t.

In pursuance to w^ch s^d resolve the s^d Convention being conveaned att the Citty Hall accepted thereof; and since as occasion offered did frequently meete and make severall suitable Resolves, Orders and Proclamations for the Preservation of the peace of the Inhabitants, and the most speedy satisfying of the Citty of New Yorke, and of the ffort, against any Invasion either of the ffrench or other ffoirreigne Ennemy untill due orders should arrive from the authority of y^e Crowne of England, as by the Minutes of the s^d Convention will more fully & att large appeare.

Itt was alsoo Resolved and accordingly putt in practice, that in regard the ffort was but weakly provided of Souldiers in pay that a competent number of the citty's Militia should supply that defect, either by whole companies or lesser quantities as the danger Required, att the discretion of the Collonell of the Regiment, regulated by the Major Vote of the Captens of the severall companies.

[1] Gerrit Duyckingk. *New-York Documentary History*, 8vo., II., 348. — Ed.

The orders for the s^d^ ffortifications where no sooner made but w^th^ all possible speed the materialls where provided by the s^d^ Collonell and the Committy with him appointed, and thereuppon w^th^ all vigour the worke was begun by the labour of the inhabitans and in few dayes brought to a very great perfection; Although verry much obstructed by the many discords and divisions promoted by the ill contrivances of Jacob Leiseler and his associatts, both in the convention and elsewhere, endeavouring to stirr up the minds of the people to sedition and rebellion ag^st^ the established Authority, and to destroy the Revenue, uppon hopes thereby to be exalted, and reipe some particular benefitt, he the said Leiseler having a shipp loaden with Wines in the port for which he refused to pay the customes and enticed others to do the same.

This continues untill the 31^th^ of May when the Mabble [Rabble?] by y^e^ instigation of y^e^ s^d^ Jacob Leiseler and severall of his associatts, under y^e^ command of Joost Stool being a Sergeant, roose in actuall rebellion, and by a mad and franticq humour (without any cause they then could give) took to armes, and with force and violence entred and seized the ffort, which was surrendered them without the least opposition by the L^t^ Henry Cuyler who was intrusted to guard the same, whilst the L^t^ Governour and the s^d^ Convention where in Councell att the Citty Hall to settle some disorders lately happened.

Collonell Bayard with severall of the Commission officers att the desire of the Convention went up to the ffort endeavouring to putt a stop to their rebellious proceedings; and upon enquiry for what reasons they had soo entred the ffort, answer was made by the s^d^ Joost Stoll their Speaker (being in drinck as most of the rest alsoo where) that they disowned all the Authority of the Governement, and in particular denyed any obedience to y^e^ lawfull commands of their s^d^ Collonell: saying, wee are long enough deluded, and led by the noaze, wee have now secured the ffort, and will have the Kayes of the ffort and of the stores alsoo; and told the s^d^ Collonell in a scornfull manner that it was best for him to depart, etz,—

Whereuppon the Collonell with the rest of the Commission Officers (except Capt. Leyseler who disobeyed the s^d^ Collonell's commands) returned towards the Citty Hall, for to give the Convention an account of what past at y^e^ ffort. But immediatly thereuppon one Serg^t^ William Churcher, with a party of armed men, went up to the Citty hall, whilst the full convention was sitting and by threatening words forced the L^t^ Governor to deliver up the s^d^ kayes to Capt. Lodewick.

The Convention considering that this currant of the people's furie was not to be stopt att present without hazard of great Bloodshead Resolved to be passive; only desired the Capt^ns^ not to head their men during this Rebellion, and Ordered that the Monny of the Revenue and Country Tax etz. amounting to the summe of £773.12. then in Tresury at y^e^ fort should be removed att y^e^ howse of M^r^ ffredrick Phillips.

The following morning being the first of June severall repenting their rash and unwarrantable proceedings, where boyd up by strong drincke, and with many facetyes and wrong notions, whilst all pressures where made to drawe in some of the Chief and leading Men, and amongst others for instance Albert Both[1] being a Serg^t^ and then the leader of Cap^t^ Peyster's company came to the Collonell and acquainted him that he knew the minds of the people, whoes desire it was that the Collonell would take their parts against the L^t^ Governor, assuring him that they would save him harmlesse with their lives and estates; that he should regaine thereby the sole command and be as great as ever, but if refused that his leggs should not carry him long from the place;

[1] Bosch. — Ed.

But Jacob Leyseler and his associatts seing that none did approve of his rebellious proceedings only a few hot headed and meane sort of people, and that hardly a man of repute or sence was seene amongst them, neither than any of the Authority or Magestracy of the Civill Governm^{t} nor any of the rest of the Commission Officers did acquies or concurre therein, but had absolutely protested against the same; and for feare that their hot headed men would recant and leave them in the lurch, the s^{d} Jacob Leyseler and his associatts took in hand their former practice, to invent lyes and falcetyes, noising abroad that all those that would not be of his rebellious faction where ill affected men and persons not to be trusted, that the L^{t} Governor and all the Members of the Councell where papists, that they were roages and traitors who intended to secure the Governm^{t} for the late King James, whoose wicked Creatures and Pensionaries they where, that they had defrauded the Citty and Government of itts Revenue, with a multitude of such and the like falceties, which they too blazed abroad by verball words, and pamphlets in writing, throughout the Citty and Governm^{t} that some of the ignorant and innocent sort of people where deluded, infested and poisoned thereby.

And to the end this Rebellion still might not lye only at the y^{e} door of the s^{d} Leyseler and a few of his associatts, butt to encrease the number of their faction; he the s^{d} Leyseler first noysed in his owne company, then being on the guard in the ffort, that (since the Protestant Religion and the safety of the Governm^{t} was in eminent danger) he would have all the Inhabitants to meete, and to signe and prevente the same and therefore would have all the Militia in the ffort, and gave warning accordingly over night to severall of his faction in the other companies, together with a signe when they should all come into the ffort att the first allarm, intising them not to obey their Commission Officers, if any should hinder them to march into the ffort, at the signe given.

Whereuppon he the s^{d} Leyseler on the 3^{d} day of June made a falls allarm to have all the Militia in Armes, w^{ch} accordingly was effected, butt as soone itt was discovered only to be a falce allarm and a contrivance of the s^{d} Leyseler, orders where given by the Collonel to the severall Captens not to march to the usuall place of Parade before the ffort, who alsoo gave their commands accordingly, but where disobeyed by the instigation of severall of s^{d} Leyseler's faction who where instructed in every company and pressed first to appeare in the s^{d} place of Paraade before the ffort, and when alsoo the like commands where given there to the severall companies for to move from thence, the s^{d} commands where, by the pressures of the s^{d} Jacob Leyseler, Joost Stoll, W^{m} Churcher and severall of their associatts, in contempt of the authority, not only disobeyed, but openly contradicted, untill an absolute Muteny and uproare was occasioned in w^{ch} most part of the souldiers left their coullers, Captens and Commission officers and fled to the ffort, for what reason most could not tell, unlesse to follow the greatest number.

Att the s^{d} Souldiers comming to the ffort great signes of Joy where given by Shouts and Hozars, where they found a paper prepared by the s^{d} Leyseler for to be signed unto by the Souldiers, tending for to approve of their rebellious proceedings, only guilded with a speciall pretence, that the same was for the preservation of the protestant Religion, and of the ffort and Citty, till orders should arrive from his Royall Highnesse the Prince of Orange, truely a fair pretence to raise a Rebellion, falce alarme, muteny, and uproare in which severall of the Magistracy and Commission officers, besides many others of their Majesties loyall subjects where exposed to the uttermost danger of their lives, and undoubtedly no lesse thing was intended, for it's evedent that the s^{d} Leyseler since has boasted that he had charged all the great gunns & small armes in y^{e} ffort, on purpose to fire upon the Towne unlesse they had come in

otherwise, and that it had been good some had been slayne in that furie for itt would not be at quiet before five or six were despatched, etz.

Notwithstanding all these contrivances itt could only delude and ensnare a parcel of ignorant and innocent people, almost none but of the Dutch Nation, the tenth man not knowing what he had signed, a notion being put in many of there heads that by a Voate of Parliament, all Chartres and Priviledges where to be restored to all places of the Dominions, and they be put in the same state as they were in the year 1660. And by consequence this Governm^{t} to be restored to the Dutch, and therefore no orders from the authority or Crowne of England, but only from his Royall Highnesse the Prince of Orange would serve their termes, as their printed Proclamation likewise intimates.

But to bring in alsoo some men of note & repute for to signe, severall Messengers where sent to some of the Captens, with horrible threatenings that night to plunder all their howses, except they came in the ffort and signed alsoo to s^{d} Leyseler's dictated Proclamation, in soo much that the said Captens at last went to the ffort, intending to passify the mad and violent temper of the s^{d} Leyseler and his associatts, but where forced to signe unlesse they would run the hazard of being killed as threatenings where made.

In all this time no cause or reason could be given for any of the s^{d} irregular proceedings only some days after a pamphlet was published but not affixed, or no Coppy allowed to be had, intituled, A Declaration of the Inhabitants and Souldiers belonging under the severall Companies of the Traine Bands of New Yorke, which said Declaration severall weekes after came out in print antidated the 31th day of May, and found to be grounded on a Deposition which Hendrick Cuyler severall dayes after should give and sweare unto, which s^{d} Deposition and Declaration in themselves most nonsensicall and rediculous being cramd up with severall contradictions and falceties must needs expose all concerned therein to be rash and foolish medlers wth that w^{ch} did not concerne them.

For tho it may be true (as is alledged) that severall Irregallities have been committed in the Governm^{t} of Govern^{r} Dongan whereby none have suffered more than those that where forced nolens volens to serve in severall offices of great trouble and charge w^{ch} often occasioned private complaints and dissatisfactions, yett none ever openly appeared that could be able to give any remedie or releife therein, not being states men enough, or learned in the Law sufficient for to cavill therewith or hinder the same, wherefore all resolved to be passive and obedient to that established authority.

But that the L^{t} Govern^{r} Nicholson (as is falsly alledged) or any of the Councel or Magestracy where any wicked Creatures or Pensionaries of the late Govern^{r} Dongan, is a most notorious and malicious falshood, since they have sufficiently manifested in all their actions & proceedings their uttermost zeal for the Protestant cause and their loyalty for the safety of the Governm^{t} under y^{e} present authority of y^{e} Crowne of England.

And for the second part of their s^{d} pamphlet or Declaration, alledging that they were cajolled and terrified out of their reason may be true enough, since their actions and proceedings are more becoming such then otherwise, but only occasioned by their owne false notions & feares. But that the Lieu^{t} Governour ever made any infringement on their Libertyes, Properties, or Laws (as is alledged) is utterly denyed, and will be found to be a falce and mallicious aspersion, Wherefore all the authority and Magestracy must do the L^{t} Gov^{r} that common justice, and certify that ever since the power of Governm^{t} by the disabling of S^{r} Edmund Andros devolved into his hands nothing was acted in the affaires of the Government, but what was concluded

and agreed unto by the generall convention of the Councell, Mayor, Aldermen, Common Council and all the Military officers of the Citty New Yorke, to and with the advize of all the Justices of the Peace and the severall Captens of the adjacent places within the Governm^{t} as the Minutts of the Councell and Convention will sufficiently make appear.

And relating the alledged threatnings of y^{e} s^{d} L^{t} Gov^{r} (which are utterly denyed by him) tho' tenne dayes after y^{e} date of their said pamphlet sworne to by Hendrick Kuyler before a person not duly qualified; The first part thereof is disowned by the Corporall and Interpreter himselfe, and for the other part that the L^{t} Govern^{r} had said only to him y^{e} said Kuyler, that he was not sure of his life, nor to walke the streetes, because there where soo many Roagues in the Towne, and that therefore before it should go longer after that manner he would sett the Towne in fire, to w^{ch} the L^{t} Gov^{r} denyed the latter words, to sett the Town in fire, to be spoken Butt affirmed that the words where, that before he should live longer after that manner, he would rather see their Towne burnt or sunck; and why or for what reason the words of s^{d} Kuyler (whoos weaknesse in the English language is evident to all, and owned by himselfe, and who is of that timerous temper y^{t} he often is troubled in his mind with most strange imaginations) should be of any more credit then the words of the L^{t} Govern^{r} will by no man of sence, to whom the persons, parts and conversations of both are knowne, be thought reasonable.

And concerning their last pretended reasons alledging, that for feare to be lyable to answer for the life of every protestant that might have perished, and every howse burnt or destroyed etz. and alsoo seeing daily arrive from severall parts Officers and Souldiers who were entertained by the L^{t} Gov^{r} in the ffort besides his severall souldiers of w^{ch} there was a number of Papists, contrary to the Law of England by w^{ch} new commers, some of the Burgers being threatned of some designe against them in few dayes, etz. Truely if no antidote had been taken by them against shame and blushing itt was impossible those falceties could be asserted with any the least confidence for their s^{d} pretended feare is altogether an invented falshood in regard no such thing as the losse of any protestant, or burning of any howse was in the least danger, Yett for want of some plausible cause these words were taken out of His Royall Highnesse The Prince of Orange's third Declaration in England, whereby no subjects where encouraged to any such Rebellion ag^{t} the authority by Law established, but that the Justices of the peace and others in authority should not be cajolled or terrified from doing their duty as the Law directs.

And tho it be true that from Boston arrived in all seven souldiers of the L^{t} Gov^{rs} Company disbanded there without pay, seeking a passage by our shipps for England, who were alsoo entertayned in the ffort by the L^{t} Govern^{r} because they should not lye and perish in the streetes being without Money or credit; But it's alsoo true that when the L^{t} Govern^{r} was informed of s^{d} Leyseler and his associatts jealousies he thereuppon desired in the Convention that s^{d} men might be provided of lodgings in the Towne, he allowing them Provisions 'till their departure, which was to be in some few days. And the Collonell was thereuppon desired to appoint their Quarters accordingly; As for the officers of the Garrisons, two of them that is to say Capt Baxter at Albany, and Ensigne Russel at the ffort in New Yorke, where known to be Roman Catholicx, for w^{ch} reason alsoo the L^{t} Gov^{r} & Councel, to avoid all jealousies, sent them both not only out of the guarrisons, but even out of the Province; And relating the Souldiers that where in the ffort, being about 22 men, of which it is alledged there where a number of papists contrary to the law of England, this number will be found to be one or two old kripples, that had served in that guarrison as private souldiers, whereof the one was a

Sergeant, twenty yeares & upwards, butt by what Law of England these must be cast out to perish, unlesse maintained by the Parrish will hardly be found in the Register; And lastly as for the thretnings of one of the new commers, that matter had been under the examination and found to be a meere trifle and mistake, was accordingly dismist. Now that all these false Notions and feares raised & occasioned only by the malice & ambition of a few hot headed men, should be of that import, vallidity & consequence for any subject, without the least Comission or authority, to subvert and unhinge their Mayesties sole Governm^{t} by Law established, will now be thought reasonable, unlesse by such as for their owne ambition mallice and particular ends expect to reipe some benefitt thereby.

For w^{ch} reason, and no other, the s^{d} Leyseler and those of his faction have subverted their Mayesties s^{d} Governm^{t} and introduced an arbitrary Power, rueling absolute by the sword which they exercized for severall weekes blindfolding the ignorant and innocent people with that speciall and guilded pretence, the same to be for their Mayesties service and for the safety of the Governm^{t} and of the Protestant Religion, tho none was in any danger, but secure under an established government; with further exclamations against the Authority, that in regard the late King James was departed out of the Kingdom that therefore all the Commissions of the Authority and Mayestracy where utterly void, and that those in power where creatures and Pensionaries of the late King, who had created themselves, and for those reasons not to be trusted nor obeyed. Whereby the s^{d} Leyseler and those of this faction assumed the absolute power in an arbitrarie manner, to hector and domineere over the lives, liberties and properties of the people, dayly committing all manner of enormities and insolencies whatsoever.

The civill authority and Magestracy of the Governm^{t} and Citty perceiving the eminent danger & possibility of stopping the furie & currant of the rebellion resolved to be passive, and continued soo untill the 22th of June, when Information was given that Mayor Gold and Capt. fitz where come with orders for to proclaime their May^{ties} Wherefore the Mayor, Aldermen & Common Councill endeavoured to procure the s^{d} orders & proclamations to the end they might enjoy that happines and honour to proclaime their s^{d} Mayesties as in duty they thought to be obliged; but it being denyed them that Ceremony was observed (tho verry disorderly) by the s^{d} Leyseler & his associatts; Yett by what order or authority unknowne.

And tho' their s^{d} Mayes^{ties} where thus disorderly proclaimed yett no care was taken for the safety and security of the subject, to publish their Mayesties gracious proclamation of the 14th of ffeb^{r} last confirming all Protestant Sheriffs, Justices of y^{e} peace Collectors and receivors of the Revenue etz. Wherefore the s^{d} Mayor, Aldermen and Common Councel, with much difficulty having procured the s^{d} proclamation made publication thereof.

And in regard the Collect^{r} Matthew Plowman being a Roman Catholicq was exempted by the s^{d} proclamation for to continue in that office, the Councel (who were intrusted to secure their May^{ties} Revenue) imediatly thereuppon suspended the said Plowman from officiating any longer, and on the following day by and with the advice of the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Councell made a Resolve for the securing of the s^{d} Revenue, and did appoint, commissionate, and accordingly sweare four Commissioners, viz^{t} Cöll Nicholas Bayard one of the Councell, M^{r} Paullus Richard, one of the Aldermen and Justice of the peace, M^{r} John Haynes & M^{r} Thomas Wenham, Marchants, for to collect and secure the s^{d} Revenue, wthout any fee or sallary for themselves, untill the arrival of orders from s^{d} May^{ties}, and made publication thereof by affixing their s^{d} Resolve at the usuall place before the Custom howse doore; In pursuance

to w^ch^ said resolve, and by vertue of that Power and authority, the s^d^ Commissioners did meete that afternoone at the Custom house in order to settle the affaires of the s^d^ Customs & Revenue: But the said Commissioners where suddanly obstructed and stop^t^ in y^e^ prosecution of their s^d^ duty, by Jacob Leyseler, Joost Stoll and some of their associatts, who with a party of armed souldiers entred the Custom howse with most horrible thretnings and exclamations against the s^d^ Comissioners, and the authority that established them, that they where all Roagues, Rascalls, Villans & Divells, that had created themselves, and stood up for the late King James etz: with many other filthy aspersions, as p^r^ the Journall of the Collonell Bayard may more at large appeare; And altho the s^d^ Comissioners moderatly answered that the s^d^ Leyseler was under a mistake and did alsoo convince him thereof; Yett since the s^d^ Comissioners perceived that not their May^ties^ Authority and Lawes, but y^t^ the sword now ruled, they offered to be passive and depart the Custom howse, if he the s^d^ Leyseler would only command the same: Yett notwithstanding he the s^d^ Leyseler, Joost Stoll and some of their associatts not only aiming for to destroy the s^d^ Revenue but alsoo to massakre some of the Cómission^rs^ and especially the Collonell, whom they suspected to be the most forward and zelous for the securing of the s^d^ Revenue, and had often thwarted & crost their irregular Proceedings. Wherefore all pressures where made, by the s^d^ Leyseler, to exasperate his drunken crue for to massakre the s^d^ Collonell, and severall more of their May^ties^ loyall subjects, causing forthwith an allarme & uproare to be raised throughout the Citty, Crying out Treason, Treason, w^th^ the like exasperating expressions and thó the s^d^ Coll by providence was rescued from their bloody designes, Yett a strict search and enquiry was made for severall dayes, with severe and horrible thretnings to cut him and others in peeces, with severall other barbarous expressions; In soo much that the s^d^ Collonell, and many of the Magestrates, gentry, chief Marchants, and Cittizens where forced to obscund themselves, but especially the s^d^ Coll: who by the advice of the Councel and Magestracy retired for safety to Albany, where he was forced to continue for the space of severall months, in regard the s^d^ thretnings where still continued to be executed against him by the s^d^ Leyseler and his associatts; and no protextion of their May^ties^ Laws could be obtained, since the s^d^ Leyseler now ruled absolute by y^e^ sword as afores^d^ Whereof the following Articles may serve as an Abriviatt, viz^t^.

Imprimis by raiseing of monnyes contrary to Law from their May^ties^ leige people, even before the subverting of the Governm^t^ thretning to punish and plague all those that would not suffize the greedy temper of him y^e^ s^d^ Leyseler & his associatts.

Item by endeavouring to raise discords, divisions, and Jelausies within the Citty and Governm^t^ attempting to delude and entice even the Collonell himselfe, and severall of the Inhabitants, to sedition against the Authority lawfully established, even before the subverting of the Governm^t^.

Item by betraying and detaining of the ffort and without any cause or commission dispossessing the L^t^ Govern^r^ thereof.

Item by rifling the publicq stores, & plundering the magesins of the Government.

Item by disbanding the established Guaerison without pay, and inticing the Souldiers to rob and plunder the Mayor Cortlant for their pay, if by them denyed with promise of assistance out of the ffort if they wanted the same.

Item by seizing and detaining of the Treasury in the ffort to the summe of £773: 12:— being part of the Revenue, and part of the country tax etz. and refused the same to be secured, according to the order & direction of the Convention.

Item in disobeying and contradicting the lawful commands of their Military Commission offices, and in particular those of their Collonell.

Item by pillageing, robbing & plundering their May^ties^ leige people, uppon pretences of strayning without any Comission or Authority, and often without any Warrant, or Constable authorized thereunto.

Item by forcing of their Maj^ties^ leige people both strangers & cittizens, at their will to be compelled before them by force of armes, and to be examined upon Interrogatives.

Item by forcing the Letters from & to forreigne & domesticq parts, to be delivered unto their hands, which they at discretion broke open and published y^e^ same before some of their souldiers.

Item by assaulting, battering, wounding and thretening to massakre severall of their May^ties^ leige people, and especially the high Sheriff of the Citty and County, who they alsoo forcebly disarmed taking away & detayning of his sword.

Item by resisting the established authority, affirming and devulging among the ignorant people that no Commission of the Civill Government or Mayestracy was of any force or vertue and therefore not to be obeyed; rescuing by force the prisoners legally committed, and further most barbarously thretning that tho he the s^d^ Leyseler did see the Mayor and all the Mayestrates massakred before the fort, he would not send one man out to hinder it.

Item by destroying of their May^ties^ Revenue by force of armes obstructing the collecting of the Customes etz. lawfully established, and by violence resisting the officers of the Customes from doing their duty, rescuing severall goods of the s^d^ Leyseler & others, lawfully seized and intising others to do the same.

Item by endeavouring for to massakre, in and about their May^ties^ Custome house and in severall other places, the Commissioners of y^e^ Customes, with severall more of their May^ties^ leige people. Causing severall falce allarms & uproars to be raised thorrowout y^e^ Citty, and intising their mad and dronken soldiers to all manner of Insolensyes, in soo much that severall of the Chief Authority & Mayestracy and many of the Chief Marchants & Cittizens, where severall times forced for safety to obscund themselves and depart the citty.

Item by subverting the fondamental Laws of the Governm^t^ introducing without any Commission or Authority an Illegall arbitrary Power ruling by the sword, in soo much that none of their May^ties^ leige people where any wise safe either in person or Estate.

Att this deplorable conjuncture the s^d^ Leyseler and his associatts haveing in this manner subdued (as much in them lay) all the authority and Magestracy of the Governm^t^ destroyed the revenue, and raised an absolute rebellion. Yett did not stop there, but in contempt of their Mayesties authority soo lately proclaimed and in particular and expresse opposition ag^st^ their May^ties^ s^d^ proclamation of the 14^th^ of ffeb. last, proceeded further for to moddel and fraame a new sort of an arbitrary power and Government, and by the Votes of a few of their faction in a riotous manner made a choice and election of some few ill affected and factious men, for to be their Representatives & Governours, under the Titull, Stile & Denomination of A Committee of Safety, a power and authority never suffered or exercised in any of the reigns of their May^ties^ most glorious ancestors, unles in times of rebellion; w^ch^ said pretended committy together with the s^d^ Leyseler and some of his associatts, ever since the 28^th^ day of June, have usurped and exercized all manner of Jurisdiction and Government, even over the lives, liberties, properties Lawes & Religion of their May^ties^ liege people, dayly committing by themselves and their Officers and Souldiers all manner of enormities, abuses & Insolensies;

and the most of their Counsells and Proceedings have been kept private and secret yett the following Instances can att present witness severall of their said enormities & abuses, viz^{t}

Inprimis the said pretended Committy of Safety and some of their faction have usurped the absolute Power, Jurisdiction & Authority over their Mayesties loyall subjects and prescribed them rules and ordinances.

Item they have usurped the Power to cõmand and dispose of the Melitia in New Yorke and elsewhere within the Governm^{t} and have appointed them Commission Officers, such as would aid, assist or submit to their irregular & rebellious proceedings & have endeavoured to suppresse & dismisse all others legally authorized.

Item they have endeavoured a generall Rebellion throughout y^{e} whole Governm^{t} against the Authority lawfully established; even after the publication of their May^{ties} proclamation confirming the same.

Item they have taken uppon them to raise and settle a new guarrison in pay, and comissionated them officers within their May^{ties} ffort James in New Yorke appointing Jacob Leyseler to be their Cap^{t} Generall, who thretned, unless they had made him soo, he would have departed y^{e} place in one of his vessells and turned privatering.

Item they have endeavoured for to cajoll and terrify the Mayestrates & officers established by Law from the due executing of their duty, and in particular thretning the Aldermen & Justices of the peace, if they presumed to officiate in their stations and in holding the Courts that they should be drag'd from the Citty hall, and be put in danger of being murthered.

Item they have alsoo by violence seized and broke open severall letters of their Mayesties subjects both of publicq & private import.

Item they have felloniously broke open their Mayes^{ties} Tresury left in the fort w^{ch} was order'd to be preserv'd till the arrivall of their Mayes^{ties} Governour and have forcebly seized and taken away considerable summes of money therein conteined & converted them to their particular or unwarrantable uses.

Item they have without any Couller of Comission or Authority raised from their May^{ties} leige people severall summes of money att the Custome house & elsewhere repugnant to the Laws of the Kingdom & Governm^{t}

Item they have further destroyed their May^{ties} Revenue of the Governm^{t} suffering those of their faction to run and defraud the Customes & Excize by Law established; And although some of their frauds where discovered they forcebly obstructed the officers to make seizure thereof, rescuing them by force, and resisting them to make any search for the discovery of any further frauds.

Item they have not only destroyed y^{e} Revenue in manner afores^{d} but have alsoo suffered and encouraged the Importation of severall contraband Goods & Marchandizes in open contempt of the severall acts of Trade & Navigation, and have advanced the Malefactor to be one of their Chief Councel.

Item they have falsly imprisoned one of their May^{ties} Justices of the peace and Commander of the Troops in New Yorke, with severall others of their Mayes^{ties} loyall subjects both Cittizens and Strangers, detayning them in prison during will & pleasure, without any Commission, without Examination, without mittimus, without being charged with any thing to w^{ch} by the law they might make answer, Repugnant to the great Charter, Repugnant to the Petition of right, Repugnant to y^{e} act for the better securing the liberty of the subject, and indeed repugnant to all laws both human and divine.

Item they have in a most unlawful manner combined and forced an undue election of new Aldermen & other Elective officers of the Citty, and have thereby, illegally (without being duely sworne) installed severall mallicious, senseles, unfitt and meane persons, and some of very ill lives and conversation, in no smal disgrace of the Government tending only (as is supposed) to have a number that will blindfolded approve of their irregular and unwarrantable proceedings.

Item they have not stopt only in violating of the freedom and liberty of the ffreeholders & Cittizens, but have alsoo presumed to violate the supreame prerogative of their s^{d} Mayes^{ties} by isuing out their Warrants for an illegall Election of a Mayor, Sherif & Clarke, which by the Charter in expresse words is a prerogative reserved to their s^{d} Mayesties or the Leftenn^{t} Govern^{r} for the time being, and since none but about 70 or 80 ill affected persons at the time of election mett that would be accessary in the violating of s^{d} prerogative the s^{d} election was most disorderly effected, who made choice of Peter De La Noy one of the pretended Committy of Safety, who had the confidence to accept thereof by a Comission of their great Ring Leader Jacob Leyseler.

Item they have alsoo in violation of the s^{d} Prerogative and in Contempt of their May^{ties} gracious proclamation of the 14th of febr^{y} last (confirming all Justices of y^{e} peace being Protestants) usurped the power to install severall Justices of the Peace, and to dismisse the old ones, tho protestants & persons of honnour & credit, and in like manner they have alsoo acted with severall of the Chief Military Officers.

Item they have exercized their Jurisdiction not only in the Civill & Millitary, but alsoo in the Ecclesiasticq affaires prescribing to the severall churches rules & ordinances and enjoyned them by threatenings to be obedient thereunto.

These and many other of the like Enormeties & Violences were dayly committed, But in regard they had now at their command a pick't number of Aldermen, with a crue of mallicious Inferior officers, under an illegal head or pretended Mayor, uppon hopes to couller their Irregallities with some face of law. A Resolve was made now to secure, plague & imprison the Mayor Cortlant and to that purpose a party of armed men where sent out of the ffort, who by force entred the s^{d} Mayor's howse makeing a strict search for his person with severall horrible thretnings, grossly abusing, assaulting & battring M^{rs} Mayres in her owne howse: in soo much that the Mayor on the day of Octob^{r} for safety & preservation of his life was forced to make his escape and depart privatly out of the Citty.

Coll. Bayard (as being the Chief Ey sore of the s^{d} Leyseler & his faction) continued all this time at Albany, wayting only for the happy arrivall of their Mayesties Govern^{r}. Wherefore severall threatnings where made by the s^{d} Leyseler & his crue forcebly to fetch the s^{d} Collonel wth severall of the Chief Magestrates & officers from Albany, and by sending of severall of his Creatures and seditious letters made all pressures & endeavors to desquiet and unhinge all manner of Governm^{t} in that County of Albany and in the County of Ulstor, insinuating and intising the ignorant & meane people of those Counties to the like sedition and rebellion against the established authority, But was (during y^{e} s^{d} Coll's aboade there) prevented by the Watchfull endevors of the Authority and chief Inhabitants of the s^{d} Counties, which alsoo quietted the five Cantons Indian Nations who being entred into a Warre against Canida by any such Revolution would undoubtedly have bene verry much disturbed (haveing their Chief Dependancy uppon the present Authority there) if not soly recanted to accept of the great offers of the ffrench to the uttermost ruyne of all their May^{ties} Collonies on this continent. But in regard of the approaching winter and other pressing occurrances the s^{d} Coll. Bayard

was necessitated to return from Albany to New Yorke, where he arrived on y^e^ 29^th^ of October, and at his landing being about two houres before day he received Informations of the Violencies soo lately committed ag^st^ M^r^ Mayor, as alsoo that the s^d^ Leyseler had made severall thretnings against some of the chief Inhabitants and especially against the Coll. and his son, that he wished they had bene destroyed and massakred in his former furies and false allarmes; he the s^d^ Collonell resolved thereuppon to make his further escape; moreover whilst he the s^d^ Leyseler and those of his faction immediately thereuppon used all endeavours to secure his person by sending severall parties to the vessel and throughout the Citty and elsewhere, entring by force of armes and makeing a strict search into the howse of the s^d^ Collonell and alsoo in that of M^r^ Mayor, and of the Minister Dôm Selyns[1] with 14 or 15 of the Chief howses in the Citty, crying out that they would have the s^d^ Collonell tho' they should fetch him from the Gates of Hell, and to have their pleasure with him with severall of the like exasperating expressions. Wherefore the s^d^ Coll. further resolved to obscunde himselfe till releefe from England.

Some few dayes after the Coll's returne from Albany, a party of about 60 armed men under the Command of Jacob Milborn, where sent up to Albany by the s^d^ Leyseler and his associatts under a faire pretence of assisting that County ag^st^ any incursions from Canida, but as it afterwards appeared only contrived for to unhinge all manner of Governm^t^ there, and to inthrall that County, and the County of Ulstor, with the like tiranny & slavery, equall w^th^ some parts of the County of New Yorke, King's County, Queen's County and the Counties of Berge and Weschester most part of whose Inhabitants are concerned in the Rebellion (whilst all the rest of this Province and New Yarsie still do maintaine their established Authority and abhor the s^d^ Leyseler's rebellious proceedings) ffor soo it is, that the s^d^ Jacob Milborn at his arivall at Albany endeavored imedeatly to raise all the people into a Rebellion against the authority, whoose Commissions, he declared, where utterly void & of no effect, since they were graunted under that unlawfull King James (altho' the s^d^ authority had newly sworne faith & allegiance to their now May^ties^ King W^m^ and Queen Mary, and where confirmed by their s^d^ May^ties^ gracious proclamation of the 14^th^ of ffeb. last) and did further send his seditious letters to the severall Townes of the s^d^ County inviting the people to meet him in the Citty of Albany for to receive their Rights Priviledges and Liberties as by his s^d^ letters more fully appeares, a coppy whereof Translated is here inserted and is as followeth, viz^t^

Whereas I am authorized by the honnrable the Lords of the Committy, or the members elected by a free and open vote of the freemen, in the respective Counties of ye Province of New Yorke and their Councel of Warre for to order & settle the affaires of the Citty & County of Albany agreable to the

[1] Reverend Henricus Selyns was ordained at Amsterdam minister of the congregation of Breuckelen, Long Island, on the 16th of February, 1660, as appears by the Letters of Ordination in *Albany Records*, VIII., 277. He was inducted on the 3d September following, and continued to officiate at that place, and at the Governor's Bowery in the city of New-York, until 1664, when he returned to Holland. Such was the high estimation in which he was held, that when a vacancy occurred in the church of New-York, in 1672, by the death of the Reverend Mr. Drisius, a call was forwarded to Mr. Selyns, which, however, he declined. When a vacancy again occurred by the death of the Reverend Wilhelmus Nieuwenhuysen, a second invitation was forwarded to him, Anno Domini 1682, which he accepted. 2 *Collections New-York Historical Society*, I., 390. He was opposed, it would appear, to Leisler, by whom, it is said, "he was most grossly abused in the church, and threatened to be silenced." *New-York Documentary History*, 8vo., II., 431. He continued, however, pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church at New-York until his death in 1701. He was married twice; on the 25th July, 1662, to Machtelina Specht of Utrecht; his second wife was Juffrou Margaret de Riemer, widow of the Honorable Cornelis Steenwyck. Mr. Selyns sustained a high character as an able and faithful minister, and was distinguished for his literary acquirements. A Latin poem of his will be found prefixed to Cotton Mather's *Magnalia Christi Americana*. — Ed.

Constitutions of the rest of the Counties belonging to the sd Province as the same may be done to the Intrest of His Majesty or Sovereign Lord and King William and the Welfare of the Inhabitants of ye sd County.

These are to desire and warne all the Inhabitants of Kinderhoek and places adjacent that they do forthwith repaire themselves to the Citty of Albany for to receive their rights Priviledges & Liberties in such a manner as if ye Raigne of King James ye second had never bene nor any of his arbitrary Commissions, nor what his Governrs illegally have done had never past.

Signed, Jacob Milborn.

Uppon receipt of these and other the like seditious letters from those of his faction the Country people for a great part flockt to him in the Citty hall, where he made them a long speech, and enticed them to a new Election of Magestrates & officers, which being prevented by the endeavours of the authority, he the s^d^ Milborn presumed further in a hostile manner to attempt the invading of their May^ties^ ffort then under the command of the Mayor of Albany, marching with his men in arms up to the ffort, demanding the surrender thereof into his hands from the s^d^ Mayor; But was shamefully defeated and hurried not only from the s^d^ ffort, but even out of y^e^ s^d^ Citty of Albany in soo much that he was forced to leave there all, or most part, of his men.

Yett after his departure from Albany he ventured to appeare in y^e^ County of Ulster, to try wether his Cargo of Priviledges and Liberties might be in better request with the Country people of that County, but they being informed of the s^d^ Milborn's defeat at Albany dispatched him alsoo from thence for to give an account of his misfortune to his Comander Leyseler & y^e^ Committy that sent him.

Coll. Bayard (who had bene forced to obscund himselfe from his habitation at New Yorke upwards the space of foure months to escape the danger of being massakred) received Intelligence that his only son was in a dying Condition, after an extream sickness of about 3 months past, sent thereupon a letter to y^e^ Justices of y^e^ Peace in New Yorke, desiring the protextion of their May^ties^ Lawes and Governm^t^ ag^st^ the s^d^ Leyseler, offering to give in security, to what vallue they pleased to appoint, for to answer the law to any complaint or accusation that could be alledged ag^st^ him. But received only for answer tho' they knew of no crime or accusation that could be laid to his charge, yett since the sword now ruled in their Citty, they where obstructed in the executing of their Commissions, and could not give him any releefe ag^st^ the s^d^ Leyseler therein.

Whereuppon the s^d^ Coll: sent his warrant to Capt. Abram De Peyster, and Capt. Jn^o^ De Bruyn, renewing his former Commands unto them, to beare good faith & allegeance to o^r^ Soveraigne Lord and Lady King William and Queen Mary, and to be obedient to the lawful Commands of the Civill Authority within the s^d^ Citty and in particular to those of the Justices of the Peace, and to desist from councelling, abetting, or assisting the illegall and unwarrantable proceedings of the s^d^ Leyseler and his associatts, as they would answer the contrary att their perrills; which s^d^ warrant the s^d^ Capt^s^ saw cawse to send up to the s^d^ Leyseler, who thereuppon caused all those of his faction outt of the Citty and County of New Yorke, King's County, & Bergen County to appeare at the ffort with their armes, where he blazed amongst them his old newes, that the Lieu^t^ Govern^r^ Nicholson, that Popish dogg, was turned a Privateer, and would never show his face in England, etz. And that he had discovered a plott, in which Bayard with about 300 men would attempt to retake y^e^ ffort for the late King James, and that a great party of lathers, and other materialls where alreddy prepared etz. Whereby he

perswaded the Country people by turnes to watch in the fort besides some of the Cittizens, and caused them to make a new subscription, in substance for to be true & ffaithfull to King W^m^ and Queen Mary and to be obedient to the Committy of Safety as the Supream authority, and him the s^d^ Leyseler as their Commander in Chief, which if any person did but scrupple to signe such were horribly thretned, and cryed out for King James' creatures and soo turned out of the fort, a notion being put into the ignorant peoples heads, that a great number of subscriptions would enduce a Govern^r^ at his arrivall to give them better articles & Priviledges, yea some of the worser sort had the confidence to vapor, that if a new Govern^r^ would not approve of their actions, or should not behave himselfe as he ought to y^e^ minds of y^e^ people, they knew now the way how to lay the Govern^r^ aside and to send them from whence they came, or words to that effect.

Itt was alsoo further attempted to find out and secure M^r^ Mayor Cortlant, but chiefly the said Collonel to w^ch^ end severall parties of armed men where sent out with boats for New Yarsey and elsewhere to make search for them, but returned without finding any of them.

Capt: De Peyster and his Left^t^ as it seemes having dissuaded some of their souldiers to watch in the ffort where thretned by their men to be turned out, who had already made a new choise of Marten Clocq Cooper for Cap^t^, and Isaacq Arrentlen Shoemaker for Left^t^ in like manner as the other Companies of Cap^t^ Minvielle, Cap^t^ Leyseler, Cap^t^ Lodwick & Cap^t^ Stuyfesant had done by the Committees & Leyselers commands.

In this confusion was the Governm^t^ inthraled without any hopes of re-settlem^t^ unlesse by the arrival of their May^ties^ orders; When M^r^ John Riggs as an Expresse from their May^ties^ arrived here on the 8^th^ of this instant month of Decemb^r^ with two packetts directed as followeth. *To our Trusty and well Beloved Francis Nicholson Esq^r^ o^r^ L^t^ Govern^r^ & Comander in Chief of o^r^ Province of New Yorke in America, or in his absence to such as for y^e^ time being take care for y^e^ preservation of the peace, & administring the Lawes in o^r^ s^d^ province of New Yorke in America*, w^ch^ said two packetts the said Jn^o^ Riggs declared that he should deliver to their May^ties^ Councel as soone the Members thereof, that where absent & fled, could be sent for out of y^e^ Country (it being undoubtedly an answer from their Mayesties uppon the letters & complaints of the s^d^ L^t^ Govern^r^ & Councel sent by him the s^d^ Riggs in May last p^r^ y^e^ shipp Beaver) But before the s^d^ Councel could meete, the said Jn^o^ Riggs was comanded to the fort and forced to deliver the s^d^ Packetts to Jacob Leyseler as by his Certificate will appeare; whereby the s^d^ Leyseler since has taken uppon him the titull of L^t^ Govern^r^ and Comander in Chief of the Province of New Yorke, by their May^ties^ Commands, tho' no such command appeares, nor as yet no proclamation thereof being made according to custome, it being now the 13^th^ of December and five days after the arrivall of the s^d^ packetts, when this Narrative of the Chief Occurrances since the beginning of the Rebellion to this date, was sent for England to his Lordship the Secretary of Staate and the Secretary of the Plantations by one of their May^ties^ most loyall thô suffering subjects.

N. Bayard.

New Yorke
13 Xber 1689.

Certificate of Messrs. Flypse and Van Cortlandt.

[New-York, II. 330.]

These are to certify that upon Munday the nyneth day of this instant month of December Mr John Riggs being arrived here with His Majtys packetts directed to Capt Nicholson their Majties Lieut Governor for their Province of New York, and in his absence to such as for the time being administred the laws and preserved the peace within the said Province, Capt Jacob Leisler (who had usurped the Government into his hands by the Rabble of the sd Province and taken the Fort into his possession by force from their Majties said Lieut Governor Francis Nicholson, & deterred the King's Councell and Magistrates from executeing their severall duties in their respective offices) sent one of his prtended Lieuts and two Sergeants for the said Riggs, who calling upon us whose names are hereunto subscribed, desireing that we would attend him to the said Leisler, and accordingly went with him, and when we came before the said Leisler, he peremptorily demanded the sd packetts, altho' we demanded the same, being of the King's Councell and of right belonging to us in the absence of the said Lieut Governor and deputed by him to preserve the peace during his absence and untill his Majtys pleasure should be knowne therein; the said Leisler told the said Riggs that we had nothing to do in the sd government that we were Papists, and the packetts belonged and were directed to him, and thereupon commanded and took the said packett out of the said Riggs his hands, bidding us to depart the said Fort having nothing to doe therewith, and used many opprobrious words to both of us. Wittnesse our hands att New York the thirteenth day of December 1689 and in the first year of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord & Lady William and Mary by the Grace of God over England &c King and Queene.

(signed) Fredryck Flypse

Witnesse. Tho: Newton. S. v. Cortlandt.

Mr. Van Cortlandt to Governor Andros.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 332.]

New York 19th Decm 1689.

May it please your Excellency.

My last was with Mr Rigs (: since which time I have not been very well:) in which I gave your Excell: an acct off what happened here; since that time an order is come out of the Fort that all those that are indebted for customes and other Revenue, are forthwith to pay unto Peter Delanoy what they owe, and all those that now have got goods out off England, are first to pay the costumes before they can have their goods. I shall at this time not be able to give your Excell: a particular acct off what I have disbursed towards the reparations off the Fort here and att Albany, for severall materialls, Iron works, Glasses, fire wood, candells, thick plancks for plattformes and materials, slippers and other wood, workmanship ettc. all which added together will amount to a considerable summe, and shall as soon as possible I can send into your Excell: att Boston or otherwise into England all the particulars thereoff. I have

victualled the garrisons, here and att Albany from August 1688, to the 17. of June 1689. and a Garrison att Albany goes on still, I doe not doubt but your Excell: will according to your wonted goodnesse and kindnesse always showen to mee, continue your favors to mee although so farr from mee, and remember mee in England by Mr Blathwayte that I might get here the Collectors place or at least that commission off auditor with a certaine sallary may bee confirmed unto mee, which will the more oblige mee towards your Excell:—I thinck the letter of Atturney which your Excell: sent me formerly is in forse still, but if it ought to be renewed, please to order it as your Excellency shall judge fitt and necessary, as alsoo about the lot of ground which Your Excell: bought of Peter Schaeffbanck for it pays every yeare something for taxation, what Your Excell: shall be pleased to order in this and all other concernes shall bee punctually observed. And if it should happen, that this should be the laste that will come to Your Excell: hands in America, I and my wife pray God for your health, happinesse and prosperity, and wish your Excell: a good safe and happy voyage, and that your Excell: may concor the Ennemies and show for all the world how unjustly, unlawfully, without reason or cause, Your Excell: has suffered for the good intention and endevour your Excell: hath done for those that so wrongfully have rewarded you for it.—But I do not doubt but God will guide you by Sea and Land and blesse you in your voyage, which is the hearty prayers off your Excellency most humble servant.

(signed). [1] R. Cortlandt.

Peter Reverdye to the Bishop of London.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 312.]

30 Decembr 1689 from the downs.

My Lord.

The two ministers Mr. Ware and Mr. Boiceau have been heer a great while waiting for a convoy for Virginia—heer are some now dutch and English bound for the Canary's—we doe intend God willing to take the uportunite—(The French for certain have a designe upon New York) if Your Lordship would be pleased to procure the Kings letter to Capt Jacob Leysler now Govern there, untill the Kings Govr doth come to order him to secure all them that are against this King, and to incoredge him and the Councill to secure the place untill Col: Slawter cometh, it would be very necessary: there 200 French families about New York which will be putt to the torture if the french takes itt. They came out of Caroline St Christophes and London. I hope your Honour will commisserate our condition my familly being one of them, and if the Kings letter be tow long to procure Coll: Slawters letter may doe much good, if sent to me abord the Wm & Mary John Browne Comr riding in the Downes, to the first place I shall land in Virginia, I shall with all dilligence take horse to carry such an order. Coll: Slawter will not be rady before Aprill although his appointment is the 10th of March, what mischief is intendet, will then be done, I pray My lord in continuing the charitable acts, take this into consideration—If our ship should be gon from the downs the conuoyes will take more shipps att Plimouth, the letter may be ordered att the post house to be brought on board

[1] S. v. Cortlandt. — Ed.

of our ship — Wishing health prosperité and all happinesse that this world can afford and felicite in the world to come to your Lordship, I remaine Your Honours most faithful servant

(signed P. Reverdge[1]

I hope your honour will be pleased to remember the busines of our Minister Mon[s] Daillé[2] when the Governour cometh.

Petition of Merchants trading to New-York.

[New-York Papers, Book II. 307–309.]

To the King Most Excellent Majesty

The humble petition of several Merchants and adventures tradeing to and interested in the province of New York and the adjacent Colonys and Islands in America.

Sheweth

That your Pet[rs] do with all humility and thankfulness acknowledge your Majesties care for the preservation of those Colonys, and more particularly in appointing Coll Slater Governor of New York, whose integrity courage and conduct render him worthy of your Majesty's choice and so important a trust — But because the bravest designes are often dissapointed for want of sufficient means, your Pet[rs], out of their zeal to your Majes[tys] service and from their knowledge of the present posture of those Countries, have presumed to consider of the most effectual method to defend them against those inveterate ennemyes to your Ma[tes] person and dominions the French, and conceive that unlesse a considerable number of men with arms and ammunition proportionable, and some ships of warr are employed in this expedition, not only the said places will be in danger to be lost but Barbados, Jamaica, and all the other Leeward Islands, that now receive the greatest part of their provisions from those Colonys will not be able to subsist as the reasons annext will demonstrate.

All which Your Pet[rs] humbly represent to Your Majesty in hopes that your Majesty will not only pardon this presumption in your Petitioners occasioned by their zeal to your Ma[tys] Honour

[1] Peter Reverdy. He was a French protestant, and is mentioned in "*The Revolution in New-England Justified*," p. 41, (republished in *Force's Historical Tracts*, IV.,) as having been the author of Memoirs concerning Sir Edmund Andros. — Ed.

[2] Reverend Peter Daille was one of the earliest ministers connected with the French protestants of the city of New-York. He incurred Leisler's displeasure in 1690, and had subsequently some difference with his congregation (*New-York Documentary History*, 8vo., II., 432; III., 678, 1167), which caused him to remove to Boston where he is mentioned in 1696, as having charge of a society of French refugees. *Mather's Magnalia*, 27. He continued pastor of that church until his death, which occurred in 1715, in the 67th year of his age. He and his wife, who preceded him by nine years, were interred in the Granary burying ground, Boston. He was a person of great piety and charity; of affable and courteous behavior, and of an exemplary life and conversation. He was much lamented, especially by his flock. 3 *Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections*, II., 52. — Ed.

and interest, but will take them into your princely consideration and make such determination therein as to your Ma^{tys} great wisdome shall seem meet.

And your Pet^{rs} as in duty bound shall ever pray ettc.

John Herbert,	John Boyle	Rich^{d} Meriwether
W^{m} H Cornelisen	Dan Coxe	John Corbett
Ralph Lodwick	Gerard von Heyshuysen	Sam^{l} Wickins
Jacob Harwood,	John Jackson	B Williams
Tho^{s} Lodwick	Thos: Glover	Edw^{d} Hull
Tho^{s} Cox	Benj: dejeune	Daniel Ingole
Ja^{s} Wasse	Francis Tierene	W^{m} Antelby

A true Copy

(signed) Rub Colinge

[1689.]

Reasons in support of the preceding Petition.

Reasons humbly presented to inforce the Petition of the Merchants and Adventurers to and in New York and the Colonyes adjacent.

1st. That the French in Canada having intermarried with the native Indians of that place are grown very strong, and by their priests and other Methods, have corrupted many of the five nations of warlike Indians, and seduced them from their obedience to the English Govern^{t} which encouraged the French lately in the time of peace to invade the English territorys there, and by consequence will make them do so much more.—

2. That the French have already taken away a great part of our Bever trade, which is the only profitable trade of those parts, and if they debauch the five nations of Indians from us, as the want of a sufficient force to protect them, will readily tempt them to, the whole Bever trade will be lost, and the province of New York not able to subsist, but in a short time fall into the hands of the French.

3. That New York is the center of all the English plantations in North America and if lost, it will become a nest of French pirates and Virginia and Mariland must be ruined whereby a large breach[1] of the Kings revenue will be cut of.

4. The Colonies of New England East and West Jersey and Pensilvania will by degrees fall into the French hands, and then Jamaica Barbados, and all the other Leeward Islands, (which before Ireland was destroyed were supplyed with above four thousand tunns of provision every year from these places, and now are supplyed chieftly from thence) must starve and another vast branch of the publick revenue lost to the Crown.

For prevention of these mischiefs it is humbly proposed.

1. That a platform be built at Sandy Hooke or sandy Bay in East Jersey at the entrance

[1] Qu? branch. — Ed.

into Hudson's River from the sea which lyes so conveniently scituated by reason of the great setled sandbanks there that no ship can pass up into Hudson's river but within muskett shott, as will appear by the mapp, which said platform will require twelve gunns and eighty men with arms and ammunition proportionable.

2. That the Fort of New York be sufficiently repaired and fortified with suitable outworks as it was formerly, or otherwise as shall be found most convenient, and that fifty gunns may be allowed to the said fort and outworks, and that two hundred men be kept in that fort in time of warr, and one hundred and twenty men be constantly kept there in time of peace; the Town of New York as liable to be attacked by land as by sea.—

3d. That the Fort at Albany which is the mart of the Bever trade be repaired and new fortified, and that six new gunns be added to the 14 gunns that are there already, and eighty men constantly kept there.

4th. That a new fort be built at Schenectida which lyes twenty miles above Albany and is the utmost English settlement towards the Indians and French, and that fourteen gunns and sixty men be placed there.

5th. That a new fort be built upon the lake Cajudaraka[1] at Oniagra, Wyachtanack or such other place there, as upon the perusall of Coll: Dungans mapp shall be thought fitt, It being a pass of the importance that the Indians trading to Albania must come by it and whosoever is master of that pass will be master of the bever trade, and this fort have twenty gunns and one hundred men constantly kept in it.

6th. That four hundred Carabines with Belts, Sadles, Holsters, and Pistolls be sent over to equip the Militia horse of New York and Long Island and one thousand small fire arms with Bandeleers and ammunition proportionable for foot, They paying to the King the value of the horse equipage and the Governour undertaking to returne this equypage to the King, or to account to the King for the value of it.

7. That the Governour of New Yorke have power to issue out commissions for raising volunteers in New England upon any exigency.

8th. That two fifth rate man of warr may be appointed to cruise upon the coasts as the Governour shall see occasion both for the defence of those Colonys and for conveying the vessells trading thither and carrying provisions to Barbados, Jamaica and the other Leward Islands———

Lieutenant Governor Leisler to the King.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 436.]

7th January 16$\frac{8}{9}$

May it please your most Excellent Majtie

By former opportunities, and more particuliarly pr Ensigne Stoll, we humbly presented our addresse, and an account of the State of this your Majties province untill the 20th day of August 1689 since which what hath passed is transmitted to the Right Revd Father in God Gilbert lord Bishop of Sarum, as likewise the notice of the happy arrival of your Majesties and the Lords

[1] *Pro* Cadaraqui, or Ontario. —Ed.

of Councill letters and orthers therein of the 29. & 30th of July last directed to Francis Nicolson esq: Lieut: Govr and Commander in chiefe of the province of New York and in his absence to such as for the time being take care for preserving the peace and adminstring the Laws in the sd province; which came to us by Mr Riggs, the said Nicolson being in England as we are enformed and Captn Jacob Leisler being appointed by the comitte chosen by the people commander in chief for the time being, did accordingly receive the same (: although two of Sr Edmund Andros' councell pretended thereunto:) to the great satisfaction of the generality of Your Majties liege subjects in the Governt: Proceeding to a second proclamation of your Majestie with due solemnity and the suitable ceremonyes according to our capacityes, hoping that the orders therein contained will be sincerely and faithfully obeyed to the utmost of our duty and abilityes, having already by God's grace soe secured your Majties Interest, that wee feare not our adversaries, although their numbers are considerable, not doubting through divine assistance butt so to settle the civill and military power for the peace of this province, that it maybe qualified for receiving Your Majties further order whensoever they shall arrive us; Assuring your Majestie that to the utmost of our power wee will sacrifice our lives and what else is deare unto us for securing your Majesties interest, our Religion and lawes, imploring your Majesties gracious acceptance of what we have done and prostrate in all humility at your Royall feete subscribing ourselves—Most dread soveraigne

Your Majesties,
dutiful and obedient subjects—
(signed): Jacob Leisler Lieut. Govr
and in the name of the Councill.

Lieutenant Governor Leisler and Council to the Bishop of Salisbury.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 260.]

7th January 1689 Fort William in New York

May it please Your Lordship.

According to our bounden duty and as we were capacitated, did most humbly present our addresses to their most Excellent Majesties with a letter from the Commander in chief, as also some particulars of our undertakings and how far we had proceeded in delivering and reforming this miserable province from the direfull state it was inthralled through the arbitrary and illegal Commissions granted by the late King James unto his Lieut or Governors, Namely Colonel Thomas Dongan a profest Papist, whose councill consisting of seven, himselfe with any five thereof had the Legislative power to make and disanull Laws and did levy money—yea very considerable sums upon the Kings subjects: Which said commission being superceded by a later from the said King empowering Sr Edmund Andros to joyn this Colony with more adjacent places, to New England (: though bought of the Duke of Yorke with conditions to be distinct from the rest:) and that a Councill 30 odd in number being nominated, seven thereof with the said Governour had the legislative power to act as aforesaid taking remarkable effect as is humbly presented to Your Lordshipp's view pr paper No 1. Making choice and alluring by benefitts of most of the principall persons amongst us, who fearing the then Regall terror

and embracing the present temptations became evill instruments and fiercly devoted to great prejudice of his present Majesties interest and our tranquility, which hath too much prevailed and obtained upon many honest and well minded people even to this day, a tast of which is humbly offered your Lordshipps p[r] paper N° 2 relating the behaviour of Coll. Bayard.

That our adversaryes should not overpower us by their crafty devices, wee caused writts to issue forth for free elections by the People for civil and Military Officers with a formall paper for the said Electors to subscribe N° 3, which tooke Effect, the major part signing notwithstanding all diligence and endevours by King James's party, were used to the contrary, upon returne whereof the Justices and other Officers were de novo establisht to great regret of the former and Associates, who are encouraged by the correspondence continued between S[r] Edmund Andros's party at Boston, and them, which can not be yet prevented, although some persons have been detected, and pacquetts intercepted; It would be too troublesome to enumerate the pernicious and inhumane practices of S[r] Andros, but cannot omitt his base undertaking with the Infidels as p[r] the paper N° 4. may be seen, who substituted an instrument like himselfe one Francis Nicolson Lieu[t] Gover[r] in his absence who together with M[r] Innis the pretended protestant Minister and their accomplices sent to England a formal submission to their Majesties Government notwithstanding which in their Assembly they did continue praying for the Prince of Wales, and that God would give K. James victory over his Ennemies having discovered their inclinations by sundry expressions and actings as in some part may appeare to Your Lordshipp. p[r] the paper N° 5 & 6. disdaining in the most contemptuos manner his H[ss] 3[d] declaration.

Albany and some part of Ulster County have chiefly withstood us, being influenced by Coll: Bayard and M[r] Steph: Van Cortlandt (: the later was Mayor the last year of this Citty:) who at the celebrating of the Prince of Wales's birth, sacrificed his hat, peruke ettc. although professing the Reformed Religion, both which to avoid the indignation of the Citizens escaped to Albany aforesaid inciting them to their perseverance under S[r] Edmund Andros Commissions, assuring his continuation which suiting their circumstances (having invaded the Kings, as well as other mens lands ettc:) wrought accordingly:— Soon after, the French with considerable numbers of their Allyed Indians alarmed them by threatning to attack Albany aforesaid which awakened the neigbours of New England and upon their notice wee sent 50 men with armes and powder ettc what could be spared under the direction of a person acquainted with the place and people in hopes upon such an occassion to have found them of more suitable disposition, to embrace proposals for their peace and securing His Majesties County, which were readily embraced by the Generality of the Citizens and Planters, saving such who stiled themselves a convention, who resolved to persist in their former practices—But 80 men from New England aforesaid and the rest well affected to keep the place in such a good posture that whenever the Ennemy approacheth (by Gods assistance) we have reason to beleive they can not hurt us being at least 600 men and a fort conveniently placed of 14. gunns to add to our defence.

Things arriving to this head Colonel Thomas Dongan the former Gov[r] being at his farme on long Island gave great encouragements to the former Civill and Military Officers by holding Caballs at his howse and other places adjacent to make an attempt upon this fort of New York; Wee being timely advertised, did consult the best method for securing that post, and disappoint them, which concluded by joyning in a firm association, and is humbly Offered your Lordshipp by N° 7. Copyes of which being sent to the other Countyes, so netled the Conspirators, that

they used all possible arts to prevent signing, but wrought not with that force as was intended, although it lessened our number, but obtained the Major part by whome we do not in the least doubt our security—Though many resort to our Neigbours of East Jersey and Pensilvania being many Quakers in these parts, who (: without abusing them :) encourage if not out do the Roman Catholiques and most of our Calamities and divisions are truly indebted to them, covering their pernicious practices by their blind scruples, and impudent interpretations, depending still upon and asserting M^r^ Pen to be a person of undoubted sincerity: in the mean time they advance the Interest of K. James and say that all commissions are good to this day Colonel Townly with others committing riot upon our Justices bordering next to them, owning none save King James, openly drinking his health ettc which we hope in due time to subdue.

And thus R^t^ Rev^d^ Lord stood things till Dec^r^ 9^th^. His Majesties letters arrived in which are N° 8., some of S^r^ Edmund Andros councill attending—The Messenger (: although the Capt^n^ Nicolson was gone :) expected their names might be inserted, and therby to chalenge them, which was prevented by the Commander in chief Jacob Leisler p^r^ paper N° 9. so elected and the next day their Majesties a second time were proclaimed (Scotland being formerly omitted :) in due forme, solemnity and extent of our ceremonies to the great satisfaction of the people: A councill forthwith were chosen out of such who had faithfully served K. William's interest and endevoured to preserve the peace of the province, securing His Majesties revenue (: according to Act of assembly :) by two orders N° 10. which were abused by pamphletts N° 11 and others tearing and defacing the same: one of which actore is taken, and by his example the rest are suppressed. The next step was to settle the Magistracy and appoint Com^rs^ of Judicature in the respective counties according to our Laws, and proceeded to establish the Militia in all which endifferent success attends us, not questioning to settle all things in reasonable method considering our circumstances, so that Majes^ties^ fort and this City with other parts of the province may be supported, and contingent expences may be defrayed out of revenue, which we are resolved to collect (though we are sensible of great opposicôn :) according to His Majestys requirements, and as our duty enjoyes us—When S^r^ Edmund Andros was here with Secr^ty^ Randolph, most of the Records, Bookes, papers, and seale which belonged to this province were transmitted to Boston, Whereby we are incapacitated to present your Lordship with such a state of things as becomes the case, and our duty, having adventured to make a new seale for the province, altering the Duke of York's coronet, and placing the Crowne of England in its stead. Nothing can abate our service, except the want of 25 Canon of 24^lb^ Calaber, firelock musketts, Pistolls, Bandeliers 150^lb^ powder, match, Handgranadoes, Bayonetts, Crowfeet &^c^ with 40^lb^ weight of muskett bullets in case the French visit us in the spring which might be expected, and hope his Majesties will afford the same p^r^ some small vessell, forthwith untill further resolutions are taken concerning us as to his princely wisdome shall seeme meet.

R^t^ Reverend Lord.

Since the foregoing (: by stopping a letter carrier bound for boston who took in Adversary's packett at Coll: Morris his howse who is a quaker at convenient distance from New York: the said Morris hath entertained and countenanc'd that party with great encouragements ever since these Revolucions :) have obtained severall letters under N° 12. whereby Your Lordshipp may perceive the horrible devices they can invent, as is particularly expressed in Coll: Bayard

letter to John West[1] of a plot to Massacre them on New Years day, which should be told him by Van Cortlands wife who he terms the Mayoresse, whereupon we found out said Bayard and seized him, but on notice thereof, said Cortlandt and his wife fled, whither not yet knowne with other particulars wickedly suggested and his reflections on those of Boston in despight of His Majesties Royall approbation of what they have done with purport to blacken us at home, but when he came before us would not owne any of his writings which wee can sufficiently prove upon him — The other person most dangerous was W^m^ Nicolls whose letters are under the same N^o^ 12.[2] the one taken with the carrier, the other found in his pocket, the first directed to Farwell a notorious criminall at Boston, the other, threatens, Pistolling, poysonning, ponyarding ettc the posterity of the Commander Leisler who likewise would not owne any of said papers although taken under such evident circumstances, both which persons wee doubt not but to condignly punish: The other letter was written by said Coll: Bayard and indited for Major Brockholes a profest Papist and hath been of Coll: Dongans and S^r^ Edmund Andros's councill whereby your Lordship may perceive what correspondence there is yet betweene them, and many others by virtue of their former commissions ride armed in an hostill manner encouraging the people to rebellion, whome wee doubt not but in short time to surpresse, having had such good successe in this City that most of the suspected are fled into the next colony amongst the Quakers; what their further proceedings will be time will teach — Trusting in God and our Loyall forces to quash all their attempts, nor doubting but such persons who have been the instruments of our miseryes and oppressions shall be prevented from obtaining places againe whereby they may be impower'd to revenge themselves (: as the said Bayard by his letter:) is in expectation —

The Expectation wee have of His Majesties gracious acceptance of what according to our duty and capacityes wee have done already and shall proceed in, through Your Lordship's assistance under God being our sole dependence, wee doubt not but to acquitt ourselves as becometh true Christians, Loyall subjects and faithful to His Majesties interest, the peace and tranquility of this province — praying for Your Lordship's long life and everlasting happynesse, subscribe

Right Reverend Lord
Your Lord^ps^ most obedient servants
and suppl^ts^ in behalfe of the rest.

(signed). JACOB LEISLER
P^r^ D: LA MOY[3]
JOHANNES BERMEGE[4]
BENJAMIN BLAGGE
SAMUEL PLAATS[5]
JACOB MILBORNE Secr^ty^

[1] See post p. 661. JOHN WEST was appointed by Governor Andros, Secretary to the Province, Clerk to the Court of Assizes, and Clerk to the City of New-York, on October 6, 1680. *Commissions, Orders, &c.*, 1680–1682, p. 6. He was superseded by John Spragg, as Provincial Secretary, in August, 1683, soon after which, the Court of Assizes was abolished; but he retained the office of Town Clerk. On the 25th of October, 1684, he married Anne, daughter of Thomas Rudyard, Lieutenant Governor of New-Jersey. See License in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXIV. On the return of his patron, Andros, to power, WEST accompanied him to Boston, and farmed from Randolph his office of Secretary, in which capacity he "extorted what fees he pleased to the great oppression of the people." He aided thus in rendering the government odious (*Hutchinson's Massachusetts*, I., 358, 359, 372); and when Andros was overthrown, WEST was also seized and thrown into the castle at Boston. *Byfield's Account of the late Revolution in New-England*, 4. Many particulars of the charges against him are given in *The Revolution in New England Justified*. (*Force's Historical Tracts*, IV.) Whether he accompanied Andros to England or not, we cannot say. His wife survived him, as appears by note, ante p. 351. — ED.

[2] See post p. 662. [3] NOY. [4] VERMELJE. [5] STAATS. — ED.

Colonel Bayard's Order to Captains De Peyster and De Bruyn.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 284.]

To Capt^n^ Abram de Peyster and Capt^n^ John de Bruyn Commanders of two respective companies of the train Bands in New York to be communicated to the rest of the Commission Officers.

Gentlemen!

Whereas Jacob Leyseler and some of his associates have in a most hostile and illegal manner, invaded their Majesties fort at New York, and withall unhinged and subverted all manners of Government by law Established within the Citty of New York and some parts adjacent, not having the least shaddow of authority from our Gracious Soveraignes King William and Queen Mary soe to doe; I therefore concidering the obligation lying upon mee by the severall commissions, as being one of the councill of this their Majesties dominion, and Collonel of the Regiment of the train Bands in New York both from the Crowne of England, neither of which (notwithstanding the said invasion insurrection or other troubles): was any wayes vacated or superceeded, I find it to bee my present duty to the Crowne of England, and do hereby strictly require and command you and each of you, that you uppon Imediat sight hereof desist from any wayes councelling aiding assisting or abetting the illegall proceedings of the said Jacob Leyseler and his associates; and not to suffer any of the soulders under your command to be made use of or employed uppon any service whatsoever of the said Leyseler either in the said fort or elce where as being most pernicious, dangerous, and contrary to the peace of our Soveraigne Lord and Lady King William and Queen Mary their crown and dignity—but that you come and each of you together with the Souldiers under your command (: as in duty bound:) do give all obedience to the lawfull commands of the civill Gover^t^ established by law and in particular to those of the Justices of the peace commissionated by the Governour S^r^ Edmund Andros, by vertue of letters pattent from the Crown of England as being our suprame power which said commissioners I find and do averre to be in full force; notwithstanding the Imprisonment (: yea death :) of any Governour that granted the same, he being only an inferior officer of the Crowne and the Commissions being maters of record; and therefore you shall faithfully performe their said lawfull commands as feare it shall bee in the power soo to doe, and at all times bear good faith and allegiance to their sacred Majesties as you will answer the contrary at your perills—Given under my hand and seale att Albany this 20^th^ of October in the first year of the reigne of our Soveraigne Lord and Lady King William and Queen Mary A. D^o^ 1689.

N Bayard.

Affidavits concerning the agreement of Andros with the Indians.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 268.]

Deposition of Barent Witt.

14th August 1689.

I have understand by a sachim Indian of Weskeskek called Wessecanow, about five weeks past, that Governour Andros last yeare when he was in the Government of New Yorke did promise him a brib of twelf pounds to be ready with a Company of Indians so many as he could get at Manhatans Island in the month of April then said Andros should come with five hundred men to attack the place or citty of New York and then the Indian did give him the said Andros a belt of Wampum and the said Andros did offer the said Indian the twelf pound promised but the Indian did refuse to receive it till the thing should be effected upon which the one did give to the other their hands as a signe to Joyne together in the designe to be executed — I declare also that at Weskeskek upon the land of Mr Fredrik Philips where I live several canows with strangers being French, came from Albany who brought severall newes from Canada and that some ships were arrived there as they affirme and doe goe to New York and returne back again. I declare also that two Indian Squas did say to me when the Indians where mighty high in their actions that the Indians had a designe of warr against the English which I acquainted to Mr Fredrick Phillips who laught at it takeing no notice thereof and saith it was foolish to be affraid and I declare that my wife did say she was threatened she would be the first which should be burnt in case the French should take the place because she was a protestant. the premisses — I Barrent Witt am ready to declare upon oath.

Sworne before me. Beeckman Justice

Deposition of Thomas Mollenax.

I underwritten Thomas Mollenax Inhabitant of West Chester old Sixty years and upward doe declare that an Indian Sachim of Weskeskek called Wessecanow did say and boast, that he had received from Sr Edmund Andros as by his demonstration I could perceive, about fourteen pounds value in bits and Wampume, to be in readiness at Manathans Island, about the time that the corne was to be planted which is about Aprill to observe the Commands of said Sr Edmund Andros and to be at his service with his men as witnesse my hand in New York the 14. day of August 1689.

Tho: Mollenax.

Sworne before me — Beeckman Justice.

Deposition of Richard Shute.

I underwritten Richard Shute of East Chester old about sixty seven yeares doe declare that an Indian Sachim called Wessecanow, did say, that Sr Edmund did promise or give to him a considerable sum of Wampume and belts to destroy the Christians utterly, as by his speech and three notions with his armes and hands exprest, which he seriously declared, without to be required or desired thereunto in the presence of me and my wife being past as he declared of Coll: Marris his house, as witnesse my hand the 14th of August 1689.—the premisses past tenn weekes agoe or thereabouts.

Richard Shute

Sworne before me Beeckman Justice.

Affidavit of Andries Greveraet and George Brewerton.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 286.]

The depositions of Andries Greveraet aged thirty years and George Brewerton aged twenty four years or thereabouts, make oath upon the holy Evangelists and say:—

That on the 5th day of February 168$\frac{8}{9}$ the said Greveraet arrived at New York from Virginia with his vessell, and forthwith addressed himself to Francis Nicholson then Lieu^{t} Gover^{r} to pay respects according to custome, who asked him what news was in Virginia to which the said Graveraet replied, that possibly his honour might have the same here, who said that he heard that King James had undoubted news of the invasion by Holland and not else, Whereupon said Greveraet told him that the news in Virginia was that the Prince of Orange was landed with an Army at Torbay in England: the said Nicholson in a great passion replyed: Damme you what do you say: the deponent repeated the same he had said before: Then he asked him, the said Greveraet where the King was, who answered that he heard he was at Salisbury plaine, he then said there was burrying place enough for him and his people with him, saying, hath he not had an example of Monmouth, I cannot believe it, if it is so the very prentice boyes of London will drive him out againe—forbidding the said Grevereat strictly to divulge the same to any one—About 6 or 7 dayes afterwards the news came by way of Maryland to Cap^{t} Leisler of New York, and the said Nicholson sent the deponent George Brewerton (being his clerk:) to said Greveraet severall times to give what he had declared in writing, at last he went with the said George Brewerton to the Fort, coming into the Lieu^{t} Governours chamber where he would force him the Greveraet to give what he had formerly declared under his hand and seale with all its particulars which he scrupled, but said if he would examine him before his councill he would declare all he could remember, on which he swore bitterly threatning to run him through, being much altered in his countenance, snatching up a booke (not knowing what it was as the deponents conceive:) and swore that he would cut off the deponents ears (viz^{t} the said Graveraet's:) if he should hear that he had declared to any one otherwise than the said news, but at present would be quiet and ordered said Brewerton to write it in order to send it to S^{r} Edmund Andros.

Sworne Dec^{r} 13, 1689. before the Lieu^{t} Governour and Councill.

JACOB MILBORNE Secretary

Present—LIEU^{t} GOVERNOUR
PIETER D'LANOY
SAMUELL STAAS
BENJ: BLAGGE
HENDRICK JANSS.

Colonel Bayard to Mr. John West.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 266.]

14. January $16\frac{8}{9}\frac{9}{0}$ New York

Sir.

Yesterday I received by Jn° Perry your's of the 28th of Decr who was too carefull as to leave them att Coll: Morris at his first coming. for otherwise they would have fallen in the hands of our Philistians who open all letters, and keep them at discretion — I wrote you lately on the 3d inst: by the way of Rhoade Island under cover of Mr Loyd to which crave reference, since that time I must remaine under my old confignement, which I prefere before any that the Arch Rebell and his hellish crue may impose upon mee — Mrs Mayores was this day with mee to give an account of a damned plot that Mr Mayor yesterday discovered, in which, on New Years day last it had been most wickedly resolved to massacre five or six of the Chief inhabitants, in which number our Mayor and myself were included if possible to be found, but by some intervalls being discovered where prevented (as it is now said) by the arch Rebell himselfe. I shall not trouble you now with many particulars of our late sufferings since Captn Lodevich tells mee he designes for your parts and intends to depart next morning to whome I crave reference. We have no post from Albany & Ulster, but expect the same daily and doubt not of their loyalty. I wisht wee had but proportionable here a sufficient number to surpresse the rebells but our people are most parte to much frighted, wherefore we must with patience waite for redresse by the arrivall of a Governour, which God give maybe very speedily, since severall of our patiences can hardly beare the insolencies and abuses any longer—

I am likewise much troubled that your usurpers of the Government continue still in their severities which I hope may returne upon their owne heads in due time with a witnesse—

I thank you for the new supply of the printed papers which I have sent to several Gentlemen for their perusal: Your new upstarts sent alsoo a parcell of them (as I am informed:) to our Mazenello and withall desired him to procure what accusations soever against his Execellcy and the rest of your friends in which you need not to doubt, but he and his crue have been active beyond the bounds of honesty, for I have witnesses sufficient to prove that one Mathias a servant or Souldier who has lived upwards of two years by Sr Edmund Andros has declared for the truth on the watch, that Leiseler had endevoured to perswade him for to sweare that said Sr Edmund was a papist offering him 24. Shills or 4. crownes in hand with a promise not to want as long as he should live — I have endevoured to find out the said Matthias, but has been impossible for mee, to send an affidavit of it under oath which I still shall be mindful of, as I can but find him out. I hope and doubt not but I may be able to answer your desire relating the remitting of the effects for the £100. you have taken up, unlesse wee should be soe unhappy as to continue long under this slavish and tiranicall power, which I shall consult with Mr Walker at his arrivall to be effected in the best manner — I doubt not but the Rebbells here have endevoured (: as much in them lyes). if possible to staine my repute at home to cover their wickednesses, which I desire if occassion shall offer to vindicate against any false and calumnious aspertions, and to give such account of any demeanor as truth and your experience has found me to bee. I had desired Captn Nicholson by Mr Sturman if possible to purchase or procure for mee a commission for the collectors employ here, to be in some manner revenged for the affront I received in that Office from the Rebells, which if not disposed of before your arrivall (: as I doubt not but it will:) pray give him your assistance therein, 'tho' he should exceed my orders which was to pay £150. sterling upon the first advice I should

receive of the obtaining of the same, I say tho' he should exceed £40 or £50 more which please to be mindful of and as for your concern — I shall not be wanting to contribute my endevours, as I could be able to do for my owne — Capt^n D'Peyster was not willing to accept of the mortgage for his security wherefore I was forced to be his paymaster for M^r Winder's debts as I had promised, wherefore I hope M^rs Winder will take more care to see me repaid since I did engage myselfe out of meer kindnesse and much in respecte to yourselfe as his brother-in-law to whome he faithfully promised to give such security ettc.

N. BAYARD

To John West Esq^r
at Boston these.

Mr. William Nicholls to Mr. George Farewell.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 382.]

My dear Friend.

Perry got hither on Sunday last but it was yesterday before your letter of the 29^th past came to hand, he thinking fitt to leave all private letters att Coll: Morris's to prevent Leisler's inspection, I write this notwithstanding your aduice of departing within a week, designing if you are so happy as to be delivered out of the hands of those unreasonable men, that it shall follow you, as well to mind you of your[1] friendship, as to let you know our condition here and the sentiments of your friends; I have not received any letters from Boston by this opportunity, but your Capt^n Palmer wrote formerly to me to procure him some money, but it lay not in my power to raise it; I have had an ill time of it ever[2] since the curst convention of the colonies, nor can you believe its mended by any thing has lately hapened, I sold Capt^n Palmer's Sloope but was forced to take bond for the mony payable in three months and have not received as yet a farthing of it, yet was glad to get quit of her at any rate, I shall on one side one another, and severall others watching for her to lay their attachements for the same reason, and course of the law here is none, of which pray with my service to Capt^n Palmer informe him, nor think because he is in adversity, I am unmindful of him for I vow to Almighty God, I would willingly serve him in any thing I can — The Negro Robin I leave at my Fathers at Cowneck affirming him mine to avoid all their claimes and pretences, Cornell, its true, owes the Judge some money, but he is so plagued with the Hempsted mens demands, that a p^r=le may as soon be had of a whore as any cash from him, it being naturall for all men to attend self preservation, and that incorrigeable brutish coxcomb Leisler is here,[3] our despott backt by the insipid mobile's, Delanoy, Milborn,

[1] Our. *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXVI. — ED. [2] Every houre. *Ibid.*

[3] The preceding ten lines of this document in the copy in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXVI., in the Secretary's office, read thus:

"I sold Capt Palmers sloope but was forced to take bond for the money payable in 3 months and have not reed as yet a a farthing of it yet was glad to be ride of her at any rate, I shall [be] on one side, and dunhamps on another, and severall others watching for her to lay their attachments, for the same reason the negro Robin I leave at my fathers at Cow Neck affirming him myne to avoid all their claims and pretences, Cornell its true owes the Judge some money but he is so plagued with the Hempstead mens demands that a p—— may as soon be had from a whore as any cash from him, it being naturall for all men to attend selfe preservation and course of ye Law here is none of which Pray with my Service to Captn Palmer Informe him nor thinck because he's in Adversity I am unmindfull of him for I vow to Almighty god, I would willingly Serve him in any thing I can. That incorrigible brutish Coxcomb Leisler is here" &c. — ED.

Edsall, Cuyler, Jan Schoutten, young Hendrick the Baker, and others not worth the naming are his counsell. The villain gives himself the title of Lieu[t] Gov[r], out of hell certainly never was such a pack of ignorant, scandalous, false, [malitious] impudent, impertinent rascalls herded together, they are the shame and infamy of all that may be called Govern[t]. They took up Phillip Franck lately and kept him 20 dayes, for the most part of which, they denyed the accession of any one whatsoever to him, at last upon humble submission they let him out and he is now gone towards London[1] where we heare—prentice is, Sunck, Jeremy Tuthill and myself they threaten to serve up with the same sauce, this makes me to keep my house and not stirr out except privately and well armed; that miscreant Leslier is growne to that hight of arrogance, that he threatens to plunder the houses of those who will not allow his authority to be legal and insolently affirms, whose head soever he pleases to send for shall be brought him the hour he commands it. I think our hoggs are brought to a fair market, a decree is issued some daies since for a thanksgiving to [for] their Maj[ties] success but more especially for the well setlement of this province, with what frontless confidence can those [Caitiffs] daily shamm with the Eternall being, we must call the Almighty a lyar to his very face, and praise him for that most we want, and their Maj[tys] names must be used as a security to their shameless villanyes and oppressions; I doubt your holidays are somewhat of the same nature. This is fit to confirm Athiests, to see the world committed to such Phaetons (: tho' truely that name is too good for those Fopps:). In passion I could say with the Poet: can he from his so lofty throne behold, such villains prosper and his thunder hold, Can he with [lightning] strike a senceless tree ettc. But what shall we say, no man can see good or evill by all that is before him. *Nunquam successu crescit honestum;* if vertue were not an inestimable reward in herself, mankind were frustrate in any further expectations, successe and shee are seldome concomitants, yet its that gives true splendor to all actions tho' probably, I doubt[2] take her to be dresst in the same habit as some of my neighbours doe—I have let you know and doubtless you'l understand from all hands in what a wretched condition here we are reduced to, you now being gone or going for England, I conjure you by all those endearments and friendships have past between us, by your love to justice, humanity and vertue, and your aversion to rebellion, hypocrisie, false zeal, and villainy, that you be and remain a mortall, diligent, inveterate and unreconsilable ennemy to Leslier and all his adherents, and being arrived in England, whether the Great God send you safe, that you use all the interest you can make by your friends and otherwise to get those Rogues removed and left to the severity of the law—that they may be an example to all rebells, for the future—This boon and favour I begg of you with as much earnestness as I would my own life or prosperity if it were in your grant. Let me hear from you by the first after your voyage, and be soe kind as to give a true state of things at home. I intend after a few daies, to leave New York and goe into the country, there to stay till a Governour arrives, or some alteration happens, which God of his mercy send speedily to our relief

(signed) W. Nicholls.

New York Jan[ry] 14. 1689. directed for M[r] George Farewell[3]

A true copie Exam[d] 24. June 1690.

(signed) Abrah. Gouverneur.

[1] "N: London." *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXVI.—Ed.

[2] I dont. *Ibid.*

[3] George Farewell was one of those who was imprisoned at the breaking out of the revolution in Boston. He was Sir Edmund Andros' attorney, and was accused of having, to the destruction of the property of the subject, acted illegally in prosecuting those who refused to comply with illegal levies. *Revolution in New-England Justified*, p. 9. On his return to America, he came to New-York, where he was appointed, in 1691, one of the King's council to prosecute Liesler and his associates.—Ed.

Edward Randolph to Major Brockholes.

[New-York Papers, B. T. II. 390.]

Letter intercepted by Leisler from Mr Randolph to Major Brockholls

Common Goal Dec. 28. 1689.

I received this morning your letter of ye 18th instant by wch I find that your rebbells are no changlings, & Leisler and his partners make true the proverb, sett beggars on horseback and they will ride to ye Divell. I am well assured yt ye letters sent by Riggs ought to be putt in ye hands of ye Members of ye Councill and ye Justices of ye peace; but its fallen out very unhappy for those who must live under ye fury of a conceited rabble. Our people are much concerned to know what to do with us; they know if they send us home & have nothing to charge upon us, 'twill not sound well on their side. They meet in 2 or 3 dayes, they adjourn, and do nothing as they ought. The Governor and wee have wrote to them twise. I have wrot 2 letters in my own busines, & their wise worshipps give us no answere; they are at their old trade of wheedling at home, and delaying us here in hopes to gett their Charter; expecting yt all gentn even the Lords of ye Councill who have formerly been for vacating their Charter, shall be putt out of their places. The Govr is of opinion wee shall be all sent speedily, but 2 or 3 shipps are now ready; they have embarg'd them for their pleasure. Capt George received orders to go for England and convoy home ye 2 masts ships, arrived at Piscataqua; he has laid his ship by ye wharfe, taken out her gunns and powder (a very scarc comodity here) I feare he will meet with trouble from his men, when he cannot keep them aboard, and ye same men who made them mutiny before, are as ready (as ever) to ye like or worse damage to him and his ship upon ye first occasion. Sir, God send us well to England; I will not omitt ye commands relating to ye pay of your Companyes, nor any thing which falls in my power to be serviceable to your concerne at home or in New York. My humble service to yr Lady[1] and to Col: Bayard. I shall be glad to receive a letter from you directed to me at ye Plantation Office. Wishing health and a happy settlement to your Province and to all your affaires,

I am Sr your assured friend & servt

Edw. Randolph.

My service to Coll: Dongan &
Coll. Smith when you see him

To Major Brockholes at
New York. Present.

[1] Juffrou Susanna Shrick. 2 *New-York Historical Society's Collections*, I., 395.— Ed.

[Pamphlets in British Museum, $\frac{1061\ g.\ 9.}{2}$]

A Modeſt and Impartial

NARRATIVE

Of ſeveral Grievances and

Great Oppreſsions

That the Peaceable and moſt Conſiderable Inhabitants

OF

Their Majeſties Province

OF

NEW-YORK

IN

AMERICA

Lye Under,

By the Extravagant and Arbitrary Proceedings of *Jacob Leyſler* and his Accomplices.

Printed at *New-York*, and Re-printed at *London* 1690.

THE Reader is hereby adverteſed, That the Matters contained in the following Declaration and Narration, were intended to have been preſented to the Mayor's Court in New-York, the 21th of January laſt paſt, but that the Fury and Rage of this Inſolent Man Leyſler, was grown to that height, that the day before, by his order, ſeveral Perſons of Note were violently ſeized and divers Houſes broken open, ſo as it was not thought ſafe to proceed in ſuch Method. For which reaſon it's thought well to publiſh the ſame, for information of all into whoſe hands it may come, but more eſpecially for the benefit of our fellow Inhabitants, who are abuſed by the falſe Pretentions of this common Violater of our Laws and Liberties, as by the following Narrative will plainly appear: Wherein the Courteous Peruſer is deſired to take notice, it hath been our great Care to relate nothing but Matters of Fact, of which we have ſubſtantial Credible Evidences.

The Narrative. &c

Out of the deep sence we have of the good providence of Almighty God, in their Majesties happy accession to the Imperial Crown of England, &c. In the first place we, in a most Christian manner, with hearts and hands lifted up to Heaven give Glory to Almighty God, for this so happy a Revolution, whereof it hath pleased the most High to appear the Principal Author. In the next place, we cannot but declare and publish to the world our hearty and thankful resentments of the Noble, though hazardous Enterprize of the late Prince of Orange, our most dread Soveraign King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith &c the Noble Heroe of this Age, for the Protestant Religion, and the preservation of the Laws & Liberties of the English Nation inviolated, manifesting hereby, that as in duty bound, so in point of Gratitude, we can do no less than didicate our Lives and fortunes to their Majesties services, with our most serious and continued prayers for their Majesties long and happy Reign over us, being well satisfied in our own selves, that what our native Land so plentifully enjoys under their Reign, to wit, the Laws and Liberties of the English Nation, we (though inhabiting a remote part of their Dominions) shall share with them in the common Propriety.

In consideration whereof, in all humble and obedient manner as Dutiful subjects to their Majesties, and well wishers to this their Province of New York, we can do no less than in the presence of God, and to the world, declare our abhorrence and dislike of the unreasonable, Illegal and Arbitrary proceedings of some Men inhabiting with us in this their Majestys Province who have usurped Authority over us.

Against all such proceedings of theirs hereafter faithfully and impartially set down and against them, as the Actors thereof, we do hereby publickly declare and protest.

Now to the end that Reasonableness of this our Protestation may appear unto all to whose hands it may come, we count ourselves obliged to give a brief recital of the case of our Late Lieutenant Governour Francis Nicholson, for the more peaceable quiet and satisfactory governing this their Majestys Province.

To obviate all suspicion of Jealousies that might arise in ill affected turbulent spirits, our said Lieutenant Governour by and with the consent of so many of the Council as here resided (upon the whispering of the late happy change) did convene together, with the Mayor Aldermen and Common Council men of the City of New York. with all the Commission Officers of the Militia of this City and Country; at which convention our said Lieutenant Governour proposed to admit of part of the Train-bands of this City and County to take their turns of watching and warding within their Majesties Fort under their own Officers; And further offered, with the advice and consent of his Council Civil and Military Officers, there met and assembled, that the Customs formerly paid by the Inhabitants of this Province should still continue, only with this alteration, that whereas formerly it was expended and laid out in defraying of the charges of the Government, & Soldiers in pay in the Garrison, it should thence forward be imployed in the fortifying and putting this City in a posture of defence against a foreign Enemy, on which the welfare and safety of this Province so much depends.

In pursuance of the same an order issued forth from the said convention, signed by the Lieutenant Governour, his Council, the Mayor and Aldermen of this City, and most of the Commission Officers of the Militia none shewing so great a dislike to it as *Jacob Leysler*, one of the Captains of the Train bands of this City, who at that time had a Ship loaden with wines,

the customs whereof amounted to upwards of one hundred pounds, the payment of this he utterly refused, alledging, The Collector being a Papist, was not qualified to receive it, denying the then power to be legal; but whether for that or his own private interest let the impartial judge.

The turbulent mind of this person not being satisfied in denying the payment of the usual Customs, though appointed for the use aforesaid, he sêts himself upon inventing ways how he might overturn the Gov^{t} which was then peaceable and quiet. The first thing he falls upon was to stir up and animate the people of the East end of Long Island to advance with sufficient force to take possession of the Fort, lest it should be in danger of being delivered up to a Foreign Power; this readily took with them whose minds were already heated by the example of Boston in clapping up of our Governour Sir Edmund Andros, and after some consultations amongst themselves, they put forward in a Hostile manner increasing as they came along the Island, until they were so far advanced as the Town of Jamaica, being then about eighty in number, whence they halted, and sent up three of their principal leaders to discourse the Lieutenant Governour, who upon their coming convened his council the Mayor and Aldermen of this City, and the Commission Officers of the Militia of City and County, into which Convention the Persons sent were admitted where after some long debates they seemingly went away satisfied, at least so far as that they and the men accompanying them returned home to their own Townes and habitations, without doing the least hurt or damage to any.

This stratagem failing our Masanello Leysler, in a short time after a Rumour was spread amongst the quiet Inhabitants of this City, of a horrible design; there was of murdering them, their wives and children as they were worshipping of God in the Dutch Church within the Fort, and the Sunday prefixed, when this cruel act was to be accomplished; Captain Leysler in the mean time instigating and stirring up the Inhabitants to self preservation against this imaginary design which so far prevailed with part of the Inhabitants as that the Friday before the Sunday markt out by this report for the pretended massacre, they rose in a hostile manner; the first who appeared in arms were some under Leyslers Command who (as a plot was laid) went to the House of their Captain, and threatened to shoot him if he did not head them. This no ways surprized the courageous Captain; a substantial reason why, himself being the sole contriver of it: Yet whether prevailed most, the want of valour, or the apprehensions, if he should miscarry in this bold attempt, the Country would be destitute of one so fit as himself to command, we leave the judicious to determine.

However it was it seemed not good unto this Champion to venture himself but commits the conduct of his Men unto one *Stoll*, famous for nothing, unless his not being worth a groat; up marches *Stoll* with his brisk followers, and to the Fort gates they draw near, where they met with a very civil Gentleman, one *Hendrick Cuyler*, left under Captain *Abraham Depeyster*, who commanded that part of the Train bands, who by turn had the Guard in the Fort that day; this Persons civility was such that it's hard to determine whether *Stoll* and his party without were more desirous to enter, than he within was ready to open the Gates to them. In fine, entrance they had with great acclamations and joy on both sides, that so meritorious a design was not prevented

How far this valiant Lieutenant *Cuyler* in this base act of his, hath answered the *Law of Arms* or the trust reposed in him, we will not now determine; but sure we are, the season they took for accomplishing this their unmanlike contrivance, doth not a little add to their crime, it being of that juncture of time when our Lieutenant Governour and conventment (whereof we have before made mention) were consulting for the more orderly quiet and peaceable Governing

this their Majesties Province, who at this sudden change were startled, and acted what was left in their power, publickly protesting against this rude Action, & the Actors thereof. By this time their great Champion *Leysler* being well assured all danger and hazard was over, he most couragiously Girds on his Sword, Marches stoutly up to the Fort, in order to his carrying the Game he had so fairly begun, where he is joyfully received, and a consultation immediately held, how they should obtain the Keys of the Fort, which the Lieutenant Governour had in Custody, being in the City Hall, where he was in consultation as is already hinted.

The evening approaching, Captain *Lodwick* and his Company advances to the Fort to mount the Guard, as his turn was; some time after his being in the Fort, nothing would satisfy the Tumultuous Multitude, but that three or four files of men must be sent under the Command of *William Churchill* Sergeant to *Captain Lodwick* to fetch the keys from the Lieutenant Governour (a fitter person for such a Message could not be sent than this *Churchill* infamous for his mutinous and turbulent spirit.) With much Insolence this impertinent impudent fellow rushed into the room where the Lieutenant Governour was, and demanded the keys; the Lieutenant Governour commanded him to call his Captain, who was prevailed with to come hoping thereby to appease the people unto whom the Lieutenant Governour delivered the keys, and Captain Lodwick returning to the Fort, the expectations of the multitude being answered, after publishing *Ja. Leysler* Colonel, all leave the Fort to Captain Lodwick and his Company who stayed their usual time and it was then agreed upon amongst the Captains, that each should take his turn to reside in the Fort as Chief, till their Majestys pleasure should be further known.

The Lieutenant Governour, his Council and Convention aforesaid, taking into their serious considerations, what danger the Moneys was in, paid by the Inhabitants of this their Majestys Province as well for Customs as Publick Taxes which at that time was secured in the Fort. The said convention agreed upon and ordered the Moneys should be removed to the House of Frederick Phillips one of the Council, a man of known credit and the most considerable for Estate in their Majesties Province.

This was concluded on the day our Usurper *Leysler* by his Instruments, seized the Fort, being the 31st day of May last past. But to no purpose was this agreement of the convention; for those who had made themselves Masters of their Majesties Fort were resolved to command the Money too, being the sum of seven hundred seventy three pounds, which they peremptorily denied the removal of, when demanded by the Lieutenant Governour, in pursuance of the order aforesaid. How they have disposed of this Money, is not our present business to enquire; we leave that until the happy arrival of a Governour Legally commissionated from the King.

The Fort being thus in possession of the Captains of this City, by turns, all the violence used for severall days was that upon the arrival of any Vessel, great or small a file of Musqueteers were sent on board the Masters and Passengers carried to the Fort, and the Letters taken from them some whereof were open'd, and publickly read amongst the People. Never the like known in this place, under any former English Governr.

This is too little to satisfy the unsatiable Ambition of this Great usurper, Leysler, who could not content himself with the station nature had fitted him for, and placed him in, but his soaring, aspiring mind aiming at that which neither his birth nor education had ever qualified him for, to wit, to be their Majesties Lieutenant Governor of this Province, making no matter of conscience how illegally he attained thereunto whether by usurpation or otherwise. It being his turn to command in chief in their Majesties Fort the third day of

June past, he caused an Alarum to be beat, that he might accomplish his wicked designs, the intent of this hubbub being only to ensnare those of the Inhabitants, who till that day had kept themselves clear of these actions.

The Inhabitants unanimously appeared in Arms that day to stop the mouths of their Gainsayers, and were headed by their Colonel *Nicholas Bayard*, though many of them were sensible it was only a sham Alarm, as it afterwards proved.

They being all drawn up, on a plain before the Fort and no appearance of an Enemy, Colonel *Bayard* gave command to that Captain whose turn it was to work on the Fortifications of this City that he and his Company should repair thither; and to the other Captains he gave command that they should dismiss their men. But this not answering the end of those who were made privy to the design of *Leysler*, they march into the Fort, without their Captains who stayed so long on the plain, until they were told, *If they went not in, the Commonalty would pull down their Houses and they would be in danger of their lives.*

To prevent which, they followed their Companies (instead of leading them) into the Fort, where a Paper was prepared to be signed by every one, the contents being, *That with their lives and fortunes they would defend the* Protestant *Religion and keep the Fort for King William and Queen* Mary, until their Majesties further orders.

This being done, *Leysler* begins to think himself sure of his point. Gabriel *Munveil*, one of the Captains of the Train Bands well considering the ill effects that such proceedings would produce, wisely procures his discharge from the Lieutenant Governour and no more appeared amongst them. The rest of the Captains continued their command more as we are ready to believe, to do what in them lay to prevent mischief, and check the insolence of this proud usurper, whose immoderate desire after greatness and dominion over his fellow subjects so far infatuated him as that upon all occasions (especially if any strangers present) he hath publickly made his boasts, how he contrived and laid the whole design as is before related.

The next Invention of Leysler was to animate and stir up the People to the choice of Committee men, upon pretence of writing a letter to the King in behalf of the Country, and to consider the Reparations of the Fort, which was of absolute necessity. However legal, this Company of Men assembled were (who afterwards termed themselves a *Committee of safety.)* we leave till a fitter time to dispute. But we cannot pass by the method of being chosen, which we are sure was altogether illegal and disorderly, there being not one third part of the Inhabitants of this their Majesties Province that condescended thereunto, nor was it ever intended by *Leysler* they should, lest by that means his expectations should be frustrated. In fine, a Company of these men Elected by the far least number of the Inhabitants, coming together in the Fort, two of them indeed with more honesty and a clearer discerning than the rest, perceiving that the main drift was to set up *Leysler* and make him Commander in Chief, fairly and wisely withdrew themselves, and after the first time appeared no more amongs tthem.

The fruits of this unsafe Committee as we have cause sufficient to call them was to make *Leysler* Captain of the Fort, requesting of the other Captains of the City that they would yield him their assistance when desired.

Now begins this Usurpers greatness, which he is no ways wanting in improving (with the assistance of his Committee men) in all the illegal Arbitrary Acts man in so short a time could be guilty of. His working brain stands not still with Commanding the Fort, nor were his desires fully answered thereby; Nothing less than Lording and domineering in all Causes (Eclesiastical, Civil and Military) will satisfy this Man, who was, and is much alike qulified for them all.

The Laws and Liberties of the English Nation (with which we have good cause to judge he is little acquainted) he thinks no crime to violate, not regarding the Noble example of the late Prince of *Orange*, our now most renowned Soveraign King *William*, who for the prevention of the violation of our Laws and Liberties hath so eminently appeared to the end they might be preserved in their due channel.

This our proud Usurper finding the sweetness of an arbitrary Power agreeable with arbitrary mind, deems it a fault in any, who objected the Law against his illegal proceedings. Upon all such occasions he would angrily answer, *What do you talk of Law? the* Sword *must now rule.* As if that which was judged so hainous in our Native Land would be deemed meritorious in these parts of their Majesties Dominions.

Our Neighbouring Colony of *Connecticut* being full of disorders amongst themselves, albeit they had assumed their former Government, a General Court of that Colony sitting, take upon them to send two persons to discourse those who (by usurpation) had taken possession of their Majesties Fort of this Province.

Information being given unto the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of this City, met and assembled at the Mayor's House the 22nd June last past, that Major *Gold*, and Captain *Fitz* were sent by *Connecticut* Colony, with orders to proclaim their Highnesses, Prince and Princess of *Orange* King and Queen of England &c. That Board requested Alderman *William Merrit* to go to the Fort where those two Gentlemen were, and desire the favour of them to come to the Mayors House, which he accordingly did and they complyed with the request. Being come to the Mayors House he signifies to them, The information was had of their coming to this place with directions to proclaim King William and Queen Mary, and desired they would acquaint them what orders they had for it, that so they (of this City) might be ready to shew their fowardness to act in the same with such Honour and Splendor as the occasion required.

Major *Gold* and Captain *Fitz* answd *They came upon no such account but came to the Persons that had the Fort in Custody, to discourse about some particular matters from their General Court; and that they did not know before they came from home but that the King had been already proclaimed here. That when they came to town, going to the Fort, as they were sent, they having the Proclamation about them,* Mr Jacob Leysler *desired them to let him have the use of it to Proclaim the King and Queen here.*

The Inhabitants being in Arms to this intent, by beat of the drum the Mayor and Aldermen of this City (though not thought worthy to have any notice of it, till after they were proclaimed at the Fort) went to the City Hall to attend the Solemnity. Which being performed, *Leysler* desired the Mayor and those with him to go up to the Fort and drink the King and Queens health, which they shewed their readiness to do. No sooner were they come into the Fort, though by invitation of *Leysler* himself but he tells them, *The people were so much incensed against them, that it would not be safe for them to continue long there, and gave them his friendly* advice to be gone. An entertainment not unlike the Person that gave it.

Their Majesties being proclaimed in this Province and a printed Proclamation coming to the hands of the Mayor and Aldermen of this City, *That all Justices of the Peace & Sheriffs should continue until further order except* Papists; they caused the same publickly to be read requiring the Inhabitants to take notice thereof accordingly. This madded our proud Usurper, being averse to nothing more than a civil Government, which he knew must needs curb and be a check upon his Insolency.

Therefore to prevent this he gives his malicious spirit the full swing and endeavours afresh to enflame the common people, by branding of those who were in commission of the Peace with being *Popishly affected*, for no other reason than that they would not join with him in

violating all our Laws and Liberties. His envious malicious mind could not have vented itself in a more pernicious Falshood than this; for upon due Examination it will be found that not one *Papist or Popishly affected* throughout this their Majesties Province were in *Commission of the Peace*, and that many whom he hath thus wickedly scandalized have always been of far greater Reputation both in Church and State than himself

The malice of this Mans spirit hath been so general against all that would not say as he did, that the *Dutch Ministers* of the Reformed Churches within this Province, have not escaped the lash of his inveterate tongue. Nor hath his endeavours been wanting to create the same disorders and confusion in Church as he hath already done in Government.

How far what is already related evinceth this Usurper *Leysler* to be an Enemy to and infringer of the Laws and Liberties of the *English Nation* we leave to the Judgment of the impartial. Yet lest all that he hath hitherto acted were not sufficient to declare his averseness to the Laws and Liberties of the free born subjects of *England*, he further proceeds to action. And

On the 25th day of June last past, going into the Custom House where was present Commissioners appointed by the Lieutenant Governours, Council, Mayor, Aldermn and Common Council of this City Mr *Paulus Richards* Mr *John Haynes* & Mr *Thomas Wenham* Merchants of this City, who were authorized by the convention aforesaid, to receive the usual customs paid by the Inhabitants of this their Majesties Province; and the same to keep until orders came from their Majesties. The reason why this convention took upon them to authorize the Gentlemen above mentioned was the particular recommendation of the Lieutenant Governour, considering the circumstances of *Matthew Plowman* Collector, and that he was not qualified as their Majesties Proclamation, bearing date the 14th February 1688. directeth.

This violator of our Laws and Liberties going into the Custom House as is above hinted, abuses the Gentlemen then present with scurrilous Language peremptorily demanding of them, *By what Authority they sate there?* To whom they modestly replied, *That when he satisfied them what power he had to examine them they would return him answer, but in the mean time desired him to go out of the Custom House, where then he had no business.*

In a little space after, this Usurper comes the second time, with his Power which power which was neither the Laws of *England* nor this Province, nor yet a Legal Commission, but a Company of Men with Swords, and Guns (according to his usual maxim, *The* Sword *must rule and not the* Laws) and by force of Arms turns them out of the Custom House. In which violent action of this usurper Colonel *Bayard* narrowly escaped with his Life, who hath wisely ever since absented himself, lest by the instigation of this malicious Man he might be murdered unawares.

The next exploit this violent *Leysler* falls upon is to fulfil a promise he was heard to make in the beginning of our Troubles, *That in two months time he would do all the* English *Rogues business for them so that two of them should not be seen to walk together.* In pursuance whereof on the 14th day of *August* he sends severall Armed men, with no other warrant than their Swords & Guns to the House of Mr *Thomas Clark* a Merchant in this City who at that time was under some indisposition of body which they no wayes regarded nor the intreaty of his Wife (then big with Child) who begged of them not to be so rude, his Children being frightened. They replyed, *They mattered it not, if they were all killed.* And in a violent manner they carried this Free born subject of *England* and free man to the Fort, where *Leysler* lays to his charge a Paper delivered by him unto the Committee, but principally that he should say, *The next time the Drum beat an Alarm he could raise four hundred men.* For no other reason is this free born

subject of *England* confined a close prisoner in the Fort, without any Warrant of Commitment wherein the cause of his confinement ought plainly and especially to be set down as the Law directs; neither was there any due process of Law against this their Majesties subject, thus arbitrarily debarr'd of the liberty of his person. By which this Usurper hath made the greatest breach and Inroad upon the Laws and Liberties of this *English Nation*, that was possible for him to do, as the Gentlemen learned in the Law, both by Study & practice have sufficiently demonstrated by sound and solid arguments. *That the violation of Mans Person is a crime of a deeper dye and higher nature than that of his Estate, for as much as nothing in the world is so near and dear to a Man as the liberty of his Person.*

This Villanous Userper *Leysler* not regarding the great care and pains of the Supream Powers of *England* met and assembled in Parliament, for these many years past to preserve the Subjects Liberties unviolated and to that end, how many excellent Acts have passed which are as so many Walls and Bulwarks against all Arbitrary Usurpers, who though for a time may flourish and meet with applause by their deluded followers, it's not probable can terminate in any thing less than utter confusion and Destruction to themselves, and shame and Ignomy to their beguiled Abettors only made use of as so many tools for the better accomplishing their own wicked ends who then are to be laid aside and new favorites taken in.

Nothing seems so consentaneous to this abuser of our freedom and Liberties, as the French Kings maxim (Sic Jubeo Sic volo) who by birth we are ready to believe may claim the greatest share in him or at least by his actions, be equally scorning, with that proud Tyrant to give any other reason for his Arbitrary Actions than his own unlimited will and pleasure

The many abuses particular persons have met withal, by having their goods taken from them, without either warrant or legal proofs, would be too tedious here to insert. Upon all such occasions the Actors being demanded, *By what warrant they committed this violence?* they would usually answer (clapping their hands upon their Swords) *Here is our warrant.*

The keen edge of this mans malice could not be taken off by his cruelty to one of them, whose ruin he had before avowed, but he goeth on to fulfill his wicked promise. And

On the 16th day of August past causeth another Alarm, to that end and purpose as some of his own party were heard to say, some days before it happened, *That shortly there would be an alarm in order to the taking hold and securing some not well affected to their Actions*, which were such as this violent *Leysler* intended as the subjects of his unbridled envy. And accordingly in a violent manner, by force of Arms, these following persons were dragged to the Fort, to wit M^r^ *William Merrit*, M^r^ *Jacob Dekey*, M^r^ *Brandt Schuyler*, M^r^ *Philip French*, and M^r^ *Robert Allison*, Merchants and considerable traders in this City and Province M^r^ *John Merrit* son to M^r^ *William Merrit* M^r^ *Edward Buckmaster* M^r^ *Derrick Vanderburgh* who were committed the same night of the Alarm, without either warrant or legal Process.

The next day Captain *John Tuder* meeting with the Courageous Lieutenant *Cuyler*, upon some words between them was in like manner dragged to the Fort, as his fellow Citizens were the night before.

M^r^ *Thomas Clark* after some days Imprisonment was brought to that weak condition, that he was more like to die than live, and was carried home in a Sedan, by order of his Gaoler *Leysler.*

Also M^r^ *John Merrit*, after twenty four hours confinement himself being ill, his Wife much indisposed, and his only Son lying on its death bed, had his liberty.

Alderman *William Merrit* the Grandfather of this Child, greatly desiring to see it before dead

made application to his cruel Gaoler, *Leysler*, for leave to visit the Child offering any security he should demand for his return thither, or if he pleased to send a guard of his Soldiers with him he would satisfy them for their trouble; but nothing could prevail with this Barbarous Man, who resolved to keep the said *Merrit* with the others before named during his own will and pleasure close prisoners in the Fort, which continued for twenty one days, and then were set at liberty, as yet being strangers to their crimes that deserved so severe punishment.

On the twenty fifth of *August* comes to this place one M^r^ *Jacob Milborne* from *England*, as he gave out, we are obliged to mention his name by reason of the great part he acts in our future troubles. This mans affected ambiguous way of expressing himself renders him unfit for the conversation of any but the vulgar, who in this age, are so apt and ready to admire and applaud that they understood not. This persons decayed fortunes were such that not unlike a Man ready to be drowned, letting go a sure hold, catches at a twig so he in like manner relinquisheth his old acquaintance and friends, and joins with our Usurpers whom he revives by telling them, *That in the middle of* May *last he was in* England *where all things were settled by the common voice of the people in peace, under King* William, *who was an elective King and had submitted his Regal power wholly to the people, so that it was now become a maxim*, Vox Populi est vox Dei, *and the King was only a Servant to his Subjects.* By this our Usurpers were encouraged in their old manner of reasoning, when objected against their illegal proceedings, *What Law or warrant they had to back them in their Actions?* They would always reply, *By what Law, warrant, or Commission did the Prince of* Orange *go into* England, *and act as he hath done? And how do you think King William can take that amiss in us who have only followed his example?* The very rehearsing of this Disloyal comparison is sufficient to cause an abhorrence and detestation in every Loyal Subject

The next fruits of this *Milbornes* News, is, that the Committee of Safety as they termed themselves, take upon them to give forth an order to the inhabitants of this their Majesties Province, signifying: *That whereas several Inhabitants had already turned out their old officers they should proceed in election of Civil and Military Officers in the several Counties of this Province.* Some Counties accordingly did by the appearance of small numbers, turn out the Justices of the peace and Military Officers, and choose new. A method never formerly never allowed of under any of our Kings reigns, it being always granted to be the undoubted prerogative of the King to Commissionate his Justices of the peace and Military Officers. However when we are better satisfied that it hath been his Majesties gracious will & pleasure to seperate this branch of his prerogative and bestow it on the people, we shall readily show our thankful reception; but till then, we think it the duty of all Loyal Subjects not to appear in such elections.

The 29^th^ day of *September* being the time appointed for the choice of Aldermen and Common Council-men, in a charter of Priviliges granted to the city by Colonel *Thomas Dungan*, when Governour of this Province; accordingly the Inhabitants met in the several wards and chose as usually, no ward being attended with so much disorder in their Election as that whereunto Captain *Leysler* belonged; who its evident resolved right or wrong to have his Son in Law, *Robert Walters* to be returned Alderman for that ward: the method he took for doing it was thus; coming into the place where the Inhabitants were assembled in order to their choice, he finding the vote was like to be carried against his Son *Walters*, in the first place he objected against Captain *Anthony Brockholst's* Vote, a considerable freeholder of that Ward, his being a *Papist;* and afterwards says, *I vote for my son* Walters, *my son Jacob Votes for his brother* Walters, *and my son* Walters *votes for himself, that's three, put them down;* By this means was his son Walters returned for that Ward.

The usual day of publishing the Mayor, Sheriff, Town Clerk, Aldermen and Common

Council of this City for the succeeding year was on the 14th day of October, the birth day of the late King *James*, in the mean time comes forth an order from the Committee impowering all the *Protestant* freeholders of this County, on the day of October to elect Mayor, Sheriff and Town Clerk at which election, the far greatest Number of the Inhabitants not appearing (well knowing that by the express words of the Charter, that power was solely reserved in the Governours breast to appoint these three Officers) the least Number of the Inhabitants in pursuance of the Order aforesaid, met and assembled together, and by majority of voices chose one *Peter De Lanoy* Mayor *Johannes Johnson* Sheriff, *and Abraham Governour*, Town Clerk, against which persons we object not so much, as the method of their being chosen; neither shall we be offended if it shall please his Majesty to add unto our former priviledges this likewise The Gentlemen named being thus chosen were published on the customary day.

By this time Mr *Milborne* recovers of a fit of sickness that had hitherto rendered him incapable of acting anything else but affording his chamber advice, which upon all occasions was consulted by our usurper Leysler; now being restored, in great measure to his former health, he vigorously joining with this usurper and his unsafe committee a notable piece of service is immediately assigned him by them, which was to go up to *Esopus* and *Albany* in order to the bringing those Counties in the same condition and disorders as they had done this and the Neighbouring Counties near adjacent. In pursuance hereof, he goes on board a sloop and sails forward to *Albany* with fifty Men, who had listed themselves as Volunteers to assist that place, if occasion were against the *French* upon his arrival there, by the great care, conduct and prudence of *Peter Schuyler* Mayor of that City, assisted by the Recorder Aldermen, Common Council and Military officers, the designed purposes of this dark politician were happily frustrated so that he returns back to this place under some Disappointment.

The eighth day of *December* arrives per *via Boston* one *Riggs* with two pacquets from his Majesty, King *William* whereby we hoped to have had deliverence from the usurpation, Slavery and cruelties of *Leysler* but our expectations were soon at an end the Superscription of the Pacquets begin thus *To our Trusty and well beloved* Francis Nicholson *Esquire* our *Lieutenant Governour of our Province of* New York *in* America, *or in his absence, to such as for the time being take care to keep the peace and Administer the Laws of our said Province*

This infringer of Laws and Liberties *Leysler* peremptorily assumes the Pacquets to himself, saying, *He was the Man to whom they were directed in the Lieutenant Governours absence.* But upon what pretence he deems himself the person, except it be for his breach of the peace, and obstructing the due course of the Law ever since he hath possessed himself of the Fort, Arbitrarily and illegally ruling by the Sword is sufficiently evidenced to the *unbyassed Reader* by the foregoing lines

Frederick Phillips and *Stephen Van Cortland*, both of the Council, and left in Trust by the Lieutenant Governour for the keeping of the peace and legally Governing of this their Majesties Province, which they carefully and honestly would have discharged the Trust reposed in them, if they had not been prevented by this Violator of our Laws and Liberties and that with more renown and Reputation to their Majesties as well as the better satisfaction of their Liege People inhabiting this their Majesties Province

The two Gentlemen of the Council before named, being sent for to the Fort, by the request of Mr *John Riggs* (the Pacquets being by him at that time not delivered) they signified to *Leysler* and those present with him, *That they were ready to observe such Orders as his Majesty had given in his Pacquets to his Lieutenant Governour, then absent from whom they, together with Colonel*

Bayard *had instructions to keep the peace and administer the Law of this Government, which they always were ready to have fulfilled, if had not been obstructed.*

At this our Usurper rages, and vents his passion in his usual *Billingsgate Rhetorick* calling them *popishly affected, Dogs and Rogues,* and bids them *immediately go out of the fort, for they had no business there.* A strange entertainment to them, who for these many years past have always as Councillors Officiated under the several Governours of this their Majesties Province, and at that time those who were left in trust by their Majesties Lieutenant Governour. However seeing there was no remedy but patience (this violent usurper resolved still to Govern by the sword) they quietly went to their own homes.

Their Majesties Pacquets being thus assumed by our Usurper, he immediately abuseth his deceived Abettors by affirming to them, *He had received a Commission to be their Majesties Lieutenant Governour, and that all their Actions were well approved of.* This readily gained credence with the vulgar who are too apt and willing to be beguiled by their Popular leader. From this time forward he assumes the title of *Lieutenant Governour,* and according to the Instructions given in the Pacquet, he swears some, who were of his Committee of Safety, before, to be Councillors now, as also some few more of the Inhabitants, much alike unto these Persons neither of the highest rank no reputation, but such as our Usurper was well assured were for his turn. This being done they proceed to action.

N B. On the 16th day of *December* an *order* comes forth Entituled, *By the Lieutenant Governour and his Council,* signed underneath, *Jacob Leysler.*

The contents as followeth

By the Lieutenant Governour &c & Council

Whereas there is an Act of Assembly dated One Thousand Six hundred eighty three, Entituled, a continued Bill for defraying of requisite charges of the Government, & many of the Inhabitants of this Province notwithstanding they have subscribed to comply with the same, have disputed it when required thereunto.

These are therefore to give Notice unto all persons, within this Province, that the Customs and excise settled by the said Act, hath & doth still remain good, and of full force, & that the Collectors & Receivers thereof, are empowered to do their duty therein; all persons being hereby strictly required to obey the same as they will answer the contrary at their peril. Given under my hand at Fort William the Sixteenth day of December 1689.

Jacob Leysler.

This order of the pretended Lieutenant Governour and Council, being set up in all the public places of this City, did not a little alarm the considerate Inhabitants who thereby clearly saw the willingness of this Usurper and his abbettors, to enslave them and their posterity, so that he might command their purses. A strange change in a little time! For this Leysler in the beginning of our troubles, was the first man that disputed the payment of the Customs, consulting with several of the Inhabitants, how these Arbitrary Impositions might be pulled down Further how contrary this order of our Usurper and abbettors, is to their own so often repeated maxim *(That whatsoever was acted by a Papist Governour, or under his authority was* ipso facto *null and void and of no effect in Law.)* If there yet remain any candour or Ingenuity in this violent man and his abettors, it will be more honourable for them publickly to recant so plain an error, than still to persist in it for we pray of the *unbyassed Reader,* what

else is the intent purport and meaning of this Order, but to enforce a Law made by a *Papist Governour* and *under his authority*, which by their own argument, is void in itself, so that they must either own this their dark unintelligible Oracle, hath much deceived them in this point of Politicks, or its evident to the World, they have assumed upon themselves a Power to *levy Taxes Customs and benevolences* upon the Inhabitants of this their Majesties Province, without and contrary to their own consent notwithstanding the many wholsome Laws that have passed under the several Kings Reigns in the Realm of *England*, made for the preservation of the same; as also contrary to a particular branch of that Act which their order hath reference unto, that in express words says thus, *That no aid, Tax, Tollage, Assesment, Custom, Loan Benevolence or imposition whatsoever shall be laid assessed, imposed or levied on any His Majestics Subjects within this Province, or their Estates upon any manner or colour of pretence, but by the Act and consent of the Governour, Council and representatives of the People in General Assembly met and assembled.*

Now to the end we may further make out to the world the unreasonableness as well as the illegality of this we cannot omit to advertise the *Impartial reader*, That in the year 1683 arrived at this Province Colonel *Thomas Dongan;* appointed his Majesties Governour under his Royal Highness the *Duke of York*, the Lord Proprietor of this Province, who in a short time after his arrival here according to particular instructions given him by his said Royal Highness, did issue forth writs to the several Counties within this Province for the Electing of Members to serve in General Assembly, which accordingly was done and the same were convened and begun their first Session on the day of *October*, & the first Act which passed this Session was that their order refers to, wherein our Representatives wisely provided against the critick Lawyers of this Age, who too nicely distinguish betwixt the Kings subjects inhabiting within the realm of *England*, and those inhabiting his Dominions abroad, denying the latter the priviledges confessed to be the undoubted birthright of the former, upon which our said Representatives, prudently in the first part of that Act endeavour to secure unto themselves and posterities what was the birth-right of every free born subject of *England*. This being done, they continue this Act for the defraying of the necessary charges of this Government, which begins thus,

The representatives of his Royal Highnesses Province of New York, *convened in General Assembly, Have, for and in consideration of the many gracious and Royal favours expressed and extended to the Inhabitants of this His Province; and also for the bountiful confirming and reserving to them and their posterity, the rights & Priviledges, Liberties and Immunities before recited and expressed and for the better defraying of the necessary charges and expences of this Province*

How far this Act is binding upon the Inhabitants of this Province, will further appear, by duly considering another clause of this very Act which runs thus,

That all Bills agreed upon by the said Representatives or the Major part of them, shall be presented unto the Governour and his Council for their approbation and consent; all and every which said Bills so approved of and consented to by the Governour and Council, shall be esteemed and accounted the Laws of this Province which said Laws shall continue and remain in force until they be repealed by the Authority aforesaid, that is to say the Governour, Council and Representatives in General Assembly, by and with the approbation of his Royal Highness, or expire by their own limitations.

Now that this act of the Assembly, in a strick sense cannot be allowed to be a law of this Province and so not binding upon its Inhabitants, we humbly offer these reasons:

First, For that by the Authority aforesaid this act never was assented unto, the approbation of His Royal Highness being always wanting, who was so far afterwards from approving of it,

that he utterly disallowed the same, and that first by a Letter to his Governour Colonel *Thomas Dongan*, and afterwards coming to the Imperial Crown of *England* he publickly disallowed that Act by sending over a Commission under the broad seale of *England* to the said Colonel *Dongan*, to be Captain General of this Province and with seven Councillors to govern the Inhabitants thereof, any five of which Councillors made a Quorum and the Majority of that five with the Captain General were empowered to make all laws. A method contrary to what the afore recited Acts prescribe.

Secondly, Our second Reason why this Act is no ways binding on the Inhabitants of this Province, is that the Customs Impositions & Excises granted unto his then Royal Highness, his Heirs and successors, in the said Act were given in consideration of his said Royal Highness Confirming to the Inhabitants the Charter Priviledges making up the first part of the said Act which never was enjoyed by the Inhabitants nor confirmed to them but the contrary as is proved.

Thirdly, For that hitherto wee are ignorant of any Law either made within the Realm of *England* or this their Majesties Province by which the Inhabitants thereof are obliged to pay unto his Majesty the Custom and Excise set down in the before recited pretended Act of Assembly.

When any such Law is produced, those of us who have signed to pay unto King *William* the Customs due unto him, when legally demanded, shall readily comply; but until that be done, we cannot see those Notes given by several of us for peace and quietness sake (importing no more than what is above written) are any ways obligatory.

However, when it shall please Almighty God, a Governour arrives to this Province from King *William* we are ready to submit this point as well as all other Abuses and irregularities done unto us, then to be decided in a Legal way and manner. To a Governour so arriving, we shall not be backward to assist, either with our persons or Estates, for the more orderly and peaceable Governing this Province and defraying the Public Charges thereof in such a way and manner as shall be Legally agreed on.

On the 23^{d} *December* about seven or eight a Clock in the Evening, *Jacob De Key* Junior, son to *Jacob De Key* already mentioned, with *Cornelius Depeyster* son to the widow *Cornelis* both lads were violently carried away to the Fort by force of Arms without *Mittimus or* Legal process alledging they had defaced and torn down the order of the pretended Lieutenant Governour and his Council, which upon a due examination will evidently appear, was standing several hours after their committment. How sollicitous this cruel usurper is to vent the fury of his rage against both young and old is evident to all by the illegal confinement of these two lads for no other cause but his own arbitrary will and pleasure.

The same Night an *Indian Slave* belonging to *Philip French* was dragged to the Fort and there Imprisoned.

The next day M^{r} French falling in amongst some of *Leyslers* crew, resented the injury done unto him by the illegal detaining of his Slave so highly that some of the standers-by immediately went and informed against him so that in a short time after as the said *French* was walking in the publick streets of this City about his lawful affairs, *John Burger* Serjeant to this Usurper *Leysler* attended with six Musqueteers, lays violent hands on him and tells him, he was his Prisoner and to the Fort he must go. M^{r} *French* replyed, not unless you carry me, which accordingly they did, in the nature of a dead Corpse, though living, where he soon meets with the Entertainment of a close imprisonment.

Some hours after the Commitment of this his Majestys Subject, by his own particular request, Captain *John Tuder* and M^r^ *James Emet*, both allowed Attorneys of this Province made application to his Gaoler Leysler for a copy of his *mittimus* in order to their taking such care for their clients enlargement, as the Law allowed of, and directed unto; All the answer they obtained at that time was *That he could do nothing without advising with his Council and they should meet in the Evening when they might re-attend.* This they carefully did though to little purpose; for they were denied entrance into the Fort that Evening several times; nor could they be admitted to speak with their Client, so that near twenty four hours were expired er'e this Usurper saw cause to deliver the following papers which for the readers satisfaction, we shall here recite *Verbatim.*

Fort William, Dec^r^ 24^th^ Anno 1689.

Whereas complaint is made to me, That M^r^ Philip French, *hath, in a most insolent manner contemned this Government, threatening to tare off (if it had not been already done,) the Proclamation for continuing his Majestics Customs and Excise, according to an Act of Assembly, &c although it was forbid all persons at their peril*

These are in his Majesty King William's *name to will and require you to bring the said* French *before me and Council, to answer for the same.*

Given under my hand and seal the date abovesaid.

Jacob Leysler.

To Sergeant John Burger, *and his assistants.*

At a Council held in New York *the 24th of* December, Anno 1689.—

Present—Lieut. Governour,	Mas. Cuyler
Samuel Edsall,	Benjamin Blagg
Tho^s^ Williams,	Jno Van Coussenkeven[1]
Hendrick Janse	Alderman

Whereas Philip French *hath behaved himself very contemptuously, against the Lieutenant Governour and Council, as by Evidence taken before him doth appear, and continueth in the same, being examined before them.*

Ordered, That the said French *be forthwith committed to safe custody within* Fort William, *till further consultation in this matter.*

A true Copy, Examined by
Jacob Milborn *Secretary*

Now whether the reason of this Usurpers deferring the delivery of the warrant and Order of the Council, above described, may not rationally be construed, as some do, that the warrant directed to Serjeant *John Burger* and his assistants was written several hours after *M^r^ French's* being close prisoner, or not is a question we shall not now insist on.

The Warrant and Order of Council above written coming to the hands of the before named Attorneys, on the behalf of their Client, they apply themselves afresh to the pretended Lieutenant Governour and Council sitting on *Christmas Day* in the Evening, to whom they signified, That having perused the warrant and order of Council by which M^r^ *Philip French* was committed close prisoner within the Fort, they found nothing contained in either, but what

[1] Couwenhoven. — Ed.

according to the known Laws of *England* as well as this Province was Bailable, and for that end and purpose they appeared before them on the behalf of their Client, to offer Bail to the value of Twenty Thousand Pounds if desired, for his appearance in any Court of Record within this County, there to abide such Dedermination as by Legal process should be made against him, for or by reason of the charge alledged against him in the aforesaid warrant and order of Council. All the Arguments used by these Gentlemen of the Law no ways prevailed with this cruel *Leysler*, and his nominal Council, whom he is making use of, as his Tools, for the better cloaking of his own arbitrary Illegal actions and intentions. It seems as if this usurper were of the same opinion with some Soldiers in *Plutarch's* time, who wondered *any would be so importunate as to preach Law and Moral Reason to men with swords by their sides*, as if Arms knew not how to descend to rational Inquiries. All the satisfaction given to this so lawful demand of Bail on the prisoners behalf, was only some small diversion, Our late upstart States-man — Mr *Milbourne* now advanced to the Secretaries Office by his new made Lieutenant Governour was pleased to afford them by dropping now and then his wonted obscure sentence asking the Prisoners Council, *Whether they would submit the determination of their Clients cause to the Lieutenant Governour and Council?* Who thereupon modestly enquired in what capacity they sat there whether Military or Civil? Answer was made by *Melborne*, *Both.* The uncertainty of this reply as well as its unreasonableness, yielded fresh matter to argue upon, all which centered here, that our dark politician demanded, *How they would help themselves, or by what means they would be relieved?* To whom it might have been fitly replyed, In the same way and manner as you, not many years past, recovered forty five pounds by a legal course, against Sir Edmund Andros, for nine hours false Imprisonment. For notwithstanding the many endeavours used by our Usurper to quash the various reports coming to us, many ways of a Governour hastening from his Majesty for this Province, we are not discouraged in our expectations of and well wishing for his safe arrival, and then we doubt not, but to see some of our Usurpers receive the just demerits of their illegal Arbitrary doings.

The 4th of January Captain *John Tuder* by particular warrant from Mr *Philip French* applied himself to the Mayor of this City with the Kings writ of *Habeas Corpus* returnable to the next Mayors Court, which was the 7th of the same Month. This writ so signed by the Mayor was safely conveyed to Mr *French* and by him delivered to his keeper, who forthwith acquainted the head Goaler *Leysler* therewith, who immediately ordered the windows where the said French was confined to be nailed up and that a more strict watch should be kept over him as if the cruelties already exercised towards this free born subject of *England* were not sufficient, who hitherto hath been denyed the access of his friends and acquaintance, no not so much as his Counsellors at Law admitted to come near him, a usuage more cruel and barbarous than the most notorious Fellon, Traytor or Rebel commonly meet withal

The 7th day of January being come and the Mayors Court sitting Mr *John Tuder* dilligently attended it, expecting to have met his Client there, by virtue of the aforesaid writ, waiting a considerable time and no appearance of Mr *French* he informed that Court, That the Mayor was pleased on the 4th Instant to sign his Majesties writ of *Habeas Corpus* for the bringing the body of the said Mr *French* together with the cause of his Committment before that Court, where he was ready to argue on the behalf of his Client the matter of Law that might arise; but seeing he was disappointed by the aforesaid writ being disobeyed, he should take upon him to open to the Court the nature of the said writ which (said he) *is a writ granted in the subjects favour to prevent the illegal detainure of any of the Kings Subjects falsely Imprisoned, so that a violation*

of this kind was a crime of the deepest dye, and every subject was nearly concerned therein. none knowing whose turn it might be next to have their Liberties subjected to the Arbitrary will and pleasure of this Man (Leysler)

Also, to the Bench he directed himself in this manner, *you who are the Mayor and Aldermen for the time being of this City and so consequently the Patrons thereof, it behoves you to take care, the Ancient Liberties and freedoms of this City be not infringed and that its Inhabitants be not in this manner dragg'd, by a Marshal force, to the Fort,* and there kept close prisoners.

Our Usurpers Oracle *Milborne,* being present in the Court, after a long continued Silence, Learnedly expressed himself thus; *I do affirm to this Court that M^r* French *is none of the Kings Subjects,* without giving any further reasons. At which the standers by hissed and some publickly charged him with being the principal Actor of our present troubles.

On the 12^th^ *January* certain advice coming to this place of a Ship designed to this Port, whereof one *Prents* was Master, being struck on some Rocks near *New London,* and M^r French being chiefly concerned in the Loading, was forced to submit to this proud usurper and to Petition him by the Title of *Lieutenant Governour* who had before menaced him, *if he would not give the Title of Lieutenant Governour he would put him where* he should never see the face of Man more. To prevent which and the exigency of his affairs at that time he gratified the Ambitious Humour of this man *Leysler* and thereby obtained his Liberty, upon his and M^r Tho^s^ Winham's entering into a recognizance of five Hundred Pounds to the King, for the said *French* his good behavior during twelve months and a day from the date thereof

To return again to our account of the two lads first Imprisoned. *Cornelius Depeyster,* by the humble petition of his Mother was set at Liberty. *Jacob De Key* is still under confinement albeit his enlargement has been much endeavoured by his Master, M^r^ John Barbary, a considerable Merchant in this City, who went to his Goaler *Leysler* and offered Two Thousand Pounds security for his Mans appearance to answer a legal process against him, to which end and purpose a copy of his *Mittimus* hath divers times, been demanded, but could not be obtained, nor no bail would be taken; nothing will serve this proud usurper *Leysler* nor release this Lad, but his parents sending in a Petition, directed to *Jacob Leysler, Lieutenant Governour and his Council,* wherein they must beg forgiveness for faults they are ignorant of their sons being guilty of. A strange and unheard of method, to force people to pay Homage to his person! Children must be taken from their Parents, Servants from their Masters, Husbands from their Wives Masters from their families, and all this on no other acc^t^ than their denying to give this proud usurper *Leysler* a title that no way appertains or belongs to him

And we dare this proud man to produce if he can, any actions against those Inhabitants he most maliciously Characterizes as *Popishly affected* so much savouring of Popery as these we charge him with, & are ready to prove against him, when a convenient time and opportunity presents.

For we pray the *unbyassed reader* what is the difference betwixt bloody Bishop Bonner's Coal-hole, and this cruel unmerciful Usurpers Dungeon & Bullet-hole the former being fitted & prepared for the poor *Protestants,* that would not idolize their consecrated Wafer, this latter for the quiet Inhabitants of this their Majesties Province who cannot in their conscience ascribe that Honour to him, which is only the right of the King to infer upon him & then its time enough for his subjects to obey.

The 13^th^ *January* this Usurper Leysler, sends under the command of Lieut^t^ *Churchill* twenty soldiers over to *Long Island,* the next day they came to *Jamaica,* where they in a violent

manner by force of arms broke open the House of Mr *Daniel Whitehead* one of his Majesties Justices of the Peace appointed by our Governour Sir *Edmund Andros*, and being entered into the house they in like manner aforesaid brake open several chests & boxes, but found not what they looked for, and so returned the next day without doing any more mischeif as we yet hear of.

On the Sixteenth of *January* the Publick Post Mr *John Perry* setting out from the House of Colonel *Lewis Morris* towards *Boston* was not advanced on his way above a quarter of a mile before he was laid hold on by a warrant from our Usurper *Leysler*, & brought back to this place—New York with his Letters which were opened and perused at the will and pleasure of this arbitrary Man, who its plain and evident unto all that are not wilfully blind hath made it his contrivance how to ruin the Inhabitants, and hinder the Prosperity of this Province, ever since his taking upon him to Govern by the sword, which he hath in great measure affected, by his continual breach of the peace, and obstructing the due course of Law and Justice. But lest this was not sufficient, he resolves to destroy as much as in him lies, the Commerce and Trade of this Province. A more ready way than this could not have been taken by him for that purpose, to obstruct and hinder advice which is acknowledged by all to be the Life of Trade; for how can this be given or received, where intercepting Mens private Letters, is become so modish with our pretended rulers, as that they are so far counting it a Crime, as by their Action they deem it a virtue.

Before we draw to a conclusion of this our Declaration and Narration, which is already swelled beyond its intended limits, we cannot omit transcribing two other branches of the pretended Act of Assembly, they seemingly make such a pudder about, which upon an impartial Enquiry (allowing it to be an Act binding though, that we cannot do, for the reasons already given) these our usurpers will be found the greatest violaters thereof The branches we think fit to insert are these following Viz.

That no free man shall be taken and imprisoned, or be disseized of his free hold, or Liberty or free Customs or be outlawed, or exiled, or any other ways destroyed, nor shall be passed upon, Adjudged or Condemned, but by the lawful Judgement of his Peers & by the Laws of this Province.

Justice nor right shall be neither sold, denied or deferred, to any man within this Province.

That in all cases whatsoever, Bail by sufficient surety shall be allowed & taken unless for Treason or felony, plainly and especially expressed and mentioned in the warrant of Commitment.

How far these our Usurpers Actions evince their little regard unto the pretended Act of Assembly, except it be to that part which would bring Greast to their Mill, let the unbyassed judge.

This arbitrary proud person *Leysler* having thus far exalted himself above his brethren disdains to own his very kindred unless they will entitle him Lieutenant Governour nor will he free them from his Bullet-hole on any other terms.

A plain demonstration of this he hath given by his late carriage to Mr *Lucas Keerstead*, who after the usual manner was forced to go to the Fort, when he came before this Usurper, he softly applies himself thus to him, *Cousin* Leysler *what is your will and pleasure?* At this he flies out in a great rage *How dare you call me Cousin!* Then he spoke to him by the name of *Captain*, but that would not do, & he was told, that if he gave him not the title of *Lieutenant Governour* he would be put among the Bullets. To avoid which, he gave him that title, and was then suffered to go home.

I'ts strange this violent man Leysler, who otherwise is so Publick should be at a stand,

when this plain question is put to him, *Who gave you this Name!* Why doth he not answer, as in truth it is, *My Godfather* Mr Milborne, *and his assistant vain glory together with my God-Mother Ambition, who have engaged on my behalf, that I should cleave to the Infernal Prince & his works, Hug and embrace all the pomps and vanities of this wicked world, and as I had hitherto been so, I shall continue a faithful servant to that black prince of the Air, as long as the many headed beasts the rude multitude would stand by me.*

To sum up all, we readily submit the decision of this question to the considerate peruser of the foregoing lines, whether those branded by *Leysler* as *King James his men*, or himself and his rude crew, deserve that title most?

Sure we are, that upon a serious perusal of the Declaration Entituled, *The Declaration of the Lords Spiritual, and Commons Assembled* at Westminister *Die Martis* 12 *February* 1689. Several articles therin exhibited against the late King *James* and declared illegal are and have been most notoriously committed by this Usurper and his abettors, some whereof we shall here insert and set down as in the said printed declaration *Vizt*.

That levying money for or to the use of the Crown, by the pretence of prerogative without grant of Parliament for longer time or in other manner than the same is or shall be granted, is illegal

That excessive bail ought not to be required, nor excessive *fines imposed, nor cruel and unreasonable punishment inflicted*

That this arrogant man *Leysler* is palpably guilty of both these branches before recited we prove thus, *Viz*

That by his instruments he hath and doth exact (by pretence of Prerogative and for the use of the Crown) Customs Impositions and Excise never granted to the Crown; which that he might the better accomplish, he hath taken upon him to erect a Court of Exchequer, consisting, as members of the said Court, viz *Samuel Edsall, Benjamin Blagg, Johanis Provest, Hendrick Jansen, John Cowenhoven* who began their session on the 20th *January*, the 18th of the same month several of the Inhabitants received summons to appear at this unusual Court on the day above said, to give their reasons why they would not pay the monies they were indebted to the King for Custom.

The persons so summoned unanimously made choice of Mr *Thomas Clark* to appear for them, who went to the Fort where this Court was sitting, and being admitted he first enquires, *whether any there had a Commission from King William to be Baron of his Exchequer? And if any, that his Commission might be publickly read* and afterwards proceeded to shew the unreasonableness of their demands; but all to little purpose, the Court proceeding to enter Judgements against the Inhabitants for whom he appeared only giving them eight days time to consider, whether they would voluntarily pay their (illegal) demands, which otherwise would be levied upon them by distress.

About 4 oClock in the Afternoon of this day, was in some measure verified an expression our Usurper not long since was pleased to utter to a person of good reputation in this Province who enquiring of him *By what power he did such Actions?* To whom he answered, *That he was invested with such a power, as in a little time he could command the Head of any man in the Province, and it would be forthwith brought him.* Something like hereunto was this day fulfilled; for giving command to *William Churchill* and several Soldiers with him, assisted by several of the Inhabitants of this City, namely *Abraham Brazier, Abraham Clomp, Wil Tomber*, and divers others, they go to the House of *Colonel Nicholas Bayard* and by force of Arms entered the same, breaking open several doors and locks, in order to the seizure of the said *Colonel Bayard*, whom

(as some of them said) they were ordered to take dead or alive. *Colonel Bayard* for his own security had left his own house and was gotten into his Neighbours, near his back-side, viz one *Mr Richard Elliot* a Cooper, whose house in like manner by *Churchill* & his Attendants was broken open, where they laid hold of Colonel *Bayard* and in a most abusive manner dragg'd him to the Fort. In this riotous tumult was stoln out of the house of the said *Elliot*, three silver spoons.

But the unlimited will of this violent rapacious Usurper, was not yet satisfied with the taking and imprisoning Colonel *Bayard*, nor his malice thereby fully answered, for in like manner he vents his fury against *Stephanus Van Cortlandt*, late Mayor of this City whose house likewise was broken open and most of his doors and Locks spoiled though they were frustrated of their design, by his escaping out of their cruel hands for that time.

Also Mr *William Nicols* was laid hold on by the men of *Breuckle* at the Ferry-house on *Long Island*, and was brought over in the Evening and carried to the Fort. The next morning the Ferry man was in like manner brought to the Fort, where these three subjects of their Majesties are illegally imprisoned, and with whom how barbarously they intend to deal, Time will best discover.

We shall end this our Declaration and Protestation narratively set down by naming the principal authors of our principal miseries, which are these following, *vizt*

Jacob Leysler.	*Peter De Lanoy,*	*Benj Blagg*
Jacob Milborne	*Dr Samuel States*	*Hendk Jansen*
Samuel Edsall	*Thos Williams*	*Hendk Cuyler,*
Dr Geo Beckman of Flackbus,	*Jno Cowenhoven.*	

Against whom we wait a fair opportunity legally to proceed dated in *New York* 21. *Jany A. D.* 1690.

FINIS.

Instructions for Colonel Henry Sloughter, Governor of New-York.

[New-York Entry, II. 223.]

INSTRUCTIONS for our Trusty and Welbeloved Henry Sloughter Esq^re^ Our Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over our Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America

With these our Instructions you will receive our Commission[1] under our Great Seal of England constituting you our Capt^n^ General and Governor in Chief of our Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America

You are therefore to fit yourself with all convenient speed and to repair to our Province of New York in America. And being arrived there you are to take upon you the execution of the Place @ Trust we have reposed in you and forthwith to call together the members of our Council for that our Province by name, Frederick Flypson, Stephen Courtland, Nicholas Bayard William Smith, Gabriel Mienvielle, Chidley Brooke, William Nichols, Nicholas De Meyer, Francis Rambouls, Thomas Willett, William Pinhorn, John Haines

You are with all due and usual solemnity to cause our said Commission under our great seal of England constituting you our Captain General and Governor in Chief as aforesaid, to be published in our said Province.

You are also to administer unto each of the members of the Council as well the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy and the Test, as the Oath for the due execution of their places of Trust

You are to communicate unto our said Council from time to time such and so many of our Instructions as you shall find convenient for our service to imparted unto them

And you are to permitt the members of our Council to have and enjoy freedom of debate & vote in all things to be debated of in Council

And allthough by our Commission aforesaid, Wee have thought fitt to direct that any three of our Councillors make a *Quorum*, it is never the less OUR WILL AND PLEASURE that you do not act with a Quorum of less than five members, unless in case of necessity

And that we may be alwaies informed of the names of persons fitt to supply y^e^ Vacancys of our Council in New-York, you are to transmitt unto us and to the Lords of our Privy Councill appointed a Committee of Trade and Foreign Plantation with all convenient speed the names and Characters of six Persons Inhabitants of our said Province and Territories whom you shall esteem the best qualified for that Trust, and so from time to time when any of them shall die, depart out of our said Province or become otherwise unfitt, you are to supply the first number of six persons by nominating others to us in their Stead

You are from time to time to send us and our Committee of Trade and Plantations the names and qualities of any members by you put into our said Council by the first conveniency after your so doing

In the Choice and nomination of the members of our Councill as also of the Principal Officers, Judges, Assistants, Justices & Sheriffs you are alwaies to take care that they be men of estate and ability and not necessitous People or much in Debt. And that they be persons well affected to Our Governm^t^

[1] See ante p. 623. The official Commission is recorded in the Secretary of State's Office, Albany, in *Book of Commissions*, II., 3. It bears date 4th January, 1690.— ED.

You are not to suspend the Members of our Councill without good and sufficient cause, and in case of suspension of any of them, you are forthwith to transmitt unto us and to our s[d] Committee your reasons for so doing together with the Charge and Proofs against the said Persons, and their answers thereunto

You are to transmitt authentick Copies under the publick Seal of all Lawes, Statutes and Ordinances which at any time shall be made @ enacted within our said Province unto us and our Committee for Trade and Plantations within three months or sooner after their being enacted together with Duplicates thereof by the next conveyance upon pain our Highest Displeasure, and of the Forfeiture of that years Salary, wherein you shall at any time, or upon any pretence whatsoever omitt to send over the said Lawes and ordinances as aforesaid within the time above limitted.

You are not to pass any Act or Order in any case for levying money and inflicting Fines and Penalties, whereby the same shall not be reserved to us for such Publick uses as by the said Act or Order shall be directed

And we do particularly require and command, that no money or value of money whatsoever be given or granted by any Act or Order of Assembly, to any Governor, Lieutenant Governor or Commander in Chief of Our said Province which shall not according to the stile of Act of Parliament in England be mentioned to be given and granted unto us, with the humble desire of such Assembly that the same be applied to the use and behoofe of such Governor, Lieutenant Governour, or Commander in Chief, if we shall so think fitt. Or if we shall not approve of such guift or application, that the said money or value of money be then disposed of and appropriated to such other uses as in the said Act or order shall be mentioned. And that from the time the same shall be raised, it remain in the hands of the Collector or Receiver of our said Province untill our Pleasure shall be known therein

And for as much as great prejudice may happen to our service and the security of our said Province by your absence, for prevention thereof you are not to presume upon any pretence whatsoever to be absent from your Government without first having obtained leave for so doing from Us under our sign Manual and signet, or by our Order in our Privy Councill

And as we are willing in the best manner to provide for the support of the Government of our said Province by setting appart sufficient allowances to our Lieutenant Governor, or Commander in Chief, residing for the time being within the same Our will and Pleasure is, that when it shall happen that you shall be absent from thence, one full moiety of the Salary @ of the Perquisites and Emoluments whatsoever which would otherwise become due unto you, shall during the time of your absence, be paid and satisfied unto such Lieutenant Governor or Commander in Chief who shall be resident upon the Place for the time being which we do hereby order @ allott unto him for his better maintenance, and for the support of dignity of that our Government

You shall not suffer any publick money whatsoever to be issued or disposed of otherwise than by Warr[t] under your hand, by and with the advice and consent of the Council

You are to cause the accompts of all such money or value of money attested by you to be transmitted every half year to our Committee of Trade @ foreign Plantations, and to our commission[rs] of our Treasury or our High Treasurer for the time being, wherein shall be specified every particular summe raised or disposed of, together with the names of the Persons to whom any Payment shall be made, and for what uses, with sufficient vouchers for every payment, to the end we may be satisfied of the right and due application of the Revenues of our said Province and the Territories depending thereon

You shall not remitt any Fines or Forfeitures above the sum of Ten pounds before or after sentence given, nor dispose of any escheats, whatsoever until you shall have first signified unto us y^e^ nature of the offence or occasion of such Fines, Forfeitures and escheats with the particular Summes or value thereof which you are to do with all speed unto our Commissioners of our Treasury or our High Trearer for the time being, and untill you shall have received our directions therein; but you may in the mean time suspend the Payment of the said Fines and Forfeitures

And you are particularly not to pass any Law, or do any Act by grant settlement or otherwise whereby our Revenue may be lessened or Impaired without our special leave or Command therein

You are to require the Secretary of our said Province or his Deputy for the time being to provide Transcripts of all such Acts or Publick Orders as shall be made from time to time together with a copy of the Journalls of the Councill and Assembly to the end the same may be transmitted unto us, and to our Committee of Trade and Foreign Plantations, which he is duly to perform upon Pain of incurring the Forfeiture of his Place

You shall transmitt unto Us by the first opportunity a Mapp with the exact description of the whole Territory under your Governm^t^ with the several Plantations upon it As also the Fortifications, And you are likewise to send a List of all Officers Imploy^d^ under your Governm^t^ together with all publick Charges, and an acc^t^ of the present Revenue, with the probability of the Increase or Diminution thereof under every head or Article thereof

You shall not displace any of y^e^ Judges, Justices, Sheriffs or other officers or ministers within our said Province of New-York, without good and sufficient cause, to be signified unto Us, and to our Committee of Trade & Plantacons. And to prevent arbitrary Removalls of Judges @ Justices of the Peace, you are not to express any Limitation of time in the Commissions which you are to grant to fitt persons for those Imployments, nor shall you execute yourself or by Deputy any of the said offices nor suffer any Person to execute more offices than one by Deputy

You shall not by Coulour of any Power or Authority granted or mentioned to be granted unto you, take upon you to give, grant or dispose of any office or Place within our said Province which is or shall be granted under the Great Seal of England, any further than that you may upon the Vacancy of any such office or Place or Suspension of any such Officer by you, putt in any Person to officiate in the Intervall untill you shall have represented the matter unto Us, which you are to do by the first opportunity, and that our Pleasure be thereupon signif^d^ unto you

You shall not erect any Court or Office of Judicature not before erected or establish'd without our special order

You are to transmitt unto us with all convenient speed a particular account of all Establishments of Jurisdictions Courts, offices and officers, Powers, Authorities, Fee @ Priviledges, granted or settled within our said Colony to the end you may receive our especiall directions therein

You shall likewise take especiall care with the advice and consent of our said Councill, to Regulate all Salaries & Fees belonging to Places or Paid upon Emergencies, that they be within the Bounds of Moderation, And that no exaction be made upon any occasion whatsoever

Whereas wee conceive it very necessary for our Service, that there be an Attorney Generall appointed and settled, who may at all times take care of our Rights and Interests within our said Province, you are with all convenient speed, to nominate and appoint a fit Person for that Trust

And whereas it is necessary that all our Rights and Dues be received and recovered, and that speedy and effectual Justice be administered in all Cases concerning our Revenue, you are to take care that a Court of exchequer be called and do meet at all such times as shall be needful. And you are to inform Us and our Committee for Trade and Plantations, upon your arrivall at New-York, whether our Service may require that a constant Court of Exchequer be settled and established there

You shall take care that God Almighty be devoutly and duly served throughout your Government, The Book of Common Prayer as it is now established, read each Sunday and Holyday, and the blessed Sacrament administered according to the rites of the Church of England, You shall be carefull that the Churches already built there, shall be well and orderly kept @ more built as the Colony shall by Gods blessing be improved, and that besides a competent maintenance to be assigned to the Ministers of each Orthodox Church a convenient house to be built at the common charge for each Minister, and competent proportion of Land assigned him for a Glebe and exercise of his Industry

You are to take care that the Parishes be so limitted and settled as you shall find most convenient for the accomplishing this Good work

Our will and Pleasure is, That no Minister be preferred by you to any Ecclesiastical Benefice in that our Province without a Certificate from the Right Reverend the Bishop of London, of his being conformable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England and of a Good life & conversation

And if any Person preferred already to a Benefice shall appear to you to give scandal either by his Doctrine or Manners you are to use the best meanes for the removall of him and to supply the vacancy in such manner as we have directed, And also our Pleasure is, that in the direction of all Church affairs the minister be admitted into the respective Vestrys

And to the end the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction of the said Bishop of London may take place in that our Province as far as conveniently may be, We do think fitt that you give all Countenance and encouragement in the exercise of the same, excepting only to the collating to Benefices, Granting Licences for marriages @ Probates of Wills, which we have reserved to you our Governor, and to the Commander in chief for the time being

You are to take especial care that a Table of Marriages established by the Cañons of the Church of England be hung up in all Orthodox Churches and duly observed

We do further direct that no School Master be henceforth permitted to come from England & to keep school within our Province of New York without the Licence of the said Bishop of London and that no other Person now there, or that shall come from other parts be admitted to keep school without your Licence first had

You are to take care Drunkenness & Debauchery, swearing and Blasphemy be severely punished, and that none be admitted to Publick Trust and Imployment, whose ill Fame and Conversation may bring scandall thereupon

You are to take care that no mans life, Member, Freehold or Goods be taken away or harmed in our said Province, otherwise than by established and known Laws, not repugnant to, but as much as conveniently may be agreeable to the Lawes of this our Kingdome of England

You are to permitt appeals to us in Council, in all cases of Fines Imposed for Misdemeanors, Provided the Fines so imposed, exceed the Value of Two hundred Pounds, The Appelant first giving good security y^{t} he will effectually prosecute the same and answer the condemnation, if the sentence by which such Fine was imposed shall be affirmed

You shall administer or cause to be administered, the Oaths appoint^{d} by Act of Parliament,

to be taken instead of the Oaths of allegiance and Supremacy and the Test, to the members & officers of our Councill to all Judges and Justices and all other Persons that hold any office in our said Province by vertue of any Patent under our Great Seal of England or our Seal of our Province of New York

And you are to permitt a liberty of Conscience to all Persons (except Papists) so they be contented with a quet and Peaceable enjoyment of it, not giving offence or scandall to the Government

You shall take care that all Planters and Christian Servants, be well and fitly provided with Arms, and that they be listed under officers and when and as often as you shall think fitt, mustered and Trained, whereby they may be in a better readiness for the defence of our said Province under your Government

And you are to take especial care that neither the frequency nor unreasonableness of remote Marches, Musters and trainings be an unnecessary Impediment to the affairs of the Inhabitants

You shall take an Inventory of all Arms, Ammunition and Stores, remaining in any of our Magazines or Guarizons in our said Province and of those now sent thither and transmitt and Accompt of them yearly to Us by one of our Principal Secretarys of State and to our Committee for Trade and Plantations

You are also to demand an Accompt of what other Arms and Ammunition have been bought with the publique monies or otherwise for the Service of our Province, and the same to transmitt unto Us as aforesaid

You are to take especial care y^{t} fit Storehouses be settled throughout our said Province for receiving and keeping of Arms, Ammunition & other Publique Stores

Whereas you have Represented unto us, that it will be necessary to enlarge, the Fortifications of Albany @ to make others at Schonectade, to prevent the Incursions of the French and their Indians from Canada you are with the Advice of the Council to raise such Forts, Castles or Platforms at Albany Schonectade or other Places within your Government as you shall find requisite for this service. Provided the Charges thereof be defrayed out of our Revenue arising in New York or by contribution of the Inhabitants

In case of distress of any of our Plantations, you shall upon application of the respective Governors thereof to you, assist them with what aid the condition and safety of your Government can permit

And that we may be better Informed of the Trade of our said Province you are to take care that due entries be made in all Parts of all Goods and Commodities, Imported and exported from thence and from and to what places they come and goe, and that a yearly Accompt thereof be transmitted by you unto us, by one of our principal Secretaries of State, to our Commissioners of our Treasury, or our high Trêar for the time being, and to our Committee for Trade @ foreign Plantations

You are from time to time to give an Accompt as aforesaid, what strength your bordering Neighbours have (be they Indians or Otherwise) by sea and Land, and what Correspondence you do keep with them

And whereas we are informed that some of the Colonies adjoining to our said Province under colour of Grants, or upon some other groundless pretences, endeavour to obstruct the Trade of New York and Albany you are not to suffer any Innovation within the River of New York, nor any goods to pass up the same, but what shall have paid the Duties at New York, to the end the Chief benefit of that Trade may be preserv^{d} to the Inhabitants and Traders of New York &

Albany, the same being agreeable to the Lawes of our said Province and to former Practice as well as necessary for the Collecting those Customes and other duties which are to be raised for the support of the Government there. And in case you find the Inhabitants of East Jersey have any other way of Trading with the Indians than by the said River of New York, you are to use your Endeavours to prevent the same and to give Us advice thereof, with your opinion what is to be done therein

You are to encourage the Indians upon all occasions, so as that they may apply themselves to the English Trade and Nation rather than to any others of Europe and you are to call before you the five Nations or Cantons of Indians, Viz^{t} the Maquaes, Sinecas, Cayouges, Oneides, and Onondagues, and upon their renewing their submission to our Government, you are to give them our Royall Presents which we have caused to be provided for them, assuring them in our name that we will protect them as our subjects against the French king and his subjects. And when any opportunity shall offer for purchasing great Tracts of Land for Us from the Indians for small summes, you are to use your discretion therein, as you shall judge for the convenience or advantage which may arise unto Us by the same

You are to suppress the Ingrossing of Commodities tending to the Prejudice of that freedome, which Commerce @ Trade ought to have, and to settle such orders and regulacóns therein with the advice of our Council, as may be most acceptable to the Inhabitants

You are to give all due encouragement and invitation to Merchants @ others who shall bring Trade unto our said Province or any way contribute to the advantage thereof, In particular to the Royal African Company of England. And you are to take care that there be no trading from the Province of New York to any place in Africa within the Charter of the Royall African Company, and you are not to suffer any shipps to be sent thither without their leave and authority.

You are carefully to observe all y^{e} Articles contained in the Treaty for composing of differences restraining Depredations and establishing of Peace in America concluded at Madrid the $\frac{18}{8}$ day of July 1670 with the Crown of Spain, an authentick Copie whereof you will herewith receive And in case of any private Injury or Damage which shall be suffered or done to any of our subjects in those Parts by the subjects of the King of Spain or if any other Prince or State in Amity with Us, you shall take care to give us an account thereof with all convenient speed, and not to permit or encourage a reparation thereof to be sought in any other way than what is directed and agreed on by the said Treaties. And whereas we are informed of great disorders and Depredations daily committed by Piratts and others to the Prejudice of our Allies, contrary to the Treaties between us and the good correspondence which ought to be maintained between Christian Princes & States, you are to take care such a Law, a copie whereof is herewith sent unto you, be passed within our Province of New York, which you are to transmitt unto Us by the first opportunity

Whereas we think fitt for the better administration of Justice, that a Law be passed wherein shall be set the Value of Mens Estates either in Goods or Lands, under which they shall not be capable of Serving as Jurors, you are therefore by the first opportunity of transmitting any Laws hither for our approbation to prepare and send one to that purpose

You are with the assistance of our Council to find out the best meanes to facilitate and encourage the conversion of Negroes and Indians to the Christian Religion

You are to endeavour with the assistance of our Council, to provide for the raising of @ building of Publique Work Houses in convenient Places for the Employing of poor and indigent People

Our Will and Pleasure is that you do take to yourself as Governor, the summe of Six Hundred Pounds Sterling P. Ann. out of the Revenue arising in our said Province And that you cause to be paid out of the said Revenue to the several officers both Civil and Military such Salaries and allowances as have been usually paid unto them, until you shall receive our further Directions therein

You shall not upon any pretence whatsoever permitt any alteration to be made in the value of the Currant Coyne, either foreign or belonging to any of our Dominions without having first signified unto Us the reasons for so doing and Received our Pleasure therein

You are to take care that all Writts be issued in our Royal names throughout our said Province and Territories depending thereon

For as much as great Inconvenience may arise by the liberty of Printing within our Province of New-York you are to provide by all necessary orders that no person keep any Press for Printg nor that any book Pamphlet or other matters whatsoever be printed without our special leave and license be first obtained

Lastly. If any thing shall happen that may be of advantage and Security to our said Province, which is not herein, or by our Commission provided for Our Will and Pleasure is, and we hereby allow unto you with the advice and consent of our Councill, to take Order for the present therein, giving us speedy notice thereof, that so you may receive our Ratification if we shall approve of the same, Provided alwaies that you do not by Colour of any Power or Authority hereby given you, Commence or declare War, without our knowledge and Command therein, except it be against Indians upon emergencies wherein the consent of our Council shall be had, and speedy notice thereof given unto Us. And you are upon all occasions to send unto us by one of our Principal Secretaries of State and the Lords of our Privy Councill appointed a Committee for Trade and Foreign Plantacôns a particular Account of all your Proceedings and of the Condition of Affairs within your Government

Given at our Court at Whitehall
the 31th day of January 1689
In the first year of our Reign

By His Matys Command.

Warrant to pay a Chaplain and other Officers for New-York.

[New-York Entry, II. 248.]

Whereas. We have thought fit to make and Pass an Establishment for two foot companies to be employd in our Province of New York in America to be paid out of the monies appointed for the Pay of the Land Forces within our Kingdome of England according to the Rates therein mentioned. And being informed that there will accrue a surplusage of Five hundred and fifty three pounds Four shillings and Eleven Pence or there abouts, at the rate of thirty P: Cent by the difference of the money or value of money currant in our said Province. Our Will and Pleasure is, hereby further to appoint a Chaplain for the said Two Companies at the rate of six shillings and eight Pence P. Diem. A Chirurgeon at Two shillings and Six

pence P. Diem. A Store Keeper, Armourer, Master Gunner and two Matrosses for the Guarisons there at two shillings P. Diem each, the whole charge amounting to sum of Three hundred forty nine pounds fifteen shillings and ten pence P. Ann. which Chaplain, Chirurgeon, Store Keeper, Armourer, Master Gunner and Matrosses, We do hereby charge and direct you, or the Commander in Chief of our said Province for the time being to cause to be satisfied out of the said Surplusage of money that shall arise by paying of the Officers and Soldiers of the said Two Foot Companies As also the Chaplain Chirurgeon, Store Keeper, Master Gunner and Matrosses, in the money that is or shall be currant, within our said Province and not otherwise. And that you apply the overplus being two Hundred and three pounds nine shillings and one penny, or thereabouts to the use of our said Companies, and Guarisons, Giveing a constant accompt of your Proceedings herein to the Lords of our Privy Councill appointed a Committee for Trade and Plantations and to our Commissioners of our Treasury or our High Treâr for the time being And for Soe doing this shall be your Warrant. Given at our Court at Whitehall The thirteenth day of March in the second year of our Reign

By His Ma^{ty} Command
WILL BLATHWAYT

To our Trusty and welbeloved
Henry Sloughter Esq^{r} Capt^{n}
Generall and Governor in Chief
of our Province of New York, @
the Territories depending thereon
in America. And to the Gov^{r}
or Commander in Chief thereof for
the time being.

Memorial of the Agents from Albany, &c., to the Government of Connecticut.

[New-York Papers, III. 8, B. 20.]

MEMORIAL delivered to the Honorable Governor and Council of Their Majesties' Colony of Connecticutt by Rob^{t} Livingstone and Capt: Gerrite Teunise Agents Commissionated by the Convention of Albanie and Cap^{t} Thomas Garton sent from the County of Ulster.

Wee have yesterday given yo^{r} Honors an account of the State of affaires with us and in whatt danger Albanie is in if nott speedily assisted by our neighbours we of ourselves and they of N. Yorke whatever they pretend are nott able to maintaine y^{t} part of their Maj^{es} Territory without a considerable supply of men and provisions and since wee now understand by the French prisoners taken by the Maquase y^{t} the French of Canida are intended to make an assault upon Albanie with a considerable body of French and Indians early in the Spring for which purpose they have flatt bottomed boates canoes and engines of war ready by which means they will bring the 5 Nations or Cantons of Indians to trucle under them who have hitherto proved

faithfull to the English Crowne y^e^ signall tokens whereof being now sufficiently demonstrated by their killing and taking nineteen french and Indians of y^t^ party y^t^ committed y^e^ Massacre at Shinnectady and thatt with the loss of four of their men.

And perceiving by yo^r^ Honors letters to the Gent. of Albanie y^t^ upon the Inductions of Cap^t^ Leyslers Agents (whom wee concluded were come here for more assistance) yo^r^ hon^rs^ draw of the forces sent there last fall for assistance as if y^e^ men which s^d^ Leysler engages to send up were sufficient to resist the force of Canida we must conclude y^t^ Cap^t^ Leysler must be very ignorant of affairs with us to strive to have the forces there drawne of else has some by ends w^ch^ we are afraid will prove destructive and extreame dangerous to their Ma^ties^ affairs att Albanie and doe therefore in their behalfe of their Maj^es^ Subjects in the Citty and County of Albany desire & request

1^stly^ That yo^r^ Hon^rs^ would be pleased to raise 200 brisk young men with all expedition to defend Their Maje^s^ King William and Queen Mary's Interest att Albany and to joyne upon occasion with our young men and goe out along with the Indians to annoy the French off Canida and keep them in a continuall alarme till such times things be in readiness to invade them both by sea and land

2^ndly^ Since nothing can be more dangerous than raysing jealousies among the Indians att present who continually presse for assistance from hence, That an express be sent with all Speed to Albany to stop Capt: Bull's drawing of the men till a considerable Garrison be in the Citty for itts sufficient defence against the French which cannott be less than five hundred men besides the 140 Inhabitants that live in y^e^ City.

3^rdly^ Since wee are informed y^t^ M^r^ Milborn goes up with a party of Men from New Yorke to overthrow the goverm^t^ of the City of Albany and turn all upside downe and in all probabillity remove those Gentlemen of the Convention with whom y^e^ Indians of the 5 Nations do keep their correspondence and covenant chain as they call it all w^ch^ we fear may prove fatall in such a juncture wee desyre y^t^ yo^r^ hon^rs^ would be pleased to putt a stop to such dangerous proceedings till our neighbours of Boston be informed of all affaires who advised us in their last letter that they had written to Capt: Leysler to forbear those measures which occasion us soe much disturbance since yo^r^ hon^rs^ may be assured that the Convention of Albany who aim att nothing butt the publick good will be willing to submitt to any thing that ever shall be thought expedient and requisite by the neighbouring Colonies who have no small interest in the preservation of y^t^ place from confusion securing the 5 Nations to pursue the present Warr

4^ly^ That the Gent of Albany as well those who are of Leysler's Party as those who are nott satisffied of his having the authority which he assumes to himself have unanimously sent an agent to N. Yorke praying them to lay aside all animosities and private differences and contests and joyne heart and hand with all might and force against the Common ennemy and to send up what men provisions they can procure for maintaining and defending their Maj^tes^ King William and Queen Mary's Interest in these parts hoping they will not take any advantages att present to promote theire owne Interest but mind the welfare of the Countrey and the preservation of the Maj^es^ subjects and the opposing of y^e^ common ennemy.

5^tbly^ Since the people of Albany are so much impoverished by a continuall charge for these 3 years past without any trade or commerce whereby they are rendered incapable of fournishing the souldiers with provisions Shennectady being destroyed and most of the out plantations deserted that yo^r^ hon^rs^ would be pleased to send a supply of an hundred barrels of porke or beefe equivalent for the maintaining their Maj^es^ Forces

6thly Since wee plainly see the French of Canida design no less then the destruction of their Majes interest in these parts of America and yt it is impossible yt their Majes subjects can expect any peace or tranquility soe long as the French of Canida bee not subdued it is our only Interest yt all their Majes subjects of the United Collonies joyne and procure a considerable force by sea and land to invade and subdue Canida and to the end itt may be the more speedily effected since delayes are extream dangerous in such cases we desire yt yor honrs would be pleased to depute some Gentn to goe to Boston to consult and joyne with yt Collony who wee understand are a fitting out Vessels for the purpose that so glorious a work may be caried on with all cheerfulness and expedition itt being every true Englishmans interest in these parts to lend their helping hand on such occasions wch will contribute to our further peace

7thly That Yor honrs would be pleased to consider the quantity of provisions that will be requisite for the carrying on ye expedition and wt want there would be if the reaping and sowing should be obstructed by the enemy (wch God forbid) hoping yt yor honrs will take yt fitting care yt yor Collony be not drained of so needful a commodity in these dangerous times

8thly That yor honrs would be pleased to consider wt we now propose is nott meerly for our own safety but the generall good of all N. England since wee are all embarked in one bottom and though they who are nearest the fire burn first yett if Albany be destroyed wch is the principal land Bulwark in America against the French then there is not only an open road for French and Indians to make incursions in yor Honors Territoryes but the 5 Nations who are now for us will be forced to turn their ax the other way and how dangerous ytt is none of the Gent. I suppose are ignorant of

9thly Wee cannot omit to acquaint yr honrs whatt wee have observed in our travels through yor Collony how yt the people are generally much inclined and very eager to be employed against the French wch we hope will the more facilitate yor honrs Councils and undertakings begging yor honors to use all expedition imaginable in soe great a business of import for iff Canida receive their expected supplies from France we fear itt will be too late to conquer those enemies to America's Peace

We beg yor honrs answr wth all convenient speed being designed to hasten our journey to Boston we remain yor honrs most obedt Servants

Hartford ye 12th
of March 16$\frac{8}{9}$$\frac{9}{0}$

Robt Livingstone
Gerrite Teunise
Thos Garton.

Memorial of the Agents from Albany to the Government of Massachusetts.

[New-York Papers, III. B. 22.]

Memorial delivered to the Honorable Governour and Councill and Representatives of their Majes^{ys} Collony of Massachusetts assembled at a generall Court in Charles Towne the 20th day of March 16$\frac{8\,8}{9\,0}$ by Robert Livingstone and Capt: Gerrit Teunice Agents commissionated by the Convention of Civil and Military officers from the City and County of Albanie and Capt: Thomas Garton sent from the County of Ulster.

In pursuance of our Commission and Instructions wee have laid the case before yo^{r} Hon^{rs} in what condition Albanie and that part of their Majesties dominion is in how the five Nations westward stand affected and the state of affaires att Canida so far as wee could learn of those French lately taken by the Maquaes which are the three main points that now ought to be considered off and seeing the neighbouring Collonies and wee wholy under God depend upon yo^{r} hon^{rs} who are only capable in these parts of performing soe glorious a design to subdue the French of Canida the Enemies to our Religion and Peace wee will therefore offer these following considerations to be weightily pondered and considered by yo^{r} Hon^{rs} since the preservation of their Majesties interest in America the welfare of their leidge subjects and our future tranquility doth chiefly consist therein.

In the first place we must acquaint yo^{r} hon^{rs} of the mean condition that Albanie is in being no wayes fortified to withstand y^{e} force of Canida which we understand the French design to bring against us early in the spring which being subdued (as God forbid it should) they not only procure a peace with y^{e} Maquase and other nations westward (without which wee know they cannot subsist all Canida having confess'd as much themselves) but will compel the five Nations to bend the force towards their Majesties subjects and to joyn with the French in all their wicked designs and enterprizes.

2^{ndly} To prevent which since wee of the Province of N. York are not able to maintaine y^{t} part of their Maj^{es} Territory without a considerable supply of men and provisions wee desire that yo^{r} hono^{rs} would be pleased to raise five hundred brisk young men with all convenient speed to goe for Albany with provisions y^{t} is beefe and porke (corne being there) and amunition with suitable Clothes stockings Indian Shoes &c^{a} fit for such an expedition which joyning wth y^{e} men sent from N. York some to Garrison s^{d} place some to goe out with our young men and Indians to annoy the French of Canida and to keep them in a continuall alarm y^{t} they break not out to doe mischeif to their Maj^{es} subjects in these Dominions.

3^{rdly} That yo^{r} Honors would be pleased to supply us with a good Ingenier to lay out Fortifications and contrive how the City of Albany may be better fortified as also with ten or twelve good guns and some experienced men in gunnery which wee want there extreamly and cannot expect to be supplied with them from N. York.

4^{thly} Your Hon^{rs} are sensible y^{t} y^{e} Indians being employed in the war against the French which they take to be our war not theirs (since peace is tendered them) doth bring a considerable charge along wth itt and cannot be effected without dayly supplying them wth what they want wee pray that Yo^{r} Honors would contribute four or five hundred pounds worth of Indian goods such as Duffles Stroudes White œzenbriggs Blanketts lead Cutlasses &c^{a} to be disposed of to s^{d} Indians by such person as Yo^{r} Hon^{rs} shall think meet to appoynt by the

advice of the Gentⁿ of Albanie all which charge wee doubt not in the least butt will be allowed and reimbursed by our Gracious Leige Lord King William

5ᵗʰˡʸ The way to secure the five nations is to joyne them in the prosecution of the war against the French since wee cannott nor must not expect they will goe out alone as they did formerly they seing yᵗ it is our war now and although they have given sufficient testimonies of their fidelity by pursuing takeing & killing nineteen French and Indians yᵗ committed the Massacre att Shinctady with the loss of four of their men yet wee must not too much depend upon yᵗ but have Christians continually along with them which will prevent the French having any opportunity of treating with them

6ᵗʰˡʸ Wee found yᵗ the French gained much upon the Indians by sending their Clergymen amongst them not so much to convert their soules as their bever and other trade to Canida; yet by theire familiarity and continuall converse insinuated into the minds of the Heathen and prevailed much wee move yᵗ yoʳ honʳˢ be pleased to persuade some of your young divines to undertake to instruct the Indians especially yᵉ Maquase in the true Protestant Religion since divers have an inclination to itt One being by the great pains and industry of Our Minister Dom: Dellius brought soe far yᵗ he made his publick confession in the Church at Albany to every body's admiration and was baptized accordingly.

7ˡʸ Wee are much grieved to think of the factions and divisions att Albany and in other parts of the Province of N. Yorke occasioned by Capt: Leysler assuming to himself the Authority to command in chiefe withoute any Ordʳ or Commission from our dread sovereign King William soe to doe as ever wee could see, nay after all enquiry imaginable we cannott so much as procure a Copy of their Majestyˢ Letters sent to Capt: Nicholson by Mʳ Riggs commanded from him by said Leysler who were directed in Capt: Nicholson's absence to such as for the time being take care for the preserving of the peace and administering of the laws in their Majᵉˢ province of N. Yorke the sᵈ Leysler's Agents having refused a Coppy of sᵈ Letters to Govʳ Treat and the Gentⁿ of Connecticutt neither can we learn yᵗ yoʳ Honʳˢ have itt so yᵗ we have reason to believe nott only they cannott belong to him but yᵗ they continue protestants Majestrates in their respective functions till his Majᵉ shall take further ordʳ to settle us neither will yᵉ sᵈ Leysler hearken or adhere to the wholesome admonitions given him by Yoʳ Honʳˢ to leave off those measures which occasioned so much disturbance but on the contrary hath fully concluded and is now about to subvert the Government of Albanie to remove the Mayor and other Majestrates with whom the five nations westward have soe frequently renewed their covenant chain since these revolutions which doeings will render us so mean and despicable in the eye of the Heathen yᵗ wee have reason to fear they will side with the French and no ways depend on us as formerly. Those things being of most dangerous consequence mooved us to implore the favour of the Governmᵗ and Counˡ of Connecticut to send an express away in all speed to Albanie to stop Capt: Bulls coming away with his Compʸ and Leysler's proceedings there till wee had given yoʳ honʳˢ to understand our condition but they having gave positive orders to Capt: Bulls to draw off his men upon yᵉ arrivall of the N. Yorke forces did not grant our request so yᵗ wee feare there is either bloodshed or a greatt confusion att Albanie and since yoʳ honʳˢ have no small intrest in the preservation of that place and the 5 Nations from confusion and ruine att such a juncture when all ought to be unanimous against the common ennemy and perceiving that yoʳ honʳˢ seem all to be enclined yᵗ wee should submitt to Capt: Leysler's power for the present Authority wee cannot say because he hath none from his sacred Majesty King William our Leidge Lord, if he hath itt wee are of opinion he is

much to blame never to make itt knowne to us since his Majᵉˢ gracious letter to your honʳˢ is published to the whole world so we beg thatt yoʳ honʳˢ would be pleased to use such proper means and methods whereby the publick good and welfare of their Majᵉˢ subjects may be preferred and yᵗ their Majᵉˢ leidge people of the City and County of Albanie and County of Ulster whether Officers or private persons may remain unmolested in their persons and estates from Capt: Leysler or his associates and that they may have the privilege to answer what he or any of his party can lay to their charge as soon as a Governʳ or particular orders from his most sacred Majʸ King William shall arrive and nott to be dealt withall so cruelly as wee hear severall of our protestant friends and fellow subjects are att N. York declaring as wee told the Gentⁿ of Connecticott thatt wee are willing to submitt to whatever shall be thought expedient and requisite by yoʳ honʳˢ in such an extremity doubtless yoʳ honʳˢ finde by experience yᵗ there is neither pleasure nor satisfaction to be in office in such times as wee now live in. Wee have exhausted for the publick to keepe all in due order thinking every day a settlement will come wᶜʰ God send speedily and nothing would be more welcom to us than an orderly discharge we have Indians to deal withal at Albany and wee fear such changes as Mʳ Leysler is now about there, will raise jealousies. Our Interest and Dependance is chiefly in the welfare of Albany and rather than his Majesties affaires should in the least be neglected we will undergo all the miseries imaginable and suffer att this juncture hoping God will send a speedy deliverance when every true protestant subject may have redress wee have left no stone unturned to procure a good correspondence having sent down an agent on purpose to treat with the Gent. of N. Yorke praying them to lay aside all animosities differences and private contests and to joyne heart and hand with us against the common ennemy but we cannot hear yᵗ he has any wayes prevailed but rather that Leysler is exasperated to proceed in his rash undertakings

8ᵗʰˡʸ To come to the main business which is the subduing of Canida nott so difficult as is represented to people here we conceive itt is of thatt moment that all true protestants subjects ought to joyne and according to their qualities and capacities to be aiding and assisting in the same and understanding yoʳ honʳˢ are equipping of vessells and sending of men to annoy our enemies at Port Royall wᶜʰ wee pray may have good success if they proceed butt wee are of opinion yᵗ such an expedition will not obtain our aim and therefore if it could be possibly effected the only way is to strike at the head by taking Quebeck and then all the rest must follow and many will be glad to see that day for they never can live worser than they doe now, their force wee know and the terrour yᵗ our Indians will putt them in dayly wee are sensible of, so yᵗ by making a good appearance of Christians and Indians by land will draw the principall force up to Mont Royall and so facillitate the taking of Quebec which if once effected and the French removed every one may sitt down peaceably under their Vine and Fig trees and plow and sow and reap it quiettness besides the honʳ of subduing such a people declared enemies to our religion and peace and the addition of so considerable a Territory to the Imperial Crown of England ought to be a great encouragement May itt please yoʳ honʳˢ this is the time to effect itt, if ever itt be done wee fear never the like advantage will occur if they gett their expected supplyes from France itt will be too late and now the grand Councill of Yoʳ honʳˢ Collony sitting wee hope they will make itt their only business to raise men and money and fitt out with all expedition for soe glorious an enterprise and those Vessels and men thatt are ready will be of good stead to cleere the coaste as they goe and stop the river of Canida till the other vessells be fitted to goe and joyne with them for if they should attaque Port Royall it would only awaken our enemies to fortifie themselves and putt

them in a better posture of defence and soe obstruct the main business therefor wee hope yo^{r} hon^{rs} will direct the Councills to obtaine the whole and what will not the Countreyman be willing to give to such Fathers of their Countrey to such persons thatt accomplish soe noble a designe doubtless the late Indian War is nott forgott what ruines and desolations itt did occasion butt now a worse ennemy must be expected French worse than Heathens will be disturbers of our peace and they once being subdued all Indians in America must submitt and pay homage to y^{e} English Crowne and wee have observed in our travells both through this and the neighbouring Collony y^{t} the people are extream willing to be employed ags^{t} the French our Indians doe tender their service by land to joyne with the English and alsoe to make canoes to carry men and provision and doe whatt in them lyes. They long to see itt goe on and wee have more reason than they for this countrey is not for warring wee have no walled Townes nor Bulwarks wee pray Yo^{r} hon^{rs} and Gent. Representatives to take itt into consideration we are ten men to one in Canida if every body help a little according to their abilities the business will be effected tis better to give ten pounds to save an hundred than of one hundred pounds ten the enemy can soon destroy and have already as much as will pay for such an expedition we have felt the smart of itt already and wee pray God itt may rest there which cannot be expected itt is better to maintain men to kill the enemy than to maintain the poor woemen and Children who are droven away by the enemy the French are generally too quick for us therefore time is precious and lett good use be made of itt there are diverse good omens that God Almighty has determined the downfall of Anti-Christ, in our days this is the only meanes in all probabillity to effect itt in America. Besides if money and other good plunder can encourage soldiers to perform such a noble design as the taking of Canida there is good store more than will ten times pay the charge of the expedition. Itt is now come to thatt pass thatt wee must either speedily conquer them else they will soon destroy us. Wee beg this honour^{ble} Board to take the above^{sd} proposalls into mature consideration and an answer with all convenient speed y^{t} wee may give an account to the Gen^{t} y^{t} sent us and to the Indians of the 5 Nations the result of the hon^{rs} Councills wee remain

Your Hon^{rs} most obedient Servants

Robert Livingston
Gerritt Teunise.
Thomas Garton.

Mr. Livingston to Mr. Ferguson.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 334.]

27. March 1690 Boston.

Honb^{le} Sir.

It will undoubtedly be a surprise to you to see a line from me especially about affairs of the publicke, but the extream good character I have heard of yourselfe and your zeal you have for the true protestant religion in being so active in our late delivery in conducting our gracious Liege Lord and Lady King William and Queen Mary to the throne, doth embolden me to trouble you with the perusal of the inclosed papers, which will inform you of affairs

with us, and with all to entreat you to deliver them to their Majties Secretary of State, that speedy care may be taken to settle us, if not already done, else the Country will be lost— When we received the happy news of Their Majties accession to the Throne it was as refreshing as a reprieve to the condemned; neverthelesse we have had the misfortune to live very uneasy occasioned by one Jacob Leysler a Merchant at New Yorke, whose ambition hath with the aide of the vulgar prompt'd him up to Command and Domineer over there Majties subjects upon pretence of freeing them from arbitrary power, which thanks be to God was done by a more glorious instrument, wee of Albany have endevoured to keep all quiet there, free from such revolutions as many of our neighbours have had, resting ourselves satisfyed with their Majesties gracious proclamatn of the 14th Feby 168⅘ wherein all protestants Sherriffs, Justice and Collectors are confirmed, but the said Leysler did continually disturbe us, sending his Emissaries amongst us to incense the people against one another, soe that if Governour come not speedily, am afraid the Country will be destroyed, but we expect a Governour one Col: Slaughter for New Yorke every day, which makes us bear withall the more patiently.—

I am informed by some of our countreymen here that you are acquainted with Mr Andrew Russell of Rotterdam my brother in law, which makes me the more boulde to request that you would befriend me concerning my disbursements made for the publicke, that orders be sent by his Majty to settle all affaires of New Yorke having launched most part of my estate in the year 168⅞ when Coll: Dongan our late Governour was at Albany for the maintenance of the Souldiers that opposed the french interest, when they fell upon our Indians and destroyed there Castles, and were designed if not resisted by that force to have all the five nations of Indians Westward to Trucle under them. I perceive the King takes particular notice of it in His Majties declaration of War against the French King soe that I doubt not but will be minded. I am out six and twenty hundred pounds, upon that expedition, the Authentique copies of all my accts I sent to Mr Jacob Harwood of London Mercht my Correspondent to whom I am considerably indebted and cannot pay it till I gett in my money —I have been at Albany about 15 years and in continuall employ of Secretary and collector of that place, and the Gentn there have prevailed with me to come as their Agent to these Colonies of Massachusets and Conetticut, to procure assistance, and they have promised us that we shall have some men from Conetticut Colony speedily, at least they will endeavour to perswade them to it, and they at Boston are fitting out five hundred men by sea to take Port Royall under the Command of Sr William Phipps, but things are carried on very slow, the principal reason they give me, why they goe not directly to Quebeck, is because of want of powder, and therefore they sent an expresse to his Majty to be supplied. I shall not insist at present fearing of Prolixity, begging a line in answer directed to me Mercht at Albany, and being sent by any Vessell bound for New Yorke or New England will come to hand, and if I knew it would be acceptable would give you a further acct of all proceedings with us in the mean time shall breake off and remain

Honourable Sir

Your most humble and obedient servant

(signed) Robt Livingston.

P. S. Pray be pleased to seale up the packet after perusall and direct itt to their Majties principal Secretary of State—I heard it is Mylord Nottingham that is for the forraigne plantations—

Lieutenant Governor Leisler to the King.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 444.]

May it please your Most Excell^{t} Maj^{ty}

By way of Boston we most humbly present your Maj^{tie} with our state and condition till Jan^{ry} the 1689. by the Right Rev^{d} father in God Gilbert Lord Bishop of Sarum and now againe prostrate this at your Maj^{ties} Royall feet under the same shelter beseeching your Maj^{ty} to accept of our sincere, hearty, though weak endevours, and to afford such encouragements as our case may require and to your princely wisdome shall seeme good beseeching the great God of blessings, to blesse protect and preserve your Maj^{tie} in health, long life and prosperity here and to crowne you with glorious diadem to all eternity we subscribe

Most dread soveraigne

31st March 1690. Your Majesties

dutiful and obedient subjects.

(signed) Jacob Leisler. Lieu^{t} Govern^{r}

and in the name of the Councill

Lieutenant Governor Leisler to the Bishop of Salisbury.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 442.]

31st March 1690.

May it please your Lordship.

The foregoing being sent via Boston p^{r} the Agents for New England which we hope are safely arrived ere this date, we take leave to add, that a certain village named Schanechtede 24. Miles to the Northward of Albany on Saturday the 9th of Feb^{y} last about 11. a Clock at night came 200. French and Indians near 100 each and attacqued the same whilst it snow'd thick, barbarously destroying the Inhabitants all being dutch: they murthered 60 persons, and bore away with them 27. prisoners, wounding some others so that there remain but about one sixth part of them having there cattel, goods and provisions destroyed and wrested from them, the remnant sheltering themselves at Albany, where is provision made for them from New Yorke—Being alarmed by the daily expectations of the French and Indians advancing towards us with a considerable number of 2500 french besides their Indians at Mont Real, endeavouring to obtaine upon the allyed Indians with us, viz^{t} The Macquaes, Onyedauns, Onondades, Cayougaes, Sinnekaes, and Mahekanders who have espoused our cause, we have appointed persons to meet them at Albany in few dayes to consult our best way to intercept the Ennemies march; The Macquaes having given us proofe of their fidelity and courage by pursuing those who destroyed Schenechtede even near their own home, taking and slaying twenty five of them who lagged in the reare, and promised to rayse more than 1000 Men of theirs to joine with 400 of ours which we have neare raysed for that intent, keeping the passe upon the lake with a company of Indians and Christians in number about 50. that upon the Ennemyes approach, we may be timely notice, lying about 150 miles

northward of Albany which we have fortified, to the best of our power and capacityes, the fort having 13. canon 10. Barrells of powder and 60 men in garrison, with other habiliments; the towne palasadoes round and making breast works within, but want Canon, which we hope may luckily arrive us before the attack, which if our neighbours of New England especially Connecticut had but done their part (: by gods helpe) we should feare them, but so indisposed they are that neare three weekes since Capt^{n} Bull and 80 men which they had afforded us the winter, were on a suddaine remanded home, contrary to our desires, and broke our orders by violence, protesting against that proceeding although the security of this post is of alike concerne to them with us, neither would they contribute towards the charge of men or the Indians to maintaine, and carry on the warr, altho' invited thereunto by persons commissionated to treat with them therein, but countenanced and entertained malefactors, charged with treasonable crimes refusing to deliver them up to Justice in the province where they committed them, contrary to their allegiance to His Maj^{ty} and duty to a neighbouring Govern^{t}—Boston have promised some assistance, but we can not depend thereon proposing a month's time consult about it, when in the interim we can not assure ourselves, that we shall not be attacqued, therefore are sending up men and provisions daily; having committed the care of that post unto three persons Commissionated by us who we trust will discharge their duty to God the King and Country; hoping that a supply of ammunition may arrive us whereby we may be strengthened and encouraged to secure the frontiers, the welfare of the whole province soly depending thereon, which, if lost the French will certainly obtaine the Indians whom they solicte and treat with all by their crafty priests and valuable presents, making large promises for their encouragement, and bringing them over unto them having already biggoted some of their superstitions, naming them the praying Indians.

New Yorke considering our state and condition in reference to wealth and people, is in as good posture as the circumstances can bear, and trust shall be able to repell what force soever may come by sea against it, having notice of a small Esquadre of french that designe to call upon us this spring, but that which gives life to us chieftly is the assistance we expect from His Maj^{ty}.—We are so loudly called upon to supply this worke that courts of judicature are suspended until we have compleated what may be afforded to it—The raging spirit of malice obstructs us much in the neighbouring Colony of East Jersey whither our Chief adversarys fly for sanctuary and are embraced—Coll: Townly one M^{r} Emott an Attorney and some more of their principall members asserting that the Throne of England is not vacant, for that whilst King James was in France he remained in his owne dominions being annexed to the Crowne, with many other wicked, petulant, and rebellious notions and Assertions, making the people believe that the King takes care for those of his late Govern^{t} by his proclamation of Febr^{y} 14 for continuing all officers in place till farther order (: Papists only excepted:) and that those who set up his authority in opposition to theirs are to be censured and punished as evill doers, but God be thanked we have no such mean law, and irreverent thought of His Maj^{ty} trusting and assuring ourselves that it can not be safer and in all respects more becoming us, than to be found diligent and faithfull to our most endevours in the service of God and the King, and what in us lyes to secure and preserve this province and its well being, not doubting but when His Maj^{tys} farther resolutions shall arrive us that we shall be in capacity humbly fitted and prepared for them—The Master of this ship named the Prophet Elyas, was bound for Holland from Curacoa who came unto this port by reason of leake and want of some provisions, having likewise some guns opportunely suiting us, did take take them upon the Kings account, being

five guns of 12. pound Calaber and three of six pound bullets which we humbly crave may be made good to him or the west India Compy of Holland.

If possibly we can raise men for the sea doe intend to send a privateer of 20 guns and another small vessell to joine with those of Boston to alarm Canada by water if the weather proves soft for opening their rivers, that by reason of the Ise are yet and will continue a moneth longer impassable if they do not bestir themselves in good ernest we are in danger of losing all the King's footing in this part of America, wherefore we have written unto those of Boston, Virginia and Maryland to send persons to a proper place of rendervouz forthwith to treat and conclude what is necessary to be done in so important a case — We finde the people here very slack in bringing up money for defraying so necessary a charge to support this worke and do not convene, according to our writts issued forth long since to the respective countyes, in the method of an assembly to levy the same, although we do not despair of obtaining. And now Right Revd Lord we again humbly throw ourselves upon your Lordps goodnesse and bounty to accept of our poore endevours and present our state unto His most Excellent Majty to whome we have adventured to present once more a few lines, which crave your Lordshps patronage and intercession for us that he would graciously please forthwith to afford such assistance as to his princelly wisdome and bounty shall seeme, good and your Lordps goodnesse to obtaine for us, committing ourselves and all we have, are, or can or may act and doe unto the great God who hath wrought so wonderfully for us, the Princely benignity of our Souveraigne and our Lordps benevolence subscribing ourselves — Right Revd Lord

Your Lordps most obedient supplicants.

(signed). . . . . Jacob Leisler Lieut Governor
and in the name of the Councill.

Commission to Mr. Johannes de Bruyn and others to Superintend Affairs at Albany.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 440.]

By the Lieut Govern and Councill ettc.

Whereas a certain number of people terming themselves a Convention, within the Citty and County of Albany have vindicated the Authority of Coll: Tho: Dongan and countenanced his and Sr Edmund Andros there illegall and arbitrary Commissions and proceedings acting thereby, likewise having assumed to themselfs the ruleing power by keeping His Majties fort and contrary to the authority of this province to the great disturbance of His Majties subjects and other the good and peaceable inhabitants thereof, as also contemning his Majtys orders and directions not only by not proclaimeing their Majties according to an order from the Right Honble the Lords of His Majestys most Honble privy Councill dated the 29th July 1689. but opposeing and in a hostill and rebellious manner forbidding and hindring the same, besides many other seditious practices all which are pernicious and destructive to His Majtys interest, the peace tranquility and wellfare of this province and the Govert thereof and had been the occassion of Encourageing the French and Indian ennemies, to attacke and destroy the inhabitants of Shinechtady to the great weakning of His Majtys forces in the said County —

THESE are to authorise, empower, and constitute you Messrs Johannes de Bruyn, Johannes Provost and Jacob Milborne to take into your care and your direction and command all the forces now raised in New Yorke and the adjacent counties with all ammunition and provisions thereunto appointed and forthwith proceed from hence to Albany aforesaid where you are to superintend, direct, order, and controle all maters and things relating His Majtys interest and revenue in that County and the security and safety of his people and subjects therein, by treating with the confederate Indians, and use such methods and means as [to] you shall seem meet that may conduce to the ends before mentioned, likewise to proclaime theire Majties, publishing there gracious orders, and denounce warr against the French King ettc—Reducing, subduing and bringing to their obedience all such who oppose the same and to settle and establish the said County in the same method and constitutions as this His Majtys City and County of New Yorke and others thereunto appertaining, and further you are to obtain the fort Orange at Albany from those of the convention and theire adherents, by due summonce, offring them such conditions as may be agreable to the ends above said, but in case of refusall or resistance, then you are to treat them as Ennemies to our Souveraigne Lord the King his crowne and dignity, the same to subdue and overcome by force of arms and all manner of hostility whatsoever, willing and commanding all persons within that County aforesaid to be aiding and assisting therein, as they will answer the contrary at there utmost perrells—hereby giving and granting you full power and authority to consult, act, doe and conclude all matters and things for or concerning his Majtys interest and the welfare and security of that County as the case shall require and to your judgements shall seem requisite, confirming, ratifying and establishing Whatsoever you shall so act or doe in the premises to be good, valid and of full force and virtue to all intents constructions and purposes whatsoever—Given under our hands and sealed with the seale of this province at Fort William in New Yorke this 4. day of March in the 2cd yeare of H. Mty reign Anº Domi 1689. (: was signed): JACOB LEISLER—Pr delanoy Thos Williams,[1] Samll: Edsall, Benj: Blagge, Samll Staats, Hend: Jansen van Feurden, Hen: Cuyler.

Mr. Livingston to the Government of Connecticut.

[New-York Papers, III. B. 34.]

To the Honble the Governour and Councill and Representatives of their Majes Colonie of Connecticutt assembled at a geni Court at Hartford ye 11th day of April 1690.

Honble Gentn

Not long since Capt: Gerrit Teunison and myself commissionated by the Citty and County of Albany and Capt: Garton from the County of Ulster did relate to the Honble Governor and Councill of this Collony the state of affaires in the Citty and County and in what dangerous condition they were in by reason of the French and Indians of Canida and how necessary it was for assistance to be sent thither speedily for the prservation of his Mates Intrest there

[1] The name "Thos Williams," is not subscribed to the original in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXVI. Joannes Vermilje signs it, though his name is ommitted in the above.—ED.

wee did allso for y^r^ Hon^rs^ better information deliver copies of the Maquase propositions and a newbris examinations of the French prisoners that had committed the Massacre at Shennecteady together with a Memoriall containing divers propositions for the better preservation of Albany by sending of men and provisions thither the securing the 5 Nations of Indians to the English Crowne y^e^ annoying y^e^ French y^e^ subdueing Canida by the joynt concurrence of His Majesties Collonies y^e^ prevention of dissentions among his Maj^es^ subjects and as appears by said Memorial to which referrence is had, all which y^e^ Govern^r^ and Councill did think convenient to acquaint their neibours of Massachusetts withall which letters are delivered to y^e^ Gover^r^ & Councill and Representatives of s^d^ Colony then sitting together with memorial representing to them the absolute necessity attacking Quebek by water the only way totally to subdue Canida not so difficult as people there ware made to believe as allso the state of Albany & that part of their Maj^es^ Dominions how y^e^ 5 Nations affected and y^e^ State of afares of Canida in Gene^ll^ as it was declared to us by s^d^ prisoners which they found afterwards confirmed by a Frenchman tahen att the Eastward one of y^t^ party y^t^ did the mischeef at y^e^ Salmon falls all which sufficiently demonstrates y^e^ designes of our bloody enimies and how eager they are to subdue Albany which they judge will be most obnixious to them by reason of the near tye and covenant they are in with y^e^ 5 Nations which they cannot bear withall and since this and the neighbouring Collonies are linked in the Covenant chain with the 5 Nations which never will come in better stead then att this juncture wee conceive it will be none of the least consernes of this honorable assembly to think upon such methods as may preserve the same entire according to engagement since the common interest depends so much upon the same juncture. We have made application to y^e^ Colony of Massachusetts for assistance of men and provisions to joyne with our forces and Indians to direct and annoy y^e^ Enimy by land through the Cuntrey who are alike sencible with us of y^e^ necessity of the same but they being infested by the Enemy upon their out townes and plantations eastward and northward and setting forward a navall Expedition against y^e^ French of Nova Scotia and Lacadie Sir W^m^ Phipps going comânder in cheefe with 500 men which will draw forth considerable of theire forces which makes them in no presant capacity of graunting our request but refers us to this Hon^ble^ Assembly declaring that they have writt as effectually as they can to stirr up yo^r^ hon^rs^ their neighbors and confedrates to yeald yo^r^ succor and assistance to us and to send some forces from thence to joyne our Indians in prosecution of y^e^ common ennemy.

These and yo^r^ considerations doe prompt us to make this second addresse to this Colony not doubting of a very happy issue, since wee are apt to believe that the meeting of this Hon^ble^ Assembly is cheefely if not wholly to consult of matters for the carriing on the present warr wee will therefore in all submission, tender these following proposalls to yo^r^ hon^rs^ consideration which wee hope will not be unseasonable at this dangerous juncture when so weighty matters are to be discussed.

In y^e^ first place we perceive as well by Yo^r^ hon^rs^ Letters to Albany by us perus'd by y^e^ way as by y^e^ conferences wee had with y^e^ hon^ble^ Govern^r^ & Councill when last here as also with the Govern^r^ and Councill of y^e^ Massachusetts bay that all earnest desires were that wee should wholly submitt to Capt^t^ Leysler's power wee can inform y^r^ hon^rs^ having received letters from Albany y^t^ y^e^ Gent^n^ there who alwayes since these revolutions have endeavoured to keepe a good correspondence with the Gent^n^ of New York and desire theire assistance and concurrence on all occasions in the carrying on of this warr, but not so reasonably comply'd withall as theire argent necessitye and y^e^ circumstances of affares could have expected yett upon yo^r^

hon^{rs} advise and y^{t} our neibours may be satisfied y^{t} Albony was never wanting on these parts they have comply'd with what yo^{r} hon^{rs} thought convenient and most requisite in such an extreamity and have surrendered the fort to them of N. Yorke and are and ever were most willing and ready to receive any auxiliary troops sent from N. Yorke for assistance so they were not sent by Leysler to disturbe y^{e} peace of y^{e} place

2. That they of Albony to shew there forwardness in y^{e} prosecution of y^{e} warr have not only born with and passed by sundry enormities committed by Capt: Leysler and his adhearance referring y^{e} redress thereof till a Gover^{r} comes from His Maj^{e} King William but have notwithstanding there mean and low condition haveing had noe trade or commerce for 3 years past agreed with the N. Yorke Commissioners for y^{e} carring on of the present warr to procure 140 men 6000^{lb} Biskett 400 lbs pouder 30 canoes 100 drest dear skins 60 guns 100 hatchets and 100 skep^{l}: pease which is to be ready in a month's time and N. Yorke is to deliver 200 men and 60 men from with other necessaries all which forces to go out along with the Indians to annoy the French with all expedition

3^{dly} That yo^{r} hon^{rs} would be not pleased to resent y^{e} undecent carrige of Capt: Leysler to yo^{r} Hon^{rs} in Gen^{ll} by his declaration put forth in the name of the Leift: Governor & Councill and^{ca} of New York for y^{r} good intentions and servis done to there Maj^{es} and for y^{e} common safetyes in sending Capt: Bull with his Companye to enforce and strengthen the garrison att Albanie w^{ch} ever shall be acknowledged by yo^{r} obliged neighbours nor that yo^{r} hon^{rs} will not be pleased to take noatis of M^{r} Milbornes uncivil intreaty of y^{e} Companie in particular att their comeing away hoping that such outward and ungrateful actions att which wee are much concerned will not discharge yo^{r} hon^{rs} from minding the main intrest.

4^{thly} That you^{r} hon^{rs} would be pleased to raise such a quantity of brisk young men as yo^{r} hon^{rs} in your wisdome shall think requisite to send up to Albony with provisions and y^{ur} necessaries and some of yo^{r} Indians to joyne with y^{e} 5 nations against the common ennemy which will proove very advantageous if it were but one good company or two for the present and y^{t} in severall respects as first itt will be an eternal tye or connaxion of the 5 nations to yo^{r} hon^{rs} whereby they will see y^{t} y^{e} promises made to them by the Agents of this and neighbouring Collonyes ware not complemantall nor feigned but real and sincere which will ever oblige them to depend upon the like future. 2^{ly} Itt will be a meanes to draw y^{e} seat of warr into our Enemyes Countrey by disturbing and disquieting y^{m} at home and hinder these incursions and outrages on yo^{r} hon^{rs} territory which oy^{er}wise wee must of necessity expect neither can all the gards and forces of the Collony wholly preserve the out plantations from y^{e} crueltyes of the French and theire Indians except they be penned up at home and wee must beleeve itt is French Policy to alarm our out townes to cause us [to] draw our forces there y^{t} they may sitt quiet att home

3^{dly} Itt will train yo^{r} young men up fitt for any expedition they will learn the wayes and passages of y^{e} Cuntrey and that manner of liveing make them fitt for travell by water as well as by land and accustum them to fatigue and hardinesse for what is itt y^{t} is the Buggbear of Canida but theire Bushlopers as they call them and they being once overcome Canida will be a prey to him that first will approach itt.

5^{thly} The only way to secure the French nation to y^{e} English Crowne will be by sending of aid from hence for if they perceive y^{t} this Collony yeeld noe assistance and y^{t} they must wholly depend on the province of N. Yorke if anny disaster should happen since fortune of warr is ticleish then they will hudle up a peace with y^{e} French and so either sitt still or worse

whereas if they see y^t New England (whose warr it is, not theirs) joyn with them itt will be soe much an incuragement they knowing y^e power and force Teritores that nothing will keep them back from prosecuting the warr briskly.

6^ly That Yo^r Hon^rs affares relating to y^e present exigency be accompanied with expedition since nothing can be daingerous than delays in such a juncture it being y^e generall greevance both of this and neighbouring Collonies y^t y^e business of y^e warr carried on so slowly, for wee aught to consider what a quick enemy wee have to deal withall who will lett neither time nor opportunity slip to doe us a mischeefe or prejudice.

7^thly That Yo^r Hon^rs would consider what a reproach itt would be to y^e English Nation y^t a handfull of people as y^e French are in Canida should disturbe and ruine the Cuntrey when wee are more than ten to theire one neither is itt soe difficult to come at them as people here are made to beleeve for the whole jurney to Canida from Albany can be performed by water except att the carriing place where y^e Canoe is to be carried ten English miles wee must turn our tradeing into warring and instead of loading our Canoes with goods for Canida for Beaver as formerly wee must load y^e Canoes with provisions and ammunityon to be revenged of our cruel and perfidious Enemies, if wee consider nothing but difficulties charges & nothing can be expected to be don against them nay not so much as to secure ourselves as wee ought therefore Hon^ble Gentlemen there is no medium now left wee must either destroy or be destroyed and thank be to Almighty God Yo^r Hon^rs neither want men nor provisions and them y^t are brisk and willing to goe about itt if they be but sett on and incuraged as they ought in such a time.

8^ly Since this Gen^l Court will undoubtedly choose Commissioners to goe to Rhoade Island y^t they will be pleased to assist with all the plenipotentiaries there as ware all ready with y^e Massachusetts Collony y^e absolute necessity there is of taking Quebek speedily before theire supplies come from France and y^t y^e Ships now fitting att Bostonne for y^e Port Royal expedition may be imployed that way before they returne els the warr will be soe tedious chargeable and troublesome there will be noe liveing espetially if the French gett theire expected supplies from France which never faile them wee hope Yo^r Hon^rs will think itt the gen^ll Intrest of y^e Cuntrey to graunt our present request which is requisite should be signified to the five nations that they may be incuraged to come doune the faster to proceed on the expedition this being the best time of the year for the makeing Canoes wee begg Yo^r Hon^rs ansure to the above s^d proposealls that wee may acquaint the people of Albony with Yo^r Hon^rs result

In the mean time remaine
Your Hon^rs most humble & obedient Servant
Rob^t Livingston

To the Hon^ble the Members of y^e Gen^l Court now sitting at Hartford

1 That Yo^r Hon^rs would be pleased to be mindfull of the 7^th Article of y^e memoriall delivered in formerly to the Govern^r & Council by myselfe and y^e oy^r agents for Albony & Ulster y^e expectation of provisions divers vessels are come up yesterday which if not prevented will drain y^e Collony speedily

2^dly That since Yo^r hon^rs are pleased to cause raise a 100 men to send to Albony forthwith under one Capt: Liev^t and Ensign, y^t Yo^r hon^rs would be pleased to ad so many men more as will make two compleat companies which will remove all jealousies of the Officers if anny be,

itt being thought the wisdome of these latter ages to have smal companies for theire better Goverm^{t} and would make a greater shew to y^{e} Indians.

3rd That Yo^{r} hon^{rs} would be pleased to send an express to all acquaint y^{e} Gent: there and y^{e} Indians y^{t} upon yo^{r} request you will forthwith send 2 companies and some Indians as soone as the meeting of Road Island is over and y^{t} need require itt you will send some hundreds more

4. That since nothing can be don without a present supply of money and provisions and perceiving y^{t} sundry substantiall inhabitants are willing to contribute voluntarily y^{t} in my opinion the most speedy way to raise effects to carry on y^{e} warr would be by subscription and way of loan which our neighbours of Boston doe.

Rob^{t} Livingstone

Hartford y^{e} 12th
day of April 1690

After this had bin signefied to y^{e} principall member I desired to have audience before y^{e} Court was adjurned and returned hearty thanks in y^{e} name and behalfe of y^{e} Citty and County of Albony for the present succor and supply which their hon^{rs} had graunted hoping they would proceed nobley in y^{e} carriing on y^{e} warr as they had begun assureing Albony would not be wanting in theire parts and in due time signefy to his Majesty theire redinesse to releeve us in our necessity.

N. B. An embargo was laid on provisions immediately two Companies established Capt: Fitsh 70 men and Capt: Johnson 65 men & 80 Indians. A Rate of 9^{d} per lb was made to carry on y^{e} warr the Govern^{r} and Councill agreed to send an express to all they paying half of y^{e} charge which I consented to.

A Gen^{ll} Court held at Hartford by Spetiall order of y^{e} Govern^{r} April y^{e} 11th 1690

M^{r} Livingston also moved y^{e} Court in the behalf of Albony y^{t} some forces might speedily be sent thethere for y^{e} preservation of y^{t} post and offending the Enemy (as by severall proposeals he gave into y^{e} Court in writing will appear) all which was considered by y^{e} Court and y^{e} Court did see a necessity of utmost endevors to prevent the French of attakeing or settleing at Albonie and therefore did Order y^{t} two foot comp^{es} shall be withall speed raised and sent to Albony to take all opertunities and advantages against the Enemy to distroy them

Extracted out of y^{e} Court
Records was signed
John Allyn Sec^{y}

Robert Livingston to Sir Edmund Andros.

[New England, V. 200.]

Hartford 14 April 1690.

May it please Yo^r^ Excell.

I was in hopes Yo^r^ Excel: should have heard y^e^ newes of y^e^ distroying Shinnechtady by y^e^ French and Indians before your departure y^t^ your Excel: might y^e^ more hastned their motion at Whitehall for our setlement. On y^e^ 9^th^ of Feb^y^ last a Comp^y^ of 250 French and Indians came upon y^t^ place when they all were asleep about 11 aClock at night, and kill'd & destroyed 60 men women and children, carryed 27 men and boys prisoners and burnt y^e^ towne, except 6 or 7 houses which are saved by Capt: Sander[1] whom they did not touch, having expresse command to medle w^th^ none of his relations for his wife's sake, who had always been kinde to y^e^ French prisoners. The people of that Towne were so bygotted to Leysler that they would not obey any of y^e^ Magistrates neither would they entertain y^e^ souldiers sent thither by y^e^ Convention of all; nothing but men sent from Leysler would doe theire turn.

Thus had Leyler perverted y^t^ poor people by his seditious letters now founde all bloody upon Shinnechtady streets, with y^e^ notions of a free trade, boalting &^c^ and thus they are destroyed; they would not watch, and wher Capt: Sander commanded, there they threatened to burn him upon y^e^ fire, if he came upon the garde. Wee were much allarm'd at Albany; we sent y^e^ Maquase y^t^ were at hand, out, and to y^e^ Maquase castles; but y^e^ messenger being so timorous did not proceed; so y^t^ it was 3 days before we could get y^e^ Maquase downe to pursue them; who being joyned with our men, follow'd them to y^e^ Great Lake, where y^e^ yse being good and y^e^ French haveing robb'd sundrey horses, put their plunder upon sleds and so over y^e^ Lake; however y^e^ Indians pursued and gott 10, and afterwards 5, and killed 3. Who being examined, relate y^t^ y^e^ French design to attacke Albany early in y^e^ Spring, haveing 120 batoes 100 birch canoes and 12 light morter peeces, and severall other engines ready, and are to come with 1500 men.

We signefied this dissaster to N. Yorke, Virginia, Conecticutt, Boston, &^c^ and desyred assistance. I was commissionated by our Gent: to come hither and to Boston, where I have been; but they being lusty to send 500 men to Port Royall and raiseing men to secure there out townes, for Salmon Falls[2] was cutt off when I was at Boston by 30 French and 30 Indians and but one Frenchman taken; Boston said, they could not assist us, but referr'd us to this Collony where y^e^ Gen^l^ Court sits now, and have at last granted us about 2 Cumpanies, 124 men besides Officers, & as many of there Indians as will make 200 in all, & furnish provisions for them, & are to goe forthwith to Albany. I had letters last week from home, who write me they have surrendered y^e^ fort to Leysler's party; for this Collony drew off y^e^ Company y^t^ was there as soon as y^e^ N. Yorke forces vizt 160 men came up, and advised them to submitt to Leysler as also did Boston, calling him Leift: Governor, and y^t^ we could not expect any assistance till we had submitted, for every one of our neighbours drew back there hands. The conditions as far as I can understand are but mean, y^e^ Red Coats they promis'd should be entertain'd, them y^t^ would stay, & should have their pay in 6 weeks time; and no sooner had they y^e^ Fort in there possession, but turn'd out all y^e^ souldiers but 13, among y^e^ rest poor Sharpe, who is lame, being wounded with a great gunn y^t^ splitt when y^e^ alarm came of

[1] Captain Alexander Glen. *Colden's History of the Five Nations*, 115. — Ed.

[2] A settlement in Strafford county, New Hampshire, on the river which divides that State from Maine. — Ed.

Shinnectady. They of Albany agree wel eneugh with y^e^ New Yorke Commissioners concerning y^e^ carrying on y^e^ warr. Albany furnishes 140 men, Sopus 60, N. Yorke 200 y^t^ goe out in a months time against y^e^ enemy with y^e^ 5. nations towards Canida. But Leyslers faction will have y^e^ May^r^ and other Magistrates to take Commissions as Leift: Gov^r^ and that they will not doe till he can [produce] beter power from K. W^m^ to grant it. He is as cruel as ever, abuses all y^e^ principal men basely. Brother Cortland is fled, poor Cornel Beyerd, M^r^ Goer, W^m^ Nicolls,[1] and severall more, he keeps close and in dark prisones, and causes Beyerd to be carried in a chayr thorow y^e^ Fort by porters, with yrons on, in triumph. Your Excel: may conjecture how we long to hear from His Maj^e^ y^t^ a period may be putt to our sufferings. Never were poor Protestants in y^e^ world so persecuted as this tyrant Leysler does and y^t^ upon pretence for standing up for King W^m^. He mocks and skoffs when a man speaks of law: y^e^ sword must settle K W^ms^ right, not y^e^ law, he tells us. As soon as he heard of my goeing from Albany to these Colonies, he sends to this Colony and Boston to apprehend me, writeing warrants, cont^g^ many false & pernicious lyes y^t^ I should have spoke this and that against y^e^ Prince of Orange, thinking by y^t^ means to render me odious to these Colonies, y^t^ they should not send supplyes, and then he could manage Albany at his pleasure.

I begg your Excell: to put His Maj^e^ in minde of our deplorable condition, and y^t^ a Govern^r^ may be sent, if not already done; elce it is to be feared this countrey will be lost.

We moved to them of Boston to joyne and fit out vessels to take Quebeck, and we would goe with y^e^ Indians towars Mont Royall; but they alleadge y^e^ want of powder, and have therefore sent a sloop a purpose to y^e^ King for a supply. If Canada be not taken this sûmer, we wil be undone. I writt to my Lord Nottingham and sent his Lord^p^ y^e^ copies of our protest against Leysler, y^e^ memorialls I deliver'd to this and Massachusetts Collony, all inclosed in a letter to M^r^ Ferguson. I hope they will come to hand, and y^t^ we may be speedily redressed. There is a generall meeting of Commissioners at Road Island within a fortnight, of all y^e^ dominions, to carry on y^e^ warr. I hope it will be speedily ended. We are well assured y^t^ if His Maj^e^ never send so many letters Leysler will continue his tyrannicall

[1] William Nicolls, son of Matthias N. first Secretary of the Province of New-York, was born in England in the year 1657, and educated for the bar. He accompanied Governor Andros in 1677 to England, where he embarked with a regiment for Flanders, and spent some time in the army. He returned home after an absence of two years and entered again on his profession. In 1683 he was appointed Clerk of Queens county, and on 11th April, 1687, was commissioned Attorney General of the Province of New-York. *Licenses and Warrants*, V. Having been a strong opponent of Leisler's measures, he was arrested, as above stated, and remained in prison until March, 1691, when he was liberated by Governor Sloughter, of whose council he was a member. In October, 1695, he was sent to England by the Assembly to represent to their Majesties the state of the province, and the grievous burdens it was under for the security of the frontiers, but he was captured by a French privateer on his passage, who robbed him of £320, and carried him to St. Malo, where he was imprisoned for some months, when having been exchanged, he proceeded to England. On Governor Bellamont's arrival in New-York, in 1698, the Leislerian party obtained the ascendency, and Mr. Nicolls was among and the first to feel their vengeance. He was immediately arrested on a charge of being implicated with pirates, and obliged to give security to answer to the accusation; he was also suspended from the council, and in 1689, was called on to render an account of the £1000 which had been voted him as agent. In 1701 he was excluded from the Assembly by the same party, on the ground that he did not reside in Suffolk county, which he was elected to represent. Having, however, taken up his residence in that district afterwards, he was elected again for the county in 1702, and chosen Speaker of the Assembly in October of that year. He filled this office until May, 1718, when he was obliged to resign, in consequence of ill health. He retained his place as Member of the Assembly, however, until his death, which occurred in 1723. As a lawyer he acted as King's counsel against Leisler and Milborne in 1691; and in 1702 defended Colonel Bayard and Alderman Hutchins whom Lieutenant Governor Nanfan arraigned on a charge of treason. He acted also as counsel for the Reverend Mr. McKemie, a Presbyterian clergyman, who was prosecuted by Lord Cornbury for preaching without license. He was married in 1693 to Anne, daughter of Jeremiah, and widow of Kiliaen, Van Rensselaer, by whom he had three sons and three daughters. Thompson, from whose *History of Long Island*, II., 391, most of these details are condensed, says his lady died in 1715. — Ed.

governm^{t}, till a Gov^{r} comes from His most sacred Maj^{e} K. W^{m} which God send speedily with men for our assistance. I have noe more to add but to pray Your Excell: to be mindfull of my concerns about y^{e} Albany expedition, y^{t} His Maj^{e} may send orders to setle and pay all these arrears; else I am undone; for there is above 400£ I am out, besides what I have y^{e} mortgage for, and I have since these revolutions advanced considerable, expecting every day a settlem^{t} Brother Cortlant and I have maintained y^{e} Kings souldiers at Albany till y^{e} 12 of March $16\frac{8}{9}\frac{8}{0}$ exclus: and now they turn them out like doggs, and tell them "let y^{e} Convention pay yow," who adminiustred y^{m} y^{e} oath of allegience to them for King William and Q. Mary, for none elce were admitted to stay but them that took y^{t} oath, because they should have nothing to object against us.

I doubt not but your Excell: will also take care about y^{e} £60 I advanced your Excel: at New Yorke. I am considerably indebted to one Joseph Hamond of London merch^{t} and know not how to pay him except these matters be setled & paid. I have no more to add at present but y^{t} I am

Your Excel: most humble
and most obedient servant
R^{t} Livingston

There was a French Indian prisoner in y^{e} Fort which y^{e} Maquas took, and now Leysler's men by there neglect have let him escape, and is run to Canida; att w^{ch} we are all concern'd, and y^{e} Indians take it very ill. Inclosed is 2 Copies whereby your Excel: wil see how Leysler reigns.

For His Excell: S^{r} Edmund Andros Kn^{t}
late Capt: Gen^{ll} and Govern^{r} in Cheefe
of There Maj^{es} Territory and Dominion
of N. England. At. Whitehall.

Minute of the Board of Trade respecting the New-York Records.

[Board of Trade Journals, VI. 324.]

At the Committee of Trade and Plantations. At the Councill Chamber at Whitehall Thursday the 17th of Aprill, 1690.

Present—L^{d} President
E. of Pembroke
E. of Nottingham
E. of Torrington
E. of Fauconberg
M^{r} Comptroller
S^{r} Henry Goodrich
M^{r} Powle
M^{r} Boscawen.

New York. Their Lôps being informed that the Records belonging to New York had been removed to Boston, agree to move His Majesty that orders may be given for delivering them to Col. Sloughter.

Order in Council for the delivery of a Sloop, &c., to New-York.

[P. C. Register, 1 W. R. 451.]

At the Court at Kensington, the 26th of Aprill, 1690.

PRESENT — THE KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MAty

Lord President,	Viscount Sydney
Earle of Pembroke	Mr Vice Chamberlain
Earle of Nottingham	Sir Henry Goodrich
Earle of Marleborough	Mr Harboro

WHEREAS the Lords of the Committee for Trade and Foreign Plantations did this day humbly offer to His Majesty that, there having been two sloopes built in New England at the publick charge, while the Colonies of New York and New England were united, one of them may now be delivered to Colonel Sloughter, Governor of New York, for their Maties service in that Government; and that the people of Boston having brought the great gunns from Pemaquid, a Fort belonging to the Government of New Yorke, those gunns may likewise be delivered to Colonell Sloughter, as also that the Records now at Boston, belonging to New Yorke may be restored to that Colony: His Majesty in Councill is thereupon pleased to Order that one of His Majtys principall Secys of State do prepare letters for Royall Signature unto such as are in the administration of the Government of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, signifying unto them His Matys pleasure that they cause one of the sloopes lately built there at the publick charge of all the late United Colonies, as also the great gunns ammunition and stores of warr lately brought to Boston by the People of New England, from Pemaquid a Fort belonging to the Government of New Yorke, to be forthwith delivered to Colonell Sloughter, Governor of New Yorke, or to such as shall be appointed by him to receive the same for their Maties Service in that Government.

Order to the Colony of Massachusetts to deliver up the New-York Records.

[New-York Entry, II. 250.]

Trusty @ welbeloved we greet you well Whereas we are informed that there have been two sloops built within our Territory of New England, at the publick charge, while the Colonies of New York and New England were united, And that the People of Boston have brought thither the great Guns from Pemaquid, a Fort belonging to our Province of New York, As also that the Records of that our Province, are now remaining at Boston We have thought fit hereby to signify our Will and Pleasure that you cause one of the said Sloopes as also the Great Guns Ammunition and Stores of War brought from Pemaquid together with the Records of New York now remaining at Boston or elsewhere within Our Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, to be forthwith delivered to

The Pemaquid Guns

The N. York Records

our Trusty and welbeloved Henry Sloughter Esq^re^ our Governour in Chief of our Province of New York or to such as shall be appointed by him to receive the same, that they may be made use of for Our Service within that our Province And so we bid you farewell Given &^c^ at Kensington the 30^th^ day of Aprill 1690. In the 2^cd^ &^c^

By his Matys Command

Proposals of the Commissioners at Albany to the Indians.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 341.]

Albany 3^rd^ May 1690.

Proposals made unto the five nations of Indians who were sent for by order of Commissioners ettc.

PRESENT —	the Commons.	
Capt^n^ Staas,	Pr. Schuyler,	D. Wessells
Capt^n^ Wendell,	Major Winne,	Livinus Schayck
Capt^n^ Mogolon,[1]	Capt^n^ Bleecker,	Albert Ryckin[2]
Claas Ripsen —		

Brethren.

Nothing more cheerfull then to see so many arrowes togither in one sheafe as our meeting in this house to day demonstrate, and to the joy of our hearts wee bid you a solemn and hearty welcome.

Time and experience of the sages and wisest men in the world passed before us, hath taught and still proclaimes the beauty, strength, advantage and necessity of friendly amicable contract and firme Covenant to the procuring of the green tree which when obtained, then to preserve it against all stormes, tempests and ill weather of fortune or any ennemies, that envy at, or seek to interupt our peace and tranquility.

Wherefore Bretheren, it is this, this silver chaine which binds us alltogither whose links if we continow in our firme amity and candor, are of such magnitude and metall that no snarling dogs can make the least impression thereon, but to the contrary will breake their teeth, and dislocate their envious jaws whensoever they attempt it —

Which Covenant solemnly to renew and perpetuate is one great end of our conveening this day, not that we doubt of either side, or have the least occassione to make scruple that is soe, but like a well tuned instrument when prepared, calls for a skillfull hand, and a disposed care to make melody even to the ravishment of all the friends in the great roume which is evermore grateful to them.

And therefore let this always remind us of the necessity we have (as we prefer summer to winter and a green tree to a dry and a dead one): to joine our hearts and hands as manny arrowes together which if not seperated are of greater force and not to be broken and espouse one interrest against the common ennemy, namely the French and their adherents.—

[1] VAN WAGOLON.— ED. [2] RYCKMAN.— ED.

It is not needfull to sett forth (unto you brethren) the quality and maners of that treacherous nation, you and we having had the sad as well as true experiments thereof, in short they are of the nature of a fox gendred by a wolfe; the Fox subtilly by delusiones obtaines upon the deceived, and then wolfe like devours them, examples at both ends of our house are evident whilst peace were treated on, they made treacherous attempts wherefor shall end this proposition by referring their dispostiones to your and our own notices—

Upon these considerations it being concluded that the French and their Alyes are the only ennemies that can prejudice us, it highly concernes them to prevent their designes and enterprises against us, and to that end fit instruments and good order with due conduct are materials proper to accomplish the same—

Wherefore as wee are well assured of many excellent and courageous Captaines amongst you, that not only bear the name but have approved themselves by undoubted and evident exploits, so wee would willingly know what number of men may be depended on your side, who shall undertake this most necessary and glorious work, and likewise the time fixed, and what may be further consulted and concluded therein—

The Indian answers as follow. viz:

Brethren.

Diadorus representing the five nations accepts the propositions relating the green tree with thankfulness, and are glad to see that we have not treated on the same termes of peace as formerly, but more particularly as it relates our engaging and maintaining a war against the Ennemy whereon they present a belt 12 high.

That they have very well observed the metaphor of the arrowes, one of which being broken weakeneth, they shall in nowise break them but remaine firme with heart and hand, neverthelesse there is much wanting to the arrowes viz: the bow to shoot out of and other materials, whereon a belt 12 deep was presented—Corlaer and great corlaer wee have weel apprehended, the silver chaine (: with other expressions:) whereby you giveing to understand that it shall be further strenghened against any wild beasts attempting it, but shall breake their teeth ett. wee joine with you therein with thankfullness and rejoice at it, knowing that no other nation, can be made so happy shearers in such a fortitude but ourselves, although we know they have great desire to engage us with them, whereupon a belt 15 deep was presented.

We have likewise observed your proposition, concluding the French and their allyes to be the only ennemies, on which we answer that those of our nation and kindred which are their subjects, we deem them enimies, the same with the French—presented a belt 12 deep.

We thak you for your second proposition wherein you compared the French ettc. to a fox engendered by a wolfe, and that you have imparted it to us, whose actions to you and the Sinikes and our whole house have made it evident, but wee doubt not also to be the wolfe with our Captains and subjects, presented a belt of 12 deep.

You have sent for us the five nations to come at your desire which we have readily done, but wee see not our Children the Schackwock Indians,[1] neither the river Indians, who was expected should likewise have appeared, presented a belt 7 deep and so far to proposalls.—

[1] The Scaghticoke Indians originally belonged to the eastern tribes, or those of New Hampshire and Maine. They left their country about the year 1672, and settled above Albany, on a branch of Hudson river. *Colden's Five Nations*, p. 95. They eventually removed to Canada.—Ed.

Bretheren pray attend well to what we say and it much concernes us, our desire is, that you would maintaine peace amongst yourselves, and joine togither the severall Collonies of New England and Virginia likewise those of Albany who have alwayes satt under the green tree, otherwise wee shall destroy one another, presented a belt 14 deep.

Wee come here and perceive you are well acquainted with our house and it rejoyceth us much that you are so well enformed, and now wee see that you will hang over the kettles, and that you have notified the preparationes of the Sinnequaas, whereupon a belt 12 deep presented.

We are glad you have espoused this cause and that you will consult how it shall be managed, there are three passage to Canada viz^{t}: Cadraqua, Canadas path, and another by the sea coast, whereupon a belt 11 deep

Brethren wee should be much troubled that the ennemy should anywise escape us, therefore let us besett him round on the sea coasts as well as by land and encompass all his three forts, we desire that at one his 2 Castles by land may be besett, and the other may be attacqued by sea, a belt 10 deep.

Wee desire your powder bags may be larger, and when our young Indians come that their hatchets and gunns may be prepared readily — a belt of 9 deep.

Whereupon they conclude that they see the ketle is hanged over with seven heads and they sitt in the midsts tending the fire that it may be quickly ready, desiring us to the same, and then they hollowed which was returned with 3 hussâs. presented a belt 13 deep.

Wee expected that you should have bidd us take up the hatchet and gird it on our sides, likewise that you should have ordered us to paint our faces, thereby to seem terrible and put a dread upon our ennemies — A belt of 8 deep.

Brother Corlaer be no wise discouraged but make your fort strong (as we have our castles): at Schenectady, and maintain a garrison there, that your Corne may be preserved and reap your harvest, also send for your wifes and children from New York and encourage them that we shall be safe and fear not, a belt of 13 deep was presented with the five houses in it — The words of Diadorus are ended.

A true copy of the Originall. examined this 25 Juny 1690.
(signed). Abraham Gouverneur.

Reverend Father Lamberville to the Reverend Father Milet.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE LATIN.]

[New-York Papers, B. II. 343; and E. F. G., G 11.]

May 6, 1690.

Reverend Father. Pax X^{ti}

May the Lord have pity on you and send you aid from on High, that you may be able, with a strong heart and willing mind, to walk day and night in His law, since you daily mortify yourself for the glory of His name; for you have become a prisoner on account of your great charity towards the Indians, and for the salvation of souls; for when you were called by them to pray to the Lord for a sick Squaw, they then took you prisoner, and this is the cause of your captivity.

You are aware, and God is our witness, that as long as we have had intercourse with the Indians, we had no other intentions than the salvation of souls, and the existence of peace, as well with the English as between the French and Indians; but it has happened, that they are turned, by the artifice of the Devil and by Envy to the destruction of those souls which Christ has redeemed with his own blood. We pray that He may quickly conciliate the English and French, and free them from the wickedness of wars.

We send you by him, who is called *L'Outarde*, paper and powder, which, when mixed with water, will make ink. Thus, with permission of the Indians, you will be able to write to us. We also send you clothes to cover you, and golden coin for the purchase of a woolen, or any other cloak, or garment you may need. But we have no news except that Domine Dellius, the minister at Albany, an honest man and well disposed towards us, told a French soldier, a prisoner among the Mohawks, that he had seen the letters we wrote you and that a bad construction had been put on them. If you have any opportunity to communicate with him through the Indians, you may assure him that we never entertained any such thought, as we abhor crimes of this nature. But I request, should you see Domine Dellius, minister at Albany, or write to him, that you make him my respects. Although there may be war between the French and those English who are opposed to the King of England, nevertheless we always entertain the same friendly dispositions towards Dominie Dellius, inasmuch as we both desire peace, not war.

Farewell. We pray God that, all dissensions being soon at an end, we may again embrace you in safety. This is the sum of our prayers. Again adieu; from your old companion and neighbor among the Indians. All salute you.

A mon Rev'd Père
Père Millet, de la Compie de Jesus
A Onneiöt.

Concordat cum originale.
Quod attestatt
(signed) Abram Gouverneur.

Mr. Van Cortland to Sir Edmund Andros.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 344-347.]

May it please Your Excellency:

It is now nere 17. weekes that I have been forced out off my house, by the violence of Capt^{n} Laysler, and hath sent and inquired almost everywhere after mee, but by the grace of God I am still free from his hands, And although I have sent to him to know the reason why he doth prosecute mee in such a forcible manner? and if I have committed any crime or offence, that I was ready to give security both for my good behavior and appearence when lawfully called, but no plaine answer could be had, onely that he would have my person if between heaven and earth—People say, he will have off me againe the money I received off the Collector Plowman, by your Excell^{cys} order, others say he thinks I doe not owne him to be the Kings Lieut^{t} Gover^{r}, some say that M^{r} Bayard had writt to some of his friends (which letter was intercepted:) that he would retake the fort, and that I with Bayard doe conspire

against him, to rise the people and to deposesse him, which is wholy false, for I expect my help from God and His Majesty—Mr Bayard is still in prison and in irons, William Nicolls is in close prison, soe is Mr Hix for not delivering up his Commission as Justice off peace, Poore Perry is there still, Mr Johannes Kip Alderman and Deacon off our church for going in the Church to old Mr Beeckman to receive the Almes, before he went to young Henry the Baker who is now one off the Councill; Mr Christoffer Gere is in prison for saying he was as much Lieut[t] Gov[r] as Mr Laisler; Dr Geodineau,[1] for not delivering up his Commission as Leftenant—he was in the expedition with Gov[r] Dongan att Albany, Major Willett, Capt: Jackson, Daniel Whitehead and others are also forced to flye. Coll: Hamilton, Townly, Capt[n] Bourne, Pinhorne[2] and others off new Jarsay Gentlemen, dare not come in town; Gov[r] Dongan was confined in his house att Hemstede, but is gone to New Yersay, Mr Plowman, Maj[r] Breckhols, Rob[t] Levingston and others forced to absent themselves, and many more—In march last Milborne went up to Albany with 200 Men, tooke the fort disbanded the established company put the old Magistrates out off their places and new ones in their steeds, follows Laysler steps in imprisoning of severall people, which made some of the inhabitants to rise with some Indians, and forced Miborne to fly for Esopus to save his life; The French and Indians have againe since your Excell[cies] departure, destroyed some people to the Eastward of Boston, have alsoe burned Scheneghtade killed 60 people and tooke 28 young men and boys prisoners; About 150 Indians and 50 young men off Albany followed the French overtooke them upon the lake, killed some and tooke 15 Frenchmen, which the Indians have killed in theire castles; the french Indians have killed eight or ten people att Conestagione, which has made the whole country in an Alarm, and the people leave there

[1] Giles Godeneau, a French Huguenot, and his daughters, Susanna and Ellina, received letters of denization in New-York, August 26, 1686. He obtained a commission as Lieutenant of Captain Minivielle's company of foot on 8th October following. *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXIV.—Ed.

[2] William Pinhorne was a merchant in New-York as early as 1679 (*Deed, Book* V., 226, 234); and in May, 1683, became the purchaser of the garden house in Broadway, mentioned p. 291 of this volume, for which he paid the sum of forty pounds sterling. *Ibid*, VII., 48. On the grant of a charter to the city by Governor Dongan, Captain P. was named Alderman for the East ward (*Valentine's New-York Manual*), and was elected Speaker of the Assembly which met in October, 1685. *Thompson's History of Long Island*, I., 162. On the appointment of Sloughter to the government of New-York, Pinhorne was named one of his council, and subsequently member of the special commission which tried and condemned Leisler. In March, 1691, we find him appointed Recorder of the city of New-York, and on the 5th May following fourth justice of the Supreme Court of the Province. He held the office of Recorder until September 1, 1692, when he was removed from that, and his place in the council, on account of non-residence. On 22d March, 1693, he became second justice of the Supreme Court, and having returned to the city of New-York, was restored to his seat in the council on 10th June of the last mentioned year. Whilst in this situation he succeeded in securing for himself and others, an extravagant grant of land on the Mohawk river, west of Fort Hunter, fifty miles long and two miles on each side the river, at a rent of one beaver skin for the first seven years, and five beaver skins yearly for ever thereafter. But Lord Bellamont having arrived in 1698, power passed into the hands of the Leisler party, and Pinhorne, their enemy, was suspended on the 7th June from his offices of judge and councillor, on a charge of having "spoke most scandalous and reproachful words" of the King; this was followed in the course of the next year by an act vacating his extravagant grant on the Mohawk. He now retired to his plantation at Snake Hill on the Hackensack river, N. J., and was next appointed second judge of the Supreme Court of that Province, of the council of which he was also a member; he took his seat on the bench at Burlington in November, 1704. Here he shared all the obloquy which attached to his son-in-law, Chief Justice Mompesson. Lieutenant Governor Ingoldesby having been removed from office, on the earnest application of the people, was succeeded by Pinhorne, who was at the time, president of the council, and who now exercised the powers of commander-in-chief. The latter was superceded on the 10th June, 1710, by the arrival of Governor Hunter, and the Assembly soon after demanding his removal from all places of trust in the province, he was dismissed in 1713. He died towards the close of 1719. Judge Pinhorne was married to Mary, daughter of Lieutenant Governor Ingoldesby, in virtue of whose will (dated 31 August, 1711), she and her children, Mary and John, became patentees of lands in the towns of Cornwall and New Windsor, Orange county, N. Y. *New-York Council Minutes*, VI., 5, 6, 27, 122, 181, 208; VII., 46; *New-York Land Papers*, VII., 114, 195. *Field's Provincial Courts of New Jersey* 73, *et seq.*—Ed.

plantations—Most of the Albany woemen are att New Yorke. Arent Schuyler went with eight Indians to Chambly killed 2 and tooke 1. Frenchman prisoner—Laisler has pressed the Brigantine off Mr dePaister and a Burmudian sloope which are to goe well manned and provided in company with a privateer to take Quebecq in Canidas and the men that are att Albany assisted with 160 men from Boston 150 from New England and 100 men from Maryland, and 1500 of the Maquaas and Sinnequaas are to goe by land to Canida to take that whole Country; so the army will consist off about 600 English and 1500 Indians, but I am affraid that the privateer will make prises off the two vessells and provide himselfe with what they have on board and goe his wayes—Drumbes are daily beating for men to goe upon said vessell but few appeared which hath caused a resolve to be taken that some of the best Inhabitants of New Yorke (: of which a list is made :) should be pressed to goe on board said 2 vessells in His Majties service to take Canida which hath made severall of them to absent themselves and leave New Yorke and come in New Jersay; To defray all these charges already made and to be made Laisler did sent out his warrants to call an assembly, But some few, being all off his side appeared and voted Jno Spratt, Côr: Pluvier Rt Walters, Laislers son in law and Mr Beeckman to be the representatives for New Yorke (butt Mr Beeckman would not sitt:) Suffolke County would not meddle with it, from the other Counties came Representatives onely chosen by a few people off their side and as I understand very weak men; these men satt att the house off said Walters were the Inhabitants delivered severall petitions, for the prisoners to be sett att liberty, and that their grievances might be redressed, but nothing was done in it, and after a few days sitting, an act was made to rise throughout the whole Gouvernment three pence in every pound reall and personall, to be paid the first of June and that all townes and places should have equall freedom to boult and bake and to transport where they please directly to what place or Country they think it fitt, any thing their places afford, and that the one place should have no more priviledges, then the other, this is all what this wise assembly did—upon this Mr Laisler makes an order, that all provisions shall be stoped, and sends for all beefe and Pork to be carried in the fortt, breakes the cellars open, and take by force what he pleases, all gunns, powder beefe, porke, flowr and pease, all is carried in the fortt and aboard the 2 vessells, against the will of the owners or making a price with them, and saith as soone the warr is over they shall be paid. Mr Plowman had about sixty barrells of porke and beefe in Elizabeth towne for which Captn Leisler sent about 100 men and tooke it by force: If he but supposes that a man is indebted for arrearages in the time of your Excllcy or Gouverr Dongan, he takes away their goods, without going to Law or to know whether they are indebted or not, and saith he will be accountable for it to His Maty; The remainder of the money that was gathered for the redemption of Laisler and the other slaves in Turkey which Your Excell: gave to build a new church in New Yorke, our Churchwarden had it laid out in Amsterdam and gott Osenbridge linnes for it, all which Osenbridge Laisler hath taken and sent to Albany with Milborne. Your Excellency would admire to heare all the falsities and lies that are spread abroad against the former Goverments, and those that have been in places—the immagination of a treason has gott soe deep an impression in the minds off the people that it will be hardly got out off it. The Inhabitants doe still worke and watch att New Yorke, the one time making and the other time breaking it againe to keep them att worcke? It is now almost a whole yeare these troubles begun, in all which time, I have not been at home about three monthes, and that in great troubles; all the other times I have been troubled and forced to absent myselfe to keep myselfe outt off prison, where, those that are there, are kept soe nastily,

speaking or seeing any off their relations very seldome, which is then counted a great peece off Charity and kindnesse—To write unto your Excell: all our troubles, agreevances and sadnesses, which we have and suffer both in person and estate, I am not able to doe, because can not have that exact acc^{t} of all the particulars, butt the Countrey is soe full off itt makes the mens ears to ring—Being thus in this Chaos off troubles, and in the middle of all these afflictions, deprived from the liberty off looking after my estate, my wife affronted and beaten, my children threatned (: one of which died in my absence :) all the other sicke, my estate running to decay, blamed by the people, my honour stained, my credit blasted, all which greeves me to the hartt, without, that I can have any remedy here off these that are in Government, here, and having nobody in England to whome I can addresse myselfe for helpe and assistance in this pressing misery and Calamity, and being assured that your Excell^{cy}: hath that kindnesse and favor for mee and my family to helpe mee if it lyes in your power; I make bold to adresse myselfe unto Your Excell^{cy} moste humbly beseeching Your Excell^{cy} bee pleased to endevour that an order may be sent over for our releef; that those that have now been soe long in prison and those that have been forced to absent themselves, and them that are still threatned every day to be imprisoned, whereby they can not have the liberty and that freedome as they ought to doe theire affaires, may have their liberty and freedome as other subjects have, giving in security if any unlawfull act committed, to appear and answer before His Majestyes Governour when he shall come, all what shall be alleged against them, and in the mean time behave themselfs as other subjects doe, and that none shall be condemned but by due court at law, that none shall be depossessed or deprived off his goods or Estate without having a tryell for itt or with his will and consent, and being satisfied for it—That what goods that are already soe taken away, the actors may answer for att law, for the same and for all other damage and losses sustained by their unlawfull and unchristian actings, and that all other our soe heave greevances may be redressed; In the doeing whereof Your Excell: will doe a great act off charity and infinitely oblige many off your reall and true friends—I understand Coll: Hamilton intends to goe for England, if soe, hee will give your Excell: a large account off the transactions in these parts.

I have here inclosed sent unto Your Excell: my account off what I have disburched for reparations off the fortt and other charges off the Govern^{t} for provisions delivered to the Souldiers, pay to Capt: Baxter's company firewood—Charges on the wood boat, and barcke James is all amounting to the sums off £1459.2.2¾ upon which I received the sume off £730.11.3½ soe there remaines due unto mee £728.10.11¼. I have alsoe sent on the back side off the account a list off what I have trusted to the Souldiers of Capt^{n} Brockhols, which they were to pay me when they should receive their pay, and if that should faile, your Excell: may see what a losse I shall be thereby—I hope your Excell^{cy} will be cleared (: before these comes to your hands:) from the false imputations laid to your charge and that a good sume off money will be allowed you for dammage and false imprisonment, and that your account will be made up and paid to the time of your arrivall in England, I begg of Your Excell^{cy} to remember my acc^{t} and concernes that I may gett the balance of what is due to mee according to the within acc^{t} and if your Excell would be soe kind as to lett me know whether I might send for part off itt or for the whole, it would be very obliginge and acceptable tidinges. And if an order should come to pay Capt Brockhols and his company and the men off Capt: Baxter, that then I might have all the pay in my hands, to satisfie them every one in particular, that soe I may gett from them, what they are indebted to mee—I have alsoo on the backside off said acc^{t} sett a memorandum off the Commission I had from the Hon^{ble} Will^{m} Blathwayt

Esq^{r} Auditor General to be his under officer and deputy auditor, and accordingly have examined and stated Gov^{r} Dongans acc^{ts} that went over in the year 1688: the accounts off Albany expedition, and the acc^{ts} of the Collector Matthew Plowman, for which I have had no sallary all that time, it being left to Coll: Dongan, who promised me that I should have 5 p^{r} cent for it as p^{r} his write signed by him appeares; but the change of the Govern^{t} and afterwards the revolutions hath deprived me from it—If your Excell^{cy} would be pleased to be soe kind and favorable to mee as to intimate the same to M^{r} W^{m} Blathwyte, That I may have an order to receive in England or here, the sume of 150 or 200lb. off all what is past, and the Commission continued and a sallary established per annum it would be very thankfully accepted.

To write unto your Excell^{cy} off all the transactions here and in our neighbouring Collonies would be to tedious, besides have not that exact acc^{t} of it only that Boston is setting out Vessells to take Port Royall from the French if they cann—Conneticot Colony all in armes to defend themselves against the French and their Indians, But our poore province of New Yorke is all in an allarm both by the incursion off the French and the warre, and is a worser and sadder condition by the irregular manichment off our present Rulers, which I hope God will in a short time helpe us from in sending us a good wise Gouvernour out off England, that soe wee may ones, live happy againe as formerly wee did in mean time I hope to hear of your Excell: good and safe arrivall in England, and if a Governour is not come away for New Yorke, that your Excell^{cy} will have had the opportunity to discours with him about the state and condition off this province and in particuler in favour and behalfe of your Excell^{cys} good friends here, not doubting but your Excell^{cy} will still continue your kindnesse and favour to the Colony and in particular to New Yorke, notwithstanding some ill people and these great troubles and revolutions lately happened which it seemes are universall in these parts off the world—soe wishing your Excell^{cy} all happinesse prosperity and health, praying excuse for my tediousnesse and trouble I putt upon your Excellency, shall take leave and with all submission assure your Excell^{cy} that I am and shall remaine as in duty bound—May it please your Excellency your Excell^{cy} most humble and reall serv^{t}

(signed). S. v. Cortlandt.

New England. 1690. May the 19th

P. S. Jacob Maurits is arrived att New Yorke bringing tidings, that Coll: Slaughter is to come over for Gov^{r} of New Yorke—Lieut: Gov^{r} Nicholson Gov^{r} off Virginij—very suddenly. pray God send him a good voyage.

People have been with mee to buy the lot of Ground of Peter Schaeftbanck. Your Excell: please to order me what I shall doe in itt—

Wee hear that Capt^{n} Nicholson is arrived in Virginij

S^{r} W^{m} Phipps hath taken Port Royall

The French and Indians have destroyed new Darthmouth[1] in Casko Bay killed and carried away 80 men.

[1] About the year 1682, Henry Josselyn, by virtue of an order from Sir E. Andros, granted to certain persons in Maine a township, "bounded South by the sea; North by the country: East by the river known as Damaras Cotte with the fresh pond at the head of said River and so into the country; and on the West by the great Island of Saccadahoc, and so through Batesmans gut into the sea south and by west, and also upward from Batesmans gut into the country to the Great falls and from thence to Great Monsweage falls, and thence a north and by west line into the Country." On 19th August, 1682, the parties interested met in Boston, and agreed to lay out a town on Malons and Jentts' neck, on Sheepscot river, which was called New Dartmouth. See Petition, &c., of the inhabitants of New Dartmouth in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXIV. It was afterwards (1758) incorporated by the name of New Castle (*Maine Historical Collections*, II., 232), and is in Lincoln county, Me.; but not on Casco bay, as stated in the text.—Ed.

Mr. Newton to Captain Nicholson.

[New-York Papers, B. II., 450.]

26th May 1690 Boston.

Worthy Sir!

Last week Casco was taken, wherein severall Garrisons were contained 80 souldiers; but were so quarter'd that upon the attack they could not relieve one another and were all destroyed and taken captives, with the women and children, saveing one man who was taken before the engagement, and then made his escape. It is reported since thath York or Wells is taken, and to be much feared that the ennemy will in a short time destroy all to Piscataqua, if not that too. Our Charter Governors little regarding that part of the country, or the lives of so many of their Majties subjects, as have already been destroyed, but mind smaller matters; and although his Majties lettr (: according to my apprehension :) gave them no larger Authority, then to preserve the peace till further orders, yet they proceed according to the old charter vacated in 1686. and are going to the Election of a New Govertr and Magistrates upon Wednesday next, and nothing will [go] down with them but a charter, but I fear without His Majtys speedy supply the country will be ruined — Sr William Phipps[1] was fitted out hence about 3. weeks ago with two ships and some small vessels and seven or eight hundred men to Port Royall which surrendered to him upon articles, and he is bringing Govr Parrote[2] with 70 other french prisoners hither, has demolished the fort and brought away all the french, unless such as

[1] Sir William Phipps [one of the youngest of twenty-six children] was a New England man, born at Pemaquid in 1650, where he kept sheep until he was eighteen years old, then was an apprentice to a ship carpenter. When he was free, he set up his trade, and built a ship as Sheepscote. After that, he followed the sea, and hearing of a Spanish wreck near the Bahamas, he gave such an account of it in England, that, in 1683, he was appointed commander of one of the King's frigates, the Algier Rose, of eighteen guns, and went in search of it but failed. Soon after, being fitted out by the Duke of Albermarle, upon a second voyage, he was more successful, and brought home a treasure of near three hundred thousand pounds, his own share being about sixteen thousand pounds only. The King knighted him. He was soon after appointed high sheriff of New England, which he accepted with a view to serve his country, under a tyrannical government; but he could do no service, and was in England again in 1688. King James, about the time of his abdication, offered him the government of New England. It was not a time to accept of it. Sir William had the character of an honest man. His education was very low. He was of a hasty temper, and being a stout man, he would use his cane and fist after he was governor. Some instances of this sort with a captain of a man-of-war and a collector occasioned complaints against him in England, which he was sent for to answer; and so far justified or excused his past conduct, that he was returning to his government, when he fell sick and died [February 18th, 1695], and was buried in St. Mary Woolnoth church, London. By a series of fortunate incidents, rather than by any uncommon talents, he rose from the lowest condition in life to be the first man in his country. *Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts*, I., p. 396.— Ed.

[2] Monsieur Perrot, having married the niece of M. Talon, Intendant of Canada, succeeded M. de Maisonneuve as Governor of Montreal, in 1670. In this situation he contrived, though his salary was but small, to become very wealthy in a few years, by trading with the Indians. Count Frontenac, who wished to check this illicit trade, caused Mr. P. to be arrested, and kept him prisoner for more than a year. A misunderstanding afterwards arose between Mr. P. and his patrons, the gentlemen of the Seminary of St. Sulpice, who, as Seigneurs of Montreal, had the right of presentation to the office of governor of that city, and he was dismissed. He was appointed governor of Acadia in 1684, but here he also neglected the duties of his office, applied himself entirely to trading with the Indians, and was consequently disgraced. He was succeeded by M. de Minneval, who was in command at Port Royal when it was reduced by Sir W. Phipps. Mr. Perrot escaped being captured on this occasion by the English, who soon after left Port Royal. Mr. P. thereupon returned thither, and next attempted to reach the river St. John, when he was taken by a pirate, who treated him very cruelly in order to force him to discover his treasure. The pirate was fortunately captured by a French privateer, and M. Perrot saved from the wreck of his fortune sufficient to establish his family in France with advantage. The statement in the text is therefore erroneous. Mr. Perrot is said to have died soon after this. Two daughters survived him; one of whom became Countess of Roche Allard; the other, Presidentess of Lubert. *Charlevoix*, from whose *Hist. de la Nouv. Fr.* the above particulars are borrowed, says, T. III., 149, that Mr. Perrot was the first Governor of Montreal, but this is evidently a mistake, as appears by T. I., 407, of the same work. — Ed.

would swear allegiance to the Crowne of England; but we have suffered greater loss by farr at Casco, then we have gained at Port Royall, yett we are in a better condition and under a better Goverm^{t} here then at York, for that Tyrant and Usurper Leysler makes his will his law, for in December upon the arrival of M^{r} Riggs there with His Maj^{ts} letters to your Hon^{rs} directed and in your absence to such as tooke upon them the care of the Goverm^{t} for the time being, he commanded the letters from M^{r} Riggs, and presently according to the direction therein given proclaimed their Ma^{ties} the second tyme and stiled himself Lieut Gov^{r} and must goe under that denomination; for it is a crime of the highest nature, and enough to send any man to gaole that will not salute him by that name, and hath detained Coll: Bayard a considerable time in prison in irons (: att the first carried him about the fort walls in irons in a chaire to terrifie the people:) for no crime that I can heare of, but being (: as he termes all persons not of his opinion:) disafected to his Goverm^{t} and speaking words against Leystler which he saies is high treason, has likewise imprisoned M^{r} W^{m} Nicolls Jo: Perry the post, who are still detained in prison without baile or mainprize paid severall others have been likewise imprisoned for no crime, and upon petitioning of him, and calling him Lieut Gov^{r} gott their enlargements. There is not long agoe arrived a Piratt run away from the West Indies, which he keepes in pay and has given him a commission, and as it is supposed, designes to make his escape with him upon the arrivall of a Gov^{r} which we have great reason to wish may come with all speed, for there is through his meanes such distractions amongst the Albanians that the country is much endangered to be lost. Synnecteda is taken by the French and Indians in December, and it is feared Albany will be attempted ere long which now may be very easily vanquished, by reason of the divisions amongst them, caused by one Jacob Milborne, Leyslers Generall— Leysler has demanded of the people at York £5000 for the warr with the french, and says if they will not give it, he will take it from them by force, and supplies the Pyratt out of the Merchants stores there, without any pay or giveing them soe much as a receit for the same. and says he does not doubt, but that he shall have the power; that if he send for the head of any man there, itt would presently be brought to him — This is the short account I have of him, and might enumerate a great deal more, but it would be to tedious, and therefore desist the same presuming you may have a larger account from better hands — Honrd Sir

Your most humble servant to command

(signed) Tho: Newton.[1]

M^{r} Cortlandt, Maj^{r} Brockolls and several other gents are forced to leave York and goe into the Jersey — Coll: Dongan has been hounted by the s^{d} Leysler from place to place and last come hither, where I hope he may be quiet —

[1] On the 23d March, 1691, Thomas Newton, Esq., had his commission given him, and took the oaths for his place of Attorney-General. *New-York Council Minutes*, VI., 5. He went to Boston in the month following, and James Graham succeeded him as Attorney-General. *Ibid.* 15, 29.—Ed.

Sir Edmund Andros' Report of his Administration.

[New England, V. 223.]

To the Right Hon^ble^ the Lords of the Committee for Trade and Plantations.

The state of New England under the goverment of S^r^ Edmond Andros.

That in the yeare 1686 S^r^ Edmond Andros was by comission und^r^ the Greate Seale of England appoynted to succeed the President Dudley & Councill in the goverment of the Massachusetts Collony, the Provinces of Hampshire and Maine and the Narragansett Country, to w^ch^ was annexed the Collonyes of Rhoad Island New Plymouth and the County of Cornwall.

In the yeare 1687. the Collony of Connecticott was also annexed and in the yeare 1688. he received a new Commission for all New England includeing the Province of New Yorke and East & West Jersey, with particuler order and directions to assert and protect the Five warlike Nations or Cantons of Indians, lying West from Albany above the heads of o^r^ rivers as far or beyond Maryland vizt Maquaes, Oneydes, Onondages, Caeujes, and Sennekes, as the Kings subjects upon whom the French had made severall incursions, & to demand the setting at liberty severall of them surprized and deteyned by the French, and reparation for sundry goods taken from severall Christians His Majesties subjects in the lawfull prosecution of their trade.

S^r^ Edmond Andros upon receipt of his Commission went to New Yorke and Albany of which the Indians having notice, altho' they were then mett in Councill about goeing to Canada came thither, and were setled, and confirmed und^r^ his goverment.

He forthwith signifyed to the Gov^r^ of Canada His Ma^ties^ pleasure relateing to the Indians, and made demand from him, pursuant to the above orders, and alsoe to quitt a considerable fort which by incroachment he had built at Oniagra in the Senneka's Country southward of the Lake within His Ma^ties^ dominion, about one thousand miles distant from Quebeck in Canada (notwithstanding all the endeavours and opposition made by the Govern^r^ of New Yorke, before the annexation) upon an advantageous pass, neare the Indians hunting places, capable greatly to annoy and awe the Indians and obstruct and hinder the trade with them; That thereupon the Govern^r^ of Canada did accordingly withdraw the garrison and forces from the sayd Oniagra and those parts, and did further signifie that the Indians by him taken were sent to France, but would write to the King his master about theire releasement.

The severall Provinces and Collonys in New England being soe united; the revenue continued and setled in those parts, for the support of the government, amounted to about twelve thousand pounds p^r^ ann^m^ and all places were well and quietly setled and in good posture.

The Church of England being unprovided of a place for theyr publique woship, he did, by advice of the Councill, borrow the new meeting house in Boston, at such times as the same was unused, untill they could provide otherwise; & accordingly on Sundays went in between eleven and twelve in the morning, and in the afternoone about fower; but understanding it gave offence, hastned the building of a Church, w^ch^ was effected at the charge of those of the Church of England, where the Chaplaine of the Souldiers p^r^formed divine service & preaching.

He was alwayes ready to give grants of vacant lands and confirme defective titles as authorized (the late Corporation not haveing passed or conveyed any pursuant to the directions in their Charter) but not above twenty have passed the seale in the time of his goverment.

Courts of Judicature were setled in the severall parts, soe as might be most convenient for the ease and benefitt of the subject, and Judges appoynted to hold the Terms and goe the Circuite throughout the Dominion, to administer justice in the best manner and forme, and according to the lawes Customes and statutes of the realme of England, and some peculiar locall prudentiall laws of the Country, not repugnant therto; and fees regulated for all officers.

That particuler care was taken for the due observance of y^e^ severall Acts made for the encouragement of navigation and regulateing the plantation trade, whereby the lawfull trade and His Majestys revenue of Customs was considerably increased.

The Indians throughout the goverm^t^ continued in good order and subjection untill towards the latter end of the yeare 1688. by some unadvised proceedings of the Inhabitants in the Eastern parts of New England, the late rupture with the Indians there commenced, severall being taken and some killed, when Sir Edmond Andros was at New Yorke more than three hundred miles distant from that place; and upon his speedy returne to Boston (haveing viewed and setled all parts to the Westward) great part of the garrison soldiers with stores & other necessarys were imediately sent Eastward to reinforce those parts, and vessells to secure the coast & fishery, and further forces raysed and appoynted to be under^r^ the command of Maj^r^ Gen^ll^ Winthrop, who falling sick and declineing the service, by advice of the Councill he went with them in person and by the settlement of severall garrisons, frequent partyes, marches & pursuits after the enemy, sometimes above one hundred miles into the desart further than any Christian settlement in w^ch^ the officers and souldiers of the standing forces always imployed) takeing and destroying their forts and settlem^ts^, corne, provision, ammunicon & canooes, dispersed and reduced them to the uttermost wants and necessitys, and soe secured the Countrey, that from the said forces goeing out untill the time of the late revolucon there, and disorderly calling the forces from those parts, not the least loss, damage or spoyle hapned to the inhabitants or fishery, and the Indians were ready to submitt at mercy.

About the latter end of March 1688. S^r^ Edmond Andros returned for Boston, leaveing the garrisons and souldiers in the Easterne parts in good condition, and sufficiently furnished w^th^ provisions and all stores and implyments of warr and vessells for defence of the coast and fishery.

On the 18^th^ of Aprill 1689. severall of His Ma^ties^ Councill in New England haveing combined and conspired togeather with those who were Magistrates and officers in the late Charter Goverment annually chosen by the people, and severall other p^r^sons, to subvert and overthrow the goverment, and in stead thereof to introduce their former Comonwealth; and haveing by their false reports and aspersions gott to their assistance the greatest part of the people, whereof appeared in arms at Boston und^r^ the comand of those who were Officers in the sayd former popular goverment, to the number of about two thousand horse and foote; which strange and sudden appearance being wholly a surprize to S^r^ Edmond Andros, as knowing noe cause or occasion for the same, but understanding that severall of the Councill were at the Councill Chamber where (it being the Ordinary Councill day) they were to meet, and some p^r^ticularly by him sent for from distant parts also there, he and those with him went thither. And tho' (as he passed) the streets were full of armed men, yett none offered him or those that were with him the least rudeness or incivillity, but on the contrary usuall respect; but when he came to the Councill Chamber he found severall of the sayd former popular Majestrates and other cheife p^r^sons then p^r^sent, with those of the Councill, who had noe

suitable regard to him, nor the peace and quiet of the Countrey, but instead of giveing any assistance to support the Goverment, made him a prisoner and also imprisoned some members of the Councill and other officers, who in pursuance of their respective dutyes and stations attended on him, and kept them for the space of ten months und^{r} severe and close confinement untill by His Ma^{ties} comand they were sent for England to answer what might be objected them, Where, after summons given to the p^{r}tended Agents of New England and their twice appearance at the Councill Board, nothing being objected by them or others, they were discharged. In the time of his confinement being denyed the liberty of discourse or conversation with any p^{r}son, his own servants to attend him, or any communication or correspondence with any by letters, he hath noe p^{r}ticular knowledge of their further proceedings, but hath heard & und^{r}stands :—

That soone after the confinem^{t} of his p^{r}son, the Confederates [took the] fort and Castle from the Officers that had the comand of them, whom they also imprisoned and dispersed the few souldiers belonging to the two standing Companyes then there, as they did the rest, when they recalled the forces imployed against the Indians Eastward (which two Companys are upon His Ma^{ties} establishment in England,) in w^{ch} service halfe a company of the standing forces at New Yorke being also imployed, the officers were surprised and brought prison^{rs} to Boston, and the souldiers dispersed, as the remaining part of them at New Yorke were afterwards upon the revolucôn there. The other company was, and remained, at Fort Albany and are both upon establishment to be payd out of His Ma^{ties} revenue there. And the Confederates at Boston possessed themselves of all His Mat^{ies} stores, armes ammunicôn and other implements of warr, and disabled His Ma^{ties} man of war the Rose frigatt by secureing the Comand^{r} and bringing her sayles on shoare ; and at the same time haveing imprisoned the secretary and some other officers, they broke open the Sêcrys Office and seized and conveyed away all records papers and wrightings.

Those Members of His Ma^{ties} Councill that were in confederacy with the before mencôned popular Majestrates and other cheife actors in this revolucôn, tooke upon them the goverment, by the name of a Councill, who not content with the inconveniency they had brought on themselves in the Massachusetts Colony, but to the ruine of the poore neighbours, on the twentieth of Aprill gave orders for the drawing off the forces from Pemyquid and other garrisons and places in the Easterne parts, far without the lymitts of their Collony and where the seate of warr with the Indians was, and to seize severall of the officers, and for calling home the vessells appoynted to gard the sea coast and fishery ; w^{ch} was done accordingly, and the forces disbanded when most of the souldiers belonging to the standing Companys there, were dispersed ; of which, and their actings at Boston, the Indians haveing notice, (and being supplyed with Amunicôn and provision out of a vessell sent from Boston by some of the cheife conspirators before the insurrection to trade with them) they were encouraged and enabled to renew and pursue the warr ; and by the assistance of some French who have been seen amongst them and engageing of severall other Indians before unconcerned, increased their numbers, that in a very short tyme severall hundreds of Their Ma^{ties} subjects were killed and carryed away captive ; The Fort at Pemyquid taken ; the whole Cuntry of Cornwall, the greatest part of the Province of Maine, and part of the Province of New Hampshire destroyed and deserted ; and the principall trade of that countrey, w^{ch} consisted in a considerable fishery, the getting of masts, yards &^{c} for the supply of His Mat^{yes} navy Royall, and boards and other lumber for the supply of the other West India plantacôns, is almost wholy ruined.

By the encouragem^{t} and p^{r}swasion of those of the Massachusetts the severall other provinces and collonys in New England as far as New Yorke have disunited themselves, and set up their former seperate Charter, or popular goverments without Charter, and by that meanes the whole revenue of the Crowne continued and setled in the severall parts for the support of the Goverment is lost and destroyed.

The usuall time for election of new Majestrates at Boston comeing on in the begining of May 1689. great controversie arose about the setling of Civill Goverment; some being for a new election, and others that the Majestrates chosen and sworne in 1686 before the alteracòn should reassume; the latter of w^{ch} was concluded on by them and the p^{r}tended rep^{r}sentatives of the severall townes of the Massachusetts, and assumed by the s^{d} Majestrates accordingly, and thereupon the old Charter Goverment, tho' vacated in Westminster Hall, was reassumed without any regard to the Crowne of England, and they revived and confirmed their former laws contrary and repugnant to the laws and statutes of England, setled their Courts of Judicature, and appoynted new officers, and have p^{r}sumed to try and judge all cases civill and criminall, and to pass sentence of death on severall of Their Ma^{ties} subjects, some of whom they have caused to be executed.

Alltho in the revenue continued on the Crowne for support of the goverment dureing his time, the country pay'd but the old establisht rate of a penny in the pound p^{r} Ann^{m} as given and practised for about fifty yeares past; the present Administrators have of their own authority, for not above six months, raysed and exacted from the people of the Massachusetts Collony seven rates and a half.

Since this insurrection and alteracòn in New England they doe tollerate an unlimited irregular trade, contrary to the severall acts of Plantations, Trade and Navigacòn, now as little regarded as in the time of their former Charter Goverment; they esteeming noe laws to be binding on them but what are made by themselves, nor admitt English laws to be pleaded there, or appeales to His Ma^{tie}. And many shipps and vessells have since arrived from Scotland Holland, Newfoundland, and other places prohibitted, they haveing imprisoned His Ma^{ties} Collector, Survey o^{r} and searcher, and displaced other Customhouse officers.

That they sent to Albany to treat with the Indians in those parts p^{r}ticularly with the Five Nations Maquaes &^{c} and invited them to Boston; which is of ill and dangerouse consequence, by makeing the sayd Indians p^{r}ticularly acquainted with the disunion and seperate goverments, and shewing them the countrey and disorders therof, as far as Boston, giveing thereby the greatest advantage to the French of gaining or subdueing the sayd Indians and attempting Fort Albany (the most advanced frontier into the country and great mart of the beaver and peltry trade) and of infesting other parts.

The forces raysed and sent out by them the last summer notwithstanding the great encouragem^{t} they promised of eight pounds p^{r} head for every Indian should be killed, besides their pay, proved neither effectuall to suppresse the enemy or secure the country from further damage and murthers; and upon the winters approaching the forces were recalled and the country left exposed to the enemy, who have already over runn and destroyed soe great a part therof. And now by the assistance of the French of Canada may probably proceed further into the heart of the country, being soe devided and out of ord^{r} unless it shall please His Ma^{tie} by his owne authority to redress the same, and put a stop to the French and Indians, and thereby p^{r}event the ruine or loss of that whole dominion of New England & consequently of Their Maj^{ties} other American Plantacòns; endangered not only by the want of provisions, but

by the many ships vessells, seamen and other necessarys in New England, capable to supply and transport any force, may annoy or attempt those plantacons; but may be by His Ma^ties^ authority and comands effectually setled and p^r^served, and of service against the French or any other Their Ma^ties^ enemys in those parts, with no greater land force then is necessary to be continued there, and a sufficient revenue raysed to defray the charge thereof, by dutyes and rates as heretofore hath been practised amongst them and is usuall in other Their Ma^ties^ plantacons. Humbly submitted by

E. ANDROS.

(Endorsed)

"S^r^ Edmond Andros's Acco^t^
"of the State of New England
"under his goverment.
Rec^d^ 27 May. 1690."

Warrant to Governor Sloughter to use the Seal of New-York.

[New-York Entry, II. 251.]

To our Trusty and welbeloved HENRY SLOUGHTER Esq^re^ our Capt^n^ General and Governor in Chief of our Province of New York, and the Territories depending thereon in America, Greeting. Herewith you will receive a Seal appointed by Us for the use of our Province of New Yorke and the Territories depending thereon in America, the same being Engraven on the one side with our Royal Effegies, and Two Indians kneeling & offering presents unto Us, with our Royal Titles round the circumference of the said Seal, and on the other side with our royal Armes, with the Garter, Crown, Supporters and Motto; and this Inscription round the circumference. SIGILLUM PROVINCIÆ NOSTRÆ NOVI EBORACI IN AMERICA, which said Seal, We do hereby authorize & direct to be used in the sealing all Patents and publick Grants of Lands and all Publick Acts and Instruments which shall be made and passed in our name and for our Service within our said Province and the Territories depending thereon and that it be to all intents and purposes of the same force and Validity, as any former Seal within our Province, or as any other Seal whatsoever appointed for the use of any of our Plantations in America And so we bid you farewell. Given at our Court at Kensington the Thirty first day of May 1690. In the Second year of our Reign

By his Ma^tys^ Command

The copy of the preceding Warrant, in the Secretary's Office, in *Book of Commissions*, II., 16, has the signature "WILLIAM R." at the commencement, and "NOTTINGHAM" at the end of the document. —ED.

Mr. Livingston to Lieutenant Governor Nicholson.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 451.]

7th June 1690.

Honble Sir.

We of Albany stood out the longest, till were deserted by all New England, and while I was sent by the convention of Albany, to procure assistance from the neighbouring colonies, Leisler sends up one Jacob Milborne, formerly a servant to a man in Hartford, but now a fitt tool for his turn with 160 men, who gott the fort surrendered to him, after I had maintained the garrison, and all publick charge to the 12th March, turn'd out all the souldiers but 12 or 13. which they took in againe, and so kept there for some weeks—This Jacob Milborne, John de Bruine, and Johannes Provoost, under the dominion of New York commissrs spending their time with drinking and Quaffing, while the French Indians comes and cutts off the people att Canastagione, and above Synechtady, and never one of them catcht. We have all Leisler's seditious letters secured which was the occasion of the destruction of Synechtady, miraculously found in the streets, all embrued wth blood the morning after the massacre was committed, soe that we want nothing but a Govern to call him to account—I writt to the Gent: of New York as soon as I heard your honour was arrived, to send an expresse to Virginia, to be satisfied how things are in England in reference to our province, and when we may expect Coll: Slater, fearing that our Tyrant will make his escape—He has fitted out a shipp, Briganteen, a sloop upon pretence of going to Canida who committ all manners of robberies in the sounde, having stole 30 Sheepe and 10 Calfs from Majr Wintrops Island, fired severall gunns at Road Island, and by a man that hath deserted the said vessell, understand they design to take a Vessell with provisions and soe for the south sea, on Ginnee, and it is thought Leisler will make his escape after he has gott in this rate, he hath lately made with his pretended assembly and soe march off, which I hope will be prevented. If a Governr come not speedily it is much to be feared, the Country will be lost, all goes to confusion, all the Eastern parts lost and destroyed, no shipps ready to make an assault on Quebeke as was proposed, no army by land, the few sorry and despicable fellows that Leysler sent up as Souldiers to Albany, most of them being boys, dye like rotten sheep, of the bloody flux, by the fishy porke that Leisler robbed of the merchants, upon pretence to press itt for the Kings service.

I am forced to abscond, haveing not seen my family these three months, have seized on my estate, because I will not give an account of the excise to him—Brother Cortlandt, Coll: Willett, Captn Jackson Mr Whitebread[1] and other gents: are forced to do the same; you will have an acct how tyranically he uses Coll: Bayard and the other Gents in prison at New York, so that shall need to say little to those affaires; I doe keepe at Hartford, and am come downe here to passe some few dayes with Coll: Wintrop, whom the General Court of this Colony have requested to be the Generall—after that the Commissioners of the three Colonies met at New-York, had left it to Captn Leisler to choose the chief commander—I know not how to avade it—O brave doeings when all New England must come like servants to truckle to such an usurping Tyrant.—

The 160 men that Boston had raised to send us, who were upon their march were called back, upon the news of Caskoe being destroyed. This Colony has another camp ready, which they keep at home, fearing of the flux, that hath taken their men off the other camp at the

[1] Whitehead. — Ed.

green bush, soe that if somee speedy relief do not come, the King is liked to loose his interest in these parts. Coll: Wintrop who hath contrary to all their expectations accepted to take the command of the forces at Albany presents his respects to you, says he had his share of troubles since your departure. The Gent: here knew they did not deserve, that he should take the trouble upon him, but he is soe willing to serve the King and the Country, that he waues all these things for the present. They sent an expresse to Leisler about it, but I know not what answer they have got come up to Hartford—

Sir. I have sent enclosed copies of some of my transactions with these Colonies, in the behalfe of Albany. They are scarce worth your perusing, considering the business you will have to doe in settling of the Dominion. I have no more to add at present, begging the favour to hear from you, which will be extream acceptable in our solitary condition—soe shall remaine —Honorable Sir—ettc.

Rob^{t} Livingston.

Mr. Livingston to the Government of Connecticut.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 453.]

To the Hon^{ble} the Govern^{r} & Councill and Representatives of Their Maj^{ties} Collonie of Connetticut assembled att a General Court att Hartford the 9th of May 1690.—

The Mayor and Aldermen of the City of Albany have desired me to return their hearty thanks to Your Hon^{rs} for taking their request in consideration: by granting them men for their assistance, agst the common ennemy begging to be excused for their not writeing to your Hon^{rs} not being able to express themselves in the English tongue, they write to me that they can supply the men with bread and pease, for the like quantity att N. York, but have no porke, nor flesh to exchange, neither would I advise your Hon^{rs} to doe it, by any means for your Hon^{rs} men are used to good provisions, and if they should get fishy porke it would not agree with them—They have also desired me to acquaint you with the affairs of that place, since great things were supposed would be done after a submission to Capt^{n} Leislers authority, which they only by the advice of your Hon^{rs} and neighbouring Collonies have done, but doe not finde the effect as was expected, neither is the business of the warr, or Indians anyways promoted, or sett forward, nor their Maj^{ties} subjects preserved; The French Indians have murdered and destroyed divers persons and houses, and in two several places lately, but not one of the Ennemie assaulted, the scouts they sent to the lake returned pretending wanted provisions; the three Comss^{rs} sent to Albany by Capt^{n} Leisler, doe no great feats, except throwing some of the Citizens into gaole, and carrying them up into the fort by musquetiers without mittimus or warrant, nay the Capt^{n} of the guard not escaping, but carried from the very watch to the fort by Milbourn. These are the least of our troubles, now many of Leislers own faction can cry as loud for a Gover^{r} comeing from England as ever we did: but I shall not detaine this Hon^{ble} Assembly by relating how the poor people there have been oppressed and impoverished by 220 men, eating up their victuals, without any provisions delivered out, when 5 days quarters were but desired; nor with the souldiers murmuring for their agreement not being performed, not with the news lately come from Canida how its reported, that 5. Sinnekes are there

makeing of peace with the French, nor the Indians of the 5 nations not comeing down and the Mohogs backwardness to pursue the French praying Indians; the desire the Eastern Indians have of a peace, signified to us by the Sachim of Skachkook which I have sent an acc^{t} of to the Gov^{r} and Councill of Boston.

These and other such matters being more proper to be discoursed at large with a Commitee, then to keep your Hon^{rs} up from proceeding on greater business; only one I must putt Your Hon^{rs} in mind of, which I am affraid, if not remedied, will prove so pernicious, will ruine all His Maj^{ties} affaires in our parts; That is that a General for all the forces att Albany, be appointed by the United Colonies who send their forces thither till our Gover^{r} comes, and not left to Capt^{n} Leisler, upon pretence of his sending up the most men — Gentl^{mn} you all know how many mieschiefs and calamitys has happened in former ages by the contendings of chief Officers, neither will the people that goe from hence be easiely commanded by such persons as Laisler shall nominate to be theire head, and wether there be any of his creatures, that are capable so great a charge and trust, since the principle persons of that province, both for conduct and estates are forced to abscond from his cruelty — I leave Your Hon^{rs} to judge, it is a business of great moment, the Kings interest, and the lives of a great many of his subjects, lyes att the stake, and itt is in your Hon^{rs} power, now to prevent many mischiefs that may ensue. I hope your Hon^{rs} doe not look upon Albany as Albany, but the frontier of Your Hon^{rs} Collony, and of all their Maj^{ties} countries, and you Hon^{rs} have all a peculiar interest in the preservation of that place, and therefore it would be convenient, that there were a judicious man from each Collony to reside there, till His Excell: our Gov^{r} arrives, to manage all affairs and not leave itt to such, who by report can not manage themselves — The Mayor and Aldermen who he continued out of meer fear and terrour of the Indians, have not that correspondence and familiarity with the three New York Commissioners as was expected, the said Commiss^{rs} managing most affairs without them, except such as they know not how to proceed on without their advice.

We hope we shall have a Gov^{r} speedily, but in the mean tyme, it will be very requisite that the united Colonies take Inspection of all affairs with us, since their interest and ours are so inseparable; fearing that if the business do miscarry we shall be ruined and that without lamentation, for all the world will say, why did they trust persons to manage Kings affaires, which the King himself never did entrust, nay, such as have reason to believe, that all theyr actions will be called in question, as soon as a Govern^{r} comes, whom God send speedily to deliver us from the arbitrary yokes that poor province lyes under, and restore to us the Ministry of the Gospell which in some parts, by their evill management the Kings liege people are deprived of — I shall conclude with an humble request in the behalf of the City of Albany, that the forces your Hon^{r} design thither for their assistance and the annoying the common ennemy, may be dispatched with all possible speed, since they long extreamly for their coming, and that your Hon^{rs} would be pleased to remainde the Gent^{n} of Boston to do their part by sea towards Quebeek, and so shall remaine Your Hon^{rs} most obedient Ser^{vt}

Rob^{t} Livingston.

Mr. Livingston to the Government of Connecticut.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 453.]

To the Hon^ble^ the Gov^r^ and Councill and Representatives of His Majesty's Colony of Canetticut now assembled att a general Court in Hartford the 13^th^ Day of May 1690.

Hon^ble^ Gent^n^

I am fully perswaded your Hon^rs^ are now satisfyed the Gent: of Albany did not without cause dread to think of having fort and citty brought under Leislers command, when they considered on the one hand, what persons he designed to employ to have the management of all affairs, and the five nations on the other hand to deal with all, when the least disgust of such a nature may prove so fatal to all the countrey, which is so little regarded by those persons called Commiss^rs^ there, that they do not stick to doe any violence to exasperate the heathen.

Haueing had sufficient experience of their strange manageing of affaires with us, and their utter ignorance to deal with the Indians, caused me and the other Gent^n^ sent from the convention of Albany, and the County of Ulster to be the more importunate with your Hon^rs^ last March to have Capt Balls comp^y^ continued there, to putt a stop to M^r^ Jacob Milbornes dangerous proceedings; I think they have now sufficiently pulled off the vizard, appearing in their own colours, and declare by their actions to all the world, that their designe never was to promote the King and Countrey's interest, but to bring that poor place to poverty and slavery, and to obtain their own ambitious ends; if the seizing of Church lands, abusing of Ministers, and other loyall subjects, insomuch that the heathen themselves are necessitate to rescue them out of their hands, occasioning a whole mutiny in the Towne, when the Sachims Capt^ns^ of all the 5 nations were there to take notice of it, wether these be actions fitt for Protestants, and them that have the sole command, I leave the world to judge and wether we can expect the blessing of God upon our enterprises, when affairs must chieftly be managed by their Councells; wee were all sufficiently satisfied that the Sachims of the five nations would wholly rely upon the Mayor and Aldermen of Albany till a Gov^r^ came, and it had been a desired work, if the three collonies had in such a juncture joyned with the Convention of Albany and the five nations in the carrying on of the warr till our Gov^r^ arrived and not concerned themselves with Capt^n^ Leisler, but we are all satisfyed what they did, was aimed for the best and publick good of the country.

Wee hope the business is not so farr gone, but that it can be remedied, since it is apparant to the world if Mr Milbourn have any command, there no good can be expected to be done in the King's concernes, the Indians being such implacable people never to be reconciled with them they once disafect, and since it is evident that he is person that Capt^n^ Leisler pitches upon to be the Generall of all Your Hon^rs^ forces, I begg earnestly that your Hon^rs^ would not only be pleased to write to Capt^n^ Leisler to call home the said Milbourn from Albany, but with the neighbouring Collonies appoint a General, and send Com^rs^ who with the Mayor and Aldermen may manage all affairs at Albany, and if the said M^r^ Milbourne or his associates, should obstruct their proceedings to protest against them as enemies to the Kings interest and so manifest to the world your Hon^rs^ dislike of these illegall and rash proceedings and then appoint a Generall of the New England forces who may goe out with the promised aides of the five nations, to annoy the common ennemy, since the distemper is so vehement att Albany and the

New York forces whereof few, as is reported fitt for such an expedition, to stay at Albany and Guarde the towne; that soe the business of the warr may be carried on, especially since our ennemies of Canida, are now mean and low for want of provisions: I pray God to direct your Councills in soe difficult a business, it looks very cloudy and dark, yet the God that made light shine out of darkness, can bless your Hon^rs endevours in this affair, above all human expectations; I declare though Capt^n Leisler and his party have endevoured to destroy my good name and estate, and still doe persist therein, yett I should little regard itt, soe that main business may be carried on without obstruction — Hoping that the Gent: of Boston will not let soe good an opportunity passing without laying hold of itt and proceed by water as the Indians are given to understand to prevent their expected succours comeing in, who can by that means soon be overcome — I am

Your Hon^rs most obedient servant

Rob^t Livingston.

Lieutenant Governor Leisler to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

[New-York Entry, II. 278.]

Fort William in N. York
June 23^rd 1690.

May it please Your Lordship

By Ensigne Joost Stole's arrival here on the 20^th May last wee have an account of the late Lieut^t Governor Nicolson & M^r Alexander Innis there being in England before him, & the loss of our former Packetts taken by the French, which give an opportunity to them not only to shew a fair face of so Ill a cause but to render it in an other shape than in Truth it is, but especially that which makes us happy is, that his Mat^y is pleased to refer the affairs of New York unto your Lodpp's notice whereby we are passed all doubt of having y^e Truth vindicated and although our Matter may be unpolished, yet we are the more emboldened to adventure it in its rough dress by reason of so worthy a Patron & the sincerity of our Actions for which wee become humbly suitors to your Honor to take a view of as (not knowing to whom we should apply ourselves) Its humbly p^rsented to the Right Rev^d Father in God Gilbert Lord Bishop of Sarum in our Packetts of January 7^th March 31 last past, but have no notice of the receipt thereof, w^ch if should miscarry would be very greivous both in Respect to his Ma^tys^s Interest as well as the Acc^t given of Transactions. Therefore have sent to your Lodp Copyes of the same beseeching your perusal thereof and that according as the case requires it may be represented unto His Ma^ty Craving leave to add that since the last we have now at Albany 400 men ready with Provisions and ammunicion. according to our Abilities & finding the Threatening Dangers of the French to encrease, who incessantly Solicite the Indian Nacôns before mentioned to joyn with them (whom through Gods Providence & our Commissioners vigilance were prevented) and prevailed with to come to Albany the 5 Nacôns their Kings & Chieftaens in person where on the 3^d day of May were assembled & proposed divers Articles unto them which succeeded with suitable returns as by the paper No 1 appears[1] at the same time obtained a

[1] See ante p. 712. — Ed.

meeting of the Commissioners from Boston, Plymouth & Connecticutt Colonyes of New England to consult what aught to be done by them in so necessary a work it was resolved that those of New England should raise 355 men, Maryland 100, and New York 400 men as p^r^ the paper No: 2: of which to this day arrived at Albany no more than 70 odd from the Colony of Connecticutt though the rest have made large promises to send the respective numbers which are so much waited for, we having fresh Notices of great preparacions those of Canada are making to attack us. resolving by Gods assistance to joyn the Indians who have assured us of 1800 men now ready to march into the French Territoryes to prevent their assaults the Integrity of those Heathens we have great reason to depend on by severall Proofs already given us viz^t^ Their Killing diverse of their kindred which were subjects of the French King & taking & killing sev^l^ French of which they have presented us with [three.] But what most remarquable is that understanding by our agent at onondage messengers were expected to the several Nacôns from the Gov^r^ of Canada to seduce them from their Contracts made with us w^h^ by the Instruccôns and Memories of Chevallier deaux doth appear who was sent with 4 other French Men and 4 Indians which had been carried Captives to France and returned again Our Comm^rs^ at Albany sent an order that if possible the said Emmissaries Should be made Prisoners @ returned to Albany, otherwise to treat them as ennemyes to y^e^ Crowne of England w^ch^ as soon as they came was effected with all imaginable vigour the 5 Nacôns being met by their chieftanes together at Onondague aforesaid, (which is their Court) Seized them and bound them instantly despoyling them of all their Money, Presents & what they had, presenting to the Sinneks, Coiegues, Oneydes and Macquaes each one of the French men to be treated in their Barbarous manner, and the said Chevallier being Principal agent with his paper No 3 to us amongst which is found a Letter to Pere millet a Jesuit at Oneyde in Latine characteriz^s^ Dôm Dêll minister of Albany according to what we have had long reason to supect him at p^r^sent confined in this Fort William from whom hitherto receive little or no light nevertheless it animates our Soldiers & the Indians. We much want Armes & Powder although for the Present we hope we may subsist untill His Ma^ty^ will please to furnish us which we are in hopes care is already taken for us & should not doubt the maintaining our Post if the Persons appointed for taxing the 3^d^ P lb granted by the aforesaid Assembly were not influenced by the Malignant Party w^ch^ wee feare will abate one half of the sums intended thereby. If so our humble suite must be unto His Ma^ty^ for advanceing some what for our encouragement having set forth a ship w^th^ 24 Guns & 150 men, A Brigantein with 6 Guns & 4 Petitrearers and a Chaloup with 4 Guns & 4 Petitrearers, the one of 50 men the other 70 men Commissionated to go hence to Boston @ obtain what Shipps and Forces possible can be raised to proceed for Canada River & prevent releif from France as well as assist the Forces sent P land whome we trust in God will in due time meet, to answer as much as in us lyes, the Ends of his Mat^ys^ Declaracôn of War against the French and their Adherents, Whilst Matters thus circulate news arrives here that King James Forces in Ireland hold ground, his Ma^tie^ dissolving the Parliament & that too many Evill minded Psons prevaile therein hath given such unexpected life & vigour to that Party within this Citty that on the 6^th^ day of June Instant a Rout of Thirty odd persons appeared in the street & assault^d^ the Person of the Liet^t^ Gov^rs^ for the time being one particularly striking at him with an Adz: refusing to pay the Tax which was laid by an Assembly fairly elected to maintain and support the necessary charges of this Warr, demanding certain Malefactors to be released from Prison in a most audacious manner, but were soon quelled & Twenty odd are imprisoned in order to their Tryalls whereby it is evident if they could but have the power what Party they affected & y^t^ wee should be reduced

to our former State, every wind that blows favorably on King James part raising their billowes: and now most humbly pray your Lordpp y^t^ wee may be stated in such Capacity as to his Ma^ties^ Wisdome shall seem meete and be freed from our former bondage and secured in our Religion and proper tyes for which as we have hitherto counted nothing too deare to engage & part withall soe we trust by divine assistance to perpetuate to our lives end subscribing our selves

New York June 24^th^ 1690

[1] P. S. May it please yo^r^ Lôpp

Since the abovewritten came notice from Albany of great distractions amongst the Forces Raised for the Canada Expedition which if are not forthwith Composed, may be of Sad consequence both in regard of the Indians and the French, therefore are necessitated to send up Major Milbourn for that purpose who was called from that post to have kissed your Lôpps hand with the abovewritten, Intending to dispatch him for England in few days to give a more particular Acc^t^ of Affaires, In the mean time Crave leave to recommend our Trusty and good Friend Capt Blagge, one of the Councill, to whome full Credence may be given in what he shall relate, beseeching your Lôpps favour to him in admittance, at such times and seasons as may be proper to apply himself for the Kings Intrest, and the future well being of this province. Subscribe ourselves.

R^t^ Hono^ble^
your Lordships
Obed^t^ Suppliants

Hendrick Janse	Jacob Leisler
Cornelius	P^r^ D Lanoy
Robert Walters	Sam^ll^ Edsall
Gereat Duyckinck	Sam^ll^ Staats
Peter ——	Gerard Beckman

Instructions of the Governor of Canada to Chevalier D'Eau.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, B. II. 352.]

Memorandum to serve as Instructions for Chevalier D'Eau, a reformed Captain, going to the Iroquois.

It is necessary for the proper execution of our intentions in the voyage to the Iroquois which Sieur Chevalier D'Eau is about to make with Orehaoué's folks, that he be fully informed of what we did, when by our permission the same Oreaoüé, in the beginning of November of last year, sent from Montreal thither Cahon and two other Indians whom we had brought back with him from France; and that he knew that Oreaoüé instructed Cahon by the Belt he gave him, merely to acquaint the whole tribe, that their ancient father Onnontio, from whom they

[1] The postscript and signatures to this letter are added from the copy of the document in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXVI. — Ed.

had during ten years received so many marks of friendship, had brought him back from France with all his people by order of the Great Onnontio, who no sooner learned the treason committed against them than he condemned it, and was desirous of repairing it by setting them at liberty.

Our intention was in no wise that any thing should be said to them from us, of which they might take advantage and become more arrogant, as happened through the advances the Marquis de Denonville had formerly made them; but only that the news of Oreaoüé's return and ours to this country should excite among them the desire to come and seek him, and to receive a father from whom they always experienced such good treatment.

Nevertheless, Father Lamberville urging us to permit *Nez Coupé* to return with Oreaoüé's people, and to give some answer to the message he carried to Monsieur de Denonville; whatever repugnance we felt could not make us refuse this Father's urgent entreaties, and we commissioned him by a Belt to inform the tribe, merely, that their ancient father Onnontio had returned, and that he was persuaded had they known that he was in this country, that they would not have dared to send him proposals similar to those this *Nez Coupé* had brought to Monsieur de Denonville, as they knew him sufficiently to be certain he would indignantly reject them.

As it eventually turned out that this *Nez Coupé* did not do as he was ordered, having been entrusted, unknown to us, with several private belts, it is probable that he acted quite contrary to what we recommended him, and this principally is what Sieur Chevalier D'Eau must endeavor to find out by all manner of means, in order to destroy whatever he might have alleged, by disavowing on our part what this *Nez Coupé* might have stated from himself, or at the solicitation of individuals who had confided Belts to him.

Should he think proper, then, he will present them a Belt to this effect in our name, after Oreaoüé's people shall have presented all theirs, or even at another meeting; and he will say to them by this Belt what I authorized the *Nez Coupé* to tell them, and he will add simply, that we have been surprised that they, after the joy they should have experienced on learning our return and the favorable sentiments we continue to entertain towards them, should not have condescended so to testify to us by sending us some of their chiefs and head men, and that they should have been satisfied by despatching this *Nez Coupé*, in whom we did not think proper to repose any confidence, nor even to see nor listen to him.

Sieur Chevalier D'Eau will be particular not to enter into any details of business, and if pressed to reply to the questions which may be made him, to answer them always in general terms, by giving them to understand that we have made Oreaoué master of the word; assuring them, nevertheless, that we always entertain those sentiments a true father ought to have for his children when they are no longer froward and are willing to listen to reason.

This will not prevent him dilating in private conversations a little more, by representing how wrong it would be in them should they desire to continue to embroil themselves with a father who has treated them during ten years with so much gentleness; that they ought to know us sufficiently to be persuaded that we are incapable of doing the like;[1] that we were the first to condemn it when we became aware of it, and that we should have never returned to this country had not the Great Onnontio been pleased to consign Oreaoüé and his people into our hands for the purpose of bringing them back.

As for the rest, the war they would wish to continue against the French cannot fail to be

[1] Referring to the unwarrantable seizure of the Iroquois at Cataracoui, and their transportation to France. — Ed.

prejudicial to them and destructive to their whole nation, as they could learn from their people who had returned from France, the strength and power of the Great Onnontio, of which he should not speak to them lest they might imagine that he would exaggerate.

He will take occasion to inform them what the King has done for the King of England; what he will continue to do against the English of this country who are rebels to their Prince; the ravages the King's ships have committed on the coasts of Boston and Manathe, with the capture of several vessels; those that the Canibas[1] perpetrated last year and still continue to commit with the French, whom Onnontio adjoined to them; the destruction of the town of Corlar; and the probable success of the other parties whom Onnontio has sent out, ought to satisfy them that Onnontio does not fear the English, and that they must not expect great succor; that they can still perceive, by the conduct Onnontio has ordered the French to observe, that this war does not concern them, the French having spared the lives of all those of their tribe found at Corlar, and not wishing even to make them prisoners; but if after so many proofs of Onnontio's goodness towards them they will not reflect and resume their former disposition, they must not expect Onnontio to listen to any accommodation, but that he will adopt the resolution, with whatever sorrow and regret, to act as an angry father who will reduce his children to reason by all manner of means, seeing that the ways of mildness were of no use.

That still hoping that his children would be reasonable, he had not hesitated to grant Oreaoüé's request—to grant him some Frenchmen

The rest is tored out.

Onnontio is either the King or Governor. *Manathe* is New-York.

Oreaoüé is the Indian King that was carried prisoner to France.

Corlar signifies Schenecteda, the village near Albany that was burnt and destroyed last winter by the French.

Copia vera

(signed) ABRAHAM GOUVERNEUR.

Message of Oreaoue, the Cayuga Chief.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, B., II. 354.]

Message that Oreaoüé entrusted to those he sent to the Iroquois.

First Belt. This Belt is to wipe away the tears of the Five Nations, and to remove everything that is bad that might remain in their throats in regard to the unfortunate occurrences that have taken place, and also to wash away the blood with which they are covered.

2d Belt which must be divided in two. The first half is to testify to them the joy Oreaoüé felt on learning that the Outaouaes have promised to restore to the Senecas the prisoners they had.

[1] Charlevoix (*History Nouv. Fr.*) says, the Canibas are the real Abenakis. — ED.

The remaining half is to tell them that he is very glad they instructed him to tell Onnontio that they ordered their people, who had been out to war since last fall, to spare the lives of any prisoners they might take among the French; and that Onnontio, on his side, has promised him that if the French should capture any of theirs, they would act in like manner until he should receive an answer from those he sent to the Five Nations.

3d Belt. Is to thank the Five Nations for having requested Onnontio to send him and his nephews back on the ice, and to ask them to place all the French prisoners in the hands of the Onontagués, in order that they may restore them if an arrangement take place.

4th Belt. Is to tell them that he sees very well they forgot him as well as their ancient father, Onnontio, since they have not sent any chiefs to see and speak to their father; and that they would have afforded him pleasure by sending merely one to see him.

5th Belt. Is to say to all the Nations that he wishes to see some chiefs at Montreal; that he is like a drunken man who has lost his reason, seeing they send nobody for him; and that he wishes that those who are in the habit of transacting business with him, should come, in order that they may know the good will Onnontio has for the whole Nation, and the good treatment he and his nephews have received since they were restored to his hands in France.

6th Belt. Is to bind the arms of the Five Nations in order to draw them to Montreal; and after that to take them back with him.

7th Belt. Is to tell them that it is at his request that Onnontio has sent one of his principal officers, who is also well known among them, to accompany his people; that this Belt is likewise to exhort them not to listen to the Dutch, who have upset their minds; and not to meddle in their affairs, nor to be alarmed because Onnontio has begun chastising them, as they are rebels to their lawful king, whom the Great Onnontio protects; that this war does not concern them, which they may clearly perceive, because the French in sacking Corlar did no injury to those of their nation, all of whom they sent back, without ever desiring to take away one of them as a prisoner.

8th Belt. To say that he, Oreaoüé, is brother of all the French, but particularly of Colin, who has had particular care of them during their voyage from France and since their return to this country; that they both constitute only one body, and not wishing to go and see them, as they did not come to seek him (though he is perfectly at liberty to do so), he divides himself in two, and sends one half to invite them to come and find him in all security, as they will be as free as he; that he does not wish to leave his father to whom he desires to be always united. Let them be of good heart, then, and come to Montreal, where they will find him with Onnontio, who always entertains for the whole nation and for him the same friendship, of which he has given them so many proofs during ten years.

A true copy,

(signed) ABRAHAM GOUVERNEUR.

Petition of Captain Benjamin Blagg to the King.

[New-York Entry, II. 263.]

To the Kings Most Excellent Mat^y

The humble Petition of Cap^ten Benjamin Blagg on the behalf of Capt^n Liesler the present Lieut^t Gov^r and the Council of your Mat^ies Province of New York in America

Sheweth

That your Pet^r being lately arrived from thence, and being a Witnesse to the Matters of Fact herein related; doth at earnest request and special directions of the said Governor @ Councill humbly represent to your Ma^tie

That the Inhabitants of the said Province upon the first notice they received of the late Happy Revolution in England; the more effectually to secure y^e said Province and Government for your Ma^ties service Did think themselves obliged to remove the late Lieut Gover^r Nicholson

And therefore your Ma^ties most Loyall and Dutiful Protestant subjects of the said Province (being the most considerable both for number and Quality) at their Great Cost and expence, as well hazard of their lives, in the Assaults, Menaces, and Tumults, raised by the contrary party did happily effect the same, by making choice of the present Governor, and choosing a Council for his Assistance, and Proclaiming your Ma^ties in the said Province, notwithstanding the Council, Mayor, and Aldermen denied their Concurrence, The Commissions of the Militia were also altered and given out in your Ma^ties Name, all which the said Lieut^t Gover^r & Council, and the rest of your Ma^tys most Dutiful Subjects of the said Province humbly conceive your Mat^s letter, some short time after rec^d by them, doth confirme them in

This being done in opposition to a great many factious Disturbers, @ Rioters, who treated your Ma^tys Govern^mt with great scorne & contempt, & at a time when the People were under great apprehensions, and fears of the French on the Borders, which rendered this Proceed^s necessary to secure your Ma^tys Interest, yet disaffected party, being they who were of the Government, in King James's time threaten the Distruction of those who are in the Present Governm^t, if ever the same come into their hands again. Which that it may never do.

Your Ma^tys Petitioner doth most humbly pray that the present Lieut^t Gov^r and Council may receive your Ma^tys approbation in what they have already Acted, and that your Ma^ty would be graciously pleased y^t the Assembly there, may have leave to choose the Members of the Councill that so your Ma^tys most dutiful subjects may reap the Benefit of this their great Industry And expence, an hazard, under the happy influence of your Ma^ties Government, and may frustrate the wicked designs of your Mat^ys and their, Enemys on the Place, and that your Ma^ty w^d graciously be pleased, to give order that the Place, may be furnished with Ammunition and some Guns for the greater strength and security thereof. And that your Ma^tys Petitioner may be heard upon the Premises, and in what he hath further to offer in representing the present state of the said Province to your Maties.

And your Pet^r on the behalf of the said Province shall ever Pray &c.

A Memorial of what has occurred in New-York, &c.

[New-York Entry, II. 265.]

A Memorial of what has occurred in their Ma^{tys} Province of New York since the News of their Mat^{ys} happy arrival in England. Setting forth the necessity of Removing Capt^{n} Francis Nicholson (late Lieu^{t} Governor of the said Province) and putting the Command thereof into the hands of such Persons of whose Fidelity and good Inclination to their Present Mat^{ys} the aforesaid Province is well assured

The said Capt Nicholson (in imitation of his Predecessor (Coll: Dongan) wholly neglecting to repair the Fort & Fortifications of the Citty and that not without a vehement Suspition, thereby the more easily to betray the same into the Enemies hands, of which he gave the said Province sufficient ground of Apprehension by discovering both by words @ actions, his Disaffection to the Happy Revolution in England & also to y^{e} Inhabitants of the Citty by threatning to fire y^{e} same about their ears

Whereupon the Inhabitants in order to secure the said Fort and Citty for their Ma^{tys} use, and to repaire and Fortify the same, and to place the Government of the Province in the Hands of some of undoubted Loyalty and affect^{n} to their Present Ma^{tys} Did remove y^{e} said Capt: Nicholson and made choice of Capt: Jacob Liesler with a Committee (who were also chosen by the People) to take into their Hands the care and charge of the Government until their Ma^{ties} Pleasure should be further knowne.

Shortly after arrived their Mat^{ys} Proclamation, to Proclame them King & Queene of England, France, and Ireland, notice whereof was given to those of the former Council, and to the Mayor & Aldermen of the Citty to assist in Proclaiming thereof with the proper Ceremonies for that solemnity, who desired an hours time to Consider of it, Which time being expired and no compliance yielded, but on the contrary an aversion discovered thereto, The said Capt^{n} Liesler, accompanied with the Committee and most part of the Inhabitants, did with all the demonstrations of Joy and affection they were capable of celebrate the same

Whereupon the Mayor & Aldermen were suspended and some persons confined who were the most eminent in opposing their Mat^{ys} Interest and this Revolution, And some short time after this their Ma^{tys} Letter arrived, Directed to Capt^{n} Francis Nicholson Esq^{r} Lieut^{t} Govern^{r} of his Ma^{tys} Province of New-York and in his absence to such as for the time being do take care for the preservation of their Ma^{tys} Peace, and administring the Lawes in that there Ma^{tys} Province; ordering such to take upon them the place of Lieut Governor and commander in Cheif of the said Province and to Proclaim King William & Queen Mary King & Queen of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland and supream Lord & Lady of the Province of New York, if not already done which was accordingly done

The Inhabitants of the s^{d} Citty and Province Conceiving that by vertue of their Ma^{tys} said Letter the said Capt^{n} Liesler was sufficiently impower^{d} to receive the same & to act accordingly, It gave them a general satisfaction, whereupon the s^{d} Committee were immediately dismissed, and a Council chosen by whose assistance Capt Leisler, Acts in the said Government, Pursuant to his Mat^{ys} order.

The members of the former Government, notwithstanding gave all the opposition they could to this Reformation, and have created a Faction in the said province to the endangering of the

losse thereof, since it happens at a time, that we are under continual alarms from the frequent attacks the French make upon our Frontiers, so that without the care and precaution aforesaid, This Their Mat[ies] Province was in apparent hazard of being delivered up to the Canada Forces belonging to the French King; whereby their Present Ma[tys] most loyall Protestant Subjects of this Province would have been rendred miserable equal to their Fears and this Province become a Colony of y[e] French

And to that height of Insolence was that disaffected Party growne That in a Riotous manner in the day time they besett and surrounded the said Capt[n] Liesler our Lieut[t] Governor in the street, treating him with ill language & Threats, and had undoubtedly done violence to his Person, had they not been apprehensive of Danger to themselves from the People, who immediately gathered together and rescued the Governor out of their Hands, Seizing some of the Principal Actors, and Ringleaders in that Ryott, and committing them to Prison

And their freinds and confederates sending them provisions to the Prison in superabundant and extraordinary manner; Designedly to affront and insult the Government thereby, It was thought fitt to order that no provisions should be permitted to be brought them, and they should only be all allowed Bread and Water; But y[t] severity was continued towards them only for two days, and afterwards they had the liberty to have what Provisions they pleased

This Riotous Action of the Male-Contents occasioned a further Tumult of ill consequence to themselves For the Country People upon a Rumour that the Government was in danger, by a rising of the disaffected Party, Flockt into the City Armed in great Numbers. And notwithstanding the endeavours of the Majistrates to appease them they took the Liberty (as is too usual with an enraged Multitude) to prepare Revenge on those which were the occasion of their coming, Quartering themselves in their houses for two dayes & committing Divers Insolencys upon them much to the Dissatisfaction of y[e] Majistrates, till they could perswade them to return in quiett to their Houses. However it was thought requisite by the Government for the preventing such Disorders for the Future @ to secure the Publick Peace to detain several of the Disaffected in Prison for a time, some whereof were since Fined, but all ordered to be discharged from Prison upon paying their Fines and entering into the Recognizances to be of good behaviour for the future

The Fort & Citty are therefore now in a good Posture wanting only Ammunition.

The Commissions are all called in from those of the former Militia who acted under Coll Dungan, and S[r] Edmond Andros, and other Comsons granted in the name of their present Mat[ies] to such as are well affected to their Mat[ies] Interest

Upon those our actings for the securing their Mat[ys] Interest in this Province and concerning the Publique Peace our Enemies have endeavoured all they can to misrepresent us and load us with Reproach by terming our aforesaid proceedings a Dutch Ploott because in deed three quarter Parts of the Inhabitants are descended from the Dutch and speak that language, and they also threaten our Ruine if ever the Government come into there hand again. Which that it may not doe, and their Mat[ys] most Loyal and Dutiful Subjects in this province may reap the benefitts and blessings of this most happy Revolution, and not be made a prey to most implacable and Insulting Enemies within us, as well as Malicious & Inveterate Enemyes on our Borders who are ready to enter and devour us. Humbly submitting ourselves to your Mat[ies] most Royal will and Pleasure.

Depositions respecting the Riot at New-York, &c.

[Board of Trade; New-York Papers, II. 376.]

Deposition of Capt: Swert Olphertze, Capt: Gerret Duykinck, Lieut Poulus Turk, Ens^{n} Abraham Brasher, Ens^{n} Johannes Beeckman, who depose, that this day they did proclaime wth other commissionate officers, at the City Hall of the s^{d} City, severall orders which were concluded on the 5th Instant by a Councill of War, to keep stout watch and proceed in the fortification of this City, where they were resisted by severall persons who said they would pay no tax and would stope this writeing, which were Jn^{o} Smith, Jeremy Tothill, Robert Alison and Edward Taylor among others; answer was made this was no tax, the opposers being about 50 men in number and did say they would have y^{e} prisoners out of the Fort, and would not have it read before that time. Whereupon the Officers, ordered the Clerk to proceed in proclaiming thereof which was accordingly done, and y^{e} High Constable commanded the Petty constable Edw^{d} Buckmaster to keep the King's peace; but instead of that the s^{d} Edward Buckmaster brought a clubb instead of his staff. The said Edw^{d} then joined with the opposers; whereupon y^{e} Sheriffe did say, Read on; then Jeremy Tothill took hold on Ensigne Brasher to pull him off, but the said Ensigne being strong did resist him. Whereupon Robert Allison did threaten to strike the said Ensigne with his cane, then John Smith, lately imployed at the Custome house said they would rise and get the prisoners out themselves. Whereupon severall threatening & seditious words were uttered by the said disturbers, and when those opposers had spoken that they would rise, they gave three huzaas and went away.

Lieut Robert Walters and Ens^{n} Issaac de Riemer declare that same, but heard nothing about the Cunstable.

Sworn before me this 6th June 1690
P^{r} D Lanoy Mayor.

Deposition of Hendrick Jansen Van Brevoost, aged about 60 years. He saw (about the House of Lucas Kiersted) y^{e} Lieut Gov^{r} Jacob Leisler encompassed by severall persons, and that Robert Alison had hold of his sword, endeavouring to wrest it from his side and disarme him: And Jeremiah Tothill having also hold of him. And then he saw y^{t} Jn^{o} Crooke strooke a full blow with his cooper's adz, intended (as the Deponent perceived) to knock him in the head; but the said Lieu^{t} Gov^{r} bowing backward with his head, the blow lighted on the s^{d} Lieut Gov^{rs} brest, and some of the s^{d} prisoners being pull'd off, the said Lieu^{t} Gov^{r} drew his sword and made way through y^{m} All which the Depon^{t} declares to be passed on the 6th Ins^{t} and further sayth not

Sworne before me the 8th June 1690
P^{r} D. Lanoy Mayor.

Deposition of Johannes Jordayn aged about 22 years; deposeth that on the 6th Ins^{t} he being sent in pursuing of severall ryoters, came at the house of John Crooke, where he entred in with the rest, and John Cockevier being also in company went upon the loft, where was one Will: Palmer, having a Pistoll in one of his hands, and a naked sword in the other and presented the pistoll towards the breast of the said John Cockhevier and cut at him; and further saith not. John Cockhevier also declares the same.

Sworne 8th June 1690 before
P^{r}. D. Lanoy Mayor.

Deposition of Isaac Van Vleck aged about 45. years, who deposeth that on the 6th instant, he the sd deponent met wth one Tunis de Key, near the house of Symon Janse Romeyn, and said Tunis de Key said to the Depont now if you are a man show yourself like a man; and further sayth not

Sworne before me 11th June 1690
Tho. Williams, Councill.

Deposition of Hendrick Borled aged about 29 yeares, and Gerret Lydecker aged about 40 years, who depose yt on the 6th instant they the sd deponents heard one Tunis de Key near the house of Symon Janse Romeyn, say to Isaac Van Vleck, saying Van Vleck now if your are a man shew yourself like a man; and then the sd de Key went home & fetcht his armes, being two pistolls by his side, a sword and a Carbine on his shoulder, going down to the water side; and further sayth not.

Sworne 11th June 1690 before
Tho: Williams, Councell

Deposition of Barmis Tomasse who deposeth as föll: that on ye 6th inst ye sd Depont saw that the Lieut Govr was encompassed and in hold of severall persons (about the house of Lucas Kiersted) crying out, knock him down, and that the Depont pull'd away from the sd Lieut Govr Edward Tayler and Dennis Lambert; and he also saw Jeremy Tothill strike severall blows at the said Lt Govr with his cane, and that as soon as the said Lt Govr got loose he drew his sword and made his way through them: and further sayth not.

Sworne before me 8th June 1690.
Pr D. Lanoy Mayor

Deposition of John Langstraet aged about 61 yeares; deposeth that on ye 6th inst ye sd Deponent being in the house of Joost Stoll, the sone of the said Stoll, called him the Depont saying, look here they are about the Lieut Govr Whereupon ye Depont run out of the house and John Corsen took hold of him ye sd Depont saying softly, you have nothing to do there, let them go on. And the Depont replyed, let me alone for I will not suffer it; and the sd Depont run in amongst them and found the sd Lt Govr encompassed and in hold of 19 or 20 persons, Robt Alinson and Denis Lambert having hold of his sword, endeavoured to wrest it from his side and disarme him, and severall more hands having hold thereof crying out, kill him, kill him, and knock him down; and John Crooke with his coopers adze struck with a full blow (intended as the Depont perceived) to knock ye said Lt Govr in the head, but the sd Govr bowing his head backwards the blow came on his breast, and that Banis Tomasse came on with the said Depont pulling some off, that ye Lt Govr got his sword out and made way thro' them, and he saw Jeremy Tothill strike severall blows at the Govr with his cane; & further sayeth not.

Sworne before me 8th June 1690
Pr D. Lanoy Mayor

Deposition of Peter de Reimer aged about 47 yeares deposeth upon oath that upon the 6th inst he saw the Lt Govr Jacob Leisler encompassed by severall persons and saw Dennis Lambert have hold of the sd Lieut Govrs sword by the hilt & Edwd Tayler had it about the point, and that Robert Alison lifted up his cane (intended as the Dept thought) to strike ye sd Lt Govr but was prevented by John Langestraet: and further saith not.

Sworne before me 8th June 1690
P. D. Lanoy Mayor.

Deposition of Jacob van Noorslant aged about 24 years, deposeth upon oath that on the 6th inst he saw Tunis deKey going by the house of Garret Lydecker having a carbine in one of his hands, and in the other a pistoll and a sword by his side, saying this is the day, to day the prisoners shall be out of the Fort: and further sayth not

Sworne before me 8th June 1690
Pr D. Lanoy, Mayor.

Deposition of Stephen Richard aged about 20 years, who deposeth that on the 6th inst severall persons who were before the City Hall and resisting the Militia in proclaiming of their orders, saying that they would not have any thing read, but would have ye prisoners out of the Fort, among wch were Edwd Tayler, John Smith, Robert Alison, Jeremy Tothill and severall others of that faction, being in all about 40. who having made two or three huzaas went from the City Hall towards the Fort, and meeting the Lieut Govr between the houses of Lucas Kiersted and Joost Stoll, and there besett him close; and ye sd Depont saw Dennis Lambert take hold of the sd Govrs sword and pul'd it out abt half a foot before he was prevented by the sd Lt Govr Then ye sd Dept saw John Crooke having a Coopers adze in his hand and lifting up his hand with ye adze, strooke the Lieut Govr with a powerfull blow, aiming at his head (as much as he could perceive) but ye sd Lt Govr bowing his head backwards the blow came upon his breast. And the sd Depont also saw Jeremy Tothill strike severall times at ye sd Lt Govr with his cane: and further the Dept sayth not.

Sworne before me 8th June 1690
Pr D. Lanoy Mayor.

Deposition of Catherina Walters aged about 25 years, deposeth that on the 6th instant she saw Jacob Tailer (when the third bell of the City Hall rung) and heard him say come out, for now it is the time, and that Jno Crooke knocked at the house of Lucas Kiersted and asked the wife of the said Lucas where her husband was, who replyed that he was already gone: & further sayth not.

Sworne before me 9th June 1690
Pr D. Lanoy. Mayor.

Deposition of Will: Cload aged about 27 years deposeth yt on ye fifth instant abt ye dawning of the day, he opening his doors see two men, (unknown to ye Depont) removing two empty pipes as also a ladder, and the Depont asked them whether they went to steal it, and they replyed, no, but tomorrow was a training day and they went to clear the streets; & further sayth not.

Sworne 9th June 1690
Pr D. Lanoy. Mayor.

Deposition of Elias Burger aged about 27 yeares deposeth that on the 6th instant he saw Tunis deKey passing by the house of Garret Lydecker, which Tunis deKey had a pistoll in his hand cockt, and one by his side, and he the Dept heard him the sd Tunis de Key say he would have the prisoners out or else the Devill would laugh at the pieces. and further sayth not.

Sworne before me 9th June 1690
Pr D. Lanoy Mayor.

Deposition of Catherine Dubois aged about 53 years, declares that about eight days ago, she was at the house of Elias Boudinott, there being also severall persons in company, the said Elias Boudinott did then and there boast and relate y^t^ he had affronted y^e^ L^t^ Gov^r^ Leisler, by putting his finger in his nose and then pointing at the s^d^ L^t^ Gov^r^ and y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ Gov^r^ asked him why he mocked him, and that he had answered, may I not clean my nose, and is my nose not my own, and y^t^ he had done the same over again before his face: & further saith not.

Sworne before me 9^th^ June 1690

P^r^ D. Lanoy Mayor.

Deposition of Ensign Abraham Brasher aged about twenty one years deposeth as followeth, that one Jacobus Van Gizell was on the 6^th^ inst at the City Hall in company of severall riotous persons who did there forbid the militia to publish their orders and that the s^d^ Van Gizell with the rest did say that he would have the prisoners out of the Fort and did make huzaas with the s^d^ rioters and said, come let us fetch our armes to fetch the prisoners out of the Fort, and he would have them out that day: and further sayth not.

Sworne before me 9^th^ June 1690.

Samuell Edsall, Councill.

Deposition of Claes Gerrets aged about 35 years who declares that Edward Buckmaster instead of appearing with his staff, as Constable, did appear with a stick or clubb in the time of the tumult on the 6^th^ of June 1690.

Sworne before me 9^th^ June 1690

P. D. Lanoy Mayor.

Deposition of Engletie Evits aged about 35 years deposeth that on the 5^th^ inst in the evening her sone John Bresteds told her that he was before the house of Baltus Bayard, and there heard some people say (that sat upon the steps) that they should have the prisoners out of the Fort, or else they would fetch them out tomorrow: and further sayth not.

Sworne before me 10^th^ June 1690

Sam^ll^ Esall, Councill.

Deposition of Curlis Bulsing aged about 40 years, who deposeth that he heard one Christopher Goff (about the middle of May last being at the second day of the s^d^ Goffs arrivall here, walking on the bridge of this City) say among severall reflecting words against the Gov^r^ and Governm^t^ does this country belong to the King, God damne you, this country will be turned in a short time otherwise; which he repeated several times; and further sayth not.

Sworne before me 11 June 1690

Thom. Williams, Councill.

Deposition of Abraham Moll aged about 50 years who deposeth that he heard one Christopher Goff about the middle of May last (being at the second day of the s^d^ Goffes arrivall here) walking on the bridge of this city, say, amongst severall reflecting words against the Governor and Governm^t^ God damn you do you think this place belongs to the King, no, it will be turned otherwise before long, which he repeated severall times: and further says not.

Sworne before me June 11^th^ 1690

Thom: Williams, Councill

Deposition of Abram Governeur aged about 19 years who deposeth that on y^e^ 6^th^ instant he was at the City Hall to read the orders of the Militia, that there they were opposed by severall persons, among which was Samuell Mynards who had great talk there, laughing and scorning at the Militia; and further says not.

Sworne before me June 11^th^ 1690

The Same declares Isaac Arentsen upon Oath.

Thom: Williams, Councill.

Deposition of Mauris Van Nidwenhingsen aged about nineteen years who deposeth that on the 6^th^ ins^t^ about the New Bridge, he see Tunis de Key having a pistoll cockt in one of his hands, and one by his side, and a carbine in his other hand, and one Hendricke Jacobse tooke the carabine out of the said Tunis his hands, and cockt it and said to Jacob Williamse Serjeant of the Fort, dont come nearer: and further saith not

Sworne before me 11 June 1690.

Thomas Williams Councill.

Deposition of Jan Peterse Bo. aged about fifty years who deposeth that on the sixth instant coming by the City Hall, the Deponent heard Edward Taylor, Jeremy Tothill, Sam^ll^ Mynard and Robert Alison, saying, he will have our prisoners out of the Fort, and made two or three huzaas along with severall others, and so went towards the Bridge: and further says not.

Sworne before me this 11^th^ June 1690.

Thomas Williams, Councill.

Deposition of Lowrens Holst aged about 49 years who deposeth that on the 6^th^ instant he was at the City Hall, and there see Sam^ll^ Mynard, Robert Alison, Jeremy Tothill and Edward Taylor, who said, this was their day to get the prisoners out of the Fort, and made two or three huzaas and went away. He also declares that when the soldiers came to the house of Nicholas de Mayer, that William Palmer had a pistoll in one of his hands and a naked sword in his other hand, and there Dirrick Van den Burg came out of the house of Cornelius Van den Burg came out towards the house of the said De Meyer, having two naked swords in his hands, and set himself in opposition against the soldiers: and further says not

Sworne before me this 11^th^ June 1690.

P^r^ D. Lanoy. Mayor.

Deposition of Joannes Joosten aged about twenty years, deposeth that on the sixth instant he was before the City Hall to hear the Orders of Militia proclaimed, and y^t^ one Robert Alison said they would have the prisoners out of the Fort, and beat alarm, and Hendrick Jacobs said, ay, come let us fetch them out, and Sam^ll^ Mynders said you caryed our people, drawing in the foot, and will fetch them out, and thereupon s^d^ persons with severall others made two or three huzaas; and further sayth not

Sworne before me this 11^th^ June 1690

Thomas Williams, Councill

Deposition of Coenratt ten Eyck, aged about 36 years deposeth that the sixth instant he was before the City Hall to hear the orders of the Militia proclaimed, and that Jeremy Tothill and Robert Alison did oppose the Militia in proclaiming thereof, w^th^ severall threatning words, forbiding them to proclaime, saying they should not do it there, come of it what

would; whereupon the Deponent expecting by these actions there should be an uproar, went home to get his armes, to prevent the same. Whereupon he heard some huzaas, and came out, and saw Brant Schuyler, Will: Taylor, Jacob Van Gezell and Sam[ll] Mynards run away towards the Bridge, saying they would fetch the prisoners out of the Fort; and that he see Jeremy Tothill before the house of Anthony Farmer, having a pistoll in his hand above his head; & further sayth not

Sworne before me this 11th June 1690.
THOMAS WILLIAMS, Councill.

Deposition of Ensign Peter de Mill aged about 28 years, deposeth that on the 6th inst: he the said Ensign being sent by the Governor in pursuing of severall riotous and seditious persons, he see one William Palmer standing in the house of Nicholas de Mayer within this City, and that under the door being shut where over he leaned, having a pistoll cockt in one of his hands and a naked sword in his other hand saying that the people should stand off, or he would fire on them: and further sayth not

Sworne before me this 11th June 1690
THOMAS WILLIAMS, Councill

Deposition of Albert Clock aged about 29 years who deposeth that on the 6th instant he see one William Palmer stand in the house of Nicholas de Mayer within this City, having a pistoll in his hand and said stand off & further says not.

Sworne before me this 11th June 1690.
THOMAS WILLIAMS, Councell

Deposition of Adrian Man aged about 29 years who deposeth that on the 6th inst the Depon[t] (when the tumult was) saw one Abhâm and Jesse Kip come out of their house in armes, and were met by the s[d] Depon[t] (who declares that he had heard y[t] Tunis deKey had called them) who desired them to forbear and took hold of Abraham Kip, but said Abraham said, let me alone, I am about to get my brother out of prison, or words to that effect. And the Depon[t] further declares that [he saw] Tunis de Key, standing near the house of Joannes Outman, who offered him the s[d] Depon[t] a carabine, but he would not take it: and further says not.

Sworne before me this 11th June 1690
THOMAS WILLIAMS, Councill.

Deposition of Will: Elswart aged about 20 years deposeth that on the 6th instant he see Tunis deKey before the house of Anthony Farmer, with a pistoll in his hand, and one Hendrick Jacobse having a Carabine and rested and presented, standing in opposition against the soldiers of the Fort: and further says not.

Sworn before me this 11th June 1690
THOMAS WILLIAMS, Councell.

Deposition of Abraham Governier aged about 19 years, who deposeth, that some time in May last, he the said Deponent was in the Lieu[t] Gov[rs] Chamber in Fort William on a Wednesday about eleaven a clock in the morning, where also came one M[r] Cottomear, Capt of the Foot Company of New Rochill, having a sword or rapier by his side, in company of four or five more, one of which had also a sword or rapier by his side, (which as the Depon[t] was

informed was the Lieu^{t} of the said Company) that after severall words between the said Lieu^{t} Gov^{r} and the s^{d} Cottomear, said, that there were orders come to their towne for choosing of Assessors and Collectors for levying of a certain tax, the which tax the s^{d} Cottomear said they would not pay it, saying that it was arbitrary, or words to that effect, and s^{d} Lieu^{t} Gov^{r} replied that it was so made by act of the Generall Assembly and therefore not abitrary and that it was to carry on the war agst y^{e} French. The s^{d} Cottomear answered that it was an unnecessary war with the French, and if the French had made some small outrage or skirmish above Albany, it was not worth while to make war therefore, at least it did not concerne their place; or words to that purpose. The Lieu^{t} Gov^{r} answered that it did concerne the whole Province, and that the tax was to be levied The said Cottomear replied that they should pay none, and that the King had invited the French Protestants in his kingdome, promising them that their lives should be sweet to them; arrogantly (with his s^{d} Lieu^{t}) affirming the King had promised to maintain them if they should want, by said Declaration, and that here being the King's Authority, they did demand the same, because they wanted; using divers terms the words Le Roy le veut, which they did demand divers times, or such and like terms. At last they again disputed about the Tax, the Lieu^{t} Gov^{r} said that he would find a way to get it, having the executive power. The said Cottomear answered it that they would oppose or resist, saying that those that should come to fetch it should find it bad enough. After which severall discourses were made about the same & like matter by the said Cottomear, which the Depon^{t} does not remember: and further sayth not,

Sworne before me 23 June 1690.
P^{r} D. Lanoy Mayor.

Cornelius Plevius aged about 64 years declares the truth of what is above written, upon oath sworne before me this 25th day of June 1690

Robert Walters Alderman.

Deposition of Capt. Gerret Duyckinck, who deposeth y^{t} Tunis de Key did rise against the Militia and on the sixth inst found him about the house of Jeremy Tuthills (being at a great distance from his habitation) having a pistoll at his side & one in his hand cockt, and a Carabine in his other hand and a sword by his side, and severall women about him to stop his actions, and Peter Mayer deposeth that he see the said Tunis in the same posture about the New Bridge: and further sayth not.

Sworne before me this 6th June 1690
P^{r} D. Lanoy Mayor.

Deposition of Abraham Governeur who deposeth that on the 6th instant he saw John Crook beat the L^{t} Gov^{r} Jacob Leisler on the breast, and when the said Crook pull^{d} his hand back, the said Abraham saw that the s^{d} Crook had a coopers adze in the same hand wherewith he had beaten the s^{d} Lieut Gov^{r} and the s^{d} Depon^{t} told the said Crooke, I have seen you beat the Gov^{r}, who answered, what would you do, what do you say, threatning to strike the s^{d} Depon^{t} with the s^{d} Adz: and further sayth not.

Sworne before me the 6th June 1690
P^{r} D. Lanoy. Mayor.

Depositions against Robert Livingston.

Margaret the wife of Akes Cornelisen aged about 45 yeares being sworne, deposeth that she about the middle of Feb^{y} anno $16\frac{8}{90}$ was with her husband and Joris Avertsen at the house of Robert Livingston, and that the Depon^{t} at that time heard the said Livingston say, that the King saith that the Prince is the head of the rebells, and further she knows not well whether she heard it of Livingston or of her husband or of Joris Avertsen, yet she heard it of one of them three say, that Livingston also has said, that divers English subjects were gone out of England for Holland; as also, let him but come in England, he shall there find such good soldiers as he shall bring: and further saith not. Past in Albany this first of Aprill 1690.

Sworne before me

(signed) Jan Janse Bleecker, Justice.

Richard Pretty of the city of Albany, Gent. about 53 years of age, maketh oath upon the Holy Evangelists and saith about the beginning of Aprill 1689 Robert Livingston of Albany aforesaid, told unto this Depon^{t} that there was a parcell of rebells gone out of Holland into England, and that the Prince of Orange was the head of them, but that he might see how he got out againe, and should come to the same end as Monmouth did. Signed Richard Pretty

Sworne in Albany the 25 day of March 1690. before us,

J. Bruin. Johannes Provoost,

Johannes Wendell, Justices.

Deposition against James Emott.

Deposition of Thomas Masters, bricklayer, aged about 50 years, declares that he was in East Jersey at the house of James Emott coming from New York was saluted by his wife and asked him from whence he came; whereupon the said Emott replyed, he came from NewYorke, had been on board the ship the Beaver, and had taken before Father Smith the oath of Allegiance to be true to the King; his wife asked what King; he the said Emott answered King James, w^{ch} the Depon^{t} declared was past in March last. And further that Thomas Stevens and Daniell Whitehead was named amongst others by the said Emott to have taken the like oath at the same time: and further sayth not

Sworne before me this 27 Feb^{y}. 1689

P^{r} D. Lanoy Mayor.

Anonymous Letter sent by William Nicolls to Lieutenant Governor Leisler.

Capt. Leisler

It has not been sufficient for you to seize their Ma^{ts} fortress, but you have taken upon you in defiance and contempt of the English crowne and Nation to oppress and imprison their subjects without the least coulour of law or Justice; in particular at this time to imprison Phillip French and Jacobus de Key, and inasmuch as you keep them so close that their friends and servants cann't come at them, it may reasonably be suspected that you intend to murder them, or impose some other vilany your frantick brain may urge you to: this is to give you timely notice that if you do injure either of them so much as the least haire of their heads, much less commit

any barbarity upon them, your Turkish education may have learned you; By the Almighty Eternall and most Just God, who continually sees your insipid self-interested and treacherous actions, that if you either do or suffer the least bodily hurt to be done to either of your aboves[d] Prisoners, there shall not in short space remain any thing upon earth that wears that hated name of Leisler, but either by poynard, poison, pistoll, or other sure means, shall receive the reward of their fathers crimes.

If you take this good advice, you may avoid (at least for a time) that punishment hangs over the heads of all rebells, traitors, villains, and you may live to find, nec surdum nec Tiresiam quenquam esse Deorum.

A true copie examined the 24th June 1690.

ABRAH: GOUVERNEUR.

Address of New-York Merchants to the King and Queen.

[New-York Entry, II. 279.]

To their most Excellent Majties WILLIAM & MARY King & Queen of England Scotland France @ Ireland Defenders of ye Faith

THE humble address of your Majesties most Dutiful and Loyall Subjects the merchants Traders and others the Principal Inhabitants of your Matys Province of NEW YORK in America

MOST DREAD SOVEREIGNS

We your Matys most oppressed and abused subjects in this remote Part of the World out of a deepe sence of your great Goodnesse and clemency presume with humble boldnesse to lay ourselves low at your Royall Feet not doubting to enjoy some beames of that Blessed Sun Shine wch has made happy our native Country in the Restauration of their liberties and religion, when yet to our Great Greife we find ourselves sorely oppressed having groaned neare twelve months under the burthen of Slavery and arbitrary Power executed over us by the inraged fury of some ill men among us who have assumed your Matys Authority over us overturned all civill power (notwithstanding your Matys Proclamacôn for continuing all justices of the Peace &c) ruling us by the sword at the sole Will of an Insolent Alien (he being none of your Matys natural borne subject) assisted by some few whom we can give no better name then a Rable, those who formerly were scarce thought fit to bear the meanest offices among us, Severall of whom can also be proved guilty of enormous crimes, by these your Matys poor distressed and almost ruined subjects are dayly opprest, being dragged into Prison into your Matys Guarrison here by Armed Soldiers and Irons put on us, without any Warrant or Mittimus, and not only bare imprisonment but shut up in dark noisome Holes, denyed the accesse of our Friends or any Releif by the law seizing our estates without any Tryall or Conviction plundering our Houses by armed Soldiers, pretending it is for your Maties Service Stopping all Processe by Law Seizing and opening all our Letters which we either receave from or send to any Parts fearing least we might make our case knowne to your sacred Maties, to the manifest ruin of our Trade

Scandallizing and abusing our Ministers and Rulers of the Reformed Churches here seizing y^e^ Revenues thereof so that our liberties are taken away our Religion in great Danger our Estates ruined sev^ll^ of the best and most considerable Inhabitants are forced to retire from their habitations to avoid their fury to the utter ruin of their Families

Wee therefore your Majestie's most dutiful subjects, knowing your Ma^tys^ clemency and Justice is such as not to suffer the meanest of your Subjects to be oppr̃st humbly implore your Royall protection and Relief, by sending such person or orders speedily among us, as your Ma^ties^ in your Royall Breast shall find most convenient, not doubting but to share in those Princely favors your Majesties have so bounteously bestowed on all your subjects. And we shall continually be supplicants at the Throne of Heaven that the King of Kings would blesse your Mat^ies^ with long life, a happy reign over us with continual victory over your enemys And when too old to live to crown your hoary Heads with Immortall Crowns.

Dated in New York, the 19^th^ May 1690.

Jacob Teller
Joseph Hegeman
ouderling van de duyts kerck
Stuffell Probasko. Als underling
Jan Harbendinck
W^m^ Teller, Junior
Luycas Kiersteden
Thomas Clarke
Miles Forster
Rich^d^ Jones
Stephen de Lancey
Rip van Dam
Ru^t^dolphus Varick.
Pastor ecclesiæ Belgikæ in Insula Longa
J. V. Cortlandt
Samevel Mynnard
Gabriell de Boyteulx
ancien de l'eglise de Refugiez
Thamis de Key
Henry de Meyer
A d Peyster
John Oort

Peiretz—Ecclesiæ Gallicæ Pastor
Jacob de Key
ouderling van der Duytse kercke
N W Stuyversant
W^m^ Gray
G. Minivelle
B Bayard
Will Merrett
Phillip French Jn^r^
Jeremiah Tothill
Ebenezer Willson
Thomas Wenham
Brandt Schuyler
deacon of the Dutch Church
Charles Lodwick
John Barberie
Elder of the French Church
Elie Boudinot,
ancien de l'eglise de refugiez
W^m^ Morris
Isaac de Foreest
deacon of the Dutch Church.

Lieutenant Governor Leisler and others to the King.

[New-York Papers, B. II., 464.]

Fort William in New Yorke the 23rd day of June 1690.

May it please your Most Excellt Majty

Twice have we in all obedience most humbly presented unto Your Majties the state of this province by the Right Reverend father in God Gilbert Lord Bishop of Sarum and now have adventured to prostrate ourselves at Your Maties Royall feet by Major Jacob Milborne, who we implore may be admitted to give an acct of our poore endevours to serve Your interest in this province and may receive such further resolutions and assistances concerning us, as your Royall wisdome shall seeme good, beseeching Almighty God to blesse guide and preserve your Majtie with health, long life and Victory and to reigne with the King of Kings for ever, subscribing—

Dread Sire
Your Majties most dutiful subjects
(: signed :) Jacob Leisler

Cornelius Pluvier, Robert Walters, Gerrit Duykinck, Pieter Adolf, Prde la Noy, Samll Edsall, Samll Staats, Gerard Beeckman, Hen: Janse.

Lords of the Council to Governor Sloughter.

[New-York Entry, II. 282.]

After our very hearty commendations, having had under consideration, a Lrê from Captn Leisler and others in New York, to the Earl of Shrewsbury, dated the 23 day of June last, together with the Peticôn & Memoriall of Captn Benj Blagg, in behalf of Captn Leisler and others calling themselves the Councill of New York, as also the copies of several Depositions presented by the said Captn Blagge, setting forth the present state of New York, and Disorders alleadged to be committed by some of the Inhabitants disaffected to their Maties Government, and Having also considered the address of the Merchants, Traders, and principall Inhabitants of New York, to their Maties complaining of greievous oppressions, and praying their Majties Protection and Relief We have thereupon thought fitt herewith to send you all the said Papers. And we do hereby charge and Direct you, upon your arrivall in New York, Strictly and Impartially, to examin and enquire into the severall allegations therein conteined, and to returne unto us for their Majties informacion A true and perfect account of the state of that Province, and of the representacions and complaints aforesaid, to the end we may receive the signification of his Matys Pleasure upon the severall particulars thereof, And soe we bid you very heartily farewell. From the Council Chamber at Whitehall the 17th day of Oct 1690.

Your very loving Friends

Fauconberg	Carmarthen	P: H: Goodericke
Newport	Nottingham	Wm Harbourd

To the Governor of New York.

Lieutenant Governor Leisler and Council to the King.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 468.]

Fort William New York,
Oct^{r} 20th 1690.

May it please Your most Excell^{t} Maj^{ty}

This is the fourth time, we have in all obedience, most humbly presented unto your Maj^{tie} our duty in preserving this your province from the intestive rage, and the Foraigne forces of the ennemies (by the hands of the Right Rev^{d} Father in God Gilbert Lord Bishop of Sarum) in such capacity, that by God's blessing we have prevented the first and have no reason to distrust our security against the other, doubting nothing will faile us more then Powder and Ammunition, which if not already taken care for us, we most humbly crave may be sent by the first, the particulars whereof are notified to our agent Capt^{n} Benj^{n} Blagge who we trust is long since, arrived, Emploring your Maj^{ties} gracious countenance unto in our behalfes to whome is committed an account of what farther hath passed since our last, encouraging ourselves in hopes of your Maj^{ties} gracious acceptance of our weake, sincere endevours, with an humble confidence that there will be your Royall distinction betwixt such who have done their duty, and others who still labour to procure creatures who will serve other ends and purposes, praying for your Victory here and a glorious Diadem in heaven. We prostrate ourselves at your Royall feete and are

Dread Soveraigne
Your Ma^{ties} loyall subjects and obedient servants.
(:signed:) Jacob Leisler

P^{r} de la Noy, Hendrick van Jansen, Joh: Provoost.
Sam^{ll} Staat, Rob^{t} Lecock, G Duyckinck.
J Bruyn, Jacob Mauritz

Lieutenant Governor Leisler and Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

[New-York Entry, II. 284.]

20. October 1690

May it please your Loddp

Our last acco^{t} to your Lordpp. was by Capt^{n} Benjamin Blagge who we trust is long ere this attending His Ma^{ties} Pleasure concerning us intending this should have waited on y^{r} honor by Maj^{r} Milborne who was called from hence to Albany where his stay was necessary and the Kings requirements by reason of New Englands perfidy & disappointments detaines him from the designed voyage, praying y^{r} Lodpp to take the following acct of what hath since pass^{d} Viz.

That May 1. 1690 was concluded between us and the Gent^{n} commissionated for the Colonies of Boston, Plymouth & Connecticut that Boston should furnish 160 men, Plym^{o} 60 & Connecticut 135 w^{ch} were joyned with 400 men of New York Province to march from Albany against the French at Canada having great advantages &^{c} by the Indian Treaties & the forces sent by sea at the same time by us viz. Capt^{n} Mason a Ship of 20 Guns Cap^{t} Goderis a Brigandine, and

Capt^{n} Bollen a Sloop all well appointed, who attacked Port Real, formerly Plundered, and the Inhabitants left under an oath of allegiance by Sir W^{m} Phips deputing a French Officer of the vanquished to command there who revolted; A certain Ship from France 150 Tuns lately arrived (wth some ammunicion and cloathing for the Soldiers) was taken by them wherein was a letter to the Govern^{r} of Canada from the French King intimateing that no further assistance could be afforded them this year s^{d} Mason &^{c} going on shore burnt and destroyed their houses & demolisht what was of Force taking money Prison^{rs} conveying the Booty of Wines, Brandy and Furrs in 2 Ketches (they likewise took upon the Coast) for New York w^{ch} were unfortunately taken by a French Barq. Songo and 2 Sloops crusing near Long Island making some spoile on Martins Vineyard, Nantucket and Block Island Alarming the Inhabitants, thereabouts hav^{g} no Ports of Force. Upon w^{ch} wee fitted a smalle Sloope 4 Guns 38 men to discover them whilst wee prepared a Ship of 14 Guns 2 Brigandines and another Sloope with about 300 to pursue them; but they having done some mischeif on Fishers Island near New London (through the feares and imprudence of the People ashore) made their [escape] ere o^{r} vessells could reach them since w^{ch} we are confirmed from Boston & Rhode Island that some were sent out to engage them, but proved inffectual: The said Mason having brought lately into this Port 2 Pinkes. 2 Flyboates. The aforesaid French Ship of 150 Tuns, a square sterned Ship of 200 Tuns and another Fly boate yet expected taken by Capt^{n} Bollen The lading is but inconsiderable consisting of Fish and Salt &^{c} at the Isle Piercee that they burnt 80 fishing Chaloupes, despoyling great Quantitys of fish.

But wth leave to returne to Albany, after incessant & repeated applicóns from both Colonies of Boston and Connecticutt that wee would accept Major Gen^{ll} Winthorp (whom they gave an extraordinary Character of adding that all New England was wrapt up in him and would much influence and encourage the Forces) to be Command^{r} in Chief with other motives and continued importunities: We considered it our duty to comply with them (though another was appointed) concluding it would highly promote the service But contrary to all expectation, Boston and Plym^{o} sent not a man with him, who came commissionated from Connecticut wth about 50 men besides 30 Indians together with the 2 Comp^{a} before sent made their Comple^{mt} of 135 Christians, whose entring this Province was on the 21st July at a place about 20 myles from the Towne of Albany, without one line from either of the Colonies to whome flocked those called the convention it being Sunday. On Monday we sent two officers to congratulate him, he seemed to slight them crossing the River with a Comp^{a} of Capt. Johnsons men, was received with due respect, espying M^{r} Levingston (that hath been the Chief Instrument of those evills, and principal actor in protesting agst their Mat^{ys} Supremacy over this Province) was ushered in and guarded by them of whom we gave notice Long Since, as also his crimes, demanding his Person, but were refused. The Major took his house for his head Quarters, entertaining 30 Soldiers and officers, placing Centinells who challenged the Grand Rounds but were soon opposed and scattered calling the Major to account for that presumpcón he excused wth many frivolous Storyes, for w^{ch} time it was past by, in regard of the Gen^{ll} errand he came on (press^{g} him to dispatch his business & perform the result according to Commission from Lieu^{t} Gov^{r} Leisler for that purpose, w^{ch} he disputed spending six dayes in unprofitable Debates, thereby gaining time to give an acc^{t} how he was prevented in his Designe; & obtaine orders from Connecticut how he should further proceed, Livingstone making his escape, they amongst them in the meane time send a bribe to the Indians to Stop their March being advanced from the upper Countryes wth a considerable number of men, w^{ch} fell out as they expected: The Major by Lingring Steps marched to the Houtskill where all

the Forces met close by the Lake and the troublesomest set half way to Canada, ready to embark, when contrary to their Intentions the Major (having orders not to pass) proposed great difficulties, distrusted his numbers, of which o^rs^ were near 400 & not 80 of his, pleading want of Canoos, though we have proved to the contrary, but so had he resolved with his accomplices that they should not go forward, complaining that his own Soldiers wanted Provisions (which he had so ordered) allthough o^r^ officers preferred him to furnish them, he would not accept of it Peremptorily forbidding to march more then thirty, who with some addition and Indians took their way over the Lake, killing and takeing Prisoners 28 French burnt 16 Houses besides abundance of Hay and Foder slew 150 Head of Cattle, saying if the had but 100 more doubted not the Surrender of Mon Real itself, in w^ch^ enterprize they came off with the losse of one Man only.

Upon Notice of their return to Albany againe, the Lieu^t^ Governor post^d^ forthwith to Albany questioning the said Major (who made no defence) Securing severall of the Chief Actors herein falling out att such a time when the 5 Nacôns sent a great number of Indians to make Proposals, who desired their liberty, & by them being esteemed a great obligacôn thereupon were dismissed. The Major on termes that he should returne to New York to make his Defence which is not yet done, neither is it probable that he ever will: (But my Lord wee cannott omit to give an account of a more than ordinary Actor herein one Domine Dellius a Cockaran Minister at Albany aforesaid who ever inveighed against the Prince of Orange and despighted his Dignities, upon notice of this happy Revolucion preached to his Party (the Convencion) the legality of the Authority set up by King James, and that all the orders, Commissions &^c^ granted by Coll: Dongan (though an Irish Papist) were authentiq: and to remaine in Force asserting that the present King & was not to superintend them questioning the legality of his Proceedings, refusing to solemnize a day of thanksgiving for the deliverance, & another of humiliacon, shutting his door when their Majesties were afterwards proclaimed supream Lord and Lady of this Province hectoring his consistory making himself Supream Judge of those things, saying he is Priest, Advocate and soldier, being Principall of Major Winthorpes Councill, promoting such who protested against Proclaiming their said Ma^ties^ when their orders came, corresponding with the Jesuits in Canada as appears by a certain letter written by one of that Society (wh^ch^ our Agent Capt^n^ Blagge can produce).

Since our said Lieu^t^ Gov^rs^ returne having secured that with 200 Soldiers in Garrison (for maintenance whereof the Assembly hath granted a Tax of 3^d^ P lb to be levied in January & March next) the said Domine finding his designs thereby frustrated, hath left his people and shifted into New Jersey, from thence to darke Corners of Long Island proclaiming himself persecuted for matters of conscience, when no other violence hath beene offered than the guilt within him associating himself with another like himself Domine Varick[1] who for his treasonable crimes is secured to answere it the next Court of Oyer and Terminer. The said Dellius is fled to Boston in order to go to England having obtained Certificates from their Party to render things otherwise than in truth they are w^ch^ we hope in due time to manifest, to be necessary service to the King and to the Governm^t^ The circumstances and particulars are such and so numerous that we dare not press your Lordpp with them, wherefore crave your favor and countenance to o^r^ Agent aforement^d^ who will represent [us] hitherto God be thanked We conceive o^r^selves in a good posture to defend o^r^selves, & may be without peril

[1] Reverend Rudolphus Varick was admitted a free denizen of the Province of New-York on the 29th July, 1686, as appears by the record in the Secretary's office. —Ed.

if those of Boston prosecute their designs (as well given out) for Sea by Cubecq. if otherwise wee must add to our Forces at Albany, dayly beating up for Volunteers, and shall take care to supplyes of Ammunicion, tho' wee are reduced to a narrow Stock, considering the War, if his Mat^ie^ hath not allready or doth not spedily supply us having but 7000^li^ Powder in the Fort Fort for the Service of 37 Guns, and a new Battery below it of 6 Guns, and 2000^li^ Powder for the Towne being 46 Guns, wishing as many more of 16^L^ or 24^L^ Calaber these at present being too small, all w^ch^ wee now most earnestly entreat y^r^ Lodpp to move his Majesty in our behalfe and as the case requires

Praying God to blesse their Mat^ies^ and your Honor craving a charitable opinion of our Endeavours

We subscribe My Lord

Your Lodp^s^: most humble Sev^ts^

JACOB LEISLER

P^r^ DE LA NOY	HENDRICK VAN VLIERD
SAMUEL STAATS	ROB^t^ LECOCKE
J BYNRING	JACOB MAURITZ
G DUYCKINCK	JOH: PROVOOST

John Clapp to the Secretary of State.

[New-York Papers, B. II. 470.]

Right Honorable

At a town meeting upon Long Island, where divers of the freeholders of the Towns of Hamsted, Jamaica, Flushing and Newtown, were mett and assembled, to consult on the lamentable state and condition, that Theire Maj^ties^ liege subjects lay under; by the severe oppressions, and Tyranical usurpations, of Jacob Leisler and his accomplicies, it was desired, by the freeholders, aforesaid that Capt^n^ John Clapp. should write an humble letter to Their Maj^ties^ Secr^ty^ of State in all there behalves and signifie to there Maj^ties^ in what a sad condition we are in—Nov^r^ 7^th^ 1690.

With all humble submission, I as one of the meanest (in ability:) of there Maj^ties^ loyall subjects, being solicited by the poore afflicted English inhabitants, and residents of the severall towns about in Queen's County upon long Island in their Maj^ties^ territory and dominion of New York, do presume at present (though unworthy of such an honor:) to trouble your Lordship imploring some speedy relief may be afforded, to their Maj^ties^ most dutiful and Loyall subjects of the towns and County aforesaid, from the usurped power and Tyrannical proceedings of Jacob Leisler & his accomplicies, whoe led by there exhorbitant wills and devilish lusts, spares not inflicting all [manner of] cruelties on there Maj^tes^ poore subjects—as I doubt not but long ere this time there Maj^ties^ and your Lord^p^ has in part bin informed of, by more ample pens—but of the most severest unjust and illegalest of all his proceedings, I presume neither there Maj^ties^ nor your Lordp has yett receaved any intimation of it; It soe lately happening and noe opportunity ofring itself until now for advising thereof, which please to receave from my unworthy hands as followeth:—To recount to your Lord^p^ all the

particulars of this inhuman creatures actions woold swell into volumns, and as well tyer as astonish your Lord^{p} to read, therefore I shall only let your Lord^{p} know the lamentable and deplorable state wee there Maj^{ties} liege people are at present in, and shall be as brief and concise as possible—Know then Rt: Hon^{ble} this bold usurpers Tyranny was such, that hee gleaneing and collecting to himselfe a rabble of the worst men, headed by 3 or 4. as desolute of life as desperate of fortunes; as the most wicked and poorest of the sons of men can bee, the chiefest of which was Jacob Milbourn, and Sam^{ll} Edsall; the former a man famous for nothing but Infamy, whom I doubt not but long ere this time your Lord^{p} has received the true caracter of by better hands, but one thing I cannot omit letting your Lord^{p} know, that this very Jacob Milborn which now does soe Lord it and Tyranize over there Maj^{ties} loyall subjects, was once convicted of a crime which deserved death, had not great clemency bin shewn him by those whom chiefly now hee persicutes which was for clipping and defacing the Kings coine, but I shall not at present trouble Your Lodsh^{p} with any more of that, but to my purpose—These two foregoing base villains with there collected Rabble in a barbarous and inhuman manner came over from New York to Long Island, and there did break open plunder and destroy the houses and estates of there Maj^{tes} subjects in a most rude and barbarous manner not regarding Age or sex, stripping our wives and daughters of there weareing aparill carrying away with them all that was portable shooting at and wounding divers poore Englishmen (:some deemd mortally wounded:) whose rage and fury yett stoppt not heare: but flew so far as to sequester our estates and expose them to sale, a piece of Tyranny yett unknown to freeborn English subjects, not convicted of crime meritorious of such a punishment giveing no other reason for there soe doeing, but because we woold not take commissions from the pretended Lieu^{t} Gov^{r} to bee part executioners of his Tyranical will and exorbitant comands; and extort an illegal tax from the subjects, for denying of which there is now 104. persons of us, men of the chiefest and best estates upon Long Island are driven from our beings and dispossesed of our freeholds; the Tyrant haveing seized upon our estates, conuerting them and there produce to his own use, wee have with patience and a longing expectation waited for the comeing of our Gover^{r} Coll: Slaughter, but seing the year is soe far spent and no likelyhood of his comeing upon this coast this winter, wee in a deep sence of our miseries and bad condition doe with all humility presume to acquaint Your Lord^{p} with our present state and on our bended knees implore their Gracious Maj^{ties} to cast a propitious eye of clemency and grace upon us, and not suffer there poore subjects totally to be ruined and undone by these monsters of men, whoe when they have done their utmost to ruine there Maj^{ties} faithful people, wee have just cause to beleave will inevitably betray there Maj^{tes} City, Fort and province of New York to the French, hee not being able in the least measure to answer for those many and grievous crims he has committed which must be laid to his charge, which will force him to shelter under Cataline's maxim (:The Ills that I have done can not be safe but by attempting greater:)——Great Sir, what can I say any more or to whom can I address myself (:as well in my own behalfe as those poore souls who have intrusted mee to do it in theirs next and immediately, under our mercifull and gracious God:) then to their Maj^{ties} our nursing fathers and nursing Mothers, whoe by Your Lord^{ps} benignity must bee made sensible in what an unhappy condition there poore Subjects are fallen, which delemna wee begg with all possible humility there Maj^{ties} will in there good time recount and break this heavy yoak of wors than Eagyptian bondage, whome the Lord God and his Blessed Son Jesus: grant all health and prosperity long to reign over us and establish

there throne in rightiosness and the same God bless your Lord^{p} and power upon you such a portion of wisdome that your Councills may be blest and all your undertakeings prosper—Soe prays

my Lord
Your Lord^{ps} most humble and
most obedient servant
(: signed:) JOHN CLAPP.

Governor Sloughter to the Earl of Nottingham.

[New-York Entry, II. 291.]

May it please your Lordship

After sixteen weeks hard Passage from the Isle of Wight, the Arch-Angel came safe to New York, though she lost fifty foot of her outer keel upon the Rocks of Bermudas which wee brought upon our Deck hither. At my coming hither I found the other ships in which their Maties Sold^{rs} & Stores were arrived two months before me and by advice of the gentlemen of their Majesties Council here had secured themselves with all prudence and caution against the outrages of Capt^{n} Leisler who maintained the Fort against them, and refused my entrance also, till he and his Councill made Prisoners and the people with him about three hundred laid down their armes, and were allowed to goe to their houses, and the loyall people of this Citty & the whole Country are, by his methods of proceeding and dayly threatenings, perswaded that if the trayn bands of the Citty and Countries near had not come in, he had certainly maintained his Rebellion to the last, The large Acct of the matter, I have humbly offered to my Lord President to be laid before the R^{t} Honble the Lords Committee of the Forreign Plantations, and shall not fail of laying before his Majesty, by your Lôdps hands the whole proceedings with the said Leisler & others, and of the Generall assembly of this Province who are to convene the Nynth day of Aprill next

I also humbly [present] to your Lodpps in obedience to his Majestys directions in my Instructions, the Persons following to be added members of their Mat^{ies} Council here, in the Room of Francis Rambolt, Nicholas de Meyer, & John Haynes who were dead before my arrivall, Thomas Johnson, Peter Schuyler, John Lawrence, Richard Townly, John Young & who are all persons of approved Loyalty and Integrity, & will I doubt not shew their readiness in their Majesties Service, the want of a good Settlement in the Important Colonyes of New England is a great Inconvenience to Us here, there are people enough in those Colonies, for any Service his Ma^{ty} shall command against the French, but it is impossble to do any thing with them while they are in so many parts and Factions amongst themselves, The next Province of Connecticutt would, if his Ma^{ty} Judge meet, be properly annexed here, and the intollerable Taxes and miserable losses by the Warr and confusion amongst the other Colonies, hath made them all ready for His Mat^{ys} Commands in Government, and tho' they do not regard themselves as they ought, nor their agents

properly apply, I humbly pray on their behalfe, that your Lôdps will not let them be brought to utter ruine, the loss will be so great to y^e^ Crown & many good & Loyall p^r^sons amongst them, w^ch^ deserve well will be sufferers in Comôn

I am

Your Lo^ps^ most faithfull and
most obedient Servant
H Sloughter

New Yorke 27^th^ March
1691

Chidley Brooke to Sir Robert Southwell.

[New-York Papers, III. B. 14.]

New York April 5^th^ 1691.

Sir,

The Ship Beaver (in which I came hither) with one Compa^y^ of Foot also y^e^ John and James w^th^ our stores arrived here y^e^ 25^th^ of Janu^y^ last, the 29^th^ we came up to this Town, ab^t^ 4 dayes after y^e^ Ship Canterbury arriv'd w^th^ y^e^ other foot compa^y^ but the Archangel Man of War arrived not w^th^ our governor till y^e^ 19^th^ of March last: when the first ships came up to this Citty Major Richard Ingoldsby sent me to y^e^ fort of this place to request Jacob Leisler pretended Govern^r^ to admitt their Ma^ties^ Stores and forces into the Fort. The Stores he was willing to receive but refused admittance to y^e^ Soldiers; seemed very angry at the demand; his insolent behaviour soon let us know his dislike of our Company and put us upon our guard against his design. The tast of power had so infatuated this puny usurper that he would not bear the thoughts of a supersedeas not with common policy conceal his resentment towards us, the barbengers as he judged of an authority to which he must submit.

We found the best and greatest number of the people languishing under his oppressions and now overjoyed at the hopes of a deliverer, the rable y^t^ sett up and supported his Massanello by his example and encouragem^t^ frequently would express their hatred of us, insomuch y^t^ we durst not venture to land our men till we had prepared some well affected persons of y^s^ Citty to stand in our defence in case he should offer any violence ag^st^ us upon landing, this p^r^formed on the 6^th^ of February we brought our men on shore w^th^ as much caution as if we had made a descent into an Enemies' Country. We lodged our men in y^e^ Town House and another House opposite thereto and now reports are industriously spread that we are Papists and disaffected persons fled from England, his soldiers are encouraged to affront and threaten his Ma^ties^ Forces, the warning gun for alarms is fired twice or thrice a week to amuse and no answer is render'd for it but, sic volo. We daily expected Col. Sloughter and for peace sake suffered patiently all his abuses

When ab^t^ 5 weeks had passed (and no account from our Govern^r^) Leisler was willing to believe y^e^ Seas had favoured his wishes and that Col. Sloughter was drown'd, by this his hopes are revived and now he prepares to act a second part in Tiranny in ord^r^ to w^ch^ his rable are called into the Fort from all parts of this Province & several from New Jersey, unusual

Canôn are brought to bear upon the Town the Block Houses filled with armed men and the Cannon that faced towards y^e^ River are turned inwards towards us. These and the like proceedings forced us to desire y^e^ well affected people to appear in our defence and accordingly a great many did w^ch^ gave check to his Villany for some time yet he impudently commands his arm'd mob to stop the King's Soldiers in going y^e^ rounds both at the Fort and the Blockhouses and one night imprisoned four soldiers and a serjeant and would not release them till ten of y^e^ clock y^e^ next morning. Ab^t^ y^e^ midle of March he and his Council assuring themselves no Governor should arrive from England resolv'd to force our obedience to his rule or destroy us and all that appeared in our favour and to effect this in a plausible manner (after his usuall way) he issued out a proclamation on the 16^th^ of March last containing a great deal of fictitious matter to delude and strengthen his faction and this he caused to be read that evening, after which the same night he order'd his men in the Fort at y^e^ Kings rounds as they passed near the Fort.

This was his first open Act of hostility, the next morning being Tuesday y^e^ 17^th^ March he sent a Lrê to Major Ingoldsby in w^ch^ was inclosed one of the proclamations published y^e^ night before the substance of w^ch^ was that he declared if all as well the King's Forces as those that appeared in their defence did not imediately disband themselves (as his words are) and return to their respective places of aboad he would pursue and to destruction bring them all. The letter that brought this declaracôn was directed to Major Ingoldsby and by the gentlemen nominated of the Council (of w^ch^ number I am) the words of the Lrê are these.

Gentlemen,

Two hours are allowed for a return to the paper herewith wch being expired shall proceed in such method as shall be thought necessary by Yor humble Servt

JACOB LEISLER.

Fort Will: March 17th 1690.

Within the limited time we answer'd this paper in y^e^ most peaceable stile we could contrive, but in vain, we must all submitt to be his slaves or by him be destroyed, he had not broke y^e^ seal of our answer when he said, before our Messenger (come w'el go on, w'el go on) and scarce had one quarter of an hour passed when he fired a great shott at y^e^ kings Forces as they stood in their parade and made several shotts at the house where they lodged and kept guard in hope to batter it down about their ears. These great shott were accompanied with Vollies of small shott. Neither men women age or sex were spared several of the inhabitants and soldiers were wounded and two killed this action continued till night we open to his shott and he safe immured w^th^in the Fort The Blockhouse w^ch^ he had ordered (at the same time that he did from the Fort) to fire upon us disappointed him severall of his rable there being unwilling to engage themselves in so rash an enterprize and being informed we designed to actack them by land and water surrendered that evening this discouraged those in the Fort very much, all night they were quiet. The 18^th^ day they made some few shotts but did no harm we also desisted with them and were desirous to live in peace would he admitt us, nor indeed had we been inclined could we hope to storm the fort with our handfull of men but we stood still in a defensive posture every minute expecting when he would sally or batter y^e^ Town down, but it pleased God to prevent his bloody designe in a great measure by y^e^ happy arrivall of Our Governor on the 19^th^ who found all his friends with white ty'd about their left arms for a badge of distinction and their lives in eminent danger. This afternoon Col: Sloughter demanded the Fort three several times but was refused about eight at night Leisler sent Jacob

Milbourn his Secretary and Peter D'Lanoy (the two principal instruments of misery to this Province) to the Governor to capitulate w^ch^ two our Governor thought fit to secure and indeed by that means broke neck of Leislers project for Milbourne was his oracle and D'Lanoy his great minister of State so that he being really a rash blundering fellow became a perfect drone his sting gone and unable to do more mischief. Yet he would not deliver up the Fort this night in the morning he surrendered that, himself and all his accomplices therein. A Cômission of Oyer and Terminer is issued to try these barbarous bloody minded men and those laws they have so oft violated must now do them Justice.

I am. Sir
Your most obliged Servant
C. Brooke.

April 6^th^ 1691.

Leisler and Milbourn having been indicted for High Treason have refused to plead it is supposed the Governor will keep them for His Maj^ty^ disposall of them.

Governor Sloughter to Lord Nottingham.

[New-York Bundle; State Paper Office.]

May it please Your Lordship.

According to my duty I am bold humbly to acquaint Yo^r^ Lo. that in obedience to His Ma^tys^ commands the Arch Angell sett saile from the Isle of Wight for Bermudos and New Yorke with the severall ships in which their Màties soldiers and stores were, under her convoy, on the first day of December last past; but the great difficulty as well as delay in finding the Islands of Bermudoes in the winter season, and the disaster that happened by the Arch Angells upon the rock of Bermudoes and contrary winds afterwards, retarded my arrival untill the 19^th^ day of this instant March, so that the three shipps in which the soldiers and stores were, having left the man of warr at sea without any direccôn or allowance, arrived neere two months before the Arch Angell. The officers of the two foot Companys upon their arrivall demanded entrance into their Matyes fort of this citty, to dispose themselves in the lodgings proper for the soldiers, and room for the stores, where they have bin alwayes lodged and kept since first the Province appertained unto the Crowne of England, but was absolutely and with great contempt denyed by one Jacob Leisler, who for neer two yeares past hath taken upon him the name and stile of Lieu^t^ Governour of this Province, without any dirreccón that he hath shewed from his Màtye but a letter directed to Cap^t^ Nicholson late Lieu^t^ Governour here, which he violently took from the Gentlemen of the Council, of approved integrity and loyalty, who have alwayes assisted in the government, and to whom the said letter appertained; upon which the officers and soldiers were forced to lodge in the Towne Hall of this Citty and to keep the stores on board for two months past. and suffer many reproaches aad refleccôns from the said Leisler and his complices, who daily insinuated by writeing and discourse to the people especially of the Dutch nation that they were come from the late King James and forged their commicóns and were enemyes to King William and Queen Mary. Upon which Coll:

Dudley & the other gentlement of their Mâtyes Council, except two who were still without any reason assigned kept in prison for above a yeare past, mett together in the Citty and laboured by all meanes to dispose the people to a better understanding and assurance that they were here in obedience to his Mâtyes commands and daily expected the Governours arrivall, and should be willing that Leisler should remaine in possession of the Fort since so he was resolved, untill then. But this would not quiet the matter but they perceived every night from all parts armed men in troops drawn within the Fort, and severall hundred of bushels of flour and other provisions seized and carryed into the Fort, and daily threatnings in writeing aswell as by words given against the gentlemen of the Council the officers and soldiers; which was greatly to the terrour of the loyall citizens and good subjects of the severall Countyes adjacent. The Military officers of the Citty and parts neer, mett att severall times and applyed themselves to the Gentlemen of the Council, praying that the near towns might draw in the Train Bands to cover and secure the stores and forces from the violence every day threatned, aswell to them as to the Citty; which (as those in the Fort said) should be beat down about their ears. And while this was in doing Leisler put out his proclamation, saying amongst other things that this was a Province that neither Major Ingoldsby nor them under his comand ought to tread upon, and the night after discharged from the walls upon the rounds of their Mâtyes guards, and took three of them prisoners. Whereupon the Gentlemen and Officers upon the only account of self preservation allowed the Train Bands to take arms, and in a few dayes there were about five hundred of the Countrey came in to their assistance, against about three hundred that were now got into the Fort, & behaved themselves with great caution and obedience to their Officers; and the Gentlemen of the Council gave Leisler notice under their hands that they intended nothing but their own and the Cittys security from violence. All which notwithstanding, upon Tuesday the 17th instant Leisler from the Fort discharged a great shott at the guards, and was answered from the Blockhouse att the other end of the Citty that held with him, and immediatly many more great and small shott, some of which passed through the stone walls of the house where the guards were kept, wounded one of the King's soldiers and about seven other of the inhabitants, and one was slayn. During which time the guards nor the Train Bands stirred from their posts, but the Blockhouse soon failed them, submitted and laid down their arms and went to their houses. And in this posture, may it please yor Lo. was the Countrey when I arived and was visited by the Gentlemen of the Council on board, and the winds not allowing the King's ship, I came instantly to towne in the pinnace, and at the Towne Hall in the presence of the people, published their Mâtyes letters patents for the Government, took the oaths, and administred them to the gentlemen of the Council except Coll: Bayard and Mr Nicolls who were deteined prisoners as above, and sent immediatly to demand entrance into the Fort, that those said Gentlemen of the Council should be dismissd, and that Leisler should render himselfe to give an account of the late troubles; but was refused three several times and so delayed untill next day; but the people that were drawn into the Fort to his assistance by degrees forsaking Leisler and his Council, the next day the soldiers opened the Fort gate and Leisler and his Cheife officers were made prisoners, and to quiet and settle all matters I have thought by advice of the Council to appoint a Speciall Court of Oyer and Terminer wherein tenn Gentlemen of approved integrity and loyalty and personally unconcerned in the late troubles are commicônated as Judges, who are appointed to sitt the next week for the tryall of the prisoners; who I hope and doubt not will deale in the matter with all care and justice for quieting of this their Mâtyes Province; and the issue of the tryalls I hope shortly humbly to lay before yor Lo.

I am bold also humbly to offer to Yo^r Lo. the very unsteady and sad estate of the neighbour Provinces of New England, who for want of their Mâtyes comânds in government are left to very great disorders, and his Mâtyes loyall subjects amongst them greatly dissatisfyed as not being willing to submit to any such arbitrary and ungrounded imputacôns as are upon them; severall of whom have already applyed to me, tho' I have not been here yet a week; tho' not in such forme as is meet to be offered to Yo^r Lo. yett assuring me that his Mâtyes commands in government will have a joyfull reception, whenever they shall be known, and that they are very unhappy and heavily taxed beyond all that hath been in times past, by their present Masters. The neerest Colony of that part to this government is Connecticutt, originally in the late Duke of Yorkes Patent, and beginns scarcely thirty miles from this Citty, in which if I might be honoured with their Mâtyes commands I should not doubt but that the government thereof might be soon setled, without any further charge to the Crowne. The two Jerseys on the Southward are in something a better posture, and the proprietors of them in England have desired Coll. Dudley, the first of their Mâtyes Council here to inspect and manage their affairs, who is very capable of their trust, but will do nothing therein without his Mâtyes direccôn; which I am humbly of opinion may do well, if Yo^r Lo. shall soe judge, untill they may be annexed unto this Province or otherwise as his Mâtye shall command.

Their Mâtys commands for the government here, are very acceptable to their good subjects, and by advice of the Council I have given warrants for the meeting of the Assembly upon the ninth of Aprill next. There is some uneasyness in the matter of the Revenue, which is said was granted in consideracôn of certaine priviledges and laws offered to his late Mâtye, which were refused and the Revenue only enforced; but I hope the Assembly will shew their obedience in continuing the Revenue, and again humbly lay before his Majesty their desires of what may be proper of those laws and concessions formerly offered, of which I shall humbly give Yo^r Lo. account.

The people of the severall parts are daily comeing in to show their readyness in their Mâtyes service and all care is taken that the officers civill and military are of the most loyall persons in the severall Countyes: The Citty of Albany hath been in a long expectacôn of the French attacking them, and the Maquas sometimes unsteady and doubtfull, and I intend forthwith to dispatch one of the foot Companyes thither for the security of that important place, untill I can come thither my selfe, and shall in a short time send one of their Mâtyes Councill to Boston to demand the records of this Province, the man of warr sloop, and the gunns brought from Pemaquid, according to His Majestyes direccôn, and to see what number of the remaining inhabitants of the County of Cornwall can be got together to returne to their places there, that the fishery may goe forward again which is totally lost in that part and will not be againe very secure without a frigott upon the coast, aswell as some fortification on shoare. The whole country from Pemaquid to Delaware is extreamly hurt by the late ill managed and fruitless expedition to Canada, which hath contracted fourty thousand pounds debt and about a thousand men lost by sickness and shipwrack and no blow struck for want of courage and conduct in the Officers, as is universally said and beleived; and I know not how it cann be better while the countrey is in this disunited and distracted frame, and altogether without his Mâtyes commands for government, none knowing who is to command nor who to obey. I humbly pray that Captain Hicks may be directed to abide here to secure the Coast from the French Privateers, untill he may be relieved; and the like necessity there is of another frigott in the Bay of Boston, where the French did what they pleased the last yeare, to the great

discouragement of the trade; which I doubt hath not been duly represented to Yo^{r} Lo. by the present rulers there. I humbly beg pardon for this tedious account to yo^{r} Lo. and pray that it may be communicated to the Right Honorable the Lords Committees of Forraign Plantations and humbly pray to be accounted

Fort William Henry
March the 26th 1691.

May it please Yo^{r} Lordship.

The delay of the passage by Virginia allows me time further to acquaint Yo^{r} Lo. that the Court of Oyer and Terminer have proceeded to the tryall and condemnacôn of Capt. Leisler and eight others of his accomplices, and copyes of the records of their tryalls is inclosed. I have thought best to reprieve them, unless any insurreccôn of the people necessitate their execution, untill his Mâtyes pleasure be known, which I humbly desire Yo^{r} Lo. favour in. The loyall and best part of the countrey is very earnest for their execucôn, and truly their exorbitance is such that if some of them doe not suffer, the people here will be greatly hardened in offering at the government at any time. If his Mâtye shall please to grant his pardon for all except Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milbourne it will be a favour, and all care shall be taken of their estates to be at his His Mâtys disposall, tho' some of them are scarce worth anything. I humbly pray that I may have his Mâtys cômands referring to them.

I have also enclosed the address of the assembly of this Province, now sitting, which I pray may be humbly presented to his Matye, and I hope the assembly will in all things doe their duty for the support of the government and advance of the Revenue and security of the country against the French and Indians. I am

Your Lordships

Fort William Henry
the 6th of May. 1691

most dutifull & obedient servant
(signed) H. Sloughter.

To the Right Hon^{ble}
Daniell Earle of Nottingham
Principall Secretary of State
Humbly present,

Governor Sloughter to the Committee.

[New-York Entry, II. 295.]

May it please your Lodpps

In all humble Duty and obedience to your Lôdps Command signified by your letter of the 17th Oct^{r} 1690 I have examined and inquired into the Allegacions contained in the address from the Merchants Traders and Principall Inhabitants of New York to their Majesties and do find them severally true and that they have been very modest in their Relacon I have sent herewith A Copy of the memoriall with an answer thereunto annexed I am very well satisfied of the truth thereof, And have subjoined to both a Relacion concerning Jacob Leisler and of his

behaviour towards their Mat^ys^ Forces arrived here and must begg leave to add that during my absence the Major Did behave himselfe w^th^ much prudence and Discrecion and make it his whole care to prevent bloodshed and had he not been covered by the Militia this place had been too hott for him. I was joyfully received amongst them I find those men against whom the Depositions were sent to be the principal and most loyal men of this place whom Leisler and Milbourne did fear and therefore grievously oppress. Many that followed Leisler are well enough affected to their Mat^ies^ Government but through ignorance were put upon to do what they did and I believe if the Cheif Ringleaders be made an example the whole country may be quieted which otherwise will be hard to do. I am

your Lodpp^s^

New Yorke
May 7. 1691

Most faithful
& Most Obedient
Serv^t^
Hy Sloughter.

Answer to the Memorial presented by Captain Blagge to the King.

[New-York B. T. IV. B. A. 23.]

An answer to the Memoriall

The matter alledged therein seems verry wide of the truth, because Capt. Nicholson and others then of the Councell appointed by authority of the Crowne in the month of March, long before any knowledge of the late happy Revolucôn, had taken care for the providing materialls for repairing of the Fort att New Yorke, and the Citty fortifycations were devided into equall shares according to the number of y^e^ Militia Companyes in the Citty, who were allotted to finish their shears, but it was very remarkable that every Company in the towne had compleated their sheares of the fortificacôns except Cap^t^ Leisler's Company who did not finish till about 3 or 4 weeks after that hee had seized the Fort to himselfe, and when they, the s^d^ Leisler and his complices had seized theire Maj^ties^ fortresse and stores, under couller & pretence of their Maj^ties^ service, they where applyed to their owne defence, nor can it appeare by any word or accôn of Capt. Nicholson during his abode here that he had any dislike to s^d^ Revolucôn, or the least dissatisfaction to their present Maj^ties^ persons, governm^t^ or interrest.

For the greater quiet and satisfaction of the people the said Capt. Nicholson admitted detachments of the Citty Militia and desired y^e^ assistance of the severall countyes of y^e^ Province aswell for their councell and advice as the common defence to watch and ward in the Fort, w^ch^ gave occasion to Capt. Leisler and others his abettors (all men of meane birth, sorded education and desperate fortunes) by inflaming the people with idle and improbable stories and fals suggestions, whilst Cap^t^ Nicolson and others of the Councell, assisted with y^e^ Mayor & Aldermen of the Citty and Militia Officers of the Province, all Protestants and principall freeholders, were at the City Hall consulting for the peace & preservacôn of the country, to expell y^e^ Garrison, force the keys from Cap^t^ Nicholson, and assumed this military power over their Maj^ties^ subjects of this Province. Which point being so far gained, the lessor

and meaner sort of the people being overawed by the strength of the Fort, where easely induced to choose such a Committee as they were directed, for the confirmacôn of the accôns of y^e^ said Leisler and others his followers.

The Gentlemen of the former Councell Mayor and Aldermen of the Citty were not made acquainted with any order or proclamacôn for proclaiming their Maj^ties^ in this Province, but on y^e^ contrary upon rumor of such orders being come to the towne, they sent to Leisler and others to enquire of the truth, but could have no certaine intelligence from them; and what aversion possibly could be discovered in those persons to Theire Maj^ties^ prosperity and accession to the Throne, their Letters to y^e^ Secretarys of State uppon the first newes of the Revolucôn, their educacôn and constancy in the profession of y^e^ Protestant Religion & continuall affection to the English Crowne, may sufficiently evidence, and the journalls of their proceedings in those times apparently declare.

The Mayor and Aldermen where not suspended but remained untill the usuall time of election; nor did any of y^e^ persons confin'd, in any manner oppose their Maj^ties^ interest or the Revolucôn, but where all of them of the Protestant religion, well affected to their Maj^ties^ persons and goverm^t^, and the empire of the English crowne in these parts.

The inhabitants off the Province were far from understanding His Maj^ties^ letter to be directed for Cap^t^ Leisler, or that any powers or authorities therein contained were given to him. The letter was not openly communicated, but when divers of their Maj^ties^ good Protestant and faithfull leige subjects, principall freeholders of the Province desired of Capt. Leisler, who had surreptitiously got the same into his owne hands, that they might either have coppy or heare y^e^ same read, that they might pay all duty & obedience to their Maj^ties^ orders accordingly, they were not only denyed the same, but dismissed with menaces, contempt and rude language.

No reluctance or resistance in the least was ever showne or offered to their Maj^ties^ governm^t^ in the Province but it was received with a hearty and unanimous content and generall joy and gladnesse, and the only opposition that ever was made, was against the manifest irracônal and intollerable violence and oppression of Jacob Leisler and his faction; whose religion before those times was as unaccountable and obscure as their birth and fortunes; by whose occasion the ruines of Scanechtedae and other depredacôns of the French and Indians happened, and unto whom the same wholly is attributed.

Severall of theire Maj^ties^ protestant leige subjects being, without any reason, kept strict prisoners in the Fort to the regrett and amazement of the greatist part of the inhabitants of the Province, some of the most considerable persons in a modest & peaceable manner, without any armes whatever, applyed themselves to Capt. Leisler and civily desired the prisoners might be delivered upon baile, but were disturbed by Leisler's son, who came running uppon them with a drawne swoord, and divers other armed men. Whereupon sundree of their Maj^ties^ good subjects were seized imprisoned and without any course or solemnity or law, fined and kept in durance during the will & pleasure of the said Leisler and his companions.

Concerning the quartering and insolence of the Contry people in the Citty of New Yorcke, the truth is verry much abused, for they were all caelled in by Leisler's command and quaertered by his orders, and the abuses and robberies by them committed were notoriously and exceeding grievious to their Maj^ties^ good subjects.

The notion of the Dutch plott cannot be applicable to Leisler and his adherents, the much greater part of Albany w^ch^ wholly consist of Dutch people, and all the men of best repute for religion estatte and integrity of the Dutch nacôn throughout the whole Province having

alwaies been manifestly against Leisler and his society in all theire illegall and irregular proceedings.

I Find, that Jacob Leiseler a man of desperate fortune, ambitiously did assume unto himselfe the title of L^t^ Gov^r^ of this Province of New Yorke, and chose a councel of y^e^ meanest and most abject common people; made to himselfe a Broad Seale w^ch^ he called y^e^ Seale of y^e^ Province, with y^e^ usuall armes of Kings of England, and affixed the same to some unlawfull graunts of land within this Province; and commissionated under y^e^ same Justices of y^e^ Peace, in whose hartes were mischeife. He constituted Courts of Oyer and Terminer and tryed severall subjects for pretended treason, murther and other crimes. He taxed and levyed monney upon their Maj^ts^ subjects to their grievous oppression and great impoverishm^t^ When he wanted more monney for his occasions, he forcebly robbed and spoiled, broke open doors and locx were he guissed it was to be found, & carryed away to y^e^ vallue of some thousands of pounds in monny or goods; and all this ag^st^ the best Protestant subjects in the Province. He imprisoned whom he feared, without any other cause than that their integrity to y^e^ Protestant interest and fidellity to their Maj^ties^ became a terroire to him; some of them after a tedious confignm^t^ without collour of law he whipt and branded, and some he kept in duresse so long as he held y^e^ fort.

Uppon y^e^ news of Major Ingoldesby's arrival with their Maj^ties^ forces under his cómand, the s^d^ Leiseler fortified and reunited himself in y^e^ Fort with such persons (as wel from the neighbouring Collonyes as in this Province) who were knowne to be of principles contrary to y^e^ interest of y^e^ Crowne. When y^e^ Major came to New Yorke, he made great preparations as if he were to hold out a long siege, and night and day was taking [in] floure beefe porke &c. in great quantityes. Notwithstanding the Maj^r^ & y^e^ rest of y^e^ gentlemen commissionated from theire Maj^ties^ gave him that satisfaction to show their commissions and told him y^t^ Govern^r^ Slaughter was uppon his way coming hither, that they were come hither to defend and protect the country and y^t^ he would lodge his men in y^e^ towne, and suffer him to hold y^e^ Fort till y^e^ Gov^rs^ arrivall; this did not ansure his ends, his impacience became y^e^ greater, he sent out his incendiaryes all over the country and neighbouring Collonyes to bring in ayd; at length fired uppon y^e^ Majors rounds and tooke three of them prisoners, and at last declared open warr against the Maj^r^ and all that would adhere unto him, and discovered as black and desperate designes as can be thought uppon, gave orders to y^e^ blockhouse (a fortification at y^e^ opposite corner of y^e^ Citty where he had a strong guarison commanded under him, by one of his L^ts^ Brazier) to suffer no soldiers nor others to appear armed before y^e^ same, and if otherwise to fire at them; said he would do y^e^ same from y^e^ Fort, and at length contrived to sally out uppon y^e^ towne and kill all y^t^ should be found in the streets or elswhere in armes, and accordingly orders and a sign was given to y^e^ Blockhouse. He shott a karman through the shoulder being in sight of y^e^ Fort with his kart loaded, and refusing to carry his load thither, and kill'd the karmans horse; fired great gunns throw severall houses of the Citty, particularly throw the house where he understood their Maj^ties^ souldiers and ammunicôn was lodged; kill'd one Josiah Browne an old souldier, one negroe and wounded a great many subjects in y^e^ streets. He had 16 or 17 bulletts in y^e^ fire Red hott, to fire y^e^ towne withall; and had not y^e^ guilty consciences of his weak followers smote them upon y^e^ Gov^rs^ arrival (if he could have effected it) he had cut of not only their Maj^ties^ souldiers, but every one y^t^ were assisting them in their defence. The noyze and shouting y^t^ followed uppon y^e^ Gov^rs^ landing (being come in y^e^ pinnas by the back side of Nutten Island) made the hearts of the followers to devide; he three times

denyed to surrender the Fort to y^e^ Gov^r^, but at last a confussion falling upon his followers he was forced with his Sec^ry^ Milborne and others of desperate intentions, to surrender themselves and become prisoners. Leyseler and Milborne did shew great stubbornes uppon their arraignment and were mute; whereupon they were condemned. Many of y^e^ people of this Province have bene debauched with strange principels and tenetts concerning governm^t^ and are not easie to be rooted out. New England has had a great share in this trouble and in poysoning of this people. Many here of considerable fortunes and knowne integrity to the Crowne of England, whose lives and fortunes have almost bene shippwrackt, are uneasy, thinking it will never afterwards be safe for them to live in this Province; nor can their lives or fortunes ever be secure, if such men do survive to head an ignorant mobile here, uppon occasion. And if some example be not made of such criminalls, to future generations, especially they having committed bare faced and open rebellion against their Maj^ties^ authority here published and declared and his officers and souldiers, sent imediatly from their Majesties, their governm^t^ can never be safe in these Collonyes.

(Indorsed) "N. York 1691.
"Answ^r^ to Blagge's Mem^ll^
Dup^e^"

[The above document was originally in two parts, as appears by the drafts in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXVII., where the first part is entitled, "An Answer to the Memoriall." The second part, commencing with the first paragraph of the preceding page, is in Bayard's handwriting, and endorsed, "A Narrative in answer to their Matyes Lre of Leisler &c." They seem to have been subsequently attached together, and were laid, in this shape, on the 27th of April, 1691 before the Council, according to the following entry: "A Memoriall of the Late Occurrences at New Yorke was read and another Paper Conteining an Answer thereunto from Mr Bayard and Mr Nicolls." *New-York Council Minutes*, VI., 20.— Ed.]

Colonel Sloughter to the Committee.

[New-York Entry, II. 296.]

S^r^

Through Infinite Mercy I am arrived in good health at New Yorke we sett sayle the 29^th^ November from Cowes in the Isle of Wight with a fair wind, but we are run aground the next day about Tenn in the morning and lay their untill four in the Evening expecting the Ship to Bulge every moment, but so it pleased God immediately after the firing our Guns from y^e^ forecastle to signifie our distresse, and orders given to lighten the Shippe, her head was seen loose and we cleared and saylled with a fair wind, wee made the land of Bermudas upon Friday night of February the wind blowing very hard but towards Evening became Calme otherwise we had all perished for betwixt Eleven and Twelve in the night we strucke Seaven times upon the Rockes, but beyond all hopes got cleare, the next day wee came up so neare, as to give signes for a Pilott which came off to us, and the next day got into the harbour but struck upon the Barr, whereby we lost thirty seven foot of her false keele, which swom in a few dayes beside the Shipp, we knew not then what to do, to do anything for the Shipp it was impossible in that place and to Sea I was resolved to go, considering the People of New York were in great distress and the Kings Stores & People left us (allthough we were Ignorant how

y^e^ shipp might prove when we came to Sea) Soe that after three weeks Stop at Barmudas wee set forwards for New York where after six weeks passage we came to an Anchor about six leagues distance from y^e^ narrows y^e^ 18^th^ of March & the next day Coll Dudly and some others came in a Briganteen on board us, I purposed not to goe to the Town before the Mann of Warr, but understanding the distress the inhabitants labour under, I went up in the Shipps Pinnace, where I found all in Armes, neere four hundred men came out of the Countrey for to defend the Citty & their Majesties Stores and Forces against Leisler who had raised neere three Hundred men and fortified the Fort against them, declaring by Publick Declaration; them in all Traitours Papists and King James men and that we were sent to betray the Country to the French & not only denyed theire Majesties Officers the Fort but Comitted open Hostility upon them by sallying out of the Fort and taking their men prisoners and shooting their Centinells from their Posts; fireing of Great Shott through y^e^ Houses where their guards weare kept and upon Tuesday the 17^th^ March Leisler gave orders to kill any that appeered, and to encourage his men fired the first great Shoot, after w^ch^ their were Two shott dead in the Streets and seventeen wounded and neere a thousand Shott sent from the Fort that day; upon my arrival I immediately caused the Towne Hall Bell to ring according to Custom to give notice for the people to come there where I caused my Patent to be read Publickly, tooke the oaths appointed and swore so many of y^e^ Council as were at liberty all else being there, Save Coll Smith; I then sent Major Ingoldsby to demand the Fort to bee delivered immediately and those of the Councill which were detained to be sent to the Board, both demands hee refused, pretending he knew me not, neither would he own any Governor without orders under the kings own hand directed to him, yet that night he sent one Stoll who had seen me in England to satisfie him whether I were the Person who was said to be appoynted Gov^r^ of this Place when he was in England, Stoll came and veiwed, he knew me to be the Person, I then sent and made a second Demand; but received for answer the Fort was not delivered upon such easey Termes neither would he deliver; I then resolved to send no more messages but sent to hasten the man of Warr to moore as close as possible and resolved as soon as that could be done to attacque him, but before any was made Leisler sent his secretary M^r^ Millbourne and one De la Noy to capitulate with me but instead of entering into a Treaty I presently secured the Commissaries w^th^ a resolution to have proceeded against them began to desert that night, and sent to desire that Major Englesby might speake with them in the Fort, according I sent him attended by his companies with orders that Leislers men should ground their armes and quitt the Fort and to seize Leisler and his Councell and bring them Prisoners before mee and their Mat^ies^ Councill, the Orders admitted of some Debate before they were obeyed, but most of the men grounding their Armes and marching according to my orders the Major seized his Prisonners and brought them before mee, whom I straightway committed and upon the 26 March by advice of the Councell I issued a Commission of Oyer & Terminer for the Tryal of Leisler and his Councell ten were indicted for murther & Treason and six of them pleaded and were found guilty but Leisler & Millbourne Refused to plead but received sentence of Death with the other y^e^ Records of the whole Proceedings are sent you with these, certainely never greater villains lived as by other papers will appear to you Lieut^t^ Wildbore is dead I have commissioned one Lancaster Simms in his steade, he is one that came from Engl^d^ with us a good Soldier and dilligent in his business therefore pray he may be allowed I receaved Command from the Lords of the Committee for Trade to constitute M^r^ Graham Recorder of this Citty and Attorney Generall before he came M^r^ Pinhorne one of the Council

had desired in Council the Place of Recorder w^ch^ at the request of the rest then in Council was granted, and one Newton nominated Attorney not knowing the least of M^r^ Grahams pretentions, and the affaires calling for a speedy settlement of Officers in order to the quieting the people however if it bee their Lodshipps pleasure they shall be readily obeyed, I called an assembly who sett downe the ninth of Aprill and hope they will made such speed with necessary matters that I may go for Albany the next week where I understand affaires are in a bad posture being in danger to loose the Mohox Nation to the French; our neighbouring Colonies of Cònecticutt, and East Jersey are in as bad condition as this was every day they are crying for releif and defence from their oppressors and other dangers they are apprehensive of, Copies of their addresses come with these, One going to Bermuda was like to be of pernicious consequences both to us all that were sent from England and the people of this Place, S^r^ I am much solicited to execute the condemned but am resolved first to know their Mat^ies^ Pleasure if by any other meanes I can keep the people quiet, I have inclosed in the Box with my Lord Nottingham Lrês, Report in the several matters referred by the Right Hônble y^e^ Lords of the Committee of Foreign Plantacôns to me vizt Mr Leislers papers M^r^ Cortlandts Acct^s^, Mr Grahams challeng of Debt upon the Collectors Office. The hasty passage of the Post to Virginia will not allow us to transcribe the Accts of Assembly who are yet sitting to the Revenue passing w^ch^ shall humbly offer by the next conveyance and doubt not but the Revenue will in a very short time supply the charge of the Government, I have written to my Lord President aggreable to the address to pray that the next Provinces of Connecticut and the Jerseys may be added to this Government for the better defence and support of each other And humbly pray your assistance therein w^ch^ I shall greatfully acknowledge; I am

Sir

New York
May 7^th^ 1691

Yo^r^ most humble Serv^t^
H Sloughter

Governor Sloughter to the Duke of Bolton.

[New-York Papers, B. III. 16.]

May it please Your Grace

The particulars of the condition I found this and some of the neighbour colonies in, I have humbly laid before Yo^r^ Grace by M^r^ Blathwaite and shall not dare to give more trouble then in all humilitie to make tender to you of my obedience and faithfull servize and to implore your protection for myself and powerfull assistance for the support and settlement of this place of New Yorke and adjacent Collonies whose distractions are such that nothing but ruine can bee expected if not timely prevented by settling Goverment amongst them

Major Englesby and myself humbly begg Yo^r^ Graces Favor that Lancelott Simms may be confirmed Lieftennant instead of Lieftennant Wildboar who dyed at sea; Simms came over with the Major, hee is a soldier and qualified in every respect; att present affaires here have a bad aspect both in relation to our enemies y^e^ French and our differences att home occasioned

by y^e^ miscarriages and insolencies of Leisler's Goverm^t^, but trust in God to bring all into a posture of defence against y^e^ common Enimie and of peace at home to accomplish both which nothing shall be wanting in Yo^r^ Grace's

most faithfull

New Yorke & most obedient Servant

May y^e^ 7^th^ 1691. H. Sloughter.

To His Grace
John Duke of Bolton.

Governor Bradstreet to Lord Nottingham.

[New England, V. 535.]

Right Honorable.

May it please Yo^r^ Lordps.

We had the honour of receiving His Maj^ties^ commands of the 30^th^ April 1690. forwarded about eight dayes since by the Hon^ble^ Henry Sloughter Esq^r^ Govern^r^ in Cheife of Their Maj^ties^ Province of New Yorke, for delivering unto the s^d^ Governo^r^ Sloughter or to such as should be appointed by him to receive the same, the Records of that Province, the great gunns belonging to Pemaquid Fort that were brought to Boston, and one of the sloops built at the publick charge while the Colonys of New Yorke and New England were united. In observance whereof we have caused the Records to be delivered and given order according to his desire that the great guns be in a readynesse to be disposed of as he shall advise. As to the sloop we are humbly bold to offer that His Majesty has been misinformed, for we are not advised that there was any sloop built at the publick charge while the Colonys of New England and New Yorke were united, neither is there more than one here, and that built some considerable time before New York was annexed to these Colonys, and is the same which transported S^r^ Edmund Andros thither when he went to take in that Province; the other sloop we understand was set up by order of S^r^ Edmund Andros in the Province of Maine and brought to Boston but a little time before his removal, and not fitted up, the builder having her in his owne custody, and was, as he declared, unpaid for her; which M^r^ Usher the Treasurer likewise informed. A private person who had disburst considerably for the riggin and other materialls belonging to her, for the securing his owne disbursements, purchased her of the builder, paid him, and had his bill of sale for her, and afterwards sold her to the present government, who dispatcht her for England the last year with expresses to his Majesty, and she is not yet returned.

This our Agents will be able fully to set forth, so that should that which remains be disposed to another Province it would greatly prejudice Their Maj^ties^ service in these parts at this present juncture: However shall submit to and rest in His Maj^ties^ further pleasure therein, when he is truely informed in this matter.

We make further bold to inform yo^r^ Lord^p^ of the present state of this Their Maj^ties^ Colony with reference unto the warr, and the hand of God that has gone forth against us in epidemical contagious sicknesses for more than the space of one year past, which has greatly distressed us,

tho' thro' mercy in good measure now stayed; and we are informed that the French of Canada are likewise distressed, having had no supplys arrived to them, and are in expectation of an attack to be made upon them by the English; the Indian enemy in the beginning of the winter last past made some overtures for peace, insinuateing that the French (who have proselyted most of them to their religion) greatly instigated them to prosecute the warr, and they had suffered great losse and were desirous of peace. They were discourst by some gentlemen sent from hence, who agreed with them to a Cessation of Armes, until the first of this month, and appointed then to have another meeting with their Sachems, and they have ever since forborne any acts of Hostility. Our Cómissioners have been lately with them at Wells, the place agreed upon for the meeting; but some of theire Cheife Sachems not appearing, and those that came, not bringing in all the captives according to former engagement, they promised to performe it in the space of twenty dayes next, and within that time to offer some proposalls to the Consideration of Their Majesties government of this Colony, and of New Yorke and to forbear all acts of hostility untill they shall hear from them; of which we have advised Governour Sloughter and shall consult him in that matter. We are making preparations for our defence against the attacks of the French, by repairing and strengthning the fortifycations and garrisons in the sea ports, and shall use our utmost endeavours, by God's blessing, to repell them, should they make any attempt, having been seasonably supplyed with arms and stores of amûnition by our ships that arrived from England in the winter. No late intelligence has arrived here from England whereby we might be given to understand what his Maj^{ties} pleasure may be for setling the government of this Their Maj^{ties} Colony. We humbly beg Yo^{r} Lord^{ps} favourable aspect upon our Agents in their solliciting of that matter and to assist their speedy dismission so soon as His Maj^{ty} shall be graciously pleased to give orders and direction in that matter. Praying for Heaven's blessing upon Their Majesties, heartily wishing Yo^{r} Lord^{pps} prosperity are bold to subscribe ourselves

R^{t} Hono^{ble}
Their Majesties loyall & dutifull
subjects and Yo^{r} Lord^{pps} very
humble Servants
Sm: Bradstreet Gov^{r}
in the name of the Councill.

Boston in New England
May 8th 1691.—

To the Right Hon^{ble} the Earl
of Nottingham, Their Ma^{ties}
Principal Secretary of State.

Propositions of the Christian Mohawks to Governor Sloughter.

[Board of Trade Papers, New York, III.]

Propositions made by the praying Indians of the three Tribes or races of the Maquass, to His Exellency Coll: Henry Slaughter Capt^{n} Gen^{ll} and Gov^{r} in Cheife of the Province of New-Yorke and the Honourable Councill, and to the Mayor and Aldermen of the Citty of Albany in the Citty Hall the 26th day of May 1691.

PRESENT—His Excell^{cy} the Governour	Direck Wessels Recorder
Coll: Joseph Dudley	Jan Becker,
Coll: Thomas Willet,	Evert Banker,
Coll: Stephen Van Courtland	Claes Ripse,
Capt^{n} William Pinhorne	Jan Bleeker,
Will^{m} Nicholls	Gerrit Ryerse,
Major Peter Schuyler Mayor	Eghbert Teunise. Aldermen

Brother Corlaer,

We Maquase of the three races or Tribes of our Country being praying Indians, are come to see you and are glad to see a Gov^{r} come from our great King of England; we are sencible of the great hazard and danger you have undergone to come to us, and if any of your Men dyed upon the voyage by the cold season of the yeare and badd weather, wee desire that the tears for their death may bee wiped off, and that you may not be troubled or grieved at it but look upon us with a good and clear eye, meaning a good heart. Give three fathom of wampum.

Brother Corlaer, Wee are extreamly rejoyced to see your Excell^{cy} and the Gentlemen of the Council safe arrived here and to see the Mayor and Aldermen conviend with you in this house, wee are not commissionate by the Sachims of our Nation to treat of publick affairs but being praying Indians and your children, think ourselves obliged to congratulate your safe arrival in a speciall manner, and bid your Excell^{cy} heartily welcome. do give a Beaver and an Otter.

Father Corlaer, Wee are extreamly obliged to your Excell^{cy} and do returne you our hearty thanks for restoreing to us our Minister Dom^{e} Godeuridus Dellius, we were verry sorry that he was forced to leave us in the late troubles, wee hope that your Excell^{cy} will for the future take an especiall care, that we may be instructed in the Christian Religion, for the weake and faint setting forward of that greate worke hitherto among us, has occasioned our Brethren to be drawn out of our Country to the French by their Preists. Doe give a Beaver and an Otter.

Father Corlaer, We do againe congratulate your Excell^{cy} safe arrival, and are gladd to see you and the Mayor and Aldermen convened together; our earnest request and desires is, that you will take great care we may be instructed in the Christian Religion; we are fully resolved to settle ourselves at Tionondoroge[1] (a place 56 miles above Albany) and pray that we may have ministers to instruct us as well as the French send Preists to instruct their Indians; yea they are so zealous in their way that they send their Preists to teach the Indians quite to Dionondade wh^{ch} is 300 Leagues above Canada. Doe give two Beavers.

Father Corlaer, The Great God of Heaven has opened our eyes, that we discerne the difference betwixt Christianity and Paganism, and by the means of the authority here, we have

[1] Now known as Fort Hunter, Montgomery county. See *New-York Documentary History*, 8vo., III., 902.—ED.

partaken of that benefitt to be instructed in the[1] Religion of the Great King of England that is the Protestant Religion, wherein we are instructed already. Doe give two Beavers.

Father Corlaer, We would make your Excell^cy a considerable present, that we are able, we are soldiers and do present you with that wherewith we adorne ourselves, when we go out to warr (that is a Pouch made of Porkepine quills) and desire that your Excell^cy will be pleased to accept of that ornament as come from your Children.

a true Copy examined p^r
Rob^t Livingstone.

Answer of Governor Sloughter to the Christian Mohawks.

[Board of Trade Papers, New-York, III.]

His Excellency's answer to the propositions made by the Maquase praying Indians. Albany the 26^th day of May An^o 1691.

Present—His Excell^cy the Gov^r	M^r W^m Nicholls
Coll: Dudley	P. Schuyler Mayor
Coll: Willett	D. Wessells Recorder.
Coll: Cortlandt	Jan Becker &
Capt^n Pinhorne	Evert Banker Aldermen.

Children. I am heartily glad to see and receive so many of the praying Indians who acknowledge themselves Children of the Govern^t of the Great King of England, I shall always account them as such, & treat them accordingly.

I was very well pleased that Dom^e Dellius, your Minister was still at Boston not yet removed out of the Country whome I sent for and came to me at New Yorke, and was willing to returne for your sakes. I hope I have already [so well] provided for him here, that will encourage his attendance upon, and puting forward of that good worke in his hand, but above all incouragm^ts I recommend your obedience and observance of his Ministry as the greatest

I am contented at your settlement at the place called Tionondorage as you propose, and as you are at present instructed here at Albany, so in time, I doubt not but such care shall be had that you may be supplyed with Instruction at your own habitations.

I am very well pleased that the understanding in Religion is so farr advanced that you cannot only distinguish between the Christian Religion and Paganizm but also between the Reformed Religion and that of the Romans; I hope your Minister will take care further to instruct you in the Religion of our great protestant King whome I shall acquaint with this your present application; as for your apologize for your small present was needless, 'tis your good heart that only acceptable to me. Was given them: 1. Dozen stockings, 6. shirts, 3 Baggs Powder, 16 Barrs lead, 30 gul: strung wampum, 3. Runletts Rumm. [3 rolls of Tobacco] and privately to the Cheife men some Coats of Duffells.

a True copy Examined by R^t Livingstone.

[1] "true Christian Religion, and we Desyre and Pray the Continuation of it, that we may be Instructed in the"—follows here in the copy of this document in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXVII.—Ed.

Governor Sloughter's Address to the Five Nations.

[Board of Trade Papers, New-York, III.]

Propositions made by His Excell^{cy} Coll: Henry Slaughter Capt^{n} Gen^{l} and Gov^{r} in Cheife of the Province of New York and the honourable Council in the presence of the Mayor and Aldermen of the City of Albany and the Justices of the said County to the Maquass, Oneydes, Onnondages, Cayouges and Sinnekes, in the Citty Hall of Albany the first day of June, in the third yeare of theire Maj^{ties} Reigne Annoq Domini 1691.

PRESENT — His Excellency the Governour
Coll: Jos. Dudley,
Coll. Steph: van Cortlandt,
Coll: Tho^{s} Willett,
Capt^{n} W^{m} Pinhorne
W^{m} Nicholls.
P^{r} Schuyler Mayor
D. Wessells Recorder,
John Beeker
Evert Banker
Jan Bleeker,
Claes Ripse,
Eghbert Teunisse, &
Gerrit Reirse, Aldermen.
Capt^{n} Kelean van Renslaer,
Capt^{n} Marte Geritse,
Capt^{n} Gerrit Teunise,
Dirck Teunise,
Capt^{n} Sander Glenn.

Brethren. I am glad to see you in this house which is and hath been always appointed the place to speak with you in matters of import and aught to be kept clean for that purpose; I sent for you to acquaint you, that I am appoin^{td} by our great King and Queen of England to be their Gov^{r} in this Prov^{ce} of New Yorke and of all their Territorys depending; I did intend to have been here long before now, but being employed by our great King in the warrs against the French did hinder my comeing, and as soon as their Majesties understood the disorders in these parts, I was forthwith dispatched, although in the winter season to settle this Govern^{t} againe.

Att my arrival att New Yorke, I found matters in great confusion, occassioned by some ill people who assumed to themselves the Govern^{t} of this Prov^{ce} without any authority from their Majesties, but have taken such fitting care by executing two of the principal heads of said disorders, that matters are now quiet and composed, both at Yorke and this place.

I am very glad that the late troubles have not further affected the union between us and you, which we attribute much to your fidelity and duty as good subjects to the Crowne of England & to the good conduct and prudence of the Loyall Gents of Albany.

The Brethren may remember that they were stricktly charged by the former Governours of this Place, not to treat with the common Enemy, without particular orders from this Govern^{t} which now again I must in an especiall manner recommend unto you to observe the more because their Jesuits are too subtile for you and always endeavour to deceive you as they have lately done, some of our Indians which they have drawne over to their owne Religion & Country.

I must acquaint the Brethren, that it was very unpleasant news to me, which was told me at Schenectady two dayes ago, by the poor distressed Inhabitants of that Village, how that some of the Brethren have burnt and destroyed several of their deserted houses and Barns,

and have killed their horses, Cattle, Hoggs and Poultry in the woods, left by the Enemy, which is an uncharitable act and ought to be enquired into and for the future prevented and remedied.

As for the News of the French and their Indians comeing this way, we are too well advised of, & know their present distress, to expect any such thing from them, and if it were so, we shall in all points be ready to defend ourselves and support you.

Was given them by His Excellency.

5. p^{rs} Duffels, 1 p^{ce} Strouds, 1000 gild white strung wampum, 400^{lb} powder, 500 pounds lead, 579. pounds tobacco, 120 shirts, 30 Runlets Rum, 15 Gunns, 10 dozen stockings, Bread & Beer.

A true copy examined p^{r}
R^{t} Livingstone.

Answer of the Five Nations to Governor Sloughter's Address.

[Board of Trade Papers, New-York, III.]

Answer of the Oneydes, Onnondages, Cayouges and Sinnekes Sachims to the proposal of His Excell^{cy} Coll Henry Slaughter Capt^{n} Gen^{ll} and Gov^{r} in Cheife of the province of New Yorke in the Citty Hall of Albany the 2nd day of June in the third yeare of their Majesties Reigne Annoq Domini 1691.

Names of the Sachims.

The Oneyde Sachems —	Oheda	Onnondage Sachems —	Sinnonquiresse
	Caneadwario		Carachkindie
	Tegginderasse		Canadgegai
	Rennaewarre		Soskenachie
	Adono		Waddajeinde
	Dokarrwagge		Tohatsoon
			Rottsaganna
Cayouge Sachims —	Dagaeyse		Rorverogo
	Cajeherai		Tonastora
	Canajanawe		Tanochjanichtha
	Tarondagethen		Darechragergare

Sinnekes Sachems —	Sadegarees,	Annaddion,	Toannodano,
	Anondareerha,	Awetharink,	Ochenendade,
	Catshathondatha,	Canworha,	Aontgesachton.
	Rodigero,	Carionjahdadhe,	

Brother Corlaer, You acquainted us yesterday that you were sent hither by their Majesties of England to governe this Province, and we Four Nations, Oneyde, Onnondages, Cayouges and Sinnekes, are glad you are safe arrived here, and that we see a Gov^{r} againe and bid you heartily welcome. Doe Give four Otters.

We have been informed by our Forefathers that in former times a Ship arrived here in this Country which was matter of great admiration to us, especially our desire was to know what was within her Belly. In that Ship were Christians, amongst the rest one Jaques with whom we made a Covenant of friendship, which covenant hath since been tied together with a chaine and always ever since kept inviolable by the Brethren and us, in which Covenant it was agreed that whoever should hurt or prejudice, the one should be guilty of injuring all, all of us being comprehended in one common league. Doe give four pieces of Beaver.

Brother Corlaer, This is the place appointed for the treating of matters of import, but we must acquaint you that there has been many troubles of late by the late usurpation, yea, things were so strangely carryed on that we had almost been turned upside downe, but are glad all things are now settled and composed by your Excell^{cy} and that this Place is restored to its former priviledge. Doe give five Beavers.

Brother Corlaer, Harken to us, you have made a covenant with us, wherein they of Boston and Virginia are included, which covenant is bound firme with a chaine, but sometimes it seemes as if you would loosen the bonds of Friendship, for when there is the greatest danger, the Men that ought to assist and protect us, go downe to New Yorke. Doe give five pieces of Beaver.

We have a Tree of peace and tranquility in this place, which Tree hath shaked and quaked much of late, we establish that Tree firme, and stronge that in the future it may not be in that wavering condition but immoveable. Doe give 5 p^{s} Beavers.

Wee have now established the Tree of Peace and welfare in this place, now we make the Root to the said Tree that it may flourish and that the root may extend itself as farr as the Sinnekes Country. Doe give 3 p^{s} Beavers. 6. Martins & 1. Otter.

Addressing their discourse to the Loyall Gents of Albany, nameing the Mayor. P^{r} Schuyler, the Recorder, Direck Wessells, and the Secr: Rob^{t} Livingstone, desired that according to their former diligence, they would not be wanting for the future in their duty for the Publick wellfare, and by no meanes to depart or be absent from this place but remain here. Doe give them six Beavers.

Brother Corlaer, We desire that the number of the Bench may be compleat and that Jn^{o} Wendall, Jn^{o} Bleeker & Rob^{t} Sanders may be members of the same for they are Maquasse. Doe give 5 p^{s} Beaver.

Your Excell^{cy} is the great Gov^{r} of this Country, you command the Christians and us, so we beg that your Excell^{cy} would cause the Trader to enlarge the Baggs of Powder, that amunition and other commodities may be had at a reasonable price. Doe give 5 p^{s} of Beaver.

We do againe recommend it to your Excell^{cy} that the powder may be cheaper, and the powder Baggs enlarged, we made our application last yeare to the Mayor about this matter, but he told us it could not be helped then, the ships were not come, but now your Excell: hath brought shipp powder and amunition with you, and yett the powder baggs are small. You tell us we should anoy the Enemy the French, but with what if amunition be so dear, and Beaver scarce amongst us; therefore pray Corlaer speake that this matter may be rectified and also that we may have a fathom of Dufflets for a Beaver. Did give six Beavers and two Otters.

Desire that the Strouds may be sold cheaper and also if our Squaaes happen to come out of the Country for Rumm for our Capt^{ns} and Souldiers without money pray that they may be supplied with it to comfort their hearts and to encourage them in this present war. Doe give 5 Beavers.

We did formerly desire, that we might have a Smith at Onnondage, whereupon a young Man

that was a Smith by Trade, was sent us and we gave him 20 Beavers for his encouragement to stay, but is gone away; again we request that we may have a Smith there to mend our Arms, it being sometimes dangerous to come downe for every trifle hither, & we desire also that the Smiths here may in the meantime worke as cheap as they did formerly. Doe give 5 p^{s} of Beavers.

You have enjoy[n]ed us to be obedient and dutiful, we have never been wanting in our parts, we have shewed our readiness, when our Brethren of Schennectady were destroyed, by immediately girding ourselves and pursuing of the Enemy, and we four Nations have possetively concluded to prosecute the warr with all vigour as you order us, as long as we live and never speake of peace without the common consent, for we are all one heart one head one scalp which never is to be separate, we four Nations have no hand in any treaty or Correspondence with the French or their Indians but abhorr the same, and we desire that our Brethren the Christians keep no correspondence with them by letters or otherwise. Doe give 5 Beavers.

We are glad to hear that your Excell^{cy} had already fitted out 3 vessells to anoy the French to the Eastward, proceed, goe on, send out the other two and more if possible to cruise on the mouth of Canada River to second those already sent, that the French may be destroyed and brought under, the sooner; and as you encouraged us yesterday to prosecute the warr we say the same to you today; lett it be minded above all things it being the main business. Doe give 5 Beavers.

We thank you kindly for your great present made to us yesterday especially for the powder and lead and the Amunition given us. doe give 5 p^{s} Beaver.

You order us to prosecute the war with all vigour, we will doe it with all might imaginable, and keep them in a continual alarm at Canida, for we designe to leave off the warr with Dowanganhaes,[1] till a better opportunity, that we may the better mind this and therefore pray, that your Excell^{cy} may lay aside all businesse and only minde that greate worke of destroying the French our common Enemy. Doe give 5 Beavers

You recommended to us to be carefull and watchful and not to suffer ourselves to be deceived & betrayed by the subtile French, pray, take it not amiss if we put your Excell^{cy} in minde of the same and desire you to send out scouts and be vigilent upon this River quite towards Canada, and not suffer your men to stay within the walls of the Towne with their pikes and spears but go out upon discoveries and to anoy the Common Enemy. Doe give four Otters.

Brother Corlaer, pray harken well to what we now shall say to you, we are but in a poor weak condition in this Country, and no ways able to subdue the French without help from England therefore we earnestly entreat you to write to your great master the great King of England to send great shipps with great gunns to take Canada, w^{ch} with the help of God will then be easily effected, and then we and all his subjects in these parts can live peaceably, for without his assistance we cannot expect to conquer them. Doe give a Fisher & 5 Beavers.

We have now requested you to write to your great Master the King of England for releife and we doubt not in the least, but you will do it, and that he will send the same, you promised us yesterday to support us if the Enemy should fall upon us, we do promise you all the service lyes in our power if the Enemy at any time should come and anoy you, Doe give 5 p^{s} Beaver.

We have heard that some Indians did come from Dowaganhaes to the Sopus or New Yorke last yeare, but never heard what their business was, now whats become of them doe desire

[1] See note 3, ante p. 434.—Ed.

that we may be acquainted with that affair. We cannot omitt to acquaint your Excell^cy, how that we admire your Excell^cy doth not in the least mention of any assistance that we may expect from New England, Virginia and Maryland and these places adjacent since your Excell^cy has said nothing relating to them in your proposals yesterday. Doe give 5 p^s Beavers.

Lastly we recommend to your Excell^cy and the Gents of Albany Hilliken the Interpreter who doth good service for the publick and is our mouth and ears, take her as the daughter, and provide for her that she may not want since she is so serviceable both, to us and to you and we recommend her to mind her business well and to interprett a right as well on your Excell^cys side as on ours. Doe give her 4 p^s Beavers.

A true Copy examined p^r R^t LIVINGSTONE

Propositions of Mohawks and other Indians to Governor Sloughter and his Answer.

[Board of Trade Papers, New-York, III.]

Propositions made by the Maquasse Sachems to his Excell^cy Coll Henry Sloughter Capt^n Gen^r and Gov^r in Cheife of New Yorke and its dependency in America in the Citty Hall of Albany the 4^th day of June in the Third yeare of their Majesties Reigne An^o 1691.

The Sachems of the other 4 nations were present.

Brother Corlaer, We acquaint your Excell^cy that we are come to informe you of the news, what happened to our Indians by the praying Maquasse at Canada and did repeat the proposals made formerly before the Mayor, which we understand was sent downe to New Yorke to your Excell^cy.

That the Gov^r of Canada proposed to our Indians when they were there, and told them he was glad to see them there in his Country, it was even as if the sun shined upon him when he see his Children there and gave them one belt of Wampum for all the 5 Nations and thanked Laurence the Maquasse and his Company for sparing of his Children the praying Indians,[1] I do propose with this Belt of Wampum to Corlaer your Gov^r you Maquasse and all the rest of the Five Nations, that I am willing that a peace should be agreed upon between you and my praying Indians, wherein I account myself included, they being my children and send me word by a Squae if you dare not venter to send Agents that I may know what your Gov^r and the Indians of the Five Nations says to this Proposal. We must acquaint you with the conference Odgidadge one of our Indians had with the Gov^r of Canada when last there, who said: I come here upon my perril and make the place clean where I lett[2] of all blood for we are your children. The Gov^r of Canada replyed that they did well to come and sett downe there, they were welcome and he was sorry for the hurt that was done them in former times, but it was not done by them[3] but by an old man, meaning the former Gov^r but now he had a

[1] "of Canada and since you are Inclined to make Peace with my Children the Praying Indians"—follow here in the copy in Secretary's office, in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXVII.—ED.

[2] "where I sitt." *Ibid* [3] "by him" *Ibid.*

good designe and would treat them like friends; the said Odgidadege did further say to the Govr of Canada the harme that was done [was] by you and your fault, and cannot be ascribed to us.

The Canada Praying Indians said that diverse of their people being taken by the Sinnekes were pursued, and the pursuers overtook a Mohawk Indn called Odgidadge, whome they discoursed and desired him to use all endeavours to gett them delivered and sett at liberty.

We deliver you a prisoner vizt Joseph Marks which we brought from Canada who was taken at Schenectady by the French and their Indians and shall endeavour to bring more by all occasions.

Desire advice of his Excellcy what they shall do in this matter since they have declared [all] what the Govr of Canada said unto them, pray take a good resolution and informe us what we should do. Do give three fathom Zewant.

Do desire also the advice of the whole house which is the Five Nations westward then present by their Sachems.

The Govr of Canada desired and extreamly urged for an answer to what he said to our Indians.

The praying Indians of Canada desire also that the Sinnekes may restore their prisoners lately taken to the Maquasse Country among their Brethren, but if they were disposed of already, they would rest satisfied so that the business of the peace were effected.

A true copy examined pr Rt Livingstone

His Excellcy the Governor's answer to the Maquasse, Oneydes, Onnondages, Cayouges and Sinnekes and Skachkook Indians, at Albany the 4th day of June 1691.

I am very glad to find you all so hearty & so steady in keeping the Old Covenant, which never has nor shall be violate on our sides and to demonstrate the Zeal, I have for the support of this Covenant, and to destroy our common Enemy as I have told you in my proposals to the Five Nations concerning the French & praying Indians so I still continue to admire how that the Brethren the Mohawks did admitt of any Treaty with them, they being as much Enemies to the Brethren as the French, therefore can not admit of the proposals but must check the Brethren for offering to hearken to any thing they should offer, especially when the favours formerly extended to them in releasing their prisoners, the very same persons so released immediately returned and Burnt our houses and destroyed our people, therefore cannot think of any other overture but must prosecute the warr with all speed and violence, till they be rooted out of the world, therefore, desire to know what number of Men you can spare to joyne with a party of Christians, I intend to dispatch within 14. days.

Concerning New England, Virginia & Maryland whereof you mention I sent to them at my first comeing but have no answer, and this morning I sent one of the Council to New England and on my returne to New York shall send to Virginia and Maryland.

Concerning the Dovaganhaes some of them came to Sopus and were desirious that a Free Trade might be between us and were willing to make peace with the Brethren, they dyed there of the small pox at Sopus.

Post Meridian. The Maquasse people[1] for themselves and say.

Brother Corlaer. We have understood that his Majesty did receive informations of the confusions we were in here, occasioned by a person assuming to himselfe the title and Command of Corlaer, the King could not imagine, how that he came by that name since he never sent him, therefor, His Majᵗʸ did forthwith dispatch your Excellᶜʸ to settle affairs in this province, and when you arrived you found business in a very confused and disorderly manner, all which you have pacified and quashed by the executing two of the principal heads whereby all matters are composed, we returne your Excellᶜʸ our hearty thanks for your prudent Managemᵗ of this affair which is cause of great satisfaction to all the Five Nations. Did give a Belt of Wampum.

We are thankful for your Excellᶜʸˢ kind promise of assistance upon occasion, and also for your recommendation in keeping the Enemy in alarme, why not lett us joyntly keep them in alarme. We are rejoyced to hear that your Excell: has sent away three shipps to the Eastward to anoy the French, proceed and continue in the prosecution of that great worke. Doe give a Belt of Wampum.

We were glad to see your Excellᶜʸ safe arrived here to the Gentⁿ of Albany and as soon as you have visited the Magistrates here, you took hoarse and rode to Schenectady, where you see the ruines to that Towne occasioned by the French, and there the poor people made there complaints to you Excellᶜʸ of the killing their Cattle and Hoggs; we must confesse the thing was done, but could not be avoided for we were ready to pursue the Enemy when they had done the mischeife at Schennectady & comeing home, were almost starved, and therefor for mere necessity we were compelled to do what we did; you expect satisfaction for the same, but pray consider how business is now circumstanced that it cannot conveniently be done, for if you should draw us from prosecuting the warr to go to hunt to make satisfaction for that injury, it would be of badd consequence. doe give a Belt of Wampum.

Brother Corlear, We have often told you that you should fortifye yourselfe well, but you always tell us, the French were a Christian Enemy and they would warn you, but you see how they have warned you by Schennectady, therefore pray you make Citty as stronge as the Forte, and when our Indians doe goe out a fighting, then pray send seaven or eight Men in our Castle to make a noise (which is the manner of their watching a nights) that so our women and children may be secure and not taken Captive, whilst we are abroad. Do give three fathom Zewant.

Brother Corlaer, keep good watch and have an eye of regard towards the River & towards Canada and if you be so fortunate as to see your Enemy before he sees you, then take a horse and send us word of it, that we may come downe speedily to serve you. do give a Belt of Wampum.

We have not much to give or say but return our hearty thanks for the good you do us, as we have always been in the Covenant chaine, but of late New England, Virginia, Maryland and adjacent Collonys did not put in their armes into the chain; pray animate them to make us strong, and assist us according to Covenant made between us and altho' an angry Dog should come and endeavour to bitt the chaine in peices with his teeth, yet we will keep it firme both in peace and warr and do renue the Old Covenant, that so that tree of wellfare, may flourish and that his Roots may spread thro' all the Country. Do give a Belt of Zewᵗ

[1] "The Maquasse *propose* for themselves." *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXVII.—Ed.

Oheda Sachem of Oneyde, rose up and spoke to the Maquasse in behalfe of the Four Nations the 4th June 1691.

Brethren the Maquasse, In answer to what you propose of the Govr of Canada and his praying Indians, we must put you in mind of his fallacy and deceit and tell you amongst other Examples of their Treachery, how that they came to the Sinnekes Country to treat of peace, and in same time came and destroyed Schenectady, therefore we declare the Belt of Wampum given by the French to be venomous and detestable and did spew it out, and renounce it and will not accept of the Belt, but prosecute the warr as long as we live; and left the Belt upon the ground in the Court house yard.

Proposealls made by the Five Nations Westward vizt Maquasse, Oneydes, Onnondages, Cayouges and Sinnekes, to his Excell Coll: Henry Sloughter Captn Genl and Govr in Cheife of the Province of New Yorke, in the presence of the Mayor and Aldermen in the Citty Hall of Albany the 5th day of June in the third yeare of their Majties Reigne 1691.

Frother Corlaer, Your proposition yesterday of going out against the Enemy is very acceptable only we judge the time to be very short, especially since we are to keep a General meeting at Onnondage, where we desire your Excellcy to send Agents to be present to help to Consult, nevertheless if your Excellcy will be pleased to acquaint us how many of the Christians do goe, we will endavour to get a suitable party ready to attend their motion and joyne with them against the common Enemy.

His Excellency's reply.

Brethren, The season of the year requires action more then Council, therefore we must immediately prosecute our designe and I would freely communicate the particulars thereof to you but am afraid of meeting with the same inconveniencies now, as happened last yeare. The number of Men which I desire of the Five Nations, shall not exceed 200 Men.

His Excellcy ordered the Sachims to consult together about it, who mett with his Excellcy and after a conference, told, they could not assigne a certain number, but would go home with all speed, and see to raise as many of their men as they could and send them downe for this expedition, and would also fitt out a Company to go downe Cadaracqui River to anoy the Enemy that way.

a True copy, examined by
Rt Livingstone.

Robert Livingston to Governor Sloughter.

[New-York Papers, III. D. 19.]

Albany 22th June 1691.

May it please Yor Excellency

These are to accompany the enclosed examinacôns of some Indians lately come from Canida and some lrês from thence which we intercepted in the possession of the Indian that came last, who had engaged to deliver them as directed but was prvented. Yor Excellency will perceive by the letter to the Jesuite in Oneyde that the French still expect an answer of Lawrence his treaty with them in the Spring, for which they are very impatient and seem hugely to be concerned that they gott noe answer. We have exâied Symon Groot who was given to one of the Indians by the praying Indians, but he can say nothing as to the ships being come from France, having heard nothing of it. Confirms the news of the Cannoes makeing and their designe agst the Sinnekaes, as was divulged by the French. Says that provisions were very dear; the force of Mont Reall not 300 men, and about 50 men inhabitants and all, at Pearne,[1] where our people have their designe; the praying Indian Castle is very strong stockadoed, but have no more then 20 men in garrison of the French. Yesterday an Indian came from Canida, went thither with Lawrence in the Spring and has brought 3 French praying Indians Squaes, one being his Sister; Says the 200 Cannoes are made, and the farr Nations of the Ottawawaes and Dionondadoes to be arrived at Cadaracqui; that it is hard to get from Canida divers of the praying Indians being inclined to come hither, but strict guards kept by the French to prevent their departure. When this Indian and Squaes were gone, were followed by an Indian and warned not to goe towards the Sennekaes, & desired him to tell the Maquaes not to goe thither, since the French designed to distroy them and waite only for the Maquaes answer, which they promised in the Spring. The 3 Squaes were lately at Mont Reall and see 4 barkes come from Quebecq full of goods that were come over with the 7 shipps from France, and see the good unloaden.

The Mayor has sent away part of his Company to day, and follows himselfe with the rest tomorrow, is about 122 men, a list whereof when they are gone shall send down to Yor Excellency. I have distributed to each, twelve pound of bacon fifteen pound of choise pickt pork, the heads and bony pieces laid aside five & twenty pounds of Biskett and pease; The Mohaggs not yet come down. I designe to send provisions to Schennectady for them to prvent their sotting and drinking here, that they may march from thence directly. This is what happened since Yor Excellency's departure; soe wishing Yor Excellency all happiness & prsperity I remaine

Yor Excell: most humble
& most obedient Servt
Robt Livingston.

a true Copy
M. Clarkson Sêcry.

[1] Prarie. *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXVII. — Ed.

Examinations of two Mohawk Indians.

[New-York Papers, III. D. 18.]

The Examination of a Maquaes Indian called Taonnochrio who arrived this day from Canida with two other Maquaes Indians, 1 squae and a boy, in Albany the 20th of June 1691.

PRESENT— The Mayor and Recorder

Says that he has been 12 days by the way from Canida and brought along with him the eldest son of Symon Groot who was taken by the French at Schennectady.

This Indian has been in Canida since the Spring, went there with Captaine John Schuyler and Lawrence the Maquaes, has now sufficiently sounded the French and finds them deceitfull and false and designed to doe all the mischeife they can & therefore thought it convenient to leave them.

The French are making 200 burch cannoes at Mont Reall and he seeing all these prpararacons asked his Aunt who is a dweller at Cachanuage and a Praying Indian Squae, what the matter was the French made soe many Cannoes, tell me plainly and do not hide it from me, for I will not stay here & suffer my people to be cut off. The Squae replyed 'tis true there is a designe to goe out a fighting against Onnondage and 30 praying Indians were ready to goe out the next day to annoy the Onnondages.

3 days before he came away the news came to Mont Reall that 7 ships from France were arrived at Quebec, one half was loaden with provisions, the rest had men on board; he forgott the number it was some thousand, that was reported to be come. After the news had been there two days all hands were imployed to make burch cannoes, which made him the more inquisitive about the designe, and discovering some of their wise men, they told him that the designe was for Onnondage and wished him nor none of the Maquaes to goe there, for it would be a heavy stroke. We have warned you sufficiently and we warn you again not to come neer Onondage.

There are tenne of our Indians which he left with the French praying Indians at Cachanuage but they said they would all follow and come home, for he acquainted them with his going.

The Governr of Canida Monsr Frontineak was at Quebecq.

A true copy examined pr
Rt LIVINGSTON.

Examination of Tahonsiwago a Maquase come from Canida yesterday. Albany 21th day of June 1691.

Doth say that 13 dayes agoe a party of the Sinnikaes Cayouges and Onondages made an attacq on a fort below Mont Reall and designed to take the French unawares; but the Indians lost 5 men, and killed the Ensigne of the Fort.

Item. that 10 Cannoes of French Indians called Rondaxe in all 50 men arrived at Mont Reall; whereupon the Governr of Montreall told the praying Indians "Now Children take "Courage, let us march up to the Senneques &c and destroy them from castle to castle; we "have a thousand men of the farr Nations now at Cadaracqui, let us make 200 cannoes and

" go up to them with a thousand men more, and fall upon them viz^{t} first on the Sennekaes and " then on the Cayouges, Onnondages, and Oneydes and passe by the Maquaes and soe come " down and fall on the Christians at Albany." The praying Indians asked him what he designed to doe with New Yorke and Boston. The Governour of Mont Reall replyed; " as " for New Yorke we will send shipps to take them by sea, but for Boston we regard them noe " more than a little barking dogg that dare not bite."

Doth say further that the Gent^{s} brother Mons^{r} L' Moon that commanded the party at Schennectady who was sent last fall to France after the defeat of the Boston fleet, was arrived at Quebecq with 15. saile of shipps, which shipps by the way had taken 18 sayle of English fishermen and brought them up Quebecq; the said fifteen ships had brought souldiers powder lead and store of other goods.

This what he now hath related here, he was forbid by them of Canida to tell, and says further that the French has taken 2 Indian boys belonging to the family [of] Tariha, who is master of the Jesuite Milett prisoner at Oneyde, and the French desire that the said Tariha may acquaint them how and what way they shall lay their designe and that they will exchange the said two boys for the Jesuite Milett, and desire an answer of this matter by this Tariha, or that he would come himselfe to Canida to them

A true Copy examined p^{r}
Ro. Livingston

A true Copy
(signed) M. Clarkson Sêcry.

Robert Livingston to Governor Sloughter.

[New-York, B. T., IV. D. 21.]

Albany the 2^{d} July 1691.

May it please Yo^{r} Excell:

The enclosed was designed to be with Yo^{r} Excell. before this tyme, onely stayed till the Maquaes came down, that Yo^{r} Excell. might have an account of their number, but they not appearing M^{r} Wessells resolved to goe to their Castles last Munday, and found the 2 first Castles ready, but the 3^{d} Castle in such a consternation about the death of Tahaiodoris their cheife Sachim, that they had quite forgott their engagement to Yo^{r} Excellency and had noe thoughts of marching up; but have now concluded to send 74 men with the Mayor. They of the first & 2^{d} Castles will be at Schennectady, to day, and the 3^{d} Castle will speedily follow. They expected when M^{r} Wessells came there, a considerable present, to wipe of their teares for their dead Sachim and told they had stayd soe long for the Christians last year, they could stay some time for them now. I wish to God we had such a force that we needed not to court such heathens, for any assistance, for they are a broken reed to depend upon; but for the present there is noe help for it, they must be tenderly handled.

It is a deplorable thing that our people will expose themselves without any cause. Last Munday 2 men went over the river att Canastagione to make hay upon Claes de Brabanders land, the most dangerous place in all the Province: some French Indians surprizes them, kills

the one and takes off his skull, and what is become of the other we know not, whether he be shott in the river or caryed away prisoner. The other people that were a mowing of hay upon Claes de Brabanders island that now belongs to John Child heard 3 gunns goe off, went to the river side see noe body but the cannoe that they went over in cutt and sunk in the water. We sent a party of horse thither who found one of the men lying in the water at the shoare side, who was buryed here in towne yesterday. Warning was immediatly sent to the farmers below to be upon their guarde. This is the worst time of the year, the harvest just at hand; if anoy[r] such thing should happen the corne would be left upon the ground and all farmers fly into Towne; The people of the Halfe Moon dare not stay without they have a garrison there. I tell them Your Excell. will send up men assoon as you come to New Yorke; for the people here are very timerous since there are soe few men in the towne for Burgers, and all cannot make a hundred. People are extream afraid to goe into the woods at present.

I remaine in all humility,
Your Excell. most obed[t] Serv[t]
Rob[t] Livingston.

Inclosed is the list of the Comp[a] of volunteers gone to Canada. 122.

Just now Lieu[t] Abr: Schuyler comes from the Mayor; says all is ready, cannoes making & nothing but the Indians that they stay for, all y[e] men well and cheery.

A true Copy
(signed) M. Clarkson Sêcry.

Governor Sloughter to the Governors of the several Provinces.

[New-York Papers, III. D. 28.]

Fort Will: Henry 11 July 1691.

Sir

I returned to this place from Albany on the 27[th] past, where I left all things in a very good posture and with much difficulty has secured our Indians. I found that place in great disorder, our plantations and Schenectady almost ruined and destroyed by the enemys dureing the time of the late confusions here. I have guarrisoned Schenectady and the Halfe Moon with some of the hundred fusileers raised by our Assembly for the defence of the frontier at Albany; the remainder with one of the King's companys are posted at Albany.

By the Indians propositions herewith sent you, you will perceive their sentiments and what apprehensions they have concerning your government and the rest of the adjacent collonys, and how farr they think you obliged (being in the same chaine of Covenant with them) to aid and assist us against the French our common enemy. Pursuant thereunto I have advised with the Councill who joyne with me and think it absolutely needful[1] that you assist us with one

[1] "for the security of this and all the other of their Majestyes Colonyes that there be garrisoned att Albany att least 500 men this winter whereof they conceive it needfull"—follows here in the copy of this circular in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXVII. — Ed.

hundred and fifty as your proportion, according to order of Councill or resolve this day, now sent you. I need not relate unto you of how great import the preservacôn of this place is, being the only bulwark and safe guard of all Their Majestys plantacôns on the main of America, and if, for want of strength, the French should assault and gain Albany how farr your Government and all the English Colonys on both sides of us would be endangered, you can easily judge. For we have nothing but that place that keeps our Indians steady to us, and the loss of that must be the loss of them, and the loss of them must be the loss of all the King's intrest on this Continent.

I have also upon the receipt of the inclosed letter from Justice Glenn and for the preventing the enemys descent upon us, raised one hundred Christians more, who with three hundred Maquase and River Indians under the command of Major Schuyler did march to Canada the 22^{d} past, to watch the enemys motions, and to improve all opportunitys that presents for the surprizing and destroying them. The Sennekes have agreed to goe down Cadaraq River with a considerable force and assault them at the same time; which I doubt not but will have that effect and keep them in such alarme that they may change their resolves of invadeing us, or at least divert them so long untill we be in a fitt posture of defence. I have applyed to our neighbours in New England for their assistance but can have none, so cannot rely upon them, tho they were forward enough to help the late usurper, by which it may be easily conceived how farr they are affected to their Matyes interest, and how much this place is endangered if we have not a present and suitable supply from you and other of our neighbours westward. The Councill doth likewise joyne with me and think fitt that you commissionate some persons to concert with me and other Commissioners from Virginia Maryland, Pennsilvania and the Jerseys, of proper means & methods for the secureing this and their Majesty's other plantacôns on this main, and the suppressing the enemy; and also agree to a certain fund to be levyed amongst us all in proporcôn, for the raising and paying of men dureing this warr, that if possible the memory of the French might be rooted out of America; all which by a hearty union amongst our selves and due deliberation may be easily effected. I doubt not but you are very sensible of the many branches that have been lopped off from this government in the late reignes and that it is now confined to a great narrowness, haveing only Hudson's River and Long Island for the Bounds, and notwithstanding of the great harrass waste and ruine that has attended them in the late usurpacôn, yett in their Assembly they have given signall demonstracôn of great loyallty and true affections to their Ma^{ties}, having established a revenue as formerly and raised £2000 for the pay of 100 fuzileers and the paying and fitting out the late expedition will cost £2000 more; so that the charge of this poor Province will exceed £10.000 p^{r} annum which farr exceeds their ability, and will also fall short of what is needfull to preserve it, and how farr you are concerned in its preservacôn need not be repeated. So that I hope I shall have your effectual answer, which will be great service to the Crowne, & the only security to us all.

Since the premisses I have received fresh intelligence confirming the arriveall of recruites in Canada, as is fully related in the duplicates of the letters and examinâcons sent you; so that there is now no time for delay, but do expect that you will forthwith send us your quota of 150 men compleately armed and provided for the reinforcem^{t} of Albany, which is in eminent danger, the French spyes having killed two men that were moweing of hay at Quenestiago within 7 miles of Albany. I have sent this messenger express to urge your dispatch of this matter, our circumstances not admitting delayes; and if any failure on your parts must ly at

your doore, and the King fully acquainted with it. I shall as opportunitys present, acquaint you from time to time with what occurs, and do expect that you will put your whole government into such a posture that may be ready to march against the French our common enemy if any invasion should happen.

H. SLOUGHTER:

A true Copy
M. CLARKSON.

(Indorsed)
"A Copy of the letter sent from New
"Yorke by Coll Sloughter to Virginia
"Maryland, Pennsilvania, West Jersey
"Connecticut, Rhode Island & Boston."

Governor and Council of Connecticut to Governor Sloughter.

[New-York Papers, III. D. 24.]

Hartford July 14th 1691.

Excellent Sir

Your lrês of the 10th of July instant are before us and we are very glad to understand that you have taken care to put all things in good order at Albany for the defence of His Maties subjects in this great time of danger wherein we are in daily expectacôn of being alarmed by the French in our sea port towns, especially at New London and Stonington. Also we have considered yor order of Council bearing date July the 7th wherein Yor Excellency and Council upon the news of recruites arrived att Canida and reports of their intendments against Albany and of one killed and another missing, you doe demand of us one hundred and fifty men with all expedicôn to be sent for Albany for the defence of that post, and in yor Excellency's letter you tell us that you expect that we forthwith send you our Quota of one hundred & fifty men compleatly armed and provided for the reinforcement of Albany, and that we put ourselves in such a posture that we may be ready to march against the French the common enemy if any invasion should happen. We have always been ready to grant our assistance for the defence of His Maties subjects; we have expended a great estate thereon formerly both at Albany and Dearfeild & Northfeild for these three last years one year after another; and if the case soe required we should be ready upon any invasion to grant what assistance our abilities will afford for the defence of their Maties good subjects in the severall Colonyes; but we doe not see it our way upon every report of an enemy to be at such a charge and expence as that will be which yor Excellency hath moved for. Besides there hath been such a frequent passage from Canida to these townes up this river, that they lye open to eminent danger, and they being so neer to us that we cannot but must assist them upon any assault of an enemy that shall be made upon them. Also our neighbours at the Eastward and the Massachusetts have lost (as we hear) twelve men of late by the enemy; all which makes our way difficult and our charges being soe great we are not willing, without necessity urges, to be at soe great a charge as this will be to us. Besides we are not capable of supplying our

soldiers with ammunition or provisions to march out of our Colony; what we have being scarcely enough for our own defence. Wee doubt not but yo^{r} own Colony has a sufficiency of men upon Long Island and other parts that may be spared to garrison at Albany; Whereas you speake of great charges you are at; we alsoe could tell you of ours, but that will not make them lesse. You have a great trade that inables men to bear their charge, but we have little or nothing of that, but what we raise is out of the earth by hand labour, which is also much shortned by blasts and other afflictive accidents, which makes our burthens the greater and we lesse able to bear them. We also might inform you that we have had lopt off this Colony several branches, on the East and West, which hath somewhat disenabled us by the losse of their assistance. As to our concerting with Yo^{r} Excellency and other commissioners to consult of proper means for the securing of their Mat^{ies} interest in these Provinces and the suppressing of the enemy &^{c} it is a matter worthy of good consideration, and being as is said, of common concerne necessary to be concerted in a councill of the whole. But you mention no time nor place for this meeting; but wee shall acquaint our Generall Assembly with yo^{r} desires therein (who of necessity must be called before we can raise any money) for the management of these great affairs; except a suddaine invasion necessitate us to appoase an enemy invading some part of our own Colony or some of our neighbours and in such case we must venture our all to maintain their Ma^{ties} interest and defend ourselves and neighbours.

Sir, this is that at p^{r}sent we judge necessary to acquaint you with and we hope we shall be carefull to approve ourselves yo^{r} good neighbours willing and ready to attend what duty is incumbent upon us and not give you any just occasion to acquaint their Ma^{ties} with any failures in not attending duty we owe to their Ma^{ties} or any of our good neighbours; desireing we may not be imposed upon, Sir, we shall alwayes be ready to impart what intelligence we shall receive from any part or parts, and doe gratefully entertain the p^{r}mise of the favour from yo^{r} selfe; and We are

Excellent Sir
Yo^{r} affectionate friends
and humble Servants
The Govern^{r} and Council of their
Ma^{ties} Colony of Connecticutt
p^{r} their Order
John Allyn Secret^{y}

A true Copy
M. Clarkson Sêcry

Maryland Committee to Governor Sloughter.

[New-York Papers, III. D. 25.]

By the Committee in Maryland July 29th 1691.

May it please Your Excelly.

The inclosed was designed some time since to have kissed your hands, but before such time as it could meet with a secure & convenient conveyance Your Excelly's letter to this Government of the 21st instant arrived here with the inclosed papers and articles of peace with the Sinnekes Indians, for which we returne you our humble and hearty thanks, more especially in that you have according to the custome of your predecessors in that government included us and the rest of their Majestys subjects in these your neighbouring collonys therein, allthough we cannot also (and that with some diffidence and trouble) but observe that the most considerable nation of those Indian called the Sinnondewannes[1] of greater force than all the rest are not concerned in the league.

Your Excellys. letter demanding a supply from this Province we have duely considered and are sufficiently sencible of our duty in complying therewith so farr forth as we cann for their Majestys service and do assure your Excelly. none shall be more forward in testifying their zeal of the same then ourselves. But you may please to understand that the constitucón of this Province is and always hath been such that no forces cann be raised to be drawn out of this Province or moneys or other supplys levyed but by consent of the freemen in a Generall Assembly or Convention, wherein at present also consists the chief and only governing power and authority of this Province in matters of such moment; and which the more better and effectually to comply with Your Excellys. demands we have caused to be convened by the first day of September next, which will be as soon as they cann possibly be gott together, and then we doubt not but such measures will be taken as may answer fully your requests, proportionable to our abilitys & as may most conduce to their Maᵗʸᵉˢ service: But we must also recommend to your Excellys consideracón that we doubt you have not had duely represented to you the true state and condicón of this Province, compared with others the neighbouring colonys, in that you seeme in your demands to equalize us with Virginia who exceeds both in men and wealth four times the number and value, and preferr us to Pensilvania who much excell us in either. However we hope we shall not be backward in our endeavors to promote their Majestys interest and be serviceable to you in this and upon all occasions of the like Nature or otherwise for their Majestys Service and the publick good, and question not in the least but when the Convention meets, in whose power it is to compleat the same, your Excelly will receive an effectuall and satisfactory answer to your demands.

In the mean time we send you herewith our trusty freind Mr Wm Blackinstien[2] a person of good fame and creditt with us to present this to Yor Excelly's hands, as also to consult with you and be advized of the best and most suiteable methods to comply with your occasions that we may accordingly represent the same to our convention for their order and disposition. We request Yor Excelly. to give all due faith and credence to the bearer, who we have fully commiconated for this purpose, and are certain he will offer nothing but what modestly his

[1] The Southern name for the Senecas. See ante p. 321. A castle of the Senecas, says Colden, from whence the French called them Tonontouan. *History of the Five Nations, note*, p. 42. — Ed.

[2] "Blankinstein" in the original in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXVII. — Ed.

instruccôns lead him to, and therefore we recommend him to your kind and favourable reception, to whome you may freely and safely communicate and committ what further requests or commands you please to lay on

Your Excelly's
Most humble Servts
Nes Blakiston Pst

a true Copy
M. Clarkson Sêcry:

Intended Letter of Governor Sloughter to Secretary Blathwayt.

[New-York Papers, III. A. 7.]

Sir,

The inclosed narrative will inform you of the resistance made by Jacob Leysler and his associates to Major Ingoldsby and the king's Forces.

On my arrival here on the 19th March last I found the Country all in arms Jacob Leisler with near four hundred men in the fort firing upon the Town where he killed and wounded several of the [People] after I published my commission I sent Major Ingoldsby to demand the surrender of the fort which was flatly denied, however he sent one Stoll who knew me in England to see if I was really come, upon his return to Leisler I sent a second summons which was likewise refused and then he sent two of his principal Councillors Melbourne and Delanoy to capitulate with me which I could not admit but ordered them immediately to be secured, the next day he sent to demand the prisoners but I could not permit them to deliver their Message, resolving to attack the fort by sea and land having ordered the man of war to go and lie at the back of the fort and Major Ingoldsby to march with the kings Forces to the Fort Gate and make a peremptory demand of a surrender otherwise would assault them, they then did admit Major Ingoldsby to enter alone who by my Order required them to ground their arms and march out of the fort and they all should be pardoned except Leisler and his Council who they readily forsook and the Major thereupon commanded the king's forces to enter and brought Leisler and his Council to me at the City Hall, they being taken in actual rebellion, I with the advice of the Council committed them to prison and ordered a commission of Oyer and Terminer to be issued out for their legal trial where two were acquitted by their country vizt Delanoy and Edsell, six convicted by their Country, and Leisler and Melbourne condemned as mute. By the advice of the Judges I was inclined to reprieve them until his Majesty's pleasure should be known, but the people were so much disturbed thereat and the Council and Assembly did represent to me the great damage it would be to the King's Service and discouragement to future loyalty if the law was not executed upon the principal Actors which I was constrained to do and on the 17th of May Leisler and Milbourne were accordingly executed having respited all the sentence, saving the hanging and the separating their heads from their bodies. The Assembly met me pursuant to my writs on the 9th of April chose Mr Graham their Speaker, did unite with me in every thing necessary for the King's Service, have established a Revenue for two years and passed several other laws for their own

conveniency, which [are] now transmitted to you for his Majesty's Approbation amongst which there is one very necessary to remove the people's mistake they had been poisoned with from New England that the Crown has nothing to do with the people here which is an Act recognizing their Majesty's Right to this Province. To prevent the like disorders for the future, we have also joined [in] an address which was sent to you viâ Virginia wherein we assure His Majesty of our hearty affections to serve him and also represent the necessity of uniting those parts again into one head of Government as they were under His Royal Highness the Duke of York, otherwise we shall neither be able to defend ourselves nor secure the Revenue.

So soon as I had settled all things in good Order here I went to Albany where I arrived the found that place full of disorder the people ready to desert the place about one hundred and fifty good farmers destroyed and deserted by the French and late disorders. The Indians at last met me but were very cool in their affections at first having been under strong temptations from the French, by their proposals herewith sent you will fully know their mind, having now firmly united them.

While I was there I was daily alarmed with reports that the French intended a sudden invasion upon us: for prevention whereof, so far as I am able have fitted out a party of one hundred and thirty Christians who joined with three hundred Maquas and River Indians under the command of Major Schyler who I have sent into Canada, he is likewise to meet there about 500 Sinnekes who have promised to go down Cadaraque River and assault them in the rear, at the same time he does in the front and doubt not but shall have a good account of that action or at least may be a means to divert their design until we be for a better posture of defence having for that purpose required of all my neighbours their assistance for the reinforcement of Albany as per the letters sent them, duplicates whereof sent you, but am flatly denied by Boston, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, hope to meet with better success from Virginia and Maryland whose aid have likewise demanded, the securing of Albany being the only safety of all their Majesties' Plantations on this maine for if that be lost our Indians are lost, and if the French get them they certainly get all America and how unable this small and poor province is to be the only Bulwark against all the King's Enemies may be easily judged, all which having deeply weighed together with the present unhappy circumstances of Our Nieghbours in New England who are so divided amongst themselves and so averse to any service to the King that if his favor do not extend his immediate Government over them they will certainly by their folly lose their Country and endanger the loss of their Majesties' Empire in America. Do therefore find of absolute necessity for the King's great & only service in America to send this Gentleman M^{r} Graham over, who I have found very hearty and steady to the King's Service and the person most capable to serve his Majesty in this matter and he purely embraceth this at my command to serve the king he not having had time since he came hither to inspect his particular concerns, nor indeed to get one farthing of profit to himself having been constantly employed for the public and in such matters where no benefit doth arise, he hath suffered in his person and Estate since these troubles began and doubt not but he will discharge his trust with such faithfulness that he may obtain the Lords favor to consider him for his great sufferings and former services to the Crown &^{c}

Sir,

You are so well acquainted with this Government I need not urge you with new arguments to move the king to dispatch this affair since his service and all the revenue that accrues to him

from America is concerned in it and what desired so just and necessary; better for the King's Service and people's safety, I hope will meet with no obstruction.

In our address now sent we have plainly and truly represented the former and present state of this Province, but if for the want of Records or any other thing we have omitted any thing material that may be of service I must beg the favor of you to assist us in it and solicit his Majesty and the Lords of Council in the behalf of this poor Province who only wants ability to make his Majesty the greatest Monarch in the world and I hope where there is such signal demonstration of Loyalty in one only place among so many there will be no farther need of argument where the King's interest is so nearly concerned, desiring only that Connecticut, East and West Jersey, Pensylvania or the three lower Counties on Delaware River, all formerly under the Duke's Government may be reunited to make a safe and formidable defence against the French attempts, and that if possible the memory of the French might be rooted out of America his Majesty would be pleased to issue his mandatory letters to New England Virginia and Maryland to assist us with men and money that we may so unite not only for our defence but if possible to the subduing of Canada which will not be so difficult with an united force, and I am sure a greater service cannot be done the Crown nor a better way to enlarge a Revenue, the King will have then the command of all the Trade of Furs in the world. This Gentleman doth acknowledge himself much obliged to you for your favours and improves all opportunities to promote your advantage, I have left the whole management of this affair to him provided he be governed by your advice and directions, have ordered him to wait upon you and to be grateful for your services and assistance.

[The preceding letter is referred to in the following minute of Council, dated July 29, 1691: "*Ordered*, That Coll. Smith and Mr Nicolls Doe view A Letter of his late Excellency designed for Mr Blaithwayte and Correct and amend the same at their own Discrecôn." *New-York Council Minutes*, VI., 41 It was accordingly amended; and will be found, as altered, post p. 794, sub date 6th August when it was signed.— Ed.]

The Commander-in-Chief and the Council to the Committee of Trade.

[New-York Entry, II. 304.]

New York July 29th 1691

May it please your Lodpps

On the 23d Instant Coll Sloughter our late Govr was seizd wth sudden death whereupon pursuant to their Maties Lres Pats we did unanimously declare Major Richard Ingoldsby to be Commander in Chief, untill their Maties pleasure should be further knowen and on the 27th Currt he was sworn to execute the Powers and Authoritys contained in their Maties said Lres Patts, His Excellency the late Govr on his arrival here found this Countrey in great Desorder, Leisler, Millbourne & others who had usurp'd the Governmt having greivously oppressed ye best of the Inhabitants were so hardened in their Wickedness that they would not admitt Majr Ingoldsby who arrived with their Maties Forces & Stores into the Fort but on the contrary issued out Proclamacions of Warr against him, fir'd upon the Citty killed severall of the subjects the particulars whereof are more fully related in the narrative sent to Mr Blathwayt, on the 19th of March his excellency arrived published their Maties Lres Patent and commanded

a surrender of the Fort which was several times denyed at last they proposed a Capitulacion w^{ch} his excellency refused and seized upon Milbourne and DelaNoy who were the Messengers, the next day the Fort was surrendered, Leisler and his Councillors Committed to prison being taken in actual Rebellion, a Commission of Oyer & Terminer was issued for their legal Tryall where the two principal Actors Leisler and Milbourne were condemned as mute, Six convict by their Country and two cleared on the 16 of May the Mutes were executed the rest reprieved until their Mat^{ys} Pleasure were knowne, on the 9th April his Excellency met the Assembly who chose their Speaker and did agree with his Excellency in many things for their Ma^{ties} Service the laws made are now Transmitted to M^{r} Blathwayt for Their Ma^{ties} approbacôn the Assembly did then address Their Ma^{ties} with the state of this Province w^{ch} we have now further presumed to do in a more particular manner and humbly beg your Lodps favour therein there being nothing requested but according to the best of our experience and understanding is of absolute necessity for their Mat^{ies} dignity & advantage and the security of their subjects here all w^{ch} is humbly submitted to your Lôps his excellency had no sooner settled affairs here, but he went to Albany with several gentl^{mn} of the Council where he mett the Indians, and notwithstanding the strong endeavours of the French hath so fix'd them that we have cause to believe they will prove constant to us. The French are very active. His Excellency view'd Schenectady and several out places where he found them in a very sad and miserable condicôn occasioned by the late Troubles and the French who had descended upon them burn't Schenectady and had killed and taken several Inhabitants he has Garrisoned Schenectady & the Half Moon & upon the Report he heard of the Recruits arrived in Canada & of 400 Canoos making at Mont Royall with design to come and take Albany he fitted out 130 Christians & 300 Maquaes and River Indians under the command of Major Schuler who went into Canada on the 22^{d} past and were to meet there about 500 Senequaes who promised to go down Cadaraqua River unto them. We hope they may do some service or at least divert their Invasion untill We be in a better posture of Defence having wrote Letters to the neighbouring Colonies for their Assistance, Connecticutt, Rhode Island and the Massachusetts flattly deny us & will not afford us releif, We expect better from Virginia and Maryland there being an absolute necessity of Garrisoning Albany with at least 500 Men and this Province as now limitted impossible to raise or maintaine them yet that Post of so great Import that if it be not preserved will endanger the loss of all their Mat^{ies} Colonies on this Continent being the only defence and security of them all, We therefore pray your Lôps to consider the present State of this Province who had groan'd under insupportable Pressures ever since that unhappy union with Boston in the late reign the Governm^{t} then being of larger extent and the means of conveying intelligence so difficult and Tedious that one end of the Dominion might have been destroyed before the other could have notice of it besides they have since so poison'd those Western Parts with their Seditious and Antimonarchical principles who formerly were all signall for their good affection to the Monarchy that all the miserys that since attended this Province is only to be attributed to that miserable union. In the address now sent to their Mat^{ies} your Lôdps will p^{r}ceive that these Colonies formerly under one head & Government and now desire to be reunited has this advantage besides all the others accruing to their Mat^{ies} that this place the seat of the Governm^{t} is in the centre of the whole & Schenectady which is the extreemest Part of all will not exceed 160 miles so that in two or three days we can be advised and give releif to any part in a short time.

The Assembly address to their Maties as ye Councel does now setting forth a State of ye Province

Acct of ye Indians & Fortificacions at Albany &c

New England deny their Assistance

May it please your Lodspps

Stores Wanting

The small quantity of Stores and Ammunition brought over by Gov^{r} Sloughter are distributed for their Mat^{ies} service to the Indians and Garrisons of Albany Schenectady and out Places so that we are now in great want therefore earnestly beg your Lodps Care for a speedy supply of the quantity contained in the enclosed List

We are y^{r} Lodps most ob^{t} Servants

RICHARD INGOLDSBY
FRED FLYPSE
STEP. V CORTLANDT
NICH BAYARD
GAB. MENVILLE
WILL PINHORNE
CHID BROOKE

A True Copy
M^{r} CLARKSON Secretary

A List of Stores wanting for their Mat^{ys} Service in the Province of New York

20000^{li}, of Powder	100, Brimston,
50, Pick Axes,	50, Rheems of Cartridge Paper
400, Shovells,	12, Lanthornes
1200^{li}, Match	10, Guns 18 Pounders
1000, Firelocks,	10, Guns 24 Pounders
12, Halbards,	Shott agreeable
600^{li}, Sheet Lead,	600, Shot of 2 & 3^{li} ball,
100, Salt petre,	

RICH^{d} INGOLDSBY
FRED PHILLIPS
STEPH V CORTLANDT
NICH BAYARD
CHIDLEY BROOKE
GAB^{r} MENVILLE
WILL PINHORNE

M^{r} CLARKSON Secretary

A true Copy
M^{r} CLARKSON Sec.

The Commander-in-Chief and Council of New-York to Mr. Blathwayt.

[New-York Papers, III. D. 30.]

New Yorke Augst 6th 1691.

Sir

We must acquaint you that on the 23 Instant his Excellency Coll: Sloughter our Govern^{r} departed this life in a very suddain manner, whose body we caused to be opened by the Phisetians and Chururgeans on the place; a copy of whose report to us upon their oaths we have herewith sent you, by which you will see their opinion concerning the cause of his death. The Lord[1] Govern^{r} was at the time of his death preparing to give the Lords Commissioners for Plantacôns, an account of the state and condicôn of this Province, and hee being prevented by this unexpected accident we think it a duty incumbent upon us to render their Lop^{s} and your selfe the best relation of affairs we are capable of.

The inclosed Narrative will informe you of the resistance made by Jacob Leisler and his associates to Maj^{r} Ingoldsby and the Kings forces on the Governors arrivall here on the 19th of March last. Hee found the country all in arms, Leisler with near 400 men in the fort fireing upon the towne, where he killed and wounded severall of the people. After he had published his commission he sent Maj^{r} Ingoldsby to demand the surrender of the Fort, which was flattly denyed. However Leisler sent one Stoll who knew the Gov^{r} in England, to see if he was really come. Upon his returne to Leisler, the Governour sent a second summons, which was likewise refused, and then Leisler sent two of his principall consellors Milborne and Delanoy to capitulate; which would not be admitted and they were ordered immediately to be secured. The next day he sent to demand the prisoners, but the Governour would not receive their message, resolveing to attaq the Fort by sea and land, haveing ordered the man of warr to go and ly at the back of the Fort and Maj^{r} Ingoldsby to march with the King's forces to the fort gate and make a peremptory demand of a surrender, otherwise would assault them. They then did admitt Maj^{r} Ingoldsby to enter alone, who by the Govern^{rs} order required them immediately to ground their arms and march out of the Fort, and they all should be pardoned except Leisler and his Councill; who they readyly forsook. The Major thereupon commanded the King's forces to enter, and brought Leisler and his Councill to the Governour at the Citty hall, they being found in actuall rebellion the Govern^{r} with advice of the Councill committed them to prison, and ordered a commission of Oyer and Terminer to be issued out for their legall tryall; where two were acquitted by their country, viz^{t} Delanoy and Edsell, six convict by their country, and two, Leisler and Milbourne condemned as mute. The Govern^{r} took care the persons appointed to sett on their tryall should be such as were most capable of discerneing the truth and the least prejudiced to those people; who indeed executed their commission with all the lenity and patience imaginable. By the advice of the Judges Govern^{r} was inclined to reprieve them untill His Majesties pleasure should be knowne, but the people were so much disturbed thereat, and the Councill and Assembly did represent to him the great damage it would be to the Kings service & a discouragem^{t} to future loyalty if the law was not executed upon the two principall actors, which for the publick peace he was induced to do, and on the 17th May Leisler and Milbourne were accordingly executed, haveing respited all the sentence, saveing the hanging and seperateing their heads from their bodyes.

The Assembly mett pursuant to the writts on the 9th of Aprill, did unite in every thing

[1] "The *said* Governor." *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXVII. — Ed.

necessary for the King's service, have established revenue for two years and passed severall other taxes for their own conveniency, which are now transmitted to you for their Majesties approbacón; amongst which there is one very necessary to remove the peoples mistakes they had been poisoned with from New England that the Crowne has nothing to do with the people here, which is, An Act recognizeing their Majesties right to this Province to prevent the like disorders for the future we have also joyned in an Address which was sent to you via Virginia, wherein we assure His Majesty of our hearty affeccón to serve him, and also represent the necessity of uniteing of these parts again into one head of government as they were under his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke, otherwise we shall neither be able to defend our selves nor secure the Revenue.

So soon as the Govern^{r} had settled all things in good order here he with a quorum of the Councill went to Albany; found that place full of disorder, the people ready to desert it; about 150 farms deserted and destroyed by the French and late disorders. The Indians at last mett the Govern^{r} but were very coole in their affeccóns, at first, haveing been under strong temptations from the French by their proposealls herewith sent you, you will fully know their minds, being now as wee suppose firmly united to us. While the Gover^{r} was there he was dayly alarmed with reports that the French intended a suddain invasion upon us; for prevention whereof so farr as they were able, they fitted out a party of 130 Christians, who joyn'd with 300 Maquase and River Indians under the command of Maj^{r} Schuyler who is sent into Canada. He is likewise to meet there about 500 Sinnekes who have promised to go down Cadaraq River and assault them in the rear at the same time he does the like in the front and doubt not but shall have a good acc^{t} of that accón; at least it may be a means to divert their designe untill we be in a better posture of defence haveing for that purpose required of all our neighbours their assistance for the reinforcem^{t} of Albany as per letters sent them, duplicates whereof are now sent you; but flatly denyed by Boston Rhoad Island and Connecticutt. We hope to meet with better success from Virginia and Maryland, whose aid have likewise demanded, the security of Albany being the only safety of all their Mat^{ys} plantacóns on this Main; for if that be lost our Indians are lost, and if the French get them, their Majestys Plantacóns in America will be in great hazard, and how unable this small and poor Province is to be the only bullwarke against all the King's enemys, may be easily judged. All which haveing deeply weighed, together with the present unhappy circumstances of our neighbours in N. England, who are so divided amongst themselves and so averse to any service of the King, that if his favor do not speedyly extend his immediate governm^{t} over them, they will certainly by their folly and their contempt endanger the loss of His Ma^{tys} empire in America. In our address now sent we have plainly and truely represented the former and present state of this Province, but if for want of records lost or any other thing we have omitted any thing materiall that may be of service, we must begg the favor of you to assist us in it and solicite His Majesty and the Lords of the Committee in the behalfe of this poor Province. We hope where there is such signall demonstracón of loyallty in one only place amongst so many, ther will be no further need of argum^{t} where the Kings intrest is so nearly concerned; desireing only that Connecticutt East and West Jersey, Pensilvania or the three Lower Countys on Delaware River, all formerly under the Dukes Governm^{t} may be reunited to make a safe and formidable defence against the French attempts

Honoured Sir

The small quantity of stores & amûnicôn brought over by Coll Slaughter are distributed for Their Maj^ties^ service to the Indians and the garrisons of Albany Schenectady and out places, so that now we are in great want, therefore earnestly begg your care for a speedy supply of the quantity contained in the inclosed list.

RIC. INGOLDESBY
FRED. PHILIPS
STEPH. COURTLANDT
NICH. BAYARD
GAB. MENVIELE
WILL. NICOLLS
WILL. PINHORNE.

A true Copy
M. CLARKSON Sêcry;

Address of the Governor and Council of New-York to the King.

[New-York Papers, III. D. 29.]

The HUMBLE ADDRESS of the Governour and Councill of Your Majestys Province of New Yorke and Dependencys.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGNE

May it please Yo^r^ Most Excel^t^ Maj^ty^.

There being nothing so dear unto us as the prosperity of your Majesty the increase of your empire and the safety of your people planted in these remote parts of America, We therefore in all humble manner find it our duty to represent unto your sacred Majesty the state and condicôn of this Your Majesty's Province that by a view thereof Your Majesty may be truely informed of the advantages accrueing to Your Majesty and also of the great detriment and prejudice that threatens Your Majestys interest by the pretences of our neighbours and the strength of the French Your Majestys declared enemys.

Therefore MOST EXCEL^t^ SOVEREIGNE

This Your Maj^tys^ Province was first setled and planted in the year of our Lord 1619. by the States Generall of the United Provinces, who did extend the line of their dominion from this Your Majesty's Citty of New Yorke to the eastward as farr as Conneticut River and to the westward along the coast beyond Delaware River and to the northward up Hudson's River so farr as Schenectady and from thence to the Lakes of Canada, and from thence to the westward so farr as the Sinnekes land or the Indian hunting reacheth. Since which time in the yeare of our Lord 1664. King Charles the Second did subdue and reduce to the allegiance of Your Majesty's crowne all the inhabitants and territorys within the limitts aforesaid; all which was granted by King Charles the Second unto His Royall Highness James Duke of Yorke in the same yeare together with the governm^t^ of all that tract of land to the westward of Delaware River unto Maryland

His Royall Highness was pleased out of the premises to grant a certain tract of land unto the Right Honorable John Lord Barclay and Sir George Carterett limited and bounded by

Hudson and Delaware Rivers, as per the Deed of Conveyance relation being thereunto had may more fully appeare; the remaining part continued in His Royall Highnesses possession untill the yeare of our Lord 1682. William Penn procured a pattent from King Charles the Second for land to the westward of Delaware River, now called Pensilvania, as per said pattent doth more largely appear.

His Royall Highness was also pleased to grant unto the said William Penn, New Castle upon Delaware River and twelve miles round about and afterwards he made another grant unto him of all the land to the Southward of New Castle.

Now, may it please your Majesty, all that hath been reserved out of the territorys and dominion aforesaid is only Long Island and some other small Islands adjacent, New York, Zopus, Albany, and the limitts thereof; for the preserving of which the Crowne hath been at great charge, and for the support of Your Maj^ties^ governm^t^ there is now in Generall Assembly a revenue established upon the trade thereof; which is managed in manner following.

New Yorke is the Metropolis, is scituate upon a barren island bounded by Hudson's River and the East River that runs into the Sound, and hath nothing to support it but trade, which cheifly flows from flower and bread they make of the corne the west end of Long Island and Zopus produceth; which is sent to the west Indies, and there is brought in returne from thence amongst other things a liquor called Rumm, the duty whereof considerably encreaseth Your Majesties revenue.

Zopus is a place upon Hudsons River, 80 miles distant from New Yorke; consists of five small towns whose inhabitants manage husbandry and have not above 3000 acres of manureable land; all the rest being hills and mountains, not possible to be cultivated.

Albany lyes upon the same River distant from New Yorke 144 miles, only settled for Indian trade, its commerce extends itself as farr as the Lakes of Canada and the Sinnekes country in which is the Susquehanna River: their cheife dependance is upon their traffick with the 5 nations called Sinnekes Cayeugoes Oneydes Onondages and Maquase, which Indians in the time of the Dutch did surrender themselves and their lands to the obedience and protecc̃on of Albany, and upon that places reducc̃on to Your Majesties Crowne of England they continued confirming the same successively to all the Governours of this Province, and hath now ratifyed and confirmed the same unto Your Majesty: so that all that tract of land from the westermost extent of the Sinnekes Country unto Albany hath been appropriated and did absolutely belong unto the inhabitants Albany upwards of fourty yeares; The Indian inhabitants have always reckoned themselves subjects to Your Majesties crowne, and are not willing to submitt or have any trade or commerce with any of Your Majestys subjects but those at Albany, Your Majestys forts of New Yorke and Albany had allways an absolute dominion over all the Indian Nations, adjacent to this Province but especially of all those to the westward; and they were accustomed annually to bring tribute to Your Majestys forts, acknowledging the same, but of late years the neighbouring Collonys have obstructed them which we conceive highly injurious to Your Majestys interest and that this royalty is not conveyed by any of the afore recited grants.

Long Island is pleasantly scituated and well planted but brings little gain unto Your Majesty, the East end being cheifely settled by New England people who have erected five towns. Their improvements are most in pasturage and whaleing. What is produced from their industry is frequently carried to Boston and notwithstanding of the many strict rules and laws made to confine them to this place they interlope that the revenue there is not able to defray the expence of looking after it. The middle of the Island altogether barren; the west end cheifely imployed in tillage, which in a great measure supplys the traffiq of New Yorke.

All the rest of the Province, West Chester, Staten Island and Martins Vineyard excepted, consist of barren mountains hills, not improveable by humane indurstry.

Now may it please Your Majᵗʸ

The revenue that is established in this Province is in such a nature that if the encroachmᵗˢ and pretences of our neighbours be removed, it will not only be sufficient to defray the charge of Your Majᵗⁱᵉˢ Governmᵗ, but also bring in proffitt into Your Majᵗⁱᵉˢ coffers.

East Jersey is scituate on Hudsons River over against Long Island Staten Island and New Yorke, and they pretend by the aforementioned grant to be a free place and to have free ports to trade as they please, which if admitted must certainly destroy Yoʳ Majᵗⁱᵉˢ interest and revenue here; for what merchant will come to New York and trade and pay to Yoʳ Majᵗʸ 2 & 10 pʳ cent with the excise and Yoʳ Majᵗⁱᵉˢ dutys settled here, if they can at 2 or 3 miles distance over against the same place go and be free from any duty or imposition whatever.

Conneticutt lyes to the eastward of us & pretends to the like freedome as East Jersey, and doth in the same degree threaten Yoʳ Majestys interest with the like inconveniency and prejudice. Therefore May it please Your Majᵗʸ if Connecticutt East and West Jersey be not annexed to Your Majestys Government of this Province it will be alltogither impossible to raise such a revenue to Yoʳ Majesty here as will be sufficient to defray the charge of the government, and the annexing thereof cannot be injurious to the proprietors, but on the contrary advantageous to them, for it will ease them of the charge of governmᵗ which hath allways exceeded the Quitt Rents accrueing to them; wheras if they were annexed the profitts would be freed from that charge, retain their propertys and put the Quitt Rents clear in their pocquets.

These inconveniences of Connecticutt East and West Jersey are not only prejudiciall to Yoʳ Majᵗʸˢ intrest, but also the pretences of William Penn Esqʳ to the 3 lower Countys on Delaware River and to the Susquehanna River are equally, if not more, injurious to Your Majᵗʸ and particularly in this respect. Susquehanna River is scituate in the midle of the Sinnekes country, which they gave unto Your Majestys crowne and hath belonged as an appendix to this Your Majᵗⁱᵉˢ governmᵗ many yeares before Mʳ Penn had his pattent. Notwithstanding thereof Mʳ Penn endevors to disturb Your Majesty in the peaceable and quiett possession of the premises; endeavouring to tempt the Indians to sell it again to him, by that means not only to dispossess Your Majesty of your antient rights but also to pervert and draw away the trade of the Indians to his Province; which will be an irreparable loss to Your Majesty, all the Nations with whome Albany hath their trade liveing at the head of Susquehanna River. So the revenue of 10 pʳ Cent, the impost upon powder, lead, alumn and furrs, quite lost, and if Mʳ Penn should attain his pretences to the Susquehanna River, it will not only destroy the best branch of Your Majᵗⁱᵉˢ revenue, but it will likewise depopulate Your Province, the inhabitants of Albany haveing only seated them selves there and addicted their minds to the Indian language and the misteries of the said trade, with purpose to manage it, that if it should be diverted from that channell, they must follow it, haveing no other way or art to gett a livelyhood.

The 3 lower Countys were planted at the charge and expence of this Your Majᵗʸˢ Citty of New Yorke and cheifely to encrease and preserve the navigacôn of this port, being recommended to imploy their industry in planting of tobacco, which being a bulkey comodity gave great encouragement to shipping, as well as it brings great profitt to Yoʳ Majᵗʸ. Since we have mett with obstruccóns from that place by the pretences of Mʳ Penn, we have not been able to load so

many ships as formerly; all that yo^{r} Majesties province produceth suiteable for Europe being only furrs, which are of great value and in small bulk, gives little encouragem^{t} to navigation. We were also accustomed to have considerable parcells of peltry from said Countys, which go now another way without paying Yo^{r} Majesty any thing, and that which is a heavier pressure upon us, they constrain us a penny per pound for the tobacco brought here, and send it to Pensilvania, a distinct Province without paying any thing; by that means diverting the trade of this port to Pensilvania: by all which Your Majesty may perceive that the pretences of M^{r} Penn to the Susquehanna River are very injurious to Your Maj^{ties} right and revenue; so that some care must be taken if Your Maj^{ty} sees cause he shall remain a distinct governm^{t} that his line doth encroach upon Your Majesties right noe farther upon the Susquehanna River then the fall thereof; otherwise it's scituation being so near the Sinnekes Indians, if planted by them, must of necessity divert the whole trade of Albany.

May it please Your Most Excel^{t} Maj^{ty}.

This is the State of Your Majesties Province with relation to our neighbours Your Majestys subjects. There is likewise the French, formerly under the pretence of propagateing the Christian faith amongst the Indians, did thereby very much incroach upon Yo^{r} Majesties right on this side of the Lake, and particularly did draw away many of our Indians into Canada, under the notion of supplying them with priests to instruct them in the Christian Religion; by which means they lessened our hunting much, and has so weakened the Maquase nation, that they are not capable to do Yo^{r} Majesty the service as formerly. Besides they are so affected to the French Yo^{r} Maj^{ties} enemys, that while they are in being we cann have no safety. Since the war the French priests have retired from their Castles and the Dutch Minister at Albany hath been very successfull in converting many of them to the true religion, in which they are very devout and desirous to have a ministry settled amongst them for their pious comfort and instruccon. This would be of great advantage to Your Majesty not only in the encrease of your revenue but also so endear the Indians to us, that they would continue to be the preservacon of this and the rest of Your Majestys adjacent Colonys; these nations being the strongest and most terrible amongst the Indians, are the only bullwarke and wall of defence both against other Indians and the French pretences, which we are dayly threatened with, being informed that they intend with considerable force of themselves and the Ottawawes Indians to descend upon Albany and take it; which is not at present able (if attaqued) to resist, neither is the whole Province as now narrowed, capable to secure that post, which hath occasioned an applicacon to our neighbours for assistance, but possetively denyed; the particulars whereof are more plainly expressed in letters to the Secretary of State and Plantacons; by all which Yo^{r} Maj^{ty} may judge of the present state of this Province and of the inconveniencys that dayly attend it.

Now may it please Your Most Excell^{t} Maj^{ty}

The premises considered we humbly presume and represent unto Your Most Sacred Majesty that there cann be no thing in America more conducive to Yo^{r} Maj^{ties} dignity and advantage and for the safety of Yo^{r} Maj^{tics} subjects upon this continent then that Connecticut, East and West Jersey, Pennsilvania and 3 Lower Countys be re-annexed to this Yo^{r} Maj^{ties} Province which then will be a governm^{t} of sufficient extent; our late annexing to Boston having been evidently ruinous and destructive to these parts and may be other waies prejudicial to Yo^{r} Maj^{ties} interest for these reasons. Yo^{r} Maj^{ty} hath [here] already by the unanimous consent of the

people, a revenue established of greater value then is any where else in Yo^{r} Maj^{tys} Plantacôns, and whoever are joyned to this Province submitt to the Establishm^{t}; whereas it will be difficult to settle the like among our neighbours, and if settled, remain[ing] distinct governments, they are so weak as not capable to defend themselves, and the revenue will be eat up in looking after it, that they cannot be profitable to Yo^{r} Maj^{ty} Whereas if they be annexed, the charge will be no more to Yo^{r} Maj^{ty} then now without them, and their conjunction must at least encrease the Revenue 3 fold, besides will make this Province not only capable to defend themselves but to anoy if not subdue the enemy.

May it please Your Majesty; thesmall quantity of Stores Govern^{r} Sloughter brought over are mostly disposed of in the severall small forts of Albany and Schenectady &^{c} so that now we must begg the favor of a fresh supply.

All which is humbly submitted.

6th August 1691.

Rich: Ingoldsby
Fred. Phillips
Stev. Cortlandt
Nich. Bayard
Gab. Menviell
Chid: Brook
Will: Nicolls.

A true Copy
M. Clarkson Sêcry:

Major Peter Schuyler's Journal of his Expedition to Canada.

[Board of Trade Papers, New-York, III.]

A modest and true relation or journal of the sundry accidents happening to Major Schuyler and the party of Christians and Indians under his command in their expedition to Canada Anno Dnî 1691. and of theire successe and victory.

June the 21st 1691. We sett out from Albany with our Christians for Canida, travelled about 24 miles until we came to the still water in the evening, we met about 60 of our River Indians.

24th We marched to Saraghtoga sixteen miles distance and encamped about 2 of the clock afternoone.

25th We continued at Saraghtoga; foul weather, where we were joyned by 15 Mohawkes commanded by one Schayavanhoendere.

26th We marched from thence to the first and second carrying places tenne miles distant, where we mett two River Indians come from hunting with two Bears and one Deer.

27th We remained at the second carying place where we killed two young Bears and one Deer.

28th We all marched over to the last carrying place being 12 miles by land and tenn miles by water in good health and order accompanied only with 12 of the Schachticook Indians,

the rest having taryed at the second carrying place to attend their Sachems being sick, the Mohawks also taryed with them.

30th We begun to make Canoes, felled several trees that could not be peeled, in the evening came up to us tenn of those Indians, we left at the second carrying place, and told us, the Mohawks we had left there were gone a hunting to the Eastward & promised to meet us again at the falls at the end of the wood creeke.

July the 1st We made eight Canoes, some of seven eight, ten or twelve Men; this day I sent Lieut[t] Abraham Schuyler and Gerryt Lucas to Towne, to see where the Maquase stayd, three of the Maquasse that had parted from us, came up in the afternoone and said that they lay about two English miles to the Eastward of us, I sent out 2 Indians to spy as farr as the wood Creeke, that returned and saw nothing.

2d This day I sent out two Indian spyes as farr as Lake S[t] Sackramen, 20 miles distant, but they returned not, I sent one of our Christians taken sick homewards, about 2 a clock in the afternoone arrived three Mohawques one of them the Capt[n] of the 15. that were neere us, brought me a piece of a fall Bear, told me he would go to the head of the wood Creeke and there tarry for my coming; my Men were divided into three Squadrons each of w[ch] had the turne of watching every third night.

3rd I sent out two other spyes as farr as the lake returned but saw nothing; then we marched as farr as the forke, being tenn miles where I received the bad news of the losse of two Men at Kenestiguione 12 miles from Albany, the one being killed and the other taken.

4th It continued to lighten, thunder and rain as the night before, so were forced to lay still doing nothing all that day.

5th We marched to a place a little below the Forke where lay tenne River Indians, who were gone before a hunting, who told us that a little before day they heard a French Mohawke, shewed us the place where he satt, they had fired 3 or 4 guns at him; I sent again 2 spyes so farr as Lake S[t] Sackraman, who saw nothing.

6th We went about making Canoes, could make but one, being very difficult to peele the Bark. This day I received a letter from M[r] Wessells, acquainting me that the Mohawks would be at Schenectady by the 3d of July in number 74. from the first and second Castle, but that when he came to the 3rd Castle, they were not yet resolved whether or not to come, which forced us to lye here and spend our provisions. This day also came up with us 19 of the Schaticook Indians from the carrying place, and informed me that 26. of their Indians were returned home, whereupon I wrote to M[r] Wessells to send them back by the hands of nine Christians and 5 Indians whom I sent to Albany for remitt of Bread.

7th This morning I sent out 11. Indians for provisions; three of the Katskill Indians runn away, fifty odd men with the remaining Indians went about making Canoes, and all that day made but three, having felled a great many trees that could not be peel'd.

8th Went out but could not gen one Canoe; saw an Indian runn away in the woods but could not discover who he was.

9th Came Gerrard Luykasse and Herman Vedder with two Mohawks, from a party of 80 Mohawks at a Lake right over Saraghtoga, who went by the way of Lake S[t] Sackraman and promised to meet us in six days at Chinandroga. This day also came two Schachticook Indians & told us of seven Christians with bread and pease at the water side, and that the 15 Mohawkes that went down to the falls are gone without speaking; the Lieut went out with 50 Men and finished Cannoes enough for the Christians.

10th In the morning, I sent 22 Christians and 4. Indians over the carrying place (being 20 miles) for the provision.

11th In the morning they returned from the carrying place with the bread and of 771lb sent me by Mr Livinstone, I received no more than 800 bisketts their Cannoe being oversett, and all their pease wett

12th This day returned the Messengers I had sent to bring back the Indians runn away, having found none I sent 21 Men to the carrying place for more provisions.

13th I sent 5 Indians with 4. Christians downe to the falls to look out.

14th Being accompanied with only seven Indians we removed to the falls distant 16 miles & there encamped.

15th The last company that were sent for provisions returned with 1000lb of bread, and towards evening came also Lieut Abraham Schuyler with some Indians, which made up our number of Indians 62.

16th Being Thursday, we moved from the falls about noon and pitched our tents in the narrows of the drowned lands 12 miles distant. Three of our Canoes being broken, I sent 3 Christians & one Indian to the end of the Lake St Sackraman where our Mohawks are makeing Cannoes to acquaint them that I will meet them at Chinanderoga

17th We advanced at Chinanderoga about noon, two hours after came to us the Mohawques in number 80 which made our compleate number to bee 260 Christians and Indians; after noon we fell to making of Cannoes (the Christians having broken two comeing over the falls and the River Indians also wanting two Cannoes, and abode there the rest of that day being rainy weather.

18th Rainy weather we made but one Canoe.

19th We broke up from Chinanderoga, advanced to the Crowne point 20 miles distant and about one of the Clock after noone pitched and send out spyes.

20th Haveing the winde hard at N. and rain, we continued our seat and sent out 18 spyes in two Cannoes and made 3 Cannoes more.

21st Being stormy, and the wind northerly, wee moved not.

22nd Hard weather we continued our seat, Mohawques presented me with a bundle of ninety two sticks, meaning their number, twelve of them boys, with the names of the principal heads: vizt Christagio Laurence, Kanagaragayda, Adoeanoketta, Anoetsendie, & Kanayediero; The River Indians did the like in number 66, and the names of their principal heads were: Eetewapo, Eetowacamo, Wannesackes, & Magatawa. Wee then held a Council of Warr, how to discover Fort Leprarie and to take a prisoner if possible and concluded to send out nine Men.

23rd We sent out nine spyes vizt 3 Christians, three Mohawks and three River Indians, who advanced from the Crowne point toward Regio, 30 miles distant about four of the clocke afternoone from the western shoar, they spyed fyeres on the Eastern shore, our whole force being on their way to follow them, were putt on shoar at the Otter Kill 6 miles distant the wind rising and blowing hard on our spyes, returned thither to us telling us of the fires they had seen. We again resolved to send out nine more three of each as formerly, who went within 50 yards of several fires, but the woods being thick saw nobody, but concluded by the number of the fires that they might be a considerable army; upon this intelligence I sent out three Cannoes to keep strickt watch and to give notice of their approach and were resolved by the Grace of God to withstand them, but nothing appeared that night—in the mean time made a small Stone Fort breast high.

24th In the morning I sent out 5 Indians by land who discovered a great many fires and two houses, but found nothing but bones, the Indians being removed from thence.

25th The winde hard northerly, soe we were forced to lye still all that day.

26th We broak up from Otter Kill and advanced 60 miles to a place called Fort Lamotte several years deserted.

27th We sett out after sunsett and advanced to the mouth of the River Chamblie 10 miles distant, where our spyes told us they saw somewhat like to the striking of fire with flint and steel in a Canoe, then we proceeded 12 miles further in the River, and our spyes see another fire where had been seven houses as neer as they could guess and thirty men; having passed this we hauled up agst break of day and lay still.

28th We sent out our spyes, who saw nothing; abt 3 in the afternoone we called a Councill of warr wherein we concluded to fall upon Leprarie; in the evening we broak up the camp, sent out 4 spyes, who mett with eight of the Enemys praying Indians, who called to them and asked from whence they were, our Indians answered them; Mohawks, they asked again their names, our Indians answered them, we need not tell you, whereupon the French Indians fired and wounded three of them, one thro' the body, another in at the hand and out at the Elbow, and the third lost one of his fingers being shott thro' the hand; when we came up to them we carryed them on shoar, and dressed them and encamped over them that night within tenn miles of Fort Shamblie bearing North of us and 26 miles from Leprarie bearing W. S. W.

29th About tenn of the clock forenoon, wee heard the gunns fire an alarm from Shamblie and Leprarie; We made a small Fort to secure our Canoes and provisions, I sent out 50 men three miles off to the cross Path between Shamblie and Leprarie, which are 30 miles distant from one another to stop their intercourse, the remainder of the day we spent in finishing our Fort; it rained hard all that night.

30th The rain being over by 10 o'clock in the forenoon we left 20 Christians and Indians in the Fort to secure our Canoes and provisions with our Chirurgeons and wounded Indians and marched in a body towards Leprarie and after 11 miles march tro' the woods we came to a path, where a considerable party of men had lately passed, which wee conjectured to have gone towards Shamblie, there we stopped, and the Indians after consultation, were resolved to proceed, but I told them it was requisite to send some more Men to secure the Canoes for I feared the French would cutt them off being well advised of our coming; I sent back four Christians and 3 Indians to the Cannoes to acquaint them of our approach to the French, and to be on their guard; then marched about 5 miles forward, till we came thro' a marsh and there encamped within ten miles of Leprarie. We concluded of our sign and word this night, the sign was a white ribbon or piece of tape or linen or Barke of a Tree upon a lock of hair, and the word was Tisago (which is courage) Sopus.

August 1st We resolved to fall upon the Fort, by break of day went to prayers and marched towards Leprarie, and a mile on this side layd downe our baggage, marching over the Corne field till within a quarter a mile of the Fort, then marched along the water side till we came to the Windmilne within 80 paces of the Fort, on our march we saw a fire upon the land, and as we approached neer the windmill, the fire was stirred three times to cause a flame, which we conceived to be their signe to the Forte, when we approached the Windmilne the miller called, fired and killed one of our Indians, and one of my Christians fired and killed him attempting a second shott, soe that his body hung half in and half out of the window. Wee continued our March to storme the Fort but before we came to the Fort, we found a

party of Indians under Canoes, whom we engaged and distroyed most of them and immediately after fell in with 420 Men lying without the Fort ready to receive us, they charged us so hard to force a retreat of 150 yards, where there happened a ditch, which our Men posessed themselves of, the French advancing so farr in their full body were well received, and lost many of their Men, we drove them back but they rallied and advanced a second time towards the ditch and fired upon us, but did us noe damage, instantly our people rose up and discharged upon their whole body, & killed a great many; neverthelesse they ralyed the third time, but to avoid the ditch, they drove their Men towards the East and thought to divide our people, then we left the ditch fell into their reer and then in a full body, ingaged them in the plain ground and faught them fairly, until we drove them into their Fort in great disorder and took three French prisoners.

Then returned distroying and burning what we could of their Corne and hay (the greenesse of the Corne did much hinder the burning of it) unto our baggage. The prisoners upon examination told us, there were 460 Men at Leprarie, 40 in the Fort with the Gov^{r} and 420 without the Fort; we asked what Men had marched by the path towards Shamblie they told 300 French and 40 Indians, whereupon we were resolved with all haste for our Canoes. In all this engagement we had lost but one Christian and one Indian and two Christians and one Indian more runn away towards our Canoes; one Christian and the Indian escaped, the other Christian was taken. We had not marched eight miles until our spyes see the Enemy lying upon the aforesaid path in a halfe moon, the Enemys scouts fires upon ours who returned to give us notice of the Enemy and received no harme; immediately we dismounted our baggage, I encouraged my Men, and told them there was no other choice, fight or dye they must, the Enemy being between us and our Canoes. We advanced briskly upon them and received their full volly of shott (which killed most of the Men we lost this expedition) they fought stoutly one whole hour; a French Capt^{n} hearing me encourage our Men to fight for the honour of our King and the Protestant Religion, said aloud, I am here ready to answer you, but our Men being resolute, fell in upon them, broke thro' the middle of their body, until we got into their reere trampling upon their dead, then faced about upon them and faught them a pretty while close, until we made them give way, then drove them by strength of arm 400 paces before us, and to say the truth we were all glad to see them retreate. After this we marched in good order without disturbance towards our Canoes, taking our wounded Men along with us. In the last fight, the Enemy had got our word by one of the three men that runn away from us, this they improved much to their own advantage, several of our Men in the heat of the fight gott into the body of the French; by reason of the same upon the approach of the Enemy the last engagement the three French prisoners we had taken at Leprarie attempting to escape were knocked in the head by our Indians. We took a French Indian prisoner who gave an account of 460 at Leprarie engaged us and that there were 300 French and 40 Indians had engaged us in the woods. I examined him further about Canida, he told us of 30 ships arrived in each ship tenn souldiers, and abundance of provision.

Having come at our Canoes we imbarqued and passed the River where we tarryed 5 hours for straggling Men that came after, in which time five of our Men came to the water side and were brought over, and so soon as it was darke we advanced homewards one mile and encamped.

August the 2nd We took our march homewards and found 5 Elks in the way. which refreshed our whole company.

9th We arrived at Albany with all our wounded Men.

The French knew of our comeing 14 dayes before by an Indian a Mohawq that deserted a party of 15 Mohawques from the River of Shamblie who could tell them our number, strength, Officers names ettc.

They had also taken a prisoner one Cornelius Clatie at Canastaguijone a place 12 miles distant from Albany who told them of our comeing being in Canida a fortnight before us.

Our number was { Christians 120 / Mohawques 80 / R. Indians. 66 } 266.

We lost in the expedition 21. Christians 16. Mohaques 6 River Indians & the wounded in all 25.

Soli Deo Laus et Gloria.

Memorandum: Since the first date of this Journal 6 Christians and Indians thought to be killed are returned.

Thought by all to have killed about 200 French and Indians.

a true Copy— M. Clarkson Secretary.

Propositions of the Senecas and Mohawks at Albany and the Answer thereunto.

[New-York Papers, III. B. 40.]

Propositions made by ye Sinnekes of ye Castle of Kahesarahera on the 4th of Septr 1691 att Albany

Present—Dirk Wessell, Egbert Thuenson, Evert Banker, Capt: Shanks, Jan Janse Bleecker, Capt: Bradshaw, Gerrt Ryerte, Sheriff

Names of ye Sennekes Sachims

Karajawagen, Ondisackton
Hanadodon, Kaywackgonny
Tiachguaren, Nezandaqualtho

Oneydes Sachims

Kanoss Adurhoen, Tirrachokoes

Maquas Sachims.

Tananguriss, Diswaydorre
Isquadegoe, Ocquarriochkè.

1st Brothers wee are come hither to acquainte you yt wee are a nation dispersed and scattered by ye French as far as Ondage but I was a lover of our Towne Inheritance and keep possession there still.

Presented 6 Racoons.

2ndly In our March hither wee understood by ye way yt ye Maj: had been in an engagement with ye French of Canada wherein hee and ye Maquas have had some loss wee do hereby propitiate ye blood of the defeated

Present 3 Otters

3rdly Wee have been dispersed wee understand yt nevertheless yt house hath always been kept clean here we come to maintaine ye same

Presented 4 Otters.

4thly Wee are glad yt ye Tree of Prosperity wch is placed in this Goverm^{t} is still in a good state wee come also to confirme ye same

Presented 5 Beavers.

5thly Wee sett ye roots off very firme and stable as farr as ye bounds of this Goverm^{t} to our Castle and through ye whole house

Presented 5 Otters.

6thly Wee have assisted to ye planting of this tree and in itts taking firme root. Wee make now yt itt bears leaves yt wee may safely shelter under ye same

Presented 5 Lapps

7thly Wee are taught by our Forefathers yt wee should faithfully maintaine ye covenant which ye whole house and if any might faile or varie wee should give ym a draught of understanding

Presented 5 Beavers

8thly Wee have always from ye beginning been in a firm covenant wth this Goverm^{t}. Itts true there have been some yt proved unstable but we revive and illuminate ye same againe as ye sun to ye day.

Presented 5 Beavers

9thly Wee have alwaies been in a firm Coven^{t} with this goverm^{t} there have been some itts true yt have interposed therein yt itt might happen that some of the enemy should gett ye better over us lett us nevertheless firmly maintaine the chaine of our covenant.

Presented 5 Otters

10thly We are informed although wee have not been here in a long time yt since ye warr you have made ye baggs of powder very small what is it Brothers if you doe make them so small in soe heavy a warr those of Virginia Maryland & New England have engaged themselves in our Covenant but hear nothing from them. Take a way yt wee gett more powder for a beaver

Presented 10 Beavers.

11thly Wee must tell you and wee have therefore brought upp the Maquas wth us to reprove and chide you together; what is you doe itt seems as if you are drunke in yor understandings yt you and ye Maquas should goe to fight with such small parties yt is not the way to overcome ye ennemy you break what was concluded

Presented 5 Beavers.

12th I say that Yor loss proceeds because you goe with such small parties to fight wee are strong enough. Those of Virginia, Maryland, and New England are likewise entered in our covenant where doe they stay lett them continue firme and alsoe come yt wee may joyntly ruine ye enemy. Itt is Yor fault soe much blood was spilt because you goe out in small parties therefore lett us goe joyntly then wee shall better overcome ye enemy

Presented 10 Ditto.

After the Propositions of the Sennekes the Mohawks began their speech Sononsqueriss being Speaker

1st Brothers, Our Brethren the Sennekes have chidd us for going to fight in such small parties and I judge they have reason for itt: The Goverm^{t} yt came lately from England has undertaken to goe out with soe small force and those yt have now spoken have had never any notice given them of itt.

Presented 1 Lapp

2. Brothers you were in so great hast to goe out with soe small an expedition as our Brothers ye Sennekes have reported and you did not thinke at all first to reconcile ye blood of ye Oneyders

Presented 1 Lapp.

3. Brothers although wee and ye Oneyders have had some loss lett us not therefore loose our courage but lett all of us yt are in this Covenant viz: this Government New England Virginia and Maryland have a good courage and jointly doe all possible mischeefe to our enemies

Presented 1 Lapp.

Answer upon ye propositions of ye Senekees

Brothers, Wee have been sorry yt you have been driven and disperst out of yor land by ye French but wee are glad to hear yt you are still lovers of yor owne Countrey and yt you have taken possession there againe Wee rejoice likewise yt you come to renew the remembrance of ye Tree of Prosperitye and ye Covenant wherin we are all soe firmly bound by a strong chaine Our Forefathers in former tyme made this Covenant and have planted here yt great Tree yt now stands soe firm and wch spreades its root to a vast distance. Lett our enemy come hee may shake this tree or ripp a limb from, but he is however not able to rout him out.

Concerning ye complaint of ye Powder yt ye Baggs were soe small and soe little given for a Beaver you must know yt itt is none of our fault but itt proceeds from ye great warr between ye Great Kings beyond Sea in wch much powder and ammunition is expended besides ye Shipps wth merchandize cannot soe frequently and without danger pass ye Sea in warr as in peace.

Wee are much astonish'd y^{t} y^{e} Brethren should accuse us of imprudence as if wee were in drinke in o^{r} understandings for having gone out wth such small parties whereby you say that wee should be the occasion of y^{e} blood y^{t} is spilt: I doe admire y^{t} yo^{r} memory is soe short doe not you know nor remember y^{t} y^{e} Goverm^{t} this sûmer made a gen^{l} resolution wth all the 5 Nations y^{t} y^{e} Christians with sixty men and y^{e} Mohawks and River Indians should march upp from this Court and y^{t} y^{e} other 4 nations should come downe Cadaracqui River and to meet all above Laprade Magdelena and then joyntly to invade the enemies Countrey. Insted of 60 men which y^{e} Gov^{r} had promised hee enforced them to the number of 120 and besides y^{t} fitted out some shipps to damnifie and spoile y^{e} French at Sea of which one is already returned wth a French Prize laden wth wine and Brandy, But lett us inquire how little y^{e} rest of y^{e} house has performed this promise of y^{e} 4 nations w^{ch} were to come down to Cadaraqui River not one appeared and you Maquas of Onondage y^{t} were to march upp wth y^{e} Maj^{r} did most of you stay att home & 16 or 17 Mohawk of y^{e} 1st Castle left y^{e} Maj^{r} from all this you plainly see where is y^{e} occasion of y^{e} effusion of this blood but wee hope y^{t} y^{e} Brethren for y^{e} future will take better care in matters of soe great consequence and not soe slightly impute y^{e} fault to others.

Answer to y^{e} Mohawks.

Wee doe allsoe admire y^{t} our brethren y^{e} Mohawks should say we were in such great haste to proceed. Wee thinke there was time enough spent in itt being above 30 dayes the Provisions were almost spent and necessitated to fetch more and wee sent twice to y^{e} Brethren to make all possible haste because y^{e} barke would not in a short time peel off from the trees; but instead y^{t} y^{e} Jenondages should come down with 17 men to joyne wth y^{e} army according to their promise, they went all to Ongeda. As concerning what you say y^{t} wee should first have reconciled the blood of y^{e} defeated, Itt is not our custome to stopp a gen^{ll} resolution for y^{e} loss of some dead, Its true wee are sorry of our men and yo^{rs} y^{t} were slaine by y^{e} enemy but wee must thinke y^{t} this y^{e} effect of warr our enemy has not escaped but hath lost a great many men lett us therefore have y^{e} same courage to comitt all possible spoile & mischief upon our gen^{ll} enemy

Propositions of the Sennekes to the Mahekanders that came last year from Ottova made in y^{e} Court House at Albany y^{e} 2nd of September 1691.

1st Wee are sorry children that you have lost a great many men y^{e} last year as well by y^{e} mortallity of y^{e} small pox as otherwise. Wee reconcile y^{e} loss of y^{t} blood.

2^{ndly} Wee thanke you for the person you have brough[t] from y^{e} countrey

3^{rdly} Wee thank you y^{t} you bewailed us in your march for being driven and dispersed by y^{e} French Governors and for recomending to us y^{t} wee should not leave our land.

4^{thly} And for recommending to us likewise y^{t} wee should still keep our fires burning and y^{t} wee should convene y^{e} Sachims & keep Councill as formerly.

5^{ly} Cousens you have also recomended to us to continue the warr against y^{e} French, we doe soe.

6^{ly} Cousen you have told us moreover y^{t} wee should not goe in a small parties against y^{e} Waganis[1] Indians but to keep ourselves in a posture to resist y^{e} French. Wee doe soe likewise

[1] i. e. *Dewaganas*, or Ottawas. *Colden's Five Nations*, 42, 108. — Ed.

7thly Cousen you have said that ye mountaine should remaine the mountaine and he doth soe continue to bee ye mountaine still (meaning ye Sinnekes Countrie) You have promised to come wth us againe and therefore wee expect you to come to the mountaine againe.

To the Shackhokes & Mahakanders in generall

Brothers and Cousens you live also under this Governt use Yor utmost endeavours yt the Tree remaine firme and that the covenant may bee well kept:

This is a true copy of wt Capt Wm Markham Secretary of Pensylvania sent to

FFR. NICHOLSON:

Memorial in behalf of Leisler's Adherents imprisoned in New-York.

[TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.]

[New-York Papers, III. A. 24.]

Memoir and Relation of what occurred in the city and province of New-York in America, in the years 1690 and 1691, which the relatives and agents of the good people of that city, residing in Holland, have been requested to communicate in a most humble address by all possible means, to their Majesties of Great Britain, protectors and defenders of the faith.

After the good people of New-York and all that part had advice that, by a special grace of God, their Majesties, King William and Queen Mary, were established in the government of Great Britain, the said good people, especially the Captains and Burghers, who were well affected and disposed to the said government and the true reformed religion, resolved to submit themselves to their Majesties in all obedience, and to hazard their lives, blood and property for the maintenance of the said Protestant religion: and seeing that the Lieutenant Governor, Francis Nicholson, neglected to repair or preserve the fortifications of the city and its fortress, and took no care for the maintenance of the said good subjects; on the contrary, that they were greatly suspected, and that he supported the adverse party, and that the French enemies were already preparing to attack them—

The said well affected, among the military, civilians and Burghers, remonstrated against all these things, that they may be communicated to their Majesties and their council, and formed a committee to nominate and provisionally to choose the person of Jacob Leisler, an honest man, to be temporarily commander of said fortress, and administrator of justice with the heads of the civil government or the court, and to uphold the rights of said royal government and its preservation.

To this effect the said committee despatched to the said Jacob Leisler on the 28th June, 1689, an order and commission for the above mentioned purpose, a copy whereof is hereunto annexed.

The said Jacob Leisler was persuaded to accept the said order and commission provisionally, and demeaned himself as an honest and brave man, having not only performed every possible duty, and contributed considerably of his own money and credit to fortify said city and its

dependencies, but also to prepare and despatch, with the consent of the court and its members, a frigate mounted with cannon and other necessary munitions, and two barks to resist the French enemy on the river, which, with great success, made the important capture of seven of the enemy's vessels or ships, which said court declared lawful prize.

The said Leisler had also a good understanding with the mayor, aldermen, captains, Burghers and common people of that city and other parts of that province, and preserved, to the utmost of his power, the natives of said country, who have for a long time been very numerous and in good alliance with the christians.

Their Majesties, having been informed of the said remonstrance touching the constitution of said province and city of New-York, caused a commission to be despatched on the 20th July, 1689, signed by his Majesty's order, by his lordship, the Earl of Nottingham, with a superscription and address — To the said Lieutenant Commander Nicholson in his said quality, and in his absence to those who had charge of the preservation of the said province and the common weal,—as the annexed copy proves.

For the good services which said Leisler had already rendered during his administration for the preservation of said province, city and fortress (though the malcontents opposed him and formed dangerous cabals, some of whom were seized by the council of the said court and committee), said committee and the well affected to said royal government deemed it proper still to continue said Jacob Leisler as provisional administrator, and to place his Majesty's said commission in his hands until their Majesties had ordered and sent out another governor.

Their Majesties afterwards commissioned Colonel Sloughter as Governor-in-Chief of the province of New-York.

But before the said Governor's arrival, a certain captain, named Richard Ingoldsby, who, it is said, had been previously a major in Ireland, came on the 28th of January of this year, 1691, before the city of New-York with about seventy military or soldiers and four ships, without people being able to ascertain whether they were enemies or neutrals, because he would not publish his commission.

The said Captain Ingoldsby sent a messenger to said Commander Jacob Leisler, as letters and affidavits represent, with a simple letter, by which he demanded possession of said fortress, without sending any power, order or substitution, either of their Majesty or of the said Governor.

The said Leisler and those of his council fearing that it was a traitorous trick, answered, that as soon as said Captain Ingoldsby produced some power or order, they would incontinently surrender the said fortress without any opposition; and said Leisler even offered that his house was at said Captain Ingoldsby's service, and that he should have said soldiers lodged among the citizens until the Governor's arrival, and until they could see his Majesty's orders.

The said Captain Ingoldsby persisted with threats in his demand to have possession of the said fortress, whilst the demand for the requisite orders and authority was each time renewed.

The said captain thereupon sent people or soldiers to Long Island to raise men, which was, however, unattended with any success, the said captain being unwilling in the meanwhile to budge from his ship, or put a foot on shore on the said offers made him.

But some days afterwards he made other applications for the surrender of the City Hall, which was finally given up to him (according to the said affidavits) by the advice of the mayor, aldermen, and military officers of said city, on the condition and promise that the said captain should not obstruct the Burgher's guard of said city nor of the civil court.

Now, having obtained said possession, the said Ingoldsby did not keep his word; on the contrary, he did obstruct the said guard of the court and city, and used force and opposition which caused great disorders for more than a month.

The said Governor Sloughter having arrived, he (according to the annexed report and informations transmitted in the English language) took the opposite side to Commandant Jacob Leisler, as if the latter had contravened and opposed His Majesty's orders, and his, as Governor; though the said Commandant Leisler did nothing but by the advice of said committee and its members[1], not having had, nor having been able to obtain any communication from the said captain of the orders or commission from their Majesties or from Colonel Sloughter; on the contrary, he offered several times to surrender the fortress on seeing the orders, without awaiting any force or violence.

But as soon as the said Jacob Leisler received the news of said Colonel and Governor Sloughter's arrival, he forthwith deputed and sent two persons, to wit, Mr. Milborne and Major Peter de La Noy to welcome and receive him on his part, causing them to be escorted by twelve soldiers.

Governor Sloughter, instead of receiving and hearing them, caused them to be immediately taken to the City Hall and cast into prison, to their great shame and dishonor.

And the next day, the said fortress having been surrendered and delivered up by the said commandant Leisler to the said Governor, the said Leisler also exhibited the said commissions he had received provisonally from the said Committee for the preservation of the said city and fortress, according to the intentions of their Majesties' said well affected subjects.

But the the said Governor would not listen to the said Leisler, but had him also made prisoner and removed to the City Hall, having accused him of treason and other crimes.

And the said Governor (according to the said testimony) also imprisoned several other well affected persons belonging to the same party, to wit:

Gerrard Beekman, Isaac Vermeelye, Meyndert Coerten, Abraham Brasier, Thomas Williams, Abraham Gouverneur, and Samuel Etsel, all honest men, making, together, ten persons, all esteemed honorable people; and whom the affidavits represent as having been zealous for the public safety, and that the said Leisler presented a petition to the said Governor, a copy whereof is adjoined.

And whereas the said Governor prosecuted the said prisoners, accusing them all as criminals, rebels and resisters of his orders (which were not yet exhibited); and recalled the malcontents, who had been broken and dismissed on account of their malignity and support of King James' party.

And it is notorious that he admitted these people of his council, and named them, so far their personal enemies, as Judges of said prisoners.

And he selected and took some officers from the said ships, who condemned said Leisler and said Milborne, his wife's son-in-law, to be hanged.

And detained the others prisoners, and the execution of the two condemned, moreover, followed, and they died very ignominiously.

All these proceedings took place to the great displeasure and grief of their Majesties said good and well affected subjects; who, well-intentioned, made great efforts for the staying of

[1] The text is—"Quoy que le dit Commandant Leisler n'avoit rien fait que le *cadois* du dit Committé" &c. The word in Italics is unintelligible. It might have been intended for "cadroit," or "l'advis." The translation is based on the latter supposition. — Ed.

the execution of said Leisler and his son-in-law, and for their removal to England to be judged by their Majesties.

Having prepared a petition, which was signed by more than eighteen hundred persons, and presented by a minister of the Word of God, whom the governor caused also to be imprisoned accusing him likewise of being a rebel.

And all these proceedings excite great consternation amongst the good subjects, and put them in danger of being exposed to the persecution of their enemies, and of losing the whole of said province, and even of being attacked by the natives, [who] according to the informations, had declared they would revenge the said commander, Leisler, having approved his defence.

On this account, and for the other excesses and extravagances which the good subjects must suffer from said governor, the said governor having revoked and disallowed the capture of the French ships and the judgment of the court, pursuant to which the vessels had been sold; and having, on the contrary, caused the purchasers to be ordered to return the money and the proportion of a sum that they were taxed, which augments considerably the discontent of worthy men.

Their Majesties are most humbly and with all submission supplicated, in the great extremity to which their poor subjects in New-York are reduced, to compassionate them, and send them as soon as possible the succor necessary for their safety.

And that it may please their Majesties to stay all proceedings against said imprisoned persons, so that they may be provisionally liberated, at least on bail, until their Majesties shall be fully informed of all these matters, which they will then be able to dispose of according to equity.

At the Hague, the 15th October, 1691.

(Was signed) Willem Van Breen,
Joh: Provoost,
Jacob Mauritz,
Jacob Willems,
John Thomas.

Commander-in-Chief and the Council to Lord Nottingham.

[New-York Papers, III. A. 13.]

My Lord,

Since our last per our fleet who sailed in August we have taken effectual care to secure the peace of the government under our charge and alsoe have prevailed with our Assembly to raise and pay 150 men for the reinforcement of Our frontiers at Albany. All the applications made to our neighbours in Virginia, Maryland, New England &c being to no effect the latter having noe reguard at all to their Ma^tyes service but pursue their disorderly affections to a lycentious Trade against law and suffer by their neglect and incapacity the French and Indians to make daily excursions upon them to the great distruction of the subjects. That if their Ma^tyes doe not take speedy care to protect them that great Countrey and people will certainly goe to ruine.

My Lord this small Government is so advantageously seated that if their Ma^tys were pleased to be thoughtfull of the former addresses sent and reunite these Colonyes of East and West

Jersey and Connecticut, formerly disjoynted from this Government, we should be sufficiently able to support ourselves and make incursions upon the French to their hurt, but as now circumstanced not able to bear the burthen upon us the late disorders having so harrassed our people that they are not capable to defray the necessary expence for the security of the place tho' our being annexed to Boston as formerly in the late Reign would [be] on the other hand of as bad consequence by reason of the vast extent of such a dominion and many other inconveniencies; however I shall not faile to be watchfull and keep the Government in a suitable posture of defence and attend every thing necessary for their Ma^{tyes} service as for the expedicôn to Canida I referr yo^{r} Lôp to the Journal herewith sent, we begg Yo^{r} Lo^{ps} care in forwarding what may be for their Ma^{tyes} Interest in this poor Province, and subscribe ourselves,

May it please Yo^{r} Lo^{p}

Fort William Henry,
8th of January 1691.

Yo^{r} Lo$^{p's}$ most humble Servants
Rich^{d} Ingoldesby
Fredryck Flypse
J. V. Cortlandt
W. Baijard
G. Munvielle
Chid. Brooke
M. Clarkson Sec^{y} W. Nicolls.

Postscript,

Since the writing of the above Lrê arrived here the Albany Post, the Copy of what news we have is herewith sent to M^{r} Blaithwayt, whereby Yo^{r} Lo^{p} may the better understand the condicôn of that Garrison and of the whole Colony

Commander-in-Chief and the Council to Mr. Blathwayt.

[New-York Entry, II. 309.]

New York 8th Jan^{ry} 1691.

Sir

In our last by the small Fleet that went home in August we gave their Ma^{ties} the Lords of the Committee and your self a particular Acc^{t} of the State of this Province at that time the copy whereof we now herewith send you, since w^{ch} the Assembly mett according to their adjournment and finding that we could not depend upon any assistance from our Neighbours did agree that 150 men should be raised for y^{e} reinforcement of Albany the greatest part whereof are well there the River being frozen before those of the Eastern Parts could come, there are about fourteen or fifteen men left behind but do hope there is a sufficient strength at that place to secure it and defeat any designes of the Enemy our Neighbours of N England have upon all occasions shewn themselves very averse to any [thing] that hath been proposed to them for their Ma^{ties} service and particularly Connecticutt who denyed to give us liberty to raise one hundred men for the security of Albany tho' we promised to pay them, and their confusions are so great that the French do dayly gain upon them having lately retaken Port Royall and

destroyed severall people at Piscataqua the Pressures of this poor Province are so great and they so unable to support the necessary charge, that if not favoured by having the Government enlarged according to the former addresses sent their Ma^ties^ must likewise sink under its burthen there being little or noe Trade that the Incomes of the Revenue are very small and our Neighbours do Trafique so licentiously that they do not regard the Acts of Trade nor the Laws of Nations but Trade directly for France, that if their Ma^ties^ do not order a speedy Settlement under the Crown all this Continent will be in danger to be lost. We do now transmitt the acts made in the last assembly to which referr You all things being quiett, Our being annexed to Boston as formerly in the late Reign would be of bad consequence by reason of the vast extent of the Dominion & many other inconveniences, great murmurings were amongst those that were followers of Leisler and disaffected to their Majesties Government but effectual care is taken to suppress them, and secure the Peace of the Government; Our Indians continue steady to us. S^r^ We depend upon your care in forwarding what may be for their Ma^ties^ Interest in this poor Province & Remain S^r^

Your most humble Serv^ts^

Rich^d^ Ingoldsby
Fred Flypse
S V Cortlandt
Nich Bayard
T Minivelle
Chid. Brook
W. Nicolls
M Clarkson Secretary

Postscript

Since the writing of this Letter arrived the Land Post from Albany the Condicion of that Garrison & the great Charge & Difficulty this poor province doth groan under will sufficiently appear by the Lre sent from the officers there a true Copy whereof is herewith enclosed.

The Civil and Military Officers at Albany to the Commander-in-Chief.

[New-York Papers, III. A. 14.]

Albany 30^th^ Dec^r^ 1691

May it please Your Honour,

We would ere now have sent the Post to acquaint yo^r^ Honour of affairs here but expected daily news from the Upper Nations what their 700 men had done who are gone towards the River of Cadaracqui. We hope they will have better successe than our Maquaes have had lately at Canida, three Oneydos came from the Army about a month agoe they lay then on the side of the Cadaracqui, doe say that 200 Onnondages and 100 Cajouges parted from the other 400 and went down the River of Cadaracqui with a design to fall upon the praying Indians now this moon while the nights are dark but what the other 400 will doe is uncertaine.

We have no other account from the Upper Nations, no Onnondages being come hither. We have three Christians in that Castle who will give us an account when any Indians come.

We are extremely grieved for the losse of the brave Maquae Indians now at Canida Caristasie was out with 9 Indians who had taken 4 French Boys and an Indian Squae neer Prarie and coming home met with Cakarij Janondakke and some of the principall Captains of the Maquaes and Oneydos 29 in number who designed to be revenged for the blood shedd by the French when Major Schyler was there and persuaded Caristasie and his son to turn back and goe with them, these 31 whereof 20 were Maquaes and 11 Oneydos goe 9 miles below Shamblie and finde 2 houses in the Mountains where there was 13 praying Indians with their Wives and Children out a hunting, they fall upon them, kill 4 men, take 6 men and 10 women prisoners and relieved 2 Christian boys that were taken at Schennectady with the losse of one Oneyde dead and 2 wounded, whereof one was forced to be carryed. Three men of the Enemy made their escape and went to the French and told the news; Our Indians took their march homewards and when they had been five dayes by the way and come towards the middle of the lake where Corlaer was drowned, somewhat in the woods they perceived the Enemyes tract being a deep snow and cutt trees like a penn for their security and sent out three Indians in the morning to spy where the Enemy was, who came back, and see none but many tracts they resolved to proceed on their march Caristasie leaves 4 Indians in the Reere and Cakarij led the Van about 9 oclock the French and Indians fall upon them and a sharp dispute followed but the Enemy being much the stronger being all sorts French North Indians and Praying Indians got the day, killd the whole party none escaping but the 4 that were in the reere 2 whereof came here the 6th of December but they only had heard the fight and told that they believe all the party was distroyed except the 2 that were in the reere and 8 days afterwards the other 2 arrived who had seen all the fight being hidd behinde a rock, the French and Indians were numerous that sett upon them soe that none could well escape yet they fought to the last man, only 3 taken prisoners whom the 2 last Indians had heard sing they went to the place after the fight and told 15 of our Indians dead and the scalps taken off; the French had made 4 great fires where they had burnt their dead and thus all the principall Captains of those 2 Nations the Maquaes and the Oneydos are killed to the great greife of us all [&] the losse of the Indians. We have not one leading man of these Castles that we can depend upon, they were men of courage and conduct in their way, they dyed valiantly for when all their powder and shott was spent they denied to yield themselves prisoners. Yor Honor may judge in what consternacôn this brought all our Indians the news we sent immediately to the 5 nations the 4 Indians that brought us the tydings came naked home whom we clothed for their encouragement as soon as the first two Indians came in we sent Akus his sonn and another towards the lake for Skouts and to know what was become of our Indians, who returned in 5 days having seen the tract of the two last Indians comeing heither, which they followed and came home both in one day, we have endeavoured since to gett other Skouts and with much adoe gott 4 Schackhook Indians to goe as far as Dionondoroge 4 miles on this side of the crown point which is the beginning of Corlaers Lake 39 leagues from hence but we cannot much depend upon them and Christians are not to be had without money they will not stir a foot except some particular men engage for their payment and we are so bare of money that we cannot doe those things which are requisite and necessary for the safety of the Kings Interest here and noe order for any body to disburse it to secure them to be repayd again. The Maquas are very loath to goe out upon any occasion this great losse of their men hath struck such a terrour in them that they are quite out of heart they have reckoned up this night that the Maquas and Oneydos have lost 90 men in 2 years time. All the 3 Maquaes Castles can make but 130 men, it will be extreamly needful to condole the

death of those Indians now killed by giving their friends a present of 1000 or 1200 gilders in white strung wampum to wipe off their tears. This we offer to Yo[r] Honour's consideracôn as a business of no mean concern, most of our praying Indians are now killd, 15 we have lost this summer whom we could most confide in. Those 4 Indians that have come off say that they have examined the prisoners which they took in Canida and especially our 2 Christian boys who say that the French are making all preparacôns imaginable to come here as soon as the yce was strong. We are vigilant and careful and keep good watch with those few men we have, we are in hopes that the compliment would have been made up of the 250 men raised by the Assembly but there is above 70 men wanting. We had a meeting of all the Commicôn Officers the 23[rd] instant where it was concluded what post every Officer and soldier should repair to in the time of Alarm and the word and sign concluded upon and all sworn to the secresy of the same till there be occacôn to divulge it. It was also thought convenient to send for the River Indians from below to come up and ly at the Mill or the flatts. Capt: Wessells went to acquaint them of it. The Indians at Kinderhook about 19 [17] men came up the other about Katskill are now going to be sent for, it is also thought convenient to send for the Maquaes with their Wives and Children to ly at Schennectady and about this place but have no answer from the Maquaes as yett being dispersed in the woods a hunting; the Schackhook Indians are most all gone out a hunting afarr off and therefore can expect noe assistance from them this season. We have viewed the fusileers' arms find most of them to want swords, have desired M[r] Livingston to cause make hatchetts and spears or launces for them in lieu of swordes and also spunges and ladles for the guns in the blockhouses and many other incident charges that happen daily which we hope Yo[r] Honour will order to be paid out of the tax; there are so many things wanting that we are grieved to think of it, not knowing how he shall be reimbursed that should supply them, it is necessary that some men should be sent to strengthen the Fort, Capt: Shankes has cleered a room for y[e] reception of 40 men but we cannot well spare so many and if we had the men there is bedding wanting all which cannot be done without charge, this is in short our present condition we wish it were better, but however with the help of God we hope to be prepared for the enemy when they come, and if they do not surprize us we feare them not, if we have but a days warning we hope to receive them soe that they will be loath to venture the like journey. Wee are designed to gett 50 men of the Farmers here in Towne 25 out of Capt: Gerritson's Company and 25 out of Capt. Teunisen's Comp[a] if the enemy come it will be in a month or 5 weeks time. We are busy in making another Blockhouse at the Strand behind Albert Rickman's which gives us our hands full the not coming of the provisions by water has occacôned some inconveniency to our Commissary but we are going about to help them up We shall [not] be wanting to doe our endeavours each in our station according to our capacity for the publick safety, so wishing Yo[r] Hon[r] a Happy new Year

We remain

Hon[ble] Sir

Yo[r] most obedient Servants

M. Shanke

Geo. Bradshaw

Pieter Schuyler

John. Tuder

Dirck Wessells

A true Copy

M. Clarkson Sec[y]

The Scribe prays to be excused the ink freezing in y[e] pen

L. V. Schaick and Dirk Wessells to the Speaker of the Assembly.

[New-York Papers, III. C. 29.]

Mr Speaker,

Wee have received Yours from the 8th of 8tober and 9th of 9ember in which amongst other news wee understood the French their success at the Eastward since which they have likewise proved fortunate in killing and taking our best Indians of the Mohaks and Oneydes who being gone to Canada 30 in number in three several partyes and before they came there accidentally joyned all in one body and made their attack with good success about Sorell upon the French Mohaks that was a hunting killing 5 of them relieved two young men of our Christians that was taken at Shonhegtade and took 15 men prisoners having no more than one of them killed and one wounded and when they came about the place in the lake where Carler was drowned they found in the morning by some tracts in the snow that they was pursued whereupon they left 4 men as a guard behinde them and marched on with their prisoners a little while these 4 men behinde heard that there was fighting before 2 of them made their escape and came here tenn dayes after the fight the 2 other seing the French and their Indians being too many for ours hidd themselves in the woods and came at Shonegtade a week after the other 2, they relate that having none or little cloaths because they had thrown all from them that they was resolved to go and see what was become of their friends and if they could gett some cloathes or else that they would runn over to the enemy for they was in fear to be starved by the way, coming upon the place of fight they found that our Indians had been busy in making of a brest-work where they was attackt and found 15 of ours dead upon the place and their scalps taken off of which number was the chief Sacham of Trenondoge Caristasie with his son Ianodathe his brother Kaakhare the brother of Jannetie and Wannegreo a Capt: of good courage amongst them and severall other the best Indians very well known amongst us they say likewise that they heard three of our Indians sing when they was taken prisoners; and found no more than one track of a boy that had made his escape who doubtless dyed by they way, they likewise found four great fires burning wherein the Ennemy had thrown in those that was killed of their side they relate likewise that the prisoners told them that the French intended to come with an army as soon as the ice was strong and heard the two Christian boys say that there was a great number of Eastern Indians at Canada and great preparations made we doubt not but they are upon some designe We have sent for the Mohacks with their wives and children and promised for each Castle 100 Schiple of Indian Corn, Lodging and Firewood the Schagtihoke Indians are all gone out a hunting except 10 or 12 and will not return before the spring, there is yett 5 or 6 hundred Indians of the Sinnicans else gone out to Canada from whence some dayes agoe came here an Indian said that the army was between the River Onondage and Cadaragquet that they wear making of snow shoes and intendeth to make their attack about the latter end of December this may likewise prove unsuccessfull by the Intelligence the enemy will gett of our prisoners lately taken we heard by the way of New England that the French of Port Royall hath taken three Vessels from New London it is a great shame for us all that such a handfull of men in comparison with the severall joyn in the North America and our Indians make so much resistance & offences to the English Interest. Wee hope that speedy orders may come from England to the several goverm^{ts} here for joyning together to abate the courage of our enemy else if this warr continues with us as formerly most of our Inhabitants here will of necessity desert this place for they have no revenew and

a great burthen upon them they are sould and must for a great share maintaine them, the provisions for the Soldiers allowed is but little and very bad bedding they brought none or very little the defect of which of necessity must be supplyed by the Inhabitants: We are now busy about the 315£ our proportion in the 2 Taxes there is a great noyse about it, we could wish it was already collected. We have for the present to add no more than our humble service to the Commander in Chief and our assurance that we remaine

Your Effectionate freinds and
Servants

DIRK WESSELLS
L. V. SCHAICK.

Instructions to Benjamin Fletcher, Esquire, Governor of New-York.

[New-York Entry, II. 340.]

Instructions for our Trusty and welbeloved Benjamin Fletcher Esq^{r} our Capt^{n} Gen^{ll} and Governor and Chief in @ over our Province of New Y^{k} & the Territories Depending thereon in America

With these our Instructions you will receive our Commission under Our Great Seal of England Constituting you our Capt^{n} Gen^{ll} and Governor in Chief of our Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America

You are hereupon to fitt yourself with all Convenient Speed to repair to our Province of New York in America and being arrived there you are to take upon you the Execution of the Place and Trust we have reposed in you and forthwith to call together the Members of that Councill for that Province by Name Joseph Dudley, Frederick Flypson, Stephen Cortlandt, Nicholas Bayard, Will Smith, Gabrielle Mienvielle, Chidley Brook, William Nicolls, Thomas Willett, William Pinhorne, Thomas Johnson, Peter Schuler, John Lawrence, Richard Townly, and John Young Esq^{rs}

You are with all due and usual Solemnity to cause our said Commission under our Great Seal of England constituting you our Capt^{n} Generall and Governor in Chief as aforesaid to be Published in our s^{d} Province

You are also to administer unto each of the members of the Councill as well the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of y^{e} oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy as also the Test as the oath for the due execution of their Places & Trust

You are to communicate unto our said Councill from time to time each and so many of our Instructions as you shall find convenient for our Service to be imparted unto them

And you are to permitt the members of our Councill to have and enjoy Freedom of Debate & vote in all things to be debated of in Councill

And alltho' by our Commission aforesaid, We have thought fitt to direct that any three of our Councillors make a Quorum. It is nevertheless our Will and Pleasure that you do not act with a Quorum of less than five Members except in case of Necessity

And that we may be alwaies informed of the Names of Persons fitt to supply the Vacancys of our Councill in New York. You are to transmitt unto Us and to the Lords of the Privy Councill appointed and Committee of Trade and Foreign Plantacôns with all convenient Speed the names and Characters of Six Persons Inhabitants of our Said Province and Territories whom you shall esteem the best qualified for that Trust and so from time to time when any of them shall die, depart out of our Said Province or become otherwise unfitt You are to supply the first number of Six Persons by nominating others to Us in their Stead

You are from time to time to send to us & our Committee of Trade and Plantacôns the names & qualities of any Members by you put into our said Councill by the first Conveniency after your so doing

In the Choice and Nomination of Members of our Councill, as allso of the Principal Officers, Judges, Assistants, Justices and Sheriffs, you are alwaies to take Care that they be men of Estate and Ability and not necessitous People or much in Debt, and that they be Persons well affected to our Government

You are not to suspend the Members of our Councill without good and sufficient cause, and in Case of Suspension of any of them you are forthwith to Transmitt unto Us and to our said Committee your reasons for so doing together with the Charge and Proof against the said Persons and their answers thereunto

You are to transmitt authentick Copies under the publick Seal of all Laws, Statutes and ordinances w^{ch} at any time shall be made and enacted within our said Province unto us and our Committee of Trade & Plantacons within three months or Sooner after their being enacted together with duplicates thereof by the next conveyance upon pain of our highest displeasure and of y^{e} forfeiture of that years Salary wherein you shall at any time or upon any pretence whatsoever omitt to send over the said Laws and Ordinances as aforesaid within the time above limited

You are not to pass any Act or order in any case for levying money or inflicting Fines and Penalties whereby the same shall not be reserved to us for such Publick uses as by the said Act or order be directed

And we do particularly require and command that no money or value of money whatsoever be given or granted by any Act or Order of Assembly, to any Governor Lieut^{t} Governor or Commander in Cheif of our said Province which shall not according to the Stile of Acts of Parliament in England be mention^{d} to be given and granted unto us with the humble desire of such Assembly that the same be apply'd to the use and behoof of such Governor, Lieut^{t} Governor or Commander in Cheif if we shall think fitt or if we shall not approve of such gift or application that the said money or value of money be then disposed and appropriated to such other uses as in the said Act or order shall be menconed and that from the time the same shall be raised it remain in the hands of the Collector or Receiver of our said Province untill our Pleasure be knowen therein

And for as much as great prejudice may happen to our Service and the security of our said Province by your absence, for prevention thereof, you are not to presume upon any pretence w^{t}soever to be absent from your Government without first having obtained leave for so doing from us under our sign Manual and Signet or by our Order in Privy Councill

And as we are willing in the best manner to Provide for the support of the Government of our said Province by setting apart sufficient allowances to our Lieut Gov^{r} or Commander in Chief residing for the time being within the same, Our Will and Pleasure is That when it shall happen that you shall be absent frô thence one full moiety of the Salary and of all

Perquisits and Emoluments which would otherwise become due unto [you] shall during the time of your absence be paid and satisfied unto such Lieu^{t} Governor or Commander in Chief who shall be resident upon the Place for the time being w^{ch} we do hereby order and allott unto him for his better maintenance and for the support of the dignity of that Governm^{t}

You shall not suffer any Publick money w^{t}soever to be issued or disposed of otherwise than by Warrant under your hand by and with the advice and consent of the Councill

You are to cause the acc^{ts} of all such money or value of money attested by you to be transmitted every half year to our Committee of Trade & Foreign Plantacôns and to our Comm^{rs} of our Treasury or our high Treasurer for the time being wherein shall be specified every particular summe rais'd or dispos'd together with the names of the P^{r}sons to whom any payment shall be made to the end we may [be] satisfied of the right and due application of the Revenue of our said Province and the Territories depending thereon

You shall not remit any Fines or Forfeitures above the sum of Ten Pounds before or after sentence given nor dispose of any Escheats whatsoever untill you shall have first signified unto Us the nature of the offence or occasion of such Fines, Forfeitures and Escheats with the particular Sums or value thereof w^{ch} you are to do with all Speed unto our Comm^{rs} of our Treasury or our High Treasurer for the time being and untill you shall have rec^{d} our directions therein. But you may in the mean time suspend the paym^{t} of the said Fines and Forfeitures

And you are particularly not to pass any Law or do any Act by grant or Settlem^{t} or otherwise whereby our Revenue may be lessened or Impaired without our Especial Leave or Command therein

You are to require the Secrêary of our s^{d} Province or his Deputy for the time being to provide Transcripts for all such Acts and Publick orders as shall be made from time to time together with a Copy of the Journalls of the Assembly to the end the same may be unto Us and to our Committee of Trade and Foreign Plantacôns which he is duly to perform upon pain of Incurring the Forfeiture of his place

You shall transmitt unto us by the first opportunity a Mapp with the exact description of the whole territory under your Government with the sev^{ll} Plantacôns upon & of the Fortifications

You are likewise to send a list of all officers Employ'd under your Government together with all publick Charges and an account of the present Revenue with the probability of the Encrease or diminution of it under every head or Article thereof

You shall not displace any of the Judges, Justices, Sheriffs or Ministers within our said Province of New York without good and sufficient cause to be signified unto Us and to our Committee of Trade & Plantacôns, And to prevent arbitrary removalls of Judges & Justices of the Peace, you are not to express any Limitacôn of time of the Commissions w^{ch} you are to grant to fitt Persons for those Employm^{ts} nor shall you execute your selfe or by Deputy any of the said offices than one by Deputy

You shall not by Colour of any Power or Authority Granted or mencôned to be granted unto you, take upon you to give grant or dispose of any office or place within our s^{d} Province, w^{ch} is or shall be granted under the great Seal of England any further than that you may upon the vacancy of any such office or Place, or suspension of any such officer by you, put in any Person to officiate in the Intervall untill you shall have represented the Matter unto Us w^{ch} you are to do by y^{e} first opportunity & that our Pleasure be thereupon signified unto you

You shall not erect any Court or Office of Judicature not before erected or Established without our Special order

You are to transmitt unto Us with all convenient Speed a particular Acc^{t} of all Establishments of Jurisdictions Courts, offices and officers, Powers, Authoritys Fees and Priviledges, Granted or settled within our s^{d} Province to the end you may receive our especial Directions therein

You shall likewise take especial Care with the advice and consent of our said Councill to regulate all Salaries and Fees belonging to Places and paid upon emergencies that they be within the bounds of Moderation And if [that?] no exaction be made upon any occasion w^{t}soever

Whereas it is necessary that all our Rights and dues be received and recovered and that speedy and effectual Justice be administred in all cases concern^{g} our Revenue you are to take care that a Court of Exchequer be called and do meet at all such times as shall be needfull @ you are to Inform Us and our Committee for Trade and Plantacôns upon your arrival at New York, whether our Service may require that a constant Court of Exchequer be settled and established there

You shall take especial care that God Almighty be devoutly and duly served throughout y^{r} Government, the Book of Comon Prayer as it is now establish^{d} read each Sunday & Holy-day and the blessed Sacrament administred according to the Rites of the Church of England, You shall be carefull that the Churches already built there be well and orderly kept and more built as the Colony shall by Gods blessing be improved and that besides a competent Maintenance to be assigned to the Minister of each Orthodox Church a convenient house be built at the Comon Charge for each Minister and a competent proporcion of land assigned him for a Glebe and exercise of his Industry

You are to take Care that the Parishes be so limitted and settled as you shall find most convenient for the accomplishing this good Work

Our Will & Pleasure is that noe Minister be Preferred by you to any ecclesiasticall Benefice in that our Province without a Certificate from the Right Reverend the Bishop of London of his being conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England and of a good life and conversation

And if any person preferred already to a Benefice shall appear to you to give Scandall either by his Doctrine or Manners, you are to use the best means for the removall of him and to supply the Vacancy in such manner as we have directed, And also our Pleasure is that in the Direction of all Church affairs, The minister be admitted into the respective vestries

And to the end the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction of the said Bishop of London may take place in that our province as far as conveniently may be We do think fitt that you give all countenance and encouragement to the exercise of the same excepting only the Colating to Benefices, Granting Licences for Marriages and Probate of Wills w^{ch} we have reserv^{d} to you our Governor and to the Commander in Cheif of our said Province for the time being

You are to take especial care that a Table of Marriages, established by the Cannons of the Church of England be hung up in all the orthodox Churches and duly observed

We do further direct that no School Master be henceforth permitted to come from England and to keep School within our Province of New York without the Licence of the said Bishop of London and that no other Person now there or that shall come from other parts be admitted to keep school without the Licence first had

You are to take care that Drunkenness & Debauchery, Swearing and Blasphemy be severely punished and that none be admitted to Publique Trust and employment whose ill Fame & Conversation may bring Scandall thereupon

You are to take care that no mans life Manner Freehold or Goods be taken away or harmed

in our said Province, otherwise than by established and known Laws not repugnant to but as much as may conveniently be agreeable to the Laws of this our Kingdom of England

You shall administer or cause to be administered y^e^ oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken in stead of the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy as also the Test, to the Members and officers of our Councill to all Judges and Justices and all other Persons that hold any office in our said Province by vertue of any Patent under our Great Seal of England or our Seal of our Province of New York

And you are to permitt a liberty of Conscience to all Persons (except Papists) so they be contented with a quiet and Peaceable enjoyment of the same not giving offence or Scandall to the Government

You shall take care that all Planters and Christian Servants be well and fully provided with arms, and that they be listed under officers and when and as often as you shall think fitt mustered and trained, whereby they may be in a better readiness for the Defence of our said Province under your Government

And you are to take especial care that neither the frequency nor unreasonableness of Remote Marches Musters & Trainings be an unnecessary Impediment to the affairs of the Inhabitants

You shall take an Inventory of all Arms, Ammunicion and Stores remaining in any of our Magazines or Garrisons in our said Province and of those now sent thither and transmitt an account of them yearly to us by one of our Principal Secretarys of State and to our Committee for Trade and Plantacons

You are also to demand an account of the Stores of War lately sent thither according to the List of Stores, you will herewith receive and of what other armes and ammunicôn have been bought with the Publique Moneys or otherwise for the service of our said Province and the same to transmitt unto us as aforesaid

You are to take especial care that fitt Store Houses be settled throughout our said Province for receiving and keeping of Arms Ammunicôn and other publick Stores

Whereas it hath been represented unto Us that it will be necessary to enlarge the Fortifications of Albany and to make other at Schonectade to p^r^vent the Incursions of the French and their Indians from Canada you are with the advice of the Councill, to raise such Forts, Castles or Platformes at Albany Schonectade or other Places within your Government as you shall find requisite for this Service Provided the Charges thereof be defray'd out of our Revenue in New York or by contribucôn of the Inhabitants

In case of distress of any of our Plantacôns you shall upon application of the respective Governors thereof to you, assist them with what aid the condicôn and safety of your Government can permitt

And that we may be the better informed of the Trade of our said Province you are to take care that due entries be made in all ports of all Goods and Commoditys Imported and exported from thence and from and to what places they come and go and y^t^ a yearly acct thereof be transmitted by you unto us, by one of our principal Secretarys of State or to our Comm^rs^ of our Treary or our High Treâr for the time being and to our Committee for Trade and Foreign Plantacôns

You are from time to time to give an acc^t^ as aforesaid what strength your bordering Neighbours have (be they Indians or others) by Sea and Land and what correspondence you do keep with them.

And whereas we are informed that some of the Colonies adjoining to our said Province

under Colour of Grants or upon some other groundless pretences endeavour to abstract the Trade of New York and Albany, you are not to suffer any information[1] within the River of New York nor any goods to pass up the same but what shall have paid y^e^ duties at New York to the end the Cheif benefit of that Trade may be preserved to the Inhabitants and Traders of New York and Albany, the same being agreeable to the laws of our said Province and to former practice, as well as necessary for the collecting those Customes & other duties which are to be raised for the support of our Government there And in case you find the Inhabitants of East Jersey have any other way of trading w^th^ the Indians than by the said River of New York you are to use your endeavors to prevent the same and to give us advice thereof, w^th^ your opinion w^t^ is proper to be done therein

You are to encourage the Indians upon all occasions so as they may apply themselves to the English Trade & nation rather than to any other of Europe and you are to call before the five Indians or Cantons of Indians viz the Maquaes, Sinnicas, Cayouges, Oneides and Onnondages, and upon their renewing their submission to our Government You are to assure them in our name that we will protect them as our subjects against the French King and his subjects and when any opportunity shall offer for purchasing great Tracts of Land for us from the Indians for small sums you are to use your discretion therein as you shall judge for the convenience or advantage which may arise unto us by the same

You are to suppress the Ingrossing of Commodities tending to the prejudice of that freedome, which Commerce ought to have, and to settle such orders and regulacôns therein with the advice of our Councill as may be most acceptable to the Inhabitants

You are to give all due encouragement & Invitation to Merchants and others who shall bring Trade into Our said Province or any way contribute to the advantage thereof, in particular to the Royall African Company of England

You are carefully to observe all the articles contained in the Treaty for composing of differences restraining of Depredations and establishing of Peace in America, concluded, at Madrid the $\frac{8}{18}$ day of July 1670 with the Crown of Spain, an authentick Copy whereof you will herewith receive and in case of any Private Injury or Damage w^ch^ shall be suffered or done to any of our Subjects in those parts by the subjects of the King of Spain, or of any other Prince or State in Amity with us, You shall take care to give us an account thereof with all convenient Speed and not to permitt or encourage reparation thereof to be sought in any other way than what is directed and agreed on by the said Treaties, And whereas we are informed that great disorders and Depredacôns dayly committed by Pirattes and others to the Prejudice of our Allies contrary to the Treaties between us, and the good Correspondence w^ch^ ought to be maintained between Christian Princes and States y^ou^ are to take care that such a Law, a Copy whereof is herewith delivered unto you be passed within our Province of New York which you are to transmitt unto us by the first opportunity

Whereas we think fitt for the better Administracôn of Justice that a Law be passed wherein shall be sett the value of Mens Estates either in goods or Lands under w^ch^ they shall be capable of serving as Jurors, you are therefore by y^e^ first opportunity of Transmitting any Laws hither for our approbacôn, to prepare and send one to that Purpose

You are with the assistance of our Council to find out the best means to facilitate and encourage the Conversion of Negros and Indians to the Christian Religion

You are to endeavor with the assistance of our Councill to provide for the raising and

[1] Qu? Importation. — Ed.

building of Publique Work Houses in convenient Places for the employing of Poor and Indigent People

Our will and Pleasure is That you do take to y^r^ self as Governor the sum of Six hundred Pounds Sterl^g^ p^r^ ann out of the Revenue arising in our said Province, and that you cause to be paid out of the said Revenue, to the severall officers both Civill & Military such Salarys and allowances as have been usually paid unto them untill you shall receive our further direction therein

You shall not upon any pretence whatsoever permitt any Alteration to be made in the Value of the Currant Coyn, either Foreign or belonging to any of our Dominions without being first signified unto us, the reasons for so doing and rec^d^ our Pleasure therein

You are to take care that all writts be issued in our Royall names throughout our said Province and Territories depending thereon

For as much as great inconveniencies may arise by the liberty of Printing within our Province of New York you are to provide by all necessary orders that no p^r^son keep any Press for Printing nor that any book, Pamphlett or other Matters whatsoever be printed without you[r] especial leave and licence first obtained

Whereas it hath been represented unto us by the Peticiôn of Derick Wessells that having been sent upon the publick Service from New York to the Governor of Canada in the year 1683 for w^ch^ said Service and the several disbursements in his Journey thither, there is due unto the Petitioner the sum of seventy four Pounds eight Shillings of which he hath not receiv^d^ any part, Wherefore the Petitioner prays that the same may be paid out of our Revenue arising in New York, you are upon your arrival there to examine the Petitioners allegations, and to cause what shall appear to be due to him for the said service to be paid unto him out of our Revenue arising there

Lastly if any thing shall happen that may be of advantage and security of our said Province which is not herein or by our Commission provided for, Our Will and Pleasure is that we do hereby allow unto you with the advice and consent of our Councill to take order for the Present therein giving speedy notice thereof that so you may receive our Ratification if we shall approve of the same, Provided alwaies that you do not by colour of any Power or Authority hereby given you, Commence or declare war without our knowledge and Command therein except it be against Indians upon Emergencies, wherein the consent of our Councill shall be had, and speedy notice thereof given unto us and you are upon all occasions to send unto Us, by one of our Principal Secretarys of State and the Lords of the Privy Councill appointed a committee for Trade and Foreign Plantacôns, a Particular Acc^t^ of all your Proceedings and of the condition of affairs within your Government

Given at our Court at Kensington
the Seaventh day of March 169½ in y^e^
fourth year of our Reign

By Her Mat^s^ Command

NOTTINGHAM

Petition of Jacob Leisler to the King.

[New-York Entry, II. 376.]

To the Kings most Excell[t] Majesty

The humble Petition of Jacob Leisler son of Capt[n] Jacob Leisler deceased, late Commander in Cheif of your Mat[ys] Province of New York in America

Sheweth

That upon the late happy Revolution, your Petitioners said Father was very instrumental in Securing the said Province for your Majesty, [and being of known integrity to your Majesties interest][1] and the Protestant Religion, Capt[n] Francis Nicholson then Deputy Governor having withdrawn himself from the said Province, your Pet[rs] said Father upon the 16[th] of August 1689 was by the Freeholders and Inhabitants elected and constituted Commander in Cheif untill your Majesties Royall Pleasure sho[d] be declared concerning the said Province, @ accordingly he entered upon the Government, and was acknowledged as such by the people, and was in possession of the Fort and Garrison which till that time were ruinous and incapable of defence and did proclaim your Majesty and your Royall Consort to be our Soveraigne Lord and Lady King and Queen, and caused the same to be done in other Provinces

That on the 10[th] of December 1689. Your Matys gracious letter dated the 30[th] July before, arrived there, the same being directed to the said Capt[n] Nicolson and in his absence to such as for the time being, took care for preserving the Peace and administring the lawes within the said Province, whereby your Majesty was graciously pleased to authorize the Person then Commanding in Cheif as aforesaid to take upon him the Government, calling to his Assistance in the administracon thereof, the Principal Inhabitants or as many of them as he should think fitt willing and requiring him to do and perform all things which to the Place and Office of Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief did appertain, as he should find necessary for your Majestys Service, and the good of your Subjects there, untill further order from your Majesty. That your Petitioners said father being so confirmed in the said government, by your Mat[ys] said Royall Letter, did faithfully observe your Mat[ys] commands thereby declared and did in all respects Provide for the Security of the said Province as well against all attempts of the French, who are very powerful in these Parts, as Papists and other disaffected persons of which there were many resident in the said Province

That on the 28[th] of January last past, Capt[n] Richard Ingoldsby arrived at New York with some Soldiers from England, to whom your Petitioner's said Father offered all sort of accomodation, but the said Ingoldsby required the Possession of the said Fort, and Government for which your Petitioner's said Father desired to see his orders being ready to obey the same if he had any such from your Majesty, or from Coll Sloughter whom your Majesty had been pleased to make Governor; but the said Ingoldsby had no such orders or would not produce the same, whereupon your Petitioners said Father having advised with the Principall Inhabitants was councill'd and directed by them to keep and maintain the Possession of the Fort and Goverment (in regard the said Ingoldsby would not shew his orders to receive the same) untill

[1] The passage in brackets is from the copy of this document among the MSS. of the *New-York Historical Society*, and printed in *New-York Documentary History*, 8vo., II., 422. — Ed.

the Governor arrived and your Mat^{ys} pleasure was known, That Ingoldsby thereupon joyning himself to the Papists and other disaffected Persons, did by many indirect means to the great Terror of your Majestys Lieige Subjects in a hostile and dreadfull manner assemble great numbers of French and other persons, and beseiged the said Fort, and raised divers batteries against the same, and so continued in Arms about six Weeks, that on the 19th of March last Coll Sloughter did arrive, and as soon as your Petitioners said Father had certain knowledge thereof, which was not till eleven oclock that night, He did send the Mayor of the Citty and M^{r} Milbourne his Secretary from the said Fort to wayt upon him, and to offer him the Possession thereof, but the said Coll Sloughter without hearing them speak, committed them all close Prisoners, who not returning as your Petitioners Father expected, he did very early next morning, write to the said Coll Sloughter desiring him to come and receive the Fort, and accordingly he came and took possession thereof on the 20th March, but presently after caused all the Soldiers and Inhabitants in the said Fort and Citty to be disarmed, and contrary to all Law and Justice, committed your Petitioner and his s^{d} Father and 26 other persons to Prison pretend^{g} they were Guilty of High Treason against your Mat^{ys} for keeping the said Fort as aforesaid, and the said Coll Sloughter and Ingoldsby confederating with divers others disaffected Persons to your Majesties, to put your Petitioners said father and others to death did in a most arbitrary and illegal manner cause him and seven others to be tryed Judged and Condemned to Death for some Pretended High Treason, and have since most barbarously caused your Petitioners said Father and your petitioners brother in Law (the said Milbourne) to be hanged and afterwards butchered, the said other six persons (if not since put to death) remaining in Prison under the same unjust Sentence of Condemnation, and have seized their Estates and Goods, and have also most unjustly prosecuted your Petitioner and many other of your Majestys good Subjects, confiscating their Estates, who for Preservation of their lives, have been forced to leave the said Province, by which cruell and barbarous practices great numbers of your Majestys Subjects are in danger of utter Ruine, and the said Country is like to be depopulated and made desolate, the said Coll Sloughter being dead, and the said Capt^{n} Ingoldsby (since his death) commanding in Cheif in the said Province, who doth continue to exercise great Violence and barbarity against your Mat^{ys} loyal Subjects there

Your Petitioner therefore humbly implores your most sacred Majesty, to take the Premises into your Princely consideration and to give such Orders therein as well for the preservation of the said Six Condemned Persons, and the Releif of your Petitioners and other Poor Sufferers as also for the Preservation and future good establishment of the said Province as to your Royall goodness & wisdom shall seem meet

And your Petitioner as in
Duty bound shall ever Pray &c

Jacob Leisler

Order of Council in Case of Leisler and Milbourne.

[New-York Entry, II. 334.]

At the Court at Whitehall the 11th March 1691

PRESENT— The Queens most Excellent Matv in Councill

WHEREAS, The Right Honorable the Lords of the Committee for Trade and Plantations have by their Report dated the 11th Instt Represented to her Majesty that they have examined the matter of the Petition of Jacob Leisler the son of Jacob Leisler of New York, deceased, referred to the Committee by his Majesties order in Councill of the 7th of January last complaining of Proceedings against his father and Jacob Milbourne by Coll Sloughter at New York, who were thereupon condemned and put to Death, and their Estates confiscated, and their Lordshipps having fully heard the said Jacob Leisler the Pr by his Council Learned, upon the whole matter are humbly of opinion, that the said Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milbourn deceased were condemned and have suffered according to Law. But their Lordships do humbly offer their Intercession to her Majesty in behalf of their Families as fit objects of their Maties Mercy, That the Estates of the said Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milbourne deceased may be restored to them upon their humble application to their Majestys by Petition for the same, Her Majesty in Council is this day pleased to approve the said Report, and to declare that upon the Humble application of the relations of the said Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milbourn deceased, Her Majesty will order the estates of the said Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milburn to be restored to their Families as objects of her Majestys mercy

Commission of Benjamin Fletcher to be Governor of New-York.

[New-York, II. 322.]

WILLIAM and MARY by the grace of God King and Queen of England, Scotland, France and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c To our Trusty and Wellbeloved Benjamin Fletcher Esqre Greeting We reposing especial trust and confidence in the Prudence, Courage, and Loyalty of you the said Benjamin Fletcher, Out of our special Grace certain knowledge and meer motion have thought fitt to constitute and appoint, and we do by these presents constitute and appoint you the said Benjamin Fletcher, to be our Captn Generall and Govr in Chief in and over our Province of New York and the Territories thereon depending in America, And we do hereby require @ command you to do and execute all things in due manner that shall belong unto your said command and the Trust we have reposed in you, According to the sevll Powers and Directions granted or appoint'd you by this present commission and the Instructions herewith given you or by such further Powers Instructions and authorities as shall at any time hereafter be granted or appointed you under our signet and sign Manual or by our order in our Privy Councill and according to such reasonable Laws and Statutes as now are in force or hereafter shall be made and agreed upon by you with the advice and Consent of the Councill and Assembly of our said Province under your Governmt in such manner and Form as is hereafter expressed

And we do hereby give and grant full Power unto you the said Benjamin Fletcher after you shall first have taken an Oath for the due Execution of the Office @ Trust of our Capt^n^ General and Governor in Cheif in and over our said Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon w^ch^ our said Council or any five of them have hereby full Power and authority and are required to administer unto you, to give and administer unto each of the Members of our said Council as well the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the oath of Allegiance and Supremacy as the Test and the Oath for the due execution of their places and Trust

And we do hereby give and grant unto you full Power and Authority to suspend any of the Members of our said Council, from Sitting, Voting and assisting therein if you shall find Just cause for so doing

And if it shall at any time happen that by the death, departure out of our said Province, suspension of any of our said Councillors there shall be a vacancy in our s^d^ Councill (any three whereof we do hereby appoint be a quorum) Our Will & Pleasure is that you signify the same unto Us by the first opportunity that we may under our Signet and Sign Manual Constitute and appoint other in their stead, But that our affairs at that distance may not suffer for want of a due number of Councillors if ever it shall happen that there be less than Seaven of them resid^g^ in our said Province, We do hereby give @ grant unto you full Powers & Authority to Choose as many Persons out of the Principal Freeholders Inhabitants thereof as will make up the full number of our said Council to be seaven and no more w^ch^ Persons by virtue of such Choice shall be to all intents and purposes, Councillors in our said Province until they shall be confirmed by us or that by the nomination of others by us under our Sign manual and Signet the said Council shall have seven persons in it

We do hereby give and grant unto you full Power and authority with the advice and consent of our said Councill from time to time as need shall require to summon and call general Assemblys of the Inhabitants being Freeholders within your Governm^t^ according to the usage of our Colony of New York

And our Will and Pleasure is that the Persons thereupon duly elected by the Major Part of the Freeholders of the respective Countyes and Places and so returned and having before their sitting taken the oaths appointed by act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy & subscribed the Test w^ch^ you shall commissionate fitt Persons under our Seal of New York to administer and without taking and subscribing whereof none shall be capable of Sitting tho' elected, shall be call^d^ and held the General Assembly of that our Province and Territories depending thereon

And that you the said Benjamin Fletcher by and with the consent of our said Councill and Assembly or y^e^ Major Part of them respectively shall have full Power & authority to make constitute and ordain Laws Statutes and Ordinances for the Publick Peace Welfare and good Government of our said Province and of the People and Inhabitants thereof and such others as shall resort thereto & for the benefit of us our Heirs & Successors

Which said Laws Statutes and Ordinances, are to be (as near as may be) agreeable to the Laws & Statutes of this our Kingdom of England

Provided that all such Laws Statutes & Ordinances of what nature or duration soever, be within three months or sooner after the making thereof Transmitted unto Us under our Seal of New York for our approbation or disallowance of the same as also duplicates thereof by the next conveyance

And in case any or all of them being not before confirm'd by Us shall at any time be disallowed & not approved and so signified by Us our Heirs & Successors under our or their Sign Manuall & Signett or by order of our or their Privy Councill unto you the said Benjamin Fletcher or to the Commander in Chief of our said Province for the time being, then such and so many of them as shall be so disallow'd and not approved shall from thenceforth cease, determine and become utterly void, and of none effect anything to the contrary thereof notwithstanding

And to the end nothing may be passed or done by our said Councill or [and] Assembly to the Prejudice of us, our heires & Successors, We will and ordain that you the said Benjamin Fletcher shall have @ enjoy a negative voice in the making @ passing of all Laws Statutes & Ordinances as aforesaid

And that you shall and may likewise from time to time as you shall judge it necessary, Adjourn Prorogue and dissolve all General Assemblys as aforesaid

Our Will and Pleasure is That you shall and may keep and use the Publique Seal appointed or to be appointᵈ by us for our Province of New York

We do further give and grant unto you the said Benjamin Fletcher, full Power and authority from time to time and at any time hereafter by your self or by any other to be authorized by you in that behalf to administer and give the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to all and every such person or Persons as you shall think fitt who shall at any time or times past into our said Province or shall be resident or abiding there

And we do by these pʳsents give and grant unto you full Power and Authority with the advice and consent of our said Councill to erect constitute and establish such and so many Courts of Judicature and Publick Justice within our said Province @ the Territories under your Government as you and they shall think fitt and necessary for the hearing & determining of all Causes as well Criminal as Civil according to Law & Equity and for awarding of Execution thereupon with all reasonable and necessary Powers Authorities Fees & Priviledges your belonging unto them as also to appoint and commissionate fitt Psons in the several Parts of Government to administer the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance & Supremacy & yᵉ Test unto such as shall be obliged to [take] the same

And we do hereby authorize and empower you to constitute and appoint Judges, Justices of the Peace and other necessary officers and ministers in our said Province for the better administration of Justice and putting the Laws in Execution, and to administer or cause to be administred such oath or oaths as are usually given for the due Execution & Performance of Offices and Places and for the clearing of Truth in Judicial Causes

We do further by these pʳsents will and require that appeals be permitted to be made in Cases of Error from our Courts in New York unto you our Governor and to our Councill in Civil Causes. Provided the value appealᵈ for do exceed the sum of one hundred Pounds Sterl. and that security be first given by the Appellant to answer such Charges as shall be awarded in case the first sentence shall be affirmed

And whereas we do Judge it necessary that all our subjects may have liberty to appeal to our Royal Person in cases that may deserve the same, Our Will & Pleasure is that if either Party shall not rest satisfied with the Judgment or Sentence of our Governʳ & Council they may then appeal unto us in our Privy Council Provided the matter in difference Exceed the real value and Sum of three hundred Pounds Sterling And that such appeal be made within one

fortnight after Sentence and Security be likewise duly given by the Appellant to answer such Charges as shall be awarded in case the sentence of the Governor & Council be confirmed. And Provided also that execution be not suspended by reason of any such appeal unto us

And we do hereby Give and Grant unto you full Power & Authority where you shall Judge any [offendor or] offendors in Criminal matters or for any Fines or Forfeitures fit objects of our Mercy to pardon and remit such offendors Fines and Forfeitures before or after sentence given Treason and Willful Murder only excepted In w^{ch} cases you shall likewise have power upon extraordinary occasions to grant Repreives to the Offendors untill our Royall Pleasure may be knowen therein

We do by these Presents authorize and empower you to Colate any Person or Persons in any Churches, Chapells or other Ecclesiastical Benefices within our said Province and Territories aforesaid as often as any of them shall happen to be void

We do hereby give and grant unto you the said Benjamin Fletcher by your self your Capt^{ns} and Commanders by you to be authorized full Power and Authority to Levy Arm, Muster, Command and employ all Persons whatsoever [residing] within our said Province of New York and other the Territories under your Government, @ as occasion shall serve them to transfer from one place to another for the resist^{g} and withstanding of all Enemies, Piratts and Rebels both at Sea and at Land and to transport such Forces to any of our Plantations in America as occasion shall require for the Defence of the same against the Invasion or Attempts of any of our Enemies.

And them if occasion shall require to prosecute in or out of the Limitts of our said Province and Plantations or any of them

And if it shall please God them to vanquish, apprehend and take and being taken either according to the Laws of Arms, to put to death or keep and preserve alive at your discretion

And to execute Martial Law in time of Invasion, Insurrection or War and during the Continuance of the same, as also upon Soldiers in Pay, and to do and execute all and every other thing or things which to a Capt^{n} General doth or ought of R^{t} to belong as fully and amply as any our Capt^{n} General doth or hath usually done

And we do hereby give @ grant unto you full Power and authority to erect, Raise and build in our said Province and Territories depending thereon such and so many Forts and Platforms, Castles, Cittys Bouroughs, Towns & Fortifications as you by the advice aforesaid shall judge necessary

And the same or any of them to fortify and furnish with Ordnance, Ammunition and all sorts of arms fitt and necessary for the security and defence of our said Province,

And we do hereby give and grant unto you the said Benjamin Fletcher full power and authority to erect one or more Court or Courts admiral within our said Province and Territories for the hearing and determining of all marine and other causes and matters proper therein to be heard with all reasonable and necessary Powers, Authorityes, Fees and Priviledges

As allso to exercise all powers belonging to the Place and Office of Vice Admiral of and in all the Seas and Coasts within your Government, according to such Commission authorities, and Instructions as you shall receive from our self under the Seal of our Admiralty or from our High Admirall or Comm^{rs} for executing the office of High Admirall of our Foreign Plantacons for the time being

And for as much as divers Mutinys & disorders do happen by Persons shipp^{d} and employed at Sea, may be the better Governed and ordered, We do hereby give and grant unto you the

said Benj^{n} Fletcher our Cap^{n} General and Governor in Cheif full Power and authority to constitute and appoint Capt^{ns} Masters of Ships and other commanders, and to grant to such Capt^{ns} Masters of Ships and other Commanders Commissions to execute the Law Martial and to use such Proceedings, Authority, Punishment Correction & execution upon any offendor or offendors w^{ch} shall be mutinous, Seditious disorderly or any way unruly either at Sea or during the time of [their] abode or residence in any of the Ports Harbors or Bays of our said Province or Territorys as the Cause shall be found to require according to Martial Law, Provided that nothing herein contain'd shall be construed to the enabling you or any by your Authority to hold Plea or have Jurisdiction of any offence, Cause Matter or thing Committed or done upon the High Sea, or within any of the Havens, Rivers or Creeks of our said Province and Territories under your Government by any Capt^{n} Command^{r} Lieut^{t} Master or other officer, Seaman, Soldier or Person whatsoever who shall be in actual Service and Pay in and on Board any of our Ships of Warr or other vessels acting by immmediate Commission or Warr^{t} from our Commissioners for execut^{g} the office of our High Admiral of England for the time being, but that such Capt^{n} Command^{r} Lieut^{t} Master Officer, Seaman Soldier or other Person so offending shall be left to be proceeded against and tryed as the merits of their offence shall require either by commission under our great Seal of England as the Statute of the 28th of Henry the 8th directs, or by commission from our said High Admirall according to the Act of Parliament passed in the 13th year of the Reign of the late King Charles the second (Entituled an Act for the establishing Articles and orders for the Regulating and better Government of his Maty^{s} Navys, Ships of War and Forces by Sea) and not otherwise, saving only that it shall and may be lawful for you upon any such Capt^{n} or Commander refusing or neglecting to execute, or upon his negligent or undue Execution of any of the written orders he shall receive from you for our Service and the service of our said Province to suspend him the said Capt^{n} or Commander from the exercise of his said office of Commander, and committ him into safe Custody either on board his own Ship or elsewhere, at the discretion, [of you] in order to his being brought to answer for the same by Commission under our Great Seal of England or from our said High Admirall as is before expressed, In w^{ch} case our Will and Pleasure is that the Capt^{n} or Commander so by you suspended shall during such his suspension and Committment be succeeded in his said Office by such Commission or Warrant officer of our said Ship, or appointed by our Commissioners for executing the office of our High Admirall of England or by our High Admiral of England for the time being as by the known Practice and discipline of our Navy does and ought next to succeed him, as in case of death, Sickness or other ordinary disability happening to y^{e} Commander of any of our Ships of War and not otherwise, you standing allso accountable to us for the Truth and importance of the Crime and Misdemeanor for w^{ch} you shall so proceed to the suspending of such our Capt^{n} or Commander

Provided also that all such Disorders or Misdemeanors committed on Shore by any Capt$_{n}$ Commander, Lieut^{t} Master, or other officer soldier seaman or Person whatsoever belonging to our Ship of War or other Vessel acting by immediate Commission or Warrant from our Commissioners for executeing the office of our High Admiral of England under the Seal of our Admiralty or from our High Admiral of England for the time being may be tryed and punished accord^{g} to the laws of the Place where any such Desorders, Offences and Misdemeanors shall be so committed on shore not withstanding such offendor be in our actual Service and born in our pay on board any such our Ships of War or other Vessels acting by immediate Commission or War^{t} from our Comm^{rs} for executing y^{e} Office of our High Admiral

or from Our High Admiral as aforesaid so as he shall not receive any Protection for the avoiding of Justice, for such offences committed on Shoare from any pretence of his being employed in our Service at Sea,

Our Will and Pleasure is that all publick moneys Rais'd or to be rais'd within our said Province and other the Territories under your Government be issued out by Warrant from you and with the advice and consent of the Council and disposed of by you for the support of the Government and not otherwise

And we do hereby likewise give and grant unto you full Power and Authority by and with the advice of our said Councill to agree with the Inhabitants of our Province and Territories afores[d] for such Lands Tenements and hereditaments as now are or hereafter shall be in our Power to dispose

And them to grant to any Person or Persons for such term and under such moderate Quitt Rents Services & acknowledgement to be thereupon reserved unto us as you by and with the advice aforesaid shall think fitt

Which said Grants are to pass and to be sealed by our Seal of New York and being entered upon record by such officer or officers as you shall appoint thereunto, shall be good and effectual in Law against us our heires and Successors

And we do hereby give you full Power to order and appoint, Fairs, Marts & Marketts, as also such and so many Ports Harbours, Bays, havens and other Places for the convenience and security of Shipping and for the better loading and unloading of Goods & Merchandizes as by you with the advice and consent of the s[d] Councill shall be thought fitt and necessary and in them or any of them to erect nominate and appoint Custom Houses, Warehouses and officers relating thereunto and them to alter change Place or displace from time to time as with the advice aforesaid shall be thought fitt

And we do by these presents Will require and command you to take all possible care for the discountenance of vice and encouragement of virtue and good living that by such example the Infidells may be invited and desire to partake of the Christian [Religion]

And our further Will and Pleasure is That you shall not at any time hereafter by Colour of any Power or Authority hereby granted or mencon[d] to be granted take upon you to give grant or dispose of any office or Place within our said Province and Territories w[ch] now are or shall be granted under the Great Seal of England any further than that you may upon the vacancy of any such office or suspension of any Officer by you put in any person to officiate in the interval, untill y[e] said place be disposed of by Us under the great Seal of England or that our directions be otherwise given therein

And we do hereby require and command all officers and Ministers Civill and Military and all other Inhabitants of our said Province and the Territories depending thereon to be obedient, aiding and assisting unto you the said Benjamin Fletcher in the Execution of this our Commission and of the Powers and Authoritys herein contain[d] and in Case of your death or absence out of our said Province or Territories under your Governm[t], unto such Person as shall be appointed by Us to be Commander in Cheif of our said Province to whom We do by these presents give and grant all and singular the Powers & Authorities aforesaid, to be executed and enjoy'd by him during our Pleasure, or untill your arrivall with in our said Province and Territories, And if upon such Death or absence, there be no Person upon the place Commissionated or appointed by Us to be Commander in Cheif, Our Will and Pleasure is That the then present Councill of Our said Province do take upon them the Administracon of the Government and execute this Commission nda the severall Powers and Authorities herein

contained relating to our said Province and that the first Councillor who shall be at the time of your Death or absence Residing within the same do preside in our said Councill with such Powers and Preheminences as any former President hath used and enjoy[d] within our said Province or any other our Plantacôns in America untill our Pleasure be further known; or your arrivall as aforesaid

And lastly We doe hereby declare; ordain and appoint, That you the said Benjamin Fletcher shall and may hold execute and enjoy the office and place of Capt[n] Generall and Governor and Chief in and over our Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon together with all and Singular the Powers & Authoritys hereby granted unto you for and during our Will and Pleasure [In Witness whereof We have caused these Our Letters to be made Patents Witness Our Selves at Westminster the Eighteenth Day of March in the fourth Yeare of Our Reigne

p[r] Breve De private Sigillo Chute]

Mem[dm]

The great Seal dated the 18[th] day of March in the fourth year of Their Mat[ies] Reign

[The words within brackets in the preceding Document are added from the official Record in Book of *Commissions* (Secretary's office), II., 20. —Ed.]

The Commander-in-Chief to the Duke of Bolton.

[New-York Papers, III. C. 11.]

Fort William Henry
28[th] April 1692

May it Please Yo[r] Grace

I have made it my businesse by every opportunity to write the deep sense I have of Yo[r] Graces favour with some small accounts of the affaires of this Province but have the misfortune that one Barquenteene is lost another taken wherein most of my Packets were: If this comes to hand I humbly begg Yo[r] Grace it be accepted for an infinite number of sincere acknowledgements of the many great and good Offices Your Grace has done me I am somewhat doubtfull that the miscarriage of the publick writeings relating to the Affaires of Government here sent home in the Bristol Barquenteene may doe the place a disservice at Court as my particuler. There being as I am well informed evill instruments at home that have opportunity enough as well as impudence to ly without contradiction and beget wrong notions of the constitution of this place with the Ministers of State but I beg Yo[r] Graces pardon if I am mistaken. I understand that several Gent[n] have put in for this Government if interest or envy hath moved any thing to contrive my hurt in my absence I beg Yo[r] Graces patronage which I am the more bold to ask because my chiefe care and study is to behave myselfe in the present station according to such measures and rules as I imagine Yo[r] Grace would lay out for me and this is my present Ambition.

May it please Yo^{r} Grace I have managed the Government here with great moderacôn and by the blessing of God we are likely to see an end of all the divisions and distractions of the ignorant misled people and nothing could more disturb the peace thereof than the alteracôn of a Governor the very news thereof giving new life to the ignorant and factious mob who never have right notions of things being only pleased in disorder and tumult which they fancy to be the necessary consequence of change, it is the opinion of the best and most sober thinking men in this province that nothing would more contribute to the perfect health of this Collony than that it would please their Ma^{ties} to confirme me in this post by their gracious lrês patent for the government noę person shall serve their Ma^{ties} with more faith and integrity nor with greater moderacôn I have now profitted soe much since my arriveall here as to be acquainted with the place and people.

Our Assembly are now sitting to provide for the reinforcement of Albany it is a place situate on the head of the Hudson River for trade with the Indians of the 5 Nations of Mohaques the Mohaques have always been in amity and friendship with the Inhabitants of Albany and have thence all their supply of Gunns, powder, lead, duffels and other Indian Merchandize from Europe they are a warlike people and have been a sore plague to the French in Canida but of late very much debauched and grown indifferent there being no care taken to maintaine the Friendship during the late troubles. We are forced to an expense of great p^{r}sents to them. The French have spared no cost nor pains to traduce them but doe find it has little effect while Albany is in our possession for from thence must the Indians be supplied and whoever are Ma^{rs} of Albany will sway the Indians to their side these Indians have their seat in the wilderness to the westward of Albany on the heads of the Rivers Delaware, Maryland, and Virginia and, if once our enemies, noe man shall dare goe out of doors to plant or be able to live out of Garrison and this Country is so large that plantations and farms are scattered at a distance from one another so that they cannot avoid becoming their pray

May it please Your Grace

This poor province which consisteth mostly of Hudsons River and Long Island is put to all the charge & expence of men, money, and presents to maintaine that Garrison and none of our neighbouring Colonies afford us any aid or assistance tho' it giveth life and safety to them all wee have made proposalls to Virginia, Maryland, Pensylvania, New England and the Jerseys for that purpose but to no effect Maryland pretended they waited for the arrival of their Governor Virginia wanted orders from England Pennsylvania and the Jerseys know there is a necessity for us to maintain the place and fend off the blow New England is without Government and gall'd with a serpentine enemy the eastern Indians of Penobscott that since the revolution (as I am credibly informed) have killed and carried away above 2000 people without the losse of one Indian. We have lately had the news of 140 killed and carryed away from York in Piscataway River for hitherto we are left without any assistance wee have by Gods blessing hitherto preserved that post but our burden is now intollerable must therefore begg Yo^{r} Grace on behalfe of that place to intercede with their Ma^{ties} for lrês mandatory to New England, Virginia, Maryland and Pensilvania to be assistant to us in the maintenance of that post during the warr and that the Jerseys and from Connecticutt River may be annexed unto this Province as formerly Yo^{r} Grace must needs be sensible how much it is for the honour and interest of their Ma^{ties} and the Generall good of their plantations on the Maine; I have sent herewith copies of severall lrês which I formerly have intended should trouble Yo^{r} Grace's hands and now this small packett goeth an adventure. I am resolved to

write more at large whenever an opportunity p^rsents from this port and will misse noe opportunity whatsoever to manifest how much my life and being is devoted to Yo^r Graces service begg pardon for the trouble I give you and with sincere heart subscribe

Your Grace's
Most dutifull obedient and
humble Servant
RICH: INGOLDESBY

Order in Council amending Col. Fletcher's Commission as Governor of Pennsylvania.

[New-York Entry, II. 402.]

At the Court at Whitehall the 12th May 1692

PRESENT—The R^t Honb^le the Lords of Their Maj^ties most Honb^le Privy Councill

Order upon the Representation of Committee Relating to the Commn for the Govt of Pensilvania

Upon the Representation of the Right Hon^tble the Lords of the Committee of Trade and Plantacôns this day made at the Board It was ordered in Councill as it is hereby ordered that in the Draught of the Commission to be prepared by their Lôpps for Coll Fletcher Gov^r in Cheif of New York to take the Province of Pensilvania and Countrey of New Castle under his Gov^t a clause be inserted to authorize him untill their Maj^ties pleasure shall be further known, nominate and appoint a Lieut^t Gov^r and such Number of Councillors as he shall think requisite for their Majesties Service, not exceeding twelve persons out of the Principal Freeholders and Inhabitants of that Province and Countrey, and the said Lieut^t Governor or any of the said Councillors to suspend if he shall find just cause for so doing and to appoint others in their Stead and it is further ordered that Coll Fletcher be directed by his Instructions That in case there shall be found Persons Enough in the Province of Pensilvania and Countrey of New Castle of good estates and abilities to be appointed Members of their Majesties Councill and to supply the Places of Majistrates and other publick officers there, who are willing to take the Oaths appointed by act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy it be then sufficient for such of the said Councillors and Majistrates who shall refuse the said Oaths to make and subscribe the Declaration of Fidelity contained in the Act of Parliament here in England for exempting their Majesties Protestant Subjects dissenting from the Church of England from the Penalty of certain Laws

RICH^d COLINGE

The Council of New-York to Mr. Blathwayt.

[New-York Entry, II. 424.]

Honor^{d} Sir.

After our most humble and hearty acknowledgements of the many good Services done to this Province through your mediation and Intercession by their Majesties We did reckon it our great duty to inform you of the arrivall of their Majesties Ketch Alborough from Maryland to releive the Arch Angell and pray you on our behalf to return our most humble and most dutifull Sence of their Majesties great care of us. We are sorry for the loss of the Bristoll Barqueteen commanded by Capt^{n} Alloway which departed from hence the 13th of August last past with a black Box wherein were all the Acts of Assembly enrolled under the Seal of the Province Minutes and Orders of Councill and Address to their Majesty's @ many other books and writings for their Majesties Service in those Parts of America We are taking care to have duplicates ready and copies of what since occurred w^{ch} we beleive will come to hand with this letter but the Man of War being to touch at Virginia, we think to send what are not yet ready by Land before the Fleet sails

We humbly offer unto you S^{r} a short and true account of our Present State and Condition, We are the Key and Center of all their Majesties Plantacóns on this Main, formerly this Province was of considerable extent but for the sake of some private interest the East and West Jerseys Pensilvania the Lower Counties on Delaware and that part of Connecticut to the Westward of Connecticut River were lopp^{d} off so that nothing remains but Long Island and two more small Islands with the Upper Part of Hudsons River where Albany is situated being (next to New York Citty) the most considerable in the Province supported by the Indian Trade fronting to Canada to the Westward of Albany are the Seats of the five Nations of Maquaes having the Heads of the Rivers running into the great Lakes of Canada on the North side and of the Rivers of De la ware Maryland and Virginia on the South side Spreading themselves about 300 leagues[1] to the Westward, Those Indians are a Warlike People and have been alwaies steady to the Government of this Province supplyed from Albany where the brought their Rich Furrs and Peltry have often and much gall^{d} the French in Canada and hindred their Encroachments upon their Majestys Territorys

The French have many year endeavoured to debauch and seduce those Indians to a peace and Friendship by Jesuits great presents and many other means which have so far prevail^{d} in the latter Reigns, as to draw over 400 of our best Indians now call^{d} the praying Indians of Canada and our Ennemys who have lately kill'd several of our Mohawks their own Brethren. The great distance of our Indians from the settled Parts of Canada doth oblige them to adhere to Albany for the Conveniency of supply of European goods and whoever are Masters of Albany are Masters of the Indians and therefore the French design the Ruine of that Garison. If those Indians should become our enemys Virginia, Maryland, Pensilvania and all our neighbouring Colonies are destroyed and depopulated as the Province of Maine to the Eastward in New England is by a subtill enemy that is never seen nor heard of till they have done their Mischeifs and made their escape in the woods where no Christian can follow. This poor Province hath been at a vast charge in support^{g} of that Garison even to the Impoverishing and Ruine of many Inhabitants. We have apply'd to Virginia, Maryland, Pensilvania the

[1] "Miles." *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXVIII. — Ed.

Jerseys Connecticutt and New England for assistance but to no purpose, Virginia sent £100 to deliver the Indians in their names to ty the old kind[1] friendship but wanted orders from the Crown for assisting Us and the rest without Government can do nothing, we have made application to Coll Coply since his arrival, no answer as yett, We can make now but 200 men to keep Garison at Albany, who are to be there five months, from the first of this ins[t] and 300 more at least are necessary to continue there during this War.

Upon a late Alarm and Intelligence of the Governor of Canada's approach with 600 men to attacque that place and 200 more with a thousand Indians to attacque our Sinacks, most of the Inhabitants were ready to desert, The Commander in Cheif is gone thither in person with the readiest of the Militia and we are sending up more dayly as they come in, he with the Councill have been obliged to engage their personall Creditt for money to defray the charge of this present expedition thither, the Creditt of the Revenue not being sufficient, we desired our neighbours to afford us some men upon this Pinch at our own Charge, but they flattly denied us assistance, Last year we were at the expence of 700[li] presents to the Indians and this year 500[li] more, yet find them very cold and indifferent occasioned by their being neglected during the disorders of Leisler, our present poverty and the high Prizes of goods We hope his honors presence with the Militia gone up to attend him and the Country Planters circumjacent will prove effectual to divert the Government of Canada this Season, the subjects here are so poor and so burthened by the maintenance of that Garrison that every supply for its reinforcement seems the last that we can possibly make whilst our Neighbours on both sides without Law rob us of all our Trade by paying no duties are at no expence, yet owe their lives and fortunes to the Protection of that Garison. Therefore we pray you Sir take our conditions into your consideration and y[e] danger that may accrue to their Majesties Interest in Virginia and Maryland by the loss of that Post and that you would recommend the same to their Sacred Majesties and to p[r]cure their letters mandatory to our neighbours of Virginia, Maryland, and New England for their assistance and supply of men and money towards the defence of Albany, and that Pensilvania the three lower Counties of Delaware the Jerseys and from the west side of Connecticutt River may be annexed to this Province as formerly which we beleive will prove an effectuall means to secure themselves and their Majesties Interests on this main from danger and make us capable of disabling and destroying the Enemys which is humbly submitted by Honb[le] Sirs

Your most humble Serv[ts]

Frederick Phillips — S. Cortlandt
William Bayard — S. Minviell.
J[n] Lawrence — Chid Brook
W Nicholls

New York the
30[th] May 1692

[1] "The old *Knot of* friendship." *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, XXXVIII. — Ed.

Proprietors of East Jersey to the Board of Trade.

[New-York Papers, III. E. 18.]

The Proprietors of East Jersey having in obedience to your Lordships cômand met and considered what force they can raise for defence of their Province and how far they can assist New Yorke in case of an invasion do humbly represent to your Lo^pps^

That they have sent Instructions to the Governo^r^ of their Province to raise the Militia forthwith, to take care that they have good arms and ammunition, to exercise them often, and to be always in a readiness to guard the sea coasts, and other places of the Province exposed to their enemies.

That they will endeavour and have recômended it to the Generall Assembly and inhabitants of their Province, that in case New Yorke shall be invaded by the French, such part of the Militia of East Jersey shall be sent to the Assistance of New Yorke as can be spared without exposing East Jersey to a descent of the French by sea, to which by its scituation upon large navigable rivers, it lyes very open; but the said Governour and Proprietors, being advised by their Councell that they have no power by law to compell any of their Militia to march out of the Province of East Jersey; dare not engage for any certaine Quota to assist New Yorke, lest they should be answerable for all the ill consequences that may attend the disappointment of such an undertaking

Dan. Coxe
By the Consent and Order
of the other Proprietors

Proprietors of West Jersey to Governor Fletcher.

[New-York Papers, III. E. 15.]

London primo June 1692

Sir.

D^r^ Coxe having sold us his interest in West Jersey and together with the land the hereditary government thereof; and understanding their Majesties have conferred upon you the governm^t^ of New Yorke; doe think ourselves obliged to congratulate y^r^ accession to that hon^ble^ imploy, and account ourselves happy in having soe good a neighbour whose prudence and integrity will we are perswaded secure us from apprehensions of those mean artifices [that] have been employed by preceeding Governors or their ministers to incroach upon our just right and legall priveliges.

Sir wee shall realye manifest our respects to your Excellency upon acc^t^ of your personal virtues and pay all due deference to the carrecter their Majesties have given you, which all persons who have the hapiness to know you assure themselves and others you will worthily sustaine.

We have ordered all persons under our jurisdiction to be assisting to you in promoting the cômon defence in case of general danger; which happening to be soe extraordinary as to call

for your personal assistance into our Province, wee have given orders that during your stay there you have the cheif cômand of all our militia.

And as wee believe all the North Continent in America under their Majesties most auspicious goverment will be benefitted by the happy influences of your good conduct in warr, and administration of justice in time of peace; so wee promise ourselves in perticular as being your more immediate neighbours your friendly assistance and advice. Wee are

Sir

Your Excellencys most obedient Sarvants

Edm. Harison
Bt Hackshaw
John Turin
Mord. Abbott
Wm Wightman
Dan. Coxe
James St John

Indorsed

The Copy of a letter from the Proprietors of West Jersey in America to Coll. Fletcher received att Deal the 7th of June 1692.

Recd from Coll. Fletcher from Deal 9 June 1692. with a letter wherein he says he had recd the original by the hands of the Governr of New Jersey

Instructions to the Deputy Governor of West Jersey.

[New-York Papers, III. E. 16.]

Instructions from the Governr and Propriets of West Jersey to their Deputy Governour concerning the Militia of that Province.

Whereas the security of our said Province in this time of war depends next to the Providence of Almighty God upon a well regulated Militia and an union with the neighbour Colonies for their mutual defence against a common enemy in case of an invasion made upon any of them.—

1 You are therefore assoone as these Instructions arrive forthwith to raise the militia of our Province to take care that they have good arms and ammunition, and to exercise them often, that they may be expert at the use of their arms, and be ready to march at your Summons.

2. That when an invasion of any neighbour Colony shall require assistance from our Province, you shall take care to send a number of our militia proportionable to the assistance sent by any neigbour Colony, and to retain such number of our militia at home as may be sufficient to preserve our own Province in case of a descent made upon it by sea, to which by its scituation upon navigable rivers it lyes much exposed.

3. That when any part of our Militia march into a neighbour Province in case of any invasion

you comând them yourself, or put them under the immediate command of some other Officers, inhabitants of West Jersey, subject to the Governr of the Province into which they shall march; unless their Majties Governr of New York with his forces, shall be there. In such case you are to observe the orders of their Majties Governor of New York during his stay.

4. You are likewise forthwith to call a Generall Assembly of the said Province to concert such further measures as may be found necessary for the better preservation thereof and in perticular to raise a fund for the maintenance of such part of the Militia as shall be ordered to march into any neighbour Colony where the invasion of our enimies shall require their assistance.

[Similar instructions, *mutatis mutandis*, were given by the Proprietors of East Jersey to Colonel Andrew Hamilton, their Governor there. E. 17.—J. R. B.]

Propositions of the Commander-in-Chief to the Five Nations.

[Board of Trade Papers, New-York, III.]

Propositions made by the Honble Major Richd Ingoldesby, Commander in Cheife of Their Majesties Province of New York to the Sachims of the Five Nations or Cantons Westward. vizt the Maquaes, Oneydes, Onnondages, Cayouges, & Sinnekes, in the Citty Hall of Albany the sixth day of June in the fourth yeare of their Majesties Reigne Annoq Dnî 1692.

PRESENT—The Commander in Cheife
Major Peter Schuyler
James Graham Esq: Att: Genl
Dirck Wessells Recorder.
Captn Schaick,
Evert Banker,
John Bleeker,
John Lansing,
Gerritt Ryerse,
John Abeel. Aldermen.

Brethren. I am come hither to manifest the good affection I have for the Brethren and likewise to view the posture of this place, that I may take effectual care to secure it from the designes of the Enemy, having for that purpose ordered considerable forces heither that the Brethren may perceive with what vigour and Zeal I prosecute the warr against their as well as our inveterate and irreconciliable Enemyes.

You are not insensible of the contract and agreement which was made last year with the late Govr and the Brethren of the Five Nations in this house about an expedition to Canida, which was great charge to us and soe farr successful, that it prevented the Enemye's march into Brethren's Country, who were then ready to invade them if the courage of our Men had not diverted, in which engagement we lost several Men, which we must blame the Brethren for, in not performing their promise in sending the Indians of the four upper Nations down Cadaracqui River to meet our people at Prarie de Magdalena, soe that instead of being eight or nine hundred, we were forced to engage the Enemy with two hundred and fifty; for the future you are therefore to performe whatever contract or agreemt you make with us.

I am truly greived to understand the greate losse the Brethren had last winter at Cadaracqui

but at the same time must tell the Brethren that it was their own fault, for had they proceeded with that number of men they carryed with them to Cadaracqui and not delay the time so long whereby the Enemy got advertisement of their coming they would not only have secured themselves but distroyed all the party of the Enemy that surprized the small number of Men the Brethren sent.

I must therefore exhort the Brethren that for the future they be more carefull and expeditious and that since the Brethren are sensible they have to doe with a diligent Enemy, it is of the greatest import to them that can be to watch the Enemys motions, and at all times to be in such a posture that the Enemy may take no advantage but on the contrary the Brethren should soe pursue and alarme them in their owne Country that they might not have a hole to creep in.

I have thoughts, soe soon as the rest of the Forces doth come up to garrison again the two Out-posts of the halfe Moon and Canastaguione as I have already Schenectady, that we may have Scouts abroad every day for the securing of the people for it is a shame, that such small partyes of the Enemy sent, should doe that hurt to us and the Brethren, as to kill and take our people captive, soe neere the Towne and the Brethren soe neer their Castles; how the Brethren comes to neglect soe great a point in warr as to have Scouts continually ranging neere the Lake to watch the Enemys motion, I know not, but were our Christians soe well acquainted and accustomed to the woods as the Brethren are, there should not be a day but I would have scouts abroad to distroy that course of the Enemyes and I hope the Brethren will be so carefull in this point, that upon the least motion of the Enemy, upon this side of the Lake, I may have timely notice, that the Enemy may have no advantage agains us by surprize, and since the Enemy has showed us the way, must desire the Brethren to send partys continually into the Enemys Country, to keep them in alarm and to revenge the hurt lately done us.

I also understand that the Enemy has not forgot their old tricks but Endeavour by spreading of false Reports amongst the Brethren as if they were inclined to a peace, which is nothing but their old artifice thinking thereby to lull the Brethren asleep and to ruine and distroy them at once, when they have peace in their mouths they have warr in their hearts as all their former dealings with the Brethren sufficiently witnesse and the late crueltyes to the Brethren are so fresh in our memoryes that I need only tell you that greater perfidiousnesse was never acted by Men than they did, to the Brethren last winter, when after quarter given they murdered the Brethren against the Laws of warr and Nations by which the Brethren may see what credit is to be given to such Enemyes.

It is all our Interest to prosecute this warr against the French which we are now engaged into and you see how forward we are that we neither grudge the expence nor the blood that is imployed against the Brethrens Enemyes and it is in vain to think of any cessation much lesse of a peace so long as the Kings at home doe warr; I must therefore desire you to awaken your courage and lose no opportunity in revenging the blood we have lately lost we having dispatched already some forces by sea to anoy them that way, soe that they may have noe rest until they are in their graves.

Our Brethren in Virginia are very ready to assist us and only want orders from our great King and Queene at home for the doing of it which is daily expected; in the mean time they have desired us to acquaint the Brethren that they will ever maintaine that Chaine of Covenant between the Brethren and them, and desire that the Brethren would now renew the said Covenant and continue firme in keeping the same.

We hear, two Indians, a Sinneke and a Maquasse who were prisoners amongst the Dionondadees are sent home and bring news, that that Nation hath denyed the Gov^{r} of Canida to joyne with the French against the Sinnekes, for that they had been drunk in their understandings hitherto but were now better informed and would not meddle with the warr against the Brethrèn, but the French might proceed if they would; if this be true, we desire that all meanes may be used to make peace with that Nation which will much weaken the French & strengthen the Brethren and be of good service for this Govern^{t} in which affair we will joyne and contribute for your peace and security.

Was given to the said Five Nations:

8. pieces of Duffells — 400^{lb} Powder, — 700^{lb} lead — 15 doz: stockings — 6 grosse of pipes — 100^{lb} Tobacco — 72 shirts — 100 loaves bread — 50 Gallons Rumm in 25 Runletts — 1 Ox. 2. barrels Beer.

Besides presents given to the Sachems privately.

ANSWER of the Five Nations of Indians called: the Maquaes, Oneydes, Onnondages Cayouges and Sinnekes, to the Hon^{ble} Major Rich^{d} Ingoldesby Commander in Cheife of their Majesties Province of New Yorke att the Citty Hall of Albany the sixth day of June 1692.

Oheda the cheife Sachem of Oneyde, Speaker,

Brother Corlaer; We the Sachems of the Five Nations, have with great attention heard Corlaer speake and have noticed well, what has been said, and we desire you to note this our observation intending to make a short reciteall thereof and then make our answer thereunto in order.

1. We heartily thank Corlaer for his presence at this place to view the strength thereof, and likewise for the forces he brought along with him and alsoe for his resolution to garrison the Half Moon and Cannastagione, when the other forces come as he hath already done to Schenectady and doe give three Beavers and a Belt of wampum.

2. And as for the Contract and agreement that was made last year between the late Govern^{r} and us relating to our assisting with a force to joyne with you in your expedition to Canida wherein you say you lost some of your men, which we expect cannot be imputed to our neglect, nor can you justly blame us for it since it was God's will and providence that hath so ordered it, therefore doe not let us accuse one another in this matter, such practices not savouring well among Friends — this being an unnecessary check, give nothing to this proposition.

3. Brother Corlaer. Be you therefore satisfyed in the losse of your Men at Canida since you speak only of the losse of the Christians and take no notice of the losse of our Brethren the Maquaes who were killed at that time, we would have been here ere now to condole the death of your men but the warr imployed us soe at home in our own country, that we could not be spared to come abroad. Doe give 5 Beavers, 4. Otters & 1. Belt.

4. Brother Corlaer. We are all subjects of our great King and Queen, and are all one heart one Blood, on interest and all engaged in one Warr; we therefore desire that you may take care that we doe not want Ammunition, since we are engaged in and doe continue the warr for your sakes and for your interests and avoid the makeing of a peace, which we could doe very advantageously; let us then not want ammunition and other necessarys during this warr, for we depend thereon. give 10 Beavers

5. You tell us, that we must not expect any peace with Canida soe long as the Kings are at warr in Europe; Brother Corlaer, that you may perceive with what affection we espouse Corlaers interest and how easily we are ledd by him against our own advantage, who can be the only loosers by the continuance of the warr, we now lay all these thoughts aside and tell you, that we are glad to hear you say soe and heartily thank you for that expression; we joyne with you in that resolution, hopeing to be fully revenged, having lost many of our people; we will therefore prosecute the warr, with all imaginable vigour, and doe now pray you to doe the same, for you are strong, have many people, and a great King who is able to hold it out; we decline daily having lost many of our people in this warr, yet we will doe our outmost endeavour to destroy the Enemy, we cannot but admire, that since our great King is so inveterate agst our irreconcilable Enemy the French, that the powder is here so dear and soe small a quantity sold for a Beaver. Our circumstance is such that we never had greater occasion for powder and lesse able to purchase it and all this because we have not time to hunt for the warr, yet it cannot be wanted and hope some care will be taken to remedy this. give eight Beavers.

6. You desire us to secure the Frontiers here & to goe into the Enemys Country and keep them in a constant alarm, that they may not have a hole to creep in, and never to be at rest until they be in their graves. We the Five Nations doe goe forthwith and will anoy the Enemy in their Country, but you doe not tell us that you will send any of your people along with us. give 8 beavers.

7. You tell us that our Brethren in Virginia are willing and ready to assist us in this general war, but only stays for orders from our Great King and Queen, and also that they doe now renew the Covenant Chaine with us. We the Five Nations called Maquaes, Oneydes, Onnondages, Cayouges and Sinnekes, doe now renew that silver chaine of friendship we have with our Brethren of Virginia and shall keep that same inviolable soe long as the sun shines in the firmament, and we doe expect since that we are Brethren linked together in one Chaine, that they will take effectual care and send assistance to this place in this time of extreamity, when there is so much occasion for it, and we doe not doubt but our great King and Queen will dispatch orders for that purpose. doe give ten Beavers.

Rode the Cheife Sachem of the Maquaes rose up and said:

But Brother Corlaer, we are strangely surprised that amongst all our Brethren the subjects of our Great King and Queen and formerly linked in the same Chaine of Covenant with us, there is none but our Brethren in Virginia, that offers their helping hand in this time of Warr, that the two great Kings in Europe are engaged in. Pray Corlaer what is the matter, how comes Maryland, Delaware River and New England to be disengaged from this warr, since you have always told us they were our Brethren and subjects to our great King, p^{r} case our great King sold them, or have they fallen from their obedience, or doe they draw their arm out of the Covenant chaine, or does the Great King in Europe command that the few subjects which he has in this Prov^{ce} shall only wage and maintaine the warr against the French; pray discover to us this mistery; for how can they and we be Brethren and not be of one family, and how can they and we be subjects to our great King and Queen, and not engaged in the same warr and render the same obedience, and how can they and we have but one heart and blood and one interest and not have the same thoughts; how comes the Enemy to burn the Towns and destroy the people in New England and they make no resistance, and how comes

our great King and Queen to make warr and will not distroy his Enemy, when it is soe easy when the Brethren were united; let them Corlaer acquaint our Great King and Queen, that if he has a minde to conquer his Enemy, he is only to command all his subjects that were formerly linked into the same chaine of Covenant with us to unite to prosecute the warr, and then it will not take a dayes time to root out the French from this Land of America. Come then and we will show you the way to overcome. doe give two Belts of Wampum.

Then Oheda the Oneyde Sachem rose up and said.

8. You warned us just now of the desceit and treachery of the French who would probably insinuate a peace with us, but Brethren, you need not fear us, we will never hearken to them but we must declare that we have not been without our jealousyes of your being inclined to a peace, the French having often spread abroad such reports as if he had concluded the matter with you, but we see it is only their policy to raise jealousyes among ourselves, which we never designe to regard any more, therefore rest satisfied in that particular we will not trust them, but fight them so long as we live. Gave a Belt of Wampum.

9. We renew the old Covenant and plant the Tree of welfare and friendship, which we desire may grow and thrive and spread itself beyond Canida. Give a Belt of Wampum.

10. We doe keepe this house where all matters of import are transacted clean, that is that our old friendship may endure forever. Give five Otters.

11. We return you hearty thanks for the presents & for the powder and lead given us, but what shall we do with it without gunns? it will not kill the Enemy by throwing it at them, with our hands. We were used to have gunns in former times; it is no wonder, the Gov^{r} of Canida gains upon us, for he supplyes his Indians, both, with gunns, powder and lead, and all other necessaryes plentifully. give 5 Otters.

12. Concerning the Dionondadees,[1] setting two Indians at liberty and their inclinations to peace, its true there are two Indians come, one a Sinneke, the other an Indian to whom he was given, both came but not with the advice of the Sachems of the Nation but only a particular thing done by the Dionondadee to whom the Sinneke was given, and you may be assured soe soon as we have the opportunity to make an honourable peace with that Nation, we will imbrace it. Give a Belt of Wamp:

13. We desire the blacksmith's Anvill that is at Onondage may remaine there, and that there may be a Smith permitted to goe and live there for the mending of our arms, and not to goe away againe so soon as they have Traded, as the other Smith did. give 9 matters,[2] 1. Fisher. 1 Hespan[3] and two drest deer skinns.

14. Brother Corlaer, We desire you to take care of our Interpreter, that she may have a sufficient maintenance, she is our mouth, and takes great care to give you the true sence of our meaning, for if we should want her, it would cause a great confusion. Give her two Beavers.

Rob^{t} Livingstone

a true copy
M. Clarkson Secretary.

[1] See note, ante 443. [2] i. e. Martens. [3] Raccoon.—Ed.

Commander-in-Chief to the Duke of Bolton.

[New-York Papers, III. C. 12.]

Fort William Henry
June 22nd 1692

May it please Your Grace

This comes accompanying copies of all my former lrês to Yor Grace since my last of 28th of April last nothing new has occurred but that I have been obliged to go in person to Albany with the readyest of the Militia upon an alarm from the French where I remained about a month and put all things there in as good a posture of defence as the small forces there would permitt upon further discovery I returned to New Yorke where I met the news of what hath happened of clamour and stir by the fugitive relations of Leisler I am sorry for the trouble given to yor Grace on my account and value Yor Graces Friendship therein above anything that I shall ever be able to recompense in this world it is agreeable to that goodnesse and affection which I allwayes found Yor Grace to favour me withall. I must begg Yor Graces pardon to believe that their Maties and Council must needs be sensible of the guiltinesse of those rogues, If it were possible for their Maties at that distance to view the oppression and affliction that many good protestant familys groan under in this Country without any hopes of satisfaction all occasioned by the barbarityes of that traitour and his followers they would quickly order their Estates & forfeitures to goe for their relief from the arrivall of Governour Sloughter until his death I medled with nothing above the private station of my Company saving my being one of the last of the Commission for the trial and condemnation of Leisler and since Governr Sloughters death have behaved with all the moderation imaginable have meddled with nothing lesse or more concerning the prisoners but have endeavoured and have in a great measure effected a composition and oblivion of the former heats and misunderstandings amongst the ignorant whatever they have falsely alledged against me which every one here can witnesse.

May it please Your Grace

I must begg leave to acquaint you that since my coming out of England I have not had one farthing of my pay there was £1,100 sent over to Governour Sloughter to pay the two Companys which he hath wholly converted to his own use and £500 was advanced to him by our agent in England to help him out for which I learn he now stopps our pay every thing here is a Centie dearer then in England soe that I must leave the place or starve since the Government is disposed to another, I am not offended at their Maties pleasure nor shall I count my life too dear to expend in their service in the meanest station whatsoever but Yor Grace knows what I have suffered for their Maties and how faithfully I have served them in Holland and Ireland and in a higher quality being a field officer.

I must therefore beg Yor Grace's patronage and assistance in something that Yor Grace will find for my advantage have noe other dependance then Your Grace's favour which I will never forfeite while I live and believe it sufficient if I cannot at least be appointed Lieutenant Governour upon the arrival of the new Governour I must begg liberty to leave this place I will choose rather to serve their Maties anywhere else in the meanest station than that the people

here should see me exposed who are generally my well wishers and know the good service I have done their Ma^ties in this Country I shall not weary Yo^r Grace with a multitude of words but with my prayers for Yo^r Grace take leave to write myself

Your Grace's most devoted
most obliged humble and obsequious servant
RICH: INGOLDSBY.

Governor Fletcher to Mr. Blathwayt.

[New-York Entries, III. 1.]

York in America 10th Sept 1692

Sir,

arrived at New York the 30th of Aug:

On Tuesday the twenty eight of August I arrived in the Wolf att Sandy Point, on Monday Evening dropt Anchor under the Fort, and Tuesday the thirtieth by eight in the Morning was received on shoar by the Councill Major Aldermen and other Majestrates of the place, the Militia in Arms and other usuall Order Ceremony of Acclamations and Firing &c being first conducted to the Fort, the Councill Chamber was sett open and their Majesties Letters Patents read M^r Phillips and the rest of the Councill did administer to them severally, then wee proceeded in the like Order to the Citty hall, where the Letters Patents were again Publish^d which was followed with the like Ceremony of Acclamations and firing, my first business was to perform their Majesties special commands concerning the prisoners &c

Published his Comissn the same day

I found that Assembly called by Gov^r Slaughter sitting to provide for Albany next Winter which I did till they made and End, to gain time and then dissolved them. I found the Revenue very much indebted, Sever^ll Sums of money taken upon the personall Credit of the Councillors att ten per Cent interest to serve a turn the Trade is much decayed the Inhabitants Generally discouraged and wearied with the support of Albany, which is realy most unjustly left on their Shoulders whilst their Neighbours on both sides, once a part of themselves are att large, which I am Confident is the only cause of all our Complaints whilst we have the burthen they have the Trade and profitt, which will draw people after it when the other drives them. Taxes and detachments following one upon another, the remaining part are left to bear the whole burden.

The Revenue Indebted & money taken upon the personall Credit of the Councelors

A new Assembly called.

The former Taxes not yet paid

I have called a new Assembly to get the Revenue out of Debt, but am much discouraged by the slowness of the coming in of the former taxes, the first whereof not yet paid, I have issued out my warrants for the Payment of the Arrearages that those who have served and subsisted the Forces at Albany may have somewhat to fill their hands again and save our Creditt.

The address of the Councill & representatives show how the Province has been diminished

S^r if their Majesties dont take some care to ease this Province, I cannot tell what will become of itt nor where to find my own Sallary. How this Province is diminish'd and impaired will appear in an Address of the Councill and Representatives to their Majesties. The scituation of the River Canada from North East to South West hath made in the Frontier to cover Virginia and Maryland and why

they are Excused from our Assistance I cannot think unless it be the want of true information or the Multiplicity of other weighty Affairs since these Colonys are but one step further removed from that Colony by which Evidently threatns us, and the Revenue of the Crown so nearly concerned I am

S^r^

Your most humble faithfull &^c^

BENJAMIN FLETCHER

Governor Fletcher to the Earl of Nottingham.

[New-York Entries, III. 23.]

New York 10^th^ September 1692.

My Lord

I am yet in the darke as to the Perticular Circumstances of this Province, on the 30^th^ of August I landed and their Majesties Commission was Published, with Appearance of as much Joy and as loud Acclamations as could be Expressed.

The two parties seem implacable and those who suffered by the violence of Leslier are suing those who acted by his Commission to their prejudice, as imprisoning or forceing away their Goods this invetteracy on both sides weakens us very much, and obstructs their Maj^ts^ Service. I have in obedience to her Majesties Command in Councill discharged att Recognizance taken on the score of Leisler and superceded all proceedings, Yet the Persons who were real Sufferers by that violence do bring their Actions at Law, and unless a Pardon will come over, I doubt they will soe weaken each other, that wee may become a Prey to our Enemys.

I find the people Generaly very Poor and the Government much in debt, occasioned by the mismanagement of those who have Exercised the Kings Power, and the necessity of Carrying on this Warr by the Militia and Indians, the last are a people I should never employ in Arms, But it is the French way on their side, and we must fight them at their own weapon, we have an Account of Two thousand French Recruits, and all necessary Provisions of warr in 14 Vessells sent this Sum^r^ to Monsieur Frontiniack who commands in Canada, this the Prisoners wee lately took informe us, I am now Marching 300 Militia to our Frontiers where they shall be posted this winter, but it appears to me utterly impossible for this single Province to support the warr another Year.

I have sent M^r^ Blathwayt an Account of the charge which this People have been at for the defence of their neighbours, so much as their selvs for if this Province be run down which is most in the Center, of their Majesties Territories in these Parts, the best must follow the same in all humane appearance.

M^r^ Joseph Dudley and M^r^ William Pinhorn of the Councill here being removed out of the Province and so neither serviceable to their Majesties by their Advice or Estates, I have suspended them till their Majesties Pleasure be known, one of these was made judge the other Recorder which brings in some few pence, but in my humble thoughts those who bear no part burthen should eat no share of our bread and one M^r^ Graham being recommended by their

Lo^pps of the Committee to the place of recorder, I have put him in it, and one M^r Smith of this Council an able man and stanch in his Principles, I purpose to make Judge if M^r Dudley will not reside, I have not yet seen him, he lives at Boston 400 miles from hence, my whole design is their Majesties Service by my utmost endeavours to reconcile the differences, Heal the Breaches and support so far as I am able, a drooping and discouraged People.

The Sloops of warr sent by M^r Sloughter are much Embezled, I send the account to M^r Blathwayt The Fort decaying, the house out of Repair Scarcely habitable

I humbly beg your Lordships favourable construction of my Actions, and that your Lordship will beleive me ever

My Lord

Your Lordships &^c

BENJAMIN FLETCHER.

Governor Fletcher to Mr. Blathwayt.

[New-York Entries, III. 16.]

New York 10 September 1692

Sir

You will see by the papers Transmitted to you from the Councill and assembly the present state of this Province my short time here will allow me to add nothing to them A divided contentious impoverished people I find them, my Endeavours are not wanting to compose but find neither Party will be satisfied with less than the necks of their Adversaries, I do not despair of bringing them to better understanding it must be the work of some time.

Yet I can^t see how the single Province much [reduced] from its former bounds will be able to support it self another year, under the load of Taxes laid on it for the Carrying on a War with Canada, I do heartily wish some way might be found to carry on that Warr with more life and briskness, By the pardoning and uniting these People.

S^r the Albrough Ketch is here a great charge to their Majesties but no advantage to the place she has not force to fight nor heels to run, she rides in harbour till worme eaten, a light 5^th rate would be of great use and answer the Charge.

S^r I can answer but few heads of my Instructions in so short time, But finding M^r Joseph Dudly and M^r Winhorn both of the Councill, the one Cheif Justice the other Recorder, and both non resident one living in New England the other in the Jerseys, I have suspended them till their Majesties Pleasure may be known, M^r Graham being Recorder by the Charter and Recomended to that place by the Lords of the Committee viz^t But put out by M^r Sloughter and kept out by Maj^r Ingoldsby I have restored him and design to make M^r Smith Judge if M^r Dudley will not reside, I have not yet seen that Gentleman, but it seems hard to me, that such as will neither Assist us by their advice or Estates, should support themselves by the offices of some little profit in this province and spend that money in another.

Some Prisoners lately taken informe us that the Governor of Canada M^r Frontiniack has this Sum^r received a Recruit of 2000 men from France with all Necessaries for Warr in fourteen ships, I cannot Credit this but if it be so I shall hope to give him warm Entertainment, if the People here will be perswaded to unite.

I am releiving Our Frontiers and soon as I can put things in any Method, begin my Journey thither, but send the releif forthwith I can hardly perceive the difference betwixt Lesslers Management, and since the Councell complain of Major Ingoldsby, he has carried things with a high hand, received Severll Sums of Money without a Concurrance in the Councll of which I can yet have no Accts, But I must not suffer such things as Mr Slaughter did, and that Gent. must act otherwise then he has yet done, I am Sr

Your most humble Servt
BENJ: FLETCHER.

Objections against the Government of Connecticut.

[New-York Papers, III. E. 8.]

Some objections against the prsent prtended governmt in Connecticott in N. England in America.

Humbly tendered to consideration

Sept. 16. 1692. by EDWARD PALMS
WILL. ROSEWELL.
GRESHEM BULKELY

This comes from the Free-houlders
in that Collony to me
(signed) BEN: FLETCHER

Some objections against ye prsent prtended Govnt in Connecticott, humbly tendered to consideration.

Allthough in order to a resolution of ye case it hath been reprsented to his Matys Attorney Genll and Sollicitor Genll that in ye yeare 1687 Sr Edmond Andross did by cômission from ye late King James invade ye libertyes of ye people in ye Colony of Connecticott and exercise a Govnt over them contrary to theire Charter, which they most unwillingly submitted unto; but since ye late happy Revolution in England, ye people of Connecticott have chosen a Govr and Assistants according to theire Charter, & doubt not but that they have a legall right to theire former priviledges: yet this is (in or opinion) altogether false, as (we think) would clearely appeare, if we had time now to relate ye manner of that transaction at large. Or very late & short notice of ye ships speedy sailing from N. Yorke confines us to a breife narration of or objections against ye prsent prtended Govnt in Connecticott.

In ye yeare 1687. the officers of ye Corporation of Connecticott (having all ye power then in theire hands & having frequently consulted theire Genll Assembly) voluntarily submitted themselves and brought ye people under ye Kings imediate govnt erected (with theire consent) by Sr Edmond Andross. The Corporation let fall their Charter-Govnt & omitting their annuall election in 1688 extinguished it. All ye late officers of the Corporation tooke cômissions from ye crowne, by & under Sr Edmond Andross, & exercised that Govnt over us, & in his Matyes name required or obedience to them therein; which we willingly yeelded, as or duty to ye Crowne required.

And by this means we came to understand and enjoy more of y^e^ lawes & libertyes of free & naturall English subjects than ever we had done under y^e^ Charter-Gov^nt^

In y^e^ yeare 1689. on May 9^th^ a faction of y^e^ freemen of y^e^ Corporation of Connecticott unlawfully assembled & y^e^ late Corporation officers (though now under other cõmissions whereby they now also had almost y^e^ whole power of y^e^ Colony both civill & military in theire hands) falling in with them, erected a p^r^tended Gov^nt^ of theire owne.

Now concerning this Gov^nt^ we have these things to say. 1. It is not derived from y^e^ Crowne of England, as appears. This Gov^nt^ is not warranted by y^e^ Charter of King Charles y^e^ Second; for that y^e^ Charter never gave them power or liberty to erect or create any Gov^nt^ The King erected a gov^nt^ by his Charter & gave them power to continue it, but never gave them power to erect a Gov^nt^ In 1689 they erected a gov^nt^ In their Addresse which they p^r^pared on June 13. 1689 & sent to M^r^ Will Whyting of London to be p^r^sented to His Ma^ty^ they say them selves that they were necessitated to put them selves into some forme of Gov^nt^ & that they had thus p^r^sumed to dispose themselves not waiting orders from His Ma^ty^ & do humbly submit themselves therein and beg his Ma^tyes^ most gracious pardon. So that by theire owne confession they did then in theire owne intention erect a Gov^nt^

Indeed they will now say, they did not erect a gov^nt^ but resumed their Charter-Gov^nt^ But 1^st^ How should they resume that which is not? There was no Charter-Gov^nt^ in all y^e^ yeare 1688. not one Corporation officer on May 9. 1689. nor had been of a 12 month, & y^e^ exercise of theire Charter-Gov^nt^ had been discontinued for a longer time.

And 2^d^ly. Their Charter never gave them power to resume theire Gov^nt^ The Charter gave them no power to discontinue y^e^ exercise of theire Gov^nt^ & then to resume it at pleasure, much lesse to extinguish desert & abdicate theire Gov^nt^ & then to revive it at their wills. This we thinke is a great abuse both to y^e^ King and people. They say also that they have chosen a Gov^r^ and Assistants according to theire Charter & that this is done by y^e^ body or Major part of y^e^ freemen assembled for that purpose &^c^ but this is all false, for—

1. They can chuse no Gov^r^ & Assistants according to y^e^ Charter but in a Gen^ll^ Court sumõned by y^e^ Gov^r^ or Dep. Gov^r^ and consisting of a Gov^r^ Dep-Gov^r^ & sixe Assistants at y^e^ least (sworne according to y^e^ direction of y^e^ same Charter) & of y^e^ deputyes of y^e^ freemen. But all y^e^ yeare 1688 and so on May 9. 1689. here was no Gov^r^ Dep. Gov^r^ Assistants or Deputyes to call or hold a Gen^ll^ Court or administer y^e^ oaths according to y^e^ Charter. On May 9. 1689. all y^e^ freemen of y^e^ Corporation were (and so for a year at least they had been) but private men: there was not one Corporation Officer among them, for theire office is but annuall, & if it be not continued at y^e^ years end, it discontinues & dyes of itselfe. Private men cannot sûmon or hold (any Court much lesse) a Gen^ll^ Court, according to y^e^ Charter. A Court hath jurisdiction; private men have no jurisdiction but are all equall, & par in parẽ. non habet potestatẽ: Ea quæ sunt jurisdictionis â privatâ personâ possideri non possunt; ea que sunt pacis, belli, justitiæ ad Coronã. pertinent, nec ab ipsâ possunt separari, quia faciunt ipsã Coronã sayes Bracton. Therefore on May 9. 1689. there was no Gen^ll^ Court; ergo no election according to y^e^ Charter

2 The Charter requires that y^e^ election be annuall at y^e^ least; oftner it may be in case of y^e^ death or removall of officers; but annuall it must be. The Charter doth nowhere warrant a bienniall election. The election of May 9. 1689. was not an annuall but (if it may be called an election) a bienniall election: ergo not according to y^e^ Charter; for if y^e^ Charter will warrant an election at 2 yeeres end, why not as well at y^e^ end of 10 or 20 yeares?

3 An election according to y^e^ Charter is not an election weather they will have any Gov^r^ Dep. Gov^r^ & Assistants according to theire Charter, or not; nor an election of 3 sorts of Gov^nt^; but it is an election of a Charter-Gov^r^ Dep. Gov^r^ & Assistants onely. The election of May 9. 1689. was an election of 3 sorts of gov^nt^ wherein there was a liberty given to y^e^ freemen wholly to refuse all Charter-Gov^r^ Dep. Gov^r^ & Assistants. For there were 3 p^r^positions then made to y^e^ freemen, to this purpose, viz^t^ 1. Whether they would that those in place when Sir Edmund tooke y^e^ gov^nt^ should resume theire place & power as then; or 2. whether they would continue y^e^ then p^r^sent gov^nt^ or 3. whether they would chuse a Comittee of Safety—Therefore not according to y^e^ Charter.

4 An election according to y^e^ Charter is a free election; y^e^ freemen had liberty by y^e^ Charter to chuse or refuse whom y^y^ will out of y^e^ freemen. But y^e^ election of May 9. 1689. was not a free election. They must chuse these men, or none: that was y^e^ plaine sense of y^e^ 2 first p^r^positions layed together.—If you will chuse us, well & good; if not, you shall chuse none, but we will maintaine y^e^ p^r^sent gov^nt^ Therefore not according to y^e^ Charter.

5. An election according to y^e^ Charter is to be made & determined by y^e^ vote of y^e^ major part of y^e^ freemen then & there p^r^sent, having been lawfully sûmoned: But

1 The freemen never had any lawfull summons to assemble on May 9. 1689. for that purpose; but only a faction of y^e^ freemen convened by y^e^ seditious instigation of some private persons.

2 The major part of those who did meet for this purpose voted against this resumption in y^e^ first vote.

3 The second vote whereby this election was made (for y^e^ first vote not satisfying, they voted twice) was y^e^ vote of yet a smaller party; & so was not y^e^ vote of y^e^ major parte of y^e^ freemen then & there p^r^sent; for many would not vote in y^e^ second, who did vote in y^e^ first, having already by theire vote declared themselves against it.—Therefore not according to y^e^ Charter. And so this Gov^nt^ is not warranted by y^e^ Charter of King Charles y^e^ Second; and indeed if y^e^ Charter will warrant y^e^ p^r^ceedings of that time, certainly it will warrant any thing.

2 This gov^nt^ is not warranted by y^e^ p^r^clamation of King James y^e^ Second. They seeing that y^e^ Charter cañot warrant theire action fly to King James his p^r^clamation to help it out, & say, that by King James y^e^ Second his p^r^clamations to restore Charters, theire Charter, Corporation, Officers, & freemen, are restored, & upon sight of y^e^ said p^r^clamation they resumed theire gov^nt^ But we say that the Corporation of Connecticott is not restored by y^e^ p^r^clamation.

1. Because theire Charter was not surrendered nor rule for judgment entered, nor judgment entred of record against them. King James his p^r^clamation restored none but such as (one or other of) these. He restored not any corporation which had abdicated theire Gov^nt^ w^th^out surrender or judgment; or so much as a rule for judgment against them, as y^e^ Corporation of Connecticott had done.

2. Because y^e^ Corporation of Connecticott is no corporation of & in any City towne or borough in y^e^ Kingdome of England, Dominion of Wales, or Towne of Berwicke upon Tweed. The p^r^clamation is expressly limited to these.

3. Because they did not resume (or rather assume) theire Gov^nt^ before May 9. 1689. which was after Feb^y^ 13. 1688. & then King James his p^r^clamation was out of date, & could restore no Charters or Corporations.

4. Because they did not pursue y^e^ direction & authority of y^e^ said P^r^clamation. For 1. they did not publish it, whereby y^e^ Corporation officers & freemen (& others also) might know theire liberty or duty. 2. They did not act as a Corporation & Body Politicke, as y^e^ said P^r^clamation required of all Corporations restored by it. For then 1. the Gov^r^ or Dep. Gov^r^ should have sumôned y^e^ freemen to chuse Deputyes for a Gen^ll^ Courte & to meete for election on May 9. 1689. according to y^e^ said P^r^clamation & y^e^ Charter. But this was never done

2 They should not have taken theire choice of 3 sorts of Gov^nt^. The P^r^clamation gave no liberty for any such thing; but this was done; therefore the Corporation of Connecticott is not restored by King James his P^r^clamation afores^d^ nor is this Gov^nt^ warranted by that.

3. This Gov^nt^ is not warranted by any commission grant or license from their p^r^sent Ma^tyes^ They made no application to, nor receaved any order or direction from thaire present Ma^tyes^ before this Gov^nt^ was erected; nor to this day have they received any thing from theire Ma^tyes^ that might in any wise authorize this Gov^nt^ All that hath yet come to hand which may any way signify theire Ma^tyes^ pleasure as to this Colony is theire Ma^tyes^ P^r^clamation of Feb^y^ 14^th^ 1688 & notice of their Ma^tyes^ cómission to Sir Will^m^ Phipps touching y^e^ militia &^c^ of which by & bye.

Thus the Gov^nt^ not being warranted either by y^e^ Charter of King Charles y^e^ Second, or by y^e^ P^r^clamation of King James y^e^ Second or by any cômission grant or license of theire p^r^sent Ma^tyes^ & so not being derived either from theire p^r^sent Ma^tyes^ or any of theire Royall Predecesso^r^s. (by this induction) it appeares that this Gov^nt^ is not derived from y^e^ Crowne of England.

2. The second thing that we have to say touching this Gov^nt^ is, That this Gov^nt^ is erected and exercised in opposition to & contempt of y^e^ crowne of England. They assumed this Gov^nt^ on May 9. 1689. & not before. This was after Feb 13. 1688. & they justify theire so doing by colo^r^ of King James his p^r^clamation; asserting that they have received Authority for it from him; which doth more than reiterate that this Gov^nt^ is intentionally erected, not only without but against y^e^ authority of theire p^r^sent Maj^tyes^ & so is condemned as opposite to y^e^ Crowne of England by y^e^ equity (if not by y^e^ letter) of y^e^ statute made Jan^y^ 27. 1689. in y^e^ case of Ireland; for we are as much annexed & subject to y^e^ Gov^nt^ of the Crowne of England as Ireland is, we are naturall (leige-borne subjects, et ubi eadē: ratio ibi eadē: lex.

But that this Gov^nt^ is indeed erected & exercised in opposition to & contempt of y^e^ Crowne of England may further appeare

1. Because erected without any application to, or notice of, theire p^r^sent Ma^tyes^ or other warrant from y^e^ Crowne as aforesaid.

2. Because this Gov^nt^ doth (and y^e^ intent of it was to) suppresse theire Ma^tyes^ gov^nt^ here lately erected, and reject theire Ma^tyes^ lawes here lately used & of right to be used.; y^e^ Gov^nt^ and lawes of y^e^ Crowne of England.

3 Because against all shadow of reason they lay hold upon King James his p^r^clamation and derive theire authority from that as afores^d^ But y^e^ p^r^clamation of theire p^r^sent Ma^tyes^ of Feb. 14. 1688. (whereof both y^e^ reason & y^e^ letter do extend to us, if we are theire Ma^tyes^ subjects) they will not obey nor regard.

4. Because whereas by theire law, no men shall be urged to take any oath but such as theire Gen^ll^ Court hath considered allowed and required; they have (as we are credibly informed) in theire Gen^ll^ Court peremptorily refused y^e^ oaths of Supremacy & allegiance required by y^e^ Statute of Aprill 24. 1689. to be taken by y^e^ direction of that & other statutes, throughout all y^e^ dominions, & will not take them: which is a signall & presumptuous disallowance of y^e^ said Oaths & Act.

5. Because whereas theire prsent Matyes have lately cômissionated Sir Willm Phipps Knt &c as theire Matyes Leiut & Cômander in Cheife of ye Militia and all forces by land & sea, & all forts and places of strength in Connecticott &c yet this Govnt hath in theire Genll Court held at Hartford on ye 22d day of June in this present yeare 1692. stiffly & resolutely voted theire non-submission to Sr Willm Phipps as theire Matyes Lieut & have signifyed so much to him; who thereupon suspends.

What can they do more in opposition to and contempt of ye Crowne of England, unlesse they actually take up arms against theire Matyes

3. This Govnt being thus erected and exercised without & against theire Matyes authority & lawes, & so in opposition to ye Govnt of ye Crowne of England, it is utterly unlawfull & inconsistent with or allegiance to their Matyes for us willingly to submit, prmise, or yeeld obedience to it; & so to do will expose us to ye guilt & penaltyes of ye Statutes of 23 Eliz. 1. and 3. Jac. 4.

4. Yet they enforce theire authority and Govnt upon those who never consented, but always disapproved of theire prceedings.

The greatest part of ye people are no freemen of theire Company, & neither have nor can have any voice in theire affaires: many freemen have dissented and do dissent from these actions, & as they have managed ye business ye major part is bound by ye minor. Some, at first very hot for this Govnt, now grow weary of it; theire charet-wheeles are taken off, & they draw very heavily, yet (being engaged) they will drag on still.

5. The Govnt now erected & assured is not a Charter-Govnt but a Supream Govnt. They assume all power, legislative & executive in all things ecclesiasticall, civil and military, capitall, criminall, and cômon.

6. This Govnt in its exercise is an absolute arbitrary and despotic Govnt, regulated by no laws but by theire owne will & pleasure. The lawes of England are expressly & openly renounced as that which we have nothing to do with. Theire owne lawes are regarded no further than will serve ye prsent turne. So that in effect we have no law but, as they terme it, will & doome: hic volo, hic jubeo, &c

Hence, 1. There is no certaine rule of justice for any man, but what ye Court, or this or that Gentln will.

2 Those that disacknowledge this Govnt may prmise themselves injustice & oppression; loyalty is ye crime of crimes; theire Matyes most loyall & obedient subjects are ye butt of theire malice; they are resolved right or wrong to crush those who oppose theire usurped & tyranicall authority. It would be too long to give instances of ye justice & oppressions cômitted. Matthew Paris his complaint may not unfitly be applyed to us: judicia cômittuntq; injustis, leges exlegibus, pax discortantibus justitia injuriosis.

To conclude; our abuses are incredible, theire Matyes subjects here suffer things very hard to beare; and had it not been such a time of generall trouble & confusion in ye world, they could hardly have been quietly borne thus long. We are but tenants at will of or lives libertyes lands or goods. Prisons & fines are ye only arguments of conviction; none of ye best (not to say some of ye worst) of men set up themselves to usurpe and tyrannise over us, who outlaw us without law, denying us ye benefit of theire Matyes lawes, telling us that we have nothing to do with them; which is all one, in or opinion, as if they should tell us that we have no part in David; & so we are disinherited of liberty prperty, ye law & or King, all at once. We are English men as well as they, & cannot beare to be thus basely dealt with. But, which is worst of all, the Throne is made ye footstoole & ye Crowne ye football of an

usurping Corporation, & theire Ma^{tyes} are made y^{e} patrons of all o^{r} injuryes. For all these things are done (though without theire privity & contrary to theire lawes, yet) under colo^{r} of their Ma^{tyes} names or service, or both. We are no enemyes to y^{e} just rights of Corporations, yet we are no Morellians nor Oliverian Republicans, but true friends to y^{e} true legall English Monarchy, & do acknowldge o^{r} due subjection to y^{e} Gov^{nt} of y^{e} Crowne of England. This is o^{r} p^{r}per master whome we are willing to serve, & its lawes to obey; to this we stand or fall. We stand at Cæsars judgment seat where we ought to be judged, if y^{e} lawe condemne us, let us be condemned.

"He looked for judgment but behold oppression; and for righteousness but behold a cry." Isai. 5. 7.

"The King that faithfully judgeth y^{e} poore, his throne shall be established for ever." Prov. 29. 14.

God save King William and Queen Mary.

Governor Fletcher to Lord Nottingham.

[New-York Entries, III. 25.]

New York 23^{d} Sept^{r} 1692

My Lord

I had paid my duty to your Lo^{p} in a paper some days since, But the wind not favouring our Ships they are here still, which give me an oppertunity of acquainting your Lords^{p} with some thing from Canada five men making their Escape from thence came to me this day, and being examined Severally yet all agreeing in the Perticulars, I have caused it to be writt in a better hand than my own for your Lord^{ps} greater ease In reading their informations.

My Lord I am bound to tell your Lordship the King is at some charge in keeping a ketch here for the Guard of these Coasts She is of no use, a Slug in sailing, all things run from her, She is of no force neither, so that shee onely rides in Harbor till worm eaten, the Councill have desired me not to go up to Albany till things are better settled here, I am dispatching Detachments thither with such stores as can be spared. I beseech your Lo^{pp} send us a Nimble 5th Rate and wee shall do some good.

I am so well acquainted with the French Braggs they make little impression on me, Yet it seems Shamefull such a handfull of Vermin Should neast themselves in that place of Canada when the King has so many Noble Colonies of Brittish on the same Continent as would drive them all into the Sea, But wee are not united, and Poverty gains every day upon us in this Province.

My Lord I am now going with all the Secrecy I can to take a view of the Frontiers, I shall best discover then their Condition by coming unexpected I have dispatched and express to New England with the account I give Your Lordship of the French Designe, the Ship staye for this letter I am

My Lord

Your Lordships &^{c}

Benjamin Fletcher.

Examination of three Prisoners and two Renegades.

[New-York Papers, III. E. 5.]

New York Sept^{r} y^{e} 23^{d} 1692.

The Examination of three prisoners and two French Runagades that made their escape from Quebec in Canada and came in this day to me at New York who were examined severally and concurr in these particulars following.

Saith that nine ships arrived att Quebec from France about the twelfth of August last, hath brought flower, porke, wine, salt, fish, and all sorts of merchandizes, with a supply of all military stores to the Governor Count Frontiniack, that they saw thirty great guns landed, twenty pettiraroes, one mortar and three hundred bombs, but noe men. That a new stone fort is a building now att Quebec and a stone wall a bout the town, of which three hundred paces already made ten foot high, with seaven bastions all of stone; for which work the King of France hath sent fourty thousand livers.

The last summer they had a design to fall upon Albany Shenectady and the Mohax country, but first to take Shenectady, where they resolved to build a fort, and if no force att Albany to take that alsoe, and had seaven hundred French men to joyn with a body of Indians for that purpose; but their designe fail'd.

That the Chevalier d'Eaux is gone to France to give an account to that King of the condition of New York Albany and Boston, how easie they are to be taken.

That the two men of warr which came from France wth these supplyes, the one a Dutch square stern'd ship of about five hundred tuns and thirty two guns, and took on board her six guns att Quebec; the other is a French frigatt of thirty four guns who is Admirall, they have taken on board five hundred French and what Indians they can find. Att Port Royall and all other places along the coast they secure what small vessells shallops boats &^{c} they find, to land their men, as is suposed by the Examinants, with a design to fall on Wells Isle of Shoales and Piscataque or some other part of New England.

(signed) Ben: Fletcher.

The Queen to Sir William Phipps. (*Circular.*)

[New-York Entries, II. 452.]

Mary R

Trusty and Wellbeloved, Wee greet you well Whereas it has been represented unto Us in Councill [in behalf] of our Province of New York in America, that the same having been at great expence for the preservation and defence of Albany its Frontiers against the French (by the loss of which Province the Inhabitants of Maryland and Virginia would not be able to live but in Garison, and having hitherto preserved that Post, the burthen thereby is now Intolerable to the Inhabitants thereof. We think it reasonable and necessary that our Sev^{ll} Colonies and Provinces of New England, Virginia, Maryland and Pensilvania, should be aiding and assisting from time to time to the Governor or Commander in Cheif of our said Province of New York

in the maintenance and defence of it during the Present War, and accordingly Our Will and Pleasure is, that upon application of the said Governor or Commander in Cheif, you do immediately send him such aid and assistance in men and otherwise, for the security of our said Province from the attempts of the French or Indians as the conditions of the Plantations under your Government shall permitt. And our further will and Pleasure is, that as soon as conveniently may be, you agree with the Gov^rs of Virginia, Maryland and Pensilvania, unto whom we have sent the like directions upon a Quota of men or other Assistance to be given by each Colony or Province, for the Defence of New York as occasion may require the same, and that you return a speedy account of your Proceedings herein, to the end such further directions may be given as shall be necessary for securing the Fort of Albany & the Province of New York from the attempts of our Enemys in those parts. And so we bid you farewell—Given at our Court at Whitehall this 11^th day of October 1692—In the fourth year of our Reign

By her Mat^ies Command

NOTTINGHAM

Draft of Colonel Fletcher's Commission as Governor of Pennsylvania.

[New-York Entry, II. 408.]

WILLIAM and MARY by the Grace of God King and Queen of England Scotland France and Ireland Defenders of the Faith &c To our trusty and welbeloved Benjamin Fletcher Esq^r our Capt^n General and Governor in Chief of our Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America Greeting WHEREAS by our Commission under our Great Seale of England bearing date the eighteenth day of March in the fourth year of our Reign Wee have constituted [and appointed] you the said Benjamin Fletcher to be our Capt^n Generall & Gov^r in Cheif in and over our Province of New York and the Dependancies thereon in America, & thereby granted unto you full Power and Authority with the advice and consent of our Councill as need shall require to sumon and call General Assemblys of the Inhabitants being Freeholders within our said Province according to the usage of our Province of New York.

And that the Persons thereupon duly elected by the Major part of the Freeholders of the respective Counties and Places and so returned, and having before their sitting taken the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the oaths of Allegiance & Supremacy and subscribed the Test, and without taking and subscribing whereof, none shall be capable of sitting tho' elected shall be called and held the General Assembly of that our said Province, and have thereby granted unto you the said Benjamin Fletcher by and with the consent of our said Councill and Assembly or the Major part of them full Power and authority to make constitute and ordain Laws Statutes and ordinances for the Publick Peace welfare and good Government of our said Province and of the People and Inhabitants thereof

Which said Laws Statutes and ordinances are to be (as near as may be) agreeable to the Laws and Statutes of this our Kingdome of England

Provided that all such Laws Statutes and Ordinances be within three months or sooner after the making thereof Transmitted unto us under our Seal of New York for our approbation or disallowance of the same

And in case any or all of them being not before confirmed by Us shall at any time be disallowed and not approved and so signified by Us our heirs and Successors under our or their sign Manual and Signett or by Order of our or their Privy Councill unto you the said Benjamin Fletcher or to the Commander in Cheif of our Province of New York for the time being, then such and so many of them as shall be so disallowed and not approv[d] shall from thenceforth cease determine @ become utterly void and of none effect

And to the end that nothing may be passed or done by our said Councill or Assembly to the Prejudice of Us our heirs and Successors, We have thereby willed and ordained that you the said Benjamin Fletcher shall have and enjoy a negative Voice in the making and passing of all Laws Statutes and Ordinances as aforesaid

And that you shall and may likewise from time to time as you shall judge it necessary, adjourn Prorogue and dissolve all General Assemblys as aforesaid with full Power and Authority from time to time by your self or by any other to be authorized by you in that behalf, to administer and give the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to all and every such person or Persons as you shall think fitt, who shall at any time or times, Pass into our said Province or shall be resident or abiding there

And with the advice and consent of our Said Councill, to erect constitute and establish Courts of Judicature and Publick Justice within our said Province, for hearing and determining of all Causes as well criminal as civill according to Law and Equity and for awarding of Execution thereupon, with all reasonable and necessary Powers authorities Fees @ Priviledges belonging unto them as also to appoint and commissionate fitt Persons in the Severall parts of our said Province to administer the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy and the Test, unto such as shall be obliged to take the same

And also to constitute and appoint Judges Justices of the Peace and other necessary officers and Ministers in our said Province, for the better Administration of Justice and putting the Laws in Execution, and to administer or cause to be administred such Oath or Oaths as are usually given for the due Execution and performance of Offices and Places and for the Clearing of Truth in Judiciall Causes

And whereas we judge it necessary that all our Subjects may have liberty to appeal to our Royal Person in Civill Causes that may deserve the same We have thereby further signified Our Pleasure that if either Party shall not rest satisfied with the Judgment or Sentence of the Superior Courts of our Said Province they may then appeal unto Us in our Privy Councilk Provided the matter in difference exceed the [reall] value and sum of three hundred pounds Sterl[g] and that such appeal be made within one fortnight after sentence and that Security be likewise duly given by the Apellant to answer such Charges as shall be awarded in case the first sentence shall be confirmed. And Provided also that Execution be not suspended by reason of any such appeal unto Us, and where you shall judge any offender or offendors in Criminall Matters, or for any fines or forfeitures fitt objects for [Our] Mercy, you have full Power and Authority, to pardon and remitt such offendors fines and forfeitures before or after Sentence given, Treason and wilfull Murder only excepted, in which cases upon extraordinary occasions you are to grant reprieves to the offendors, untill our Royal Pleasure may be known therein

And whereas by our said Commission, we have given and granted unto you the said

Benjamin Fletcher by yourself your Captains and Commanders by you to be authorized full power and Authority to Levy, Arm, Muster, Command and employ all Persons whatsoever residing within our said Province under your Government, and as occasion shall serve them to transfer from one Place to another for the resisting and withstanding of all Enemies, Pyrats and Rebells both at sea and at Land and to Transport such Forces to any of our Plantations in America as occasion shall require for the defence of the same against the Invasion or attempts of any of our Enemies

And to execute Martiall Law in time of Invasion Insurrection or Warr, and during the continuance of the same as also upon Soldiers in pay, and to do and execute, all and every other thing or things, which to a Captain General doth or ought of Right to belong

And also to erect, Raise and build in our said Province such Forts Plattformes, Castles, Cittys, Boroughs Towns and Fortifications as you by the advice aforesaid shall Judge necessary.

And the same or any of them to fortify and furnish with Ordnance Ammunition and all Sorts of Arms, fit and necessary for the Security and defence of our said Province

And whereas we have thereby [further] given and granted to you the said Benjamin Fletcher full Power and Authority to erect one or more Court or Courts Admiral within our Province of New York for the hearing and determining of all Marine [and other] Causes and Matters proper therein to be heard w^th^ all reasonable and necessary Powers Authorities Fees and Priviledges

And to exercise all Powers belonging to the place and office of Vice Admirall of and in all the Seas and Coasts about our said Province accord^g^ to such Commission, Authority and Instructions as you shall receive from our self under the Seal of our Admiralty or from our High Admirall or Commissioners for executing the office of High Admirall of our Foreign Plantacons for the time being

And to order and appoint Fairs, Marts, and Markets, as also such and so many Ports, Harbours, Bays, Havens, and other Places for the convenience and security of Shipping, and for the better loading and unloading of Goods and Merchandizes as by you with the advice and consent of our said Councill shall be thought fitt and necessary, and in them or any of them to erect nominate and appoint Custom Houses and officers relating thereunto, and them to alter change place or displace from time to time as with the advice aforesaid shall be thought fitt, with severall other Powers and Authorities granted and appointed you by our said Commissioners[1] for the good Governing and for the Defence and security of our said Province of New York and the Inhabit^ts^ thereof

And whereas by reason of great neglects and miscarriages in the Government of our Province of Pensilvania in America, and the absence of the Proprietor, the same is fallen into disorder and confusion, by means whereof not only the publick Peace and administration of Justice, (whereby the Properties of our subjects should be preserved in those parts) is broken and violated—But there is also great want of Provision for the Guard and defence of our said Province against our Enemys whereby our said Province and the adjacent Colonies are much exposed and in danger of being lost from the Crown of England for the Prevention whereof as much as in us lyes, and for the better defence and security of our Subjects inhabiting those Parts during this time of War We find it absolutely necessary to take the Govern^t^ of our Province of Pensilvania into our own hands and under our immediate care and Protection

[1] "Commission." Book of *Commissions*, II., 64.—Ed.

We therefore reposing especial Trust and confidence in the Prudence Courage and Loyalty of you the said Benjamin Fletcher, have thought fitt to constitute and appoint you the said Benjamin Fletcher to be our Capt[n] Generall & Gov[r] in Cheif in and over Our Province of Pensilvania and Countrey of New Castle, and all the Territories and Tracts of Land depending thereon in America

And we do accordingly by these presents command and require you to take the said Province and Countrey under your Gov[t]

And for the better ordering Governing and ruling our said Province and Countrey, and the Tracts and Territories depending thereon

We do hereby give and Grant unto you the said Benjamin Fletcher all and every the like Powers and authorities as in our said Commission bearing date the eighteenth day of March in the 4[th] year of our Reign, are given granted and appointed you for the Ruling and governing our said Province of New York to be exercis[d] in like manner by you the said Benjamin Fletcher in and over our said Province of Pensilvania and Countrey of New Castle and the Territories and Tracts of Land depending thereon in America

And we do hereby require and command you to do and execute all things in due manner that shall belong unto your said Command and the Trust *we have receaved* we have reposed in you according to the severall Powers and directions granted or appointed you by this present Commission or [our] Commission aforesaid, and such other Instructions and authorities as are or at any time hereafter shall be granted or app[td] you under our Signett and sign manuall or by our order in our Privy Councill, and according to such reasonable Laws and Statutes as now are in force or hereafter shall be made and agreed upon by you with the advice and consent of the Councill and Assembly of our Province of Pensilvania and Countrey of New Castle aforesaid

And our Will and Pleasure is and we do by these presents require and command you the said Benjamin Fletcher untill our further Pleasure shall be known, to nominate and appoint a Lieut[t] Governor of our said Province of Pensilvania and Countrey of New Castle, unto which Lieut Gov[r] We do hereby give and grant full Power and authority, to do and execute whatsoever he shall be by you Authorized and appoint[d] to do in pursuance and according to the Powers and authorities hereby granted unto you

And our further Will and Pleasure is & we do by these Presents require and command you in like manner to nominate and appoint such and so many Councillors as you shall think requisite for our Service, not exceeding the number of twelve Persons at the most out of the the Principal Freeholders and Inhabitants of our said Province and Countrey which said Councillors or any three of them shall be at all times held and deemed a Councill to be aiding and assisting unto you and to our Lieut[t] Gov[r] w[th] their advice in the administration of the Publick Affairs of that our Province and Countrey

And we do hereby give and grant unto you full Power and Authority from time to time to suspend such our Lieut[t] Governor or any the members of our Councill so appointed by you from their Respective Places and Trusts if you shall find just cause for so doing and to appoint others in their Stead

And whereas we have been informed of the good affection of the Inhabitants of our Colonies of East and West New Jersey in America, and that the Militia of those Colonies consist of fourteen hundred men well armed and disciplined and it being convenient in this time of danger that the Forces of our Subjects inhabiting those Parts be united as much as may be upon all occasions that may require the same we have therefore thought fitt, and we do by these presents, grant full Powers and Authority to you the said Benjamin Fletcher; and to the

Governor or Commander in Cheif of our Province of New York for the time being for and during this present war between their Majesties and the French King, to draw out and command any part of the militia of our Colonies of East and West New Jersey in America, not exceeding seven hundred men at any one time, and to cause them to march out of our said Colonies for the security and defence of New York or Albany, or any other Parts or places of our Province of New York under your Government, in Case of any Invasion Insurrection, or attempt of the French or Indians upon our said Province or any part thereof.

And we do hereby require and command all officers and ministers Civill and military and all other the Inhabitants of the Province of Pensilvania and Countrey of New Castle, and our Colonies of East & West New Jersey respectively, to be obedient aiding and assisting unto you the said Benjamin Fletcher in the execution of this our Commiss^{n} & the Powers and Authorities herein contained. And in case of your death or absence out of our Provinces of New York and Pensilvania our Countrey of New Castle and our Colonies of east and West New Jersey to be obedient aiding and assisting unto such person as shall be appointed by Us, to be Commander in Cheif of our Province of New York for the time being to whom we do therefore by these presents give and grant all and singular the Powers and authorities aforesaid, to be execut^{d} and enjoyed by him for and during our Pleasure, or untill your arrival within our Provinces and Countries aforesaid—And if upon such death or absence there be no person residing within our [said] Provinces or Countries Commissionated or appointed by Us, to be Commander in Cheif of our Province of New York

Our Will and Pleasure is that the then Psent Council of New York do take upon them the administration of the Government of our Province of Pensilvania and Countrey of New Castle, & execute this Commission and the several Powers and Authoritys herein contained in like manner as in the Government of our Province of New York

And lastly we do by these Presents declare and appoint that you the s^{d} Benjamin Fletcher shall and may hold Exercise and enjoy the office and Place of Capt^{n} General and Governor in Cheif [in] and over our Province of Pensilvania and Countrey of New Castle and the Territories and Tracts of Land depending thereon in America during our Will and Pleasure

I have passed & approve this Draught.

GEO TREBY

MEMD^{m}

Coll Fletchers Commission for the Gov^{t} of Pensilvania &c bears date of the great Seal from the 21st day of October 1692 in the fourth year of their Mat^{ies} Reign—

MEMD^{m}

My Lord President is desired by the Lords of the Committee of Trade and Plantacons to rep^{r}sent to her Majesty in Councill the draught of a Commission and Instructions for Coll Fletcher for the Government of Pensilvania and command of the half of the Militia of New Jersey for the assistance of New York

Council Chamber the
27th June 1692

[The words in *Italics* are omitted in the Official record of the preceding document in Book of *Commissions*, II., 59, from which the words within brackets are inserted.—ED.]

Instructions of Governor Fletcher.

[New-York Entry, II. 419.]

William R

Instructions for our Trusty and Welbeloved Benjamin Fletcher Esq^re^ our Capt^n^ Gen^ll^ & Governor in Cheif in and over our Provinces of New York and Pensilvania and our Country of New Castle and all y^e^ Territories & Tracts of Land depending thereon in America

With these our Instructions you will receive our Commission under our Great Seal of England Constituting and appointing you our Capt^n^ Generall and Governor in Cheif in and over our Province of Pensilvania and Countrey of New Castle and all the Territories and Tracts of Land depending in America, with all and every the like Powers and authorities as in our Commission bearing date the eighteenth day of March in the Fourth year of our Reign are given granted and appointed you for the Ruling and Governing our Province of New York

And you are upon the receipt of our said Commission and these our Instructions forthwith to repair to our Province of Pensilvania and Countrey of New Castle and take upon you the Government of our said Province and Countrey and execute our said Commission and the Place and Trust we have reposed in you

You are upon your arrivall there to call together the principal Freeholders and Inhabitants of our said Province and Countrey, and with all due and usual solemnity to cause our said Commission under our Great Seal of England constituting you our Capt^n^ General and Gov^r^ in Cheif of our said Province and Countrey to be published there

And you are thereupon to nominate and appoint a Lieut^t^ Governor and such and so many Councillors as you shall think requisite for our Service, not exceeding the number of twelve Persons out of the Principal Freeholders of our said Province and Countrey sending unto Us, and to the Lords of our Privy Council appt^d^ Committee for Trade and Foreign Plantations y^e^ names and Characters of such Persons as shall be appointed by you to be our Lieut^t^ Governor and Councillors for our said Province and Countrey and so from time to time as you shall suspend or alter any of them, that you may thereupon receive our approbation or disallowance of the same

And whereas by our said Commission we have thought fitt to authorize and direct you to administer to our said Lieutenant Governor and to every of the members of the Council and Assembly @ all other officers and Majistrates whatsoever the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy. In case there should not be found Persons enough within our said Province of Pensilvania and Countrey of New Castle of good estate and abilities for the said Trusts who are willing to take the said Oaths, you are never the less to cause such of them as shall refuse to take the said Oaths instead thereof to subscribe the Declaration of Fidelity contained in the Act of Parliam^t^ made at Westminster in the third year of our Reign Entituled an act for exempting Their Majesties Protestant Subjects Dissenting from the Church of England from the Penalty of certain Laws. Whereupon you are to admitt the s^d^ Persons to the exercise of their respective offices and Places Given at our Court at Whitehall the 28 day of October 1692 In the fourth year of our Reign

By his Mat^ys^ Command

Nottingham

CORRIGENDA.

Page 363. *(Note.)* Omit "probably," and for "Guadeloupe," read "St. Domingo." See De l'Isle's *Carte du Mexique et de la Floride, &c.*, 1703.

Page 425. *9th line from the bottom.* The name "John Wolfe," in the text, is according to the MS.; but it ought to be John *West.*

FOR GENERAL INDEX TO THIS WORK, SEE THE LAST VOLUME.

1682

GEO. A. FLOHR CO.
LIBRARY
MAY 29 1984
BINDERS
CINCINNATI, O.